

And so it begins...This RP takes place about 2 months after the 2nd one. The characters are somewhere in Oregon.

Dr. Zanasiu threw down the newspaper he was reading with disgust. He was sitting on the foot of his bed or more accurately, the pull out sofa bed actually. The headline was "Investigation of Vegas Massacre in Full Swing". "Something the matter, James?" Zachary asked, his ears swiveling towards James. "The [censored] Vegas debacle! Not one mention of Dragonstorm but we're consistently referred to as terrorists!" Zachary sighed and looked around the room. Their weapons were hidden in their van, except for Dr. Bailey's Glock 18 pistol on the desk opposite the two beds. The curtains were drawn, allowing only sliver of light.

Corporal Stern was also with them. He had been left out of much of the action, but was still angry at how things went down. "You know, James? That was a disaster. I had no intention of being branded some kinda terrorist. Still, if asked to, I'd do it all again. We gotta remember why we fight." Stern was eager to get back into the action. He knew little of what the future would hold, but he knew that this business wasn't over yet. It never was for him. "I can't believe this filth. I've read better stuff in the tabloids!"

During that time in Utah, the captured Dragonstorm data was continued to be decoded, uncovering secrets of the superweapon projects, and more importantly the locations of several bases. The main backup base was found somewhere in Oregon, but the primary missions involve an elusive base set in a supertanker in San Diego, which at any time weight anchor and disappear into the Pacific Ocean. As for the team, there were some drastic changes. Victor Summers, now a Captain, was selected as the new commanding officer of 'Crimson Squad', a team dedicated to the destruction of the Dragonstorm threat. Snow, now deemed a full-fledged citizen, and Aiko, became members in the squad. Professor Josephine "Dr Joe" Smithson was no longer needed in the field, but her scientific expertise puts her in special research into counter-acting the Dragonstorm's superweapons. And experiment X-279, renamed Chase, was put under Dr Joe's protective custody. New members have been selected from special-ops and other experimental bases similar to Pelvanida. Eron, a Spider Monkey and saboteur. Tank, an Armadillo combat engineering and explosives specialist. Erin Matthews, a special-ops sniper. Mallard, a Duck former experiment and master diver. And Ice, a Wolf experiment with the skills lower temperatures and generate ice. Crimson Squad's target: the San Diego base, where Dragonstorm's operations could escape into ocean waters, and where a strengthened legion of assassins are commanded by a professional hitman, Ariol...

Dr. Bailey came into the room with three plastic bags. "Lunch?" he asked. "Sure, what you got?" Zachary asked. "Ministrone soup, fish filet sandwiches and some vegan chili." Dr. Zanasiu sighed. "Corporal, we have no data to go on. All we have are scattered reports of missing outdoorsmen and loggers," he said. "Remember that Dragonstorm

kidnaps its subjects. It is quite possible that the missing people could have been taken by them," Zachary said. "You also need to keep in mind that logging is not a safe profession by any stretch of the imagination. Not to mention that inexperienced hikers or campers could end up lost in the wilderness," Dr. Bailey replied. Zachary sighed. "Back to square one," he said.

Aisha sighed as she stirred from her "Bed. which was really the front seat of the truck Alfred the Bison had been driving, pushed down flat. It was like sleeping on a rock. A crumpled copy of today's paper lay at her feet. "Instead of classing Dragonstorm as the terrorists.. WE'RE the terrorists! The ignorance of the mainstream media never ceases to astound" She grumbled as Dr Landon opened the door. They were parked on a little used road in the Oregon wilderness, they had spent the last two months hot on the trail of Dragonstorm, they were getting close, or so she hoped..

"Aisha, Dr. Landon, I think it may be best if we stay at the Redwood Inn for a bit. We should really meet up with Dr. Zanasiu and the rest of the group and discuss tactics and share our findings," Alfred said, taking a sip of water. "Erm, what exactly are our findings? Besides the fact that we occasionally see logging trucks pass down this road." he added.-----Dr. Bailey continued surfing the Internet for newspaper articles at the same time he was eating a sandwich. He then looked up from the laptop. "There's not one mention of the Dr. Shelton or Dr. Kerzach in any newspaper," he said. "Makes sense, remember that they were stuck aboard Lab 101," Zachary replied, taking a drink of cola. "If only there were some data back at Pelvanida to go on," Dr. Zanasiu shook his head. "We are under, no circumstances, setting foot in Nevada. Is that clear?"

"Our finding are absolutely nothing" aisha said with a trace of bitterness " Dragonstorm has gone to ground..the trail's gone cold. hopefully Zanasiu and his friends have had better luck' she loosened her neck feeling a crackle as the bones reset. "How far is the in from here. Remember our cover story.. Dr Landon is my uncle I'm his niece, and you're our pet bison..' she cracked.

"Please, I prefer the term the term 'domestic help'," Alfred said with a grin as he started the engine, "As for the distance, we're looking at an hour or two."As Alfred turned the truck around and drove back out of the country road; he failed to notice a camera hidden in the canopy of leaves above him.-----A few hundred miles away from the camera, Dr. Branston and several technicians was sitting in front of the console in Lab 101. He activated the exterior camera, around him were the Dragonstorm scientists. Most of them had traded their white labcoats for flannel and denim. Dr. Branston grinned; it really was a stroke of genius to disguise the staff and the lab as a logging camp.

"Ok domestic help it is.. I can survive an hour or so.. " aisha said. Dr Landon frowned.. "well, we just have to keep searching, we can't go back to Nevada, or our homes at this point.."

Alfred continued down the road without incident. An hour later, he arrived at a town called Culeston. The town itself was small but quite lively. He then pulled up to the Redwood Inn. "Well, we're here," Alfred said, getting out of the truck.

Once briefed on their mission, Vic and his team suited up for battle and loaded into two Cayuse helicopters, backed by four Blackhawks. The copters levitated into the sky and headed west to California...-----At the San Diego base, security was beefed up as the final shipment of supplies was being loaded onto the supertanker. As soon as it's finished, the ship will set sail into international waters. There, some interested arms dealers will visit to look at Dragonstorm's progress and possible "merchandise." Deathwind and the only other functional experiments were held in a series of clear chambers to be watched as displays for the potential customers. Ariol stands in the bridge overlooking the operation. For two months he recruited as many assassins, hitmen, and mercenaries as possible. With all that happened at Pelvanida by a handful of meddlers, he has no intentions of taking any chances...

From near the San Diego base, a set of six figures watched as the preparations were made. Kage set his binoculars down, shaking his head with a sigh. "It's guarded heavily. We have almost no chance of getting within a hundred yards of that ship..." He said irately. For months, he, Neku, Cale, Hawkeye, Slash, and Agito had been hunting down and disabling Dragonstorm-related bases, slowly attempting to deconstruct the project. Finding out about a score like this was almost irresistible, and they had traveled to California to attempt to disrupt the shipment. Cale punched his fist into his open palm. "Damn. This is too much of a chance to let slip by." He said with a low growl. Neku nodded. "He's right." Agito and Slash nodded as well. "We have to do something." "We do." Hawkeye sighed. "All of you, patience. We can't risk causing a scene, or else we'll be hunted down." He said calmly...

Alfred went up to the check in desk. "Excuse me, sir but we are here to check in." The clerk, a grizzled old Cougar looked at him, Dr. Landon and Aisha. "All three of you?" he asked. "That's right." "Do you all want separate rooms or not?" Alfred then turned to Aisha and Dr. Landon. "So you all want to share a room with me? It'll be cheaper." "-----" "We need somewhere to start but where?" Dr. Bailey asked. Dr. Zanasius shrugged. "I haven't a damned clue. The only people who may even know of anything strange are either loggers, outdoorsmen or law enforcement." "So that's a valid starting point." "One problem, we don't know if those people are valid witnesses. In

a worst case scenario, they could be Dragonstorm personnel."

Soon, Crimson Squad has entered San Diego and neared the base, staying out of visual range. "What can you see down there?" Vic asked. Erin was peering down through her rifle scope. "They got snipers across the ship and the pier," she replied. "Maybe some anti-aircraft weapons to add. We can't hit it like this." "Then we'll have to board by sea. Pilot, land several docks away from here. We'll set up some rubber raider crafts and get on board as soon as they set sail." The helicopters turned and headed to some secluded docks to land...

Neku turned and looked at the helicopters. "Guys, we may have just found our chance. C'mon, let's go rendezvous with them. Maybe we can get some help." He said, and the six ran to where the helicopters were headed...

"So, is there a way to test if they are real witnesses?" Corporal Stern asked. "A member of Dragonstorm might slip up if we ask them the right thing."

"You know Corporal, you have a good idea. Now the only problem how do we ask without giving away our true intentions. As for who will do the asking, you, Cobalt Squad and PFC Reynolds will have to do so as we really have no authority," Dr. Zanasius said. He was now drinking some hot tea. "As for what to ask, how about the rules and regulations of logging or fishing. If they screw it up, we can reasonably suspect that they are really not who they claim to be," Dr. Bailey said. He was taking sips of Coke.

' sure, we can share a room, we need to keep our expenses in check. I've got a credit card. But My father won't be happy if he gets a huge credit card bill, he's my cosigner on my cards.', aisha said. 'Does this place have a pool?' she asked the clerk. 'If there are only two beds to a room, I'll sleep on the floor' Dr Landon said.

"We do," the clerk replied. "It is in the back." "One room for all of us," Alfred said to the clerk. The clerk rang it up on his register. "That will be \$50 per night," Alfred stepped back and let Aisha pay. "Aisha, I'm going to try to get a job with a construction company to see if I can uncover anything," he said.

"If we are going 'undercover', is there any position I ought to take?" Corporal Stern asked. "I could easily pose as a security guard or a police officer, given the right

materials and a bit of practice."

"Security guard for a logging company may allow you to gather information and gossip. If my thinking is right, Dragonstorm would be hiding out in the forests of Oregon," Dr. Zanasiau said. "Aren't you guys worried about the possibility of a Dragonstorm raid on us?" Dr. Bailey asked. "That's why we got you a pistol. And besides, Dragonstorm probably thinks we're dead."

They reached the landing zone, but before they landed, Erin catches something in her scope. "Captain, we're being followed." Vic looked over. "What do you see?" "I see six figures heading to our position. Shall I pick them off, sir?" "Shine a light on them first. They may be some anti-Dragonstorm operatives we've ran into before." All six helicopters, hovering at 50 feet, set off their bright lights at the newcomers... Snow, who was in another helicopter, gets a very familiar scent in the air. "Could it be...?"

"Do the parameters of this mission allow me to open fire upon encountering confirmed Dragonstorm personnel? Or do we take them alive?" Corporal Stern asked. He hoped that the answer was the former.

Neku waved at the helicopters, and then, in a flash of an idea, he drew and activated his prototype saber, the blue glowing blade a familiar sight to any who knew him...

"We don't want to blow our cover, Corporal," Dr. Zanasiau replied. "Observing and gathering information will work for now. However, if you can find a way to kill them without raising suspicion, you may do so." "We want to take at least one alive so we know where everything is," Dr. Bailey added. "Good point." ----- Dr. Yuri Kerzach or "Dr. Bradley Gallo" as he was now known, examined his surroundings. He was deep inside the Oregon forests and around him, Dragonstorm's scientists were carrying out their work. Of course, some were assigned to guard the perimeter as well and others were cooking food. He was carrying a Mossberg 500 shotgun and dressed not in a lab coat but in flannel and denim. To outside observers, Lab 101 appeared to be doing a forest survey for logging. At least no one recognizes me. But will James and the rest of the crew recognize me? Speaking of which, where the hell is Shelton? he thought.

"Understood. I can see that working real well" Corporal Stern replied, with a slightly vicious look on his face. "I'll take one alive, sure. I can't wait to... ask him a few things." The Corporal was as his name suggested, Stern. He would not torture them, but he was

not above pulling a few tricks at times. They were in lumber country, after all. A lot of saws. This might help him if he had to frighten them.

"I was thinking maybe we comb the countryside and back roads late at night. We're bound to catch something," Dr. Bailey said. "One problem, we'd look pretty damned sketchy ourselves doing that but we're going nowhere so far so this might be our best bet," Dr. Zanasiu said. "Not like we have a choice," Zachary added. Dr. Zanasiu shrugged. "All right then. 12 Midnight. Meet by the van. I'll try to see if Alfred, Aisha and Dr. Landon have found anything," he said.

"Do we have any way of keeping in contact? Dragonstorm will doubtlessly coordinate its efforts if it is active here. We have to do the same." Stern replied. "Situational awareness" was a cliché, but it was indispensable nonetheless.

"One of them just drew a sword," Erin said. "Glowing blue blade..." "Wait, that's Neku!" Vic was stunned. "They're on our side. We can land now..." As the helicopters lowered to the ground, Snow could then catch sight of Neku's blue sword and her heart skipped a beat. The gunships landed nearby the newcomers...

"We have radios," Dr. Zanasiu said. "At least Zach, Dr. Bailey, Cobalt Squad and myself do," ----- "So Aisha, you want to go out for dinner tonight?" Alfred asked as he carried their bags up to their room.

Sure, and I don't care where we go.. I'm getting tired of potato chips' She made a face. "and If Dr Landon makes me do ONE MORE crossword puzzle I will SCREAM!" she clenched her fists "sorry.. I'm just tired of the same things..

"Can our radios be tapped? I don't want any of those scum listening in on me, or any of us." Stern replied. "Do we have secure frequencies?"

Dr. Zanasiu shook his head. "Only Cobalt Squad has secure frequencies," he replied. Zachary flipped open his cell phone and dialed Alfred's number. "Hey Al, this is Zach. We're going to walk around town later. Want to join us? Meet me in room 261," he said.----- Alfred unlocked the door to the room and placed the luggage down. He then turned on the light and sat down at the desk and picked up the guide and looked for places to eat. Suddenly, his cell phone rang. He fished it out and held it to his

ear with one hand"Hey, Zach, Aisha Doc Landon and myself just arrived at the hotel. Oh about the walk around town? Sure! Just gotta get dinner first." he said. He then hung up and turned to Aisha and Dr. Landon. "Guys, Zach just called me. Cpl. Stern, Dr. Bailey, Dr. Zanasiu and himself are in room 261. They want to do a walk around town and meet up in their room first," he said. Alfred then continued looking for a place to eat. He finally found one: Zemoth's Vegetarian Cafe. "The cheapest place I found to eat is a vegetarian cafe. Is that all right with everyone?" he asked.

Alright, lets just hope the food is good" Aisha said ' Do they have a type of pot pie on the menu? I've been craving pot pie for weeks" Aisha said, her mouth beginning to water at the thought of pot pie..- A walk around town would be great" Dr landon said.

"Well, let's meet up with James and his group first and see if they want to come with us," Alfred said. "On a side note, we may be able to get some information there," he added.

Very well then" Dr Landon said. the room was small, but it had two beds and small couch, which would serve as his bed for the night " How long are we planning to sty at the hotel, anyway/" he asked out of curiosity.

Alfred shrugged. "I think we'll have it serve as a base of operations," he said. He then went to the bathroom to wash up. A few minutes later, he returned. "I'll wait while you all freshen up," Alfred said, He then sat on the couch and turned on the TV. The local news was on. "Police are concerned with the rash of disappearances among outdoorsmen. Though they say the disappearances are not suspicious nor are they related, they are still urging everyone to use caution in the woods," the newscaster said.

Neku walked over to the landing copters, flicking his blade off as he did so. Kagetora, Hawkeye, and Cale were close behind him, each smiling a little.

Stern had seen the same report on the TV in their room. "Can you believe this? 'Not suspicious' my a... it's full of crap" The corporal added, politely. "Why would Dragonstorm be out in this remote area, anyway? To steal wood? Chop trees? Hope really hard that we won't find them?"

(OOC - Alfred is not in the same room as Cpl. Stern. However, it can be assumed that

Dr. Zanasiu also turned on the TV and is watching the same news report.)"Remember that we are probably the only people in this town who even know of Dragonstorm," Zachary said."Cpl. Stern, we'll need you to gather info on those missing outdoorsmen. They'll probably be vital clues," Dr. Bailey said

(OOC: I know that, and assumed the same. I mentioned it, but could have been more explicit about it.)"Understood" Stern replied. "Should anyone accompany me? I am good at interrogations and combat, but my skill with forensics is minimal. Signs obvious to one skilled in that field would fly over my head."

The team other than Vic, Aiko, & Snow remained on edge of the newcomers. Snow, however, ran from the chopper to wrap her arms around Neku's neck, her eyes watering up with tears."I'm glad you guys are alive," Vic said as he came next. "But I thought you guys would be near Oregon with Dr. Zanasiu."

"Try asking the local police department," Dr. Zanasiu replied."No one here has even a modicum of training in forensics," Dr. Bailey replied. "It still would be wise to take along someone who can see in the dark better than a Human. Someone like myself or Alfred," Zachary added.

Neku smiled happily and held Snow close, kissing her deeply on the lips as his eyes shone happily. Kagetora nodded and walked over to Vic. "We've been doing strikes against small-scale Dragonstorm bases, actually. And when documents at one of them mentioned this place, we simply couldn't pass it up."He said, almost teasingly...

Vic was a little serious. "We couldn't pass it up, either. We have to destroy it soon, or Dragonstorm could go global, and we'll find their superweapons in full force in the modern battlefield."While they talked, two inflatable craft were being assembled and neared the water.Snow returned the kiss lovingly. She then looked up at him, tears have flown down her cheeks. "I hoped you were alive..."

Neku smiled and stroked her cheek, smiling softly. "I've missed you so much, Snow. Every night I dreamed that I'd wake up next to you..."He said lovingly, holding her lovingly.Hawkeye nodded."That's why we have to act. We can't let those Dragonstorm projects get onto the battlefield."He said bravely.

"Alright, Zachery. Are you up for some investigating?" Corporal Stern asked, knowing that being able to see in the dark well would be an asset.

Vic nodded. "As soon as we're ready here, we'll board the ship as it begins to leave the harbor. We'll either destroy the ship ourselves or set beacons for any ship or base to destroy it for us. It'll be well guarded, so we can't expect this to be any easier than Pelvanida. You and the others ready to go?"

Several guards were on board the deck of the oil tanker. Most of them carried traditional firearms but a fair number carried heavier ordinance like missile launchers and gauss weapons. The ship's deck was unremarkable; it looked like an ordinary supertanker, right down to the clusters of oil barrels on the deck. Only those "oil barrel clusters" were actually hatches that concealed 20 mm autocannons. There were even torpedoes mounted on the ship as well as anti ship missiles underneath false panels.-----A knock was heard on Dr. Zanasiu's door. He opened it and found Cobalt Leader standing there."Come in," Dr. Zanasiu said,Cobalt Leader did so and Dr. Zanasiu closed and bolted the door behind him. "James, your suspicions are correct; there is a Dragonstorm presence in this area as confirmed by PFC Reynolds. However, that was all he was able to tell us," Cobalt Leader said."Do you mind if we 'borrow' one of your soldiers for night recon mission?" Zachary asked."Not at all. In fact, I would be honored to join you. Two of my men, Sgt. Larry Masters and Spc. Mitchell Crota will prove to be most helpful," Cobalt Leader replied."How so, besides the firepower addition?"Sgt. Masters and Spc. Crota are both Pit Vipers, a Bushmaster and a Rattlesnake respectively. They have the ability to 'see' heat," Zachary nodded and turned to Cpl. Stern. "Corporal," he said, "what is your opinion on these two joining us?"

"I'm all for it, seeing as we need all the help we can get. I'm not biased against anyone because of their... well... I'm not sure how to say it, but if they are trustworthy and willing to fight alongside us, I say we welcome them in." Corporal Stern replied.

Alfred was watching the news as he waited for Aisha and Dr. Landon to freshen up."Aisha! Dr. Landon! I'll be back in a few minutes! I'm going to talk to James and his group. You know where to find me, Room 261," he said.Alfred then picked up the room key and exited into the hallway. The hallway itself was covered in a bland forest green carpet and walls. He then made his way down to room 261 and knocked on the door.Zachary opened the door. "Nice to see you, Al. Where's the rest of your group?" he asked. He then ushered Alfred into the room.Alfred then sat on on the couch. "They're washing up, I told them where they could find me if they needed me but I recommend we wait for them before we head out for dinner,""And the other 'activities'," Dr. Zanasiu added."That too," Alfred replied. He knew full well what the "other activities" were.

Aishsa was the first to exit, a few minutes after Alfred left. Dr Landon came out two minutes after Aisha and they headed out of the room and headed down to 261. aisha knocked on the door."its us" she called out.

Dr. Zanasiu looked into the peephole. He then let Aisha and Dr. Landon in."Ah, so you guys ready to head out for dinner?" Dr. Zanasiu asked."Don't forget that Sgt. Masters and Spc. Crota will be joining us for a recon mission," Zachary added."Ah yes, the two Pit Vipers. They'll prove to be quite helpful,"Alfred nodded. "I'm getting hungry. Let's say we head out?"Dr. Bailey nodded and got up from the chair to leave the room. Zachary, Dr. Zanasiu and Alfred followed him.

' Yes, I'm starved" aisha said. " Recon work will be fine, we can't just let Dragonstorm disappear..' Dr Landon followed Alfred at a close pace, while Aisha followed Dr Bailey

The group then entered the lobby. There a Golden Retriever family was checking in and a Great Blue Heron was asking about places to eat. Several other guests were using the public computer terminals The members of Cobalt Squad were scattered around the lobby. Cobalt Leader was sitting on a couch and reading the newspaper. He then turned his head at the group who was approaching."Group, this is Spc. Mitchell Crota," Cobalt Leader said.Spc. Crota, an anthropomorphic Rattlesnake who was coiled up on the couch next to Cobalt Leader shook hands with Dr. Zanasiu. Spc. Crota had arms but no legs. "Pleasure to meet you Dr. Zanasiu," Spc. Crota said."And I you," Dr. Zanasiu replied. Sgt. Larry Masters, an anthropomorphic Bushmaster flicked his tongue in and out. Like Spc. Crota, he had arms but no legs. He then turned to Dr. Zanasiu. "I am Sgt. Larry Masters," he said."Pleasure to meet you too," Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters slid off the couch and slithered out of the door with Dr. Zanasiu and the rest of the group following. A few of the locals visibly recoiled at the serpentine soldiers. -----They then stopped at the van for Cobalt Squad."Should we take this single vehicle or shall we split up?" Alfred asked.

Single vehicle will be fine " Aisha replied, climbing into the back seat and settling in against the Window. Dr Landon took the other Window seat and buckled himself in " Howw far away is this resteraunt?' he asked..

"Where exactly are we going?" Cprl Stern inquired. "Is it far?"

"Not far," Alfred said. He got into the driver's seat.The rest of Cobalt Squad got in.

Cobalt Leader and another soldier got the middle row. Sgt. Masters and Spc. Crota coiled themselves up in back row. Dr. Zanasium sat in the front passenger seat and buckled himself in. Zachary sat next to the two Pit Viper soldiers.

"So what will this recon work involve? have you gotten any intel on where Dragonstorm might be?" Aisha asked, out of curiosity more than anything..

"We really have no idea but the fact that people are disappearing in the woods gives us a rough idea of where to start," Dr. Zanasium said. "One other thing, sorry for not telling you this earlier, but when Sgt. Masters and I decided to go to a bar yesterday, we struck up a conversation with this big Shire draft horse. Aside from the usual banter we found something interesting: several new logging companies have arrived here recently. And he gave us the name of one of them: Nemus Forestry." Spc. Crota said. "What was his name?" Zachary asked. "He said his name was Mark Diamant but he never said anything else." "Do you have any information on Nemus Forestry?" Dr. Zanasium asked. "As a matter of fact, we do," Spc. Crota said. He pulled out a folded up piece of paper from his pocket. Dr. Zanasium took the piece of paper and unfolded it. It had a map showing some of the logging roads and encampments. The words "Property of Nemus Forestry: For Internal Use Only" was printed in red letters on the top. "What's this about?" he asked. "Mr. Diamant dropped this as he was leaving. We meant to return it but we lost sight of him." Dr. Zanasium passed the map to Alfred. "Al, keep that handy," he said. Alfred nodded and stuck it in the change drawer, which was full of coins. "All right, we have found a place to investigate," he said. "It is Nemus Forestry's logging camp,"

Interesting..' Dr Landon mused " Do you think.. possibly that dragonstorm might be posing as a logging company.. Frankly Nothing really would surprise me given what we know about them.. They know we're after them, so they have hidden themselves away..

(OOC - It was mentioned in the discussion that Cobalt Squad, Cobalt Leader and a certain new character can be controlled by anyone as long as continuity is maintained.) "What else could they pose as?" Alfred said. "Uh guys, I think that map may have been stolen," Dr. Zanasium said. Zachary shrugged. "So what? We've broken quite a few laws chasing Dragonstorm?" "True, but shouldn't we try to avoid breaking laws when possible?" "You think legal action will work with these [censored]s!" Alfred said nothing but started the engine and prepared to head out.

"Two wrongs don't make a right" Aisha replied. " we're already being portrayed as the bad guys by the idiots in the national media, we have to try, as much as possible, not to feed into that negative portrayal. Sometimes, we may have to bend the rules, but only as a last resort. We're not dragonstorm.. lets keep it that way.."

The van was now on its way to Zemoth's Vegetarian Cafe. The streets were not brightly lit but the van's powerful headlights provided ample illumination in the front. "Aisha's right. We can't simply go raid every logging camp in Culeston. That's not how we operate. Yes, we're technically vigilantes, but let's be honorable vigilantes," Dr. Zanasium said. Spc. Crota closed his eyes, raised his head from the seat and looked out the back window. "There's someone following us," he said. "I don't see anyone," Alfred said. "You forget that I can sense heat. It looks like an ordinary car but there's only one driver," he said. "Could it be Dragonstorm?" Dr. Zanasium asked. "Could be but we don't know. It could just be a guy who happens to be going to the same place that we are," Zachary said. "So what's the plan?" Cobalt Leader spoke up. "We stay in the vehicle until the person behind us exits their vehicle. Once they do so, we watch to see if they enter the restaurant. If they do, we can safely assume that they are a civilian who happens to be heading to the same restaurant as we are. If they do not exit after 10 minutes, then we leave the restaurant. If they exit and loiter for an unreasonable time, we leave. Sound good?" he said. Alfred continued driving down the road.

sounds good to me.. 'Aisha said..

Several minutes passed and the vehicle still continued following them. Soon, they arrived at Zemoth's. It was located in the shopping area of Culeston and was very well lit. The place was filled with people either shopping or having dinner. Alfred parked the van and killed the engine. The clock on the van read 8:45 PM. Spc. Crota noticed the vehicle following them had pulled into a parking space quite far from them and the driver, an Iguana exited the vehicle and headed into the restaurant. "Guys, the driver just entered the restaurant; we're safe," Spc. Crota said. Alfred opened the door and Dr. Zanasium, Dr. Bailey and Zachary all got out of the vehicle. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters were the last to exit.

"I don't like the looks of this" Corporal Stern told the others. "Dragonstorm is a canny foe. I don't believe they didn't count on us following them to Oregon. I wouldn't be surprised if they were watching us now."

Dr. Zanasium entered the restaurant. It was very crowded inside. "Table for 12," he said. "You will have to wait a moment," the server said. He was a dark furred Thoroughbred. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters slithered onto a bench and coiled themselves up. Several guests nearby paid no heed to them.

Well, its not as if we haven't made our intentions jknown to them, that whole Vegas fiasco was because of our chasing them" aisha said..

Stern sat down at the table with the rest. He was not used to this, eating in such a public, unofficial place, so very different from the mess halls..."We might be listened to, so we need to keep talk about sensitive topics to a minimum." He told the rest of them.

'good point. So what looks good on the menu?' Aisha asked ' We could start with an appetizer or two.." Dr Landon said peering over his menu

The server handed everyone a menu. The server was a dark skinned Human who appeared to be Cpl. Stern's age."Good evening, my name is Jack and I'll be your server tonight. What would you like to drink?" he said."Water," Alfred said."Iced tea, unsweetened," Dr. Zanasiu said."Sprite," Zachary replied."Coke," Dr. Bailey replied."Water for all of us," Cobalt Leader said, gesturing to Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters and the two other soldiers with them. Jack wrote down all the orders. He then turned to the others at the table. "And your orders?" he asked.

I'll have a Sprite" aisha said "I'll have a coke myself " Dr landon said " what is the special for tonight? He asked Jack

"The special is our mushroom pasta," Jack replied as he was taking down the orders.

Hawkeye nodded in response to Vic's question. "We're ready."

Do you have ravioli" Aisha asked " If you do I'll have that .I'll have the pasta " Dr landon said placing his order

"Yes, we have mushroom, four cheese and spinich raveoli." Jack said. He then wrote down the order for Aisha."I'll have the vegetarian chili," Alfred said."We're fine," Sgt. Masters and Spc. Crota said."Mushroom pasta," Dr. Zanasiu said."Chickpea curry," Zachary said."Vegetable stew," Cobalt Leader said. "Okra curry," Dr, Bailey said.Jack took down all the orders and waited for Dr. Landon to order.

I'll have the 4 chese thanks " aisha said handing her menu in.. how long before the food is ready?' she asked..

Vic nodded. The Rubber Raider Crafts were set and being pushed into the water. Combat vests were being passed to the newcomers. Ice jumped back into one of the Cayuse, and the helicopter lifted off again to the bay. "Everyone mount up!" Vic called. "As soon as the tanker base starts to leave, we wait for Ice to open up a window for us!"-----A trenchcoated hitman meets Ariol on the bridge. "The supplies have been loaded for the voyage. We are ready to depart." "Get ready to ship out," Ariol replied. "The sooner we disappear into the ocean the better..."

"I'll have a cheese pizza" Corporal Stern told the waiter. He didn't trust this Jack, then again, Stern didn't trust the mailman, fireman, or the weatherman, so he really didn't trust some guy handling pizzas. Then again, Stern was perhaps a bit paranoid.

Jack took down all the orders. "Your orders will be out in 10 minutes or so," he said. He then left the table. Dr. Zanasium got up to go to the bathroom. There, he used the facilities and washed his hands and face. As he turned to exit, a burly Iguana came in. The Iguana turned to Dr. Zanasium. "Are you James Zanasium?" he asked. Dr. Zanasium's heart beat faster. "No," he replied. The Iguana shrugged. "Oh well, you looked almost like him. Pity, he went missing after the Pelvanida Massacre and I wanted to congratulate him on his heroic actions," "Wait, are you Neville Ivers? Head of Pelvanida Security?" The Iguana nodded. "I am indeed. So you are Dr. Zanasium?" "Can't tell you yet but meet by the white van after dinner," Dr. Zanasium replied. The Iguana then headed into the stall as Dr. Zanasium left. When Dr. Zanasium arrived back at the table, all the drinks were already on the table and Cobalt Leader was eating his stew. "You got lost?" Zachary asked. "Met someone I know," Dr. Zanasium replied. He then lowered his voice. "It's Neville Ivers, former head of Pelvanida security." "Can we trust him?" Spc. Crota asked. "We can, he fought alongside us during the attacks," Dr. Zanasium replied in a low voice.

well, one can never tell when dealing in matters like these, but if you trust him thats goofd enough for me.." aisha said, while waiting for their meals " did he say what he has been doing the last few months? or did he not say?"

"No. He just told us to meet him by our van," Dr. Zanasium said. At this point, the waiters arrived with their food and began serving them.

Aisha grinned as the 4 cheese ravioli was laid in front of her. the pieces were huge and covered in a thin layer of cheese..

Alfred broke off the piece of bread, dipped it into his chili and ate it. Dr. Zanasius sprinkled some garlic powder and Parmesan cheese on his pasta and began eating. Zachary stirred his chickpea curry as he waited for it to cool. Dr. Bailey was eating his okra curry with relish. The other two Cobalt Squad members slowly ate their meals, mushroom pasta and three cheese ravioli respectively. "Aren't you two hungry?" Zachary asked the two Pit Viper soldiers. "Nope. Being Snakes we usually get by on one meal a day," Spc. Crota replied. He then drank some of the water.

Stern ate his pizza, looking rather suspicious at it the whole time. No, he didn't think the cheese was poisoned, but maybe it was a little stale. Hmm. Not the biggest problem to worry about, given the situation with Dragonstorm, and yet, even Corporal Stern could not help but think that a pizza should be better than this.

Dr Landon sipped at his soup which was quite good.. with vegetables mixed in with the mushrooms..

(OOC - minor detail but Zemoth's is a VEGETARIAN cafe.) Zachary was eating his curry. "So what are we going to do a "Sgt. Masters slithered off his seat and headed to the bathroom. Spc. Crota kept an eye out for danger. Alfred had finished his chili and was drinking his third glass of water.

Sorry (edited previous post) Aisha worked on her ravioli, savoring each bite and swallowing a sip of her Sprite as she moved along.

Stern finished his pizza. He was sitting near the Pit Vipers, not at all unnerved by them. "So, Vipers. I understand that you can sense motion and heat differently than humans can. Does it work like a real snake's senses?" He asked.

"We can see heat in the same manner as a thermographic camera. However, we must close our eyes to do so," Spc. Crota replied. Sgt. Masters returned to the table.-----The captain of the Dragonstorm ship received word of Ariol's

announcement."All personnel standby. We will be leaving in 30 minutes," he said into the intercom.He flicked on the heaters for the heavy fuel oil and waited for the light that signaled that the oil was thinned enough for the massive main engines to burn.

Aisha finished her ravioli about ten minutes later. " anyone false fancy dessert? I know I do" She grinned, trying to make light conversation.

Alfred, Dr. Bailey, Dr. Zanasiau, Zachary and Cobalt Squad had finished their meals."Dessert sounds fine," Alfred said, sipping from a glass of water.Sgt. Masters pulled out a pack of cigarettes and a lighter. "Anybody mind if I smoke?" "I do," Zachary said.Sgt. Masters stuck the pack of cigarettes and the lighter back into his pocket. He then slithered out the front door. -----The front of the cafe was filled with smokers. Sgt. Masters lit a cigarette as he stood by the front door. Next to him, a Human tossed his cigarette butt into the ash tray.As he was smoking he noticed someone trying to break into his white van. He drew his pistol and aimed it at the thief."Get away from the van and keep your hands where I can see them!" he ordered. The thief did as he was told and Sgt. Masters went up to the thief and trained his pistol on the thief. "Get on the ground!" Sgt. Masters ordered. The thief did as he was told.A Dobermann customer outside the cafe noticed the situation. "Call 911!" Sgt. Masters barked.The Dobermann whipped out her cell phone and did as she was told.

What is the dessert special for today? aisha asked Jack. ' what can you recommend?"

"We've got cheesecake - plain and cherry -, ice cream -soy and regular-, along with cocktails. Today's special is the black forest chocolate cake," Jack replied."I'll have the black forest chocolate cake," Dr. Zanasiau said."I'll-" Dr. Bailey began but he was cut off by the sound of sirens."What the hell happened?" Zachary asked out loud.Spc. Crota turned around and noticed a police car, lights and sirens going outside the cafe.

Corporal Stern leaped into action, probably overreacting. Bursting out of the restaurant, he found three blue-colored police cars heading over to the eating establishment. All three of them parked, and six officers exited the cars."What's going on, officers?" Stern asked them."There have been reports of unusual events in the area..." one of the officers started to explain...

Spc. Crota followed Cpl Stern. There a police officer was interviewing Sgt. Masters and two other police officers were detaining the suspected thief. Another officer was interviewing the Dobermann."And that's when I drew my pistol and ordered the thief on

the ground," Sgt. Masters said. "So Mr. Masters, you went out to have a smoke and you spotted the suspect attempting to break into your white van?" the police officer asked. "It's Sgt. Masters. But in any case, that is correct. I then drew my pistol and ordered him to lie on the ground. I then ordered someone to call 911, " Sgt. Masters corrected.-----Dr. Bailey got up but Alfred held him back. "Relax, the police have got this under control," he said. "Something feels strange about this situation," Cobalt Leader said. He was sipping his glass of water.

yeah.. I'm getting weird voibe as well "Aisha said before turning back to Jack the waiter "I'll have the Black Forest chocolate cake as well _ make that three orders of the black Forest cake' Dr landon said..

"I'm full," Zachary replied. "I'll take the soy ice cream - chocolate," Alfred said. "Strawberry Italian ice" Dr. Bailey said. "Lemon Italian ice," Cobalt Leader said. Dr. Zanasius turned around and noticed the police cars outside the cafe. "Aisha," he whispered, "something's up we'd better finish up eating and get out. There's cops here," "Speaking of strange, where the hell is Sgt. Masters?" a Cobalt soldier asked.

We'll have them packaged to go then, we should get moving " dr Landon replied._ Aisha nodded " We'll like our desert to go please.. we 're in a bit of hurry to get back oand watch the big game thats oion tonight' aisha said. in truth, she wasn't a huge sports nut, but she knew many americans weere

"Sure thing," Jack replied. In a few minutes, he returned with the boxes of dessert. At this point Sgt. Masters returned. "Sgt. Masters, what the hell happened out there?" Cobalt Leader demanded. "I caught some [censored] trying to break into our van," "In any case, we're heading back to the hotel," Dr. Zanasius said.

Best head to the hotel' aisha said taking the styrofoam package containing her cake and started carrying it towards the door_ i'll cover the bill' Dr Landon offered " Do you accept Visa?"

"We do," Jack replied. Alfred picked up the package containing his ice cream with Dr. Bailey and Cobalt Leader's packages of Italian ice. Dr. Zanasius carried out his package with the chocolate cake. Zachary got to his feet and headed out the door.

Corporal Stern was with the rest of the group, a bit mystified at all the "normal" activity he found in his allies. "Are we just pretending to be more interested in eating and buying Italian ice cream than opposing Dragonstorm, or is this really the case?"

"I just caught a common car thief," Sgt. Masters replied. A cigarette butt dangled from the corner of his mouth. He dropped the smoldering butt and slithered over it, his weight and the rubberized gripping treads of the lower part of his uniform extinguishing it. "Well, let's go on our night tour shall we?" Dr. Zanasius said. "Mind if I come along?" Neville asked. He was leaning against a lamppost near the van. "Sure Mr. Ivers." Dr. Zanasius then turned to the group. "Everyone, I would like you to meet Neville Ivers, former head of Pelvanida security," -----Meanwhile, the Dobermann woman who had previously called 911 was writing everything down on a notepad. She was sitting alone on a bench. She then returned to her car, a late model luxury sedan with heavily tinted windows. There, she removed her jacket and wiped her face. It was then revealed that the "Dobermann woman" was really a male German Shepherd. He then drove out of the parking lot.

we're trying to not draw attention to ourselves, after all we are wanted by several police departments in Nevada' Aisha said " so we have to to do SOME fitting in

(OOC: While I'm still waiting for Starfall Raptor, I'll get the ship version of the RP going.) The ship lets off three long whistles, as people on the docks immediately untied the ship and set her free. The ship fires up and very slowly begins to pull from the pier... Just beyond sight of the ship, Ice was quickly conjuring a thick fog with his breath from flying very low in the fast and quiet Cayuse... The rest of the team piled into the water crafts and begin to pull away from their docks. They kept very low to minimize their size and used the lights from the city to distort their shape from the tanker. The mission has started...

Dr. Zanasius got into the driver's seat. Neville got into back with Cobalt Squad, Alfred, and Dr. Bailey. Zachary got into the front passenger seat. "Aisha, we'll need to place our stuff back in our rooms.-----The German Shepherd spy radioed his findings to Dr. Branston. He was in a grocery store parking lot across the street from the Redwood Inn. Two other cars with Dragonstorm personnel were in the parking lot as well. Some shoppers filed in and out of the store. Two other cars with Dragonstorm personnel sat in

"Alright" Aisha said as she and Dr Landon climbed in. " Lets go and do that.. then we'll begin our recon work..

"You need me to go into the back woods?" Corporal Stern asked, not sure if this was the case. "We are going under disguised identities, right?"

Yes, Corp. Stern' Aisha replied. " thats why its called recon. Spying is another term, but I prefer recon..

"We'll need that," Dr. Zanasium said. He then started the engine and pulled out of the parking lot at Zemoth's. Soon he was on the main highway back to the Redwood Inn."Uh, will we need to be armed?" Neville asked."Yeah, but not too heavily. Cobalt Squad and Cpl. Stern will keep their weapons but everyone else will carry only pistols if they have them," Zachary replied."Nev, you can have my pistol," Dr. Bailey replied. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters were coiled up and sleep in the back.

"Understood." The corporal replied. "We will be allowed to retain our sidearms while going undercover?"

"Cobalt Squad and Cpl. Stern can keep their rifles or shotguns," Dr. Zanasium said."How can we disguise ourselves?" Alfred asked. "It's not like we can pull a logging camp out of our ass.""Good point," {edited} on Jan 27 2010, 01:11 PM

"Do we have any disguises available?" Stern asked. "I don't exactly look like a lumberjack here."

Nor Do I. i don't think any of us look like lumberjacks or loggers.. disguises will be a problem..

"As I said before, I could pass as a security guard." Stern told the others. "I don't think security guards carry around assault rifles, though."

Keep your weapon hidden.. So thats one of us who can pass off as security otr a worker..." Dr Landon mused.

"I should use a smaller firearm for this purpose" Stern conceded. "I have a handgun in a leg holster. I guess I'll move that to a side holder for now,"

"I've seen security guards carry shotguns," Zachary replied. "Granted, they were guarding a fusion power plant." "We're here," Dr. Zanasiu said. He then pulled into the parking lot and got out. Zachary, Alfred, Dr. Bailey and Cobalt Squad followed him into the lobby. There, a family of Javelinas were checking in. Several other tourists were sitting on the couch. Alfred grabbed a banana sitting in a fruit bowl.

Aisha grabbed an apple, and started munching "at least this is real fruit and not wax" She grinned. "Yeah that would not taste good" Dr Landon grinned..

Alfred peeled the banana and ate it in only two bites. Zachary grabbed an apple, wiped it off and took a bite out of it. "Uh, the ice cream's gonna melt," Dr. Bailey said. "Yeah, we'll head to my room and discuss this night's trip," Dr. Zanasiu said. He then went over to the elevators and pressed the button on it.

the elevator opened and Aisha and Dr Landon entered it, waiting for the others to enter

Cobalt Squad, Alfred, Zachary, Dr. Bailey and Dr. Zanasiu entered the elevator. Surprisingly the elevator was large enough to hold all of them and then some.

the elevator closed and the elevator began to rise.. " We'd best be on our guard

Luckily there was no one else in the elevator with them. In a few moments the elevator reached the floor where Dr. Zanasiu's room was located. Dr. Zanasiu unlocked the door and Zachary, Dr. Bailey and Cobalt Squad filed in.

Aisha and Dr Landon followed a second after " So what's the plan? when exactly are we doing this recon?" Aisha asked the others were starting to pull out maps ...

Dr. Zanasius closed the door. All of the food had been somehow shoved into the small refrigerator. "What we are planning to do is explore Nemus Forestry's logging camp," Cobalt Leader said. he then motioned for everyone to gather around a table that had the map that Spc. Crota picked up. "So what exactly will we do there?" Zachary asked. "We will find evidence of Dragonstorm and document it. Once we have enough evidence, we will strike and destroy the camp. However, accumulating enough evidence could take a while." "So how can we disguise ourselves?" Dr. Bailey asked. "Zachary and I can disguise ourselves as loggers. The rest can go as either surveyors or guards, I guess," Alfred said. "Good thinking Alfred!" Cobalt Leader said. "Um, what happens if Nemus Forestry is legit company?" Dr. Zanasius asked. "In that case, we will try to make an excuse that we got lost or we went out searching for a lost friend." "Okay anybody else have input?" Alfred asked.

well If we do damage to it, and its legit we'll have a lawsuit on our hands " aisha reminded them " We're talking millions here guy, and I don't have that kind of cash handy, so we have to be very very careful, to make sure this is a Dragonstorm front..

"Aisha's got a point. We got away with wrecking Pelvanida because they wanted to keep everything a secret. If we wreck a logging camp and slaughter the loggers. Well, the fallout from that will make Pelvanida look like nothing," Dr. Zanasius said. "Which is why we are investigating only and not taking action yet," Cobalt Leader said. "What's the protocol for use of force?" Spc. Crota asked. "Use lethal force only if you are in immediate fear of your life." Cobalt Leader looked at Sgt. Masters and Spc. Crota. "And remember, your fangs are considered lethal force." "So we heading out soon?" Zachary asked. "We need a vehicle that could reasonably pose as a vehicle that loggers would use. Our white van ain't gonna cut it!" Alfred said. "Wait, what about your pickup truck?" Cobalt Leader asked. "The truck seats 5. Additional members may ride in the bed but I wanted to make it look like a legit work vehicle so there are some tools like shovels, axes and stuff in the bed."

By the time the tanker pulled from the harbor, the ship has plunged through a freak fog in which their vision is greatly impaired. The ship was forced to let its horn blow at regular intervals to warn other ships in the vicinity. The two small boats have already reached the steep sides of the massive supertanker and have waited until Ice dove into the water from the Cayuse and was quickly picked up by Mallard. Setting behind the bridge, the teams shot hooks up to the deck, and climbed up one by one. Some guards stood watch in the areas, and one only was able to spot one of the hooks before he was killed by Erin's silenced sniper rifle. Within moments, the team was on board and quickly found their way down a series of ladders to the propeller shafts...-----Deathwind, who was in meditation, awoke to look around his glass chamber. Scientists and guards walked down the corridor, none of which noticed his reaction. Something was amiss... Something familiar...

so only a few of us can go on the mission then. unless you guys can get another truck' Dr Landon said. " I could pose as medical personnel, I know loggers can get very bad injuries.."

"We don't have time to get another truck," Cobalt Leader said. "I'll stay behind," Dr. Bailey said. "Cpl. Stern, Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters will need to come as well. Zachary and Alfred will also need to be present. I along with the other two members of my squad will need to stay behind as we cannot fit in the truck." "Sir, if I may, Spc. Crota and myself will ride in the bed. If we do this right, we may look like a pile of cables to a casual observer," Sgt. Masters said. "I'll stay behind," Dr. Zanasius said. "Okay, let's rock and roll!" Alfred said.

I'm coming along.. I assume we have fake names ready at hand " aisha asked.. "its always good to have names handy.. Sandy Brown, I'll go as that..

"Calvin Krebs'," Zachary said. "Johnson Pholidus'," Spc. Crota said. "James Miardian'," Sgt. Masters said. "Aaron Bosa'," Alfred said. "Okay, Krebs, Pholidus, and Bosa, we're ready to head out," Miardian (Sgt. Masters) said. "We'll need to wait for Cpl. Stern," Aaron (Alfred) said. "When can we expect you back?" Dr. Zanasius asked. He looked at the clock. "It's like 1:30 AM now," he said. {edited} on Jan 29 2010, 12:46 AM

i don't know "Sandy" replied "It could be several hours..

"Stay safe," Dr. Zanasius said. "Cpl. Stern, we'll meet you by the truck," Miardian (Sgt. Masters) said. He then opened the door and slithered out into the hallway. Dr. Zanasius went into the bathroom with a set of new clothing to take a shower and prepare for bed. Neville was watching an action thriller on the TV.

aisha went to her room to change to something more appropriate for logging.. dr landon grabbed a fake id and filled out a name 'dr lawrence' would be his cover name.

Alfred headed back to the room that Dr. Landon, he and Aisha shared. When he got there, he looked in the mirror. His blue jeans and flannel shirt made him look like a logger. Even through his clothing, his powerful muscles were apparent. He decided to

flex in front of the mirror as a joke to ease his nervousness.-----Zachary had stripped down to his underwear and was currently donning some blue jeans. Zachary did in fact have muscles were clearly visible but as side effect of not working out very often, they were nowhere as defined nor as powerful as Alfred's. He was looking through his suitcase for clothing that would fit a logger."Zach," Dr. Bailey said, looking up from his magazine, "put a shirt on!"Zachary finally pulled out a large red flannel shirt. "Well, this will do for now," he said, donning it.

aisha and Dr Landon soon headed out in their disguises " Are you guys almost ready she caled out.. " time is ticking away.."

The first thing the team did as they entered the propeller driveshaft rooms was placing a large set of explosives next to the driveshafts, but it was not set on...yet.(OOC: I'm still not sure when Starfall will be back.)

Inside the supertanker's massive hull were a network of laboratories and cryogenic chambers. The sterile stainless steel halls were modeled after Pelvanida. But the engine room looked like the one inside any other ship, hot, humid and potentially dangerous."Hey! Who are those people?" a Wolverine guard asked. He pointed a group who recently climbed down the ladders.The squad leader, a Human whose face looked like it was carved from solid granite radioed the captain.-----"Damned fog!" the captain shouted. He was a lean Otter wearing traditional captain's outfit, but a holster near his hip carried a pistol and underneath the outfit was a concealed hard armor vest capable of stopping rifle fire. To add to the security, the entire pilothouse was armored."Captain Lutra! There are intruders on the ship," the intercom blared "Engage them!" Captain Lutra replied. He then sealed the engine room. "Probably some wannabe pirates," he muttered. -----"Roger that," the squad leader said. "Men, give chase!"The squad then gave chase to the mysterious boarders.-----Alfred headed out of the room. He then met Zachary coming out his his room."Okay, let's go," Alfred said, heading to the elevators.(OOC - MK, you can control the squad who gives chase to them.) {edited} on Jan 30 2010, 02:53 AM

The canine troopers' ears pricked up as they heard the commotion up top. "Boss," Aiko said, "We got company from above.""Seal the door!" Vic ordered.They had come through a hatch from the main engine room to the driveshafts, and they quickly moved to close it shut, and backed away while Snow used fire to weld the edges shut.Tank moved the explosive out of sight and set the system to remote control.They went to another door that was sealed by the captain."Hack it," Vic said."On it, Boss," the Akita replied, and he hooked himself up into the side panel...-----"Just keep the ship on course," Ariol replied. "There are no natural obstructions between us and the Pacific." He paused as the intercom reported stowaways on board. "Since when do pirates attack us in a protected harbor?"

"Capt. Lutra! We are being hacked!" a Human computer technician shouted into the intercom. A large blinking red box that read "unauthorized entry detected" appeared on his screen. The surroundings of the computer tech were a large control room set deep inside the ship. It was protected by heavy blast doors-----Capt. Lutra activated the electric fence that ringed the entire ship. His radar picked up several ships so he could not deploy the weapons systems without giving away his true intentions. He then picked up the intercom. "You don't have to shout! Fix damage that the hackers have done!" he replied.-----The squad leader swore as a blast door sealed off their fastest way to the engine room. "[censored]ers must've tripped the blast doors!" he spat. He then gestured for his men to head down an alternate passage to the engine room. In the process, they nearly trampled over a hapless Cobra mechanic.

Several more seconds and the blast door in front of them opened. "Get through, quick!" The team filed through the door into another hall. "Anyone following us?" Vic asked. Snow ears pricked a few times. "No. They must be taking another way to us." "Let's get down far enough so we can blow the driveshafts. By now, they've sealed the control tower, so we'll have to kill the source of electronics on this ship."-----The realization of an experiment's psionic ability had Deathwind springing onto his hind feet. He pounds on the glass doors to get out and hunt...-----Ariol listened calmly with the Captain and the intercom...

Zachary and Alfred had arrived at the truck. There, Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters were waiting for them. "Ready to roll?" Alfred asked, climbing into the driver's seat. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters hoisted themselves into the truck's bed and coiled themselves up. "Ready," Spc. Crota said.-----One of the scientists working with Deathwind looked at him. The scientist then radioed Capt. Lutra. "Capt. Lutra, this is Dr. Tsang from the experiments section, 'Deathwind' appears to be restless- request permission to allow him to walk around the ship. Over," Dr. Tsang said.-----Capt. Lutra thought about the protocol for a situation like this until he noticed an unusual energy signature from the engine room. "Request granted. Deathwind is to determine cause of unusual energy spike. in the engine room A squad is already en route. Capt. Lutra out."-----Dr. Tsang typed in his code and swiped his key card to release Deathwind. "Deathwind, there is an unusual energy spike in the engine room. Use any means possible to rectify the energy spike," he ordered.

Dr Landon and aisha climbed in the back " We're set' aisha said " Lets head out to the site!"

Corporal Stern was still with the van, ready to move at a moment's notice. He hated

guard duty. For a moment, he actually wished that someone would try to take the van. It would certainly kill the boredom.

"Uh, we've got an empty seat," Zachary said, climbing into the front passenger seat. "Cpl. Stern," Alfred said, getting out of the truck. He then went over to the van and found Cpl. Stern at the ready. "Cpl., we're taking my truck," Alfred said. He then returned to the truck.

Ariol turned and pressed for the intercom. "Belay that order," he spoke. "The experiment is to remain where it is..." He faced the captain. "The higher-ups at Dragonstorm clearly stated that no more experiments will be used for matters like these. Just get another squad down there and I'll send some assassins... Now keep to the course. We'll be out of this 'fog' sooner than you think..."-----Meanwhile, Deathwind glared at the scientist. It was hard to tell if he was smirking. "This 'energy spike' of yours is nothing less than an experiment from my old home... They have come yet again, and THIS time I will finish what your predecessors failed to accomplish..."-----The team hurried away from the drive shaft room as fast as possible. The bomb was more than enough to blast the propellers clean off the ship, and perhaps a room or two nearby...

Dr. Tsang listened to the transmission. "Roger that," he said. He then turned to Deathwind. "The Capt. wants you to stay here. But, I won't tell him if you go hunting for them," he added-----Capt. Lutra radioed another squad down to the engine room. "Beta Squad to engine room to reinforce Theta Squad," he said.-----Theta Squad had routed around the engine room and in the process they caught sight of the saboteurs. A Human soldier fired off a burst at the fleeing saboteurs. "Get them!" Theta leader ordered. His men then gave chase.-----Beta Leader, who had been relaxing in the lounge when the alert came through, quickly grabbed her rifle and rallied her men. "Move it!" she barked.-----"Aisha, should we wait for Cpl. Stern or get moving?" Alfred asked. Spc. Crota stuck his head through the back window. "Get moving! We don't have all night!" he snapped.

Deathwind pushed past the scientist as he walked out of his cell. His clear wings gave a low disturbing hum as he stretches himself for the slaughter...-----Ariol pulled out his phone and dialed in a set of numbers...-----Outside on the deck, two hitmen each gets a beeper call from their commander and quickly moved below...-----The soldier's burst of fire was received by a volley of machine gun fire from five of the team towards the pursuers, along with an occasional shot from Erin's sniper rifle. The team reached another hatch door and poured through, giving cover fire as they do so. Tank grabbed the remote and pressed the switch...

The explosion ripped through the prop shaft, severing the props and completely crippling the ship. The engines remained intact though.-----Capt. Lutra picked himself off the deck. He then radioed for a tug to pull the boat to open water."Ariol, this is Capt. Lutra, the props have been destroyed. I have arranged for to be towed into a friendly shipyard by Oregon," he said into his portable radio.-----Two of Theta squad fell to the gun fire but they continued chasing the group. As they passed by the generator room, Beta Squad joined them.-----Alfred looked at the clock in the truck. It read, 1:35 AM."All right, we're giving Cpl. Stern 5 minutes to arrive or we're rolling without him," Alfred said.

we'll wait a few more minutes then if he is not here.. then we head off' Aisha replied "time is not our friend here..'

(OOC: Hold your horses! Time is not my friend in real life either.)Stern showed up no sooner than they had said that they would leave without him in five minutes. "Did I miss anything?" he asked the rest.

"We nearly left without you," Pholidus (Spc. Crota) said."Okay, let's roll!" Bosa (Alfred) said. He started the engine and pulled out of the parking lot. He then turned to Aisha. "Sandy, I'll need you to serve as my navigator," he said,"Aaron, I hope you're armed," Krebs (Zachary) said."There's a pistol in the glove box."Zachary opened the glove box and true to his words, a loaded 9 mm pistol was tucked into the glove box. As he did headed down the road to the outskirts of Culeston, a car from the grocery store across the street headed into the hotel's parking lot.

Al.right ' Sandy' said giving a glance a map she found in the glove compartment " This camp is a good thirty-forty-five minutes away... just go down this road for awhile..

Two men emerged from the two cars in the hotel's parking lot. They then entered the hotel.-----Alfred continued down the road.

after about 15 minutes ' sandy motioned for him to turn left.. " wait a couple miles then go right, another 20 minutes and its a straight shot to the camp...

"Got it," Bosa (Alfred) replied. "So Aaron, what exactly do you have in this truck that'll help us pass as loggers?" Krebs (Zachary) asked. "There is a chainsaw in the locker in the bed of the truck. There are also several saws, hardhats and assorted hand tools in the storage compartments in the back of the truck as well." "What about the two Pit Vipers?" "Right now, they're posing as cables. Later we're going to have them pose as guards," ----- The men were now on the same floor that Dr. Zanasui and his friends were staying in. One of the men used a hacked key card to open a door. Since he was a slender Coral Snake, he was able to slip in despite the fact that the door had a security chain. He then looked around for his target, Dr. Zanasui. But he was thwarted when someone placed the muzzle of a gun to his head. Suddenly, the lights in the room turned on and revealed the other two members of Cobalt Squad and PFC. Reynolds. The soldier holding the Coral Snake at gunpoint was somewhat stocky Mongoose. The other soldier was an Asian woman. She had her pistol trained on the Coral Snake. PFC. Reynolds, also had a pistol trained on the Coral Snake. ----- The other man, a massive Bison, used the same hacked keycard to enter Dr. Zanasui's room. Dr. Zanasui had placed the security chain but the Bison simply tore it from the wall. Neville was sleeping when the Bison broke in but he soon awoke. Almost immediately, he turned the lights on and dashed for the telephone to dial 911. The Bison wrenched the phone from Neville's grasp and threw him into a wall. While Neville was dazed, the Bison wrapped Dr. Zanasui up in the blankets and tried to get out of the door. Neville opened the dresser and found his pistol. He took aim at the Bison and shot him in the back twice. The Bison staggered and continued out the door but Neville pursued him, despite the amount of pain he was in, and shot him dead in the hallways. Not surprisingly, none of the guests opened their doors. Dr. Zanasui wriggled out from the blankets. "Now I know why you got your position," he deadpanned. Neville said nothing but staggered back to the room. Dr. Zanasui dialed 911 from a nearby pay phone.

good thinking Sandy said as Alfred turned right ' at this speed we should get there around four o'clock give or take a few minutes...

Police swarmed the the Redwood Inn parking lot. Sirens blared throughout the parking lot as they began piecing together what happened. Several officers led the Coral Snake out of the hotel. The Coral Snake had his mouth taped shut and was handcuffed as they carried him into a police car. An ambulance took away the dead Bison. ----- "So exactly what are we going to try to look for?" Bosa (Alfred) asked. "Anything that looks out of place in a logging camp," Krebs (Zachary) replied.

it would likely be well-hidden so we'll have to be very thorough in our search..' sandy replied ' and lets just hope this is a front, because if not, we're going to be in big trouble..'

The truck then continued down the lonely dirt road until it reached the campsite. Bosa (Alfred) parked the truck behind a large tree off the road. Bosa (Alfred) and Krebs (Zachary) got out of the truck and got the "props". Krebs (Zachary) grabbed an ax and Bosa (Alfred) grabbed a chainsaw. Bosa (Alfred) also had a pistol tucked into his pocket. Pholidus (Spc. Crota) and Miardian (Sgt. Masters) slithered out of the truck's bed. They closed their eyes and scanned for any signs of life with their infrared sense. "You're all clear," Miardian (Sgt. Masters) said. Bosa (Alfred) then led his group farther down the road. There, they encountered a logging camp that was seemingly deserted. "Okay," Bosa (Alfred) whispered, "start looking for stuff."

Sandy got out of the truck dressed in her "loggers" outfit complete with nametag "Alright everyone lets start the search.." She said walked by a truck loaded with timber logs..

"I'll search to the north" Stern told the rest. The corporal was a silent type, yet very smart. The rugged woodlands proved to be no challenge for one such as him to search through, even if it wasn't his preferred sort of task. {edited} on Feb 8 2010, 02:09 AM

The two Pit Vipers hid by the truck, looking for interlopers. Krebs (Zachary) started headed to the east. There, he found a bunch of logging equipment such as bulldozers and trucks. He then began examining everything.-----Bosa (Alfred) found a darkened trailer. He tried the door and found it was locked. He started up his chainsaw only to discover that it had no fuel. He placed the chainsaw aside and smashed the window with his pistol. He then reached through the broken window, unlocked the door and entered.

The Canadian Government was not pleased. Not only had 4 of their armoured corps and one of their best sergeants been lost in 'mysterious' circumstances, but they had nearly lost a very precious next generation armament due to the lack of proper security within American bases. Sgt. Clyco had returned with the Pisces Gun and an interesting first hand story of firefights and illegal experiments within an installation that the US Air Force had bombed into oblivion shortly thereafter. Perhaps most importantly, the country's top brass did not like how the Americans were trying to push the matter under the rug as strictly internal. Within a month a task force of it's own had been formed within Canada to observe and investigate Dragonstorm activities, and Clyco having no further bodyguard obligations was assigned to the group. Regardless of how the Americans handled things on their side of the border, rest assured the Dragonstorm terrorists would find no base on Canadian soil.

Krebs (Zachary) smashed the window on a logging truck with his ax. There, he found a notebook on the passenger seat. He picked it up and turned around to leave only to find himself staring into the barrel of a 12 gauge shotgun. The truck's interior light let him see his attacker, a massive Asian Elephant wearing jeans and a flannel shirt. "Put my stuff back, terrorist," the Elephant said coldly. "Krebs" did as he was told and raised his hands. "I can explain," Krebs (Zachary) said. "What? I know your type, the ecoterrorist who trashes logging equipment. We weren't kidding when we said that 'if the police don't deal with you; we will'." "I can-" The muzzle of the shotgun was thrust hard into "Krebs's" gut, making him stagger backwards. "Lay down." Krebs (Zachary) did as he was told. -----Bosa (Alfred) was looking through all the rooms in the small trailer. He noticed a large binder sitting on a table in what seemed to be the office. He entered the office. He did not notice three bundles of cable in the hallway. He then picked up the binder and noticed that his only way out was blocked by a Human armed with a knife. Bosa (Alfred) reached for his pistol but was forced to quickly use the binder as a shield to avoid getting stabbed. He then twisted the notebook, wrenching the knife away. The man then reached behind him for what Bosa (Alfred) assumed was another weapon. Immediately, he seized the man and hurled him through the closed window of the office. Bosa (Alfred) then bolted from the office only to see many irate loggers, all armed with everything from axes, to shovels to shotguns, gathered at the camp. Almost immediately, he was dragged to the ground by a large Python. Two Black Mambas joined in and soon, Alfred was on the ground and held at fangpoint by the two Black Mambas. He cursed as he realized that the "cables" he saw were really snakes. "What were you trying to do?" the first Mamba demanded. "Look, we're trying to get information to-", "To destroy our livelihood and our equipment!" the second Mamba replied. "No, it's not that," "Liar! We know it's you [censored] ecoterrorists who [censored] up our camp a few weeks ago. And we figured you'd be back. We're turning you over to the cops this time but next time we'll just probably just carry out the sentence ourselves." ----- "See anything Sarge?" Spc. Crota asked. Sgt. Masters closed his eyes. He softly swore as several figures appeared in the camp. "Yes, it looks like the group got into an ambush or something," he said,

(OOC: I do hope that this is a good introduction post for Aimee) In the nearby forrest, footsteps were heard, breathing, running. She ran through the forrest, having been running for quite some time before she slowed down to catch her breath. She was a fox, she looked about 19 years of age as well, however, on her arms, she instead, had cybernetic arms. She wore a pair of shorts and a shirt for the time being, not wearing footwear at the moment, as she had no time to put any on. Her name was Aimee. She came to a halt as she placed a paw to a nearby tree as she was breathing heavily, glancing around as well before brushing her headfur from her face "They're.....not following....good...." she said in between breaths of air.

"We'll be lucky if we made it to Oregon without sinking," Ariol replied. "Radio for a convoy to meet us there. These bastards must be the same ones from Pelvanida!" ----- Some of the heroes lost their footing from the explosion, but quickly got up and kept running, firing back at their pursuers as they moved towards another hatch. Ice turned and let out a cold breath of air and used the condensation to cover the

floor with ice...-----The two assassins headed down to the lower decks on the other side of the soldiers...

Capt. Lutra activated the pumps to keep the ship afloat. Luckily he was now in somewhat open water so he deployed the ship's weapons. He then radioed for a convoy to meet enroute.----- Theta and Beta squad had been slowed down significantly by the ice but their studded boots, designed for maximum traction on slippery decks allowed them to keep their foot as long as they did not run. They continued chasing and occasionally shooting at the saboteurs.----- Zachary was marched at gunpoint to the center of the camp and shoved to the ground. Alfred was dragged to the center of the camp by the three snakes.-----A group of three loggers, two armed with shotguns and one armed with an ax found Aisha in the motor pool. "You, come out with your hands up!" the first logger shouted.

Aisha did as she was instructed , showing absolutely no resistance she walked calmly to the middle of the camp, where she was told to sit down and keep her hands visible at all times " So this was a legit logging camp.. 're in deep (consored) now" She said under her breath to herself..

The fox heard voices in the distance and decided to slowly move through the forest in order to get closer to the voices. She glanced down to her feet before looking around a little bit as well, doing her best to remain quiet as she came across what seemed to be a logging camp, guards were around by the looks of things as she stood on the edge of the forest, observing the area, not even sure if she should actually approach it or not. She took another look at her cybernetic arms and gave off a sigh before looking back over to the camp once more before she shook her head slightly and stepped out into the open as if she were to approach the camp, mainly to see if they could give her any directions on where she was now.

They jumped through the hatch, and Vic saw the two squads slowed down on the ice. He turned and looked to Snow, who caught exactly what he was thinking and sent a massive wave of fire down the hall before they closed and sealed the hatch...

"Aisha, I think I made it worse," Alfred said. "What did you do?" Zachary asked. "Shut up and wait for the police," the Asian Elephant said coldly. Zachary and Alfred grew silent.-----Three of the perimeter loggers, each armed with shotguns spotted Aimee. One of them raised his shotgun but the other ordered him to lower it. The logger did as he was told. "Hello, are you lost?" one of the loggers, a lean but muscular female Hyena asked.-----Sgt. Masters and Spc. Crota mulled over the

situation. "Can't be Dragonstorm personnel," Sgt. Masters said. "Never know," Spc. Crota replied. "From what Dr. Zanasium said of them, they shoot first ask questions later." Spc. Crota nodded. "I'll trust your judgment, Sarge," he said. The two then drew their pistols and slithered towards the encampment. There, they were stopped by four rifle toting loggers. "Drop your weapons," the first logger, a massive Rhino demanded. "We are military personnel," Sgt. Masters said, flashing his ID. Spc. Crota showed his ID as well. The loggers pointed their rifles away from the Pit Vipers. "In that case, we'll turn over the terrorists we caught over to you," They then led the Pit Vipers to the center of the camp where Aisha, Zachary and Alfred were being held at gunpoint.-----The blast of fire incinerated the guards pursuing them and softened the heavy steel bulkheads. However the wave of heat, triggered the ship's automatic CO2 fire extinguishing system.-----Capt. Lutra swore as the fire suppression system in the rear hold of the ship went off. He noticed that the engines were still getting enough oxygen thanks to the external intakes.-----Dr. Zanasium, Dr. Bailey and Neville made their way to Dr. Landon's room. Dr. Bailey knocked on the door.

"Yes, I am actually" Aimee spoke up "I actually have no idea on where I am, all I know is that I'm in a forrest area" She glanced around slightly before speaking again "And if this is one these....logging camps, I am getting curious, which I probabally shouldn't, but why carry guns around?" she asked with a fold of her arms as well.

Dr Landon opened the door " Oh crap I was supposed to be going with the group.. Geez I slept in.. darn you Landon.. So whats the latest gentlemen? He said holding the door open for them.._ I can see that Alfred, but lets just try and keep our cool..' Aisha said softly..

"You are currently in the base camp of Nemus Forestry," the first logger said. "As for why we're armed, we've been attacked by ecoterrorists before. So we decided to be armed in case they came back for us," the second logger added. "And this time, we caught them and we're turning them over to the police. How's that for a headline, 'Nemus Forestry Workers Capture Wanted Terrorists?'"-----Dr. Zanasium, Dr. Bailey and Neville entered the room. "Dr. Landon, James was the subject of an attempted kidnapping," Neville said. He then winced from the sore back he got when the Bison hurled him into the wall. "In any case, the police were called and they dealt with the kidnapper and his accomplice," "Accomplice?" Dr. Bailey asked. "Cobalt Squad caught a Coral Snake breaking into their room." Neville then held up his pistol. "In any case, I've got my pistol ready," he said. "Dr. Landon, could you guard Bailey?" Dr. Zanasium asked. "Neville and I are going to get our belongings. We'll need to spend the night in your room."

"Nemus Forrestry?" the fox asked back with a bit of an arched eyebrow as she kept her

arms folded still "What state anyway? Am I still in the state of Oregon?" "But eccoterrorists, sounds highly unlikely, I mean, I'm sure, from what I've heard, eccoterrorists don't use guns, so really, wouldn't you just be shooting at an unarmed person? Seems rather unfair if you ask me" she added on, glancing to the camp once more, stepping forward a little more, as if she was trying to get a look inside as well.

"You are still in Oregon," the first logger replied. "I would like to show you some things," the second logger said.

Very well' landon said ' Dr bailey you can use my rooms to your leisure.. post a watch by the door.. rotate every couple hours.. hopefully the others will return before then.. Landon said.. Aisha bit her tongue to keep herself from railing at that comment, that would have only made things worse...

"And just what things would those be?" Aimee asked back rather curiously "Is it anything I could use or something along those lines?"

Spc. Crota gasped as he saw Aisha. "Sir, I think you made a mistake. These are all government agents," he said. "Perhaps they can show some ID? And exactly what could in Oregon that would require the government's intervention?" the logger asked. "We were dispatched to Oregon to find an illegal drug growing operation." Spc. Crota knew it was a bald lie but he hoped it would work. "Well in any case, you won't find drugs here." the logger, who happened to be the foreman, said. He led Spc. Crota into the office trailer and showed him the permit that allowed Nemus Forestry to legally fell trees. "Sorry for the intrusion," Spc. Crota said. "No problem," the foreman then led Spc. Crota to the group. "All right, you if you are who this Rattlesnake claims you are, produce some government ID. And no funny business," he demanded. The loggers let Zachary, Aisha and Alfred stand up but still kept their weapons trained on them. Zachary slowly reached for his wallet and Alfred did the same, all while the loggers had their weapons aimed at them. -----The logger led Aimee to a pistol placed on a folding table. "We confiscated that pistol from one of the suspects," he said. "Also, did you notice that some of our trucks are sporting bullet holes?"

"If you want me to be part of your little war that's going on here, forget it" she told the loggers "I've already got enough to worry about myself...." Aimee then let off a sigh and shook her head slightly, looking to her cybernetic arms once more "Besides, killing anyone, it's not really my thing, so you can just go and shove that up your..." although, she stopped herself before saying the final word and just seemed to glare to them slightly.

"We're not asking you to help us," the logger replied. "We were just telling what you wanted to know,"

Aimee picked up the pistol and looked at it for a second before crushing the barrel of it a bit and dropped it to the ground "Look, all I want to know is....well, actually, I don't even know what I want to know now, but I guess I should ask, what is actually inside the camp? Loggers? More weapons? What?"

Corporal Stern was on his duty when he saw something shining in the trees. A piece of metal. The barrel of a gun! Stern was close to Aimee and that logger. Yes, he had known her from long ago. There was no time to reminisce now; they were in mortal danger! Breaking into a run while drawing his sidearm, the corporal ran to warn them both of impending danger. "Aimee! GET DOWN!!!" BLAM!! {edited} on Feb 10 2010, 01:58 AM

Aisha pulled out her official Id ' This was an undercover operation " we .. were fed some erroneous information.. The government will reimburse you for the damage and well.. we apologize sincerely for our mistake " aisha said.. " you folks are clearly legit..

The logger immediately dove to the ground. "This is just an ordinary logging camp. We only carry weapons because we need to defend ourselves," he replied.-----The gunshot immediately roused the loggers into action, they looked around for the source of the gunshot.-----Spc. Crota noticed Cpl. Stern. "Corporal! Have you found anything - besides the guy with the gun?" He then closed his eyes and using his infrared sensing capabilities he spotted the outline of a Shire draft horse with a rifle. He drew his pistol and shot the sniper dead just as he fired.-----The foreman ordered his men to release Aisha. He then examined Zachary's ID then Alfred's ID. Satisfied, he ordered his men to release them both. "Sorry about the mess," Alfred said sheepishly.

you should receive your compensation within a couple weeks, may be a bit longer, what with speed at which Congress approves funding for us..now.. we will get out of your hair, fur and any other parts of you, and be on our way...

Aimee's ears twitched and before she had time to actually react, a gunshot was heard as the loggers dove to the ground. At first, all that was going through her mind was 'Oh

no, don't tell me they found me....'She stepped back a little bit only to which her ears twitched again, hearing the footsteps of the other loggers moving into action, not even sure on what her next move was going to be. She could run, but she wasn't sure where to.

More bullets began to strike the ground around them."[censored] terrorists!" a Wolf logger spat. He returned fire with his shotgun in the direction where the shot came from. -----The foreman returned fire as well. He motioned for Aimee to keep her head down. Soon, the camp was alive with the sound of loggers returning fire from the unseen attackers.-----Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters drew their pistols and used their infrared vision to shoot at their opponents. To their shock, there were several figures around the camp but even more amazing were that some of the loggers had literally dropped from the trees and fought their attackers in hand to hand combat.

"Aimee! Are you okay?! Do you recognize me?! It's me, Tom Stern!" The Corporal had met Aimee on an earlier mission, when both of them were agents working for different causes. He worked for the government, she was a free agent. They had known each other for over seven years. Right now, none of that mattered. Stern slowly climbed to his feet and extended his hand to help Aimee up.

"Cpl., you know her?" Spc. Crota asked. He was reloading his pistol as a logger who was giving him cover was shot in the head. Sgt. Masters said nothing as he swiftly swapped out his empty magazine.-----"You know, we might be able to help you if you'd give us our weapons back!" Alfred said. He and Zachary were lying prone as bullets flew overhead. Several of the loggers had been killed in the battle but they persisted.

Aimee did indeed, keep her head down as she looked to Stern with a blank expression upon her face. She had actually forgotten most things now, she wasn't even sure on her own name, even if it was called out to her. She didn't really say a word back at the moment as she moved back a little bit as well, to try and keep out of any sort of gunfire at the very least anyway.

"Yeah, I know her. We go a way back. She didn't have these robotic arms last time I met her. And no, I only found that sniper. He's dead now." Stern's reply was hasty, as he was busy checking Aimee out to ensure that she was she was unhurt. He failed to find any serious injuries, thank goodness but noticed that she lacked anything to wear on her feet. "Do you want me to wrap your paws with some bandages, Aimee? Can you walk? You seem pretty sore down there." {edited} on Feb 10 2010, 03:07 AM

"Aimee?" she asked, looking at him a little confused before shaking her head, as there would be time for explanations later on as she looked down to her feet "Yeah, I can walk, but I would probabally like something on my feet, didn't have time to put on anything" she told him, deciding not to mention anything important at the moment.

"Hold still and I'll bandage your paws." Stern moved quickly, taking under 20 seconds for each foot of Aimee's. No sooner than he was done did a second bullet land on the ground not 10 centimeters away from where he was standing! There were more snipers in the trees!

One of the snipers tumbled out of the trees in front of Cpl. Stern and Aimee. She had been shot in the head. -----Zachary picked up a rifle from a dead logger near him and used it to shoot a sniper he spotted in the tree."Are they still coming?" Alfred shouted over the gunfire."You bet your ass they are but they're thinning out!" the foreman shouted, reloading his rifle.Zachary looked around. "So are your men!"-----Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters had expended their pistol ammunition so they slithered back to the truck.

great..' Aisha mumbled ' She reached inside her coat and pulled out a small pistol she took aim, and fired ' the resulting scream indicated she had hit her mark ' we certainly have a talent for getting into messes , don't we?' she said to Alfred as she ducked return fire..

Zachary placed his rifle aside as it clicked empty. Around him, he saw the loggers placing their firearms aside and switching to melee weapons like knives, axes or shovels."We're running out of ammo," Zachary said, "let's hope Cpl. Stern, Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters finish this battle."

i've got a few clips left..' Aisha said emptying out the small spent shells and putting in a new clip..' maybe forty shots left.. if I'm lucky..

Aimee stepped back a bit when the sniper had fallen out of the tree, having not expected it at all as she glanced down to her feet which now had banadages on them thanks to Stern 'How did I even get into this mess to begin with?' she thought to herself, her mind was indeed, completely blank on her past at the moment.

Zachary and Alfred remained prone as the loggers fought. "Hey, maybe we can make a run for it," Alfred said. "What if Dragonstorm knows we're here?" Zachary asked. He then lowered his voice. "The loggers are indirectly helping us by protecting us," he added-----Dr. Zanasiu, Dr. Bailey and Neville returned with their belongings. They placed their weapons in the closet. "Dr. Landon, I'll keep the first shift," Dr. Zanasiu said, loading his shotgun.

wE cannot run now.. we need to help them, after all they are helping us.. and these snipers may lead us to Dragonstorm..' Aisha replied firing off a few more shots..

"Does anyone know who these snipers are?!" Corporal Stern was fed up with all this crap he had to deal with. Dragonstorm, going undercover, guard duty, and now he was being shot at. Terrific. He moved in front of Aimee, trying to protect her in case a shot were to be aimed at her.

'And all I wanted to know where I was...' Aimee continued to think to herself as another shot was fired, causing her to duck down a little bit as she looked to Corporal Stern "How long do yuo suppose this will last Corporal?" she asked him as she had no weapon herself to really be able to help out in this sort of situation.

The gunfire died down as the foreman shot the last sniper out of a tree. "It's over," Alfred said getting to his feet. "So now what do we do?" Zachary asked. "Simple, see if the dead guys hold any clues to Dragonstorm, then we get the police, head back to the hotel and sleep."

"No time for sleep now!" Stern told the others, still agitated. Then, his expression softening, he turn to Aimee. Giving her a pistol from a hidden holster kept under his right pant leg, he helped her up. "Well, maybe Aimee needs some sleep, but the rest of us need to investigate this further."

"Sleep? No, I'm fine at the moment, I don't really want to have to sleep at the moment" Aimee replied back as she accepted the pistol that was handed over to her as well. She didn't really want to have to mention where she had come from or what she had actually been through at the moment, as it seemed like they had enough to worry about it at the moment and that she would rather keep her problems to herself for the time being.

"We'll also need to alert Doc Z and the others," Alfred replied. "So what will we tell the police? I mean it's kind of hard to make an excuse about why there are a bunch of dead guys in a logging camp and bullet holes and casings everywhere," Zachary replied. "Let's go with the ecoterrorist excuse."

"Ecoterrorists usually aren't this violent" Stern replied. "We should search their bodies, try to find any clues." As he went over to the first sniper, the corporal looked into the pockets, and pulled out a folded piece of paper which read "Nice try, suckers!" "What?" Looking closely at the corpse, he noticed that the skin had no hair on its arms, and the hair wasn't normal. These weren't humans at all! They were androids! And they were ready to explode!

Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters went up to Cpl. Stern and examined the sniper. "This isn't the sniper I shot," Spc. Crota said. "The sniper I killed had an infrared signature," Sgt. Masters dragged the corpse of a Shire horse, which was covered by some brush, over to Spc. Crota. He looked at the corpse and gasped. "Hey! This is Mark Diamant, that guy we met at the bar and who dropped the map that led us here!" Sgt. Masters examined the wrecked android. "I guess that's why my infrared senses only picked up a few targets," he said. Alfred and Zachary went up to Cpl. Stern and the Pit Vipers. "Has anything of importance been found?" "The Shire we met in the bar, Mark Diamant, was one of the snipers," Spc. Crota said. "He must have known that Nemus Forestry had set a trap up for ecoterrorists. And then he drops the map, hoping that we'd investigate the camp and get killed or arrested by the loggers. Clever bastard," Alfred growled.

"Um, excuse me, I don't mean to butt in like this, but can someone explain to me what is going on? Who are you lot? And why would you attack a logging camp like this? It just doesn't really add up to me" Aimee soon spoke up to everyone, obviously, still having no idea on who Corporal Stern was. {edited} on Feb 10 2010, 10:29 PM

Even more clever than that. All those android snipers were never intended to win the fight, at least, not while still functioning normally. "Does anyone think we should take this evidence to the police?" "BOOM!! One of the 'corpses' exploded! Luckily, no one was badly hurt, but Stern was knocked over by the force of the blast.

So the whole thing was a setup.. oh those Dragonstorm (censored) are going to get a piece of my mind.. Aisha said " we need to clean this place up.. and pawn it off as an eco-terrorist attack.. that usually works.. and Aimee.. its a very long story, which we

don't have time to tell you right now, but if you come along we'll be glad to fill you in.."

Aimee was now starting to wonder on why they were calling her 'Aimee', as her memory had been rather fuzzy, the time at the lab she had been at it, caused most of it to have been lost, including her name, and who Corporal Stern was as she shook her head before rubbing her forehead lightly. "Okay, I need to ask one other thing, especially to you" Aimee began as she turned to Corporal Stern "Why...do you keep on calling me Aimee?" she asked him with a rather confused expression upon her face.

"You must be suffering from amnesia. Aimee is your name, girl. Don't you remember me? Thomas Stern? I was a private last we met, but I'm a corporal now. Don't you remember anything? Anything at all?" It was a most perplexing situation.

i don't think she does Corporal.. its possible that whoever treated her at that facility wiped her memory.." Aisha said to Corporal Stern. " I think we need to get her out of here.. for her safety.."

"Thomas Stern?" She asked back, but shook her head "No, sorry, I can't say that I remember you, you don't look familiar to me" Aimee then looked over to Aisha "All I know is that the facility I managed to actually escape from, gave me these, something....I don't think I even asked for" she spoke, showing them her cybernetic arms. "However, what I do remember is the name of the facility that treated me, Trinity Facility" she then added on with a small sigh "However, if you do not mind, I would like to come along anyway"

" We'll certainly be glad to help you Aimee.. Hopefully as your memory gets better you'll be able to tell us more.. are you hungry.. because I think I have some food back at the hotel.."

"We're always glad to have allies," Zachary said. Alfred approached Aimee. "Since he will probably be adventuring together, I guess we should introduce ourselves. I am Alfred Byford," he said. He then looked at Zachary. "I am Zachary Johnson," Zachary said. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters approached the group and introduced themselves to Aimee. "Well, I guess we should thank you for assisting us during that unexpected gunfight," Zachary said. "Hey, no problem." the foreman replied. He then lowered his voice. "But seriously, what are you exactly after? Something tells me you're not looking for drugs."

Aimee nodded back to everyone else as she folded her arms, glancing over at the foreman "Don't look at me, I just got here myself, I don't even know what they want, but something's telling me it's got something to do with weapons?" she asked now a bit more curiously.

The team reached a room with paths to other rooms and levels.....and ducked behind anything they could find as the two assassins let out a volley of gunfire at them. "They're in the stairwell," one of the assassins radioed in.-----Three more assassins were called from the deck to the levels below...-----The sounds of gunfire, although nearly impossible to hear in most of the ship, was picked up quickly by Deathwind's antennae and he picked up speed to the source...

"We are looking for Dragonstorm agents." Stern told Aimee, in no complex terms. "I know, you're probably thinking that they have a stupid name, and they really do, but they mean deadly serious business. We could use your help. I remember that you were quite a good shot with a handgun." Stern thought to himself about the stupid name of the place where she was from. Trinity facility. Everyone was giving self-important names to their groups and places. It was really a joke. Most places weren't named like that. Who had ever heard of the Dragon National Energy Laboratory, or the Angel Institute for advanced research? Really. {edited} on Feb 11 2010, 09:55 PM

Dragonstorm experiments? They do sound rather dangerous, even if the name sounds....odd" Aimee said as she looked at the handgun Stern had given her earlier on "I was a good shot? I just don't really recall it myself" she added on. Images flashed in front of her eyes, to which she closed her eyes for a few seconds before opening them and looking to everyone else, giving off a small smile too "Uh, yeah, I'm fine....but yeah, I can help out anyway" she gave off a bit of a smile anyway.

Aisha Tennes at your service My father is Admiral Tennes.." aisha said " we really should be getting back to the hotel it is getting close to morning.."these agents we are chasing are terrorists, in every sense of the word. we've been trying to catch them for months, but with no luck..

Capt. Lutra sent more men to the hold. Rho Squad set up positions near the stairwell. "Capt. Lutra, this is Rho Leader, we are in position," Rho Leader replied. He was a Cobra armed with a submachine gun.-----Zachary looked at the foreman. "Cpl. Stern more or less explained it," he said. Alfred the looked at Aisha. "We've got to get back and tell Dr. Zanasius about this," he said. The foreman then

cleared his throat. "In any case, we will shall alert you if we capture or find anything of importance," he said. Spc. Crota came up to the group. "Guys, I found this piece of paper on Mr. Diament's body," he said holding up a piece of wrinkled paper. Zachary took the piece of paper and gently unfolded it. "All right, it looks like we have our first clue," he said, "Well, we're ready to head back," Sgt. Masters said.

"Wait? Head back? Where to? I mean, is it to the hotel Aisha here spoke of?" Aimee asked rather curiously. She put the gun into her pockets before she folded her arms with an arched eyebrow. There were still blanks that did need to be filled in for Aimee as a few things had been explained, but not all by the sounds of it to her anyway.

"Yes it is," Alfred said. "We'll introduce ourselves fully once we get back to the Redwood Inn."

Yes, and "Aisha began to yawn " it is getting quite late and I'm sure you're tired too Aimee.. We'll introduce yourselves better once we get back to the inn and get some sleep. We've got our first clue.. what does it say Zachary?" she asked, trying to stifle another yawn

Alfred gathered up the "props" and made his way back to the truck. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters slithered into the bed and fell asleep.-----"It looks like a satellite photo of another logging camp but there's something off about it. There doesn't seem to be any heavy equipment except for what seems to be a large armored truck. A truck that looks like the one that we chased through Vegas," Zachary said.

"I'm sorry, but I just don't have any money to pay for a room or anything like that" Aimee answered back as she unfolded her arms again, her eyes were indeed, looking rather heavy from lack of sleep.

We already have rooms paid for.. you can stay with us" Aisha replied while looking at the photos.. "Yep that's definitely the one we chased through Vegas.. I'd recognize it anywhere.. Tomorrow we're going to go find this "camp"

Corporal Stern, or "Thomas" as he kept referring to himself, led Aimee to a room in the hotel, trying to get her to remember who she was. "Don't you recall anything? We met before, several times in fact. I don't know what they did to you or how it can be fixed, but

please, you have to remember. Is there anything you recall?" Thinking about what they had been through, Stern pulled out an old memento from his pocket; his old dogtags. "You found these on the floor when I had dropped them, and then tracked me by my scent for several miles just to return them to me."

Aimee looked to the dogtags as something else flashed in her mind as she grabbed her forehead with one of her hands. Moments later, it was gone as she let it go "Thomas Stern? Yeah, I think, I think I am starting to recall you now, but it's still rather fuzzy" She went quiet for a second before speaking once more "All I recall is the facility I was from, that's the most I can recall, that, and who had....treated me..." although, treated wouldn't have been the best word to use "Well, he's a lizard, a scientist though, well, that's what he calls himself anyway, a scientist....but the name...his name is still fuzzy at the moment, he only mentioned it at least once to me, I know that at least..."

This was a bad sign. Stern knew that there were several syndicates of what society would deem "mad scientists" who happened to be bipedal lizards. Yes, it was as stupid as that sounded, but it was true. "Were these creatures known as reptoids?" Stern asked Aimee, hoping that this was the case. The other kinds were a lot less humane. Thomas was a good soldier, but he couldn't take on a whole army of these things by himself. Was Dragonstorm working with whoever harmed Aimee like this?

"Reptoids?" Aimee asked back as she folded her arms and closed her eyes to think for a moment before she opened them up again "Yes, they are as far as I know anyway"

Stern let out an audible sigh of relief. "Good. Those thugs are known to mess around with people, but they rarely kill. It is probably for the best that you remember nothing of what they did to you, at least for now. You look like you've been through quite a lot, Aimee. I'm sorry that you lost your natural arms. You had such soft pads in your hands."

"Aimee! Cpl. Stern! We're ready to roll!" Alfred shouted from the driver's seat.

"Thanks, but I didn't really want to have to burdern anyone else with what had happened to me" Aimee replied back with a smile to Stern before her ears twitched at the sound of Alfred's voice. "I guess we'll sort it out in due time anyway" Aimee added on with a light shrug as she then walked over to the truck "So...where can I sit?"

Stern was with Aimee. He took up position nearby a window, where he could get a good shot if anyone attempted to attack them. "Aimee's still a bit hazy in her memories, but I seem to be helping her. Where exactly are we going?"

"Back to the Redwood Inn," Alfred replied, starting up the truck's engine. The diesel engine clattered a bit before it roared to life. He then headed out of the logging camp. Zachary was riding in the bed of the truck with Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters. He gave his seat up to Aimee.

Aisha frowned as the truck rolled on " So that was a legit logging camp! just 9censored) great! those dragonstorm (censored) are REALLY going to get it now!" Aisha was angry. 'I was worried about it being legit and my worst fears were realized..we did a good deal of damage to that camp.."

Aimee sat in the seat and just looked out the window as the truck drove on, more or less allowing her mind to wander for the time being as others spoke to each other. She did glance at everyone else before looking out the window once more, just keeping quiet for the time being.

"We're lucky they didn't find the guy I chucked through the window of that trailer," Alfred replied. Zachary stuck his head through the back window. "Guys, what exactly is the Trinity Facility?" he asked. "It was never mentioned when I worked at Pelvanida."

Good point.. they might have just shot us then' Aisha shrugged as the hotel became visible " Its getting close to morning " I need a good long sleep after tonight's adventure.."

Aimee spoke up upon hearing about the Trinity Facility "I don't know too much of it, but from what it was like when I was there, they were the ones that gave me these arms, I know they're lead by a bunch of lizards, but I can't recall who it was that had worked on me, the name is still fuzzy at the moment" she told Zachary mainly, but also everyone else as well.

Alfred pulled into the parking lot. It was nearly dawn and he yawned as he parked the truck and turned the engine off. Zachary, Spc. Crota, Sgt. Masters all got down from the bed of the truck.-----Dr. Zanasius was sleeping on the couch and Neville

was keeping watch with the shotgun at the ready.

Dr Landon slept in the bed.. he had fallen asleep shortly after the first watch began. _
Aisha staggered out of the car and into the hotel. it was difficult going up the stairs
as her legs began to feel like lead weights.

"So, just to get this correct, do I get my own room? Or do I share with someone? It
doesn't bother me either way, just want to check is all" Aimee spoke as she got out of
the truck as well with a quick stretch as well.

"Whatever you choose," Alfred said with a yawn. "But to save money you may have to
share a room." Zachary said nothing but slowly climbed up the stairs. Everyone was
climbing the stairwell to the second floor where their rooms were
located.-----Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters slithered into Cobalt Squad's
room. They chose to ride the elevator instead. There, Cobalt Leader and PFC Reynolds
were awake and had their pistols out while the other members of Cobalt Squad were
sleeping on the beds. "So what is the status report?" Cobalt Leader asked. "Due to bad
information we raided a legitimate logging camp, sir," Spc. Crota replied. He then
slithered into the corner, coiled up and fell asleep, not even bothering to take off his
uniform. "We did however locate a clue to the real camp but Zachary has that clue," Sgt.
Masters replied. He opened his suitcase, took out his pajamas and headed into the
bathroom. After a brief shower, he reemerged in sand colored pajamas. He then
slithered on the couch, coiled up and fell asleep.

"Yeah, but um, who would I have to share a room with anyway?" Aimee asked as she
followed everyone else up the stairs "I mean, it just saves money as you said" she
added on in regards to what Alfred had said.

"Your choice," Alfred replied, failing to stifle a large yawn. He then pushed open the
door to floor two and staggered into the room he shared with Aisha and Dr. Landon. To
his surprise, he found Dr. Zanasui sleeping on the couch and Neville standing guard
with a shotgun. "Neville? I thought that you were staying with James?" Alfred
asked. "About that." Neville winced as pain shot through his back from the injury he
received before. "Someone tried to kidnap Dr. Zanasui. I managed to kill the assassin
and summon the police," he continued. "Guess we need to keep guard shifts then."
(OOC - I will assume that Neville introduced himself to everyone except Aimee back
when they first met at the cafe.)

"Well, it doesn't really bother me, I mean, I'm not picky about it or anything like that, just really depends on who will let me share a room" Aimee answered back as she looked to everyone else.

"You can share a room with me" Thomas Stern told Aimee. He was still known as "Corporal" to everyone else, though. "I seem to have a positive effect on your memory. We really should stick together."

"Yeah, that's probabally the better idea, and I wouldn't mind it either, the whole you helping me with remembering a few more things and what have you" Aimee replied back "So, lead the way then"

Stern and Aimee went into their room. It was nice. It had a TV, a soft carpet, a clean shower, an alarm clock, some couches, free magazines, a subscription to channels like HBO, some tables and chairs, and a nice microwave oven in the mini-kitchen, but..."Only one bed, and it looks like it can fit two." Stern was a bit surprised, but could live with it. {edited} on Feb 13 2010, 03:35 AM

"One bed? You take it then, I'll take the couch, and don't worry about me either, I'll be fine on the couch too" Aimee told him, more or less offering the whole thing to him. She walked over to the couch and sat down on it, resting her chin on her hands with her elbows on her knees.

Thomas Stern would not let this pass. Walking over to another one of the couches, he sat down gently, straightened his back, looked Aimee in the eye and had some words with her. "Oh no, I couldn't do that. You are clearly more tired than I am, and you've been walking around barefoot all day." The Corporal wasn't going to let Aimee sleep on the couch. He'd much rather sleep on the floor before letting that happen to her. How she could offer him the bed was beyond his understanding. {edited} on Feb 13 2010, 03:58 AM

There was a pause before Aimee stood up "Thank you, if you do insist, I'll take your offer, so, thank you again" she glanced over to the shower before looking to Stern once more "But I believe I'll take a shower, I don't think I've had one in a while" she spoke again as she walked over to the shower and turned it on. She closed the door behind her as well as she took off the bandages from her feet before getting out of her clothes, placing the handgun onto the sink before getting into the shower.

Stern waited for a few minutes, listening to the sound of running water as Aimee took a shower. Stern turned to leave the room for a moment, not wanting to intrude on her privacy. He wondered where she had put that gun he had given her. He couldn't find it in the room, and he didn't have it on him, so Aimee must have taken it into the bathroom with her, something the Corporal found to be most unusual, and this was coming from a man who regularly slept with a gun under his pillow! {edited} on Feb 13 2010, 04:23 AM

As Aimee remained under the shower, images flashed in her mind again, but not of her past as much, but of what had happened to her in the facility she had come from. She let off a small little growl as she clenched her fist and punched the wall of the shower, shattering some of the tiles that could be heard from where Stern was once the tile fell to the ground and shattered. She stayed under for a bit longer before she stepped out and turned off the shower, grabbing a towel and started to dry herself off as she looked into the bathroom mirror with a small sigh. She stared into it for a few moments before closing her eyes, as if she had seen something and actually punched the mirror as well before breathing a bit heavily and shaking her head. Aimee pulled on her shorts and put her shirt back on before grabbing her gun and exiting the bathroom and walking over to the bed to sit down on it with a sigh again before looking over to Stern, but yet, just kept quiet for the time being.

Stern needed no training to tell that something was wrong. He looked at Aimee. Her appearance was little like the happy, fun girl he had once met back when he was a private. Her face, once soft and relaxed now gave away the signs of distress and anger, and her arms were a pair of hideous robotic appendages. Sitting down on the bed, Stern looked at the female. She gave no signs of objecting to his being there. Not saying anything for a while, all the Corporal could do was to look at her, and she at him. Time had wrought many changes, and with them, many sorrows. Thomas Stern was not sure where to begin. "So, Aimee, how was your shower? You seem to be upset about something. I'm willing to bet it had something to do with those reptoids. They've already done so much to you. Poor girl. I'd hate to think that they continue to bother you." He looked down at her feet; her paws were still sore from her escape. While Aimee and Stern were not close in the way they could have been if they were both the same species, there was some amount of affection between them. Aimee used to like the way he would soothe her paws after a long mission. He had done it many times before. He took her right foot paw in his hands, to no objection from her. Feeling the pads on her foot, Stern could tell that she had been through much more than he had ever seen her go through. The skin on the foot was reddish and sore, which was really bad, considering the normal color was black. No wonder she was in a bad mood; every step she took must have been painful. Poor Aimee. While she was still sitting down, Thomas Stern began to rub her foot, being careful not to apply too much pressure to her sore padding. The Corporal made sure that the gun he had given her was safely placed on a shelf first, with the safety on. He hoped that she would enjoy herself, as she had done so many times before. {edited} on Feb 13 2010, 04:44 AM

The young vixen let off a bit of a sigh before she answered him "It's just that, what they did to me, it's still in my mind, I just can't get it out of my mind, it just....continues to haunt me still" she spoke with much frustration as well. However, she did give off a small smile to Stern "I just....I....don't know what to do really, I mean, what you guys are doing, I didn't want to have to burdern anyone else with my own....problem I have, and I guess that I also didn't expect to see you at that camp either, someone who knows me better than I know myself at the moment" One thing she didn't mind was how Stern was handling her paws, wincing a little bit from the touch of them, considering that they were rather sore, however, she was actually still enjoying it, trying to ignore what pain was on her paws.

Aimee was repeating herself. Normally this would be no cause for concern, the vixen was never the brightest speaker, but now, it was about a far darker subject matter than Stern had even dealt with. She wasn't human, but what they must have done to her was inhumane. Her memory had more holes in it than a piece of Swiss cheese, and worst of all, the Aimee he once knew might be lost forever; the kind, gentle Aimee who was wonderful to her friends and merciful to her enemies, and yet could get the job done anyway. Losing that Aimee was a tragedy. The Corporal prayed it was not so. "Do you remember anything they did to you, Aimee?" Stern continued massaging her feet as he spoke. "I hope they didn't- oh, never mind. Just relax for now." He stroked her paw, trying to warm it up, then he squeezed her paw and rotated her foot a few times in either direction. "How's this feel? Am I squeezing too hard?" He knew that her paws could take a lot of pressure during good times. She would come to him for a foot rub many times back in the day, sometimes to soothe her pains, but also because it felt so good. Of course, he never had to deal with her in such a painful condition before. Stern didn't want to accidentally hurt her. It was unfair that her race couldn't wear shoes like humans. While her own padded feet could go much farther barefoot than a human could, even the best natural padding was no match for a pair of army boots. {edited} on Feb 13 2010, 05:13 AM

"Remember anything?" Aimee seemed to think for a second, having drowned out what else Stern told her, closing her eyes for a second to actually think, but all she could recall was rather horrific images of what had happened, even on how they had put the arms onto her. Her eyes shot open again with a quick gasp, not from the pain in her feet of course, but from actually remembering what they had done to her, looking to Stern "Um, yeah, it's uh...good...." she decided to say whilst breathing heavily a bit too, trying not to let him worry as much about her as she gave him another bit of a smile too.

By now, Stern was working on her toes, trying to avoid the sole of her paw. "I know something is wrong, Aimee, and it isn't just your sore feet. I won't pry further today. You need some time to recover. If there is anything you need, I'll help you out. Don't be shy; whatever it is, I'm sure I can arrange for it." She had already told him quite a bit for the

first day that he had seen her again... seen her like this, in such a sad condition. Maybe once she got some rest she would be better. No, she would never be fully better; her arms were gone, and the reptoids did something to her, they harmed her in a way that might never be fully fixed. Stern was not going to let them get away with this. {edited}
on Feb 13 2010, 05:18 AM

"Yeah, thanks....Stern was it?" Aimee asked him, just to make sure anyway "But you're right, having a rest would probabally be the best thing to do at the moment, and again, I want to thank you for what you have done so far for me" She lay down onto her back with another towards Stern as she gave off a stretch "Sorry, I'm just, well, I would like to get some sleep now, perhaps that will help clear my mind a bit at least, and who knows, I might even remember some stuff overnight too"

Stern got up from the bed and left the room. "Have a nice rest, Aimee." The Corporal was kind to her, far kinder than he had ever been to the other members of his team. Before he left the room, he took the gun from the shelf and put it back in the holster he had taken it out of in the first place. If Aimee were to remember something too shocking, it might compel her to use that gun against others, or herself! Lying down on the couch, the Thomas Stern thought about all the good times he and Aimee once had. One time was the officer exchange program with her people, the Vulpines. He had spent six glorious weeks with her people, learning about their customs, eating their food, marveling at their dancers and gymnasts, and and enjoying all the hospitality of a very friendly, open, outgoing group of people. Yes, people. It didn't matter so much that they were not human, or that they didn't wear shoes, or that they were covered in fur and had bushy tails. Aimee and her race were still people, even if they were very much unlike Stern.

Aimee layed down on her side, not getting into the coveres herself, but instead, laying down on top of the covers instead, her eyes still wide upon as she let off a sigh again, running a finger lightly along the covers as well. She moved onto her back again to stare at the ceiling. She was tired, but for some odd reason, she just could not get to sleep at the moment as one arm was behind her head with her other arm across her stomach giving off a heavy sigh too. I guess one could say that she did not want to sleep at the moment just in case more of those horrific images flashed in her mind as well.

Stern thought back to his times spent with Aimee. During a break, they went on a week-long trip to a town belonging to the Vulpines, a pretty little place called Greenspring, in southwest Colorado. It was a settlement of about 5,000 souls, mostly of Aimee's kind. The Corporal had always been a very rough-and-ready sort of man, the kind of soldier who would rather walk a mile in the mud than go a foot in a fancy suit. The Vulpines were even less formal than he was; they would show up to their many parties unshod and dressed in whatever they could be bothered to put on. None of them were upset or

even seemed to notice or care when partygoers showed up clad in their shorts and nothing more, or when the drunkenness level got out of hand, which Vulpine parties had an unnerving tendency to do. Although the Vulpines lived in American and foreign soil alike, they had colonies scattered throughout the world, and were recognized as one nation, with their own military, laws, traditions, and customs. An international agreement at the UN confirmed their status as independent, yet only able to exert control over what land their host nations wished to grant them. In spite of this, there was a Vulpine military, local police forces, and even a congress which would meet once a year in a rotating location to discuss matters which concerned their kind. It worked well for them to an extent. Vulpines were lovers of all things physical and sensual. As such, they liked perfumes, fine food, jewelry, alcohol, massages, dancing, music, incense, scented oils and candles, and 'helping the species.' Alcoholism was common, unemployment was high, and educational attainment rates for Aimee's people were low. The vixen had joined the military in no small part to get an education, as the Vulpine military paid for all those costs. It was sad that she could have easily lost it all, had she not escaped.

As time lingered on, Aimee had indeed, fallen asleep as she tossed and turned in her sleep, more images flashing in her mind, which in turn, caused her toss and turn even more before she darted awake, sitting up to catch a deep breath before breathing heavily. She looked around for a bit as she continued to breath rather heavily before sitting onto the side of the bed. She however, just kept quiet, not saying a word to herself as she then got up and left the room to the kitchen, but still kept quiet as to not wake up Stern who was sleeping on the couch. She grabbed herself a cup and got some water before she begun to drink it, yet, she was still feeling rather angry as she tightened her grip on the cup, which in turn, caused it to shatter before just pounding down upon the kitchen bench, cracking it quiet a bit. Her eyes did widen a little bit at what she did as she finally spoke to herself "I....I need some....fresh air or something...." she said rather quietly to herself as she walked over to the door to their room, glancing at Stern once more before she walked outside.

Zachary entered his room and turned on the lights only to find it completely empty and with an enormous dent in the wall. The blankets were on the floor as well. He examined the room and noticed that the security chain had been torn from the wall. "Holy [censored]," he muttered. He then headed to Cobalt Squad's room. "Hey you see James any where?" he asked. Cobalt Leader shrugged. "Try Aisha's room," he replied. Zachary did so and headed up to Aisha's room where he knocked on the door.

Aisha opened the door with a bleary look on her face ' her face told of the tired state she was in? " Whats up Zachary? Is something wrong?" She yawned..

Aimee walked down to the loby area and had a glanced around at what they had, sitting down at one of the tables for the time being and let off a groan, placing her head down

onto her arms. However, she lifted her head up upon seeing some computers, thinking for a moment before getting up and walking over to one of the computers before starting to type at it, trying to find out what information was available on the Trinity Facility she had come from, but so far, there was nothing on it. That's what frustrated her as well as she continued to search online still. But still, she found nothing "No, there has to be something to do with it on the internet, there just has to be...." she muttered to herself as she continued to search still, but the attempts were becoming futile with each passing second. And that's when she did it, after a few more moments of searching, and out of pure frustration, she grabbed the monitor of the computer and tossed it aside, completely destroying the screen of it as she got up, kicking the chair over as well with a slight growl as well. Perhaps searching for the facility wasn't the best idea at the moment. {edited} on Feb 14 2010, 01:21 AM

hey! the clerk yelled, coming over and looking at the mess Aimee had made "do you have any idea what it will cost to fix that Computer? look.. just go back to your room! Alright? just.. go!" He pointed up the stairs.

"Look, you have no idea on what I have been through lately, no idea what so ever" Aimee just snapped back at the clerk, pushing a finger upon his chest as well. She looked at him for a long hard second before she turned and walked off, she wasn't going to go back to her room just yet, but instead, was going to go for a walk down the road for the time being.

The clerk at the front desk debated whether to call the police or not. In the end, he decided not to call the police.-----"James's room was completely trashed," Zachary said, stepping into the room and closing the door. "Ah, Zach, I see you made it back in one piece," Neville said. The shotgun was leaning against the wall next to wooden luggage rack he had used as a seat. Dr. Zanasius was sleeping on the pull out sofa bed. Dr. Landon was sleeping in one of the 2 beds. And Dr. Bailey was sleeping in the recliner Zachary yawned. "I did but what the hell happened to our room?" "Long story. I'll tell you later," Neville replied. Zachary sat against the dresser and was soon fast asleep. {edited} on Feb 14 2010, 01:34 AM

lets just say, we had company.. the others can fill you in.. i'm heading to bed' Aisha said climbing into the available bed.. and settling against the pillows. _So how did the recon go? Dr Landon asked "I slept in otherwise i'd have come with..

"We got bad info," Alfred replied, "and that resulted in us damaging a legit logging camp. We also found someone named Aimee. We'll meet her in the morning with Cpl Stern. Also, some robotic soldiers attacked us and the loggers helped us fight them off.

We also found the location of the real Dragonstorm camp." Alfred then yawned and lay down on the floor next to the window where he fell asleep.

I see. Bring her to me' Dr Landon said I'd like to have a word with her..If she is willing of course.. it is late.. As you the intel, It was possibly planted by Dragonstorm, to throw us off.. at least we have an idea of where they really are.."

Aimee had left the hotel for the time being. She was to return later on, yet, for now, she just needed some time to clear her mind a bit more properly as she walked down the street before coming up to a bench and sat down upon it, her face now buried within her paws."This....this is just not fair....images....I just can't get them out of my mind...." she muttered to herself as she leaned back on the seat with a slight groan as well. She looked up into the night sky with a bit of a sigh as well as she felt some rain, only very lightly though, but it was still rain none the less, which soon, slowly started to get heavier. She sat there for a few more moments as the rain got heavier still before she stood up again. The walking didn't really help all that much at the moment as she started to make her way back to the hotel in the rain.

Neville kept his shotgun at the ready in case of another attack. Dr. Zanasu got up and washed up. "Neville, I'll keep watch for now," he said. Neville handed the shotgun over to Dr. Zanasu, grabbed his clothes and headed to the bathroom to take a shower.

I'm heading to bed now' Dr Landon yawned " I'll speak to aimee in the morning, learn what I can from seeing her.. Good night everyone.."He said climbing into the other bed.. and soon fell asleep..

Aimee walked into the hotel, now soaking wet as she glanced over at the clerk before she walked onwards, heading back to her room. She opened up the door and walked inside, brushing some of her headfur away from her face as she looked to the still sleeping Stern and just shook her head lightly and walked over to bathroom, grabbing a towel to dry herself off from the rain before heading to the bedroom, sitting down on the side of it, giving a weak smile to herself before slipping out her wet clothes and just climbing into the bed to get some sleep again.

The hours passed without incident. As the mid morning sun shone through the blinds in Dr. Landon's room, they struck Alfred, who awoke and went to the bathroom to wash up. "Morning, Al," Zachary said. He had replaced Dr. Zanasu as the guard a few hours before. Dr. Zanasu was now sleeping against the dresser.

Aisha stirred as Alfred walked by " arghh what time is it? Sh e muttered as she covered her head with a pillow.. _ Dr Landon got up shortly afterward.. " anyone want anything special for breakfast ? He asked the others.

As morning had come, the sun had shone through the windows to which Aimee grabbed a pillow and covered her face with it with a slight groan as well. Through the night, Aimee had tossed and turned so much as the covers were on the floor in the morning, yet, she made no attempt to get up as she was luckily enough to actually get some sleep, just wanting to lay there for the time being, that is, until the alarm clock started to buzz, to which she rolled over and slammed a fist down onto it, breaking it more or less as she lay on her back, the pillow just resting on her face.

Aisha slowly got out of bed and stretched " I could go for some hot coffee and a big pile of pancakes she said, looking at her reflection in the mirror ' i hope you guys slept well' she said to the others..

Aimee soon threw off the pillow as she sat up with a quick little stretch as well and sat on the side of the bed rubbing her face a bit before picking up her clothes, which were still a bit damp as she pulled her shorts on before putting her shirt on and heading out of the room altogether, leaving Stern to sleep still. She decided to head back down to the lobby area with a slight groan "Oh yeah, that's right..." she muttered, recalling what she had done last night with a shake of her head as she sat down at a table, placing her head down upon her arms with a small groan again.

hello there ' Dr Landon said as Aimee said Down. He was carrying a cup of coffee and some pancakes " Might if I sit with you?" he asked kindly..

Aimee let off a small shrug as she kept her head on her arms "Suit yourself, I wont bite or anything like that" she told him before finally looking up a little bit at him.

you're Aimee right. I'm Dr Landon.. could you show me your paws please?' Dr Landon asked setting his food down..

"Paws? Don't you mean my arms?" Aimee replied back back as she stretched out her arms on the table "Why do you want to see them anyway?"

I'm a doctor.. lets see.. yes cyber net weave.. comprising about 70% of each arm, possibility of arm transplant..' he muttered "these were not given to you willingly.. I see.."he said to Aimee..

"Of course not" Aimee grumbled as she pulled her arms back, resting her chin upon them "But an arms transplant?" she asked before shaking her head a bit "I don't want to go through one again, this was bad enough as it was...."

i understand.. but these would be completely normal arms, like the ones you originally had.. but i won't do anything you don't want.. the hippocratic oath says first, do no harm.."

"Yeah, I know what you're on about, but like I said, I don't want to go through another arm transplant" Aimee said with a bit of a sigh "But what I do know what i want is some revenge....I want to at least teach those reptile a lesson" she spoke with a clenched fist.

Dr. Zanasui returned from the bathroom, his hair wet. He had been cleaning up when Dr. Landon and Aimee were talking. "So who's new?" he asked. He then turned to Aimee. "Ah, you must be Aimee. Pleased to meet you, I am Dr. James Zanasui," he said. Alfred entered the room with several containers of soy yogurt and spoons. "Sorry but all they had was strawberry soy yogurt," he said, placing them on the table. Zachary and Neville each grabbed some containers and began eating. "So where to?" Zachary asked.-----Cobalt Squad was eating in the dining area which had many people enjoying breakfast. They were dressed in their uniform: camo BDUs with the Cobalt Squad patch - two crossed golden swords on a cobalt blue background - on the right shoulder. PFC. Reynolds was with them too but he was dressed in civilian clothes. All of the Cobalt Squad were wearing pistols in hip holsters. Sgt. Masters pulled out a cigarette from his pocket but Cobalt Leader pointed to the "No smoking sign" on the wall. {edited} on Feb 15 2010, 12:20 AM

"Yes, I am Aimee, it's nice to meet you too as well" Aimee replied back with a bit of a smile as well before she too grabbed a yogurt container and a spoon and started to eat it, rather fast as well as she had not eaten in a while either. As soon as she had started eating, she was finished it and leaned back in the chair before placing an arm on her

stomach as it growled some more, to which Aimee groaned a little bit "Sorry, it's just that I haven't eaten for a while is all...."

Corporal Stern headed down for breakfast, being glad that Aimee had been able to get through the night okay. He had heard glass breaking, but decided not to inquire, seeing as everyone was unhurt. "Good morning, everyone. I hope you all slept well." He wasn't usually this cheery. Seeing Aimee again had made the Corporal much more talkative than he usually was. She was the only one in the group that he honestly cared about.

Aimee glanced over to Stern and gave him a bit of a smile "Good morning...um, Stern" she spoke, just recalling his name again "Yeah, I guess you could say I had an....alright sleep" She went quiet for a moment after that as she looked back to the table again, then looked back to Stern once more "I do have something I want to ask you....clothes....better ones actually, these ones aren't all that comfortable...still a bit damp and all"

Stern gave Aimee a good look and came to the same conclusion. She had told him that she just grabbed whatever she could find during her escape from the reptoids. "If you need new clothes, we can go to the mall fifteen miles down the road from here. What sort are you looking for? More shirts? Pants? A jacket?" Her own people weren't too particular about what they wore, as long as it was comfortable. The vulpines really loved comfort. {edited} on Feb 15 2010, 03:37 AM

"Well, I would go to the mall and all, but I have no money, but still, pants I guess, another shirt, and yeah, a jacket sounds nice as well" Aimee replied back to Stern, not actually recalling that's what she usually would wear, she was now just picking what sounded like would be nice to wear. It was true too, she would've had better clothes one by now, but she just had no money to buy anything new, and she wasn't about to resort to stealing clothes either. {edited} on Feb 15 2010, 03:44 AM

"I've got some money, Aimee. Don't you worry about it. We can go to the mall after breakfast, if there is nothing for us to do in the fight against Dragonstorm. Do you have anything specific in mind? You should consider it now. I don't think the rest would appreciate us taking too much time looking for new clothes while terrorists are hiding in the area." He said that with a laugh. Despite the seriousness of the mission before him, Stern found the situation oddly comical.

"Not really, I mean, all I know, is that pants, a shirt, and a jacket does sound nice, but

what kind, I don't really know, but I guess you could say I have some sort of an idea of what I would like....having a look there would be best at least I guess, then again, I don't really remember the last time I had gone to clothing store" Aimee told Stern with another bit of a smile too. She stood up at that point and looked to Stern still "Besides, whatever clothes I do choose would be better than these ones, that, and I'm sure I won't take that long in a clothes shop either, so I guess, you could come and get me when you're ready" she added on with a rather light shrug as she decided to head outside for some fresh air at least.

"I'll pay for her clothes Corporal Stern." Aisha said "Aimee I'll come with you and Corporal Stern to the mall, and pick out whatever clothes you want. Cpl Stern, if you need some new clothes as well, by all means get some at the mall. I'll pay.. Shopping is something I really enjoy, plus I shop often so I have a fair number of discounts" she said pulling out a handful of discount coupons and showing them to Stern and Aimee...

(OOO - I assume the entire group is eating in the main dining area?) The entire group was now eating in the dining area. "I guess getting some new clothes is a good idea," Dr. Zanasius said, he was eating some pancakes. Spc. Crota shrugged. "Why not?" "So where shall we go after shopping?" Alfred asked, looking up from the newspaper. "On a side note," he added, "it looks like last night's incident wound up in the newspaper." He placed the newspaper on the table. A picture of the Wolf foreman with his face blurred out and carrying a semiautomatic rifle was on the front page. Heroic Loggers Fight Off Ecoterrorists Late last night, a group of ecoterrorists attacked a logging camp but it proved to be a fatal mistake for them. "Our camp had been previously vandalized by these radicals before so we thought it wise to arm ourselves and put on a show of force to dissuade them. However, we did not expect them to launch an attack en masse and attempt to kill us," an logger who did not want his name used said. Police are still investigating the scene but 19 have been confirmed dead and at least 27 have been injured. See page 4A for full story.

(OOO: Well, Aimee stepped outside for some fresh air just before) Aimee soon enough, had stepped back into the lobby area and walked over to the group "Kain.....that's his name" although, she did pause for a moment before adding more to it "He was the reptile that had....done this to me, from the Trinity Facility" She glanced down to the paper, noticing the story about the logging camp, taking a quick glance over the story itself before she looked back to everyone else once more with a quick sigh "And again, I must thank you all for putting up with me, even though you didn't have to" {edited} on Feb 16 2010, 12:10 AM

so you've started to get some of your memory back.. that is a good thing.' Dr Landon said, sipping from a container of yogurt, and made a face "I prefer regular yogurt" he grumbled slightly..

As the Rho squad set up near the stairwells, the two assassins pulled back to reload, and the three others joined. "Any chance we can get past them?" Vic asked around in a whisper. "I think they got more soldiers up there to block us," Snow answered. "Then they have the upper hand," Mallard said. "Unless..." He turned back to the door they came in. "One of you guys and I can swim our way through the flooded halls and flank them on the other side." "It's the best we got," Vic replied. "So who's the other volunteer?" "I'll go," Eron replied calmly. "We could do some more damage to the ship on our way over." "Good. Take some explosives from Tank while you're at it. We'll be sure to keep them busy while you make a break for it." "-----Watching on one of the monitors, Ariol caught a glimpse of a familiar shape bounding down the halls. "I'll be back..." He turned and left the bridge...

"No, Aimee, its okay. No one had to 'put up with you.' We all know what you've been through. Considering what those bas... brutes did to you, no one can say you haven't proven you aren't tough enough to join us." Stern was still angry about what Kain had done to the vulpine girl. No one deserved that. "That said, if we are to get you some clothes, we ought to go soon. And Aisha, your ability to pull out exactly what we need exactly when we need it is surprising. Its as if someone is watching us and giving us what we need in order to get through our problems. That's very odd. Too much like 'deus ex machina' for me. You can come along with us if you want, though. I don't mind."

'deus ex machina'? bah, that only happens in bad movies, poorly written fiction and "wet" stories' Aisha said " In reality, there is no such thing..we're on our own, no outside force is going to "help" us, at least it won't be our own government, many of which considers US the bad guys and not Dragonstorm. We're trying to clear our names and reputations here...as if I needed to remind any of us..

Aimee just looked at the two of them with a blank expression upon her face, not even sure on what to say as she looked to Dr. Landon, deciding to answer him instead "Yeah, I guess you could say that it's a good thing....." she muttered a little bit with a small sigh too, glancing to her arms once more as she clenched her fists once more. "What is out next move anyway? Will it take us anywhere near one of the cities by any chance?" Aimee asked, deciding not to bring up the location of the facility, nor her own small plan she had buzzing around in her head.

Capt. Lutra acknowledged Ariol's departure with a quick nod. He then radioed the control room. "Have you finished pumping out the flooded hallways yet?" he demanded. "Capt. Lutra, this is Floe Rider, we are en route," the radio crackled. "Copy

that Floe Rider," Capt. Lutra replied. "What is estimated time of arrival?" "About 8 hours, Floe Rider out." Capt. Lutra swore profusely. -----In the control room, several technicians were busy trying to pump out the flooded hallways. The watertight doors had been sealed to stem the flow of water from the damaged hull.-----Rho Leader had divided the squad into two portions. Half of the squad kept their weapons trained on the stairwell near them. The other half kept their eyes on the hallway on the opposite side of them.-----"Aimee, if you mean Las Vegas, no. We cannot set foot in Nevada without getting arrested," Dr. Zanasiu replied. "I think she means Oregon," Alfred replied. "Right. Sorry, exploring the big city is not what we have in mind right now." "I dunno but I really want to go on a nature tour," Zachary added. Neville got up from his seat and went over to the front desk. A few minutes later, he returned. "Guys, I just got Zach, James and myself a new room," he said. "Oh yeah, could we stop by Zemoth's? I left my car there," he added with a blush.

"Yeah, I was meaning Oregon" Aimee spoke again "I don't have any quarry in Las Vegas myself" she added on with a light shrug as well before shaking her head. "Anyway, you don't have to explore the big city, you can, well, just drop me off there while I....sort things out" Aimee spoke some more before going a bit quiet "That way, you can do your things still, while I, well, while I do my own thing"

"Sure thing! If you don't mind, could you help us in our search at the same time?" Zachary asked. "Zach, maybe we should leave Aimee out of our problems," Neville replied. Alfred got up. "Neville, I'll take you to Zemoth's," he said. Neville and Alfred left the dining room and headed to the parking lot. Dr. Zanasiu finished his orange juice. "So where shall we go today?" he asked.

Aimee thought for a second "Well, if it's in the same city, then yeah, I guess I could try and help you out with whatever search you need help with, I mean, you've all done so much for me, it's the least I can do to pay you all back for your help" She glanced over to Zachary before speaking "What exactly are you searching for anyway?"

Zachary lowered his voice. "We are searching for clues to the other labs of Dragonstorm," he whispered. He then pulled two pictures of Dr. Rudyard Shelton and Dr. Yuri Kerzach from his wallet. "We're also looking for these two. Ever since we left Pelvanida, we haven't seen them since," he added.

Aimee looked closely at the pictures before shaking her head slightly "Sorry, I don't know them, however, if I do see them around, I'll be sure to tell you, as for the Dragonstorm stuff, well, I do have an idea on something, but I'm not really at liberty to say" she told him, not mentioning her plan still, keeping it mainly to herself. "However, if I

do find out anything on the Dragonstorm stuff, I'll be sure to tell you as well, they sound dangerous enough as it is, even if the name isn't all that terrifying or whatever you call it" Aimee added in as she glanced to everyone else "But first, I would still like to get some better clothes before anything else really happens"

"Understood," Zachary replied. "We'll need to take the van as Alfred and Neville took the truck," Dr. Zanasius said, looking out the window and spotting Alfred pulling out of the parking lot.

"And, you mind if I also use a computer as well, if they have them at the mall? As I've got a name along with the facility" Aimee spoke up next, folding her arms as well, glancing over at the computers in the lobby area "Only because, well....let's just say I didn't find what I wanted on the computers here....."

"Sure," Dr. Zanasius replied. Several minutes later, Alfred and Neville returned. "Okay, so let's say we head to the mall?" Alfred said. "We're going to explore town a bit," Cobalt Leader said. "Not to mention, I need to do my laundry," Spc. Crota replied. "Okay then, see you later!" Dr. Zanasius said, as Cobalt Leader, Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters returned to their room. "So which car?" Alfred asked. "The van," Dr. Zanasius got up from the table and headed out to the parking lot.

"Yeah, mall first for me, then go from there really for me" Aimee shrugged a bit as she moved and followed Dr. Zanasius out to the parking lot "But I have to say something too, I know it's not in a town, but more in a city....well, I believe so anyway, but I need a computer, just to make sure.....just.....trust me on this one"

Eron quickly strapped on an oxygen tank & rebreather system for the underwater journey, while Mallard had no need of such equipment. They braced themselves before opening the hatch, the seawater gushing into the stairwell. The duck and the spider monkey pushed their way through, and Tank quickly had the door shut again. From above, one of the hitmen looked over to see the surge of water. "They're trying to exit through the flooded hall..." He was silenced as Erin's shot from an anti-tank rifle blasted through a corner of ship steel and sent shrapnel into his head. He dropped dead where he stood...-----Ariol quickly made his way to the holding room where the Dragonstorm experiments were kept, to find Deathwind's cell empty...

The gunshot and the sound of rushing water reached the ears of Rho Squad but they held their fire and waited until they could get a clear shot at the intruders. Rho Leader

gestured for the other half of the squad to watch their backs.-----Dr. Zanasiau got into the driver's seat. Alfred, Neville and Zachary climbed into the back of the van.

Aisha climbed into the back of the vehicle as did Dr Landon. " I need some new shirts. these are starting to smell funny" He explained.._ Lets head to the mall then" aisha said .

Aimee climbed into the back of the truck as well, however, she just remained quiet at the moment, sitting down where she was, her arms resting on her legs.

Ariol looked around at the scientists and the guards. "Who let Deathwind out?"----- As one of the remaining assassins removed their dead comrade's weapons and pushed him over the edge of the stairwell to the flooded bottom, the others passed grenades to each other as they prepared to toss them...-----Mallard and Eron swam through the flooded halls past the dead soldiers as they navigate themselves back to the engine room...

"I don't know," a Lemur guard replied. "Dr. Tsang might know," a Human scientist said. She looked around. "Hey, where is he?"-----Dr. Tsang, armed with a Remington 870 shotgun, was making his way down to the engine room. Two of his assistants, both armed with M4 carbines, followed him.-----Dr. Zanasiau started up the truck and drove out of the parking lot and headed to Culeston Mall, which was on the outskirts. "So, Aisha, how long should we spend there?" Alfred asked. "I'd say we can probably eat lunch there and walk around until closing time. Then we can eat dinner and plan our next move," Zachary replied. "Which is to find that armored truck and destroy it." "One problem guys, we have no explosives and it's probably in a remote place and heavily guarded to boot."

yes destroying it without explosives will be tough.. as for how long.. I think we can spare a couple hours' Aisha replied " Lets hope this mall has a good selection..' she said, more to herself as they van pulled into the mall parking lot.

"That will be enough time for me to get some clothes as well as do some....other things I plan on doing there" Aimee soon spoke up as she leaned back, glancing over to the ones who were driving. She paused for a second, glancing back at her arms, then back to those who were driving "But don't worry, I myself, I wont be long....well.....I shouldn't do anyway, just, you mind if I do borrow some money for myself to do what else I need

to do after getting clothes that is?"

"Not at all," Alfred said, handing \$70 to Aimee. Dr. Zanasu, Alfred and Zachary disembarked from the van and headed into the mall. The mall was, not surprisingly, packed with people. "So anybody want to eat lunch yet?" Alfred asked. "Go on ahead, I'll get some new clothes," Dr. Zanasu said.

Aimee shook her head "No, I'll be okay for now" she told them, granted, she was hungry, but she had other things she needed to worry about at the moment as she entered the mall, glancing around at how many people there were, some glancing at her, most notably, at her arms, to which she grumbled a little bit to herself. "I'll be doing a few....other things too" she decided to tell everyone else as she soon, had walked off away from the group, the first place she had headed to was the internet cafe, now having a name to go by. She sat down upon a computer and begun to search around with what she had to go by, at first, finding nothing of use, to which she grumbled a little more and continued to search still, that is, until she came across one page in particular, it was not the location of the Trinity Facility, but a news article online to which Kain was featured in, glancing at the date of it, taken a few days before she had escaped from the lab herself. "Hmm, perhaps....yeah, this newspaper company could have the location of the lab with them....well, it is possible" Aimee muttered to herself as she grabbed some paper nearby as well as a pen, borrowing it from someone and wrote down a few things upon in, mostly all just notes on where the newspaper company was, what she had found, that it was possible that it was linked to Kain and the Trinity Facility.

Aisha headed towards a store called Diva clothing " which showcased woman's clothing. She chuckled at the prices in the windows, none of dresses were priced lower than 2000 "well above my budget.." she said as she turned away.

Zachary and Dr. Zanasu were shopping at an athletics store. Dr. Zanasu tried on a pair of work boots but they hurt his feet. He put them back and looked around for some other shoes. Zachary was at the counter, trading in his bag of old horseshoes. He got a total of \$25 dollars for them. He then went over to equine shoeing section and looked at the horseshoes present. the farrier, a grizzled looking Appaloosa was assisting a Shire horse, who appeared to be a logger, in choosing the proper shoes.

Aisha went into another clothing store this one called ' mountainside deals.. here the pricer were far cheaper and a green dress caught Aisha eye.. it was a bit big for her when she looked at it more closely but at 245.99 it fit well within her budget..

Soon enough, Aimee was finished, stuffing the piece of paper into her pockets, logging off the computer and walking off to find a clothing store next, glancing at the different stores before she had come across one, walking inside it and started to look through the different clothes, all were within her price range as well. It didn't take her long to find a few clothes, trying them on as well before paying for them, coming to around \$40 worth. She took the piece of the paper out of her old short pockets and put them into the pocket of her new pants. She now was wearing a pair of pants, a shirt, and a jacket over top as well as she walked out of the shop, shoving her old clothes in a nearby rubbish bin too. {edited} on Feb 18 2010, 11:43 PM

Corporal Stern caught up with Aimee, having let her have some privacy while she shopped for clothes. It seemed quite out of character for him, although his concern for the vulpine was less out of place than the lemonade he held in his right hand. It was so "civilian" and "relaxed" for one such as him. "Ah, Aimee! Looking good, I see. Did you find what you wanted? We should be getting back to the others soon." He said this with an ease of mind never before seen by anyone else in the group.

Aimee looked to Stern as she touched her pocket, before giving off a smile "Yeah, I found what I was after, don't worry about me, I mean, I was actually just about to get something to eat....um, care to join me? she asked with a bit of a shrug "The others gave me some money to use, I've got about....\$30 left now" she added on as she walked off towards the food court.

Dr. Zanasiu and Zachary returned from the sporting goods store. Between them, they spent nearly \$250 on clothes and shoes. They sat down on one of the benches that was scattered around the mall.-----Alfred was at the second floor food court. He was eating some fried tofu on a stick. He spotted Cpl. Stern and Aimee and waved them over. He had not yet bought new clothes but he would do so as soon as he was done eating.

Aimee looked over to Alfred and walked over to him "Um, hi, I'll join you shortly, I'm just going to go and get some food for myself" she told him as she headed off to one of the food stalls. Soon enough, she had returned with some sushi, sitting down with him, pulling out the piece of paper from her pockets and unscrunching it to reread her notes she had put down upon it, pulling out a pen as well from her pocket, the same pen she had not returned to the person she had borrowed it from, scribbled a few more things down upon it before she started to eat.

Alfred finished off his tofu stick. It was his sixth one. "So Aimee, you find anything of

interest?" he asked. He then noticed a group of punks urging on one of their own to pour his drink on Aimee. He got up out of his seat and glared at the offender. "I would not do that," he said coldly. "She's [censored] cripple, what's she going to do?" the offender, a Golden Retriever with his headfur dyed a bright blue color, taunted. He was dressed in a heavy denim jacket and jeans. "She'll tear off your head," Alfred replied. The punk thought for a moment. "All right then, how about we make you a target?" he said threateningly. He did not seem intimidated by the fact that Alfred stood nearly two feet over him. "I am not interested in fighting." "Coward!" the punk shouted. Alfred said nothing but simply sat back down at the table. "Aimee, Cpl. Stern, we'll need to move," he said. He then gestured to the group of punks loitering against the wall. "Those bastards look like they're itching for a fight." he said. He then lowered his voice. "Though, I have no idea who would try to pick a fight with a soldier, a Fox with cybernetic arms and a Bison who can tip over a 3 ton pickup truck with his bare hands," {edited} on Feb 20 2010, 02:59 AM

"Not really, well, yes and no, but more of interest to me" Aimee answered back as she put the paper and pen into her pockets and glanced over to the group that was causing some trouble as she got up and walked over to them. "Cripple?" she asked them, giving each of them a glare "Perhaps....you need to know the difference between a cripple and one who had been given arms they did not ask for" she added on with clenched fists "Cause I am no cripple, that's for sure" she added on, poking the leader of the group in the chest with a glare, grabbing the drink they had and more or less crushed it in her fist.

Dr Ianbdon came by carrying a large book. it was the latest edition of a medical dictionary, containing 6000 new terms.. it has cost him 35 dollars, but it was money well spent.

The gathered crowd was not paying any attention to the situation in a far corner of the food court. The leader, a large Pit Bull in denim jacket, did not flinch. "So you want to fight?" he said threateningly. Alfred got up from his chair and glared at the Pit Bull. "I recommend you reconsider your choice to pick a fight with her," he said coldly. "And what are you going to do about it?" Alfred picked up the Pit Bull with one hand with almost no effort at all. "Do you want to see what a pissed off Bison can do to you? And even that is mild compared to what she can do." The Pit Bull clamped down on Alfred's hand with his jaws and refused to let go. The group saw that as a signal to attack the three. Most of the punks were unarmed but two of them carried what appeared to be bike chains. Alfred swore and tried to shake the Pit Bull off.-----Dr. Zanasiu entered the Mountainside Deals store where he found Aisha at the checkout counter. "Ah, Aisha, you know where Dr. Landon is?" he asked.

Haven't seen him.. Probably looking for some medical books" aisha replied as she

bagged up a pair of new dresses.- I suggest you stop this" Dr Landon said pulling out a bottle of pepper spray.. " before i use this.. and I DO know how to use it. or perhaps you'd like to hit hit on the head by a 6 pound book?"

The two punks armed with chains approached Dr. Landon. "Try us!" they taunted, whirling the chains. Alfred repeatedly smashed the Pit Bull into the wall until he let go. "Cpl. Stern! Perhaps you can help diffuse this situation?" Alfred asked. He then saw one of the punks approaching Aimee with what appeared to be a knife in his hand. "Aimee! Watch out!" he shouted, seizing a nearby table and flinging it at the attacker. The thrown table knocked the attacker unconscious, however Alfred threw the table so hard that the projectile nearly struck an elderly Gorilla eating lunch. He got up and went to fetch security. Alfred then looked at the remaining punks and prepared to fight. He was not much of a fighter but he had been involved in some bar brawls and had been forced to defend himself.-----"Aisha, you want to get a snack at the food court?" Dr. Zanasius asked.

very well ' Dr Landon squeezed the pepper spray and caught the nearest punk flush in the eyes with it. he held the book in his other hand, using it as a kind of shield _ alright.. all this shopping has worked up an appetite.. i would if they have tofu strips... I have a taste for that.." vAisha said grabbing the bags filled her purchased and headed out of the store..

(OOC - Chicken strips? Oh well, assume that anthro and non anthro animals exist in this universe.)The punk sprayed by Dr. Landon clamped his hands to his face, dropping his chain as he did so. The other punk began flailing at Dr. Landon with the chain.-----Dr. Zanasius walked out of the store and met up Zachary. "So you ready for a snack?" Dr. Zanasius asked. Zachary shrugged. "Why not? The fruit salad at the hotel just wasn't filling," he said. They then took the escalators to the second floor. They were now at the food court, which had a lot of people except for a corner near the back.-----The Gorilla had alerted security to the disturbance and they headed out from their office on the first floor to respond. They were unarmed except for tasers and batons.

Aimee glanced over to Alfred "I can handle myself just fine...." she then bought up her arm to stop an attacking punk with another knife in hand before she grabbed it and tightened her grip before holding it by the handle and actually stabbed the punk right in the eye before kicking him backwards. She then shook her head, realizing what she had just done, stepping back a little bit, the punk in turn, pulling out the knife as blood dripped down onto the ground "You....[censored]" Aimee stepped back a little bit more, still not believing what she had actually done to the punk who had attacked her, but she had to bring up her arms for another punk with a chain, to which the chain wrapped around her arms, to which she reacted by pulling him close to her before slamming the

back of her fist right across the face, knocking a few teeth of his out in the process before she slammed a palm of her's into his face until she grabbed him by the throat, lifting him up and slamming him down onto an empty table. {edited} on Feb 21 2010, 01:43 AM

(Aisha is a human remember..) Dr Landon used the medical dictionary to block the chain attacks. it was a hardcover book, thick and heavy. as long as he didn't drop it, he would be fine. he parried the thrust and sprayed at the punk with his other hand.

(OOC - Yeah I know that but I avoided the idea of meat <except for fish in the first RP> but I guess I can now issue a canon proclamation: assume that all meat in the RP is seafood)The other chain wielding punk closed his eyes as the pepper spray hit home but he still flailed away at Dr. Landon. Another punk then went after Dr. Landon with a knife.-----Alfred had his left arm ensnared by a chain. Unfortunately for his opponent, he outweighed him by nearly 300 pounds. He grabbed the chain and literally pulled his opponent towards him. Before the punk could react to the shock of being slammed into Alfred's massive body, Alfred sent a massive fist into the side of his head, rendering him unconscious or dead. Another punk jumped on Alfred but Alfred picked him up and threw him at another punk trying to attack Dr. Landon. He then picked up one of the heavy metal chairs, ran over to the knife wielding punk attacking Dr. Landon and clobbered him with the chair. The punk dropped to the ground, bleeding from a massive gash in his head caused by the impact of the chair. A group of mall security officers arrived at the site of the brawl just as Alfred killed the punk with a chair. "Halt! Security!" one of the officers, a massive Malamute bellowed. He was armed with a taser and a baton was clearly visible on his belt.-----Zachary had ordered a massive salad and was busy eating it. Dr. Zanasius was eating some fried tofu sticks. {edited} on Feb 21 2010, 08:39 PM

Aimee glanced over to security who had shown up, not sure if she should actually surrender, or fight them off as well, her head was now buzzing with so many different options on what one could do in such a situation like this. The punk who had lost an eye thanks to Aimee, got up with the knife in his hand and charged at the young vixen, only for Aimee to turn around, grabbing his arm and pulling the knife off him, without thinking too, she swung it and in one clean swipe, slit the punk's throat wide open. Was that something she remembered doing when she had her memory, she wasn't even sure herself, but it just seemed natural to her to do something like that as she held the knife, turning and stabbing a second punk right in the throat before throwing it like a dagger, striking a third punk, right in the mouth, all three falling to the ground....most likely dead before she snapped out of it, stepping back a little bit as well, glancing to others who were standing in fear at what Aimee had just done, to which she glanced back over to security.

(I'll change it then.. to tofu strips) Officer, these punks, provoked me and my friends : Dr Landon said. he had a number of large bruises on his arm from being hit by the chain.." we were simply defending ourselves.. If we have disturbed the peace, we will leave this mall as soon as possible_ Aisha orders some tofu strips they looked like chicken strips.. but weren't made out of animals...

The officers were stunned at Aimee's assault. They kept their tasers trained on her. Alfred looked at the officers. "We were verbally harassed by the group of young men and we were forced to defend ourselves after they became violent," he said. He rubbed the bruises on his left arm he had got when it was ensnared by chain. His left hand was bleeding from bite wounds as well. Soon, several police officers and EMTs showed up. The Malamute relayed the whole story to the officers. The EMTs were treating the injured punks and carrying the five dead ones away. "Sir are you hurt?" A Iguana EMT asked Alfred. "I'm fine, thank you," Alfred replied. Two other EMTs were asking Dr. Landon and Aimee if they were injured and consent for treatment. A German Shepherd police officer turned to the group. "Sorry, but we will need to take you down to the station for questioning," he said.-----Dr. Zanasiu looked up from his salad and noticed a group of police officers in the far corner of the food court. "Erm guys, something just went down here," he said, pointing to the group of police officers.

"I'm fine" Aimee just about snapped back before pausing "Sorry....I need to go and....sit down or something.....think....mind....." was all she said as she sat down on a nearby bench, looking at the dead ones who were being carried away, her fists clenched a little bit as she looked to the officer whom had asked her if she was fine. She glanced over to Alfred next, then over to Dr. Landon, but yet, she just kept quiet, well, mostly, only speaking to herself by that point "Is that really....what I used to do? Kill?" was all she asked herself, not really sure on what to actually think about the whole situation at the moment.

Dr Landon replied to the officer apart from some welts I'll be fine officer.. I'm a medical doctor.. this book is actually a medical dictionary.. seems to be alright' he said flipping through it.. 'no torn pages..- how much you want to bet our guys are involved ' Aisha replied, munching on a tofu strip,.. ' we seem to attract trouble.. like flies to light.."

f-22 "raptor" ace

Werner was watching Das Boot with hans in their room at the redwood inn.

(OOC - canon proclamation: assume that all meat in the RP is seafood) Dr. Zanasiu shrugged. "Alfred doesn't seem like the kind of person to pick fights. So I'm betting someone else started it," he said. Zachary finished his salad. "Maybe we should leave before we get embroiled in more fights," he said. Neville, met up with Dr. Zanasiu and

Aisha. He was carrying a bag full of new clothes and a plate of salad. "So, what are you guys doing now?" he asked. "Relaxing," Dr. Zanasiu replied.-----The police officers had arrested the punks but they remained on edge around Aimee. After investigating everything, the German Shepherd officer turned to the group. "Well, it looks like a pretty clear cut case of self-defense, you are all free to go,"-----Spc. Crota returned from his errands. He placed his newly washed clothes in the room. He changed out of his uniform and into civilian clothes. He then slithered out of his room and knocked on the door to the Donitz's room.

Aimee just glanced towards the police officers whom had told them they were free to go, yet, she just remained quiet for the time being as she stood up, looking to Alfred and the others before she decided it was best to head back to the van, walking into the parking lot, having walked away from the rest of the group. She leaned up against the van, looking to the blood upon her arms, running a finger along her arm as well "It just doesn't make sense....at least....I don't think it does....I don't know" she gave her forehead a bit of a rub as well as she moved off the van, her fists clenched again and ended up punching the side of the van as well, denting it in the process "I really need.....answers of some sort.....Stern....does he really know who I am though?" she asked herself, placing an arm on the side of the van before resting her head upon her arm as well.

"Should I call Dr. Zanasiu and tell him that we've arrived dad," werner asked hans. "Yeah go ahead," hans replied. Werner picked up his cell phone and called Dr. Zanasiu's number.

(OOO - The fight was in a corner of the food court, not in the parking lot)Dr. Zanasiu's cell phone rang and he picked it up. "Hello," he said.-----Spc. Crota knocked even harder on Hans's door.

"Hey it's me Werner how are you doing I was just calling to say that we're at the redwood inn," werner said. Hans grapped his side arm and walked to the door. "Who's there," he asked.

(OOO: I know, Aimee left the food court to head off outside, like I had said XD)Aimee soon sat down on the ground, leaning against the van, remaining quiet at the moment as she pulled out her notes on the piece of paper, taking another looks over them as she pulled out the pen and scribbled a few more things onto it as well before giving off a sigh. The paper now had questions on it, along with a small hand drawn diagram another pieces of random information as well, as if Aimee was trying to piece together a few things by herself.

"Good, Aisha, Alfred, Zachary, Dr. Landon, Neville and myself are at the Culeston Mall. We're going to be heading back soon. We'll meet up with Cobalt Squad and discuss our next trip." Dr. Zanasiu said. "Who's that?" Zachary asked. "Hans and Werner," Dr. Zanasiu replied, covering the mouthpiece of the phone. "Oh, they arrived, huh?"-----"Spc. Mitchell Crota of Cobalt Squad," Spc. Crota said. He had his sidearm at the ready but he had a feeling that he would not need it.

Hans opened the door before putting his gun back in its's holster. "Well come on in," hans said.

Spc. Crota slithered into the room and climbed onto the couch where he coiled himself up. "All right, I guess you know my name, Spc. Mitchell Crota of Cobalt Squad. In any case, I presume that you are Hans and Werner Donitz?" he asked.

"Ja we are," werner replied.

"Ah, let's go meet up with James and his group," Alfred said. He then looked around for them and he noticed Dr. Zanasiu, Zachary and Neville sitting at a table near the escalator to the food court. He made his way to the table and sat down. "So what's new?" Zachary asked. "Some punks picked a fight with us," Alfred replied. "So, Aisha, ready to head back?" Dr. Zanasiu asked. "Erm, I've got to pick my car up. I left it at Zemoth's," Neville said.-----Spc. Crota nodded. "Well, Hans and Werner, I just wanted to brief you on some intelligence that we obtained yesterday while you were en route to the Redwood Inn," he said. "Erm, would you be more comfortable if I sat on the floor? Even though I really don't have feet, I'm not sure if you want the rubber gripping sole of my clothes, which are basically shoes, on the couch," he asked.

Stern ran out to see Aimee. He had heard what had happened, and was in the men's room the entire time. "I shouldn't have had all those lemonades" he thought to himself as he ran over to the Vulpine girl. Aimee was all alone out in the parking lot. It had taken the Corporal some time to find her, but Thomas was a skilled tracker. That, and the men's room was close to the parking lot. "Aimee! I heard a fight going on out here! Is everything alright?! I can see some blood on your snou-"BAM!For the second time today, Aimee found herself in deadly danger. Stern was with her this time, but the enemy was far worse than before. Seven men walked out of a parked black van nearby. Each of them was dressed in the uniform of-"Dragonstorm! What do you want?!" The corporal shouted as he lifted his sidearm. The leader of the agents approached the two

of them, and drew his revolver. "We're here to collect the debt this girl owes us. We aren't Dragonstorm, but we work for them. Call us contractors if you like. Anyway, she took down three of our guys, and we're here to take what we're owed: her life! Stand aside, or we'll take yours' as a bonus.'" "Not. Happening." Stern leveled his firearm at the leader of the contractors. "Your loss. Get them!" The first four of the agents attacked with melee weapons: a chain, a knife, a hammer, and a taser. They were slow and clumsy. Stern side-stepped the one wielding the chain, tripping him with ease. The second one lunged at Stern with his knife, only for the Corporal to kick it out of his hands and retaliate with a punch from his left hand, while Stern's right hand squeezed the trigger, shooting the hammer thug in the left knee. What the professional soldier did not notice, however, was the kick that came from behind him by the thug who had used the knife, which sent Stern moving forward. An instant later, the leader of the thugs fired his own shot, missing Aimee by inches. Stern grabbed onto the injured hammer thug and, using the momentum from his being kicked, swung the injured thug into the one wielding the taser before toppling to the ground himself. From down on the floor, the Corporal aimed his firearm and shot the taser thug in the face, killing him in an instant. Springing to his feet, Stern jumped around in a circle and fired again, killing the chain thug whom he had tripped. The hammer thug, still injured, was not spared from a third round from Stern's gun, and the last of the four "contractor" agents quickly fell to a fourth round. Four shots, four kills, and yet, the leader of the agents didn't seem to be concerned in the least, although the other two surviving enemies were visibly shocked at Stern's kills.

yes i'm ready to head back' aisha replied, as Dr Landon came up them " I'm glad thats over.' He said ' I came in for a book, and got in a scuffle. Good thing this book is so thick.. sometimes its a good thing medical dictionarys are so large.. those chains would have done a number on my face otherwise.._i got some nice cllthes..' Aisha said pulling out a sea-green dress and a light blue dress ' they were on sale too, which saved me a bundle.."

Alfred, Dr. Zanasui and Zachary left with their goods and headed out into the parking lot. They stopped by the van and placed all their goods inside. "Now we'll need to get Cpl. Stern and Aimee," Dr. Zanasui said. Alfred scanned the parking lot and spotted Aimee and Cpl. Stern by black van. "Hey! Aimee and Cpl. Stern! That's not-" Alfred was cut off by the shock of seeing three thugs who were preparing to attack the two. He then turned to the group. "Guys! Cpl. Stern and Aimee ran into more thugs," he said. He then reached inside his pocket for the pistol until he realized that he had lost it at the logging camp. "[censored]! I'm unarmed too!" he muttered.

Take mine!' Aisha said handing her small pistol to him. " you're a better shot than I am.. Let me put my things in, then I'll join you.."_ dr landon put his dictionary in the back on the vabnn, and headed over by Aimee and Corporal Stern.

Alfred struggled with Aisha's pistol. "No offense, but my hands are too big for your pistol," he said, returning the pistol. Dr. Zanasiu started looking through the van. "[censored]! I left my shotgun in Aisha's room," "I've got this," Neville said, unholstering the pistol from his belt. He then followed Dr. Landon over to the disturbance.

Very well, Just stay close to me" Aisha said moving over towards the van, trying to get a good angle at the thugs.. from a distance she could see Stern had his gun drawn.. and had used it judging from the bodies on the ground that were now visible Looks like Stern's been busy.." She said.

Alfred reached inside the back of the van and retrieved a tire iron. He then followed Aisha, Dr. Landon and Neville.

Aimee approached one of the survivors and straight away, grabbed him by the throat "Tell your boss, I owe him nothing" she spoke with a glare to him as well, her grip already tightening around the throat "Who is your boss anyway? If my life is so important enough to kill, why would he send thugs like you after me I wonder...." She gave a glare towards the other one "And that goes for you too" she added in with a slight snarl as well before slamming him into van's windscreen, whether or not she had actually killed him, she didn't care, glaring towards them one last time before turning around and walking back over to where the others were.

Stern looked around, but said nothing. The enemies gave him no pursuit as he left with Aimee. Behind them, the leader of the contract thugs had a smile on his face. The Corporal and the Vulpine had passed the test. Taking out his cell phone, the leader called his superiors and uttered just two words: "Mission accomplished." Now came the fun part: trying to recruit them into Dragonstorm. That was another task for another day though. For now, Stern and Aimee rejoined the others.

"If that's what makes you feel more comfortable go ahead," Hans said.

Aimee was just quiet at the moment as she pulled out her piece of paper and scribbled something else down onto it, this time, it included the words Dragonstorm on it, mainly from Stern had called them. Her piece of paper was one way of getting stuff off her mind for the time being and into note form as well to try and unravel the mysteries she had within her mind, especially on who she really was, the facility she had come from and now, on why the Dragonstorm were after her.

"Cpl. Stern! Aimee! Are you all right!" Alfred shouted, spotting the two heading towards him. Neville had his pistol out and was watching the two contract thugs.-----Dr. Zanasiu and Zachary were sitting in the van and waiting for the rest of the group to return.-----Spc. Crota shrugged and remained on the couch. "In any case, Alfred, Cpl. Stern, Aisha, Dr. Landon, Sgt. Masters and myself had acted on a map that someone had dropped at a bar. We raided a logging camp owned by Nemus Forestry. Unfortunately, it turned out to be a legitimate logging camp. But we suspect that Dragonstorm knew that Nemus Forestry had set up an ambush for ecoterrorists and they dropped a map in an attempt to get us to raid that camp and get arrested or killed by the loggers," he said. Spc. Crota then scowled. "And we fell for it! However, the loggers have promised to cooperate with us and we also found a Vulpine named Aimee. I believe she accompanied Aisha's group to the mall," he said. He then slithered off the couch and opened the fridge. "Hey, you mind if I take a drink?" he asked Hans. {edited} on Feb 22 2010, 05:56 PM

"Go ahead I don't mind," Hans said.

Spc. Crota shrugged and grabbed a can of Sprite. He opened it and slithered back onto the couch. "So more to the point, have you two found anything important yet?" he asked. "In any case, I think James and his group would like to have a discussion with you two regarding the further planning of espionage activities," he added.

Aimee looked over to Alfred, but said nothing at the moment as she looked back to her piece of paper again, walking to the van before getting inside. She was rather quiet at the moment, scribbling a few other things onto the piece of paper in what room was available on it. She glanced to Dr. Zanasiu and Zachary before looking back to the paper, putting it back into her pocket and sighing, just remaining seated where she was, not a word coming from her.

"We believe dragonstorm is planning something big since we've intercepted many of messages between their members thanks to Werner's hacking abilities but we don't know where and we don't know when," Hans said handing over a pile of printed off emails.

Spc. Crota looked at them. The pieces of paper contained nothing but a combination of gibberish and English. "It's too badly scrambled. I can't totally read it but I can make out the words, 'Pelvanida', 'Crimson Base' and 'airstrike' on one of them," Spc. Crota

said. -----"Cpl. Stern, are you all right?" Neville asked. He was still by black van and keeping an eye on the two thugs."Aimee's already in the van, let's go home," Alfred said, heading back to the van.

"Their code has been hard to crack it took us 72 hours after intercepting that first email to make out those three words we've made been able to make out a few more words other than that since we got those emails but about 98% of those emails are at the moment unreadable,' werner said.

"From what I recall," Spc. Crota said, "I believe that Crimson Base directed an airstrike at Pelvanida. As a result, Pelvanida is now nothing but rubble and craters in the Nevadan desert."He then finished off the rest of the Sprite. "In any case, mind if I stay here for a while?" he asked.

"No we don't mind you can take the bed if you want,' hans said. {edited} on Feb 23 2010, 01:35 AM

"I'm fine, Neville. Don't you worry about it. It's not a bad bruise. Just a day's work in these times" Stern reassured his colleague as he climbed into the van. After seeing that Aimee was alright and that there was no immediate danger, the Corporal signaled his readiness for them to be off, as long as they weren't missing anyone.

Aisha and DrIandon sat in the back seat " lets head out, we've gort everyone" aisha said "nice shooting Corporal, you did a number on them.. Aimee are you sure you're alright?"

"Yes, I'm fine" Aimee almost snapped back before sighing "Sorry, I didn't mean to snap like that, I just have a lot on my mind is all" she touched her pocket for a second before looking at the others "Can we just go already?"

Dr. Zanasiu started the engine and headed out of the parking lot. The mall still had several cars and people milling about the parking lot in spite of the shooting."James, what about the bodies?" Zachary asked.Dr. Zanasiu called 911 to report the bodies. As soon as he was done with the call, he hung up and continued driving back to the Redwood Inn."Aimee, Corporal, who were those men?" Neville asked. "Probably just muggers or punks who wanted to pick a fight. I doubt Dragonstorm would be so bold as

to try kidnapping or murder in a public place," Alfred said. "I dunno. Something tells me that what happened was part of a larger conspiracy and those punks who attacked Aimee, you and Dr. Landon in the food court are in on it," Alfred shrugged. "Those punks were just a group of trouble-making a--holes who picked a fight with the wrong group," he replied. "Most troublemakers go after targets who can't or are not willing to fight. Aimee appears to have strength that matches yours," Alfred shrugged. "Even though artificial limbs that match or exceed the capability of natural limbs have been on the market since 2002, there is still the mentality that artificial limb equals weakness. And that is why those punks went after her." He then looked at Neville. "And before you say anything about me being a deterrent, those punks may have thought that I didn't want to help Aimee," he added. Neville grew silent and scratched his chin in thought. {edited} on Feb 23 2010, 04:57 PM

At first, Aimee said nothing, remaining silent before she decided to speak up "Stern said they were Dragonstorm.....but I don't know why they were after me, they mentioned something about me owing them a debt....which is not true, I do not owe them anything.....unless...." she then thought of something, pulling out her piece of paper once more, adding something else to it. She looked back to Alfred, yet, she did not finish off her sentence she was in the middle of saying as she put the piece of paper away once more, glancing over to Stern. {edited} on Feb 23 2010, 05:22 PM

One cannot discount any possibility.." aisha replied " dragonstorm will stop at nothing to keep us ruining their plans.. or do you forget all those children that they experimented on? These men are psychopaths"

Corporal Stern looked over at the Vulpine girl. He approached this situation carefully. No debt Aimee could have could be justly collected by Dragonstorm, nor was she the kind to incur such a debt to begin with. Was this 'debt' the price for killing those thugs from earlier? Was there a prior price she had to pay before that? "Aimee? Is there something you want to tell us? How did you come to the lab in which you lost your arms?" The Corporal thought that that might have something to do with it. No matter what she said next, he would still support her.

"I don't know how I got to the lab, I just....don't know, which is what I'm trying to now figure out" Aimee thought for a second "I have notes I've been scribbling down, trying to piece together a few things" she pulled out her piece of paper and showed it to Stern. The majority of one side of the paper had any things on it, questions, a diagram, other bits here and there, words like Dragonstorm and Kain were visible on there, as well as the questions on who she really was, what happened before going to the lab and now, on how she got to the lab in the first place, if it was by force or her own will "I don't know, but I just have the strangest feeling that Kain has something to do with Dragonstorm as well, but I just don't know"

Do you remember when you were at the lab? how long ago? Sorry for asking such questions, but any details like that could be important..' Dr Landon said._ I understand Aimee, you're trying to piece your memory back together again. Its tricky, some people can do it, others cannot..' Aisha said .

Dr. Bailey had been trying to dig up some data about logging companies around Culeston. He sighed as his search turned up fruitless. He then made his way back to his room, where he called James.-----Spc. Crota rubbed his eyes as he slid off the office chair that he was coiled up on. He then slithered up to Hans and Werner."Hans, I managed to break another word; it's a name: 'Piotr Kozlov'. But I'm not sure if that means anything," he said. "Now, excuse me, but I need a nap." He then climbed up onto the couch, coiled up in the corner of it and fell asleep.-----Dr. Zanasiu picked up his cellphone."Hello?"Hey, James, it's Keith, I did research as you told me," Dr. Bailey said over the phone."Good! Tell us what you found when we get back!" Dr. Zanasiu said, hanging up the phone."Kain and Dragonstorm huh? Did Kain ever mention someone named Dr. Johnson Zenarchis?" Dr. Zanasiu asked."Also, do you recall a terrorist attack at Pelvanida? Zachary asked. {edited} on Feb 23 2010, 05:49 PM

"How long ago?" Aimee closed her eyes to think "Well, I did meet all of you just yesterday, but I believe I had escaped the day before or so, at the very least anyway, I do not know the exact day, nor how long I was away from the lab" She then looked over to Aisha after opening up her eye again and gave her a nod "Yeah, I guess you could say that" she then took her piece of paper back from Stern and put it back into her pocket again. She glanced over to Dr. Zanasiu "Dr. Johnson Zenarchis? I'm not sure about that one actually, he might've, but I just don't recall it, nor if I know if Kain even met this doctor of yours.....but as for a terrorist attack" she shook her head "No, I can't say that I had, sorry I'm not much help at the moment" {edited} on Feb 23 2010, 05:49 PM

"Thanks,' hans said before Spc corta fell asleep.

"NO more experiments will leave this lab WITHOUT my say so!" Ariol grabbed a nearby comm. "Ariol to bridge. One of our quacks has gone rogue. Send someone to stop him."-----Three of the remaining hitmen removed the pins from some grenades and prepared to toss them. One of the pins hit the metal stairway near the group. Ice's ears perked up at the sound and saw what was coming. "Grenades!" He looked quickly to Snow, who telepathically knew what to do. She quickly blasted a series of small fireballs into the water, creating a massive amount of steam upwards. As the steam reached where Dragonstorm stood, Ice sent the water onto the assassins and caused

the water to solidify around their arms holding the live explosives."Oh sh..." one hitmen started, trying to free his arm, until one-by-one, each of the three are shot where they stood by Erin's talents, and they started to fall backwards towards the squad. The final hitman quickly shoved two of the bodies over the edge, but was not fast enough to grab the other as it hit the ground..."Incoming!" The heroes dived below the knee-deep water as the live' corpses landed into the water on the other side of the stairs...

"Ariol, a squad will be sent down to search for them," Capt. Lutra said. He then radioed yet another squad. "Chi Leader, this is the bridge. One of the scientists has gone rogue. Find them and arrest them," he said into the radio.-----Chi Leader, a lean Ferret, dropped the Times magazine she was reading. She and some of her other soldiers were relaxing in the soldiers' lounge."Chi Squad! Move it!" she barked. She got up from the couch, went over to the closet and donned her combat helmet and body armor. Her soldiers did the same."Bridge, this is Chi Leader, we are en route," she said into the wall intercom."Roger that," Capt. Lutra's voice came back over the intercom.

Werner watched the tail end of Das Boot while hans tried to figure out more of the coded emails. "The others should be here soon,' werner said. "They could be on their way,' hans said.

"That's all right Aimee," Dr. Zanasiau said."So what do you want to do? I can't sit around the hotel all day," Neville said."How about dinner in the big city?" Zachary asked."That works too.""Aimee, you expressed a desire to go to the city right?" Dr. Zanasiau asked. He then pulled into the parking lot of Zemoth's.Neville opened the door and got out. He found his car exactly as he left it and he started it up and followed Dr. Zanasiau out of the parking lot."What was that about?" Alfred asked as soon as they were on the road again."Neville wanted us to drop him off at Zemoth's to get his car." Dr. Zanasiau replied.

"Yes, that's right, the big city, I need to do some research and what have you" Aimee replied back "Mainly at the local newspaper factory, I need to ask them about a certain article is all" She paused for a second "That, and dinner would be nice, but I don't have the money to buy anything else, the money you guys gave me, I'm low on it again"

The van pulled into the parking lot of the Redwood Inn."All right, freshen up and we'll head out to the city for dinner later," Dr. Zanasiau said getting out of the van.Neville parked his car and got out as well.

Well, you don't to to worry about food.. You're one of us now.." Dr Landon said " aisha

or I will be glad to pay for your food within reason..

The group was now inside the hotel and waiting for the elevator. "By the way," Dr. Zanasiau said, "Hans and Werner have arrived. Should we meet up with them first." Sgt. Masters and the rest of Cobalt Squad entered the hotel. Some of them were bearing bags that quite obviously contained clothes. "Been shopping?" Zachary asked. "At Culeston Mall," Sgt. Masters replied. He then turned to the group. "Cigarettes? Anyone?" he asked, pulling out a pack from a pocket in his uniform. "I don't smoke," Neville replied. Alfred, Zachary and Dr. Zanasiau shook their heads. "Suit yourself," Sgt. Masters said, taking a cigarette and lighting it. He inhaled a few times and blew some smoke into the air.

While everyone else was waiting for the elevator, Aimee had taken a seat in the lobby as she wasn't the one to worry about getting all freshened up or anything like that and instead, decided to just wait around until everyone else was finished before doing anything else in particular. She took out her piece of paper again and just looked at it with a slight shake of her head as she sighed, rubbing her forehead in the process as well.

"Figure any more of it out yet,' werner asked. "No I haven't yet it's still just those few word that have been decoded,' hans said.

The elevator arrived and Dr. Zanasiau, Neville, Cobalt Squad, Zachary and Alfred filed in. The elevator was large enough to hold the entire group. "Um, Corporal," Alfred said, "I lost my pistol at the logging camp and I was wondering if you had a spare." "Speaking of pistols we need to see if we have enough ammo," Zachary said. Neville shrugged. "I got 500 round canisters of 12 gauge 00 buckshot and 9mm pistol rounds sitting in the trunk of my car. There's also a gun shop nearby in case we do need more ammo," he said.

I have a few rounds left in my pistol.." aisha said.. "Though I doubt We'll need it , unless we get jumped by more thugs.." _We may have to purchase more ammo then' Dr Landon said as the Elevator began to ascend.

(OOC - Wait, I thought the elevator was on the first floor and there was no basement?) Dr. Zanasiau, Neville, Cobalt Squad, Zachary and Alfred exited on the second floor. Sgt. Masters extinguished his cigarette in the ashtray in the elevator foyer. He made note of the vending machines in a small room off the foyer. "All right, so when do you want to meet up for the city trip?" Zachary asked. "Let's try 1900 hours or 7 PM," Neville replied.

"That gives us 4 hours to do whatever before we leave,"Neville went to room 263, which was now his, Zachary and Dr. Zanasiu's new room."Zach, could you move our stuff from Dr. Landon's room?" Neville asked. He went to the new room and unlocked the door.Zachary headed to Dr. Landon's room.Cobalt Squad went to their room to drop off their items. Dr. Zanasiu went to Han's room and knocked on the door.

(yeah, I fixed it so the elevator is going up.) Dr landon opened his room with the Key and Aishsa dropped off her shopping bags..

Zachary entered Dr. Landon's room and picked up his suitcases. "Dr. Landon, you mind carrying James's shotgun for me?" he asked.Alfred entered the room and turned on the TV. "So Aisha, what shall we do now?" he asked, watching History Channel's Modern Marvels.

Nothing really " Aisha said .. this marvels espisode was about candy.. " Candy.. great.. tempt my sweet tooth.." She smirked.._ Sure ' Landon replied Taking the shotgun and carrying it in his arms.

Zachary knocked on the door and Neville opened it."Ah, Dr. Landon, Zach, thanks for helping me move," he said.Zachary placed all the supplies in the closet. He accepted the shotgun from Dr. Landon and placed it in the closet."Thanks for the help!" Zachary said. He sat down on the sofa and turned the TV on.-----"I'll go get some candy for you if you want it," Alfred said.

Thank you. Some almond Joys if they have them, or coconut M&Ms' Aisha said "I'm got a particular taste for coconout.."_ No problem.. so whats on the bnews? Dr landon asked.

Neville turned the news to a local channel. A news report about the fight at the mall was on.-----Alfred got out of the room and headed downstairs.

We don't keep a low profile don't we?" Dr Landon shook his head " Dragonstorm will know we're getting close.. " the report was vague and rather biased against the group calling them vigilantes..

Aimee remained in the lobby still, being rather patient as she waited for everyone to do whatever it is they were doing, reaching into her other pocket and pulling out the rest of the money she had....at least a good \$20 worth. She glanced behind herself to the door before she got up, stuffing the piece of paper into her pocket and walking outside, deciding to, for now, walk down to the shops to go and buy something to eat, as she was rather hungry, not being able to actually finish her meal at the mall, nor even started to eat it and hopefully, this time, she would actually be able to eat something without any interruptions.

"I'm going out for a little walk," Werner said leaving the room. "Be careful son," Hans said as he watched the news. "Well looks like the others have been busy," Hans thought to himself.

The grenades on the fallen hitmen did not explode when they hit the water, but the five-second timer was released and two explosions sprayed water throughout the stairwell. The third still where the Dragonstorm squad were bunkered in, exploded with no interfering barrier...-----Eron & Mallard reached the hatch they disappeared through from the engineering room before and tried to open it, but to no avail. Unbarred, they hooked one of Tank's shaped detonators by the hinges and set a timer, then swam around several corners to avoid the shock blast as the timer counted down to zero...

(OOO - I thought Rho Squad and the hitmen were above Vic's group? So how does a grenade "fall up" the stairs?) "Ah, Werner, I was looking for you and Hans," Dr. Zanasui said as the door opened. -----Capt. Lutra radioed Ariol. "Ariol, this is bridge. Floe Rider will be meeting up with us in roughly 4 hours," he said. -----Chi Leader found Dr. Tsang and his two assistants in the generator room. The floor below them was almost completely flooded. "Freeze!" Chi Leader shouted. "What's going on?" Dr. Tsang asked. "You're coming with us!" "I have to find those saboteurs!" "Rho Squad is doing that! Now come with us!" Chi Leader snapped. The other members of Chi Squad disarmed Dr. Tsang and his two assistants. They then marched the three scientists back to the laboratory. -----The explosive severed the hinges and the door slowly fell down. -----Alfred returned from the supermarket with some bags of dried fruit, candy and salmon jerky. He bumped into Aimee. "Ah, Aimee, so where are you heading today?" he asked.

Aimee looked at Alfred "Shop, food....I have not had the chance to eat all day, I mean, my meal at the mall was ruined by that fight and all, I mean, I do have some money left over that the others had given me....what about you...um, Alfred, right?"

"Good to see you again Dr. Zanasiu," werner said. "Hans and I are in this room wernere said as he opened the door to his and han's room. 'Hey dad the others are here,' werner said. Hans walked out of the room. "Good to see you again Dr Zanasiu , ' hans said.

Alfred grinned. "That's my name," he replied. His stomach growled. "Oh, looks like the fried tofu wasn't enough for me. In any case, mind if I join you for a meal?" he asked.

"And I you," Dr. Zanasiu replied, stepping into the room. He spotted Spc. Crota coiled up on the couch. Almost immediately, Spc. Crota stretched and yawned, revealing his distinctive fangs. "Dr. Zanasiu, Hans, Werner and I are attempting to break the intercepted Dragonstorm e-mails but we are not having much luck," Spc. Crota said, slithering off the couch. "Good. Carry on," Dr. Zanasiu replied. "Oh, the entire group's heading out to the city for dinner at 7:00 tonight. You all want to come or no?" he added. "I have to get permission from Cobalt Leader first," Spc. Crota replied.

"Ah, sure, I don't really mind at all, I was more or less also doing this to pass away the time while everyone else gets themselves ready and what have you" Aimee spoke as she then started to walk again down the footpath as she glanced to Alfred once more "I'm not really sure where the best place to go is though" she spoke again before slowing down outside a dairy, glancing at the newspaper on sale. "Hold on...." Aimee told him as she grabbed it and looked on the front page, having a quick glance at the story, something flashing in her mind before it stopped as she walked inside to pay for the newspaper. She headed back outside to join Alfred once more as she started to read the front page as they walked on some more "Hey, Alfred, what's the name of the city we're heading into for dinner?"

"deciphering out the emails should take a priority," hans said. "If dragonstorm is up to something we need to find out what it is," werner said.

(OOO: There were three grenades to the dead hitmen. Two were knocked over the side, but the third was still on top when the grenades blew.) "Understood," Ariol replied as he waited for Dr Tsang to return...-----The water flooded into the room as Eron & Mallard quickly swam out, their guns poised for anyone else in the room...

Alfred shrugged. "The nearest big city is the coastal city of Lincoln City," he replied. "That's probably where we're going." Most of the locals ignored Alfred and Aimee but some of them stared at Aimee's cybernetic arms.-----"I take that as a 'no', then," Dr. Zanasiu replied. "And just so you don't yell at me, the trip to the city also has a

business side as well. Our newest ally, Aimee wishes to gather data for her own purposes at the city as well,"Spc. Crota slithered out of the room.-----The single grenade killed half of Rho Squad. Rho leader took a flashbang and tossed it down the stairs, where the rest of Vic's squad was.

"We'd love to but finding out what these emails mean could help us find out what dragoonstorm is up to,' hans said. "By the way do you know the name Piotr Kozlov,' werner asked. "It was mentioned in one of the emails,' hans added.

"Lincoln City?" Aimee asked, looking back at the front page once again, running her fingers through the story until stopping at a paragraph. She glanced up to the date that was on the newspaper, then to what date was within the news article "Last week? Hmm, it's a long stretch, but it's worth a shot" She looked up at Alfred again, ignoring the locals that were staring at her arms "You think that once we're done at the diner or wherever it is we're having dinner at, that we could stop by the local newshop? I need to ask them a question or two about something" she looked to the article some more, especially on a name that was within the article.

"Sure," Alfred replied. "Erm, what do you need to ask them about?"-----Dr. Zanasiu nodded. "Piotr Kozlov was a scientist we encountered during the attack at Pelvanida. He worked in weapons development. I can't remember his face but all I remember is that he is this colossal Brown Bear," he said.

"It's a name in the article here, I don't know why, but I just get the feeling that I know that name from somewhere, but I just don't know where....the name, Gabriel, I don't know who that is, but it's just that when I read the name, an image or something flashed in my eyes, like I do know it, I've just gotta ask them about who this Gabriel person is...." Aimee replied back, looking back to the article again.

"Well he is somehow involved in this,' hans said.

Alfred flicked out his cell phone and called Aisha's room. "Aisha, Aimee and I are having a light meal before we head out to the city," he said, "Make sure you tell Cpl. Stern so he doesn't think something bad happened to us," he said.

Sure thing' came the Reply.. "you guys have fun.. just in case, you do have a weapon

on you?.. we wouldn't want another fight breaking out again.."

Aimee folded up the newspaper for the time being, deciding to read some more it once they got to a shop. She took a glance around as Alfred continued to talk on the phone, trying to find a good shop to visit, her sight coming onto a cafe as she shrugged lightly "I guess that'll have to do" she spoke, stepping inside and looking to the menu they had before looking to the food cabinets, seeing what food was available.

"Do my massive fists and muscles count?" Alfred replied, only half jokingly. "In any case, bye," he said. He then hung up the phone. He then followed Aimee into a cafe. The cafe was a small European style cafe named "Cederwood Cafe". He sat down at a table near the entrance.

Aimee had grabbed a sandwich and a drink, a milkshake actually as she sat down with Alfred, putting the newspaper down onto the table as she took a bite of her sandwich as she read the article more closely before she pulled out her piece of paper of notes and scribbled something else down onto it, well, a few other things before taking another bite out of her sandwich and looked to Alfred "Aren't you going to get something to eat? I mean, you did say you were hungry"

Aisha heard the half-jest and laughed as Alfred hung up the Phone, she then returned to watching the show about Chocolate it was now on the Hershey's brand.

Alfred got up and ordered a roasted portabella mushroom sandwich and a bottle of iced tea. In a few minutes, his order was ready and he took it and sat next to Aimee. He bit into the sandwich. "Aimee, I have a funny story to tell you. You'll never guess how I got involved in this whole thing," The noise of the lively cafe prevented anyone else from eavesdropping.

Aimee looked over to Alfred as she continued to eat her sandwich and taking a few more sips of her milkshake "Oh? And what would that be?" she decided to ask, now starting to get rather curious about it, although, being curious would also get one into trouble as well. She was indeed listening to Alfred, but yet, also circled a few things on the article as well, seeming to be keywords by the looks of things anyway, mainly the name she was after, the name of the city, the date the article was published.

"I was a construction worker before this. And I literally got dragged into this by Aisha. To this day, I have no idea how I, a Bison who can tip over a 3 ton pickup truck barehanded, got physically dragged around by a Human," Alfred said between bites of his sandwich.

"A construction worker?" Aimee asked as she soon, had finished off her sandwich "That's something different, and being pulled around by a human....odd, I mean, I've never heard of that happening to a bison in particular" she gave off a light shrug as she continued to sip at her milkshake "And I know you don't need any explanation from me, I mean, I've provided all I know at the moment, you're like me, pretty much have gotten dragged into all this as well" She paused for a moment, looking to her notes, then back to Alfred "And, I should also thank you for helping me out back at the mall as well, but it's just that one thing I'm trying to figure out is that me killing people....I don't even know if that's actually who I am or not, it's still all just....fuzzy, all these notes I've written down, I'm trying to piece my memory together some more still and so far, this does seem to be the most effective way to do it, makes it easier to think about it as well"

Stern was alone with Aimee and the rest. He had been quiet lately, trying to get a handle on events. First, there was Dragonstorm. He had parachuted in during their last attack, and had aided the forces that opposed them. Next came the move to Oregon, then he had found Aimee again. Aimee... His thoughts drifted back to an earlier time. A happier time, but hardly an innocent one. Five years earlier... The music at the party was loud and the strobe lights were disorienting. Nevertheless, Private Stern tried to enjoy it. Aimee was way into it, by contrast. Going in there, Stern knew that Vulpines had keener senses of smell than he did, and it was more than the lights and the music that excited them; it was the pheromones. Even if he could smell them, the corporal considered the very thought of being attracted to one of these creatures to be disgusting. The sheer mix of smells and sights was overwhelming, especially for the less prepared, like Aimee. "Thomaaaaasssss, are you havin a good time?! I AM!" Aimee used Stern's first name, and was clearly drunk. Her orange fur was stained by three kinds of alcohol, and her breath, never the freshest, was most foul. "Aimee, we should get you out of here. In your condition, you might go off and do something you might regret." "Awww... come on! Don't you want somma this? It's good sh..." THUD The Vulpine girl fell down before saying the profanity. Stern picked her up and took her out of the room, to the hooting and hollering of the other Vulpines, all of whom assumed he was going to do something very much unbecoming of an honorable man. He the learned that he only took her to her house and left her untouched, they would have been very disappointed. Present Time "Aimee, do you remember anything of our time together on the reservations?" Stern hoped to jog her memory by bringing those times back up. Good times.

Alfred looked at Cpl. Stern. "Cpl., do you wish for me to give you two some privacy?" he asked, finishing off his meal.

"No, that's okay. Nothing really bad or inappropriate happened between us there. I think it is a good idea to mention it. Sometimes, thinking about old memories can bring back other old memories. Aimee? Do you know the name of that song from the strobe light party?" Stern knew what it was called.

Aimee looked at Stern, a rather blank look upon her face as she just shook her head "Sorry, I can't recall that at the moment, nothing about a party, or music playing, or anything like that" she spoke as she rubbed her face a little bit as well, taking a few more sips of her milkshake as well.

Stern took a sip of his concord grape shake. It wasn't all that good. Worst \$2.50 he had ever spent. "What do you remember, Aimee? Surely there must be something floating around in there. I cannot bring myself to think that anyone, even a group as twisted as dragonstorm or as sick as the reptoids could take those away from you."

"That's....what I'm trying to figure out, all my notes here, everything...." Aimee continued to sip at her milkshake before it was all gone as she spoke again "I just don't really know who I am....you said something about a party....when did that happen anyway?" she asked rather curiously at that point "I mean, I just don't recall going to any sort of part of any sort" she scratched her head lightly as she let off a sigh.

Alfred was busy reading a newspaper. His eyes practically fell out of his head as he stumbled upon an article that warned about an escaped experiment from Trinity Labs as well as offering a reward. The experiment in question looked a lot like Aimee. "A...A....Aimee! Look at this!" Alfred said, placing the newspaper in front of her. Alfred's face then grew hard. "Looks like those punks in the mall wanted to collect that reward," he added.

Aimee looked to the news article, then to Alfred and Stern before looking back to the article again. She looked to the article she was reading previously before tearing out the article that Alfred had shown her, however, she was silent, well, almost silent as she was muttering a few things to herself as she begun to circle a few things in the article and jotting down a few more things onto her piece of paper. She had added her own notes to the article in question as well, one in particular was about finding out who, or what the experiment was, only adding in some keywords like 'who?', 'where?' and 'me?' mainly, especially on the location on the labs and on who the experiment was, if it was actually her or not.

Alfred was sipping a mug of hot tea. "Cpl. Stern, Aimee, we should get ready to head back soon," he said, looking at the clock. "We're leaving at 7:00 PM." he added.-----Spc. Crota was inside Cobalt Squad's room. The other members were watching TV or reading."Spc. Crota, you and Sgt. Masters will be joining Neville on guard duty," Cobalt Leader said.PFC Reynolds was reading the newspaper.-----Dr. Zanasiu nodded. "Wasn't he killed during the terrorist attacks?" he asked.

Aimee, at the moment, had stopped listening to what both Alfred and Stern were saying, just concentrated on the news articles at the moment, rubbing her head a little bit, as if she was trying to figure out something with both articles "It just doesn't make any sense...." she muttered to herself "Why would they allow....me...or something that looks like me, get advertised in the newspaper?" she asked herself, completely forgetting that both Alfred and Stern were still at the table.

Alfred had finished and paid for his meal. He then phoned Aisha. "Aisha, Cpl. Stern, Aimee and myself are heading back to the hotel," he said. He then hung up the phone."Stern, Aimee, are you two done with your meals?" Alfred asked.

Aimee had already been done with her meal, but at the moment, was still too concentrated on the articles to even hear what Alfred had asked her, still muttering to herself "I need to know what this....newspaper company knows....they know something they're not telling me..." she spoke to herself.

"I wonder if that newspaper company knows anything about what we're looking for," Alfred said. He then got up and grabbed another newspaper, opening it to the same page he showed Aimee. "Corporal, what is your opinion on this article? The experiment in this article bears a striking similarity to Aimee," he said.

Stern grabbed the paper and took a look at it. After 30 seconds, he had reached his conclusion. "Yeah, that's her alright. Damn. I had hoped it wouldn't come to this. Having her suffer was bad enough, but for it to be made public, for her suffering to be made into a media circus, a thing for others to be... entertained with. Ugh." The Corporal threw the paper down in utter disgust.

"The press disgusts me," Alfred said. "First the Vegas incident, then the mall incident and now this. I shudder to think what would have happened had the foreman of the

logging camp decided to get us in the newspaper. In any case, we should be getting back to the hotel." He then got up and walked out of the cafe. {edited} on Feb 26 2010, 11:09 PM

Aimee soon enough, realized the Alfred was leaving as she tore out the article from the newspaper she had bought earlier on, stuffing everything into her pockets as she followed Alfred out of the cafe "Now you know why, after dinner, that I need to go and see the newspaper company....I need questions answered...."

"We should go there as soon as we can" Stern agreed. "I have a few choice words to tell whoever wrote that article. Maybe I'll give him some suffering to write a story about!" It was rare that the corporal became this agitated. Aimee's wellbeing really was his most sensitive issue.

Zachary looked at his watch. It was 6:50 PM. He was surfing the net in the lobby. He was surfing the net in the lobby. "Alfred, Aimee and Cpl. Stern are going to be late," he said. PFC Reynolds, the other two Cobalt Squad soldiers and Cobalt Leader changed into civilian clothes. Cobalt Leader wore a dark blue shirt and dark blue athletic pants. The Mongoose soldier wore a light grey shirt and black pants. The female Cobalt Squad member wore cargo pants and a tan shirt. Both of them had pistols in hip holsters. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters were still wearing their uniforms. "Have a nice night," Spc. Crota said. His voice barely hid the resentment he had for being stuck on guard duty.

Within the same cafe that Alfred, Aimee and Stern had left, sat a woman, wearing a feorda-style hat at the very least anyway, to cover her appearance. She watched the three of them leave the cafe as she pulled out a cellphone, dialing a number before placing it to her ear "Yes, Lincoln City, looks like your little experiment is coming home" she spoke into the cellphone "Yes, I'll be there in due time....I do have some coffee to finish off after all, ta for now" and with that, she hung up. She was human, but what she was doing at the cafe or anything like that was a bit of a mystery at the moment as she took her cup of coffee and begun to sip at it, a newspaper on the table, opened up to the same page that had the story about Aimee as she just smiled to herself. ***Outside, Aimee looked to Stern and shook her head "No, please, don't do it rough or anything like that, I do want to keep it rather....simple, I don't want to raise a ruckus or anything like that" {edited} on Feb 27 2010, 02:54 AM

"Corporal, threatening the newspaper employees will get us nowhere, except arrested. But let's discuss what we found with Dr. Zanasius and the rest of the group," Alfred said as they made their way back to the hotel. Even though it was night time, the streets were still full of people.

"I'd....I'd rather not tell them actually, I mean, I'd rather deal with this one more personally, I don't want anyone else to have to worry about it or anything like that" Aimee answered back as she glanced at all the people walking past them "So please, can you not tell them about it?"

"Understood," Alfred said. The group had now made their way into the lobby where Zachary was browsing the Internet. "Hey, Alfred, Cpl. Stern and Aimee, all ready for a night in the city?" Zachary asked. Alfred nodded. "Corporal Stern, Aimee, I need to give my groceries to Aisha," he said. "Oh, Corporal, I have a bit of an embarrassing request. I lost my gun at the logging camp a while back so I was wondering if I could borrow a gun from you?" Zachary shrugged. "Guess we'd better bring our weapons," he said.

Dr. Zanasu looked at the wall clock. "Hans, Werner, I'm heading out," he said. When he got out, he encountered Neville in the hallways. "So, Neville, you heading out with us?" Dr. Zanasu asked. Neville shook his head. "I'm supposed to be guarding Hans and Werner. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters will be guarding your room," he said. He then lowered his voice. "The valuables are there," he added. He then knocked on the door to Hans's room.

'Ok see you later,' Hans said. "Come in," Hans said when he heard the knock.

Neville walked into the room. "Hello Hans, Werner. Cobalt Leader assigned me to be your guard," he said. He was carrying a case that held Dr. Zanasu's shotgun and some extra ammunition. His pistol was in its holster strapped to his leg. He then got to work unpacking and loading the shotgun. "

"I'm ready for a night on the town..." Stern to the others, but paused for a moment to remember his previous nights out with Aimee. Those were simpler, happier times. "... but we should all remain vigilant. I don't think that Dragonstorm is going to just leave us alone."

"Good to hear," Hans said. Werner continued to look at the emails with a piece of paper with a number of possible meanings to the first email to his right with a pencil in his hand.

"Yeah, I'm ready to head into the city as well" Aimee added in, not because of dinner this time, but mainly because she was after answers, questions she was going to ask the local newspaper company about, dinner for her, was now the last thing on her mind.

"If anything, there is even more risk due to the anonymity of the big city," Zachary said. "True that," Alfred said. "Meanwhile, I've got to get Dr. Landon and Aisha," he added. He then picked up his groceries and climbed up the stairs to the 2nd floor. Dr. Zanasiau, dressed in grey sweatpants and a light grey long sleeved shirt along with Dr. Bailey's pistol in hip holster, disembarked from the elevator and sat on a couch. Dr. Bailey, dressed in a yellow t-shirt that matched his eyes and blue jeans followed Dr. Zanasiau. A bulge in the front pocket revealed that he was carrying pepper spray. "Now we need to wait for Cobalt Leader, PFC. Reynolds, and the two Cobalt soldiers," Zachary said.-----Alfred knocked on Aisha's door. "Aisha, it's me Alfred. I got your groceries," he said.

"I think I got the first one cracked," werner said. "What does it say son," hans asked. "Operation 'X1' complete contact Pitor before proceeding to phase 2 of the overall plan," werner said.

Aimee thought for a second, looking to everyone else, remembering something as she reached into her pocket and pulled out one of the articles and walked over to the clerk "You have a phone I can use?" she asked the clerk. The clerk nodded back and pointed over to the phone in the lobby "Just, try not to destroy it" Aimee didn't say a thing back as she walked over to the phone and picked it up, having gotten an idea, grabbing the yellow pages and started to flick through them to find the newspaper company's phone number, finding it along with an address, picking up the phone and dialing the number. Since they were waiting, she thought that she would take the chance to call the newspaper company to at least try and get a question answered "Hello?" the voice on the other end spoke. "Um, yeah, hi, I uh, I have a question I need answered about one of your articles, one that was dated last week actually, about a particular name that was included in it" Aimee replied back. "And what name would that be?" the voice asked her back. "Gabriel....does it ring any bells or anything like that for you? I mean, had this Gabriel person come in before by any chance?" Aimee decided to ask. "Gabriel? Ah yes, I do recall a woman by the name of Gabriel who had dropped by, but I don't know the full details, my boss would, I am just a receptionist after all, if you wish, you can drop in today""Yeah, I do plan on dropping by, um, thanks for your help anyway, I guess I shall see you later on or something" Aimee spoke and quickly hung up the phone, not being the best at actually talking on the phone, and what's more, to complete strangers. She looked at the article again "Gabriel....so, she was at the newspaper company after all.....but that still doesn't helped on who she is...."

"Hans, that particular phase may never have been executed as Piotr was killed during the terrorist assault," Neville said. He was sitting on a luggage rack that gave him a perfect shot at the door. If he really needed to he could have even shot through the door.-----Cobalt Leader, PFC. Reynolds, and the two Cobalt soldiers came out of the elevator and sat on the couch."Now all we got to do is wait for Alfred, Aisha and Dr. Landon," Zachary said."Shouldn't we keep a weapon in the van?" Dr. Zanasiu asked. My rifle and a few extra magazines are in the car.""In any case we've got half of Cobalt Squad, Aimee and Cpl. Stern in case of an emergency," Dr. Bailey said."Don't forget the fact that you handed me your pistol," Dr. Zanasiu replied."And you.""So all we do not is sit and wait," Cobalt Leader said, leaning back in his chair.

Aimee ripped the page out of the yellow pages and walked over to the others again "I didn't get much information, but they're open late tonight" she told Stern mainly as she put the page into her pockets as well "I only know that Gabriel is a woman....that's it"

"A woman named Gabriel? That's odd. I've heard the named Gabrielle, but not Gabriel. Hmm. You think it is a code name, or did her parents want a boy named after an archangel?" Stern replied to Aimee with a laugh. He knew that code names were commonplace in this business.

Dr. Zanasiu shrugged and looked up at Cpl. Stern from the Newsweek magazine he was reading. He had overheard the conversation. "Could be an intentional misspelling on the parent's part," he said to Cpl. Stern. "It may not even be her real name," Zachary replied, putting down the TV guide he was reading. "You know how newspapers sometimes give interviewees pseudonyms?" Dr. Zanasiu nodded. "Yeah... Wait! She must have come to the newspaper company with something significant or possibly even dangerous if she was given a pseudonym," "Zach, James, save the speculation for later. We need concrete proof," Cobalt Leader said sipping some hot tea. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier returned from the bathroom. "Shouldn't have drank all that tea," he muttered, taking a seat on the couch next to Cobalt Leader. "Corporal, Aimee, would you prefer that we drop you off at newspaper office then head to dinner or would you prefer that we accompany you?" Dr. Zanasiu asked.

"I'd rather it be just me and Stern actually, if you don't mind" Aimee told them "I mean, I have questions I need to ask them, and if things do go wrong...somehow, I can handle myself, that, and I do have Stern to look out for me as well" She then paused for a second, looking to Stern again "As for being a code name, I wouldn't know, that's something else I'm going to have to find out as well...." she had something in her mind, but she wasn't going to tell anyone what she was thinking about at the moment.

Alfred pounded even harder on Aisha's door. "Aisha! Dr. Landon! I've got your groceries and everyone's ready to head out to the city," he said.

"aisha opened the Door to find Alfred standing there, he had made quite a dent in the door " sorry alfred, I nodded off watching TV" She Said as Dr Landon appeared, stifling a lawn "Just set those down near the TV, and we'll head out to the city.."

Alfred placed the candy by the TV and washed his face. He looked at the open door and noticed that there was a massive indentation on the metal from where he had knocked on the door. "Man, I keep forgetting how strong I am sometimes," he muttered as he dried his face. "I shouldn't be telling you to do this," he added, "but Aimee wishes to interview the newspaper company. I am worried about her safety even with Cpl. Stern so could one of you keep an eye on them - secretly of course?"

I can handle that" Dr Landon said " while I have good confidence in the corporals abilities, it can;t hurt to have backup.. so what exactly is she looking for?"

"I don't exactly know what she's looking for. But in any case, I stumbled upon an article in the local newspaper that warned about an experiment that escaped from..." Alfred trailed off as he tried to remember the name of the facility. "I can't remember the facility name but the picture of the escapee looked almost exactly like Aimee.""In any case, see you in the lobby," he said, heading out of the room.

we'll be there shortly" aisha said going over and grabbing a few candies from the shopping bag.. Dr Landon Nodded and Headed over to his bed to grab a few things before heading out After alfred

"Where's Aisha?" Zachary asked."Aisha and Dr. Landon will be arriving shortly," Alfred replied, emerging from the stairwell next to the group."Well who's driving?" Dr. Zanasius asked. "You are," Cobalt Leader replied.

A few minutes later, Aisha arrived from the stairwell to find Dr Landon and the others waiting for her.. Lets go.. the hunt resumes.. hopefully Aimee can find some information on that facuility shes looking for..

Aimee glanced over to Aisha, but said nothing on the matter as she looked to everyone else "Well, I'm ready anyway, I could use some dinner right about now" {edited} on Mar 1 2010, 11:19 PM

Dr. Zanasiu led everyone to the van and opened the door. He got into the driver's seat while Zachary got into the passenger seat. Cobalt Leader, Dr. Bailey, Alfred, the two Cobalt soldiers got into the back and made room for Aisha, Cpl. Stern, Dr. Landon and Aimee. "Let's hope Neville's not too upset that we left him behind while we go relax," Alfred said. "Al, we're heading to the city for a serious reason," Dr. Zanasiu said, starting up the van's diesel engine.-----Spc. Crota was lying across the back of the couch with his pistol aimed at the door. Sgt. Masters was coiled up on the bed and watching TV. Neville was using the bathroom and the shotgun was in the bathroom with him. "Hey, you guys want a cigarette?" Sgt. Masters asked, pulling out a pack from a pocket in his uniform.

Aimee got into the van along with everyone else "A serious reason?" she asked with a slightly arched eyebrow "You mean, your search for the whole Dragonstorm thing? Or something like that?" she asked, not wanting to bring up her small plan she had within her mind "Well, regardless of that, dinner would still be nice anyway"

it is very serious " r Landon said " these are very dangerous people Aimee. there are response for the disappearance for dozens of children.. "

"Aimee, we'll drop you and Cpl. Stern off at the newspaper office then we'll head to Neptune's Harvest - the local seafood place," Zachary said, reading from a guide he picked up from the hotel.

Aimee thought for a second "Yeah, alright, best to see them first, then I guess Stern and I can just meet you guys at the seafood place afterwards, that is, once we're done and all"

The van was now on the highway, which was crowded with other vehicles. Dr. Zanasiu noticed the city limits of Lincoln City coming into view. He could also see the lights of ships in the distance. In a few more minutes, the van entered the city. The "city" was actually more like a large town but there were still nightclubs and other tourist attractions present. Throngs of people were walking around and enjoying the sights. Dr. Zanasiu parked on the street, turned off the engine, got out of the van and fed the

meter. Zachary, Dr. Bailey and Alfred got out of the van.-----Sgt. Masters was watching Die Hard on HBO. "You know, the Pelvanida incident bears a disturbing similarity to the plot of Die Hard - or so how Dr. Zanasiu told of it," he said.

The flash grenade detonated just above the group. The noise was great, but knowing of fighting in close quarters where noise can travel and is amplified, they wore tight-fitting ear coms and plugs. In immediate response, they fired with continuous bursts at the opening...-----Eron and Mallard quickly moved from the flooding hatch and started moving towards the upper sub-levels of the ship to flank the enemy squad...-----Ariol leaned against a scientist's desk as he waited for Dr Tsang to be brought in...(OOC: Floe Rider's the tugboat, right?)

"Okay, so I guess I'll meet you guys at that seafood place then" Aimee told them as she got out of the van and pulled out the yellow page she had ripped out from the phonebook "I shouldn't be too long...." she then looked over at Stern "So, you coming? Or, do you want to join them for dinner?"

(OOC - Yes, Floe Rider is the tugboat.) Two of Rho squad were cut down by the weapons fire but the survivors returned fire down the stairwell.-----Chi Squad marched Dr. Tsang and his assistants back to the lab where Ariol was located. "Ariol! Dr. Tsang and his two assistants have been captured," Chi Leader said. The rest of Chi Squad had their weapons trained on Dr. Tsang.-----Zachary, Dr. Bailey and Alfred waited for everyone else to get out of the van.-----Spc. Crota heard someone knocking on the door. "Hans, Werner are you expecting any guests?" he asked. Sgt. Masters and Neville trained their weapons on the door.

aisha and dr landon climbed out of the van, aisha heading over towards Alfred, landon did as well. at least at first..

Dr. Zanasiu looked at the map. "It looks like the Neptune's Bounty has a coastal view," he said. "That's a change of scenery from forests," Dr. Bailey replied. Dr. Zanasiu then headed towards the shore with Alfred, Zachary and Dr. Bailey following him.

Aimee watched as everyone walked off as she turned in another direction and started to walk off as well in order to find the newspaper company. As she walked, she glanced at the other stores around before coming to a halt, looking back to the page for the address once more before walking off once again.

"Do you see anything, Aimee?" Corporal Stern was with her, keeping watch, lest some danger befall her. "I don't see any sign of Dragonstorm. I wish we did. I'd teach them what it means to mess with us."

Aimee continued to look around before she motioned towards a newspaper company building "Right there" she spoke as she looked behind her for any Dragonstorm herself before entering the building and walking right over to reception. The receptionist in question was a feline, whom looked to be only 17 years of age or so and was tossing a ball of yarn up and down in her paws, not even paying attention to Aimee who had walked over. "Um, excuse me? I called earlier wanting some information" Aimee spoke up to the feline. The feline put the ball of yarn down as she swung the chair around to face Aimee "You had? Or right, the one who's after that Gabriel woman....right?" she asked, sounding a little bored as well. "Yeah, that's me, I was just wondering if you actually had any information on her at all, mainly on who she is, or who she works for, anything like that, well, that, and this article right here" Aimee replied as she showed the feline the article that had information on an experiment that looked like her. The feline looked at the article, then looked at Aimee, then back to the article "Odd, it looks much like you, and it was taken not that long ago either" she thought for a second as she turned to the computer and had a look through what there was on it "Well, there could be some information stored that could be of some use I suppose...." "So, you don't know yourself?" Aimee asked her, leaning forward, resting her elbows on the desk. "I'm just the receptionist, they don't tell me things most, if not, anytime at all, they tend to keep things rather hush hush around here, then again, I don't bother asking questions" she spoke back as continued to look on the computer "Then again, I didn't even want this job myself, but it was the only one available at the time...." she looked rather closely at the computer screen "Well, that Gabriel person apparantly came in before, at the time of that article you have right there to give our reporters information on it, but why....who knows, it doesn't say a thing in here about that part" Aimee thought for a second "Well, they do seem to be connected by the sounds of it, I've got to find that Gabriel woman.....is there a contact number on there? Or an address? Or something along those lines?" The feline looked back to Aimee once more "Okay, you mind if I ask why it's so important to find her?" Aimee sighed "It's to do with my past alright, I just need some questions answered is all and I just have a feeling she has something to do with it....my past has been....rather fuzzy" The feline thought for a second "Tell you what, my boss isn't here right now" she spoke as she stood up, looking over in the direction of the boss's office "His computer might have the answers you're looking for" "Be that as it may, the computer is probabally password protected" Aimee told her back as she too looked over towards the office. "Yeah, it probabally is, but that's not going to stop me" the feline smirked back as she started to walk towards the office "You want answers, especially if it's to do with your past, then I'll be more than happy to help out, especially with someone like yourself who has such a fuzzy past, besides....I am getting rather curious myself"

Dr. Zanasiu got a table for the group at the restraurant. The waiter led the group to a table

on the porch that offered a view of the sea."What would you all like to drink?" the waiter asked."Coke," Alfred said."Ice tea, unsweetened," Dr. Zanasiu said."Ice water," Dr. Bailey said."Sweet ice tea for all of us," Cobalt Leader said."Sprite," Zachary said.

"I'll Have a sprite as well" aisha said looking up from the menu.._ Dr Landon followed Stern and aimee as they entered the newspaper building. Noticing an abandoned newspaper,, he picked it up sat down and started reading it, spreading it out so his face was covered.. the inside section had a notice on upcoming lefgislation which would classify eco-terrorists as 'enemy combatants' "So much for "change I can believe in" he muttered.

Zachary looked around. "Hey where's Dr. Landon?" he asked, sipping his sprite.Alfred shrugged. "Are you sure he went to the right place?" he asked."I saw him following us on our way here," Dr. Zanasiu said.

Haven't seen him, but i'm sure He'll turn up" aisha said studying the menu, for acting that appealed to her..

"Do you think he went to follow Aimee and Cpl. Stern?" Dr. Bailey asked. He was eating some bread that he dipped in a spicy olive oil.Alfred swallowed his piece of bread. "Aimee and Cpl. Stern explicitly told me that they wish to investigate the issue on their own," he said. "Well, Dr. Landon should do a good job at keeping an eye on them." The fried calamari that Dr. Zanasiu ordered arrived at the table.Cobalt Leader grabbed a piece and ate it.

"Do you have a name by any chance?" Aimee decided to ask the feline rather curiously now."Shakila" the feline replied as she used one of her claws to start to pick at the lock, managing to unlock the door and opening it up "And you?" "Aimee" Aimee answered back as the two of them stepped into the office "Stern, mind keeping an eye out in case anyone comes back?"Shakila walked over to the office desk and sat down, switching on the computer, to which it asked for a password. She begun to type at the keyboard, taking guesses at different passwords, but with no luck, so she switched the computer off and walked over to the hard drive. Reaching into her pocket, she pulled out a small portable screwdriver and begun to unscrew the hard drive before inside it, she flicked one little switch before turning the computer back on, having now overridden the password on the computer "I am so going to get fired for this...."Aimee looked over to Shakila "Well now, that's actually....pretty impressive" she told her."It's nothing" Shakila replied back as she started to look through various files on the computer "Hello, and what do we have here? Dr. Ian Branston, looks like my boss is meeting with him at what seems to be a place called...Lab 101 to discuss....Dragonstorm?" "Dragonstorm?" Aimee

looked at the computer "That's not good, some of those Dragonstorm people tried to kill me earlier on today""Well, it seems as though my boss might have something to do with them, that and look at this, meeting with another person.....Gabriel, the woman you asked me about before" Shakila replied back as she continued to look on the computer some more."Gabriel? Anything on someone called....Kain by any chance? Or the Trinity Facility?" Aimee decided to ask next, now getting more curious."Let's see what we have" Shakila continued to search files "The closest thing to the Trinity Facility is that he was discussing it with Gabriel and Dr. Ian Branston, nothing on a location of it, or nothing on this Kain person either" and that's when she stumbled upon something else on the computer "Go to my desk and get me a disk, or a USB drive or something"Aimee did so, asking no questions as she picked up a USB flash drive from the desk and headed back over to Shakila, handing it to her.Shakila popped the flash drive into the computer "This information is far too precious not to have a copy of" she spoke as she begun to copy everything onto the flash drive. While it was copying, she showed Aimee what she had found "What do you make of this?""I don't know, it looks like blueprints for a building" Aimee spoke, looking at it some more "Maybe it's the blueprints for the Lab 101?""It's possible" Shakila answered back as the files continued to copy over onto the flash drive."So, why help us out anyway?" Aimee decided to ask her.Shakila looked to Aimee for a moment "Hard to say really, just something about you and your friend over there" she spoke, motioning to Stern "Something about you two just made me want to help out, that, and I was curious on what my boss hasn't been telling me lately, and now I can see why"Aimee thought for a second, glancing over to Stern before looking back to Shakila "We could use your help, that is, if you want to join us""Join you?" Shakila at first, wasn't so sure on it as the young feline pondered it for a moment or so "Well, since I am probabally going to get fired for this....I believe I'll accept your offer"

"I find your sudden drive of 'heroism' annoying, Dr. Tsang," Ariol said as he walked toward him. "You disobeyed my direct orders. Now how about explaining why you decided to undermine me and Dragonstorm to let loose a superweapon on this ship?"-----Mallard & Eron found themselves tracking the noise of gunfire to where the Dragonstorm guards have kept the rest of the team at bay. Just as they reached the hall, they find themselves facing a menacing beast staring back at them from the other end of the hall.Deathwind let off an unearthly scream of mindless anger as he saw the intruders for the first time...

Dr Landon continued reading the paper, stealing glances every so often in the direction of Auiimee, Stern and Shakila He was now on the opinion section near the back of the paper, which mostly dealt with local issues, letters for and against this or that proposal, and one letter proposing a 30 million acre new national park in middle Alaska. "The Yukon National preserve" hmm has a ruing to it.." he said. "its a gigantic park though about 1/12th of the state...

"A Pelvanida experiment was detected on this ship. Besides, I thought giving 'Deathwind' a little test run would be beneficial, a little quality control if you will," Dr.

Tsang replied.-----"Are you ready to order?" a Ferret waiter asked."Yes, I am. I'll have the blackened mahi-mahi," Dr. Zanasius said."I'll take the Dungeoness crabs," Dr. Bailey said."I'll take the roasted mushroom sandwich," Alfred said."I'll have the shrimp pasta," Cobalt Leader said.

Soon, the copy over was finished as Shakila removed the flash drive and put it into her pockets "I'll hold onto it for now, if these Dragontorm things are after you, then you wouldn't want to loose all this information" she then proceeded to switching off the computer before standing up."We're actually heading off to dinner as well, if you want to join us, you can" Aimee told Shakila next as the two left the office."I do thank you for your dinner offer, but I shall pass on that part, I do need to pick up some things from my place, I shall meet you....where now?" Shakila asked her."Well, if you're not going to meet us at Neptunes Bounty, then.....the Redwood Inn is where we'll be" Aimee told the feline."Ah, the Redwood Inn, I do know that place, very well then, I shall meet you lot there, I shouldn't be too long myself" Shakila then looked to Aimee once more, then over to Stern next "Just, how many of you guys are there?"Aimee shrugged slightly "A good seven at least, probabally more, I didn't really count them myself""Seven eh? Interesting number..." Shakila walked past Aimee, running a finger across the vulpine's cheek in the process as she walked over to Stern "Your little girlfriend over there is rather friendly and nice""Um, I'm not his girlfriend" Aimee spoke up upon overhearing Shakila speak.Shakila let off a small little chuckle "Very well then, I shall meet you lot at the Redwood Inn" she spoke as she turned and walked out of the building, starting to walk down the road.Aimee walked over to Stern "You think she'll be fine by herself?" she asked him.

"You see, that's the problem," Ariol replied coolly. "It was you who made the decision to jeopardize Dragonstorm's years and funds of valuable research over 'quality control'. Even after the top brass made it clear that no Dragonstorm experiment on this ship will be risked unnecessarily and after I gave clear-cut orders not to let Deathwind out..." Without warning, he drew two guns from his side holders and fired three times each at Dr. Tsang's assistants...

"Deathwind is virtually invulnerable. It would take nothing short of an armored vehicle to pose a threat to him," Dr. Tsang replied, showing absolutely no fear.-----"And what would you like?" the waiter asked Aisha.

whats the special for today? aisha asked pleasantly.._ landon finished reading his paper watched as Stern and Aimee prepared to leave..

Shakila walked down the street, looking at everyone else, giving herself a small smile in

the process. Her place wasn't that far either, in walking distance to the newspaper company. Sure, her place in question was in a more rundown area of the city, but to her, it was home none the less as she entered the flat, flicking on the light as she picked up a backpack and threw a few things into it, along with a laptop "No way I'm leaving this behind" she smiled to herself as she walked off to the bathroom in order to grab a few more things, not worrying about a shower or anything at the moment. Soon enough, she picked the backpack up and put it onto her back before flicking the light off and walking out of the house, locking the door and walking off towards where the inn was.

"Shrimp, clam and mussel pasta," the waiter replied. "I'll take the vegetable stew," Zachary said.

er.. i'll hve the Dragoness brabs' aishaa said finally, handing in her menu..

Ariol raised one of his guns straight at Dr. Tsang, the barrel leaving a tiny trail of smoke from within. "You forget, Doc. You're not at the top of the pecking order... Chi Leader! Put this quack in Deathwind's cage for the time being, and get that superweapon back here! If that monster doesn't come back here in one piece, Doc, you'll be the first to suffer before you die. Your loyal assistants are the lucky ones to die quickly..."-----Mallard and Eron gave a quick burst of gunfire across the hall past where Rho squad was shooting at the rest of the team before taking cover. Deathwind's wings hummed as it charged with power, before the superweapon let forth a blast of sonic energy, shredding metal as it blazed down the halls...-----Down the road, a Sedan with four occupants were making their way into the city...

Chi Leader pushed Dr. Tsang into the cell while another scientist locked down the cell.-----Rho Leader was nicked by one of the bullets and he sent a burst of gunfire back at them in response.-----The knocking on the door continued. Spc. Crota drew his sidearm and peered through the peephole. He saw a Human in a hotel uniform. "Hans! Werner! Did you call for room service?" Spc. Crota asked. Several minutes later, the waiters returned with their dishes. Dr. Zanasius dug into the blackened mahi-mahi. Alfred slowly ate his sandwich.

Soon enough, Shakila had arrived at the inn, walking up to the front desk "I understand that this is where I meet up with Aimee and the others?" she asked the clerk. The clerk looked at her for a moment "Yes, it is, I take it you're a friend of theirs?" he asked her. "You could say that, I had just met Aimee and her friend earlier on, they told me I can meet them here" Shakila replied back. "Well, that is true, but they haven't returned yet, only a few are here that's part of that little group" the clerk told the young feline back. "Very well then, give me a room for myself and if they come asking for me, you can

tell them I'm here and what room they can find me in" she replied back as she handed over some money. "I'll be sure to tell them" the clerk told her, handing over the key to her room. Shakila just smirked a little back as she took the key from the clerk and walked off to her room, unlocking the door and walking in, closing it behind her and putting her bag down before bringing out her laptop, switching it on and putting the flash drive in to look at the files once more she had copied over "These Dragonstorm things....they seem to be rather....interesting, but dangerous?" she looked through more files, coming across an email or something that was saved as she read it "Hmm, it seems like these Dragonstorm things are more dangerous than what I had first thought.....all they need is to find some sort of weakness in them....." She leaned back against the chair before reaching over to the phone and picking it up, calling for some room service as she continued to look through the various files before going to her backpack, putting it down onto the table instead as she heard a knock on the door. Shakila got up with a quick stretch as she opened the door "Your food" She looked at the small brown paper bag and took it from him, handing over a dollar note "Thank you....can you do me a favour? The ones who are here that's part of Aimee's group....tell them I have the information....." she smiled to him before shutting the door on him. The bellboy walked off towards Spc. Crota, Hans and Werner's room in order to pass on the message that Shakila had told him.

(OOC - Erm, Aimee, Cpl. Stern and Shakila just walked about 50 or so miles to Culeston.) The bellboy, a wiry Poodle, knocked on the door to Hans' room. The other employee had simply walked away after not getting a response.-----Spc. Crota got up from his place on the couch and drew his sidearm as he approached the door. He peered through the peephole and saw a Poodle in the Redwood Inn uniform. He gestured for Neville to call the front desk. Neville got up from the luggage rack he was using as his seat and did so, taking his shotgun with him. A minute later, Neville spoke. "Let him in," he said, hanging up the phone. Spc. Crota, holstered his pistol, undid the locks and let the bellboy into the room.

(OOC: Nope, just Shakila, she walks everywhere....perhaps I should've also said she could've taken a taxi to the inn you know...sorry, forgot about that little piece of information XD) The bellboy looked to everyone in the room before speaking "A Mrs. Shakila wishes to speak to you about some information she had gathered, she says she was with a Mrs. Aimee before" he told the group. Shakila on the other hand, was rummaging through her backpack at the moment after having slipped out of her clothes before tipping it all out onto the nearby couch "I knew I should've grabbed more clothes than this...." she muttered to herself as she held up some shorts looking at them before tossing them aside. She had a fair amount of clothes, but she was rather picky with what she wanted to wear at the moment, being rather undecided as she glanced back to her laptop, rubbing her head a little bit as well before deciding to just sit back down and placing her head down upon the table with a light groan.

Spc. Crota slithered up to the bellboy. "Thank you sir. When can we be expecting her?"

he asked, placing a dollar bill into the bellboy's hand."Hans, Werner, you guys want something to eat?" Neville asked.

"She is in her room at the moment" the bellboy told Spec. Corta back "So, I am unsure, she never did tell me when she would come and see you, all she told me was to pass on a message"Shakila raised her head up as she got up, having finally decided on what to wear as she picked up some clothes and headed off to the bathroom to have a shower at the very least.

Aisha looked at the large lobster that was laid before her. it was cooked with a yummy smelling sauce and had a side order of fries.. she then attacked the meal with abandon. "Oh.. my gawd,.. this food is great" She said between bites..

Zachary was gulping down his stew. "This stew's pretty good," he said, dipping some bread in it. Cobalt Leader was attacking the pasta. The two Cobalt soldiers were slowly eating their meals, shrimp scampi and broiled flounder respectively. "This place has delicious food," Dr. Zanasius said, eating his dish. "Speaking of which, shouldn't we get something for Cpl. Stern and Aimee?" Alfred asked sipping his drink.

Sure. just pick something out and We'll order it to go for them.." Aisha said, munching on a few fries.. "Pity Dr Landon isn't here to enjoy this food..

Dr. Zanasius gestured for a menu. "What else would you like?" the Ferret waiter asked, handing him the menu. "The broiled tilapia sandwich with an order fries and a crab cake sandwich with an order of fries. To go please," Dr. Zanasius said. The waiter nodded, wrote down the order and took the menu. "I'll call Dr. Landon and see if he got lost," Alfred said, pulling out his cellphone. He then dialed Dr. Landon. "Hey, Doc, it's me Alfred, we're eating dinner at Neptune's Harvest by the ocean," he said into the phone.

Soon enough, Shakila had stepped out of the shower, drying herself off before putting on her clothes and walking back over to the table, reaching into the brown paper bag she was handed before, pulling out some sushi and taking a bite out of it before grabbing her laptop and paper bag and walking out of her room down to Spec. Corta's room. She knocked upon the door and waited for an answer from them, humming a little bit to herself as well.

Hi i'm following Aimee and Cpl Stern. Hope you enjoy your lunch.. but if they have crab there could you order me some,, I have had it since i ate in Bangor, Maine" Landon said into the phone

"Who is it?" Spc. Crota asked. He had his sidearm at the ready.Sgt. Masters and Neville backed him up.

"Shakila, I sent one of those hotel people to tell you that I had some information on Dragonstorm things and all that sort of stuff" the young feline told them back from outside before waiting for a response.

"Come in," Spc. Crota said, opening the door.-----Alfred looked at the bag. "We ordered a crab cake sandwich with some fries and a broiled tilapia sandwich with fries," he said over the phone.A waiter brought another bag to the table. Alfred opened it. "And a broiled soft-shell crab sandwich. See you in a bit!" he added, hanging up the phone.

Shakila walks into the room and places her laptop onto the table before turning to Spc. Corta "Okay, Aimee told me to meet everyone here and I thought that I should also tell you what I had found out" she motioned to her laptop with what she had open "I've got quiet a few files on there which I borrowed from my boss, something tells me that he's part of this somehow, as there has been some saved files that mention a Lab 101 along with Dragonstorm as well as Gabriel woman as well, the one that Aimee wanted to know about...."She placed her paper bag upon the table as well and pulled out another piece of sushi and took a bite out of it.

"Wait, isn't Lab 101 supposed to be somewhere near here?" Spc. Crota asked."It is; I remember James talking about it before. We'd better tell him once he and his friends return from the city," Neville said."In any case, make yourself at home."Sgt. Masters got off the couch and slithered into the bathroom. A few minutes later, he returned and coiled back up on the couch. "Hans! Werner! Have you found anything else?" he asked.

Good.. i think they'll like that.. thanks guys.. oh, i have to go cannot afford to fall too far behind those two' Landon replied " see you guys soon.."

"Oh, don't you worry about that, I already have my own room here....it is rather nice"

Shakila told him with a small purr as she turned back to her laptop again "What is Lab 101 anyway? And....what exactly are these Dragonstorm things? As you could say, I am getting rather curious about it all"

Alfred, Dr. Zanasiu, Cobalt Leader, Dr. Bailey and the two Cobalt soldiers had finished their meals."Would you like some dessert?" the Ferret waiter asked."No thanks," Alfred replied.Dr. Zanasiu shook his head. "I'm full," Zachary replied."Not really," Cobalt Leader replied."I'll have a chocolate cake," the female Cobalt soldier said."I'll take a mango pudding," the Mongoose Cobalt soldier said.-----"Dragonstorm is an underground project that was discovered during the Pelvanida Attack - which I assume you've heard about," Neville replied with a yawn. "We were tasked with taking down Dragonstorm but as you can see, they have managed to escape," he added. "Oh, if you're coming with us, you may want to take a weapon," Spc. Crota said.

i'll have two slices of chocolate cake, one of them to go' Aisha said ' she was saving one piece for Landon..

A few minutes later, the waiter returned with the requested desserts.The Mongoose dug into his mango pudding only to grimace. "Is it that bad?" Cobalt Leader asked with a laugh."The pudding tastes like s---!" he whispered.The female Cobalt soldier tried the chocolate cake. "It's okay," she said.

"A weapon? No offence, but I'm more of a computer kind of girl, not a fighter" Shakila told him back, looking back to her computer "Never used a weapon before anyway, but like I had said, I'm more a computer kind of girl"

Aisha bit in her piece it was kinda hard and crunchy like it had been left in the freezer too long.. "not the best i've tasted' she admitted

The Mongoose Cobalt soldier choked down the rest of his mango pudding.The female Cobalt soldier ate the rest of her cake."Check please," Alfred said.The waiter came over and handed him the check."So how do you guys want to split this up?" Alfred asked.

(OOC - loaned Cpl. Stern to me for a week only.)(OOC - Is Aimee heading to Neptune's Bounty?)Cpl. Stern followed Aimee down the streets of Lincoln City. He glanced around at the throngs of people, keeping an eye out for trouble. He kept a hand

near his sidearm in case anyone tried something funny. He thought about Shakila. Even though she helped get information; he still wasn't entirely sure if he could trust her.

(OOC: Ah, sweet as, as for Aimee, I would say that she would be heading towards Neptune's Bounty.....which incidently, reminds me of a place in the game BioShock) Aimee continued to walk down the street, as she too was thinking about Shakila, but mainly, of what she had shown her, especially in regards to Gabriel that she has also been in contact with another lab other than the one that she had come from. However, she was still a bit distressed that she could not find any information on Kain at all, it was almost as if he hadn't existed in any sort of documents at all. She looked over to Stern, but yet, kept quiet at the moment as she continued to walk onwards still, not even sure on where the restaurent was herself, but she just wanted to walk regardless.

Alfred looked at the bill. "It comes out to roughly 290 dollars with tip," he said. "And with." He counted everyone up. "7 people. If we split it equally, everyone has to pay \$37.14," he said, writing down the calculations on a napkin.

Aisha oulled out a fifty " Heres my share.. and i'll throw in the tip as well' She said throwing a twenty on top of the fifty.._ Dr Landon followed a good distance away from stern and Aimee.

Dr. Zanasiu, Zachary, Alfred, Dr. Bailey, the two Cobalt soldiers and Cobalt Leader paid their share as well. The waiter took the payment and left them all some mints. Dr. Zanasiu ate one of the mints and picked up the food. Dr. Bailey pocketed the rest of the mints. "So what do you want to do now? Walk around the city or go back?" Zachary asked. "We could always walk around the city with Aimee, Cpl. Stern and Dr. Landon," Dr. Bailey said. "Speaking of which, where are they?" Alfred asked.

" They might be headed here for all we know " Aisha replied ' although I could go for a walk around town.. we can find out if theres any trace of dragonstorm.

"Guess we should wait for them then," Alfred said. He sat on a bench outside the restaurent and breathed in the cool sea air. "Hey anybody want some mints?" Dr. Bailey asked, taking them out of his pocket.-----Cpl. Stern noticed Neptune's Bounty in the distance. "Aimee, there's that resturaunt, Neptune's Bounty," he said. "On a side note, looks like we've got some stuff to discuss with Dr. Zanasiu," he added as they strolled down the streets of Lincoln City.

Dr Landon headed towards the restaurant " excellent.. thats the restaurant Aisha and others said they'd be at.." as said as he headed after Stern and Aimee._ I 'll take some' Aisha said..

Dr. Bailey handed some mints to Aisha."Hey, Stern, Aimee and Dr. Landon are coming!" Zachary said, pointing to the three approaching figures."So where shall we start?" Dr. Zanasu asked."We could try local police," Zachary replied.Dr. Zanasu frowned. "That's not going to work. Only Cobalt Leader, Cpl. Stern and the two Cobalt soldiers have any authority to work with the police," he replied.

Aimee entered the restaurant and walked over to the others, yet, just kept quiet at the moment as she still had a few things buzzing around in her mind.---Shakila on the other hand, spoke up once more "If you guys need me, I'll be in my room" she told the group as she grabbed her laptop and brown paper bag and walked out, heading back to her room.Once in her room, she placed the laptop down onto a nearby couch and pushed the table away, turning it over to have more room on the floor before placing her laptop onto the ground.She then walked over and closed the curtains in the room as well "Much better" she spoke to herself with a small purr as she minimized the window and went to work on something else on her laptop.

The Sedan drove into town, the occupants were looking down every corner of the street they're on until they reached the vicinity of Neptune's Bounty...-----Deathwind's attack missed the two soldiers and continued into the control room, shredding apart large pipelines like paper.Mallard gave a worried look at Eron. "Now how are we to get past that thing now?"Eron kept cool. "Well, we don't go running directly at it, that's for sure," he replied...-----Pinned down by the gunfire, Snow can't risk exposing herself to hurl fire at the enemy squad. Just then, her ears picked up on something familiar, and huddled behind Vic & Tank."Captain!" Ice called out. "Something's up with Snow!"Vic turned to Snow, and knew that kind of face she's had before. "Is it a Dragonstorm?" "It's...from before," she replied."Straight from Pelvanida..." he thought aloud. "Damn..."-----Deathwind thundered down the hall towards the turnoff Rho Squad is placed in firing at Crimson Squad...

"Where to now?" Dr. Zanasu asked."Dunno," Zachary replied. He then turned to Aimee. "Aimee, where do you recommend we go?"Cpl. Stern noticed a sedan pulling into the parking lot of Neptune's Bounty."Ivers, Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters was supposed to be guarding our supplies, right?" he asked.Zachary nodded. "They are but I don't think they'd shirk their duties," he replied."Guys, I think we're getting a little too paranoid here. It could just be someone who happens to have the same car as Neville," Alfred replied.

"Well, I did get all the information I needed to get for the time being anyway.....it wasn't much on my end anyway, just stuff about the Dragonstorm and other things about a Lab 101 is all" Aimee replied back, glancing around at others within the restaurant, her eyes stopping upon one person in particular, but yet, she shook her head "But as for where to go, I'm not sure myself really, I've done all I need to do" The one whom Aimee was looking at before, kept an eye on Aimee, glancing to the waiter whom approached her, to which she put up a hand to quieten him before looking to the waiter "See that vixen over there? Give her this for me, but don't say who it's from" she told him quietly, handing him a note. The waiter nodded back and walked over to Aimee "I have a note for you" he spoke, handing the note over to her before going back to his duties. Aimee looked to the note before quickly looking around, then looking back to the note once more "Who....come alone?" she started, looking to Stern in particular, showing him the note which the contents of the note contained the following: "If you wish to know more about your past, meet me in town, but come alone, I'll find you, so do not worry about that one" However, the note had no indication on whom it was from either, to which Aimee seemed to be considering doing what the note had said, to head into town....alone.

Dr. Landon came up to the table and took a seat.. 'I'd be careful of strangers passing notes especially considering the people we're trying to capture' he added glancing at the cake Aisha had bought for him..

Cpl. Stern shook his head. "I strongly urge you not to take the advice of that note; I suspect that it's bait to try and recapture you," he said. Dr. Bailey had entered the restaurant to use the bathroom. He exited the bathroom to see Cpl. Stern, Aimee and Dr. Landon at a table. "So what did I miss?" Dr. Bailey asked. "Aimee got an anonymous note telling her to come to town alone," Cpl. Stern replied. Dr. Bailey thought a moment. "You know, I'm suggesting we actually follow this note," "With all due respect Doctor, your plan puts Aimee at great risk and I will not allow it," Cpl. Stern replied. He did his best to keep anger from seeping into his voice. "No, that is not what I meant. We can use this plan and then we will ambush and capture the 'person' who Aimee wants to meet," "One problem, we could end up walking right into an ambush."

Aimee seemed to just keep quiet, having a look around the restaurant once more before looking back to the note until she spoke "Well, I do want to know about my past for starters, and if this person knows about my past, then perhaps I could give them a chance" she gave off a light shrug, not really sure on it all at the moment. The mysterious stranger whom continued to keep an eye on the events unfolding before her, just smirked to herself, especially upon hearing Dr. Bailey's little plan as she took a bite out of her potato on her plate. The waiter came back to her table "Are you finished with your meal?" he asked her. She shook her head, still watching the group "No, not yet" she

replied back, taking another bit of the potato on her plate. Aimee continued to think some more, leaning back in the table, looking to her arms, then back to Stern once again "Can you....trust me on this one?"

Cpl. Stern shook his head. "Aimee, something seems very wrong about this situation. I honestly could never forgive myself if something happened to you," he said. He was eating the fish sandwich that Alfred bought for him.

Aimee seemed to think for a second again, especially with what Stern had told her, not too sure on what to do at the moment, as she did want to follow the orders on the note, but yet, she also didn't want Stern to worry about her either, looking to the food that was saved for her, but seemed to ignore it as she let off a sigh "I don't really know what to do then.....cause I do want to find out about my past, but then, I don't want you have to worry about me either, cause I don't think you're going to let this go by the sounds of it"

The driver of the Sedan, a strangely familiar black woman, stepped out of the car. One of occupants, a Maned Wolf, also got out of the car and walked past the group into the restaurant. The woman approached Dr. Zanasiu and removed her sunglasses. It was Professor Josephine 'Dr Joe' Smithson. "Long time no see, Dr Zanasiu."-----
Deathwind turned the corner and discovered the Rho Squad in his way... {edited} on
Mar 9 2010, 09:54 PM

Cobalt Leader and his two soldiers kept their sidearms ready. Dr. Zanasiu looked at the black woman with skepticism. "You must be Dr. Joe," he said. "James, be careful. I don't think Dr. Joe is a black woman," Zachary said. Alfred said nothing but kept his eyes peeled.----- Cpl. Stern finished his fish sandwich. "So are we all ready to leave?" he asked. Dr. Bailey was waiting for Aimee to finish eating.-----Rho Squad nodded at Deathwind.

"Yeah, I'm ready to go" Aimee replied as she wasn't going to bother eating at the moment, she seemed to be put off eating for the time being as she put the note into her pocket as she stood up.

Dr. Bailey and Cpl. Stern paid for their meals and left the restruant. There, they spotted Dr. Zanasiu and an unknown black woman. Dr. Zanasiu and the woman appeared to be in a standoff of sorts. "James, do you know this woman?" Dr. Bailey asked. "She knows me and she looks like Dr. Joe except for the skin color," Dr. Zanasiu replied. "James, be careful; we don't know if this is really Dr. Joe," Cpl. Stern said. The Cobalt soldiers, PFC

Reynolds and Cobalt Leader kept their hands near their sidearms.

As Aimee stood up, looking to the meal before shaking her head, leaving it there, having not touched it at all as she begun to walk towards the rest of the group, the mysterious woman whom was watching, also stood up and approached Aimee, noticing that she was alone for a few seconds at the very least, but to her, that was enough time to pass on another message. "I know what happened to you" she told Aimee the moment she stopped right next to the vixen, which in turn, caused Aimee to stop. She was about to turn to face the woman, to which she spoke again "No, don't turn your head, I told you I would meet you, and I always keep my promise....they say that it's a trap, but as you can tell, it's only me here""Who....are you?" Aimee decided to ask, not turning her head, looking to everyone else who was outside. "My name is of no importance at the moment, you'll know it all in due time, but I have a feeling you already know who I am" the woman told the vixen back as she too looked at Aimee's group outside. "What do you know about my past?" Aimee asked next with a small sigh as well. "I know that you've been through a lot, I know what Kain did to you" the woman begun as Aimee interrupted. "Kain? How....who...how do you know who he is?" However, the woman ignore Aimee's question "I know that you were forced into the Trinity Facility against your will""How do you know all of this stuff?" Aimee asked, finally turning to the woman. The woman in turn, looked to Aimee as she reached into her coat and pulled out a small book and handed it to Aimee "This should answer a few things...." she let off a rather slight smirk as well as she turned and started to make her way towards the kitchen "Kain wants you to know a few things""Kain?" Aimee asked, looking to the book, then to the group outside "She's with Kain....she has to be...." she shook her head, shoving the small book into her pocket and turned to take off after the mysterious human woman. The woman in question, walked into the kitchen and started to make her way through it, heading for the back exit as Aimee rushed in and started to run after her "You know something you're not telling me! Where is Kain!?" she called out, pushing cooks and others aside to try and catch up with her.

"Aimee's taking a long time to eat," Dr. Bailey said. "I'll go check on her," Alfred replied. He then entered the restraurant. A few minutes later, he left the restraurant. "She's gone!" he said. "What!?" Zachary exclaimed. Dr. Zanasiu facepalmed. "Aisha, Al, Dr. Landon search for Aimee!" he said sharply. Alfred stood by Dr. Landon and Aisha. "We've got to hurry! She could be in danger!" he said.

Aisha and Dr Landon started running towards the resteraunt ' Check the back , near the staff exits! Aisha said rounding the resteraunt and handing towards the back' was she following someone?_ I believe there was a black wolf woman..' Landon said..

(OOC - Do you mean the woman who is with "Dr. Joe" or the woman Aimee is chasing? The woman that Aimee is chasing is Human.)Cpl. Stern weighed his choices. Keep an

eye on "Dr. Joe" or go after Aimee. He figured that there were enough people to handle two suspects so he quickly dashed into the restaurant. ----- Alfred shook his head. "I dunno. All Dr. Bailey said was that she was gone after he went inside to check for her," he replied. "I do hope you're armed. All I've got is enough strength to tip a car with almost no effort." Soon, the group arrived at the back of the restaurant, which was ironically not the back at all as the back was an open air patio facing the ocean. The smell of cooking seafood permeated the air.

(ok, i'll change that I thought she was a wolf)"She's not here" Aisha fumed.. the smell was tempting but now she could not worry about the food.. She pulled out a small pistol from her purse " Lets spread out and search the area.. she may not have gotten far.."

Cpl. Stern was searching around the loading dock for Aimee. Some of the staff yelled at him but as soon as they saw his military ID, they relented. "I'll go inside the kitchen," Alfred said. He then climbed up the ramp to the kitchen and entered through the unlocked door. He was inside the section where they kept all their fresh produce and frozen goods. He started looking around for Aimee and the mysterious woman.

Dr Landon followed Alfred into the restaurant, while Aisha started looking around outside, the patio was raised above a slope which gradually descended to the ocean.. 'better start looking for anything out of the ordinary..

"Hey what are you doing here!?" a Wolverine chef demanded as he spotted Alfred prowling around the back. "I am here to search for someone. Did you see a Fox with cybernetic arms chasing a Human?" he asked. "No. Now get out!" Alfred ignored him and continued searching.

"I am a member of the health board " Dr Landon replied " here to do a surprise inspection. we've had complaints about the cleanliness of plates,.. and the quality of food.." he said with a frown to the cook..

"Okay, then whose the Bison?" the chef asked, pointing to Alfred who had opened a walk-in freezer. ----- "Surrounded Sea this is Floe Rider. We have you on radar. Estimated time of arrival, one hour," the radio blared. "Roger that, Floe Rider, Surrounded Sea out," Capt. Lutra said into the radio. He then radioed Ariol. "Ariol, Floe Rider's arriving in an hour to tow us. Capt. Lutra out," he said. (OOC - Surrounded Sea is the name of the converted supertanker/lab.)

an inexperienced assistant. hes new" Landon said " he dioesn't have all the regulations down yet.. this is among the first inspections he has been on.. " He whispered to the Cook " Why they stick me with greenhorns is beyond me.. oh well.. I'll need to check the downstairs and the dry storage..

The chef shrugged. "Go on," he said to Dr. Landon. Alfred was now examining a storeroom containing nothing but cans of food.-----Cpl. Stern was waiting out back with his sidearm out in case Aimee or the woman she was chasing appeared.

Dr Landon went down into the basement and looked around at the stored food. It was actually in very good order the resteraunt had passed a legit inspection two months prior. the labels on the food showed all of them had been peurchased within the past year.. " well, nothing of interest here" Landn said as he finishd looking on both sides.. He headed back upstairs. " well the basement is fine the only problem is theres a puddle of standing water down there, do you have a subterrean stream underneath the building..? its not a big deal just needs to be swept up down the drain..

Alfred returned from the storeroom. "I found a container of floor cleaner next to a container of tomato paste. That is in violation of Section 13-37 of the Oregon health code which states 'toxic substances must not be stored in the same area as edibles'," he said to the chef. He then turned to Dr. Landon. "Anything you found?" He then lowered his voice to a whisper. "Where could Aimee be?"

Dr Landon shook his head " Shes not here..' He whispered in anearily inaudible voice.. 'raising his voice he said We'll be going right after we check the areas over there he pointed to the back area by the staff entrance..

The woman in question was now not far from the restaraunt with Aimee still chasing her as she bolted across the busy road, with much flexibility as well, leaping onto a car before jumping off it and onto a passing truck as she just smirked to Aimee. Aimee watched as cars continued to drive on by, looking to the mysterious woman before taking the chance and rushing out onto the busy road, almost in turn, being hit by a bus, but narrowly missing it as by now, her heart was racing as another bus drove down to which she took a deep breath and jumped at it, clinging onto it, only to cause the drive to swerve frantically in a panic. "She's determined.....I'll give her that" the woman watched on as the truck started to slow down, nearing a gas station as the woman jumped off, yet, still kept an eye on Aimee. Aimee in turn, was thrown off as the bus driving slammed on the breaks of the bus as she fell to the ground, a car in turn, swerving aside to miss

hitting her before swerving again to miss another on coming car. Aimee got to her feet, shaking off what bruises she had at the moment and looked around to where the woman could be. She had completely forgotten about everyone else now, not even knowing that they were all worried about her as she was still determined to catch this woman, her eyesight stopping at the gas station as she went after her once more.

Alfred returned from the back area and went up to Dr. Landon. "There's no trace of Aimee and that woman," he whispered. He then turned to the chef. "Your staff entrance lacks a nonslip floor covering but is otherwise up to code," he said.-----
Cpl. Stern trudged back to Neptune's Bounty after he lost sight of the two. "You find them?" Dr. Bailey asked. Cpl. Stern shook his head. "I lost sight of them; they could be anywhere in Lincoln City," he replied. "Damn it! That means that we'll have to get the police involved!" Zachary said.

Aimee rushed over the woman and grabbed her, slamming her against a car that was getting refilled with gas "What do you know about Kain?" The woman only let off a small chuckle "Kain? I'm afraid I'm not at liberty to tell you that" she glanced around as she was being held against the car "But we're alone, which is good....let me go and I can tell you a few more things" Aimee hesitated for a moment, her paws were around the woman's throat by that point, glaring at her before punching the car and letting her go. People were indeed staring at them, but the woman in question ignore them as she moved off the car and looked to Aimee. "Kain, tell me what you know about him" Aimee more or less demanded. The woman just chuckled again "Like I said before, I can not tell you anything about Kain....but you'll know more in due time" Aimee let off a rather light sounding growl "Fine, what about the Trinity Facility? Where the hell is it?" "I'm sorry, but you're running out of interesting questions" she begun as Aimee spoke once more. "What do you know about Gabriel?" Aimee decided to ask her. "Ah, now that is an interesting question, Gabriel, I can assure you that Gabriel is not her true name" "What is her real name?" There was a pause as she let off a rather light smirk "If you must know, her real name is Trinity" "Where can I find her?" Aimee asked next, her fists clenched a little bit. "You're talking to her right now" the woman laughed "And I have orders from Kain to terminate you on sight.....you've outlived your usefulness I'm afraid" she added in, reaching into coat with both her hand and pulling out two handguns, aiming them both right at Aimee. Aimee seemed to freeze up for a moment, especially with the guns pointed at her "But why didn't you do it before?" "Simple, I didn't want any of your friends to interfere, otherwise, it would make my job that much harder" Trinity stepped forwards towards Aimee "I'm amazed though, that you had survived this far, then again, I am not suprised either, considering the fact that you had found your friend Corpral Thomas Stern" "How do you know about him?" Aimee asked, stepping back a little bit, doing whatever she could to draw it out, hoping she could give others more time to find her. "Not too much I'm afraid, but enough to know that you and him had some sort of past together, as you and him have been to the same military related facilities, visiting each other for some sort of exchange program or whatever it is you want to call it" Trinity replied back as someone attempted to approach her to break it up, only to have her point a gun at him and fire a shot, shotting said person in the chest before turning back to Aimee once more.

The gas station owner, who witnessed the shooting, dialed 911. She locked the door and drew her pistol. -----"So what do we do? Go to the police station and file a missing persons report or look for her ourselves?" Zachary asked. "We don't have much time. We head to the police," Dr. Zanasiu said. Suddenly, the sound of sirens pierced the air as a police car sped by with its lights flashing.

Trinity looked around upon hearing the sirens "Police...." she looked back to Aimee, keeping her pistols aimed at her "We're not finished here" she withdrew her pistols, placing them back into her coat as she stepped backwards. Aimee however, stepped forward towards her, her fists clenched yet again "You took away everything from me, you and Kain....everything about my life....you ruined it...." "Such hatred inside of you, good....you should fuel it, use it to your advantage, or are you too weak to do such a thing? Too..pathetic? Perhaps doing this was for the best of you after all" Trinity smirked back "Your old self was far too.....useless...." Aimee growled some more as she glared hard at Trinity. "What's the matter? Out of words?" Trinity chuckled some more as she continued to step backwards, noticing the police cars not far in the distance now "Oh, and here, I think this will do you some good" she spoke, reaching back into her coat and tossed one of her handguns at Aimee. As Aimee went to reach for it, grabbing it, she looked back to notice that Trinity had vanished from sight, tossing the handgun aside in anger as she punched another car in much frustration "She was right there....right within my grasp....but she slipped away....." she then fell to the ground, onto her knees, punching the ground next as the police arrived on the scene.

(OOO: Dr Joe is African-American. I don't think I've ever mentioned it, so for that I'm sorry.) Cautiously, the two remaining in the car stepped out to back up Dr Joe, who rolled her eyes watching Zanasiu. "Seriously, do I have to start showing my credentials now?" She pulled out her ID and handed it to Dr Zanasiu, including her old Pelvanida badge. She too saw the police cars as they drove by. "We'll have to talk later then. We may have something on Lab 101, and you may need some help taking Dragonstorm down. But not out in the open like this." -----Deathwind, however did not see Rho Squad as an ally, but as another barrier in his way. Organic blades retracted out of his forearms...-----"Matthews, keep an eye out for a Dragonstorm experiment," Vic called. "There should be one up there!" "Aye, sir!"

Dr. Zanasiu looked at the credentials. "Ah, welcome Dr. Joe. In any case, I apologize for the rudeness. If you wish to talk, meet us at the Redwood Inn at Culeston," he said. The Cobalt soldiers and Cobalt Leader visibly relaxed and introduced themselves to Dr. Joe. Cpl. Stern, Alfred, Zachary and Dr. Bailey introduced themselves as well. "Dr. Joe," Alfred said, "we met someone named Aimee and we last saw her chasing a strange woman." "I believe the police may lead us right to her and we have no time to waste," Dr. Zanasiu said. "Let's get moving then!" Cobalt Leader said. Dr. Zanasiu, the Cobalt

soldiers, Cobalt Leader, Alfred, Cpl. Stern, Zachary and Dr. Bailey ran down the streets following the lights of the police cars.-----Rho Squad glanced at Deathwind. "Deathwind, the enemies are past us. You are welcome to kill them," Rho Leader said. A Rho soldier returned some fire that was sent his way.-----Capt. Lutra radioed Ariol. "Ariol, have you dealt with Dr. Tsang? Also, Floe Rider's estimated arrival time is 1 hour," he said into the radio.

"Dr Tsang is in holding for the time being," Ariol replied. "Chi Squad has gone to fetch Deathwind. An original like him is worth far more money than both our lives."-----Deathwind grabbed the shooting Rho soldier by the neck and pinned him up against the wall. "They are mine to kill alone!" he growled.-----"We gotta clear that path," Mallard said, "or the others are dead ducks." Eron cocked an eyebrow at him. "So only you birds could use that analogy?" He looked down the passageway. "You think my baseball arm is up to it?"-----Dr Joe started to follow, but one of her bodyguards, an Eagle, stopped her. "Sorry, Professor. I can't allow you to risk your life any further than already. You'll meet them back at the Inn." "Fine... But I'm still driving." The Maned Wolf returned with take-out, and the group piled back into the car and drove off...

Chi Squad had now found Deathwind. "Deathwind, Ariol has ordered you to return to a safe place. We'll risk our lives to get the intruders," a Chi soldier said. "Hey! Let Deathwind do his thing!" Rho Leader replied.-----The group arrived on scene just before the police did so. "Aimee! What happened?" Dr. Zanasius asked. "Hands up!" a police officer shouted. Around them, several police officers had their weapons drawn and aimed at the group.

The police officers got out of their vehicles and started to speak with others, one in particular speaking to the gas attendant as another officer approached Aimee. "Are you quiet alright?" he asked her. Aimee sat down on the back of her legs, staying quiet at first, glancing up at the police officer as he spoke, yet again to her "Can you tell me what happened here?" No answer again, well, Aimee was muttering something to herself which had nothing to do with what the police officer was asking her "She escaped....I could've stopped her....but I couldn't...." "Who are you talking about?" the police officer asked her. Aimee looked up at the police officer and shook her head "You wouldn't be able to help me out even if you tried....you probably wouldn't even care in the end" "Look, if you just tell me your side of the story...." he began, only to be interrupted by Aimee whom had stood back up. "What use is it hmmm? All you lot will do is probably get whatever information you want and sort it out your way, you wouldn't even understand what I have been through....no....I don't need your help with it....she's mine to find and I don't want any police officers getting involved and taking that away from me" Aimee snapped back "No, I'll deal with this myself" The police officer let off a sigh of defeat after that, looking over to the gun "Is that your gun?" he asked her next. However, Aimee just ignored the question that was asked as she looked around once more, muttering to herself as she patted her pockets, finding that what she had in her pockets, her notes, the newspaper articles and the book were all gone "No....no, no,

no, no, no....this can't be happening....." she spoke as she pulled her pockets inside out, but nothing."What is it?" the police officer asked her next."Shut up for a moment" Aimee snapped back before talking some more to herself "Think, think, think....what....Trinity...." she muttered, remember when she had her against the car. She had stolen what was in Aimee's pocket while Aimee was preoccupied with her. She slammed her hand against the side of one of the police cars in frustration."Alright young lady" the police officer begun as he approached her "Perhaps it's best if we talk about this some more down at the station" he added on, placing an arm onto her shoulder."We have....nothing to talk about...." Aimee grumbled back, moving her shoulders in order to stop the police officer from having her hand on her shoulder."I think it would be in your best interest" the police officer told her back."My best interest? How the hell do you know what my best interest is? You do not know me" Aimee replied back, now poking the officer in the chest.

That is quite enough " aisha said coming up to her.. she had arrived must in time to overhear the last of the conversation. he had wandered around before seeing the others running down the street. she had made a quick turn and followed them. " This officer is only trying to help Aimee.. "- Dr landon nodded to the cook and headed out of the resteraunt when he had gotten far enough away to be out of hearing, he began to mutter to himself

Aimee shot a light glare in the direction of Aisha "You have no idea what just happened here.....no idea at all" her fists clenched up again as she looked to the officer before looking back to Aisha once more "You would be the same if the one you were after had slipped away from your grasp"The officer was about to say something, only to have Aimee snap back at him "Not a word at all, I don't want any of your help, I don't need your help" she let off another grumble as she pushed the officer aside and started to walk off.The officer in question was still a cadet as well, so he was still learning on what to do in these sort of situations as he wasn't even sure if he should take Aimee into custody or no, especially after being pushed like that, so for now, he just stood there with a rather lost look upon his face.

let me guess that woman tried to kill you' Aisha called after her " what else did she do to you?

Aimee stopped where she was upon hearing Aisha, going quiet at first before speaking "She was the one I was after, she was there with Kain, she has some sort of connection to him, and if you must know, Kain was the one that gave me my cybernetic arms....Gabriel....or should I say....Trinity...."The cadet was quiet at first as he looked to the other preoccupied police officers before looking to Aisha, then looking to Aimee "If it's of any help, I wont say a word to the other police officers, as I can tell what you're after now, a story of revenge by the sounds of it anyway" he thought for a second

"Perhaps I could ask to take this case on and any information I find, I can pass onto you" Aimee turned around at that point, looking at the cadet a little confused "Why? Why would you do that?" "Let's just say that I may not know what you have actually been through, but if you are after the one who had done that to you, then it must have been rather terrible" the cadet told her back. Aimee seemed to be a bit reluctant at first with what the cadet was offering as she looked over to the other police officers once again, then to Aisha to see what she had to say about it.

yes.. any help you can give us will be appreciated " aisha said as she turned back to Aimee " so that woman was the person you were searching for.. obviously she wants you out of the way.. we're going to help you find her.. and Kain and get answers from them..one way or another.. what else did you find out..?"

"That my notes and all were stolen from me....she stole them" Aimee told Aisha, sounding a little annoyed still. The cadet folded his arms to think as he looked to the two females "What kind of notes did you have?" "Personal things...." Aimee grumbled, not wanting to go into any details about what were actually on her notes "But all I know is that she has orders from Kain to get me killed, something about outliving my....usefulness...."

Deathwind was losing his temper. He snapped the soldier he had in his grip by the neck and tossed the body over. These vermin are in his way...-----Down below, Vic looked to see what was happening. "We may have a chance to move," he whispered, turning his head to a hatch on the other side of the well. It was because of the Dragonstorm on top of them that they couldn't risk getting out in the open to get through the door. "Let's watch for what happens next..."-----While Floe Rider is getting within reach of the supertanker, the tugboat is being followed just out of radar range by a Navy stealth frigate. Crimson Base has no intention of letting the lab escape...

Chi Squad left Deathwind alone and let him pass. -----Cpl. Stern, Cobalt Leader and the two Cobalt soldiers had managed to convince the officers to release Alfred, Dr. Zanasui, Zachary and Dr. Bailey. "Do you know where she went?" Dr. Zanasui asked. "We'll go after her; mark our words," Cobalt Leader asked. "Aimee," Cpl. Stern said gently, "would you prefer to return to Culeston or would you prefer to help us catch the woman?"

"If you are going after her, then I'm going with you, I need some proper answers from her" Aimee replied back to Stern, seeming to flex her paws as well "Although, I would rather do it on my own....she is of my concern" she rubbed her forehead a little after that, as if she had a headache as well "And once I catch her...." Aimee then trailed off after

that as she wasn't even sure herself what she was going to do when she would catch Trinity once again.

A moment of hesitation gave Crimson Team the chance they needed...Eron pulled two grenades and tossed them at the turnoff...Snow, pulling her confidence back together, turned and hurled fireballs up at Deathwind's back, knocking him forward almost off his feet. The rest of the team went out at once to send a concentrated circle of gunfire at the one point, none of the bullets penetrated his exoskeleton but the sudden kinetic energy pushed him further forward. They got the hatch open and filed one-by-one into the next hall...Deathwind, his poisonous stingers still not retracted fell into the Dragonstorm soldiers...

Deathwind's powerful paralyzing venom instantly stunned all the Dragonstorm soldiers except Rho Leader who was barely missed by one of the stingers.-----"We could simply hand her over to the police," Alfred replied."Or we can simply interrogate her, then hand her over," Dr. Zanasiau added."Or we can interrogate her, then shoot her and dump her body in an alleyway," Zachary whispered."Guys, let's catch this woman then decide her fate," Dr. Bailey replied."One problem. Where the hell did she go?" Cobalt Leader asked.

As everyone was talking, Aimee looked around before her eyes stopped "If we were at a stand still there....she tossed the gun to me and took off....then she had to have gone that way...." she muttered to herself, stepping back onto the crime scene and taking one more look around. She did not like how everyone else was talking as if they were going to take care of her, as that's not something she wanted as she begun to walk off in the direction to where she had believed Trinity had taken off towards.

' we're going to help you' Aisha said coming up to catch up with her As Dr Landon followed. ' you nee help tracking her down anyone.. "-unless you are exceptionally skilled at tracking, you're going to need help.. oh.. and we were worried about you. " Dr Landon said as they continued.

The police had pulled away from the scene, taking the gun as evidence. Dr. Zanasiau, Alfred, Zachary, Dr. Bailey, Cobalt Leader, the two Cobalt soldiers and Cpl. Stern followed Aimee, Aisha and Dr. Landon. "Aisha, I have a feeling that this woman may lead us to Lab 101," Dr. Bailey said."Right you are," Dr. Zanasiau said. "Remember, we want to take her alive if possible so we can interrogate her. Keith, your pepper spray will come in handy."Dr. Bailey pulled out the canister of pepper spray he had in his pocket. "Well, it's better than nothing. But why couldn't I have gotten a Taser?" he asked."Tasers and their cartridges are expensive. We're trying not to break the bank

when it comes to supplies," Zachary replied.

yes our cash supply is limited. I already owe my dad for all the purchases of the last few months, which has run into the thousands.. I don't want to add to my bill .. if I can help it' Aisha said Dr landon frowned " We must get as much info out of Trinity as possible.. as for her fate, a lifetime behind bars seems apropos.

"I don't want to kill her yet.....and if anyone is going to kill her, I want to do that....she will pay for what has happened to me...." Aimee spoke up as she continued to walk onwards, a few steps ahead of everyone else as she stopped upon coming to a fence. On the fence was a piece of paper, to be specific, one of the articles Aimee had originally, a knife holding it to the fence "She was here...." she took the knife off and grabbed the article as it something was written on it in black vivid "If you go down this path.....you wont like what you find....." Aimee then looked at everyone else, showing it to them as well "Well, I guess we have some sort of lead on her....but not much really...." she spoke with a little shrug as well.

"Let's go after her!" Zachary said. "You do realize that we're almost totally unarmed?" Dr. Zanasiu said. "My shotgun's back at the hotel, your rifle is back at the hotel and-" "We are still armed," Cobalt Leader said, drawing his pistol. The two Cobalt soldiers and Cpl. Stern did the same. Alfred went up to the gate and noticed that it was secured with a padlock and a chain. "Locked, but that's not a problem," he said grabbing the gate and tearing it off its hinges. "Damn," Cobalt Leader said.

Aimee let off a rather light growl as she approached who had guns "Were you not listening? I don't want her dead or anything like that, so no weapons" she practically ordered them, sounding rather annoyed as it was as she walked past Alfred as he had just torn the gate off.

"Guys, take the woman alive, anyone else, shoot them," Cobalt Leader said. "Having several guns pointed at someone tends to encourage them to surrender. We're hoping the woman decides to surrender instead of trying to shoot it out," Cpl. Stern said, following Aimee along with the Cobalt soldiers and Cobalt Leader. Dr. Bailey had his pepper spray out and cautiously followed them. Dr. Zanasiu, Zachary and Alfred bought up the rear.

Aimee just grumbled to herself as she kept quiet with what everyone else was saying as she walked forward some more before seeing another note on the other news article

"Turn back now, you're going the wrong way" was all the note had said as Aimee grabbed her head, something flashing in her mind as she stumbled around a little bit, falling to her knees, her head still clutched. She was having a flashback, one that was more than just images, but an actual flashback, which was to do with none other than Trinity and Kain.***In the flashback, it had Trinity watching the procedure of Aimee's removal of her normal vulpine arms as Aimee just screamed in pain "Shouldn't she be asleep while you do this?" Trinity asked Kain. "My dear, doing such a thing would be a waste of time.....I have no time to waste waiting for something to simply fall asleep with anesthetics or whatever" the reptile, known as Kain replied back to her as he walked over to a trolley that was bought in. Trinity looked over to the trolley, her arms folded "What are those? Might I ask anyway""Cybernetic arms, I'm going to attach them to this wretched vulpine here" Kain begun as Trinity spoke again. "For what purpose?" she then asked him. "Science my dear Trinity, if this is a success, then I can move onto my next project, but for now, that is going to remain a secret, I wouldn't want to ruin the surprise" Kain spoke back as he grabbed one of Aimee's arms and tossed it to another reptoid and her other arm to a second one "Get rid of these for me"***Aimee was now on the ground, on her stomach, seeming to be out cold at first before she moved her arms to push herself up, sitting down onto the ground, staying quiet for the time being.

"I've got a bad feeling about this," Dr. Bailey said. "We don't have a choice," Dr. Zanasius replied. "This is literally our only chance helping Aimee and finding Dragonstorm." Cpl. Stern noticed that Aimee was sitting on the ground. "Aimee, is something the matter?" he asked.

Aimee nodded back a little bit "Yeah, I'm fine....just...." however, she shook her head, deciding not to say anything else on the matter as she stood up "Let's just get going and find Trinity...." She walked off ahead of everyone else, just staying quiet for the time being as she looked around, noticing another piece of paper on a nearby wall of a house, to which Aimee grabbed it, it was part of her piece of paper that had her notes on it. However, she didn't bother to read it as she walked towards the front of the house, another section of her piece of paper on the door of it as she looked through the windows, noticing an empty house, as if it had been abandoned for quiet some time.

"Do you think this could be where Trinity is?" Alfred asked Dr. Bailey looked through the grimy window. "Could be but this house looks like it hasn't had anyone living in there for quite a while," he replied. "So we enter?" Zachary asked. "Where else can we go?" "Good point," "Cobalt Squad do you mind doing the first entry?" Dr. Zanasius asked. Cobalt Leader and the two Cobalt soldiers shook their heads. "All right, let's do this!" Dr. Zanasius, Cobalt Leader, Zachary, Dr. Bailey and the Cobalt soldiers moved next to Aimee. "Aimee, we're entering this house," Dr. Zanasius said.

Aimee turned the doorknob to find that it was unlocked before she entered the house

first and took a quick look around. It was indeed empty, well, there was furniture within the house, but all was rather dusty, save for one thing in particular, a television set which was on with static. She approached the television set as it began to flicker some more and Trinity's face appeared on the television "So, you honestly expected that after your little wild goose chase that you would actually come face to face with me?" she let off a light little snicker as well, sitting back within the chair she was in. Aimee growled a little from that, her fists clenched once more as she glared to Trinity, not even sure on what to say next. "Ah, you look rather disappointed there Aimee, like you want to go ahead and punch something....why don't you try it? Try punching one of your little friends there, it'll be good, trust me, besides, they are to blame after all, if it weren't for them, you would have all the answers you were after, but of course, they were stopping you from knowing such things, keeping the truth from you, they're not really there to help you in the end" Trinity spoke up next with a slight chuckle in her voice.

shut you sadistic witch' Aisha spat "you're the one she's after.. you and Kain.. she didn't get these cybernetic arms by choice..you forced them on her, didn't you.. and for what? Some sick satisfaction some perverse pleasure? We will find you.. and get answers from you.. and then you will receive the justice that is coming to you.. so if I were you.. I'd run.. and stop tormenting this poor girl.. goodness knows you've done enough already.."

Trinity placed her feet up onto the table in front of her, a small pocket knife in her hand as she placed the tip of it to her other fingers, more or less balancing it between her fingers as she looked over to Aisha "Me? Running? Sorry, but I do not listen to such weak threats, so don't you worry, your little vixen friend there shall be taken care of, one way or another, I can assure you of that one" She seemed to let off a light yawn too, but smirked some more "Oh, and speaking of Kain.....I think he does wish to have a little talk with Aimee" the tv screen then flashed as another face appeared instead, that of Kain. Kain looked to the direction of Aimee "Subject 17....it has been a while" he glanced only very quickly to the others before looking back to Aimee once more "I'm rather impressed that you have survived this long away from the lab" Aimee snarled by that point "Kain....." Kain looked to Aimee's arms "Do answer me this....how has it been with your new and improved arms?" "They are not improved!" Aimee yelled back straight away "You did this to me!" Kain chuckled only lightly "Anger.....just a side effect of it....and I bet you're wondering what has happened to your past" he snapped his fingers as a small box was brought over to him, to which he opened it up and pulled out what was a small section of a brain "A shame really, this contained many memories that you could've used" he inserted a claw into it and turned it a little bit. Aimee touched her head a little bit, snarling some more as Kain spoke some more "Besides, it's not like anyone will miss what Subject 17 used to be like...." "Aimee....my name....is Aimee!" she yelled back at him.

Cobalt Leader and his soldiers had finished sweeping the house. "There's nothing here, except we did find some of the news articles," Cobalt Leader said, handing over the

articles over to Aimee.-----"You think you can get away?" Alfred said. "You are wrong. We will find you and we will get answers. Now tell us, where is the Trinity Facility!"Zachary, Dr. Zanasiu and Dr. Bailey were looking around for other clues."Aisha, I have a feeling that this woman may be connected to Dragonstorm," Dr. Zanasiu said.

it was not a threat but a promise.. so you did more then just take her arms, you also took a piece of the brain which deals with memory! no matter what she did in the past, no one deserves to be treated like that..so here's another promise.. i Aimee doesn't get you.. then I will,," Aisha snapped..

Kain looked over to Aisha "Threats and promises are all the same, one can threaten someone, but yet, say that they promise to do that....so allow me to make up a promise at the very least....I shall promise you lot this, if by some chance, you do happen to find me....Subject 17 there will be killed and the rest of you.....well...." he let off a light chuckle as he motioned for the camera peron to follow him.He entered a room with a rather large tank in the middle that house something inside "Do answer me this question, what do you lot know about....Dragonstorm?" he decided to ask as he looked to the tank still.Aimee was indeed, rather pissed off at the moment, her heat now racing from the anger within her. Kain was right there, yet, she just could not even touch him as she scrunched up the news articles she was handed.

Enough to know they're murderous psychos..and you're in league with them!' aisha replied"What did they promise you in return for your cooperation?

"We know that Dragonstorm engages in kidnapping and that it was originally based at Pelvanida. We also have the names of the scientists involved in it," Dr. Zanasiu replied. "We've answered your questions. Now answer ours: where is the Trinity Facility and Lab 101?" Alfred spat.Dr. Bailey noticed a piece of paper stuck to a wall. He pulled it off the wall and looked at it using his pocket flashlight. "Uh, guys," he said, "has anyone heard of this name, 'Weyland-Yutani'?"Dr. Zanasiu thought a moment. "I have; Weyland-Yutani is one of the foremost manufacturers of prosthetic limbs and other cybernetics," he said."Guess we should pay a visit to their headquarters then," Cobalt Leader replied."No. We don't want a repeat of the logging camp incident."

(OOC: AVP reference by any chance?)Kain raised his hand up "You are in no situation to be demanding answers from me" he then turned to face the camera as from within the tank, two red eyes gleamed from within it."Tell me!" Aimee's voice was raised rather loudly by that point.Kain only chuckled a little as he looked over to those who had found out something else out "Weyland-Yutani?" he waved his hand a little bit "I guess they can do with a visit from you lot...."Aimee was growling some more as Kain spoke still "As

for you Subject 17, underneath the tv is something for you....something you might find rather interesting" he let off a chuckle "Now, if you'll excuse me, I have more important things to deal with than to speak with you lot" the camera moved over to another person strapped to a table as his hand was chopped off before the camera turned off. Aimee approached the tv and kicked it backwards as it was more or less destroyed to which she picked up what Kain had told her about, a small DVD disc and looked at it, still growling.

"I promise you sir" Dr. Landon said with a sneer "that I will undo this travesty you have performed on Aimee... how would you like it if someone started pulling out pieces of your brain..?" he did not meet with a reply as Aimee destroyed the tv..

(OOC - Yes, a reference to the seminal SF-horror film, Alien.) Alfred was fuming at this point. "Let's take the DVD and analyze it when we get back. No use staying in this crappy house," he said. "Aimee, may I see one of your arms?" Dr. Zanasius asked. "Al's right, we should get back to the hotel and report our findings to Hans and Werner," Dr. Bailey said.

Aimee glared to Dr. Zanasius as she was in a rather foul mood at the moment, moving her arms up, staying quiet at the moment, just growling still. ***Back at the hotel, Shakila was still in her room as she continued to work on her laptop still, mainly, decoding more of the files that she had stolen from her boss "Now, what have you really been up to....Trinity? Hmm, I do wonder who this Trinity woman is...." she spoke to herself, unaware that Gabriel and Trinity were one in the same "Well now, this is something, Lab 101...." she looked more closely at the files in regards to Lab 101, trying to understand them some more, until she had come across a phone number and an address. She let off a light purr as she more or less crawled over to her stuff on the couch and grabbed her cellphone, adding the phone number into her phone before going back to the computer to try and pinpoint the address "I wonder if it is the location to Lab 101....or something else....hmm..." she spoke to herself some more as she continued to work on her laptop.

Dr. Zanasius examined Aimee's arms. "Yep, these were made by Weyland-Yutani," he said. He then wrote down the model number for it on a scrap of paper. "Hey, didn't Pelvanida have a contract with Weyland-Yutani?" Zachary asked. Dr. Zanasius nodded. Alfred thought a moment. "You know, now that we know the model number, we can possibly find out who or what ordered these arms and then we can possibly find the address of the Trinity Facility or Lab 101," he said. "Al, we are not going to raid Weyland-Yutani's headquarters!" Dr. Zanasius said, "We don't need to do any raiding. We can simply subpoena info from them." "Yeah, know any one with authority willing to help us?" Dr. Bailey replied. Alfred turned to Cpl. Stern. "Corporal, do you think you can get us a subpoena for Weyland-Yutani?" he asked.

Back at the police headquarters, the same cadet that was speaking with Aimee and Aisha before, was indeed, put in charge of the case as the gun was bought back from forensics "No fingerprints on it?" he had to think for a second, rubbing his forehead a little. His name was Jayden. He moved to his computer as he looked at the gun's serial number and typed it into the computer in order to find a match as he called Alfred's cellphone number "Still am trying to find some leads on your Trinity woman, the one that your vixen friend was after, but so far, nothing, no fingerprints were available on the gun, so, I'm trying to find out where the gun had come from at the very least and.....hold on..." Jayden looked to the computer screen "Weyland-Yutani? That doesn't make any sense, they're just a manufacturing company" he spoke into the phone without actually realizing it "Okay, I found out something, Weyland-Yutani....ring any bells for you lot? Well, get this, someone from that company had purchased the gun that your Trinity friend had given to Aimee"

"Hello?" Alfred said, picking up his cellphone. "Yes it does, we found a piece of paper with the company's name on it. Weyland-Yutani is a prominent cybernetics company, which I believe has a contract with the government," He then covered the mouthpiece of the phone. "Guys, that gun is registered to Weyland-Yutani," he said. "But how? Most guns are registered to a single owner unless....," Dr. Bailey's voice trailed off. "They are purchased in bulk, like for a police or security force" Zachary finished. "Weyland-Yutani has to equip its guards too. That means that Trinity is a guard for Weyland-Yutani or she stole one of their weapons," Cobalt Leader said.

(OOC: How far away would the headquarters be anyway?) "Well, I'm afraid that we don't have any information on this Trinity woman, so the best guess would be to try out the Weyland-Yutani facility, if you guys are going there, I'll meet you there, I do want to find out some more information as well" and with that, Jayden hung up the phone and gathered his affects and promptly headed off without telling anyone else.

Stern replied to Alfred, breaking a silence he had maintained for a long while. "I don't think I can get a subpoena on my own, but I would need help from the local law enforcement. Still, if I can present a compelling case and offer enough evidence, then yes, under those circumstances, I can get it."

(OOC - I would imagine Weyland-Yutani's headquarters to be in a major metro area like New York City or San Francisco. However, a factory could be in Portland, Oregon) Alfred nodded and hung up the phone. "Looks like we'll have to get to Weyland-Yutani's factory or something before we get to Lab 101. But it sounds like a member of the Lincoln City police might be helping us," he said. "That makes getting a subpoena

easier," Dr. Bailey said. "So do we head to Weyland-Yutani's headquarters now?" Zachary asked. "No. We don't know where the hell it is. It could be across the country for all we now and we can't simply break into the factory." Zachary sighed. "Maybe we should go back to the hotel and digest all the info," "Yeah, the others are probably getting worried about us.-----Back in Hans's room, Neville yawned. "Hey, don't you think James and his group should be back by now? I mean how long does it take to eat dinner?" Spc. Crota asked. Neville looked at the clock. "It's 0100 hours and they're still not back yet," he said. Sgt. Masters was coiled up and snoozing on the couch.

Aimee looked to the group again before turning around and just storming out of the house, having not wanting to stay in it still as she looked to the DVD. ***Shakila was still up at 0100 in the morning, well, it seemed like it anyway....she had actually fallen asleep at her laptop, curling up into a ball more or less where she was. ***Jayden on the other hand, had soon arrived at the closest Weyland-Yutani factory, walking towards the reception, showing his badge. He wore a suit most of the time with what he was doing "Special Agent Jayden, I need to ask you a few things about your company" "One moment Mr. Jayden" the receptionist picked up the phone to contact her boss, muttering some into the phone before hanging up and looking back to Jayden "Sorry, I'm not at liberty to discuss anything with the police" "You do not understand, we found a gun at a crime scene which we found the serial number to connected to your company and I need to know who is in your company, anyone who has ever handled a gun as well as everyone else" Jayden replied back to her.

Dr. Zanasiu, Alfred, Zachary, Cobalt Leader, the two Cobalt soldiers and Dr. Bailey all left the abandoned house and headed back to where they parked their car. "So what's our next step?" Alfred asked as the group walked through the alleyway. "Aside from going back to the hotel, washing up and getting some sleep," Dr. Bailey replied. "We should probably check out Weyland-Yutani's website and see where their headquarters and factories are located. Then we pay the nearest factory or even their HQ - if it is close enough - a visit. Then we can head to Lab 101." "One problem, how are we going to get into Weyland-Yutani's headquarters/factories, without breaking in?" Alfred replied.

The receptionist could tell that Jayden wasn't going to lighten up one bit as she sighed "Alright, over here Mr. Jayden" she spoke, motioning for him to walk over as she bought up something on her computer. Jayden looked at the computer screen "So, this the records of the guns that were bought from here?" "Yes, that is correct Mr. Jayden" the receptionist answered back as she got out of her seat to let Jayden sit down. Jayden sat down in the chair as he begun to look through the records as he stopped upon one name in particular, one that had only bought two guns rather than a whole bulk as he looked to the name "Selina Kyle?" he checked it against his record of the gun he had gotten the serial number from before turning to the receptionist "Who is this Selina person?" "Selina? She works here" the receptionist answered back. "Do you have a contact number or an address for her?" Jayden asked next, only to see the receptionist

shake her head back. Jayden thought for a second as he opened up his cellphone "Can you give me a moment?" The receptionist sighed "Fine, I'm going on my break then" she replied back as she walked off, leaving Jayden be. Jayden dialed Alfred's phone once again "Jayden here, I'm at one of Weyland-Yutani's factories and found out something, the guns are usually bought in bulk, however, get this, two guns were bought separately underneath the name Selina Kyle, problem is, there's no address or contact number for her, but I have a feeling that she's the same Trinity woman you guys after" he told him "However, there's nothing that connects Trinity to this Selina Kyle woman" {edited} on Mar 14 2010, 10:46 PM

we do need to reflect on this information.. on the one hand we're getting closer to dragonstorm.. and we know trinity is in league with them..' Aisha said as they made their way back to the hotel.. "tomorrow we're going to check out Weyland-Yutani.."

The group returned to their van and Alfred opened the door and got into the driver's seat. Just as he did so, his phone rang. He picked it up. Dr. Zanasius got into the front passenger seat; Cobalt Leader, the two Cobalt soldiers, Dr. Bailey and Zachary got into the back. "Hello? Ah, yes. thanks for the info. Where is this particular factory located? Thank you for your help. Bye," Alfred said into the phone before hanging up. He then turned to Aimee. "Aimee, I think we may have a link between Trinity and Weyland-Yutani. Does the name 'Selina Kyle' mean anything?" he asked. Dr. Bailey turned to Aisha. "But we don't know where we could find their factories," he said. "And we don't want a repeat of the logging camp incident either," Alfred replied.

Aimee just shook her head back "No, it doesn't ring any bells" she grumbled a little "Why do you ask anyway?"*** Jayden continued to look at what data was available to him, even going into other areas of the receptionist's computer as well to find out other information he could about Selina Kyle, but so far, nothing was found as he rubbed his forehead a little bit as well, rechecking the gun against what data was available on there, yet, just shook his head "It is of no use unless we know where to find this Selina person...." he muttered to himself.

Selina Kyle.. no.. that is the name of a character in a movie.. the name of it escapes me' Landon said.. so whoever this Kyle person is she's using an alias.." Dr. Landon said.. _Good points, the both of you.. still we must persist.." Aisha replied 'we have some scores to settle with them Aimee perhaps most of all.."

"I got a call from someone who suspects that Trinity, Gabriel and Selina Kyle are the same person. He said that he was at one of Weyland-Yutani's factories," Alfred replied, closing the door and starting the engine and pulling out of the parking space. "Corporal

Stern, if we get the location of Lab 101 from the DVD that Aimee found, should we go after Lab 101 or head to Weyland-Yutani's nearest factory?" Dr. Zanasiu asked

"It all depends on what's on this DVD is all" Aimee spoke as she looked at it, all that was written on the disk was 'Subject #17' to which Aimee just growled even more "Let's just go back to the hotel already...."*** Jayden on the other hand, got a print out of the information as he stood up and proceeded to have a look around the factory next for any other clues on who Selina Kyle could actually be, and on where to find her.

The van pulled out of Lincoln City. The highway out of Lincoln City was almost deserted, owing to the late time."Let's hope Spc. Crota, Sgt. Masters, Neville, Hans and Werner aren't mad at us for leaving them behind," Dr. Bailey said."They understand their responsibilities," Cobalt Leader said with a yawn."I'm more concerned that they call the police because we've been 'missing' for the past 7 hours," Dr. Zanasiu said.Zachary was asleep in the back.Alfred turned the radio on. Sabaton's 40:1 came blasting out of the radio."Turn that s--- off!" Zachary snapped.Alfred turned it to the classical station. Gustav Holst's Jupiter: Bringer of Jollity was playing. "Ah, Jupiter of Holst's The Planets suite," he said. {edited} on Mar 15 2010, 01:49 AM

Jayden walked into the back of the factory, coming across the assembly line. One worker went to stop Jayden, only to have Jayden show off his badge and be left alone to search for any information he could find.He approached another worker to speak to him "I need to see your records of who has bought items from you lot from the past few weeks at the very least" Jayden told him, showing off his badge as well.The worker hesitated for a moment before walking off towards the back office, handing a book over to Jayden "All the information you need is in there, print outs, receipts, names, everything"Jayden opened up the book and started to have a look through it, looking at each of the receipts, so far, finding nothing of interest, until he came across one which had for two cybernetic fox arms "Ian Branston?" he decided to call Alfred once more "I have something you might like, your friend Aimee, I have found a receipt for two cybernetic fox arms.....but I would like to know something, does a Ian Branston ring any bells for you by any chance? Because that's who had bought the arms from these guys here" {edited} on Mar 15 2010, 04:40 AM

Further down the road, a group of five figures dressed completely in black crouched near the side of the road, blending perfectly with the dark.A black non-reflective spike strip lay rolled up beside the road. One of the men crouched next to it.The leader received a message. He left it open, so that the whole team could get it. <Amphinomos, this is Dolon.>The leader replied, <Report.><Sure looks like the van Sinon described. Recommend detainment and 'interrogation.'><Roger.> The leader nodded to the crouched man. The crouched man pushed the spike strip, which unrolled to stretch across the length of the road. The leader started giving orders. <Retreat further down

the road, out of the range of the headlights. The van is going to skid anyway after hitting the strip, and we can hit it from both sides. Dolon, get here ASAP and provide backup if necessary. Achates, take cover and keep your head down, we won't need a hacker for this. The rest of us, safeties off, and open fire as soon as the van stops moving.>(OOC: The method by which they're sending messages may be unclear now, but it will be explained once Shelton has some time to talk to the others.) {edited} on Mar 15 2010, 04:18 AM

Alfred picked up his phone. "Ian Branston?" he asked. "Wait, the Pelvanida control room admin?" Dr. Zanasius said. "Yes, the name is familiar to- holy s---!" Alfred shouted, dropping the cell phone and wrestling with the steering wheel as the van skidded across the road after it ran over the spike strip. Alfred was ultimately unable to control the van and it ended up in a ditch on the side of the road. "Is everyone all right?" Alfred asked, unbuckling the seat belt. "A little shaken up but fine," Dr. Bailey said, opening the door. Cobalt Leader, the Cobalt soldiers, Zachary and Dr. Bailey climbed out of the wrecked van.

"Hello?" Jayden spoke as the line went dead before putting his phone away and grabbing the receipt, putting into his suit before closing the book to have another look around the factory. ***Aimee let off a groan as she too crawled out of the wrecked van, looking to the others "Yeah, I'm....fine as well...." she spoke, touching her forehead to notice a little bit of blood upon it, yet, ignored it as she stumbled to her feet a little bit too.

Dr. Bailey looked around the road. It was dark but the crescent moon rose high in the sky. "Damn it, we're stuck in the middle of nowhere," Zachary said. "Al, call 911," Dr. Zanasius said. Alfred climbed back into the van and grabbed his cell phone. He swore as he found out that the batteries died. "Batteries died," he said. "Something's very wrong about this situation," Cobalt Leader said, sweeping over the road with a flashlight he had in his pocket. The road showed no potholes or debris. The Mongoose soldier sniffed the air. "I smell several people coming this way," he said.

Aimee took a look around, but saw nothing herself, yet, when several people were mentioned coming their way, she spoke up "I doubt they'll be here to help us...." she muttered as she folded her arms. ***Jayden continued to search around still as he came across another room, about to enter, only to be stopped by a worker "Sorry, but no one is allowed to enter without a clean suit on""I've got my authority right here" Jayden added on showing his badge. "Sorry, rules are rules, we are not allowed anyone in there without the proper gear on" the worker told him back. Jayden could see that this was going nowhere and asked another question "Very well then, what is in there?" he asked him. "Microchip processing area, we can not allow anyone access without the proper gear on, safety regulations, you understand don't you?" the worker replied back. Jayden

gave off a small nod back as he continued to check what he hadn't found within the factory, stopping to see a mysterious person speaking with the one in charge on the factory floor and decided to listen in on the conversation. "Yes, we have a cop snooping around, believes we have a connection to something else" the worker told the woman. The woman seemed to think for a second "Allow me to talk to this cop, perhaps I can find out he's actually after" "No need" Jayden spoke with his arms folded, standing not far as the woman walked over to him. The woman looked over him before speaking up "Can I help you with something here?" "Perhaps, do you work here?" Jayden decided to ask back. "No, not quiet, you could say, I'm more of a consumer than anything else" the woman told him back as she motioned for him to walk with her, heading back to the small back office. "What's a consumer doing snooping around out back?" Jayden asked next. The woman left off a small chuckle "I could ask the exact same thing about a cop....besides, I have authority...." she showed him a badge of her own, to which Jayden looked at it more closely before looking to the woman. Jayden wasn't so sure if he could trust her as he pulled out his phone and was about to call someone for comfortation, only to have a gun pulled on him. The woman motioned for him to hand over the phone, to which Jayden did so. The woman looked at the phone and smirked, placing it into her pocket, still keeping a gun aimed at Jayden "Now, what you're going to do is hand over that receipt of yours and leave without a word" Jayden sighed, doing so as he handed over the receipt to her before walking out. The woman in question looked at the receipt and chuckled "Ian Branston, you should be more careful...." She pulled out the phone and looked to it before taking something out of the back of it and replaced it with something else before dialing one of the numbers upon the phone, the number belonging to that of Aisha's cellphone number and spoke into it the moment it would be answered "It seems as though you are falling behind, your little cop friend....Jayden wasn't it? I'm afraid I had to send him away empty handed, a shame too, and you would've had a real good lead with the information on Ian Branston" she gave off a chuckle into the phone, the voice becoming clear, it was none other than Trinity.

(OOC: Deathwind won't die in this attack. I have a better death for him much later on.) Eron & Mallard took cover again as the grenades bounced off into the turnoff where the Dragonstorm group was paralyzed...-----"Chi Leader, Rho Leader, report," Ariol said.-----The rest of Crimson Team latched the door shut as the last ran through...

"Ariol, this is Chi Leader, I am currently guarding Dr. Tsang and his two rebels. The rest of my squad went after the intruders and I have not heard of them since." Chi Leader said.-----Rho Leader activated his radio and tried to throw the grenades back at Eron & Mallard. "Ariol, this is Rho-" the transmission was cut off as the grenades exploded before Rho Leader could throw them back.-----"Everyone, ready your weapons and stay in the ditch" Cobalt Leader whispered, drawing his pistol. The two Cobalt soldiers drew their pistols. Dr. Bailey drew his pepper spray. Zachary grabbed a large chunk of concrete that was laying in the grassy ditch. Alfred wrapped his hand around a large tree branch underneath the wrecked van. Dr. Zanasius grabbed a fist sized rock that lay next to him.

Corporal Stern looked over at Aimee. "Who was that on the phone?" The Vulpine female was too stunned to give an answer for the moment, despite Stern's repeated questioning. He wasn't sure what was going on.

(OOO: I have no idea what you're talking about , Aimee never got a phonecall...it was Aisha....Aimee doesn't even have a cellphone of any kind)Aimee gave a nod to Cobalt Leader and got into the ditch as well, glancing around at what she could use as a weapon for the time being, the closest thing was, a rather sharp stick, to which she gave off a shrug as she looked at it "I guess it'll have to do...." she muttered to herself, staying with the others, keeping rather quiet.

(OOO: Ariol has already killed Dr. Tsang's assistants.)Ariol turned to see Chi Leader had not left the lab. He was about to speak when Rho Leader started to report, but was cut off. He turned to one of the scientists in the room. "Has Deathwind been chipped already? I want him tracked on this ship!"-----So after the grenades went off, Eron & Mallard bolted from the engine room down the hall, past the carnage in the turnoff to the stairwell to the next room...

<Dammit! Achates, you didn't say the car would slide that far!><Excuse me! I had nothing but estimates to go on!><It doesn't matter. Tag team on both sides of the road, we'll hit 'em from both directions. Silencers on, keep moving so they can't deduce your position from the bullet trajectories. Dolon, get here ASAP.>Two men from both teams inched closer, spotting the derailed van. Team Leader took aim at the fox and fired. The bullet whizzed past her head and embedded itself in the van side.<Open fire!>All four men started sniping the car.

(OOO: Yay! More people want Aimee dead! XD)Aimee felt something whiz by her ear as she looked to it once it struck the van, looking back to where the bullet had supposedly come from, yet, she kept her head down and looked around in order to find out who was firing upon them, holding onto the stick still.She looked to everyone else before she begun to move herself, going as silently as she could, doing her best to keep out of sight, but whether or not she actually was out of sight or not, she wasn't sure.

"Keep down!" Cobalt Leader shouted over the gunfire. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier fired some shots in the direction where he thought the bullets were coming from.Dr. Zanasiau, Dr. Bailey and Alfred crawled away from the van. They kept low as bullets flew overhead.

<How many are there?><I count four, maybe five. Armed ones, at least.><Hehe, I get it, cause the fox has...hey, I think some are trying to escape the van--aughh!!!> One of the attackers went down from a shot to the chest.<Protesilaus!> The team leader crawled a few feet closer, trying to target the closest enemy, a Draft horse... {edited} on Mar 15 2010, 11:45 PM

The Mongoose was able to see the faintest trace of a figure in the moonlight. He fired off a few shots at the figure then ducked back down. Cobalt Leader swapped out magazines and continued firing in the direction he thought the figures were present.-----Back at Lab 101's forest base, Dr. Kerzach was sleeping in the crew cabins. He got up to use the bathroom and noticed that Shelton was gone. "Hey! Storke's missing!" he said.

Aimee continued to move as close as she could to the general area where the gunfire was coming from, still holding the sharp stick, which wasn't the best weapon of course, but then again, to her, anything can be used as a weapon. She spotted one of the attackers running and decided to take the chance, rushing towards said attacker with the stick drawn ready before stabbing him right in the leg, pulling the stick back out, stabbing him in the side before stabbing him through the lower jaw upwards, leaving the stick in him and grabbing the gun off him. (OOC: Hope that's alright to kill one off in my post like that, if not, I can change it around)

<Aaah!> The man with the leader fell, clutching his face. <Wait, what's happening? Did we lose Protesilaus?><Shut up Achates!> The leader ducked from some return fire, but his shot on the horse was foiled. <Dolon, where the hell are you?><Man down! Man down! One of them is away from the van!><Can someone actually hit them?> The leader saw the fox bearing down on him. Sliding a bayonet out of the barrel of his rifle, he jumped her, stabbing at her side. (OOC: Feel free to control and kill the leader, , if you want the two to duel.)>

Dr. Bailey peered out of the ditch and seeing that it was empty, got out and tried to run for it but two of the men snatched him. He managed to pepper spray one, sending him retreating in agony but the other disarmed him. <We got one!> "Guys! Someone-" A hand was clamped over his mouth. Zachary got out of the ditch with his piece of concrete in hand. He swung the piece of concrete into Dr. Bailey's captor with as much force as he could muster. The man was knocked to the ground with several broken ribs. He tried to fight through the pain and get a bead on Zachary. Zachary would have none of it and killed him by hurling the chunk of concrete straight into the man's face with as much force as possible. Zachary then grabbed Dr. Bailey and dragged him back to the ditch as bullets whizzed around him.

(OOC: Ah sweet, I might just do that, might make a little duel happen between them XD)Aimee stumbled back from being stabbed as she removed the stick from the dead soldier, aiming it at the leader with a bit of a glare.The leader in turn, aimed his bayonet back at Aimee before swinging it, only to have it blocked by Aimee's arms, to which Aimee stabbed the stick down into the leader's hand.The leader looked onto his hand for a split second before looking back to Aimee, jumping back slightly from a swing of the stick, not quite believing that she was attacking him with just a mere stick as he swung back in an attempt to strike Aimee back.Aimee moved her free hand to stop the swing, long enough to stab him a second time in the hand, in the same open wound from before turning and stabbing him in the thigh.The leader stumbled back, clutching his leg with his free hand before being stabbed another time in the stomach, which in turn, caused him to drop his weapon.Aimee in turn, grabbed him by the throat, glaring to him "Today has not been a good day for me at all, and you have not made it any better for me" her grip tightened her grip around his throat.The leader attempted to crouch down to grab his bayonet, but with no luck as Aimee's grip continued to tighten around his throat.And that's when she heard him choking, but didn't loosen her grip one bit to which he soon, stopped moving, having been choked to death in the end. Aimee let him go at that point with a small growl as well, looking around to find out who was left alive afterwards.

Dolon, the remaining attacker, couldn't see through the pepper stinging his eyes. Tears running down his face, he ran for it, accidentally barreling right into the van. Stumbling around, he fell in the ditch.He realized what he'd just done. <Ahh! Please don't kill me!> he thought-spoke, forgetting they couldn't hear him.(OOC: Kill him.) {edited} on Mar 16 2010, 12:35 AM

"Guys, let's get out of here before more show up!" Dr. Bailey said, panting. Both he, Zachary and Dr. Zanasius were hiding in the ditch."Yeah, our van's in a ditch," Dr. Zanasius said."Not anymore," Alfred said, walking up to them. Dr. Zanasius stood up and noticed that the van was now sitting on the side of the road. The entire front of the van was battered and the windshield and side windows were cracked. "But how?" he asked."Being a Bison has its advantages, like being strong enough to tip light vehicles over with little effort," Alfred replied. He got in the van and tried to start it only for the engine to sputter and eventually die.Alfred got out of the van. "Okay, we're f---ed now," he said.Cobalt Leader got out of the ditch and took stock of the situation. "All right, Aisha, Dr. Landon, Cpl. Stern watch our single survivor. If he so much as makes a funny face, shoot him. Everyone else, grab a weapon from the dead and see if we can find their vehicle," he said."More theft, like we didn't do enough of that last time," Dr. Zanasius said, rolling his eyes.(OOC - Is it okay that I let whoever decides to kill Dolon control him?)

(OOC: I'll just do it. Five of you guys will be getting something much cooler than a

measly kill.)Cobalt Leader finished off the last guy with a shot to the throat. "Oops. Safety slipped." He looked around. "Is everybody okay and accounted for?"

Aimee crouched down and begun to search the leader to see if she could find anything on him, but found nothing of use as she stabbed him in the eye with the sharp stick, leaving the stick impaled in his eye before standing up and looking around. She wasn't in the mood to grab any proper weapon as she walked over to the others, speaking up to them "So, what do we do now? How are we going to get back to the hotel now?" asking anyone in particular, looking down to Dolon with a slight growl as well.

"Sure the safety slipped." Zachary replied, rolling his eyes. "In any case, James, Keith, Aimee, Alfred, Cpl. Stern, Aisha, Dr. Landon and Cobalt Squad are accounted for," he added. He climbed out of the ditch with Dr. Bailey and Dr. Zanasiu following. Alfred had already appropriated Dolon's weapon. After checking to ensure it was loaded. He stood ready. Zachary and Dr. Zanasiu grabbed two other dropped weapons and stood by him. "All right, Aimee, Dr. Zanasiu, Zachary and myself will search for a vehicle to take us back to the hotel. Cpl. Stern, Aisha and Dr. Landon will stand guard," Cobalt Leader said, getting out of the ditch with his flashlight in hand.-----Sgt. Masters looked at his watch. He was surprised to see that it was nearly 0230. Spc. Crota was using the bathroom and Neville was asleep. "F---! Dr. Zanasiu's team isn't back from dinner," he muttered. He went up to the phone and called Dr. Zanasiu's cell phone. He got a busy signal. He tried Alfred's phone. No response. He then called Aisha's phone and was pleasantly surprised when he got through. "Aisha, this is Sgt. Masters, where the f--- have you been!? Ivers, Spc. Crota and myself were on the verge of calling 911 to report a missing person!" he said into the phone.

"Search for a vehicle? And where would we start by doing that?" Aimee decided to ask them, looking up and down the road, but found nothing along the road "That, and what about the bodies?"***Meanwhile, Trinity had tossed the receipt into the bin within the office and set it on fire, getting rid of the evidence to which she stood up and dialed another number from the cellphone. As that was happening, Jayden was back in the reception area, not even sure on what to do about the woman who had stripped him of his phone and receipt "Great, just great.....something's not right here....." he muttered to himself, not even sure on what to do next, trying to analyze all sort of situations, but so far, had no luck at all, all would end, most likely, in his death, or in failure at least. Trinity nodded into the phone "Very well then" she paused to allow the voice on the other phone speak again "Redwood Inn?" she paused for a moment "Alright, I'm on it" she hung up the phone and headed off, walking out the back door of the factory, so as to not let Jayden see her, walking over to her car, opening up the boot of it, reaching in to open up a suitcase. She pulled out a wig from it and placed it upon her head, followed by a hat, a feorda style hat. She took off her coat and placed it into the boot of the car and begun to change into something else, a red dress with high heels. She pulled out a small makeup kit and put on some lipstick before walking to the drivers seat of her car, getting in and driving off, heading for Redwood Inn next.

"Aisha, your phone's ringing," the Mongoose Cobalt soldier said. "We'll report the bodies to the police later," the Human Cobalt soldier said. -----Cobalt Leader noticed a black van parked in a field in the distance. "Hey! That looks like a good place to start searching," he said. He, Alfred, Zachary and Dr. Zanasia cautiously approached the van with their weapons at the ready. "If there is anyone in the van, come out slowly with your hands up!" Cobalt Leader said.

Sorry' Aisha said pressing the phone to her ear. "Sorry, but we had a little problem with Snipers just now.. we took care of them, don't worry We'll be back with you guys soon. so what have you found out Sgt Masters? It was then a text message bubble popped up " Leave the area now or die.. last warning..." was all it said Aisha paused " A message from Trinity.. but how did she get my phone number?" She muttered to herself..

"Hans and Werner are busy decoding stuff so they really haven't spoken much to us. They're currently asleep now. See you in the morning," Sgt. Masters replied through the phone, hanging up.-----"You don't think she swiped it from Pelvanida records?" the Mongoose Cobalt soldier said.

possible.. We'll have to check in With masters and the others, though without a vehicle it will be a very long back to the hotel. and These clothes smell like I fell in a dead carcass or something.." aisha replied.. gazing around. they were literally in the middle of nowhere , with naary a car in sight.." are you guys Alright? alfred? Aimee? you guys ok?

"I'm fine," Dr. Bailey replied. "Cobalt Leader and the rest of the group are looking for the vehicle our snipers came in. We will probably have to take their vehicle," the Mongoose Cobalt soldier said. "Speaking of that, shouldn't we call the police and let them know about the assassins we shot?" "Good point but do you really want to spend several hours in questioning? I sure as hell don't!"

the less hassle the better. think we can fit everyone in their vehicle :' aisha said as she made her way towards_ Well We'll have to squeeze in as best we can" Landon said I'll get in the back.._I'll take the middle seat.. if no one has already called it.."Aisha replied "Lets just hope we didn't hit the Gas tank.."

Alfred said Aisha and Dr. Landon heading towards him. He mimed drawing a pistol out

of its holster and mouthed the words, "Draw your guns!" "We know you are in there! Come out slowly and with your hands up!" Cobalt Leader said.

Aisha drew her gun and mouthed " You think people are in there? she motioned to the van

Alfred nodded. He gestured to the van and mimed someone coming out but then shook his head. "You have until the count of ten to surrender!" Cobalt Leader said, clearly losing his patience. "One! Two!"

(OOC: Remember, Trinity changed clothes along with putting a wig on as well....so no one knows it's her XD) Trinity pulled up to the hotel and got out of her car. She looked at the hotel for a moment before walking over to reception. "Welcome, I take it you're after a room here?" the clerk asked her. Trinity gave off a nod back "But of course" she pulled out some money and handed it over to the clerk to which he turned and searched for a key for her. Trinity borrowed the time to see who was in what room via the sign in book. She only took a glance through it before receiving her key to her room "Thank you" was all she said as she walked back to her car and pulled out a suitcase before heading towards her room. She unlocked the door and headed inside, opening up the suitcase to reveal her own laptop within it as it started up. She loaded something into the laptop before she pulled out her phone and dialed a number upon it "So, who am I looking for?" she asked and got a response "I see, well, perhaps I can give our little ghost friend a little spook" she smirked as she hung up. ***Shakila groaned as she woke up, having realized she had fallen asleep at her laptop, yawning as she looked to it, but noticed that something was wrong with it, reading something that started to appear on the screen "Do you think you could get away with stealing data that is not yours?" she read it out loud "I'm afraid that your computer will be no more.....love....Trinity?" and that's when it went blank, the blue screen appeared, yet, it kept the message available on it "No, not good, not good....." she muttered as she stood up. She left her room and headed back down to the other room she was in much earlier on and knocked on the door "I have a problem, the data you wanted has been lost....."

Sgt. Masters opened the door and found Shakila outside. He ushered her into the room and closed the door behind her. He quickly woke up Hans, Werner, Neville and Spc. Crota. "What is it Sarge?" Spc. Crota said, uncoiling himself with a yawn and slithering up to Sgt. Masters. "We lost the data," Sgt. Masters said. Spc. Crota swore. "Do you think you can recover it?" he asked. "Do you know how it happened?" Neville asked.

"I'm not sure, I woke up and a message appeared upon screen saying 'Do you think you could get away with stealing data that is not yours? I'm afraid that your computer

will be no more.....love....Trinity" Shakila told the group "My best guess is that someone sent a custom made virus onto my computer to destroy the data....someone doesn't want us knowing things...."***Trinity gave off a chuckle as she pulled out the phone and spoke into it "It's done, your little internet ghost has been taken care of" she spoke into the phone before nodding into the phone "Very well then" she then hung up, her next plan at the moment was unknown for the time being as she closed her laptop and closed the suitcase it remained in before walking out of her room for the time being, heading back down to the lobby area.

"I'm pretty sure there's nobody in the van," said a voice behind them. "You can shoot it if you like, though. I know you're all a big fan of that." A lone figure stood in the dark, hands raised. "Would it help to know I owe one of you a beer?" {edited} on Mar 16 2010, 11:44 PM

"Wait, Shelton?" Dr. Zanasius said Cobalt Leader looked around and noticed a figure behind them. He kept his pistol ready. "Please move forward and keep your hands visible!" he ordered, training his pistol on the figure. "Cobalt! I think that may be Shelton," Zachary said. "Never can be too careful," Alfred said, keeping his stolen rifle at the ready.

Cobalt Leader clicked his safety. "Keep your safety on, Jarhead!" snapped the figure. "I didn't warn you about the sublevel autoturrets just to bite your trigger-happy bullet the next time we meet!" Cobalt Leader lowered his pistol. "Yeah, that's Shelton alright." Shelton clicked a remote, and the car's lights came on, revealing his face. He looked different. His hair went down to his shoulders, he wore a goatee, and there were scars across his face. He was almost unrecognizable, but when he stepped forward he was smiling. "I haven't seen any of you in so long!" He threw his arms around James. "What in God's name kept you for two months?" {edited} on Mar 16 2010, 11:40 PM

Shelton? Aisha turned, and sure enough it was their longlost friend "Guys! That is DEFINITELY Shelton... How did you survive?" she asked

"Does the name Trinity actually ring any bells or anything like that? Or should we wait to ask the others if they know of a Trinity?" Shakila decided to ask the group.***Aimee looked over to Shelton, not knowing who he actually was, clenching her fists "Are you with the attackers?" she decided to ask him, just to be on the safe side anyway.***Trinity entered the hotel lobby and had a look around before walking over to the empty receptionist's desk, starting to have a look through the sign in book to see who was staying at the hotel, stopping upon a page "Hello....Subject 17's here...." she smirked to herself rather lightly, taking note at what room she was staying in "And along with your

friend Thomas Stern....how rather interesting...." and looked at what other names were available to her as well before grabbing the page and ripping it out of the book, folding it up and placing it down the front of her dress before pulling out her phone and dialing a number again, walking over and sitting down as she waited for an answer."Yes, that's right, Subject 17 is at the hotel, what do you propose I do?" she asked into the phone before nodding into the phone "Understood...." she then hung up with a smirk upon her face, getting up and walking back to her room to grab the suitcase, picking it up before walking over to Aimee's room that was within the sign in page. She reached into her hair and pulled out a clip and begun to pick the lock upon the door, gaining entrance as she walked in, putting the suitcase down upon the table, opening it up to access her laptop once again, keeping the layout of the desktop simple, typing some commands into it before closing it as well as the suitcase and walking out of the room, closing the door behind her and heading off back to her room for the time being. {edited} on Mar 16 2010, 11:43 PM

"Call me Simpson," he said, "Roger Simpson. That's what I've been going by. Kerzach's alive too, and we've been in all sorts of trouble since you were gone. But you finally showed up!" He threw his arms around Aisha next. "Where have you all been?"

Trying to find you.. but with no luck.. Dragonstorm tricked us into ambushing a logging facility.. nearly got us all shot.. its a long story..' Aisha said tears running down her face.. "Where is Kerzach now?" she asked.

"Back at base, probably asleep." Shelton said, finally straightening up. He turned to Aimee. "Hello to you too." He looked back at the group. "Where did the newcomers come from? Where's Werner? Is there anybody else still with you?"

Spc. Crota shook his head. "Never heard of the name," he said yawning and revealing his venomous fangs.-----"Aimee, he's our ally and friend," Dr. Zanasui said. "Yeah, we really need to get back to the hotel before the group calls 911 to report a missing person," Dr. Bailey said. "All right then, let's roll," Alfred said, getting into the driver's seat. "You know what, salvage anything of use from our wrecked van before we get moving," Zachary said. Cobalt Leader went back to the wrecked van. "Cpl. Stern, everyone, we're leaving!" "Cobalt Squad, salvage the van!" he ordered. In a few minutes, the group returned with the coins in the ashtray and the maps in the glovebox. "Ready to roll?" Alfred asked. "Yes," Cobalt Leader said, placing the goods in the passenger compartment. Dr. Zanasui, Dr. Bailey, Zachary, Cobalt Leader and the two Cobalt soldiers climbed into the passenger compartment. Alfred then started the van's engine. (OOC - F-22 has not been around for a while so I have no idea what to do.)

Aimee followed suit, getting into the van also, sitting down in an available place as she took out the DVD from her pocket and looked at it "Good idea, I can see what's on this disk as well...." she muttered more to herself.***Shakila looked to Spc. Crota and sighed "Well, that's of no help then...." she grumbled with a fold of her arms as well "So really, I have no idea on what to do anymore, my computer is dead because of a virus and we have no information anymore, the information I had was left on the flash drive and that was still in my computer when it crashed...."

"One second," said Shelton. "I have to grab something."He faded back into the darkness. About ten minutes passed."Shelton?" called the Mongoose.Shelton came running back. "Okay, we can go!" He hopped back into the trunk of the van. {edited} on Mar 17 2010, 01:16 AM

"Aimee, Cobalt Squad, Cpl. Stern, Aisha, Dr. Landon, Zachary, Dr. Zanasiau, Dr. Bailey, are we all present?" Alfred said."Cobalt Squad accounted for," Cobalt Leader said."I'm here and so is Zach," Dr. Zanasiau said."I'm here," Dr. Bailey said before going back to sleep.

"Stern is present and accounted for" The corporal was alert and ready, despite the dangers that lay ahead of them. He was not a man to become easily distracted. "At this point, we need to move quickly and decisively. We have a final plan of action, right?"

Aimee was still looking at the DVD, as if trying to guess on what could be on it as she answered Alfred "Yeah, I'm here as well"

Dr. Zanasiau blanched. "We have an immediate plan Corporal," he replied. "We rest up, analyze the DVD and get info on Weyland-Yutani. I have not fully decided where our next target will be. The ability to get us a subpoena will be of tremendous help but if we cannot obtain a subpoena. We may have no choice but to break into one of Weyland-Yutani's factories,' he said.Alfred sighed as he waited for Dr. Landon and Aisha to announce themselves. "We nearly got shot over the last break in! Our luck is going to run out and we'll get arrested or killed during one of these break ins!" he said in exasperation."We have no choice," Zachary said.

"Could someone fill me in on what you're all talking about?" asked Shelton. "Who's Weyland-Lutani, and why do we care?"

"Weyland-Yutani is one of the foremost manufacturers of prosthetic limbs and other cybernetics. And you should know this but Pelvanida has a contract with them," Dr. Zanasius replied. "We think that Weyland-Yutani may have a link to Dragonstorm, Aimee, Trinity Facility and Lab 101," Dr. Bailey added.

"Right, 'cause I remember every unimportant fact from before life went to hell," Shelton rubbed his forehead and winced. "And Aimee would be...?" "The girl right next to you." "Oh!" Shelton looked surprised. "Yeah, I shoulda known that too, James mentioned that." He extended a hand. "Give me a break, I've been prowling the countryside 48 hours straight looking for all of you. Please don't crush my hand." {edited} on Mar 27 2010, 02:58 AM

Deathwind was quick to come to. He got to his feet to find that his prey had escaped. He gave a violent roar in rage, echoing down the length of the ship...-----Ariol grabbed the nearest scientist. "Did you have Deathwind chipped as soon as he was on this ship?" he demanded.-----The larger portion of the team reached into a hall linked to several rooms, some of them labeled for laboratories. Giving nothing to chance, they picked the room near the center of the hall and opened it to sweep it for life...-----Eron & Mallard also reached a hall of rooms on the upper levels of the ship below deck. They need to find a room quick...

Well, our luck hasn't run out yet" Dr Landon replied_ Rest , to me is essential..then we can worrying about breaking into the Weyland-Yutani facility.." aisha said.

Aimee looked over to Shelton once he spoke and decided to shake his hand back "So, you're on our side, that's good....would rather have people on our side than anyone else wanting us dead....especially me, I've got enough troubles as it is with people who do want me dead...."

"Deathwind is chipped," a Lemur scientist replied. He then looked at a screen. "He is in the deep levels of the ship, near the engine room and some of the lower laboratories," he added.-----"All right everyone's accounted for. Let's roll out!" Alfred said, driving the hijacked van back onto the road and heading for Culeston. The clock on the van read 0320. Dr. Zanasius, Dr. Bailey and Cobalt Leader were asleep in the back.

Dr Landon And Aisha leaned back against the middle seat, Aisha felt herself growing

tired it had been a long, yet eventful day..

Alfred was starting to fall asleep and the van drifted into the opposite lane."Alfred! Wake up!" the Mongoose Cobalt soldier shouted.Alfred snapped awake and corrected the drift. "Can someone else take over?" he asked.He pulled the van over to the side of the road.

"I'd love to, but I don't know where the hotel is," said Shelton. "I'm remarkably awake for someone who hasn't slept for 48 hours."

"And I don't know how to drive" Aimee spoke up as she put the DVD into her pocket, leaning back up against the side of the van.

The Human Cobalt soldier got in the driver's seat. "I'll drive she said," starting the vehicle.Alfred climbed into the back and fell asleep.-----PFC Reynolds was asleep in Cobalt Squad's room.

The mongoose turned back to Shelton. "Were you the designated driver for that team?" he asked."Naw, that was Dolon," said Shelton. "The bloke your commander executed back there.""Oh." The Mongoose fell silent for a minute. "Who were those guys?""Dragonstorm has organized several five- to six-man teams to act as recon groups or to be sent on away missions. That one, which included me, was the first team assembled. The First Dragonstorm Reconnaissance Team, or DS-1. We had the highest success count out of all the DS teams."The human looked over. "Do I detect a hint of remorse in your voice? You haven't gone Stockholm on us, have you?"Shelton looked down. "I will admit I felt some kinship between myself and those five men," he admitted, "Except Protesilaus. He was creepy. But they backed the wrong horse, and now they're dead, and there's nothing I can do about it. This way, there'll be nobody to prevent me from helping you guys take the entire organization down. War has casualties, and every decent member of Dragonstorm I've ever met has ended up one of them." {edited} on Mar 17 2010, 11:51 PM

dr landon yawned ' its just as well i'm too tired to drive.. how much longer until we get to the hotel..? he asked stifling a yawn..

"About an hour," the Human Cobalt soldier replied.-----Back in the Lab

101 forest base, Dr. Kerzach was having a drink of orange juice in the kitchen. "Damn it! Where's Simpson?" he said. "Simpson? He went out with DS-1. They were supposed to intercept a van that one of our spies suspected held Dr. Zanasiu and his group," Montgomery said, brewing some hot tea.

how many truly decent folks are there in dragonstorm though" Dr Landon asked : You could probably count them on your fingers, and have several to spare...

An hour passed and the van pulled into the parking lot of the Redwood Inn. The Human Cobalt soldier turned off the engine and opened the door. Dr. Zanasiu, Alfred, Zachary, Cobalt Leader, the Mongoose Cobalt soldier and Dr. Bailey staggered out of the van. "What time is it?" Dr. Zanasiu asked groggily. Cobalt Leader looked at his watch. "Almost 4 AM," he said.

Aimee got out of the van as well "I'm going to head to my room and figure out what's on this DVD" she told everyone else as she gave off a stretch and started to walk off towards the room. She opened up the door and entered, sitting down upon the couch for now before looking over to the table and noticing a suitcase "That's....not ours...." she muttered as she got up and walked over to it, listening in to hear a faint beeping noise. Aimee stepped back, taking caution with it and decided to instead, head out again to tell the others about the beeping suitcase in the room.

Cobalt Leader and his two soldiers were in their room and preparing to go to bed. PFC Reynolds was already asleep on the floor. Cobalt Leader was taking a shower and the two other soldiers were already asleep.-----Spc. Crota was coiled up asleep on the couch and Neville was keeping watch. Sgt. Masters was sleeping on the floor.-----Dr. Zanasiu was in his room taking a shower.-----Alfred was getting his clothes ready so he could shower.-----Zachary was in the lobby, which was nearly deserted at this time. He had purchased some snacks from the nearby general store. As he went to hallway to enter the elevator he ran into Aimee. "Something wrong?" he asked.

"Well, kind of" Aimee started "It's in my room, there's a suitcase in there....and well....there's like a small beeping noise coming from it, and what's more, I don't know what it is actually"

Zachary swore. "I'll bet it's a bomb. Tell the management to call the police because tell them that you found a suspicious package in your room. I'll alert everyone," he said.

Aimee gave a nod back as she headed off again to talk to management "I need you to call the police, I found a package in my room that's not even mine" she told the clerk. The clerk gave a nod back as he proceeded to call the police as Aimee headed back to where everyone else was as she had ran into Shakila "So, you made it""Yeah, but there is a problem, I lost the information, thanks to someone named Trinity" Shakila replied back, to which Aimee's eyes widen. "Trinity? No!" Aimee let off a growl "Trinity is who I've been after all this time, she is Gabriel, one in the same"

Zachary was about to take the elevator to the second floor when he spotted the fire alarm pull station. He broke the glass and pulled the alarm. He flinched as the sirens sounded throughout the hotel. Zachary then exited the hotel through the emergency exit.-----Dr. Zanasia woke up with a start. He dashed out of the hotel room in his pajamas with only his keycard in hand.-----Neville grabbed Hans and Werner and shook them. "Hey, what's the big i-" Han's words died on his lips as soon as he heard the fire alarm. Spc. Crota, Sgt. Masters, Hans, Werner calmly filed out the room. Several of the guests, some in their pajamas and some half dressed, were making their way to the stairwells.-----Cobalt Leader was leading Cobalt Squad and PFC Reynolds to the exit.-----"Aisha! Dr. Landon! Get up!" Alfred shouted over the sirens in his room.

Dr. Landon slowly got to his feet and made his way out of the room, followed by a bleary eyed Aisha, who tried to stifle a yawn as she headed down the hallway " So.. Who pulled .. the al-YAWN' alarm? She asked through a yawn..

Alfred grabbed his wallet and room key and shoved them in his pocket. "No idea but let's get out of here!" he said. Once he made his way to the hall, he found several guests making their way to the stairwells. Alfred then took some sniffs of the air. "Strange, I don't smell smoke," he said.

Aimee and Shakila ran over to the others as well "Alfred, we have a problem, Shakila lost the data, thanks to....guess who....Trinity" Aimee told him with a slight growl as well. Trinity had also meet in the lobby, watching everyone else as she walked over to the others "Do any of you know what's going on? I was having such a lovely sleep when the alarm went off" Shakila looked over at the strange woman who had spoke up, as she shook her head back "No, I'm actually not sure myself"

Alfred swore. "Great all that data was for naught too," he said. Alfred then eventually

exited the stairwell into the parking lot. "Over here!" Zachary shouted waving at him. Alfred followed him over to the van. Spc. Crota, Dr. Bailey, Dr. Zanasu, Cobalt Squad, PFC Reynolds, Sgt. Masters, Hans, Werner, Cobalt Leader and Neville all stood by the van. "What the hell is going on?" Sgt. Masters demanded. "Aimee found a bomb in her room," Zachary replied in a whisper. "So you pulled the fire alarm to evacuate everyone?" Zachary nodded. "Smart thinking," Sgt. Masters said. The wail of sirens could be heard in the distance. ----- "Someone pulled the fire alarm, genius," a sleep deprived Wild Boar snapped at Trinity as he passed through the lobby to the exit.

"Trinity really needs to be stopped...." Aimee growled a little bit. Trinity looked over to the group "They're smarter than what they appear to be...." she muttered to herself as the police arrived on the scene to take care of the bomb, entering the room. One police officer walked over and slowly opened up the suitcase in order to take a good look at the bomb, only for it to go off, the opening of the suitcase having triggered the explosion, several police officers being killed in the explosion.

"S---!" Zachary shouted as soon as he heard the explosion. "Damn it! We lost all our s---!" Spc. Crota said. "Not everything," Cobalt Leader said, revealing that his pistol was still in its holster. "Great, now we've got to buy new clothes, new weapons, new everything," Alfred grumbled. ----- One of the officers on scene called for the fire department to extinguish the fire started by the bomb.

Aimee pulled out the DVD from her pocket "I still have this as well, I'm keeping it on me, just in case" Shakila approached everyone else as well, folding her arms "I guess this is not how things have planned" Aimee thought for a second "I have a feeling that Trinity is behind it all, I don't know why..... I mean, why else would there be a bomb in my room?" Shakila nodded along with Aimee "Yeah, that does prove to be a good point, I mean, that happened not long after my laptop was lost to a virus by Trinity, I have a feeling she's trying to stop us now from finding out anything"

Shelton realized he'd dozed off in the back of the van. "'Sup? He asked lazily, rolling the window down. "What's everyone doing out here? Why didn't anyone wake me up?"
{edited} on Mar 21 2010, 05:19 PM

we didn't want to disturb you " dr Landon said opening the door. "We're going to need a new place to stay.."-And we need to get clothes, all we have currently is the stuff we're wearing" aisha said, she had her purse and all the important info that contained, ids, cash, credit cards, and a few other things.. " Trinity needs to be stopped" She pulled out her pistol from a side pocket ' I'm saving a bullet for her now.. the contemptible wrench!

Shakila pulled out her own credit card from her pocket and looked at it "I so need a new laptop now...." she muttered to herself as she looked around a little bit as well, her ears twitching a little bit as well. And that's when he pulled up to the hotel in his own car, an undercover cop car, it was Jayden, wearing sunglasses before he had taken them off to take a good look at what had happened, deciding to approach the clerk, flashing his badge at him "Special Agent Jayden, I would like to ask you a few questions in regards to what had happened here" Shakila looked over to Jayden before turning to Alfred "That cop guy is here, the one who spoke to you....I recognize his voice, and the name as well"

Alfred nodded. "He mentioned his name before. Jason, was it?" he said. "Shelton," Dr. Zanasia said, "someone tried to kill Aimee and likely all of us as well. We'll need to move and purchase new supplies." "Where to?" Zachary asked. "All we've got are three vehicles - the van, Al's heavy pickup truck and Neville's sedan - and whatever we're wearing or carrying." "Has anyone seen Cpl. Stern?" Dr. Bailey said, counting heads.-----The clerk nodded. "A female Vulpine reported a suspicious object in her room. Just after I dialed 911, the fire alarm goes off. Once we've evacuated, the f---ing hotel explodes!" he replied.

"Something like that I think" Shakila replied back "Perhaps one of us should go and speak to him?" Jayden thought for a moment "Could it be the same female vulpine I had spoken to last night?" he asked himself "But then, that still doesn't solve the mystery on who that woman was, if she is the same one that did this or not" he continued to think on it some more, looking to the clerk "Do you have a list of who had been given a room at this hotel?"

(OOO - Jayden and the clerk are outside, right?) "Sounds like an idea; I'll do it," Alfred said, heading towards the front of the hotel. There, he saw assault rifle toting police guarding the front of the hotel, which was cordoned off with yellow crime scene tape. Several other officers, who were all canines and appeared to be members of the bomb squad, were remotely controlling robots designed to find and disable bombs. Jayden and several other officers were interviewing guests and staff. -----The clerk nodded. "We keep records of all guests in our hotel," he said. "But they are on the computer and I can't access them right now."

"We'd best get going then.." aisha said "Go to the clerk Alfred and check out.. Dr Landon and I will be waiting in your truck.." she said as she headed towards the truck, which had seen better days "aisha frankly would prefer a better vehicle, but since they had to keep a low profile, this was the best they could scrounge up.."

(OOC: I would imagine so, well, behind the yellow tape sort of thing, where everyone else is being spoken to and what have you)"Do you know of anyone who is able to access the computer files? As I do need to check something, to see is a Selina Kyle, or a Gabriel, or even a Trinity has signed in, although, knowing this mysterious woman, she would probably be going under, yet, another assumed name" he begun to think some more about it as he saw Alfred approaching, looking over to the clerk before walking over to Alfred. Trinity just smirked to herself as she started to walk back to her car, a Ferrari, a red one in fact, glancing back to everyone else before noticing the van, the stolen one, recognizing it herself "My, looks like they were rather desperate to escape the Dragonstorm operatives"

"And I was so attached to the old place," Shelton mused sarcastically, "from the...five seconds I had to stare at it out the window."He moved over to make room for whoever felt like sitting down.

The team makes a sweep of the room for signs of life, before sealing the hatch tight to prevent easy access from the outside, and then Aiko begins to set up his computer...-----Eron and Mallard cautiously step down the hall for the best choice of rooms, when they reached one with the door partially open. Eron clips a silencer to the end of his handgun...-----"Finally..." Ariol said as he watched the scientist. "Now to find a way to get him back here. We've already lost three squadrons since these freak heroes showed up..."-----Dr Joe and her bodyguards were quick to find the hotel when it had burst into flame. It took her no time to find the cars the others had taken, and found Zachary nearby. "Good God... I bet that was for you guys?" she asked when she stepped out of the car, not waiting for the others to join her.

"Dr. Joe? You're here too? It's like a reunion!" Shelton exclaimed. "I didn't see you the last time we invaded Pelvanida!"

Zachary nodded. "I believe it was for us," he said. He then gestured to Aimee. "Have you met Aimee?" he asked."Guys! Find Cpl. Stern!" Dr. Bailey ordered.Neville and Spc. Crota dispersed to look for him.-----Alfred noticed Jayden. "Sir! I need to find the police officer known as Jayden. He requested that we contact him regarding something we found," he said.

"Ah, yes, you must be Alfred, I'm Jayden" Jayden spoke as he nodded his head to him "I take it that you have some information?"***Shakila on the other hand, had another look around before noticing Trinity again "That woman in the red dress...." she muttered

to herself "Something about her feels strange....I mean, she is leaving this place by the looks of things without much of a care...."

Alfred shook his head. "We lost all our information due to a an attack by someone named 'Trinity'," he said. "However, we found a friend of ours in a Dragonstorm van. He was posing as one of the snipers who tried to kill us en route from Lincoln City,"-----Neville and Spc. Crota returned. "No sign of Cpl. Stern," Spc. Crota said."You don't think..." Dr. Zanasu's voice trailed off."It's a real possibility," Hans replied.

"Hmm, it seems like this Trinity woman wants you dead, do you have any idea on what you have done to get her to attack you lot?" Jayden asked Alfred next, trying to figure out a few things in his head.***Shakila thought for a moment as she then decided to approach the woman in the red dress.Trinity heard footsteps approaching her from behind, and only smirked ever so lightly as she turned and saw that it was Shakila "Yes? May I help you?" "Well, sort of, I was wondering if you know of the attack that happened moments ago in the hotel" Shakila replied back, looking around to see that the two of them were a fair amount of distance away from the others "We're just trying to solve some mysteries is all"Trinity looked at Shakila, looking behind her to the crowd, noticing that they were too busy talking to everyone else before looking back to Shakila once more, pulling her dress up a little bit and pulling out what was a gun strapped to her leg one that had a silencer on as she quickly grabbed Shakila by the mouth to stop her from yelling out as she slammed her against the car "Now, not a word girl, I know you're with Aimee over there" she begun.Shakila's eyes widened, already realizing who it was, a muffled voice coming from her, attempting to talk.Trinity placed a finger to her own mouth in a quieting manner, aiming at Shakila's foot with her gun before pulling the trigger, shooting her in the foot. She then opened up her car door and shoved her inside, shutting it and walking around to the drivers door, sitting down, looking into the rear view mirror to look at Shakila "Oh, come now, it's only a flesh wound, I'm sure of it, besides, I need you alive.....gives them more of a reason to come look for me" she chuckled, starting up her car, looking over at the group in the distance, smirking some more to herself.Shakila was just laying there on the back seat, clutching her foot in imense pain from it being shot, blood already dripping out from the wound too.***Aimee took a look around, noticing that Shakila was now missing "Guys....we're missing Shakila, she was here a minute ago" {edited} on Mar 22 2010, 11:56 PM

Alfred shook his head. "She contacted us via a television in an abandoned house in Lincoln City. She left behind a DVD and she also mentioned someone named 'Kain'. Also that was where we first found mention of Weyland-Yutani," he said. "Also, the gate to the house was locked so I ended up having to rip the gate off its hinges with my bare hands. Yet, the house was unlocked," he added.-----Dr. Bailey swore. "Damn it! First Cpl. Stern. Now Shakila," he said."Hans! Werner! Sgt. Masters! You look for Shakila! Spc. Crota, Cobalt Leader and the two Cobalt soldiers, Neville! You look for Cpl. Stern," Dr. Zanasu ordered.The aforementioned people dispersed around the

parking lot of the hotel. "Excuse me officer," Sgt. Masters said to a Human police officer near the exit of the hotel. "Have you seen someone named Shakila? She's a black furred Cat. She appears to be in her teens."

"Kain?" Jayden thought again for a moment "This seems to complicate things even more, but I can't say I've heard of a Kain before" however, that's when he heard everyone else going on about Shakila now missing. The police officer shook his head back at Sgt. Masters "No, I can't say that I have seen her around"***Trinity turned around in her seat, grabbing Shakila by the top of her head fur rather roughly to show her how everyone was now getting worried "Look at them, starting to worry their heads about you" she laughed as she removed her wig and grabbed a spare rag to wipe off the makeup from her face. Shakila grunted a little bit as she struggled out of Trinity's grip, quickly banging her fists on the window to try and get their attention before turning to Trinity "Just wait till they get their hands on you" "Oh, I'm counting on that soon enough, but not yet.....there's still, oh so much fun left to do" Trinity laughed back as she then reeved the engine in her car.***Aimee looked over at the reeving car and saw Shakila and noticed who was driving "Trinity...." she growled as she begun to run towards the car. Trinity smirked as she pressed her foot down on the accelerator and took off once Aimee got close enough. Aimee seemed to hessitate at that point before rushing to a nearby police car, smashing the window open to be able to enter the car more easily. She had no idea on how to drive herself, but that wasn't going to stop her from chasing down Trinity, frantically searching the car for a car key, but to no avail.

Alfred turned his head at the sound of a powerful engine revving. He spotted someone frantically pounding at the back window but he could not see who it was before it sped down the road. "Jayden! We've got a kidnapping!" -----"Hey! What are you doing!?" a nearby police officer demanded as soon as he saw Aimee smash the window on the nearest police cruiser. Zachary's head turned at the sound of Aimee smashing the window. "Aimee? Guys! Aimee's trying to steal a cop car!" he shouted. "What?!" Dr. Bailey said. He, Dr. Zanasiu and Zachary were still by the stolen van.-----"Hey! Shakila's in the back seat of that Ferrari!" Sgt. Masters shouted. He along with Hans and Werner were on the opposite side of the exit of the hotel, near Alfred and Jayden. "How do you know?" Hans asked. "Heat sensing ability." "Another car chase?" "Afraid so."

Out of complete frustration, Aimee turned and punched the police officer right in the face before reaching over and grabbing his keys from him, inserting it into the ignition, turning the key and placed a foot on the accelerator, however, she rammed into the police car in front of her before putting it in reverse and turning a bit to get out of the spot, almost hitting someone behind her before putting it back in first gear and started to drive off.***Jayden nodded to Alfred "Alright, you guys catch up to her, I'll try and make sure that anyone else doesn't interfere....cause you know how they can be like" he told the group.***As Trinity was driving, she smirked as she looked into the rear view mirror, seeing a cop car pull into view along the road and seeing who was driving it, not the

best, but still not bad either, it was Aimee "Oh, now this is defiantly going to be fun" Trinity spoke with a bit of a laugh. Shakila had no real choice, but to hold it out, holding onto the seat as she didn't want to try anything, least she causes the car to roll and crash, which is something she didn't want to do while she was in the car.

Shelton climbed out of the van and sprinted to the group. "What is wrong with that fox woman?" he asked. "All she's done is go insane, at least since I've met her." {edited} on Mar 23 2010, 01:24 AM

Sgt. Masters slithered up to Shelton. "Sorry for failing to introduce myself before but I am Sgt. Larry Masters," Sgt. Masters said. Sgt. Masters looked around for more threats. "Shelton, Aimee has proven to be a valuable ally even if she does do things a bit...unconventionally," Dr. Zanasiu said. "We may have to leave without Cpl. Stern," Hans said. Neville, Spc. Crota, and the remainders of Cobalt Squad returned. "We can't find him," Neville said. Dr. Zanasiu bowed his head. "Rest in peace, Cpl. Thomas Stern. You will never be forgotten," he said. Zachary, Dr. Bailey bowed their heads in respect. Neville, Sgt. Masters, Spc. Crota, Cobalt Squad and the Cobalt soldiers saluted in respect to the fallen soldier.

"Didn't introduce myself either, mate," Shelton shook his head. "Rudyard, but I go by Rudy." He listened to James. "Okay, but let's make sure to stress that I'm not in Dragonstorm's side and never was. I do not want to end up like that police officer." {edited} on Mar 27 2010, 03:10 AM

Aimee started to approach Trinity's car, that is, until Trinity sped up some more, turning a corner, to which Aimee followed suit, cutting across the corner and swerving out of traffic in the process, her heart racing in the process too. Trinity was just smirking to herself "Hold on.....we're going to take a detour" she told Shakila. Shakila looked ahead to see a mall in the distance "A mall? Are you insane?" Trinity just smirked some more as she sped up some more, heading right for the mall, speeding through the parking lot. Aimee seemed to hesitate before shaking her head and continued to follow Trinity, doing her best to keep the cop car going well. Trinity soon, crashed through the front doors of the mall, people screaming in the process as she begun to drive through the mall, Aimee following not that far behind. Aimee in turn, started to punch the windscreen, in order to break it, one hand on the wheel to keep the vehicle straight. People continued to try and get out of the way, yet, some people were in fact killed by Trinity's car as she hit them without a care before soon, exiting the mall via the back doors. Aimee managed to get the windscreen to fall off the car as she too had exited the mall, still doing her best to keep up with Trinity's car.

Back at Culeston's police headquarters, dispatchers were dealing with a flood of 911 calls from the destruction that Trinity wreaked in Culeston mall.-----"I guess you're Shelton," Sgt. Masters said."Worry about intros later, we've got to chase down Trinity," Dr. Bailey said."I can take 5 people in my car," Neville said. "There's also a shotgun and some ammo in the trunk,""I can take 4 people riding in my truck and 2 people riding in the bed," Alfred said."I'll take the rest in the van," Zachary said.

Aimee continued to follow Trinity still, doing what she could to avoid traffic in the process, taking a tight turn....and that's when it happened, the car rolled over as traffic in turn, swerved aside in order to not get hit by the rolling police car.Trinity swerved around to stop in the middle of the road, watching the police car in question, soon, slide to a halt, a few feet away from her own car. She then stepped out of the car, gun in hand as she approached the toppled over police car.Aimee was in much pain now, mainly around her face, which in turn, was covered in blood a bit as she crawled out of the opening she had made earlier on, before stumbling to her feet."So, is this all you could do? Attempt to chase me down and in the end, only hurting yourself?" Trinity asked with her arms out to the side a bit, approaching Aimee "Really now, and here I thought you were much more competent than this"Aimee gave off a growl as she stood there, doing what she could to stay standing up, but was feeling a bit weak as well as she looked to Trinity, her fist clenched "Let Shakila go" was the first thing she had spoke up."Oh, come now, I'm sure this is much more than your simple little friend, I know what you really want" Trinity smirked as she continued to approach Aimee still "You're really after me, your friend in there, bah, you don't really care for her, now do you?""Shut up" Aimee growled back some more as she then lunged at Trinity, the best she could in order to to punch Trinity.Trinity just gave off a laugh as she managed to duck under the punch and placed her gun to Aimee's stomach "Now....don't move, I'm sure Kain would love to have another talk with you soon enough" she moved her gun down and shot Aimee right in the thigh, causing Aimee to fall down to her knees in much pain now before punching the vixen right in the face, using her gun hand.

Omega Squad arrived on the scene. These particular soldiers wore very heavy armor and their faces were completely invisible underneath their armored helmets. A barely audible whirring as the soldiers moved hinted that they were wearing powered exoskeletons. Several of the soldiers carried advanced net launchers and laser rifles."We were dispatched to catch Deathwind," Omega Leader said, flipping up his visor to reveal a Golden Retriever."Yes, he's in the depths of the ship," a scientist said, not looking up from the console that displayed Deathwind's location.

Dr Joe put a hand on Dr Zanasiu's shoulder and handed him an electronic pad with the other. "This is what I've been meaning to give to you as soon as we knew you were up here. It has everything we've managed to find on Dragonstorm that we could break through, and you can talk with Crimson Base directly."-----"Do not return without him," Ariol ordered walking past them, and then stopped. "And when you get him back, make sure Dr Tsang dies slowly and painfully. It's time I handle with these intruders my

own way..."

Dr. Zanasiu pocketed the tablet. "Sorry, Dr. Joe but we've got to chase down a kidnapper," he said. "Aisha! Dr. Landon, we'll take my truck!" Alfred said, heading towards his truck. Cobalt Squad got into Neville's car. "Shelton! Keith, Reynolds, James! Let's move it!" Zachary shouted from the driver's seat. Dr. Bailey and Dr. Zanasiu got into the van.

Aisha swore as she got into the truck "that Trinity is dead meat when I catch up to her, I'm putting a slug in her head!" she loaded her pistol with a fresh round of bullet to punctuate her point_ she has a captive" Dr Landon reminded her, who knows what she_ I see her I'm taking her out!' Aisha spat, her face twisted in fury..

"Come on Aimee, get up" Trinity told her, stepping back slightly as she looked down at her. Aimee spat out some blood as she looked up at Trinity, only to be grabbed by her headfur and pulled to her feet. "I said for you to get up" Trinity spoke as she had pulled Aimee to her feet, slamming her against the over turned police car before stepping back once more. Aimee did what she could to remain standing still as she stumbled forward in order to try and strike Trinity once more before falling back down to her knees, far too weakened for a proper fight. Trinity just chuckled, stepping forward and kicked her in the face, to which Aimee fell down onto her stomach. Aimee, again, attempted to get up, only to fall back down, now far too weak to even get up as Trinity just gave off a chuckle. Trinity begun to circle the weekend Aimee, gun at her side still as she looked to the young vixen, chuckling some more as well "Weak and pathetic....as usual....such a disappointment really"

Neville's car peeled out of the parking lot and onto the road. Alfred started his truck and followed him. "Man, I'm totally unarmed too," Alfred grumbled. At this point, dawn was starting to break.-----PFC Reynolds got into the van. "You know, it seems like everyone hates you," he said. "No s---," Zachary snapped. "Shelton! Do you wish to stay behind or join us?" Dr. Zanasiu asked. -----A bystander who witnessed the accident called 911.-----The dispatch center had sent first aid and police to the Culeston Mall. "Man, this town rarely gets this much chaos," an off duty dispatcher commented to his friend.

Trinity heard vehicles in the distance, looking down to Aimee "We'll meet again....this has been such fun" she chuckled as she turned and instead of heading for her car, she took off, off the road and out of sight. Aimee again, attempted to get up, but fell back down to the ground once more, now, just laying there, bleeding still. Shakila on the other hand, managed to get out of the car, and limped over to where Aimee was as best she

could with her injured foot "Aimee? Are you okay?" she asked, once she got close enough to her, getting down to her knees.

Alfred's truck passed by the mall which was swarming with police and first aid members. "Looks like this is the place," Alfred said turning into the mall. He parked his truck away from the police and turned off the engine. Neville was also parked nearby. Cobalt Squad was already out and ready for action. "So where do we start looking?" Alfred asked. "I'll start by asking the police. You three go look for clues, Aimee and Shakila," Neville replied.

Shakila soon, helped Aimee to her feet "Come on, we need to find help, we're quite far from the hotel now" she told her as she limped off with Aimee. "Are you okay....to help me? You foot..." Aimee spoked as blood dripped out from her mouth some more. "Ah, don't worry about me, I'll be fine, it's you who really needs the help" Shakila replied back as for now, she decided to slowly, head back to the mall with Aimee. ***After a good 15 or so minutes of walking, Shakila could see the mall in the distance "Come on, pull through Aimee, we're almost there" she assured her friend. Aimee was still conscious as she looked to Shakila "By the way....thank you....for this...." was all she had said as they continued to slowly make their way towards the mall.

Aisha rushed out of the van and into the mall. keeping her gun hidden as she began to look over the mess aimee and trinity had left 'wel they cet\rtainlty made a big mess!

"I'm coming with! Give the sleep-deprived man a break!" Shelton scrambled into the vehicle. "So were rescuing the fox-lady or what?" {edited} on Mar 24 2010, 12:37 AM

"No s---, we are!" Zachary said. He the peeled out of the parking lot.-----
Neville and Cobalt Squad were asking the officers for information. Spc. Crota closed his eyes and scanned around for anything. "Hey! There's two figures heading to the mall and judging from the fact that one of them has arms with no heat signature, I think it's Aimee!" he said. "Crota! You and Masters, gheck it out," Cobalt Leader ordered. Sgt. Masters and Spc. Crota slithered towards the two figures in the distance.-----
Alfred looked around. He saw several dead bodies and EMTs treating the injured. He shuddered slightly. "They left a lot of dead and injured too but I don't see them," Alfred said. He picked up a lump of concrete to use as an improvised weapon in case Trinity was still around.

Shakila didn't get far as she looked to Aimee "I need to put you down now....I can't walk

anymore" she told her, helping her down against a nearby car before sitting down herself, the pain in her foot, getting far too much for her to handle. "She's....dead meat...." Aimee growled, wiping blood from her muzzle as well. "Yeah, but wait till you're better, you can't do anything the shape you're in right now.....I mean, she almost killed you" Shakila replied back to Aimee, giving her own foot a small rub as well, but not too much as to not cause her foot anymore pain. Aimee only gave off a small laugh "Yeah, that's true....but something needed to be done about it...." she looked around and noticed in the distance, two figures slithering closer and closer to the two of them.

Shelton rubbed his head. "Can someone explain to me again why the fox-lady is with us?" he asked. "It may be my migraine, but I'm still a little unclear on this. Is she going to help defeat Dragonstorm or just destroy things?" "Hey, coming from someone who hasn't done s**t for us yet, maybe you could shut your mouth and start being useful!" Shelton narrowed his eyes. "My usefulness comes into play once we reach the Dragonstorm base." {edited} on Mar 24 2010, 01:38 AM

"Aimee! Shakila!" Spc. Crota shouted. He and Sgt, Masters slithered up to the two. Sgt, Masters examined the wounds on them. "We'll need to get you two to the hospital," he said.-----Omega Squad was deep inside the ship. Around them were the armored blast doors of laboratories.-----"Aimee may have vital information on Dragonstorm and she may help us take them down," Dr. Zanasiu replied to Shelton. "We're here and it looks like half of Culeston PD is here too," Zachary said, pulling into the parking lot. {edited} on Mar 24 2010, 06:51 PM

Aimee gave off a small little laugh "Well, yeah....just blame Trinity for this...." she gave off a small smile as well, yet, she then coughed a bit again, soem more blood being coughed out as well. Shakila looked to her bleeding foot before looking at the two reptiles "Yeah, hospital would be good....I mean, I just got shot in the foot....and I'm not used to that....and it hurts like hell too" she spoke with a bit of a wince, trying to ignore the pain in her foot still. ***Jayden soon enough, arrived on the scene, having finished sorting out everything back at the hotel. He approached Alfred and the others as he spoke "I take it that this was to do with that woman again? Trinity was it?" he asked the bison.

Shelton swore. "They'll have a profile on me from my Dragonstorm days. Plus I'm still wearing my uniform." He ducked down in his seat and tried to lie flat o the ground. "If the cops ask, I'm not here."

The Eagle bodyguard walked up to Dr Joe. "You did what came here to do," he said. "Now they'll get the help they need when they need it. You're too valuable to stay out

here any longer." "Fine..." Dr Joe turned to get back into the car. "I need to know how Vic and Snow are doing now." With everyone back in the car, they turned and started to make their way south back to Utah...-----Deathwind has left the bloodied halls to try and follow the scent of the Crimson Squad. This time, no Dragonstorm lackeys will stand in his way and survive...-----Ariol had returned to the deck and started gathering a group of assassins & guards to form a posse. He's eager to hunt now...-----In a matter of moments, Aiko has tapped into the ship's database, downloading blueprints and layouts. "Got it, boss." Vic looked over and nodded. "Good. Send copies to Eron and Mallard and let's start setting communications since we'll be working separately for a while. The least we should do is disable the ship's defenses long enough to have the Navy blow it out of the water." "Tell me again why can't they do that themselves?" Ice said, grimly. "It might not look like it, but this ship, like most others, is very well defended. Stealth can keep anyone from tracking it and sending a ballistic or cruise missile into it, and it has enough armament to keep air and sea strikes at bay. Pelvanida wouldn't have been taken out if it wasn't for taking out the base's generators. It's the same here, and it will be the same for the base holding Lab 101." "Point taken..."

Alfred nodded; involuntarily, his grip tightened on the piece of concrete he was holding. "She was and she will pay for this," he said. Suddenly, there was a crack as Alfred's powerful grip accidentally snapped the piece of concrete in half along a small crack. Alfred dropped the broken piece of concrete. "In any case, are you Jason, the man who called me en route from Lincoln City?" -----"Anything?" Dr. Zanasius asked. Around him were Zachary, Dr. Bailey, Hans and Werner. "Nothing," Werner replied. "Hey is that Aimee?" Zachary asked, pointing to some figures in the far side of the parking lot. Dr. Bailey looked in the same direction. "Yeah, that's her," he said. "Let's see if they're okay," Hans said. The group then headed towards them. -----Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters returned to Aimee and Shakila with some EMTs. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters then donned some gloves given to them by the EMTs and began bandaging Shakila and Aimee's wounds. "Do you two want to go to the hospital," Spc. Crota asked as he was bandaging Shakila's wound. -----Cpl. Stern was walking along the streets of Culeston. He had already assisted in treating the injured from the bombing and decided to take a walk to clear his mind and look for the rest of the group. (OOC - has handed Cpl. Stern to me until he returns.)

"Actually, it's Jayden, but yes, it was me whom had called you up, I had gotten your number from my police records" Jayden replied back to Alfred. ****"Yeah, the hospital would be best, unless you know how to remove a bullet from someone's foot, cause I mean, I haven't been shot in the foot before, and man, does it hurt like hell" Shakila winced a bit as her wound was being tended to. "I'll be fine, i don't really need the hospital" Aimee spoke, only to be interrupted by Shakila. "Don't kid yourself, you've been beaten enough as it is, you might have some sort of, I don't know, a concussion, or a headache, or whatever it is you get from being struck in the face a few times" Shakila told Aimee back. Aimee gave off a small grumble, wiping her face some more "Yeah, I guess so, but I don't really know....."

Shelton showed up behind the others. He had taken off his black Dragonstorm jacket, leaving only his undershirt; a red plaid lumberjack shirt that clashed brilliantly with his black pants. "Decided I'll take my chances. The cops haven't proven themselves to be very observant in the past," he explained, shivering in the night. He surveyed the wounds. "I've got alcohol and extraction equipment, if we plan on removing the bullet here," he said, sliding a long thin instrument out of a black fabric case on his belt. "What do you have a bullet extractor for?" asked Sgt. Crota. "Well, it's not, it's for something else, but it'll work for this too." (OOC: I actually have a rationale for him having this instrument. It will be described once the group is all together and things have calmed down.) {edited} on Mar 27 2010, 03:21 AM

The EMTs heard Aimee and Shakila's words and loaded them onto stretchers. Spc. Crota spotted James's group standing near him. "James! We've found Shakila and Aimee!" he said. "Good!" James replied. He then turned to Aimee. "I hope you get well soon," he said. "So what shall we do?" Zachary asked. "I'd say we should visit them in the hospital but they may have to undergo surgery so maybe we should hold off until then."-----Neville eventually found Aisha. "Have you found Aimee and her friend?" he asked.-----"I'd like to know how I have a police record in Oregon. But in any case, my name is Alfred Byford," Alfred replied.

Jayden folded his arms "Hard to say really, however, as you say, don't worry about it so much as of yet, it's rather nice to meet you Alfred" he spoke, extending a hand for a handshake. ***"One question I have" Shakila spoke up, looking over to Zachary and James "What if Trinity decides to try and find us in the hospital? So far, she has proven to be ruthless, seems to stop at nothing to cause havoc, mayhem and what have you, all to kill Aimee by the looks of it, so what if she targets the hospital next?" Aimee groaned "Please....don't say that, I would rather get better first, then worry about her.....but there better be a DVD player at the hospital, I still plan on watching the DVD to see what's on it"

"How are we going to explain this to the hospital?" asked Shelton. He looked around nervously at the police surveying the wreckage. "And can anyone loan me a change of clothes before we get there?"

Alfred grasped Jayden's hand and shook it. "So exactly what happened at Weyland-Yutani's factory?" he asked.-----"We'll keep watch and possibly get the police there too," Zachary replied. "Excuse me sir, but you'll have to end the conversation now," a Komodo Dragon EMT said to Zachary. Zachary nodded and the EMT got into the ambulance and drove off. Several of the ambulances drove off with the patients. Dr. Zanasiu turned to Shelton. "We'll buy you a change of clothes," he replied. "I'll get the rest of the group," Dr. Bailey said, heading towards a group of people in the parking

lot.-----In a few minutes, Dr. Bailey arrived to where Cobalt Leader, the two other Cobalt soldiers, Neville, Aisha and Dr. Landon were located."Guys, Shakila and Aimee have been shot," he said."Shot?" Neville asked.Dr. Bailey nodded. "They're being taken to the hospital right now. We're heading out to find a new hotel and some new clothes for Shelton," he said.

Aisha shook her head ' Great just great.. I searchg the area, find nothing, then find out that (censored) shot them.. Lets get to the hos[pital and wait for them to get out of surgerty..

Neville got into his car with Cobalt Squad and started the engine. -----
Zachary got into the van and started the engine. Dr. Zanasu, Dr. Bailey, Hans, Werner and PFC Reynolds got into the van as well."Shelton, we're ready to rock and roll," Dr. Bailey said.-----Alfred went up to Aisha and Dr. Landon. "Aisha, Dr. Landon, I'd like you to meet the man who has been helping us this time. His name's Jayden and he is Culeston police officer," he said. "Also, we'd better get to the hospital fast," he added.

Jayden soon folded his arms "I was more or less robbed at gun point by a woman who I believe is that Trinity woman you guys are also after, she took the receipt from me as well as my cellphone" he told the bison before following him over to the others, nodding to them "It is nice to meet you as well, if you don't mind, I'll also like to go to the hospital as well, on the off chance that Trinity decides to show up.....I'll need to place her under arrest" {edited} on Mar 25 2010, 04:04 PM

"You'll have to squeeze into the back seat of my truck. It holds 4 people. Or you can ride with James in the van," Alfred said. "By the way, where is the nearest hospital?" he added.

Jayden gave a nod to Alfred "Alright, just one moment, I need to grab a couple of things from my car" he spoke as he then walked over to his car, opening it up and going into the glove department box.He pulled out a few items, mainly another gun of his, as well as a few documents, a pair of handcuffs and a ring of keys before locking up his car and walking back over to the group once again."To answer your question, I'm not entirely sure which is the nearest hospital, but it also all depends on which one they're being taken to in the end" Jayden also added on.

Nice to meet you Jayden " Aisha said trying to compose herself " aisha Tennes at your

service Admiral Tennes is my father_Dr Douglass Landon at your service, I 'm a medical doctor" Dr Landon said.. "Lets get in the cvan.. and head to the nearest hospital.."

"Guess, I'll take the truck then," Alfred said, getting into his truck and starting the engine.-----Zachary stuck his head out the window of the van. "Aisha, Landon! Are you and the cop taking Al's truck or no?" he asked.

"Brilliant," Shelton replied to Bailey. He also got into the van next to PFC Reynolds.Reynolds looked at him. "Are you a Dragonstorm turncoat also?"Shelton shook his head. "I was never a part of Dragonstorm. I reinforced Zanasiu's invading team during the last infiltration of Pelvanida, and joined Dragonstorm undercover when the opportunity arose."Reynolds nodded. "I wish I could say the same, but I was indeed a member of Dragonstorm security until Dr. Zanasiu and his men captured me. I'm attempting to redeem myself through helping him out in any way I can."Shelton nodded. "I understand, you were just doing your job. Most of the Dragonstorm support people are. But you picked a good time to get out. Things only went downhill after everything from electricity to test subjects became rationed." {edited} on Mar 25 2010, 08:43 PM

Yes We're coming with Alfred' aisha said following the bison and climbing into the truck.. "Meet you guys at the Hospital.. step on it Al!"she said to Alfred..

Jayden looked into the truck for a moment before walking over to Alfred "On second thought, I'll follow you guys to the hospital, it's a bit crowded in the truck as it is" he patted the bison on the back slightly before walking over to his car and getting in, keeping the siren off for the time being anyway.

Omega Squad rounded a corner and spotted Deathwind. "Deathwind! Halt and return to your quarters immediately!" Omega Leader ordered, raising his net launcher.-----Capt. Lutra scanned the horizon with binoculars. He spotted Floe Rider in the distance. He radioed Ariol."Ariol, this is bridge, Floe Rider is visible. Estimated distance, 20 miles. Bridge out," he said.-----In the control room, the technicians were scanning for hostile ships.A panel showed that the ship's onboard fusion generator was at full power.-----Alfred nodded and pulled out of the parking lot. Zachary followed him. {edited} on Mar 25 2010, 09:29 PM

Eron and Mallard looked their electronic pads to find the data Aiko had hacked download into their pads."How many of Tank's charges do we have," Eron asked."Three more, and a total of four grenades.""Hmm... We're actually close to the powersource of

the labs and defenses on the ship, but we can expect blast-proof doors in the way. Let's radio the Captain to see what to do..."-----While studying the map, Vic is radioed by Eron."Crimson One, this is Crimson Four.""I read you, Crimson Four," Vic replied. "Where are you at right now?" "We're close to where the ship keeps a fusion reactor, probably to power radar, weapons, and the labs. But we may not have enough explosives to get into it, let alone blow it up." "Perhaps for the best. A direct hit could light the whole ship up and us with it. But... Aiko, can you try to hack into the system and open up a path for them to the reactor?" "I could try, boss. But I don't know if they'll be ready for a virus attack in their computer." "It worked before. And it's just so that we can get to the reactor, and from there we can disable the serious armament permanently." "Gotcha, give me a minute..." "Crimson One to Crimson Four. We're trying to open a pathway for you. Just hold your position for the time being." "Yes sir..."-----Deathwind roared at the Omega Squad, and reached out to the sides to grab and rip off two blast-proof doors...-----With Floe Rider now in the distance, Ariol can start calling potential 'sponsors' and let them know that business will pick up soon...-----The Navy stealth ship comes to a stop. There has been no word from Crimson Squad about the status of the enemy ship, and the tugboat may be coming into view of the tanker. Time is of the essence...

Omega Squad fired their laser rifles, the powerful beams cut through the blast doors that Deathwind had torn off. The pieces of the blast doors clattered to the ground."Deathwind! This is your last warning! Please return to your quarters!" Omega Leader commanded.-----"Hey, someone is trying to hack into the system!" a technician said."Lock down all vital areas!" the senior technician ordered. The technician nodded and pressed a red button, sealing the blast doors to the fusion reactor and other vital systems. Now only Capt. Lutra and Ariol had the power to override the lockdown.

"Do we have enough money to pay for two surgeries?" asked Shelton, as the van drove along.

The truck passed by someone familiar on the road. The person was waving at them."Wait! It's Cpl. Stern!" Alfred said. He quickly pulled over and opened the door."Al, Aisha, Landon! I've been looking all over for you!" Cpl. Stern said."Where have you been?" Alfred asked."I've been helping the wounded from that blast." "Get in, we're visiting Aimee in the hospital."Cpl. Stern frowned. "What?" he said."She's been shot," Alfred replied.Cpl. Stern squeezed himself into the backseat, next to Aisha. "Trinity. That woman will pay for this," he growled.Alfred got back into the driver's seat and continued on his way.-----"I dunno. We've racked up a lot of charges on Aisha's and our credit cards," Zachary replied."They can't refuse her treatment even if she can't pay," Dr. Bailey said. {edited} on Mar 25 2010, 09:43 PM

get in line Stern. I see that Trinity woman again, I'll blow her brains out ' Aisha said.. "shes a nightmare.._ We thought you were dead Corporal' Dr Landon said to him..

(OOC: Don't worry, Shakila's got the cost covered, she would've payed by now anyway on her own credit card)Jayden followed the group not that far behind either, following them to the hospital where Aimee and Shakila were at, of course, not even telling police headquarters about it, keeping this one close to the chest, as one would put it.

Cpl. Stern shook his head. "Until you find the body. Never assume death," he said. "She may be a nightmare but we still have to abide by the law. Of course, killing in self defense is acceptable," he added. Alfred turned down a road with an "H" sign on it.-----Cobalt Squad reached the grounds of Culeston General Hospital with Zachary close behind. The hospital itself was not very large, yet it boasted an excellent trauma center. Neville parked the car and dashed into waiting room. Cobalt Squad following him. "We're here to see someone named Aimee," he said. "All of you?" the Poodle receptionist asked. "Yes all of us," Cobalt Leader snapped. "What is her name?" "Just Aimee. She has two cybernetic arms though." The receptionist brought up the profile on the computer. "She's in the emergency room and being prepared for surgery," the receptionist said. "So can we visit her?" Neville asked, growing impatient. "Yes you may but only 2 visitors at a time."

self defense is what I'm aiming for ' Aisha replied..

"So, how are you going to be paying for this?" Aimee asked Shakila as they were being preped for surgery. "Oh, don't worry about that Aimee, I have my ways" Shakila replied back, handing over her credit card to the nurse "To pay for surgery" she told the nurse. "You have enough?" Aimee asked back. Shakila gave a nod "Oh yes, I've got plenty, trust me on this one" she mused more or less.

"Oh great..." Aiko said, pounding the desk. "The whole damn ship is on lock down now..." "Relax," Vic replied. "We can't fool them all every time. Only the vital parts of the tanker are sealed off, like the bridge and the engine room. Sometimes we only have to go basic..." "Boss? You got a plan?"-----Deathwind looked at the pieces of steel around him, and dropped what was left in his claws. Although he has very little expressions, he smirked. His wings began to hum. "You can't kill me... If you want me, come here and get me... OR, stand aside, and maybe I'll let you live..."

Zachary pulled into the parking lot and turned off the engine. "Everyone out," Zachary

said, getting out of the van. Dr. Zanasiu, Dr. Bailey and PFC Reynolds got out of the van and headed to the entrance of the hospital.-----Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters slithered into the ER. It was packed mostly with victims of the bomb blast. They then entered Aimee's room. "Aimee, Shakila. How are you feeling?" Spc. Crota asked.-----Alfred pulled into the parking lot and turned off the engine. "We're here," Alfred said, getting out of the truck. Cpl. Stern looked at the hospital's name: Culeston General Hospital. "We're not too late, are we?" Cpl. Stern asked.

"I'm still hesitant about this..." said Shelton nervously. "I know for a fact that at least one employee here has helped Dragonstorm smuggle medical supplies to Lab 101. Just be on your guard." {edited} on Mar 25 2010, 11:50 PM

"Oh, we're doing just peachy" Shakila joked as the nurse returned with her credit card, handing it back over to her. "Yeah, easy for you to say" Aimee added in as she looked over to the two reptiles "Anyways, yeah, I guess we're not doing too bad, if you could say that....but can't wait to get out of this in the end....." she then trailed off after that. "Oh please, you're not going after that Trinity woman after this, it's just not right, you need to give yourself time to heal after surgery at the very least" Shakila told Aimee back. Aimee just gave off a light groan after that "Fine...." she grumbled.***Jayden on the other hand, had also arrived at the hospital, getting out of his car, his sunglasses were on, before he lifted them up slightly to take a look at the hospital. He approached Alfred and the others "I take it that the two of them are in there?" he asked the group.

Alfred nodded as he overheard Shelton speak. "Yes, they are in there. Also, we have suspicions that Trinity may try to assault the hospital. And Shelton claims that at least one employee works for Dragonstorm and has smuggled medical supplies out," he replied. He then watched as Dr. Zanasiu's group headed into the hospital.-----"Which one?" Dr. Zanasiu asked Shelton as the group approached the front desk. "We are here to visit Aimee," Dr. Bailey said. He gave all the information the receptionist needed to know about Aimee. "I'm sorry but already has two visitors," he said. "Who are they?" Dr. Zanasiu asked. "Sorry, but I cannot tell you that."

Jayden gave a nod towards Alfred before he entered the hospital and walked over to the receptionist, showing the badge to him "Special Agent Jayden, I'm here to see Aimee and Shakila, I need to ask them a few questions" he told the receptionist.***The nurse that was attending to Aimee and Shakila, still preping them for surgery "Not long now till you're ready for surgery" she begun to tend to Aimee's nose by that point. Aimee just grumbled as Shakila spoke up "Oh, you should relax a bit too, just be thankful you're getting something done about your nose and thigh, I mean, I needed something to be done about my foot"

The receptionist looked up Shakila. Not surprisingly, she was the only Shakila in the system. "She is in the emergency room," he replied.-----"Guys, I'm going in to see Aimee and Shakila," Alfred said, heading towards the entrance.

"Thank you" Jayden said as he walked off towards the emergency room, removing his sunglasses, putting them into his pocket for the time being as he walked down the hallway, looking at each of the victims of the recent attacks.***Shakila looked over to whom had entered the room, Jayden "Hey, Aimee, it's that cop" she motioned over to him. Aimee looked over to Jayden, whom in turn, approached the two of them, taking a nearby seat "You two okay?" "Ah, we could be better" Shakila joked a bit. "Let me guess, it was Trinity that did this to you?" Jayden asked them next. Aimee let off a small growl "Yeah, it was her, the woman I'm going to kill the next time I see her" Jayden just nodded a little bit "I understand how you're feeling, but it would be best to arrest her first, get what information we can from her before we doing anything stupid" "As usual, you cops are all the same, arrest them, put them in jail, and when their sentence is up, they walk free" Aimee snorted a little bit. "Hey, Aimee, I think that he's got a point you know, otherwise, you'll be on the list of most wanted instead" Shakila spoke up next. Aimee just snorted some more, glaring a little bit to Jayden, sitting up a little bit as well as she looked over to Shakila "You don't know that, besides, it's better to do something like than let her walk free in a few years time....no....I want her dead....and that's final" she looked back to Jayden. Jayden just gave off a sigh "You're not making this any easier Aimee" he told her "Cause your friend there is right, if you kill someone, you'll end up being wanted" "It'll be worth it.....so long as Trinity dies....." Aimee spoke back, her fists clenching a little bit as well.

Shelton racked his brain before answering the question about the hospital employee who sympathized with Dragonstorm. "Nametag read 'Ethan.' I didn't get his last name," said Shelton, eying the receptionist suspiciously. "Camilla and I picked the supplies up after a disastrous mission to coastal Alaska where several team members were badly wounded. He was short, light-skinned, brown hair. Pretty generic." {edited} on May 30 2010, 02:13 PM

Aisha looked at the nurse, is there anyway you can give Aimee a pair of arm transplants.. those arms she has weren't given to her.._ A arm transplant costs 40, 000; if you're doing both of them, thats 80 grand;" a nurse replied. 'If you are willing to pay for it, yeah we can give her a transplant, but not until after her bullet wounds are fixed..- 80 THOUSAND? Aisha started.. 'I didn't know they cost so much " Well they do, for one you have to have donor arms from the same species and gender, and have the fur colors match up, you don't want her arm fur to be completely different from the rest of her... now i'm must head off to see these two through surgery..

"Not the receptionist," Dr. Zanasiu whispered. "He's not Human." "I'm going after this person!" Cobalt Leader muttered, reaching for his pistol. "Cobalt! No! We don't want to get in the newspaper!" Zachary said, pinning Cobalt Leader's hand to his side. "Please, sir, now is not the time," the Mongoose Cobalt soldier said. -----Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters nodded and slithered out of the ER and returned to the front desk. "They're heading in for surgery right now," Spc. Crota said, coiling up by the potted plant. Sgt. Masters looked around.

Jayden just sighed again, shaking his head slight as he got up and walked out to go and meet back up with the others "Aimee seems to be a lost cause, she's determined to kill this Trinity woman, even if it is at the cost of becoming wanted herself, then again, I guess I can't really blame her, wanting revenge on one of the ones who had done what they had done to her"

"Trust us, she will get her wish," Cobalt Leader replied. "So what do we do now?" Dr. Bailey asked. "I guess we wait," Cpl. Stern replied, sitting on a couch.-----Omega Leader nodded and two of his men fired nets at Deathwind. The nets were a composed of carbon nanotube fiber with exceptional strength. The other men stood by with laser rifles at the ready.

"I recognize Ethan if we saw him again, but I don't know what good it would do," mused Shelton. "I can already lead us to Lab 101 whenever we're ready, and frankly I'm not sure how we're going to sneak such a large party in anyway. There's like twenty of us!"
{edited} on Mar 26 2010, 06:16 PM

Outside the hospital stood a vulpine, whom was looking at the building, examining it, tilting her head to one side, then the other before straightening her head again. She wore rather revealing clothes, a tank top and some rather short shorts. Her fur colour was rather dark as well, more on the grey side than the brown side, something that wasn't all that common. The vulpine then moved, walking towards the hospital, entering it and walking straight up to the receptionist "I am here to see a patient" she spoke up "The name of the patient is Aimee, last name is unknown" The receptionist looked up at the vulpine "And of what relation are you to the patient?" The vulpine paused for a moment before speaking up "Sister" "I'm sorry, but she can't accept any visitors right now, as she is going into surgery" the receptionist told the vulpine back. "Surgery?" she then gave the receptionist a nod back and turned to walk down the hall in order to find the surgery room where Aimee would be. Jayden watched the vulpine before looking over to Stern "Does Aimee, by any chance, have a sister?" he asked him, still keeping his eye on the vulpine whom was walking off.

Cpl. Stern put down the magazine he was reading and wrinkled his forehead in thought. After a few minutes, he spoke. "I met Aimee several years ago at a Vulpine reservation in Colorado. I do not believe she had one. Still, we best be on guard as we very well could be looking at one of Trinity's agents," he said. Spc. Crota was coiled up on the floor and reading a magazine. "Hey Mitch! You got some gum?" Zachary asked. Spc. Crota pulled out a vial of antivenom, a few bandages and finally a small pack of mint gum. "Here," he said, tossing the pack to Zachary. Zachary put two sticks in his mouth. "Uh, why do you have antivenom?" "Standard protocol for Venomi who serve in the armed forces," Spc. Crota replied putting his stuff back into his pockets. (OOC - "Venomi" is the term that all venomous animals in this universe are referred to.)

Jayden motioned over to the vulpine who was now down in the hallways "It's her I was talking about, says she is Aimee's sister from what I had just overheard, however, if you say she has no sister....then something is wrong...."****The strange vulpine girl continued to walk down the hallway of the hospital, approaching some double doors that had read "No visitors beyond this point" yet, she ignored the sign and walked through anyway, still in search for the surgery room of where Aimee was. She glanced at the doctors and nurses around who were at first, too busy to stop her, until one walked over to her, a human "I'm sorry Ms. but you can not be in here" he told her, yet, she just ignored him as she continued to walk on still "Ms!" She stopped as the doctor approached her "Are you lost by any chance? You are not suppose to be here""I am searching for the surgery room" the vulpine spoke back as she looked over at the doctor. "I'm sorry, but we do not allow visitors into any surgery room, if you are waiting for someone in surgery, then you will just have to wait for them to be finished" the doctor told her back. The vulpine girl looked at him for a moment before speaking "You are of no help to me" she then turned back and continued to walk onwards still, only to have the doctor follow her, again, trying to stop her, but this time, she retaliated by reaching out and grabbing his neck straight away and seconds later, in a flick of her wrist, snapping his neck before dropping him onto the ground and continuing with what she was doing.

Meanwhile, in the same hospital, lying in a stretcher, injured, was Pvt. Ethan Garner, the last remaining member of Delta Squad, he had been transported here after Redwood Inn was bombed, he was there when it happened and even then, he was alone.

The dead doctor was immediately noticed. "Call a code blue!" a Iguana nurse shouted. He was checking the pulse of the doctor and listening for breathing. There was neither. Several doctors and nurses rushed to help them man while another nurse ran to fetch the "crash cart".-----Dr. Zanasiu spotted several doctors and nurses literally running through the hospital. "Um, guys, something's happened," he said. "We can't do anything about it, though," Alfred replied.

"You guys can't, but I can" Jayden spoke up "I'll go and check it out" he added in as he

took off towards the gathering scene, getting to the body of the doctor, checking the pulse before looking to the others "Did anyone happen to see what had happened here?" he asked anyone at all.

where ever we goSomething always happens Aisha muttered as DR Landon headed in, he pulled out his medical Id " i'm a licensed doctor" he called out as he dashed down the hallway..

One of the free nurses, an Asian woman nodded. "We spotted a Vulpine girl in this area. Non staff members are not permitted in the operating rooms and prep rooms and she did not appear to be a staff member."-----The "crash cart" arrived on scene. Bag valve masks, breathing tubes and other equipment was being removed and prepared. "Don't bother. He's dead," one of the doctors said, getting up from the ground."That's strange, Dr. McCoy is a very healthy man," a nurse said.

Dr Landon reached the area and bent down to examine the dead doctor " His neck was broken, and cut off the flow of blood to his brain.. death was very rapid' He said sadly.." bag him, and lets find that Vulpine girl.. she could be responsible for this.."

"Vulpine girl? She was the same girl we saw at reception...." Jayden paused for a moment "Where are the surgery rooms? I fear that one or two of your patients in surgery could be in danger"***The vulpine continued to walk down the hallway still, glancing at the signs and following them, heading towards where she believed the surgery room was, grabbing a female doctor by the throat, slamming her against a nearby wall "Where is surgery?"The female attempted to answer, but was just struggling in the grasp of the vulpine, not even answering her back.The vulpine gave off a sigh, dropping her onto the ground before slamming her foot down onto the female's face, more or less crushing it with an instant kill before walking off again, realizing that none of these doctors or nurses would be of any use.

"Wait, his neck was broken? But how? He has no bruising or for that matter, any injuries that would suggest a fall," a Vulpine doctor said.The nurses lifted Dr. McCoy onto a stretcher and covered him with a sheet and wheeled him off to the morgue.

i felt a clean break in the 3-4 vertebrae' Dr Landon said.that only happens when great force is applied to the neck..blunt force trauma..his neck was snapped like a twig.. we need to find that vulpine and stop her before anyone else gets hurt

Jayden gave a nod to Dr. Landon "Alright, you come with me then" he told him as he pulled out his gun from his suit and headed off once one of the doctors told him where surgery was, rushing down the hallway himself, only to stop, seeing the second dead body, a nurse this time, her face was more or less disintegrated as he covered his face a bit with his arm from the foul stench.

"I'll call a Code Silver," a Ball Python nurse said, grabbing the intercom on the wall and triggering a Code Silver.-----Cpl. Stern put his magazine down. "Something's wrong; I'm going to the operating rooms to see what is up," he said."I'm coming too," Alfred said."Crota! Masters! Reynolds! Assist Alfred and Stern in neutralizing the threat," Cobalt Leader ordered.Spc. Crota, PFC. Reynolds and Sgt. Masters got up as well.The group then dashed down hallways to the operating rooms."Shouldn't we go along too?" Zachary asked."We're totally unarmed," Dr. Bailey said."So's Al.""I wouldn't call someone who can bend a high quality steel expandable baton like a paper clip, unarmed," Dr. Zanasiu said. (OOC - Code Silver is the Culeston General Hospital's code for "violent intruder/patient on grounds".)

" Same blunt force trauma;' Dr Landon said ' this poor woman had her face smashed in.. theres some fur on the side of her face..' he picked out a small tuft of fur..

Jayden looked around as the Code Silver was called "Good, might make things a bit easier, although, it might give the vulpine girl some time to escape as well....we should hurry, unless you wish to stay her Dr. Landon" he told him, looking around before noticing Alfred and the others approaching, rushing over to them."We have a problem, the girl who was after Aimee....seems like she's our intruder, something's wrong though, she's already killed two staff, and who knows now, who else.....seems like she's after Aimee by the looks of things" Jayden added on. {edited} on Mar 27 2010, 12:13 AM

I'm Coming with' Dr Landon said as he met up with the others ' Stop the intruder by any means necessary' he said to them.. He cannot allow the surgery to be disrupted..

Alfred swore under his breath. "We'll need to find Aimee," he said. He then turned to a nearby Krait nurse. "Excuse me, ma'am but which operating room would the Vulpine known only as 'Aimee' be located in?" he asked"I am not allowed to tell you that," she replied, slithering off."We'll have to manually search then," Spc. Crota said.Alfred then turned to Jayden. "We may need to split up to find Aimee," he said. "Also, do you have a spare gun I can use?" he asked.Cpl. Stern, Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters drew their pistols(OOC - A Krait is a type of venomous snake.)

Jayden showed a nearby nurse his badge "I need to know what Alfred here was asking, police business" he told the nurse, a human, who in turn, nodded and pulled out a clipboard, going through the names before finding Aimee's name."It's on this floor, operating room 9" she told Jayden.Jayden nodded to her "Thanks" he then rushed back over to the others "Operating room 9" he pulled out a second gun "Thought this would also come in handy, hopefully you'll be able to use it"

Alfred took the gun but to his chagrin, he could barely fit his massive finger in between the trigger and trigger guard. He handed it back. "Sorry, Jayden, I can't even get my finger on the trigger," he said sheepishly."In any case, we have the information. We must move post haste, to operating room 9," Cpl. Stern said."Dr. Landon, do you have your gun?" Spc. Crota asked.Sgt. Masters, Alfred and Cpl. Stern headed towards operating room 9.

Dr Landon nodded and pulled out his gun, as the group run towards room 9..

Down one of the halls, there was a masacre, dead bodies all sliced up, blood splattered on the walls, smelling of stench more or less "What the hell happened here?" Jayden asked the moment they got to the hallway.He took a look around "I have a feeling that our mysterious vulpine girl has something to do with this.....but then, that would mean that she is not normal....nothing normal could disembowel limbs like this.....and in such short time by the looks of it" the dead bodies that were counted were at least ten, maybe close to twenty. {edited} on Mar 27 2010, 12:53 AM

she has ro be an experuiment" aisha said, recoiling from the sight of the bloodbath.. _
We have to take her down...: Dr Landon said..

"S---," Alfred muttered. He tried to keep from vomiting. The three soldiers looked around in horror. "We can't waste time here," Cpl. Stern said. "Aimee's life is in grave danger!"Alfred nodded and sped up his walk through the carnage.He passed by operating room 5 on his walk.

Dr Landon and Aisha flowled him closely, Aisha pinching her nose to prevent herself from vomiting from the smell..

As operating room 6 was approached, a surgeon was thrown out of the door followed promptly by the operating table itself, crushing him in the process. Jayden stopped in time as it happened, his pistol now at the ready as he rushed into the operating room, looking around at the carnage inside, the one that was being operated on was dead, along with what surgeons were in the room. He saw her standing there "Hands up!" No answer from came from the vulpine as she turned to face Jayden, her hands were in the shape of claws at the moment, glaring at Jayden, as if she was ready to kill him straight away.

Sgt. Masters followed after Jayden and aimed his pistol at Subject 19. "You're under arrest," Sgt. Masters said sternly.-----Cpl. Stern and Spc. Crota stood outside to provide back up. Alfred looked around for something to use as a weapon.

There was still no answer from Subject 19 as she just stood there, her gaze slowly turning upon Sgt. Masters. Jayden continued to aim his pistol at her, his finger on the trigger "I said hands up!" he now yelled out her. Subject 19 looked back to Jayden once more as she flexed her claws "Do you have a death wish?" he asked the cop. "Death wish? What are you talking about?" Jayden asked her, stepping forward slightly. And that's when Subject 19 moved, grabbing onto Jayden's gun hand and squeezed, taking the hand off as she tossed it towards Sgt. Masters with much force before looking upwards at the viewing deck above before leaping upwards, crashing through the glass for an escape for the time being, knowing that she could not go out the way that she had came. "What the hell way that thing?" Jayden asked Sgt. Masters as he grabbed a nearby cloth and wrapped it around his now handless arm. He was going to get medical treatment, but wanted to wait till after Aimee was safe at the very least. (OOC: Just changed it properly to Sgt. Masters instead of Cpl. Stern, got mixed up then) {edited} on Mar 27 2010, 01:21 AM

"Never seen it before," Sgt. Masters replied. Alfred and Spc. Crota rushed in just as soon as they heard the crash of breaking glass. Spc. Crota donned some gloves and put Jayden's severed hand into a clean plastic specimen bag. "If we get surgery done quickly enough, we can save your hand," he said. Alfred had grabbed some gloves and was helping Jayden staunch the bleeding. He then turned to Aisha and Dr. Landon. "You heard Spc. Crota! See if you can find some doctors!" he said.

I can perform the Surgery' Dr Landon said. get me some tools from the next room" Lets hurry" he said as the group rushed Jayden into a nearby operating room, which fortunately was unoccupied Get him on the operating table' Landon said tersely.

Jayden looked to everyone "Alright, Dr. Landon you and someone else stay here, you know, help me out if you wish, everyone else, you best go to the operating room and save Aimee and Shakila, otherwise, if you're all here and that....thing is on the loose, then she might get to them before we do" he told the group. Jayden then laid down upon the operating table, giving Dr. Landon a nod "Whenever you're ready doc"

"Hey Landon, need an assistant?" asked Shelton, washing his hands and slipping on a surgeon's uniform. "I was the assistant medic on DS-1."

yes I need him stabilized and put under anesthesia ASAP' Landon replied " reattaching hands is quite tricky

"Roger," said Shelton, preparing a 1.8cc syringe of Propofol. "Ready to stabilize." He leaned over to Jayden. "Normally, there'd be some forms we'd ask you to fill out, but can I just have your assurance that you are not allergic to any general anesthetics?" {edited} on Mar 27 2010, 02:43 AM

Jayden shook his head slightly "No, I'm not allergic to anything like that, so when you're ready, you can put me under" he told Shelton. Meanwhile, on the floor above, a very pissed off Subject 19 was now, just murdering all that were in her sights, rather annoyed that they had gotten in her way, dead were indeed, showing up left and right, staff and patients alike.

"Great, then here we go, feel free to count backwards from 100, though I doubt it will be necessary," Shelton said, pushing the syringe pump until the air bubble was gone, then applying the Propofol intravenously. "The IV drip will transfer a carefully controlled infusion of Propofol to your brain via the bloodstream, maintaining unconsciousness for the necessary duration of surgery." After about a minute of further preparation, Shelton checked the patient, then looked up. "He's out. We're ready." (OOC: , you can assume that Shelton does whatever Landon tells him to so that you may perform your necessary duties without waiting for me to respond.) {edited} on Mar 27 2010, 02:43 AM

That's when a rather loud crash was heard through the hospital as dust filled the ground floor a bit....one of the elevators had crashed from a rather high drop, killing those that were trapped inside the elevator. Subject 19 was indeed, in a rather foul mood right now, having no idea on where to find Aimee and was getting rather frustrated about it as well, taking her anger out on all those around her, continuing to kill all as she kept

up the search, not wanting to give up. Back on the ground level, someone arrived, someone who looked rather familiar to everyone as, one whom didn't even bother with a disguise this time around, it was Trinity whom immediately, walked down one of the hallways, two pistols in her hands, coming across one of the massacred hallways "She's been having fun, I can tell...." was all she said as she continued to walk onwards, ignoring the foul stench of the bodies.

during all this, A human nurse went to the stretcher with the wounded, or used to be wounded soldier. "is everything alright Pvt. Garner" the nurse said before Ethan got up "never better, at least for now, where are my clothes and weapons" he asked, the nurse pointed to a cabinet and Ethan opened it and put on a bulletproof vest and over it, a camo jacket and a black vest over that and some military boots, then he checked the ammo in his firearms, the submachine gun was empty, but the pistol still had ammo in it, Ethan then took his combat knife and closed the cabinet. Ethan left his room and walked down a hall, ready for whatever Dragonstorm could throw at him then he saw blood on the walls, something had happened here. {edited} on Mar 27 2010, 09:22 AM

"You heard the man. Move it!" Sgt. Masters said. He tossed his gloves into a nearby biohazard trash bin, washed his hands and headed out the door. Alfred followed his lead. It was at that moment a mighty crash was heard through the hospital. "Sounds like that thing caused it," Alfred said. "Worry about that later," Cpl. Stern said. The soldiers and Alfred dashed down the bloodied hallway until they reached operating room 9. Thankfully, all the surgeons and nurses were unharmed and were working on Aimee. Shakila was, luckily, in operating room 10 just next to it. Alfred looked at operating room 10. It too was untouched. "They're safe," he said. "Good and we need to keep them that way," Cpl. Stern replied, drawing his pistol. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters did the same.-----Cobalt Leader and his two soldiers got up. "James, Zachary, the rest of you stay here. I think we saw Trinity," Cobalt Leader said. "Are you sure?" Dr. Bailey asked. "Positive. She looked like that woman on the TV we saw." Hans drew a pistol from a holster concealed under his clothes. "I'm going with Cobalt Leader," he said. He then headed down one of the ravaged hallways. Cobalt Leader, his men and Hans followed Trinity down one of the ravaged hallways. Zachary sighed. "Great, this is going to end up in the news too," he said. He noticed that several visitors and staff, some of whom were covered in blood dashed past him and out the exit. Werner and Dr. Zanasiu were asleep on the couch. {edited} on Mar 27 2010, 08:51 AM

Ethan ran down the hallway, then into another all the way to the operating rooms, a group of humans and furries were there and they didn't look like anyone who worked at the hospital or any citizens, Ethan drew his pistol on them "freeze" he said casually, his hand, the one that held the pistol was shaking, he had never really shot someone before, "state your names and reason for being here" he continued. {edited} on Mar 27 2010, 09:20 AM

(OOC - Did Ethan run into the group reattaching Jayden's hand or the group heading to operating room 9?)

(OOC: he ran into the group at operating room 9)

Trinity continued to walk through the hallways, at the moment, unaware that she was being followed as she kepts her pistols at her sides, stopping to examine a sign when she heard the approaching footsteps, yet, didn't even turn to face them. Back up on the above floors, Subject 19 cut a second elevator, this time, riding it all the way back down to the ground floor before juping out of it, that crash also heard throughout the hospital. She looked in one direction before taking off in a rush, her claws scapping along the walls as well, slicing whoever was still alive in the process. The surgeons whom were working on both Aimee and Shakila were close to finishing what they were doing as one surgeon from each room stepped outside to meet up with those who were waiting, looking over at Ethan as well "You lot should not be here, there is a Code Silver in the process and most should be evacuated by now, we can not very well leave these two here without at least, patching them up" one surgeon addressed everyone in the hallway.

"What the hell is going on around here?" asked Shelton, angrily looking out the door. The hallway was deserted. "I feel like we're on the front lines of Iraq or something."

The mighty crash from the falling elevator echoed through the hospital. "Let's hope we can get out of here before that thing comes after us," Spc. Crota said. "We have been assigned to guard Aimee and Shakila," Alfred replied to the surgeon. "I am Spc. Mitchell Crota and I am assigned to guard this operating room," Spc. Crota said to Ethan. He lowered his pistol. "I am Cpl. Thomas Stern," Cpl. Stern said in response to Ethan's query. He didn't quite trust Ethan yet. "I am Sgt. Larry Masters," Sgt. Masters said. "We four-" he gestured to Spc. Crota, Cpl. Stern and Alfred, "have been assigned to guard these two operating rooms." Sgt. Masters then looked around before turning his eyes back to Ethan. "And you are?" he asked.

Subject 19 rushed down the hallways still before coming to a halt at an intersection, at first, trying to determine which way to go until she heard footsteps coming from one hallway and took off to follow them down the hallway. Trinity just stood there, smirking to herself "Come now 19....do not forget your mission...." she had said to herself, hearing the footsteps in the distance, rushing footsteps, rushing footsteps and scraping claws, knowing that it was her. Subject 19 was indeed, nearing where Cobalt Leader, his men and Hans were, however, she was mainly after joining back up with Trinity as she

stopped, noticing the group not far down the hallway, now just standing there as she examined the lot of them, flexing her claws which were still drawn. The surgeon looked at the group, then looked over to Ethan "And what about him? Is he here to guard as well?" he asked whoever was listening to him at that point. The second surgeon spoke up "Speaking of which, both Aimee and Shakila should be just fine, we've managed to fix them up"

(OOC - I assume Subject 19 is confronting Hans, Cobalt Leader and his men?) "Dunno," Alfred replied. "Good," Cpl. Stern said. "Yeah, let's take these two home and get everyone out." Spc. Crota said, nodding his head. "We'll need for Jayden's surgery to be finished too," Alfred said.-----Cobalt Leader, his men and Hans stopped as they saw Subject 19 in the hallway. "What is that thing?" Hans asked. Cobalt Leader noticed the blood covering Subject 19. "Shoot it!" he ordered, firing some shots at Subject 19's head. He then darted into a nearby office and continued firing. His men and Hans ducked into some nearby rooms, using them for concealment and opened fire. Gunshots echoed around the hall. {edited} on Mar 27 2010, 04:56 PM

Subject 19 was struck in the head as she growled, the wound already, slowly starting to heal up as she grabbed a nearby trolley and launched it in the direction of Hans, only to see him duck into a room. Trinity just smirked to herself as she took off, leaving Subject 19 to have some fun for herself as she too was busy trying to find out where Aimee's operating room was, picking up a nearby clipboard off a dead nurse and looked through it in order to find said operating room. Subject 19 stood there for a few seconds more, examining her surroundings, deciding on whom to go after first before deciding to go after one of Cobalt Leader's men, using her strength to knock down the door and looked at the person before rushing ahead, swinging her claws at him. (OOC: Yeah, she is, giving time for Trinity to escape yet again, that and of course, I'll let you decide if he dies or manages to dodge it of course, since she's not my character, lol XD)

(we can't have her pop up everywhere the characters go though.. so this will be the last time they see Trinity for awhile..) Dr Landon quickly and carefully reattached Jayden's hand, it was tricky reattaching the various nerves and tendons, but once he was finished he put a couple leeches on the hand to restart the circulation :just wait a few minutes.' Landon said ..

(OOC: Oh, don't worry, Trinity is only here because of Subject 19, you know, making sure she does a good job, Trinity's gonna be gone after this) Trinity found out where Aimee was being held as she dropped the clipboard onto the ground and walked off, heading for operating room 9 on the ground floor, but of course, kept her pistols ready, as she knew that Aimee would now have company yet again. She approached the hallway with the operating rooms along them, standing there for a moment before stepping off, slowly walking down the hallway as to not disturb those who were keeping

guard of Aimee and Shakila.

"Propofol levels stable, patient is still unconscious," reported Shelton, examining the IV drip.

"Pvt. Ethan Garner, sorry about that" Ethan said as he holstered his pistol.

The Mongoose Cobalt soldier dodged the swipe. He fired at Subject 19 and dashed into the next room, locking the heavy steel door behind him. He was with Hans inside an MRI room. The room was dimly lit and was dominated by the massive MRI scanner. The low hum of the cooling equipment could be heard. Hans looked at the Cobalt soldier. "I've got an idea!" he said. The Cobalt soldier looked at the MRI machine. "Don't even think about quenching the magnets! You'll kill us and that thing!" he said. Hans shook his head. "A little out of date aren't you? No one uses cryogenic superconductors anymore! And they haven't since 1995 when the first room temperature superconductor was discovered!" "Get to the point," the Cobalt soldier snapped. He then handed his pistol over to the Cobalt soldier. "Get out of the room. The powerful magnetic field produced by the MRI machine can pull objects from your grasp," said. "Or trap a mechanical being! Nice thinking!" "Exactly!" Hans replied. "Now get out!" The Cobalt soldier nodded and ran into the nearby, darkened operator's booth. He hid himself under the consoles.-----"Pleased to meet you Pvt. Garner," Alfred said. "I am Alfred Byford and no, I am not military like my friends are," he added, extending his massive hand to Ethan. Spc. Crota stuck his head into the operating room. "How much longer?" he asked. {edited} on Mar 27 2010, 11:08 PM

Subject 19 was indeed shot, stumbling only slightly as the soldier had escaped her grasp, getting rather annoyed as she took off after him into the next room, into the MRI room with a growl, looking over at Hans, flexing her claws once more before dashing at him, ready to swipe at him, aiming right for his stomach.***Trinity continued to walk down the hallway, passing operating room 1, then number 2 before stopping, noticing the group in the distance, aiming her pistols in their direction as she slowly approached them, that is, until she stopped a few rooms away from them. She kept quiet as she fired a shot each from her guns aimed at the group in question, one shot getting a headshot in the surgeon that was speaking to the group, the other gunshot intended for someone in the group, but whom or if it hit anyone was unknown.

Not much longer a couple minutes; Landon replied ' the circulation has to be restored before he can use the hand..' he was busy washing his hands in a nearby sink...

Hans dodged the blow. "That all you got?!" he mocked. He even threw in some offensive hand gestures. At the same time he was getting closer to the MRI machine. -----Alfred nodded. "We also have a new ally. Pvt. Ethan Garner. He's just outside the operating room now," he said. "We really should get out of here as soon as possible. We have no idea if Trinity planted another bomb for us," Cpl. Stern said.

"Landon was really impressive, never lost his cool," said Shelton, waiting for his turn to wash his hands. "Our patient was really lucky. He'll also be regaining conscious as soon as the Propofol is completely out of his system, which should be in five to ten minutes."

"Shelton, I assume you've heard about our new ally?" Alfred asked. Spc. Crota looked at Ethan. "If you don't mind me asking, what unit are you from?" he asked. Sgt. Masters's upper body waved about nervously even though his lower body was stretched out along some 3 feet of floor.

(OOC: Trinity's now in the same hallway as them, you know, having found out where Aimee was from a nurse's clipboard, basically, they have a chance to confront her XD) Subject 19 glared towards Hans before looking to the MRI machine, bringing up a claw to point at him "Stay still...." was all she had said rather coldly before dashing forward again, leaping at Hans this time, the claws out ready to impale them into his chest more or less. {edited} on Mar 27 2010, 11:34 PM

"Uhh, no." Shelton suddenly realized what he said. "Another one?!?! What is it with you guys? Is that like your twentieth ally?"

Sgt. Masters closed his eyes and started scanning the hallways. He picked up a stray infrared signature at the far end of the hallway. "S---! It's Trinity!" he said. Cpl. Stern wasted no time in drawing his pistol and firing a few shots at her. Alfred seized a small metal trolley and hurled through the air at Trinity. "Are you complaining?" Spc. Crota asked. -----Hans leapt out of the way and at the same time, slapped the on button to the MRI machine on the side. "Catch me if you can!" he taunted!

"Who's the new ally?" Shelton asked.

"His name's Private Ethan Garner," Spc. Crota replied. "I don't think he's from Carson City Camp, though."

Trinity in turn, returned fire back at Cpl. Stern, looking at the incoming metal trolley, to which she jumped into the nearby operating room and used this time to reload her pistols before coming back out and opening fire once again. Subject 19, meanwhile, was getting quiet annoyed as she begun to chase after Hans, managing to grab a nearby table and toss it at him before being pulled back against the MRI machine, now being stuck against it, attempting to get off it as her arms were stuck however. She was growling rather annoyed as she continued to try and get off the machine, but yet, still, with no luck at all. {edited} on Mar 27 2010, 11:43 PM

"And what's his problem with Dragonstorm, or is he a member of the SWAT forces that should be swarming this small town after three unrelated incidents of gruesome mass murders?" Shelton continued, resigned. He washed his hands and put the smock back on the wall hook. "Once we print Ethan his 'good guy' business card, are we going to evacuate this hospital, as it's served its purpose, and move on to some other unsuspecting public place? I believe the shopping mall was our next destination, to pick up clothes."

Hans ran into the operator's booth just before the table struck him. "She's stuck. Let's move!" he said. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier and Hans dashed out into the hallway and gathered the others. "That thing dead?" Cobalt Leader asked, reloading his pistol. "It's stuck to the MRI machine but we don't know how long it will hold. We need to get everyone else and get out," Hans replied. The group then headed for the lobby.-----Alfred threw an empty oxygen tank - still attached to the trolley - at Trinity. "Geez, I don't think I've ever seen anyone so strong," Sgt. Masters said, watching Alfred pick up the entire assembly - weighing almost 100 pounds - and lift it over his head and throw it at Trinity with almost no effort. Cpl. Stern jumped into an open locker room to reload before shooting at Trinity again. He watched as an oxygen tank sailed through the air. "Remind me never to make Alfred mad," he muttered, taking another shot at Trinity. Both Sgt. Masters and Spc. Crota lay prone and stretched themselves out to their full length as they shot at Trinity. Their low profile made it very hard to hit them. {edited} on Mar 27 2010, 11:52 PM

"You mean the mall that that Trinity crashed her car through? I doubt that'll be open for a while," Alfred said, looking around for other things to throw at Trinity. A bullet narrowly missed him as he ducked back into the operating room.

Trinity saw the large oxygen tank being thrown and timed it correctly as it bounced off

the ground once, to which Trinity seemed to duck under it as it flew over her head. She continued to fire at them as she started to move backwards some as well, recalling the way she had come without even looking as she ducked around the corner "Hmm, they are proving to be rather annoying...." she muttered to herself and took the chance to instead, go and retrieve Subject 19. Subject 19 continued to try and get off the machine, but was still having no actual luck, well, that is, until she dug the claws deep into the machine, causing some sparks to appear on it, to which she was freed up, but not by much as she dug her claws back into it once more. Trinity rushed down the hallway to where she had last left Subject 19, taking a look around the empty section of the hospital "Now, where did you run off to this time?" she asked herself as she looked around some more as she started to search the rooms.

Deathwind may be savage, but he was quite intelligent. He was trained for this. He was CREATED for this... He lept back as the fired nets flew towards him and ripped another door from its hinges. He threw it at the nets so it clasps around the door rather than him. With that done, he lets off a buzzing scream from his wings, one of his most dangerous weapons...-----Aiko, Snow, & Ice, all with sensitive ears, clutched their heads in agony. The rest of Crimson Squad were deafened by the Dragonstorm experiment's attack. All were lucky they weren't close enough...-----Some of the assassins sent down by Ariol held their ears from the sudden sonic attack throughout the ship...

The heavy armor worn by Omega squad offered some protection from Deathwind's shock wave attack but it still gave them headaches. Omega Leader's men reloaded their net launchers and fired again.

What surgeons were left alive, had indeed, finished working on Aimee and Shakila as one approached the group "Your friends will be fine" he told them "However, if they need to rest, well, I don't think that this hospital can provide that at the moment, after what has been happening" Meanwhile, Trinity was still searching for where Subject 19 was last as she pulled out her phone to call someone "It seems like taking out Subject 17 and her friends are going to prove to be much more.....difficult than what I had first intended....yes.....understood, Subject 19 and I will be there" she spoke before hanging up as she entered a room to find one very pissed off Subject 19 having finally freed herself from the machine and practically, trashign the rest of it before turning to Trinity. "You promised me that these deaths would prove to be satisfying, but all they have been is just weak....pathetic....things" Subject 19 told Trinity with a bit of a growl. "Calm yourself 19, you will get it soon enough, but for now, our plans have been changed, we are to head back to the Trinity Facility for the time being" Trinity replied back, remaining calm herself. Subject 19 growled some more as she begun to pace back and fourth "Oh? And what if I decline your stupid invitation?" "Look, you're not making this any easier, I promise you that you will get to kill someone who will actually put up a good fight, but for now, you have to at least listen and come back with me....we do have to keep a low profile after all of this" Trinity then told her. Subject 19 stopped for a

moment "Fine" was all she said. Trinity chuckled slightly "Now there's a good girl, put away your claws and follow me" Subject 19 reluctantly agreed to do so, her claws returning to normal state as she followed Trinity out of the hospital, getting into another car which Trinity had practically stolen before the two of them headed off from the scene of the crime, seconds before police had arrived on the scene since being flooded with many other 911 calls.

Aisha Took one last parting shot at Trinity before she left, it whizzed past her ear, and she swore in frustration "I hope Dr Landon is ok" she said getting up from behind the door entrance that she had used as protection. The room was a mess debris and bullets casing lay around the floor.. Dr Landon plucked off the leeches and out them away "You're good to go he said to Jayden " Now let's get the rest of the guys out of here.."

"Let's go get James and the rest of the group. If they're still alive," Alfred said. "Pvt. Garner! Are you coming with us?" Cpl. Stern asked "I don't think I've ever seen anyone use an oxygen tank as a projectile outside a movie," Spc. Crota said.-----Hans, Cobalt Leader and his men met up with Dr. Zanasiu's group. The waiting room was in "somewhat" better shape but it was still pretty damaged. "You're okay!" Dr. Zanasiu said. "Never better," Hans replied. "Let's find the others and get the hell out," Dr. Bailey said.

Yes Alfred, remind me never to piss you off I don't want to become a human projectile" Aisha yelled as they headed down the hallway. Subject 19 had torn their way through the hospital like a Tasmanian devil tearing up everything in sight..

Jayden sat up as he looked at his reattached hand, moving it around "Huh, you've done a rather nice job Dr. Landon, thank you for that" he told him as he got off the table and went to retrieve his gun, placing it into his suit. Soon, Aimee and Shakila were out of the operating rooms, actually walking rather fine by the looks of things, well, better than before actually, still limping slightly as Shakila spoke up, once having a look around "Okay, can someone explain to me what had just happened here? What's with all the dead bodies?" "I don't know what it was, but it looked like you" Jayden said, motioning to Aimee "Another vixen, but this one had claws....cut off my hand as well, had to get Dr. Landon here to reattach it for me"

Shelton glanced to make sure none of the hospital staff was paying attention, and stuffed his pockets with the remaining Propofol ampoules. "I'm ready to go," he said. Whenever the others are ready." {edited} on Mar 28 2010, 07:25 PM

Alfred, Cpl. Stern, Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters made their way to the waiting room. "You guys are alive!" Zachary said. "You catch Trinity?" Alfred asked. "We got attacked by a Vulpine who looks like Aimee but more 'mechanical'," Hans replied, shaking his head. "How'd you escape?" "I used an MRI machine to trap it." "Now that everyone's here, can we get the hell out of this place?!" PFC Reynolds asked. Zachary's ears swiveled towards the parking lot. "The cops are coming," he said. "Let's really get out of here then!" Dr. Zanasiu said. "The back exit!" Dr. Bailey said. "Erm, maybe we should explain ourselves to the police," Cpl. Stern said.

It was likely another Dragonstorm experiment." Dr Landon said "probably sent to kill off anyone who got in its way...though it might have been after Aimee..

"I'm not explaining myself to the police," said Shelton. "I'm a part of Dragonstorm, remember? I'm exiting stage left, and whoever feels like joining me can do so."

"Relax, I've got you guys covered, I am police after all" Jayden told the rest of the group before turning to Shelton "And don't worry about it either, I won't tell them a thing, I know what they'll be like if they find out the truth, and so far, it's best we keep this sort of thing on a more lower profile....as best as we can anyway" Aimee and Shakila both approached the group as Aimee spoke up upon hearing what Dr. Landon had to say "After me? Oh....now that's just perfect...." she grumbled some. Shakila let off a small laugh, placing an arm around Aimee "Hey relax, I doubt any of these big boys will let anything happen to you" she told her reassuringly.

"Thanks, Jay," Alfred said. The sound of breaking glass was heard as a SWAT team smashed the hospital's sliding glass doors. Two flashbangs were tossed in. Alfred and his group bolted down the nearest hallway just as the flashbangs detonated. {edited} on Mar 28 2010, 07:41 PM

"Dammit!" Shelton rubbed his eyes, momentarily blinded, and ran straight into a wall. Someone pulled him to his feet and half dragged him towards the exit. "Get up!" Shelton regained his feet and burst out of the hospital, to see PFC Reynolds was the one that had helped him up. "Thanks," Shelton breathed. "Did you come back for me?" "Don't mention it," said Reynolds. {edited} on Mar 28 2010, 07:40 PM

Caution being the better half of valor, I suggest we get out of here' Aisha said.. "Back exit it is..where's the closest exit? I'll meet you guys outside" Dr Landon said I'll talk to

the SWAT, while you get out.. I'll meet you guys later.."

Dr. Zanasiu, Hans, Werner, Spc. Crota, Sgt. Masters, Cpl. Stern, Alfred, Dr. Bailey, Zachary and Cobalt Squad burst out into the exit. They were in the back of the hospital next to the large cryogenic tank that stored oxygen."Where to now?" Zachary asked."Any place but here," Cobalt Leader replied."We'll head down that way," Alfred said, pointing to a small dirt path that led to a construction site. A small bulldozer was on the side of the path."Construction pathway?" Dr. Zanasiu replied."We don't have a choice."The group then headed down the pathway.

"Easy for you to say...." Aimee muttered in regards to cybernetic arms.Jayden covered his eyes best he could, but of course, that didn't help one bit as SWAT arrived on the scene. He took a look at them before approaching them, showing them his badge "Special Agent Jayden....FBI actually" he told them, no longer able to hide it."Wait, FBI? I thought you were just a cop" Shakila spoke up.Jayden looked back at her "Well, with all the recent activity that's been happening, my office had sent me down to help out with the investigation on who has been causing all of this destruction" he then turned to the SWAT leader "They're with me, I've got them sorted, stand down and search out the rest of this building"Jayden was indeed, giving everyone else what time they could to actually escape by sending the SWAT team away for the time being anyway.

"My Dragonstorm jacket is still in the back of our van," panted Shelton. "I hope none of you left something in there that would identify you to the cops, because they'd probably think you were members of Dragonstorm."

Zachary shrugged. "Don't think so,""My wallet's here," Alfred said, feeling his pockets.Luckily for them as they ran down the construction path, no one was working there."So what's our plan now?" Dr. Bailey asked."Get to a hotel, clean up and get some new clothes," Hans said.

Aimee and Shakila had followed the group off as well as Jayden waited for the SWAT team to search out the rest of the hospital, leaving the group alone before he took off himself to catch up to them.Once he approached, he spoke "I've got them busy searching the rest of the place, you guys at the very least will have time to escape and become unknown once again"

Alfred sat down on a pile of concrete pipes at the construction site. "Thanks," he said."We can't stay on the run forever," Dr. Zanasiu said."We don't have a choice,"

Zachary replied. "Do hospitals have security cameras?" Dr. Bailey asked. "Most do. Why?" Zachary paled. "Oh s---. We should probably get out of town," he said. Neville spat on the ground. "Do you think we can really cram everyone into my car and your truck?" he said. "We should probably return to Culeston mall and get our vehicles," Alfred said. "Know any other ways to Culeston mall besides passing in front of the hospital?"

Jayden thought for a second, yet, just shook his head "I'm afraid I'm out of ideas on that part myself" he told the group with his arms folded. Aimee just snarled lightly at Jayden, her trust in him had defiantly gone down, since he had kept, what he really was, from everyone more or less as she just glared at him "I knew it.....cops, FBI, all the same, just useless...." she grumbled to herself some as well.

dr Landon turned and headed out after the others.. Aisha meanwhile was giving jayden a loook ' Soo exactly how much have you learned from this case Jayden? FBI doesn't exactly have a good reputation these days...

"Well, from what experiences I have been though lately, there is something going on, although, I do not know what it is exactly, it's all a bit vague actually, something tells me you know something I don't know, like what that....thing was that had cut off my hand" Jayden told Aisha back in regards to Subject 19.

"What is that thing's name?" Hans asked. "We don't need to know its name to kill it," Cobalt Leader replied. "Guys, maybe we shouldn't talk about that stuff here," Cpl. Stern said. "We never know who is listening." "Stern's got a good point," Werner said. Alfred leaned back on his seat of concrete pipes. "So what's our next move?" he asked. Dr. Zanasiau shook his head. "We'll have to go back to Culeston Mall," he said. "Yeah all my s---'s in my truck." {edited} on Mar 29 2010, 12:18 PM

"Is there any way to get back there faster? Time is of the essence here, and we can't afford any more delays!" Stern had been in bad situations before, but this could very well have been the worst of them.

"I'd prefer somewhere where we could get a decent night's sleep for once." Shelton leaned on a fence post which promptly collapsed under him. He came back up cursing loudly.

"That, and I left that DVD in the van as well" Aimee told the group, looking over to Jayden, still annoyed with him too. "So, anyone actually have an idea on how we can get there without being unseen?" Shakila asked "I mean, I have nothing I need from the vehicles myself, since all my stuff was destroyed back at the inn, so really, I need a new laptop once we reach whatever mall we're going to, and trust me, I've got enough for myself as well" she let off a light little purr herself. "How much money do you actually have?" Aimee asked her rather curiously. "Oh, don't worry about that, I've got plenty" Shakila replied back. Jayden soon, spoke up, mainly to Shakila "And how did you get so much money anyway? No job could pay for that and after paying for those hospital fees...." Shakila seemed to let off a very light growl by that point "Fine, if you must know Mr. FBI guy, hacking, my speciality.....so.....stealing money is rather easy, and from wherever I can too, loading it all onto this credit card of mine" Jayden then seemed to click onto something "You.....you're the infamous Internet Ghost, aren't you? Business going out of, well, business from money being stolen from them by a hacker""Hey, I didn't mean for anyone to go out of business, that was not intentional" Shakila almost seemed to snap back, as this topic for her, was rather picky.

"You're a hacker too?" exclaimed Shelton, impressed. "I mean, I never stole money with my skills," he added hastily, glancing at Jayden. "I had a legitimate job that I enjoyed. But it was practically a job requirement for the position of control room admin that I held."

Dr. Zanasiau shrugged. "I'm really surprised we haven't been arrested yet. They're still trying to find out who destroyed the Vegas Strip," he said. Alfred stood up on the pipes. Across the street, in the distance was Culeston Mall or what was left of it. "If we can cut across the road from here. We can make it to the mall without being seen," he said. Zachary looked at the road through the chain link fence. "Guys, this road looks rather busy and there are no stoplights or crosswalks so crossing here may not be the best idea," he said. "Hey, anyone see Pvt. Garner?" Spc. Crota asked. "He was in the hospital before we left," Sgt. Masters said. "He's probably trying to find us," Dr. Bailey said. "Or he got arrested," Dr. Zanasiau said.

"If he's still alive" Corporal Stern quickly added. "Garner knew what he was getting into when this all began. He knew the risks. If he is alive, we should do something to find him, but if he is dead, all we can do is to honor his memory. And we should cross somewhere else, maybe at the next block north of here. " {edited} on Mar 29 2010, 03:01 PM

Alfred shook his head. "The hospital is swarming with SWAT team members," he said. "So that doesn't mean that we should simply ditch him," Cobalt Leader replied. He was leaning on a pallet of cinderblocks. Dr. Zanasiau turned to Jayden. "Jay, you're with

the FBI, right? Could you go back to the hospital and see if you can find Pvt. Garner?" he asked. "We'll meet you at Culeston Mall," he said. Zachary peeked out and noticed that traffic had suddenly stopped as, unbeknownst to them, an accident a few miles away from the construction site shut down the road. "Guys! Now's our chance!" Alfred, Zachary, Cobalt Squad, Dr. Bailey and Dr. Zanasium leapt to their feet, exited the construction site and bolted across the empty road. {edited} on Mar 29 2010, 03:02 PM

Stern was no more than a step behind the rest of them, taking the rear. He didn't suspect anyone was following them, although that was the least of his problems. It was the least of all of their problems, as a 16-wheeler truck came through, literally smashing through traffic! "Zanasium! Everyone! Look out!" Stern saw that it was heading right for them!

Dr. Zanasium leapt the rest of the way onto the sidewalk as soon as he heard Cpl. Stern shout. Upon landing, he fell down. "Damn it! I think I twisted my ankle!" he said between clenched teeth. Alfred, Zachary, Dr. Bailey and Cobalt Squad scattered as soon as they heard the shout. Spc. Crota, Alfred, Zachary and Sgt. Masters made it to the other side, while Dr. Bailey, Cobalt Leader and the rest of the Cobalt Squad dashed back to the side of the road they were previously on. "That was strange," Zachary said. "Not really, large trucks can lose their brakes and go out of control. Seen it myself," Alfred replied. "Yeah, but you'd think the driver would try to avoid us."

"Of COURSE he didn't try to avoid us! Don't you see, that truck was almost certainly full of the agents of-" BLAM!! Stern hit the ground as Dragonstorm agents came out of the back of the truck. The Corporal had correctly guessed that this was no accident.

Jayden gave a nod back as he headed back into the hospital in order to find Garner and get him out of there before the SWAT team could do anything about it, and that was all before the truck had even arrived, so he was indeed, unaware of what was happening outside. Meanwhile, back outside, Shakila was one of the others to hit the ground and quickly moved behind a car to avoid the gun shots "Can't we go anywhere now without something bad happening to us?" Aimee on the other hand, stayed upright, watching the Dragonstorm operatives get out of the truck, more or less just ready to take them on if she needed to.

Stern looked up and saw Aimee for the first time in a while. It looked like it was going to be a very bloody firefight. He was afraid that he might not make it, and the corporal didn't want to risk the vulpine girl's life. "Run, Aimee! Go, save yourself! I'll be fine! Just run!"

"You...obviously haven't seen Aimee in action," retorted Shelton grimly. He stood next to Stern, his hands behind his back and tucked into his shirt. "What are you doing?" "Playing prisoner. You'll notice they're not shooting at me." The human Cobalt teammate went down on one knee to steady his aim. "You could, I don't know, help us?!" "What do you propose I do? I'm weaponless and untrained with firearms." The human looked away disgustedly and kept shooting. "How do they know you're a prisoner?" "I just told them I was."

Shakila remained hidden for now, as she wasn't the kind to get into a firefight, especially having no idea on how to use a gun herself, well, hidden as best as she could as she still eyed the situation from her spot. Aimee on the other hand, shook her head at Stern "No, I'm not about to let you get killed for no apparant reason....you've protected me long enough, so really, it's time for me to return the favour" she told him as she walked forward.

"The Aimee I knew needed rescuing by my more times that I could count! She can shoot, and she's quick but she has no sense of when to attack or retreat!" Stern pulled out his sub-machine and took aim at the advancing Dragonstorm agents, ready for a rather large firefight.

"You see? This is exactly why I don't want you to do anything reckless either!" Aimee looked over at the advancing Dragonstorm agents and just stood her ground for the time being "I'm not backing down" Shakila was watching what was happening from her safe spot "Oh...they're going to get themselves killed if they're not careful...."

The Dragonstorm agents began to open fire, first in the direction of Stern, and then Aimee. The Corporal, for his part, began to dodge as best as he could, looking for cover while returning fire. If Aimee was not going to run, he could not retreat either, as he knew that running while she was in danger would almost certainly result in her death. "Open fire! Open fire! Aimee! Look for cover and return fire!"

"Open fire!? With what!?" Aimee called back as she soon took cover behind a parked car to get out of sight at the very least anyway. Aimee didn't even carry a weapon herself, so her returning fire would not work out at all, yet, she started to examine the area around, to see if she could instead, flank the Dragonstorm operatives instead.

"Damn it! I'm unarmed too!" Dr. Bailey groaned. Zachary, Dr. Bailey, Alfred and Dr. Zanasia were hiding behind in small drainage ditch on the other side of the road. "Damn it! This time my strength won't help me," Alfred muttered. "Actually it may, you said you can tip a 3 ton truck over with little effort, right?" Zachary asked. "Yeah but what do you want me to do? Pick a car up and throw it at them?" Alfred snapped. "I exceed the strength of the strongest Human by quite a bit but I am not Colossus!"----- Cobalt Leader and his two nonreptilian soldiers had ducked behind some pallets of concrete blocks just outside the construction site and returned fire. Cobalt Leader caught one of the agents in the chest. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters returned fire from underneath a dumpster on the other side of the road. Neville was taking cover behind the dumpster that the two reptilian soldiers were shooting from. He took some shots at the Dragonstorm soldiers.

"You don't have a weapon?! Dear God, why are you even here, girl?! You cannot win a firefight without a firearm!" Stern continued to fight, but so far, no one had been shot yet, although this was due to evasion, not that Stern and the Dragonstorm agents weren't trying to shoot each other.

"You don't always need a gun to win a fight like this...." Aimee replied back, looking around for a moment as the car that she was behind, now had many holes in it as well as the windows of it shattered. She noticed something at the construction sight where everyone else was and bolted over, rushing over to Alfred in particular "You think you could throw that?" she asked in regards to a nearby hand cement mixer, one that was her height, but she knew she would be able to throw it far enough if she tried. Shakila on the other hand, was already on the other side of the street, doing what she could to stay out of sight from the Dragonstorm agents, basically, being cornered herself, having nowhere else to run.

Stern saw a Dragonstorm agent about to shoot Aimee with his sidearm. BLAM!! The agent dropped dead on the ground, having been shot through the head by an angry Corporal. No one would mess with Aimee while he was around. A second later and that agent would have put a bullet into her snout.

(OOO - Assume that there are 2 construction sites facing each other and Alfred and his group are hiding in a ditch just outside the one on the other side of the street) Alfred shrugged. "It's worth a try," he said. He quickly dashed over to the hand cement mixer and squatted down to lift it. He appeared to be putting some effort into lifting it but it did not seem to strain him. He eventually managed lift the 400 pound machine up to his chest. "Catch!" he shouted, heaving the hand cement mixer at the agents, propelling the heavy projectile mostly with his legs. He then ducked back into the construction site.
{edited} on Mar 29 2010, 09:23 PM

The mixer went into the air, and although the agents dodged it, the time it took for them to get out of the way was all it took for Corporal Stern to get another shot in, killing another one. BLAM!! That was two down, over a dozen to go. "That's it! Now how do you like it?! Come on! Is that the best Dragonstorm can do? Is that the best you've got?!" Stern's bravado was intended to distract as much as anything else, even as he knew it was putting his life in danger.

"I'm finding it hard to picture Aimee being rescued," admitted Shelton. "She was rather impressive earlier with a tree branch." "Simpson, get down!" yelled one of the attacking Dragonstorm agents. Shelton complied. He appeared to be the only one still in the middle of the road. {edited} on Mar 29 2010, 09:28 PM

"Asiha, Dr. Landon, we could use some help now!" Dr. Zanasia said as bullets flew overhead.-----Spc. Crota reloaded his pistol and shot another agent in the chest, killing him. Sgt. Masters was clearing a jam on his pistol.-----Alfred massaged his arms and legs momentarily as throwing the cement mixer was an incredible amount of effort even for someone as strong as him. He grabbed a large piece of concrete and heaved that over the fence at what he hoped was some Dragonstorm agents.

"Oh, this is not going to end well...." Shakila muttered, looking behind her at the construction site that appeared to be empty. She looked over at the other side of the road where everyone else was before she slipped back and just jumped into a nearby ditch on the construction sight. Aimee on the other hand, examined what the Dragonstorm agents were doing "They're good...." she muttered, stepping back a little bit before picking up a brick from a pile of neatly stacked bricks before launching it as hard as her cybernetic arms would allow, at the nearest Dragonstorm agent, before following up with another brick.

Alfred picked up a piece of rebar and made a rude gesture towards one of the soldiers. The soldier, a burly Clydesdale went into the construction site. When he got there, all he saw was a stack of bricks near him and some piles of debris. Just as he turned to leave, Alfred leapt from his hiding place and hit him with the piece of rebar as hard as possible. The blow would have killed an ordinary Human but Clydesdales were much tougher than Humans. The dazed soldier readied his shotgun to try and shoot Alfred but Alfred hit him several more times until he had literally wrapped the piece of rebar around the man's head. He took the man's shotgun and checked its magazine. It was full.

<Simpson, hang on, we're coming to get you!><Don't try anything! They'll gun you down in the street!> Shelton replied anxiously. <I'll-I think I can crawl! Wait!>But it was too late. With a signal, the entire Dragonstorm team leaped over their protective barriers and ran for Shelton. They quickly started falling one-by-one, but managed to drag Shelton to safety. "Are you crazy?" protested Shelton. "You lost half your team!" "It was worth it," the leader wiped his cheek, which had been grazed by a bullet. "We were sent to rescue you and DS-1. What have you found out?"

Shakila continued to hide out, that is, until a Dragonstorm agent noticed her and decided to go after her, to which she in turn, started to move back some more. The human entered the construction site that Shakila was seen in and started to search for her, gun aimed and searching for the feline. Aimee on the other hand, looked across the road "Uh, guys...." she spoke up "Shakila looks like she could be in trouble" she added in, but yet, could see that crossing the street at the moment was just a suicide mission.

Sgt. Masters heard Shakila and shot the offending soldier several times, killing him. Dr. Zanasiu crawled over to the dead soldier and took his shotgun. He checked the magazine. It was full. He shot a Dragonstorm soldier who tried to pick off Neville as he was reloading.-----Alfred shot another Dragonstorm soldier that tried to cross the street.

(OOC: Oh noes! You killed him! XD) Shakila gasped a bit as the human soldier fell down dead in front of her, breathing a tad heavily, still realizing that she was still alive, but of course, that didn't stop as another soldier decided to offer assistance to at least either capture or kill the feline. "Oh, you have got to be kidding me...." she muttered as she turned and took off into the building that was still under construction, followed by said soldier, whom picked up the dead soldier's rifle and took the bullets from it before he too entered the building. Shakila rushed through the building, having no idea on what to do....until she saw something that could work, a nailgun, picking it up along with a bunch of nails and stayed quiet. The soldier walked past the room that Shakila was hiding in as Shakila stepped out quietly as she placed the nailgun to the soldier's neck, pulling the trigger at least twice or so, nails going into the soldier's neck, yet, it caused Shakila to stumble back a bit from the force of the nailgun, not used to using one herself.

"Uh, I..." Shelton was at a loss of what to say. One of the soldiers withdrew a lock pick and pulled Shelton's arms out from his shirt. "Let's get you uncuffed." Everyone was silent when they saw Shelton wasn't wearing handcuffs. "Simpson..." asked the leader coolly. "Why aren't you cuffed?" Shelton looked from his wrists to the leader and back. "Er..." The leader punched him across the face. "Dammit, Simpson, I want an answer!" He grabbed Shelton by the collar and shook him. "Half of my men died saving you! Some of those men I've been friends with for years! You worked with some of

them!"Shelton tried to get to his feet, but a soldier kicked him down. The leader drew his pistol and pointed it at Shelton's head. "How much did they pay you to switch over, Simpson? Did they have to ask twice?"Shelton held his hand up. "I'm sorry! I warned you not to try and rescue me!"Well, I wish I'd listened to you." The leader clicked the safety off. {edited} on Mar 29 2010, 10:06 PM

Stern saw that yet another furred female was in trouble. He didn't know this one, but if she was anything like Aimee, he would have to save her from Dragonstorm as well. "Great, just what I need" He thought, and soon, his thoughts turned to action as he raced to put himself in between Shakila and the line of fire.

Shakila was now rather proud with herself with what she had done, deciding for now, to keep the nailgun on her as she just hid out in the building for the time being, only having a very rough idea on how a nailgun actually worked.Aimee continued throw a few more bricks, one striking and killing one soldier with a lucky shot as it struck his neck, since Aimee wasn't quite aiming for anywhere in particular, just hoping that she would actually be able to kill some of the soldiers around.

Aisha took careful fire and shot at the the dRagonstrom stabbing over Shelton Her aim was true as the bullet hit him in the side of the neck " SoShe advanced firing into the group of dragonstorm stabbing in the street' DR Landon joining in firing at the group, as they made their way towards the mall ; you scum have a lot to answer for1 he swore raking bullets into the crowd of dRagonstorm operatives.

Alfred, Dr. Zanasiu, Neville, Hans and Cobalt Squad opened fire, cutting down the remaining Dragonstorm operatives."That's the last of them," Spc. Crota said, holstering his pistol."Yeah, but I'm out of ammo," Alfred said."Well, shall we see what's in this truck?" Zachary said, getting out of the ditch.Dr. Bailey and Dr. Zanasiu followed him.

Shakila remained hidden still, even after the gunfire had stopped, not really trusting anything yet and wanted to play it safe by just hiding still.Aimee just stayed by the pile of what was left, of bricks as she looked around "Where do you suppose Shakila is? I mean, she was over there last time I believe" she told whoever was listening as she motioned over to the other construction site. {edited} on Mar 29 2010, 11:08 PM

Corporal Stern ran over to Aimee, eager to see if she was alright. A quick glance revealed that she was fine. "Aimee! Thank goodness you are- why did you do something so stupid?!" Stern went from relief to anger at her stupid move in under five seconds.

"You could easily have been killed, you know. We can't keep bailing you out every time, girl." Stern was correct in saying this. Aimee had been saved by him, although she was far from helpless. {edited} on Mar 29 2010, 11:49 PM

Aimee just retaliated with a quick little snort, looking at Stern for a moment or so "A simple thanks would've surficed...." she grumbled, looking to him once more before looking past him "If you'll excuse me, I'm going to get Shakila back...." she then told him as she walked past him, heading towards the other construction site. Meanwhile, Jayden had finally returned to the group, having a quick look around as he rubbed his temples "Okay....what just happened here? Dead bodies and all?" he decided to ask anyone in listening range to him "I've already had enough trouble before, covering up what had happened in the hospital as it is"

Shelton was still on the ground, shaking when they got to him. "Damn it, he was right," he stammered to no one in particular. "I betrayed them, I never thought of it as betrayal, but I did. And now I a bunch of them just died for me." He got to his knees. "I know they're the enemy, but they trusted me!" He winced as he forced himself to his feet. "I deserved to get shot. He had every right to shoot me." {edited} on Mar 29 2010, 11:39 PM

Jayden just groaned slightly as he then walked over to Shelton, crouching down "Okay, what are you actually talking about? What guys? Because I am at a bit of a loss as to what had happened in the time that I was gone" Meanwhile, Aimee entered the building, only to have Shakila step out with the nailgun aimed at the vulpine. "Whoa, easy there, it's only me" Aimee told her. Shakila gave off a sigh of relief as she lowered the nailgun down "So glad it was you and not one of those guys from the truck" Aimee just chuckled slightly "Yeah, I know the feeling to see a familiar face again, come on, everyone's waiting" she told her as she walked off. Shakila looked at the nailgun before throwing it down onto the ground and following Aimee off to meet back up with the others.

Zachary heard what Shelton was saying. "F--- them!" he said. "Jayden, we were ambushed by some Dragonstorm operatives. Of course, with the truck here, maybe we can make it look like a traffic accident," Alfred said. "I'm going into the truck," Cobalt Leader said. He smashed the window of the cab with his pistol and unlocked it.

Stern went over to Aimee and Shakila. He didn't think he had seen the feline before. "Excuse me, are you an acquaintance of Aimee's? I'm Corporal Stern, a...friend and ally of her's. I suppose that you are with us in the battle against Dragonstorm, although you will have to be equipped with a better weapon than a nail gun in order to have a chance of victory." He was somewhat skeptical, but polite towards Shakila.

"I'm not much of a fighter, I got lucky with that thing" Shakila replied back to Stern "I'm more of a computer person, you know, hacking and what have you....call me Shakila" Jayden looked over to Alfred "Dragonstorm? Can't say I've actually heard of the name still, I mean, even FBI has no information on these Dragonstorm people" he spoke as she stood back up again, yet, still keeping an eye on Shelton as well.

Shelton smiled at Zachary's answer. "That's probably the best answer anyone could've given." He straightened up and shook his head. "There's nobody in the truck. At least I don't think so. If there is, they aren't responding to hails." {edited} on Mar 30 2010, 12:22 AM

Annoyed, Deathwind stopped his wings long enough to grab another door and toss at the nets...and then stepped by the intertwining nets and used his wings to quickly close the distance between him and the Omega Squad, his stinger exposed for the kill...-----In both areas, Crimson Squad began to recover from the attack, wondering what had happened...

Shelton, you need to not have Stockholm Syndrome for these guys, they would have killed you long before had they figured out youi weren't one of them " aisha said : they'll assume we killed you when they don't hear from you or thee other guys for awhile.. which will give us time to collect our bearing.. Now go grab your things.. we need to get out of here" Aisha said..

"I found a map!" Cobalt Leader said, jumping down from the cab."Let me guess, that leads to Lab 101?" Dr. Zanasiu said.Cobalt Leader looked at it. "That or another logging camp," he said. he then stuffed the map in his pocket."The mall's just down this road," Zachary said.The group then headed down the sidewalk to Culeston Mall.-----Omega Squad's powered exoskeletons gave their legs enough strength to propel themselves backwards a good distance, avoiding Deathwind's stinger.The soldiers with the net launchers fired again.

Jayden looked over to Shelton "Dr. Landon's right, you do not know that, now...you have to pull yourself together if you are acually going to survive against these Dragonstorm people, I know their kind, well....terrorist anyway, and that's what they seem to be, just terrorists, and terrorist usually do not let up for anything"

Deathwind could not reach the squad, and dove to the side into one of rooms whose doors he tore off to avoid the next barrage of nets. He's modified the playing field for his advantage...-----"Aiko, keep hacking the system," Vic said. "If we can't gain control of the system, then we'll shut the whole damn ship down." "I can try, boss," Aiko answered, "but chances are that the codes needed are encrypted to the point only a few individuals can access." "If that doesn't work, then set up a jamming system to keep this ship from calling for help." "Wouldn't that kill our radios, too?" Ice asked. "Not our short-range. We'll still be able to communicate amongst ourselves. Snow and Ice, you stay here with Aiko and help him. Crimson 4, can you hear me?" "Reading you, Crimson 1," Eron replied. "Hold your positions near the reactor in case Aiko can crack the code and get you inside." "Yes, sir..." "Tank, Erin. We'll need to get to the engine room again..." "Vic, Erin, & Tank left cautiously from the laboratory, while Aiko typed away the computer..."

well lets just hope this isn't another legit logging camp.. Fool me once, shame on you, Fool me twice..." Dr Landon said..

"I am so going to buying myself a new laptop once we're at the mall" Shakila spoke up as she walked with the group, looking over to Aimee. Aimee just sighed some "What are we actually doing after the mall? Are we going to be finding Lab 101 next? Well, that is after the whole new hotel?" she asked the group. "Sounds like that's what's happening" Jayden spoke up with a slight shrug as well, placing his sunglasses back on as well, especially because of how bright it was out as well.

Shelton shook his head, trying to clear it. "I don't have Stockholm Syndrome," he said. "I don't care about any of them. Well, except Kerzach of course. And DS-1, before they died. And Eddie..." He trailed off. "I'm not helping my point here. Let's drop the subject. Let me see the map. I can verify whether it really goes to Lab 101. Or if it's the fastest route; DS-1 had a secret return route that was about fifteen minutes faster than the officially sanctioned route, and harder to spot." {edited} on Mar 30 2010, 11:49 PM

Cobalt Leader handed Shelton the map. Alfred stopped everyone. "We're here," he said. "Looks like shopping at the mall's out of the question," Dr. Zanasiu said. Culeston Mall was swarming with construction workers. Trucks carrying rubble and construction material flowed in and out. Neville said nothing but went into the parking lot and grabbed his vehicle. Alfred did the same. The two then drove their vehicles to the group. "Sorry, some people will have to ride in the bed until we get our van back," Alfred said, rolling down the window on his truck.

Jayden already had what he needed from his car, pushing his sunglasses up to take a look at the mall "Huh, so this is what had actually happened to the mall....so much destruction and death.....and I take it that it was that Trinity woman again?"Shakila gave a nod back "Yeah, I was even in her car when it happened, you know, being kidnapped, which seemed to be to get Aimee here, away from the rest of the group" she thought for a moment or two before speaking again "What's the bet she's going to try and kill Aimee here once again? And with that....thing as well?"Aimee snorted a little "She better not...." was all she said as she walked over to one of the vehicles and getting in."She so needs something to get her mind off this all, looks like it has taken some sort of toll on her mind" Shakila spoke up again.Jayden joined Alfred and the others as he got into a vehicle "So, I take it another mall or some sort of shopping centre is first? Granted, I need to get a new cellphone, then keep my boss in check, you know, so that he doesn't do anything drastic"Shakila was still looking at the mall still, shaking her head a bit before joining the others as well, getting into a vehicle as well. {edited} on Mar 31 2010, 12:14 AM

Spc. Crota, Sgt. Masters and Cobalt Leader climbed into the back of Alfred's truck.Dr. Zanasiau, Dr. Bailey and Zachary got into Neville's car.

"That's it," nodded Shelton, as he got into Alfred's truck. "But definitely don't take the route the map lays out. It's the worst-case-scenario route, in case you think you're being followed or tracked, etcetera; I've never heard of anybody actually using it. I recommend we do this..." He traced his finger along a side road, eventually branching off into the forest. "Nothing set up in this area, foliage levels are dense, and Lab 101 faces the other direction. DS-1 used to take this route if we were late for a check-in." {edited} on Mar 31 2010, 12:19 AM

Corporal Stern climbed into the back of the truck and found a suitable place to place his sub-machine. Turning to Crota, he asked "Where exactly are we headed?"

Shakila had gotten into the same car that Shelton was in as she heard Shelton speak up with the map, looking at it herself "Oh really? Now that sounds like a plan, problem though, I'm not much for weapons you know....however" she had just gotten an idea as well "If we were to break into this Lab 101, I should be able to hack into one of their computers and you know, take what information I can on these....Dragonstorm things you keep on talking about"Aimee was in Alfred's vehicle, just thinking to herself as she looked over to Jayden, still not really trusting him all that much "So, what are you going to do after all this Dragonstorm business?"You know, I haven't quite sorted that part out, but I do know one thing, taking this thing public wont be the best idea to do, so I'll do what I can to keep it underwraps" Jayden replied back to Aimee as he took his sunglasses off for the time being.

"...or I could just give you the passwords," Shelton noted. "I have been there for over two months now. I've managed to gain access to almost every level of clearance. Only the highest echelon, like Zenarchis or Branston's personal computers, I haven't managed to obtain the codes for." He looked at Shakila, interested. "How good of a hacker are you? What color hat do you wear?"

"Oh, you take the fun out of most things....but perhaps I could try one of those computers at the very least....but still, I could use the passwords anyway, I mean, you lot can take care of everyone else in the base while I grab the information" Shakila replied back before arching an eyebrow slightly. "Wait a second, a hat? If that is some sort of hacker speak, I'm not entirely sure, I mean, I do steal money after all.....something which is starting to sound rather bad to do, then again, lately, that's all I can do, no job now....since I got dragged into all of this....and these Dragonstorm people would probabally end up killing me if I don't keep up my guard, you know, when I least expect it...."

"That would definitely make you a black hat," said Shelton, frowning. "But I've done much worse since joining Dragonstorm, so I guess I'm not one to criticize. "And as for the passwords taking the fun out of things, I can assure you that you'll have more than enough on your plate once we reach Dragonstorm. Lab 101 is the cornerstone of the base, but research stations and other computerized equipment are scattered throughout the forest around it. If you hope to learn anything without a good deal of hiking, you have to be able to access any part of the network from a single computer. Plus I might not be around to tell you what files or locations need to be accessed at any given time. We'll both have our work cut out for us." He smiled and extended his hand. "It is nice to meet someone else who favors bytes over bullets, though. For the longest time I felt I was the only one who ever tried to solve a problem in a way other than shooting everything. What was your name again?" {edited} on Mar 31 2010, 12:55 AM

Shakila shook his hand "You can call me Shakila, and yeah, same with me, truth be told, I've never actually used a gun before, save for that nail gun earlier on....defiently not used to that sort of thing" she told him. "So I take it a black hat is a bad thing? Cause it sure sounds bad actually, black usually is not a good colour...." although, she then realized what she was saying, that she was black furred herself "Uh, nevermind that""Anyway, yeah, hiking wouldn't be too bad, so long as there's nothing sharp on the ground, as you know I'm not the one to wear shoes, feet not cut out for that sort of thing" Shakila then thought for a moment "Perhaps we should get some sort of walkie-talkie? Or some sort of earpiece? Could make the job so much easier in that case"

"Oh, don't worry about that," Shelton's eyes glinted. "I'm waiting until we have a hotel

room or somewhere private, and I'll be explaining to the group something I've been hiding for a while now." He looked left and right. Nobody seemed to be paying attention. "It's a long story, but I suppose I can tell you now if you like. No telling anyone, if I do."

"Now I am rather intrigued, and don't worry, I usually do tend to keep stuff to myself" Shakila looked around briefly before looking back to Shelton once again "And I guess, to make it safer....in a manner of speaking, try and whisper more, can't take too many chances out loud"

Shelton scooted the pair to the far end of the truck and started whispering in her ear. During the conversation he pointed to his 'bullet extractor', and showed her a plastic bag with several small items in it."...And I definitely think you should be one of the five," he finished. "You've got the brain for it, and you'll be able to find what you need much easier."(I'm not going to give the full details of the conversation, to avoid redundancy when he tells everybody at the next hotel. Basically he explained everything I said in the discussion thread. The last line means he thinks she should be one of the five to get a chip, since she'll be able to extract information from the open conversations in the network.)

Shakila looked to Shelton before looking at his stuff, giving him a nod "So, you think I could be one of the five?" she thought for a moment more, still trying to decide "Alright, sounds fair actually, would make things much easier....I take it you'll be one that has one of those as well? Cause if so, us two communicating would be good in that case....would make things much easier than it has to"

"Already have one," he said, tapping his nose. "And I'll be training all of you how to use yours once we've decided who's getting the five extras I have."

"Sounds interesting, can't wait to see how they are used" Shakila replied back with a slight little purr as well, leaning back some more as she was trying to get comfy, but sat back up again with a little rub of her back "And yes, I find these seats to be a little uncomfortable" she decided to add on.

Dr Landon and Aisha tried to settle into the seats next to Alfred " So what vehicle are we following, Al' Dr Landon asked " It seems like each time we want to go somewhere something bad happens.. I'm surprised our names aren't plastered on every police bulletin board from Seattle to Saskatoon..

"We're heading to a new hotel," Spc. Crota replied. He was squeezed next to Shelton and the side of the truck's bed. Without any further incident the two vehicles headed back to the hospital. The SWAT team had already cleared the building and it was now starting to become dusk. Alfred and Neville parked their vehicles and got out. Zachary got out of Neville's car, opened the Dragonstorm van and got into the driver's seat. PFC Reynolds, Dr. Bailey and Dr. Zanasu got into the van as well. "Do you guys wish to ride the van instead?" Alfred asked. "Yeah, I'm feeling kind of uncomfortable being squeezed between Cobalt Leader, Shelton and Cpl. Stern," Spc. Crota said. He then slithered over the seated passengers with and lowered himself to the ground using his hands and body. Sgt. Masters did the same. {edited} on Mar 31 2010, 05:30 PM

Jayden got out of the vehicle as well "Okay, I'll follow you lot to the hospital as well, as I don't really want to have to leave my car here by itself" he walked over to where he parked his car last and waited by it to see what the others would do. Shakila however, decided to stay where she was for the time being, as she didn't mind sitting by Shelton, since he seems to be good to talk to about her interests as well, as it did seem like to her, they went along rather well. "So, what are we doing here at the hospital again?" Aimee decided to ask the group, not too sure what was happening at the moment.

"We left the van here," Spc. Crota said. "We'll need to take that van back so we can transport all of us." "Should we ditch the van? I mean, what if it contains a tracking device?" Cobalt Leader said. "Shelton, does the van have a tracking device?" Sgt. Masters asked.

"Ah, so a hotel first, then I take it we'll also be heading to the mall as well?" Shakila decided to ask the group. "I agree actually, mall still sounds like a good idea as well" Jayden added on from his car, that was since he hadn't gotten in yet, as he was still waiting for the others to leave first.

"No," said Shelton. "It's just a van. DS teams were considered trusted members of Dragonstorm, enough that we could get away with a lot of things normal Dragonstorm personnel couldn't." He stretched. "I'm kinda feeling comfy right where I am." He almost dozed off, then shook his head. "I can't fall asleep," he said to Shakila. "I did that last time we headed towards a hotel, and missed my opportunity to give my announcement to the whole group. If I doze off, wake me up."

ok then take the van..' Aisha said to Shelton we need all the space we can carry.. "Well nee to go back to our rooms and salvage what we can.. it will likely be a mess.." Dr

Landon said.

"Oh, don't worry, I'll wake you up" Shakila told Shelton with a bit of a smile as well, leaning back up against the back of the seat again, looking to Shelton once again. Jayden walked back over to the group and turned to Dr. Landon "That might not be such a good idea as of yet, police would probably still be around, getting the crime scene all sorted out and salvaging things while they're around won't be any good, they'll stop you from doing so, that, and all your items there would now be classed as evidence, you know, working with anything to help solve the crime on their hands"

"So how did you get involved in all of this anyway?" Shelton asked Shakila. "Are you from Culeston?"

"Well, believe it or not, I actually had a small job, a receptionist at a local newspaper company, Aimee and Stern there came in asking for information, and you know how it is, a boring job, so I decided to have a look through records on whatever I could find....knowing that I would also get fired from that job as well, and may I say that that job isn't all that great" Shakila began, pausing for a moment before continuing on "Anyway, after all that had happened, and before I knew it, I was dragged into all of this, and I have to say, good thing too in a way, sort of livens up everything some more"

Deathwind had gone into a chemical testing lab, and the superweapon found out some lazy scientist has left a lot of test tubes and chemical containers out in the open...-----Vic, Tank, & Erin crept back the same way they came to the stair well, climbing up to where bodies & blood littered the turnoff on the next level...

"So, are we going to get moving? Dragonstorm isn't gonna wait for us, you know!" Stern was still with the others on the truck, waiting to see some action. Of course, coming in from a firefight and heading to another was not the idea most men had of warfare.

good point" Dr Landon acknowledged, "but given all the laws we've already broken, what's a few more?"

"Yeah, I was fired too, but my boss also pulled strings to have me deported to Austria, so you know, it could be worse." Shelton sighed. "You never know what's going to happen. Take this whole Dragonstorm thing; it's really gotten out of hand. Sometimes I

look back and wonder how it got this bad."

"Yeah, I know what you mean" Shakila gave off a bit of a smile to Shelton "But hey, you shouldn't really look to the past, past is the past, you've got to look to the future is all, I mean, you can't change the past, but the future is always changing and only you can control your own future"

"Okay, everyone who wants to get in the van, get in!" Zachary said, starting up the engine."Anybody know where else we can shop?" Dr. Bailey asked."We could just go raid the wrecked Culeston Mall," Dr. Zanasiu pointed."We may have smashed several laws but let's have some decency."

"I say we raid the destroyed mall" said Shelton. "The Starbucks on the first floor always left the back door unlocked, and we could steal lattes, I know where all the 'secret' coffee recipes are. I'm seriously half asleep here. Plus there'll be no lines for the Discovery Store, which is practically unheard of." {edited} on Mar 31 2010, 10:41 PM

"I'm already in enough trouble as it is with the FBI by the sounds of it, and I don't think raiding a mall will help me on that part" Shakila spoke up next, folding her arms as well "Although, I do need a new laptop, backpack, clothes, and a cellphone as well...." she honestly, wasn't too sure herself with what to actually do.Aimee looked at the mall, but shook her head "I don't need anything else for myself at the moment, so I can stay here while you guys raid the mall if you wish"Jayden gave off a sigh "You know, doing such a thing might not be such a good idea, like Dr. Bailey had said here, you've already broken enough laws as it is and raiding a mall wont help the cause in this case"

"All right..." sighed Shelton. "I guess when you're still a respected member of society you have more of a reputation to live up to. I just hope the hotel has complimentary coffee."

Stern exited the truck and walked over to the car. He knocked on the window, where Aimee was. "Is there room in there for one more? I can't get any straight answers from anyone in the truck." The Corporal also suspected that Aimee would need his protection again, and possibly Shakila. These girls had a tendency to get into deadly danger.

Aimee opened the door for Stern before she moved over to allow for him to sit down

"Yeah, there's room in here for one more" she told him. Jayden looked to Shelton "Hey, I'm only saying that because I don't want you lot to get into anymore trouble than what you're already in.....listen, if you want, I can stop by a coffee shop and pick you lot up some coffee for whoever needs it, as I do need some for myself, haven't slept in a while now....calls and what have you of what has happened recently"

(Is Shakila in the car with Aimee? That would mean Shelton is too. I'm just not sure where my character is right now.) "We don't need another stop," Shelton shook his head. "There should be some at the hotel, and if not I'll deal with it." {edited} on Mar 31 2010, 11:04 PM

"Alright, let me just... squeeze in here." Cprl Stern sat down next to Aimee, moved next to her, put on his seatbelt and accidentally sat on her tail as he did so.

(Okay, let me sort this out, Aimee and Stern will be in the truck while Shelton and Shakila will be in the car....there, problem solved) Aimee growled slightly a little bit from her tail being sat on, to which she moved it a bit "Can you....please watch where you're sitting? That was my tail you sat on""I know, you guys can head to the hotel, I'll make the stop, like I said, I need the coffe anyway" Jayden told Shelton.

Stern quickly lifted himself off of the seat and apologized. "Er... sorry Aimee. I should have looked before sitting down. Is there anything I can do to make it up to you?" He knew that Vulpine tails were quite sensitive. She was probably quite annoyed. {edited} on Mar 31 2010, 11:23 PM

"Awesome," smiled Shelton. "Grab sweetener, I haven't drunken anything but black coffee for two months."

"Ready to roll?" Zachary asked from the van. "Ready," Neville said. "Let's head out," Alfred said. "Where to?" "Pacific Hotel!" "Lead the way!" Alfred then drove the truck out of the lot, Neville and Zachary followed him.-----"So exactly where do we get new weapons?" Spc. Crota asked. "You're sitting on my feet," Sgt. Masters said. "You don't have any," Dr. Bailey replied. "I mean the lower part of my body that I use to move!" "Sorry," Dr. Bailey replied. He lifted himself off the seat and pulled his body out from underneath Dr. Bailey and coiled himself up on the seat.

"Pacific hotel? Got it, and don't worry Shelton, I'll get you what you want" Jayden patted the car as they headed off before he got into his car and took off, heading off to get some coffee for himself and Shelton. Aimee looked at Stern "Perhaps, I don't know, maybe....a tail massage or something?" she asked with a bit of a shrug as well. Shakila on the other hand, was looking a tad bored as well "So, I take it you hadn't had much sleep as of late?" she asked Shelton "Granted, at the hotel, I guess you could get some sleep as well.....can't wait to get a room to myself again" she added on with a bit of a purr as well.

"If you want, I could give you that on the truck, where we have room to do it." Stern replied. "How does that sound, Aimee?"

Shelton yawned. "I know, right? At Dragonstorm it's always been two people to a tent. Just one night in a bed instead of a sleeping bag will be worth everything that's happened." {edited} on Mar 31 2010, 11:41 PM

"Yeah, that would be rather nice" Aimee told Stern "Either that, or when we're at the hotel, whichever, doesn't bother me with what happens" Shakila thought for a moment "If you don't have money for a room, I could pay for one for you if you wish, I mean, I still have enough as far as I know, and a hotel isn't that much, especially for a room you know" granted, she wasn't sure if she would actually be sharing a room with anyone or not, even if it was Shelton, then again, she wouldn't mind that herself since so far, talking with Shelton had been rather interesting for her.

"Do you want it now, or later? If your tail hurts now, we should take care of it. I can always give you another tail rub at the hotel later, though." Stern told the fox girl.

"I actually don't," Shelton realized. "That would be awesome if you're willing to do that. I could help you get the money back later." He lowered his voice. "I haven't exactly been a white hat hacker myself the past few months."

"Ah, that's the least of my problems right now, if it hurts, it hurts" Aimee replied back with a bit of a shrug too "So, we can just wait till we get to the hotel to worry about that" Shakila gave Shelton a nod "Ah, don't worry about it, consider it more of a gift than anything else, you look like you could use a sleep in a hotel room, well, a bed at least....and I guess, we could share the room too, might be able to save a bit on money that way" she scratched the back of her head a little bit, as to her, saying that did sound a bit awkward as well.

"Nice," said Shelton sleepily. "That's the business sense I wish I had." He almost nodded off, but caught himself. "How long is this drive going to be?" he asked the driver of the vehicle he was in.(OOC: I forgot what vehicle again)

(OOC: Car! *pauses* I actually remembered!)"Well, it's all about knowing how to buy the right things" Shakila replied back, looking out the window. Inside, she too was feeling tired, especially not getting much sleep last night, but she was doing what she could to stay awake.....which didn't even last that long as she dozed off where she was, rather lightly, snoring away as well.

When it was around 6 PM, Alfred pulled his truck into the Pacific Inn's parking lot. The Pacific Inn was very small, three story inn. There were several cars in the lot. Neville and Zachary's vehicles followed him.-----"Well, we're here!" Zachary said, parking the van.Dr. Zanasius groaned as he awoke. "I can't wait to take a shower," he muttered."I could use a shower too," Dr. Bailey said as he awoke.Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters uncoiled themselves and slithered out onto the parking lot.

Shelton patted Shakila on the shoulder. "We're here," he said.Crawling out of the car, he raised his voice so the passengers of both cars could hear him. "Feel free to get ready for bed and everything, but before anyone actually falls asleep I have an important announcement to make once we're in a private hotel room. This cannot wait until morning."

Shakila stirred some before opening up her eyes with a yawn and a stretch "Huh, that was....quick...." was all she had said as she got out of the car with a second stretch as well.Aimee too, got out of the truck and waited around for the time being.A few moments later, another car pulled up, Jayden's car as he got out, drinking some coffee that he had bought, walking over to Shelton and handed him the coffee that he had wanted "Here" was he had said, giving Shelton a quick little nod as he removed his sunglasses, putting them back into his suit.

Shelton grinned. "Awesome. I owe you one."He looked at the hotel. "Let's hope they have room for like twenty people."

Alfred entered the lobby with the others following. The lobby was quite small and held

some guests drinking tea or watching TV. A larger area with tables set up appeared to be the breakfast room. "Hello," Alfred said to the clerk, a tall Asian man. "Hello, sir," the clerk replied. "I would like rooms for-" he counted up the people. "14 please," "Al, shouldn't we pair up to cut costs?" Dr. Zanasius said. Spc. Crota slithered onto a couch next to a Pergrine Falcon who was reading a magazine. The Pergrine gave a disgusted look at Spc. Crota. "Get away from me, you disgusting serpent," he spat. "You watch your mouth! The US Military does not discriminate against species! Unlike you, who seems to be stuck in the 1900s!" Spc. Crota scolded. He remained on the couch. "You insolent..." the Pergrine. The Falcon stomped away from Spc. Crota. "What an a-----," Dr. Zanasius said.

"Glad to see we're making a good impression," commented Shelton wryly. "Warming up to the local people." He turned to the clerk. "Is there a complimentary coffee pot somewhere?" "No," said the clerk. "You've got to be kidding me. I'm running on fumes here. What if I defragment your computer system? Balance your expenses? Write a glowing review to Consumer Reports?" "Shelton, for once just shut up!" snapped Crota. He was still a little sore from the Falcon incident. {edited} on Apr 1 2010, 07:14 PM

you'll just have to do without coffee What If Go grab you a soda? That had caffeine in it too? Aisha said to him.. I'm sure this place has vending machines.. "I just need a warm soft bed to sleep in " Dr Landon yawned. "That's all I ask.. really.:

Corporal Stern stood next to Aimee. He had a few things to ask her about hotel arrangements. "We're sharing a room again, right? You still want me to take care of your tail? I'm sorry for sitting on it in the car back there."

As they were sure no one was around in the engine room, Tank began setting charges throughout the area along the main hull, while Vic and Erin kept watch...-----Aiko continued to hack away at the computer, hoping he could get a breakthrough. Ice and Snow kept their eyes on the doorway...-----Ariol and his group began to sweep across and within the massive tanker for signs of the boarders...-----Deathwind quickly began to gather chemicals for the Omega Squad's entrance...

Omega Leader threw two flashbangs into the lab that Deathwind was in. As soon as they detonated his men rushed in with their weapons at the ready.-----"We will be sharing rooms to cut down on expenses and for safety measures," Dr. Zanasius said. "I guess Cobalt Squad gets their own room?" Zachary said. "Right. You, Neville and myself are getting one room. Hans, Werner and Shelton should get another room. Cpl. Stern, Shakila, and Aimee should get another. Alfred, Aisha and Dr. Landon get another room. Dr. Bailey, Jayden and PFC Reynolds get another," Dr. Zanasius said. He then

turned to the group. "Do you agree with this arrangement?" he asked.

Thats fine " Aisha and Dr Landon chimed in.." the rooms will all be close to each other right?

"Should be," Dr. Zanasiu said. He then went up to the clerk. "5 rooms please." "That will be \$45 per night. Exercise room and breakfast bar is free," the clerk said. "I guess I could use some exercise," Alfred said. "Al, knowing how strong you are, you're going to hog all the weights in the room," Sgt. Masters said.

"Shakila was actually going to pay for my room," said Shelton. "And I already agreed. So you only need four." Crota looked over. "You're bumming a room from an 18 year old girl? You're like fifty." "Forty one, for your information," said Shelton, looking scandalized. "And I don't see you paying for your room, Specialist. Besides, I need my own room to prepare for some operations that I'm going to be performing while you sleep in your similarly-bummed apartment!" {edited} on Apr 1 2010, 11:36 PM

"Yeah, Shelton's right, I'll pay for his and mine room" Shakila spoke up next "So, you don't have to worry about me and Shelton" Jayden just gave a quick little nod "Whichever's easier for you lot, I'm not going to be picky here" Aimee just ended up shrugging "Sure, save for whatever it is Shakila and Shelton are going to be doing" she then looked to Stern "And yeah, I suppose so"

"That's what my announcement is going to be about," said Shelton. He shot a glance at Crota. "And you can rest assured that you're not getting one."

"I can pay for our room, Aimee, and the rest of you should settle your disagreements about it!" He added in a louder tone, so that all could hear "We have far worse problems to deal with than hotel concerns. Dragonstorm is still out there, and this could very well be our last chance to take a breather, so I suggest you all make the most of it."

Shelton turned away from Crota and glared instead at the clerk. "And as for you, did I hear there was a free breakfast bar?" "Yes." "Does that breakfast bar perchance have a coffee machine?" "It does." "Then can I use it?" "Of course," said the clerk. "Tomorrow during breakfast." "You've got to be kidding me!"

"You know what, if you all are going to argue about it...." Jayden begun as he handed over some money to the clerk "One room....for myself....please"Aimee gave a little nod to Stern "Yeah, alright, if you're going to pay for our room, that's alright"Shakila ended up groaning "Half the time it feels like, why should I even try to be nice....? Especially when this happens...." she grumbled a little bit as she looked to Crota "And as for your information, I offered to pay for a room for Shelton, he didn't even ask me"

(OOC - It's Specialist Mitchell Crota.)"I would pay if my wallet wasn't blown to bits!" Spc. Crota retorted. "Crota! Enough! This is not the time to argue about things like that!" Sgt. Masters scolded. Cobalt Leader stepped up and paid for Cobalt Squad's room. "We'll also need some extra blankets and sheets for the two reptiles," he said.Dr. Zanasui was next in line.

Stern stood behind Zanasui, near Aimee. "We should get a room with two beds, right Aimee? This is not exactly what I thought would happen on this mission, but we have to take things as they come." He tried to put a positive spin on the situation, although he wasn't very good at it. This could very well be the last time they would enjoy a hotel room, if their mission against Dragonstorm went awry.

(OOC: Changed my above post so he says "Specialist.")

Shakila soon walked over to the clerk "Room for two please" she spoke up, still wanting to pay for a room for herself and for Shelton."Whichever you want" Aimee told Stern back "I'm not worried, so long as I can sleep in a bed at the very least"Jayden had already recieved his key and was on the phone by that point, on his newly aquired cellphone that he had in fact, bought on the way to the hotel, talking with his boss "Yes sir, I understand sir, but I....no sir I...." he let off a sigh as well "Sorry sir, I don't have any information on what has been happening as of late, but I'm still on it, yes sir, I'll keep you updated on the situation as time progresses" and soon, he had hung up, so far, keeping his boss in check more or less.

Stern walked up to the counter and paid for a room for two. "Two beds, please, and make sure that they are comfortable." As soon as this was done, he turned to Aimee and spoke. "Should we go up to our room now? You look like you could use a rest."

Dr. Zanasiu paid for his room. "Room for three please," he said, handing over his credit card. "Good I really could use a good rest," Neville said, yawning. The clerk swiped the card and handed over the card keys. Dr. Bailey was next in line after Hans and Werner. Alfred returned with a large can of Monster energy drink. "Where did you get that?" Zachary asked. "Vending machine down the hall. It's next to the ice machine," he replied, taking a gulp of the drink.

"Before anyone goes anywhere," said Shelton quickly, after hearing Stern, "We all need to go to the same room and I have something to say. It's rather important, and it can't wait until morning."

Coporal Thomas Stern opened the door of the room, and he entered it. Aimee was still outside for the moment, but Stern took this opportunity to test the beds, pressing down on the mattresses, making sure they were nice and soft. "Perfect. Aimee will enjoy this" he thought to himself, thinking only of her comfort.

"We'll wait for the others to pay first," Dr. Zanasiu said. "So which room will it be?" Dr. Bailey asked. He had already paid for his room.

"I guess Stern's, since he's already left," replied Shelton, looking down the hallway.

Stern put down his equipment on the bed closest to the door, inviting Aimee to enter the room. "You should come in, Aimee. You look like you could use a rest, and these are very comfortable beds." Stern had indeed left, although unlike many of the others, he actually had something that he and Aimee wanted to do. {edited} on Apr 2 2010, 12:39 AM

Cobalt Leader led his squad to Dr. Shelton. Neville, Hans, Werner, Dr. Bailey and Alfred followed Cobalt Leader. "So we head to Cpl. Stern's room?" Alfred asked, taking another gulp of energy drink.

Jayden followed suit, heading off after everyone else. Shakila too, followed everyone else to the room they were to meet in for the time being. Aimee however, walked over to the clerk to ask him something "Do you guys have a DVD player in the rooms by any chance?" "Yeah, we do, for guests comfort" the clerk replied back to her. "Thanks" Aimee told him as she headed to her and Stern's room, sitting down on the side of the bed as

she looked to the door, waiting for everyone else to join, wondering what Shelton had to explain to everyone.

Stern was a bit confused. "Aimee, is everyone else coming in here? Do we have some sort of meeting or something that we all need to discuss? I was under the impression that we were all ordering rooms for single or dual occupancy."

"Shelton wants to talk to everyone about something, and it sounds rather important too" Aimee replied back as she sat down, just waiting at the moment "So really, might as well wait until this meeting's finished before anything else happens and what have you"

Shelton took the small plastic bag out. "All right, first thing first, here's something you all have to know; if we took on Dragonstorm right now, we'd be at a serious disadvantage. And here's why." Dragonstorm has successfully developed what it calls a 'thought network,' a silent method of communication whereby users can send short mental messages, as long as the sender and receiver both have one of these." He shook the bag. "These are called 'thought chips,' and when one is nasally inserted up the sinus by a trained Dragonstorm 'embedder,' which I am, it will attach to the sella turcica and translate electronic signals of incoming messages from other chips, in a way the brain can understand and interpret. The result is a clear and concise message that, for want of a better word, "feels" like a thought, but is really a message." "If you're wondering why the chip works even though it's not physically connected to the brain--" "We're not," interrupted Crota. "Oh," Shelton looked surprised. "Okay, then. Anyway, these were extracted from my DS-1 teammates, they have been fully washed and prepared, and the real question now is who gets them. I have five." {edited} on Apr 2 2010, 01:08 AM

Shakila spoke up by that point "I would like to put myself forward for one of these chips, would make things a bit easier between me and Shelton when we're at the Dragonstorm base....you know, him telling me the best way to hack into their computers and what have you" Jayden folded his arms as he leaned back against the wall, after hearing what Shelton had said, nodding his head a bit "I think I'll keep out of that part myself, so for now, I won't put myself forward, leave it open for others"

"You are not shoving anything up my nose," Spc. Crota replied. "I'm not sure about this," Alfred replied, sitting on the bed. "This could really help us. I'll do it," Dr. Zanasiu said. "As will I," Hans said.

"I'll take one as well. I am no stranger to this sort of technology, although having such...

close connection with it is new to me, I admit" Stern replied, figuring that one with his training as a commando would come in handy. "Are there any... side effects to these? If we needed to remove them, would that be a viable option?" {edited} on Apr 2 2010, 01:24 AM

"You'll be capable both of overhearing open Dragonstorm conversations, and sending completely silent messages to myself, Shakila, James, Hans, Stern, and one other person. Personally, I recommend Dr. Landon, since as medic it would be very useful to have him on speed dial," Shelton replied. "All side effects are temporary. Tonight you will probably experience extremely vivid dreams with an emphasis on sound, and you will be disoriented upon waking up. I will be the first awake, and will guide the five of you through understanding how to control the new feature your brain is suddenly capable of. And yes, they are easily removable, as shown by my stealing of the five of these from my dead companions. While I don't know of any examples of a chip being removed from a live subject, I assume there would be no permanent repercussions." Shelton withdrew the long thin instrument. "This is the embedder. I swiped several ampoules of Propofol from the hospital, which will be used to sedate each of you for about five minutes. During that time, I'll insert the chip, and then you must immediately go to bed. The chip will orient itself with your brain while you sleep, and be ready by morning." He looked around the room. "Any routines you all have involving getting ready for bed, do them now. Those who are getting chips must meet me in my room as soon as possible, because I'd like to get to bed at a relatively decent time. If you have any more questions, please ask them when you get there. I need to get ready for the embedding process." And with that, Shelton left the room. {edited} on Apr 2 2010, 01:11 PM

Shakila soon left the room to head to her room, unlocking the door and entering it, smelling the air slightly "Ah, now this should be nice to get some more sleep" she spoke to herself as she had a quick look around the room. Jayden on the other hand, looked to Stern and Aimee, but mainly Stern in particular "Good luck with that chip thing" he told him before turning and walking out of the room for the time being. Once everyone had left, Aimee walked over to the DVD player and turned it on, inserting the DVD she had received quiet some time ago, taking this chance to have a watch of it. What was on the DVD was actually, rather disturbing, it was what had happened to Aimee, while all the while, having been video taped. She had indeed, been awake for the whole procedure and the whole procedure was rather bloody, Kain was seen a few times, as did Trinity off to the side. Kain looked as though there was no concern upon his face as the arms were removed from Aimee and the cybernetic ones were given to him, getting to work to attaching one arm before attaching the other. The whole DVD in question was well over 15 minutes worth of a procedure. Aimee however, just looked at it, looking rather annoyed and angry as she rewound it a bit to look closely at it, but yet, found no useful information on it, just the same old stuff.

Stern watched the procedure carefully, his expression shifted from pity to disgust, and then again to anger, although he said nothing about it. When it was over, he turned to

Aimee. "Did you see what you wanted to learn? Was it hard for you to witness that after having gone through it?"

Deathwind too was ready, even after the flashbangs. Waiting by the side of the door, he had a metal desk shoved into the Omega Squad as they entered and slammed a large vial of acid into the visor of the first soldier...-----As Tank finished wiring the explosives, the trio moved back down the hall, closing the hatch door on their way out...-----Eron & Mallard, still waiting for further orders, began to hear footsteps making their way into the hall. They were not friends, and they were not searching for other friends...

Aimee was indeed, rather annoyed, well, not annoyed, but actually, rather angry again, grabbing the DVD from the machine and crushing it in her hands, not even saying a word at all as she was just breathing heavily some, growling quiet a bit as well before finally saying something "They are dead when I see them...." was what she had said.

Stern put his hands around her shoulders, trying to calm her down. "I see you're very upset about this. You feel very tense, Aimee. Earlier, you told me you wanted me to give you a tail massage. do you still want it?"

Aimee took a few deep breathes to try and calm herself back down as she gave off a little bit of a nod before speaking "Yeah....that would probabally....yeah, I would....yeah...yes please...." she managed to say, leaning against him a little bit as well. Meanwhile, Jayden wasn't going to head to his room just yet as he headed back into the lobby, walking over to a vending machine and looked at what they had available before deciding on just a cookie for now, well, for him, it was a snack of some sort anyway.

"You should dress in whatever you are comfortable with, then lie down on the bed and tell me when to begin. And for what it's worth, I'm sorry for what those b@\$+@rd\$ did to you." Stern told the vulpine, sighing as he spoke.

"I...I don't really have....any other clothes...." Aimee told him with a small sigh "But, um, thanks anyway for your concern" she sighed some more as she soon, walked over to the bed and just simply, lay down upon her back "You can start when you want"

"You should lie on your stomach, girl. I can't really reach your tail if you are lying on it" Stern told her with a laugh. Despite all the changes, Aimee was still silly on occasion. The Corporal was glad to see her keep some of that spirit.

Aimee looked at Stern with a rather quick little smile before she just rolled over onto her stomach with another little sigh again, the images from the DVD were still rather fresh in her mind at the moment as she just, for the time being, remained quiet.

The acid dripped off the Omega soldier's visor but it made it impossible to see. Another Omega trooper picked up the metal desk and hurled it aside. his powered armor whirring as it did so. The other soldiers filed in. "Deathwind! We have you surrounded! Surrender or we will use lethal force!" Omega Leader ordered. The other troopers readied their deadly gauss guns.-----Dr. Zanasiu, Zachary and Neville were in their rooms. Dr. Zansasiu was taking a shower. Zachary and Neville were watching TV.

Stern moved over to Aimee and gently took her tail in his hands, caressing it with care. "How's this feel, Aimee? Do you need me to go faster? Slower? Up or down"?

Shelton had retrieved two energy drinks from a vending machine in the lobby, and was walking back to his room. He passed Werner, who was sitting down reading a newspaper. "Hey," said Werner. Shelton turned. "What?" "So, you're sharing a room with Shakila?" "Yeah. What of it?" "Nothing." Werner folded the newspaper and put it down. "How old is she anyway?" "Never asked," replied Shelton. "Maybe around around twenty. Why?" "Dunno." "I don't know what you're insinuating," Shelton narrowed his eyes, "but I needed a mostly private room to get ready for the operations. Shakila kindly offered me one." "Wasn't that nice of her." Werner folded his arms. "Look, I'm really tired now, and I don't feel like explaining myself to you--" "--Hey, I'm not judging, you can do whatever you like in your private time. This is a dangerous business, and we could all die any day, so carpe diem, or carpe noctem in this case." "This conversation is over." Shelton resumed his walk to his room. ***Shelton came up to his and Shakila's room and knocked. He had an energy drink in his hand and another tucked in his belt. {edited} on May 28 2010, 04:28 PM

Aimee at first, didn't quite hear what Stern had said, granted, she wasn't really paying attention to it, but was enjoying the attention he was giving her at the moment, just laying there rather contently. Shakila had the TV on and was more or less channel surfing at the moment as she heard the knock on the door "It's unlocked!" she called out so that Shelton could hear her over the TV.

Shelton came in. "Thanks." He took out the second energy drink. "Teach that clerk to mouth off to me." He looked over at Shakila. "Leaned over the drink machine and got me two free energy drinks. Told him next time to let me use the damn coffee pot." Shelton took a screwdriver out and started unscrewing the hinges on the door. "Sorry about this, I need it for an operating table. How many beds we got?" {edited} on Apr 2 2010, 11:52 PM

"From what I counted, just the one, which you can take....I'll be rather happy on the couch, so you don't need to worry about me" Shakila replied back to Shelton as she looked over "Operating table huh? Oh yeah, those Dragonstorm chips, that's right....the procedure won't be....painful or anything, will it?"

"Naw," said Shelton, picking up the door and walking it over to the bed. He ripped the top blanket off, laid the door down, and put the blanket back on. "You paid for the room, you get the bed. I'll remake it, after the procedures are done." He placed a pillow where the curve of the spine should go, to force the patient's head to lean back and give him easier access to the sinuses. "No. You'll be unconscious when I insert the thought chip, and it only takes a minute. Don't worry, I've done this scores of times before. There were only five of us embedders at Dragonstorm, and we had to do everyone in the organization." He glanced at the television. "What are you watching?"

"Hey, paying for the room was nothing, half the time, back at my own place, I would fall asleep on the couch you know, never really used my bed half the time, you look like you need a bed anyway, especially since you told me you need a proper bed, so take it, I insist....and I'm not going to take no for an answer" Shakila told him back in regards to the bed. She then looked over to what Shelton was doing "Well, that's good to hear then, I'd rather trust you than anyone else at the moment" she spoke with a small laugh "And as for what I'm watching, nothing much really, nothing is really on the TV....boring programs as usual"

"They didn't have television at Dragonstorm," said Shelton. "And internet was strictly regulated. I've don't think I've ever gone so long without seeing TV, Tropes or otherwise." He prepared the ampoules of Propofol for injection. "I've got just enough for five people," he said, taking another swig of his energy drink. "I just hope they arrive soon, before the caffeine runs its course and I crash on my own."

"So, did you say you wanted to get everyone done together and all at once?" Shakila asked him, just to make sure as she stretched out on the couch "Because if not, you can always gets me done first, although, I do recall you saying that you needed to teach

us five one how to use these chips" She then paused for a moment or two, looking at him "And, if you want to be kept up, perhaps some actual coffee would do well? Like....Starbucks perhaps? Although I'm not a fan of their stuff myself"

Stern let go of Aimee and asked about the 'procedure.' "When exactly will we get these chips? I know I am one of those who will receive it. Will it take a long time to put in?"

"I can do you now, if you want, but you have to go to bed immediately afterward, and I thought you might like to watch and see how the process goes on the others," he said, tucking the top blanket in tightly enough that the door was outlined through the blanket. "And the others should be here any minute, so I don't think we have time for a coffee shop. I'd love to later, though. Maybe while the others are shopping tomorrow." {edited} on Apr 3 2010, 12:31 AM

Shakila just looked at Shelton as she gave off a shrug "Alright, alright, I'll wait for the others, probably is best to see how this whole procedure actually goes" she told him. "And as for Starbucks, alright, I guess we can go tomorrow, if you would actually like to" she added on with a smile towards him as well. ***Aimee just shrugged back "Not sure about that, you'd have to go find Shelton again and ask him about it" she told him a bit quietly in a manner of speaking, just feeling content right now, much more relaxed than what she was after watching the DVD.

Dr. Zanasui and Hans entered the room. "Let's get this over with so I can go to sleep," Dr. Zanasui said with a yawn.-----Alfred was working out in the gym. He was doing some squats with a barbell. Two burly Clydesdale spotter was standing nearby. True to Sgt. Master's words, he had stuck as many weights as were allowed on the barbell - a little over 2,000 pounds. A man on the treadmill watched in stunned shock as Alfred went through his exercises.

"It's a date." Shelton was focusing on securing the door from moving around when someone knocked politely on the wall next to where the wall used to be. "Come in," he said off-handedly. Hans looked into the room. "Hey. Why is the door...?" "I need it for the table." Shelton stood up and swigged his drink again. "Are you ready?" Hans shifted his feet. "Will it hurt?" "No. You'll be unconscious. And you have to go to bed immediately afterwards." Hans steeled himself. "Sure. Let's do it." {edited} on Apr 3 2010, 12:46 AM

"A date huh? Can't wait" Shakila spoke with a bit of a purr as she looked over to Hans and Dr. Zanasui, sitting up as she rested her head upon the back of the couch "So, do

we still have to wait for Stern as well? Him and that Dr. Landon guy as well?" she asked Shelton in particular "Oh, and what's more, I don't mind when I do actually get done, as long as I can get it over and done with"

"Perfect, let's do this." Shelton beckoned toward James. "Leader goes first. Just lie down on the door currently serving as an operating table, and we'll get started." {edited} on Apr 3 2010, 12:51 AM

"Alright. I'll watch. I can take it when it is my turn. Just, please be quick and clean about it, alright. If there is anything wrong with it, take it out immediately. I don't want an asset to become a liability." Corporal Stern was rather... stern. His concern stemmed not from a lack of trust in technology nor a lack of trust in his team mates, but a lack of trust in a dependence on such items.

Dr. Zanasiu stepped forward and lay down. "I hope you washed your hands," he said.-----Neville was taking a shower.Zachary was still watching TV.-----Alfred had put the weights back and was heading up to his room to wash up.-----PFC Reynolds knocked on the bathroom door. "Cobalt Leader! Are you done in there?" "Can't you let a guy use the f---ing toilet in peace!" Cobalt Leader shouted back.The Mongoose soldier yawned as he awakened. "Reynolds, shut up. I'm trying to sleep," he said.Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters were coiled up in their nests of bedsheets underneath the desk. Both of them had their pistols on the desk. {edited} on Apr 3 2010, 01:02 AM

(OOC: One question, how can Stern know what Shelton is saying when they're in two different rooms completely? He was with Aimee first, everyone left the room and yeah, Shelton is now in his and Shakila's room)Meanwhile, Jayden was in the lobby of the hotel, just keeping his eye on the entrance to it as he got up, walking over to the clerk "Listen, if anyone by the name of Trinity, Gabriel or even Selina Kyle signs in, do me a favour and notify me immediatly""Friend of yours?" the clerk asked Jayden back."Oh no, trust me on this one, she aint no friend of mine...." Jayden replied back, not going into detail about it of course.The clerk gave him a small nod back "Right, I understand completely, I'll be sure to let you know""Thanks" Jayden replied back as he sat back down for the time being, doing what he could to pass away the time a bit as well.

"Does evaporating hand soap count?" Shelton injected the Propofol into his arm. "You should be out before I finish this statement," he said. "If not, say something now."No reply. Shelton got to work. grabbing the embedder, Shelton gingerly slid it into the paper bag and touched one of the chips. It latched to the end. Pulling out a pen light, Shelton spoke to the others in the room. "If you're squeamish, you should probably look away

now." Sliding the embedder into James' nose, Shelton maneuvered with the pen light providing minimal light. At one point, a small light flashed on the handle of the embedder, and it beeped quietly. "It's done," said Shelton, withdrawing the rod. He rolled James off the table, and Hans helped him onto the ground. "When he wakes up, tell him he needs to go to bed immediately." He looked over at Stern. "Your turn. On the table." {edited} on Apr 3 2010, 01:06 AM

Alfred passed by Jayden. "Hey the exercise room's open if you want to use it. They've got a lot of state of the art equipment there," he said. Alfred then chuckled. "Of course, don't do what I did and hog all the weights," he added. The lobby was almost completely deserted at this time. -----Neville had finished washing up and he fell asleep on the bed. Zachary entered the bathroom after him.

"Ah, thanks for the offer there Alfred, but I'm rather fine, not too much for the whole weights ordeal thing" Jayden replied back with a small chuckle himself. ***Shakila had watched the whole procedure unfold, finding it to be rather interesting indeed as she looked to Shelton again "And I take it after we've all had it inserted into us, you'll then teach us how to use it? Because I am rather interested about how these chips actually work, but so far, it seems like that'll be after we all wake up tomorrow"

"That's right, after the chips integrate themselves with your brain," said Shelton. "As stated before, tonight you'll probably experience really lucid dreams with an emphasis on sound, and tomorrow you'll wake up very disoriented. I'll help teach you how to use and understand the thought chips after we've all woken up." {edited} on Apr 3 2010, 03:23 AM

"Ah, tomorrow it is then, still sounds rather interesting" Shakila mused as she continued to await her turn, looking over at Stern "Good luck by the way, you might need it"

Stern moved over to the table and sat on it, then lay down on top of it. "Just make it quick. I'll follow the procedure to the letter. I'm used to having all sorts of stuff done to me in this business. And for what its worth, thanks for offering me this. I hope it works as well as you say it will."

"You won't be disappointed. You also won't be awake." Shelton administered the Propofol, waited twenty seconds, and repeated the embedding procedure. When the embedder beeped, he and Hans dumped Stern on the floor next to James. "Ready yet?"

Shelton asked Hans. Hans nodded. "Okay." He got on the table. "How soon until I fall asleep?" he asked, as Shelton administered the Propofol. Shelton didn't bother answering. Pulling the third chip out of the plastic bag, he slid the embedder into Hans' nose and up the sinus, lodging the chip in the proper location. After the beep, he dumped him on the floor. "If it looks like I'm going fast, I am," he said, finishing his energy drink and attempting to crunch the can. He repeated the procedure with Dr. Landon. (OOC: sorry, , I just want to keep the story moving.) He looked over at Shakila. "Are you ready?" he asked. "You're up." {edited} on Apr 3 2010, 03:26 AM

Shakila gave off a nod as she soon, laid down upon the make-shift operating table and looked at Shelton "Yeah, I'm ready, let's do this" she mused again, smiling to him as well.

"Don't worry, I'll be careful," he assured her, injecting the Propofol. "Night night." Taking one final sip from his energy drink, he removed the last chip from the bag and finished the final procedure. He sighed with relief when the embedder beeped. "Finally, done." Sliding the embedder out, he crossed to the bathroom sink and washed it one final time. Coming back into the bedroom, he glanced at the row of bodies on the floor. "Wake up, people," he started nudging all of them with his foot. "The Propofol's worn off; and unless you want to sleep the night on my floor you've got to get up and go immediately to bed. If you can't tell from my tenuous grasp on grammar, I'm already half asleep." {edited} on Apr 3 2010, 03:20 AM

Soon, Shakila stirred from her small sleep as she sat up, looking around for a second before stretching a little bit "Bed? Yeah, alright...." she muttered slightly, crawling onto the couch and curling up into a bit of a ball, soon, already dozing back off to sleep. Meanwhile, Aimee was still in her room, just laying there on her stomach still, rather bored at the moment, laying on top of the covers as she did so, rolling over onto her back, groaning some as well, just out of pure boredom really. Jayden, on the other hand, soon got up from his seat and decided to make his way to his room, entering it and closing the door behind himself as he did so, placing his cellphone down upon the side table before sitting down on the side of his bed.

Once everyone was out of the room, Shelton noticed his hands were shaking. "Ah," he said to himself. "I am crashing." He dragged the door off of the bed, taking the blanket with it. He tried to lean over and pick the blanket up, but his body instead decided to collapse onto the sheets. After a few half-hearted attempts to get up, Shelton ran out of energy and drifted off to sleep. {edited} on Apr 3 2010, 03:29 AM

Dr. Zanasiu and Hans awoke and staggered back to their rooms.-----Dr.

Zanasiu entered his room. Zachary was asleep and Neville was keeping watch. "So James, what happened in Shelton's room?" Neville asked. Dr. Zanasiu said nothing but flopped down on his bed and fell asleep.-----Hans staggered into his room and fell asleep on his bed, not even bothering to change out of his clothes.-----Alfred entered Aisha's room. "Hey, Aisha, you see Dr. Landon?" he asked.

'hes right here' aisha said pointing to the other bed ' he was nodding off a bit ago.. i bet you came for him to get that chip installed. i've seen shows like that but they take place in the future.. on the shows they are called career chips.."

Alfred shook his head. "No chip for me," he replied. "So, who gets the bed tonight?" he asked with a yawn.

Stern was out cold. The chip was now firmly embedded within him, and it began to take effect. Thus far, nothing had gone wrong, although the Corporal had been warned that there could be some side effects. On the plus side, the chip could be removed without any serious problems, so if it ever went bad, he would be covered.

Deathwind responded by grabbing the blinded Omega soldier's laser rifle with one claw, and threw another canister at the others' direction, a large beaker of nitro-glycerene. The scientist working here was especially sloppy...-----Ice & Snow heard noises coming towards the room and readied themselves, until Vic, Tank, & Erin returned inside. "Anything new?" Vic asked. "I think I have something," Aiko replied. "But I need a bit more time." "I'll give you a minute."

As night lingered on, Jayden was still awake, pacing back and fourth in his room, just thinking to himself, about the whole situation, about everything that has happened so far "My boss is going to be rather pissed off after all this, especially if I am keeping it all from him and the rest of the FBI, but of course, we don't need them overracting about this, so it is still best to keep it on a need to know basis, and they don't need to know" he spoke to himself before stepping outside for some fresh air. He looked down at the staff that were awake before he looked to the distance, to the sky and the stars that were out "Tomorrow, it sounds like this Lab 101 place is going to be hit, and rather hard too, if that is the plan, although, it seems we're going to be sneaking in more instead" he continued to speak to himself, more or less, enjoying the night air.

you can have it.. i'll sleep on this couch' Aisha said as dr Landon sat up in bed ' Aren't

you going to get your chip put in.. ?' She asked ' already did.. I was trying to sleep until my body got used to it..no such luyck ' Landon replied.. "Having others trying to communicate to you mentally is a weird feeling he admitted.."

Morning passed with no incidents.-----Dr. Zanasiu was awakened by light streaming through his windows. "Morning James," Zachary said."Morning," Dr. Zanasiu replied. He then staggered into a chair and clutched his head. "Feels, like a hangover from hell," he muttered.-----Alfred got out of the bathroom. "Good morning, Aisha," he said.

Morning" Aisha said from the couch. Dr landon muttered as he stitred from his bed. His eryes were bloodshot as if he had slept little " i must have had a bad reaction to the chip" he muttered as he made his way to the bathroom..

Shakila groaned as the sun beamed through the windows. She had a pounding headache at the moment, to which she clutched her head, hearing birds chirping outside. She grabbed one of the couch pillows and tossed it at the window, the birds acting too noisy for her at the moment. She sat up rubbing her head some as well before shaking her head as well to try and stop the pounding headache she had "And yet....I wasn't even drinking at all...."Jayden on the other hand, was already up, having trained himself to sleep not as much, always being on call with the FBI as he sat in the lobby, drinking some coffee that he had recently gone out to buy.

PFC Reynolds pounded on the door. "Crota! How long does it take for you to take a shower?!" "Stop being so f---ing impatient!" Spc. Crota shouted through the closed door. Cobalt Leader, Sgt. Masters and the two other soldiers had gone to the lobby to eat breakfast.-----"I'm going to get breakfast," Alfred said. "What do you two want?"-----The breakfast bar was packed with guests. A TV showing a local weather forecast was on. Heavy rain was forecast for the afternoon. Sgt. Masters sighed as he looked at the TV. "F---ing weather! There goes our plans for later!" he said. He looked outside the window, the skies were bright. "Masters! Do not swear in front of children!" Cobalt Leader scolded. Sgt. Masters said nothing but shoved the smoked herring he was eating down his throat in one go. A female Alaskan Husky shot a dirty glance at Sgt. Masters as the profanity escaped his lips. Her two pups - one of them no more than 5 years old and the other around 11 years old - were eating nova salmon on bagels.

Hans rolled out of bed, taking the lamp and the beside table with him. "My head...that was the worst night's sleep ever..."He tried to get to his feet, and staggered into the wall where the table had been. He settled for just sitting down and cradling his head in his

hands.

Shelton was suddenly awoken by a sharp ringing noise right next to his ear. Leaping up and crashing out of bed, he cast his head around wildly before realizing it was his cell phone in his breast pocket. Letting out a brilliant stream of profanities, he grabbed it and flipped it open. It was a text from someone named Robin Kyle: What? Confused and half-asleep, Shelton checked his recent messages. "Dammit. I pocket-texted Drs. Kelton, Kerzach and Kyle while I was asleep. Goddamn phone." He rubbed his temples, and looked over at Shakila. "Oh, you're not looking good. Don't worry, your reactions appear to be mild compared to what sometimes happens." He crossed to the bathroom and washed his face, attempting to wake himself up. "This is why I stay away from energy drinks," he groaned, coming back into the bedroom.

"You call this mild? It feels like I've got a hangover" Shakila groaned some before stumbling to her feet and more or less dragging herself off towards the bathroom herself, giving her face a bit of a wash before truening back to the couch to sit back down once again "How long does this actually last?" she asked him.***Jayden, meanwhile, was still sipping his coffee as he heard Sgt. Masters yell and swear "Yes, try not to swear in front of children, don't want them to learn all this foul language you know" he spoke as he sipped his coffee some more.***Aimee on the other hand, was still fast asleep, having slipped out of her clothes last night before getting to bed, however, from tossing and turning so much, the covered had also fallen off the bed as well, yet, she didn't even seem to notice anything, not even a cooler breeze or anything, just sleeping away still.

Corporal Stern woke up, slowly and gradually. He felt weird; the chip in him was making him groggy. "Uhh... Aimee? Zanasiu? Shelton? Where's everybody?" His vision was still unclear as he climbed out of bed, still wearing the clothes he had on the day before. Standing up, the corporal walked over to the door and out of the room, hoping to find one of his team mates.

"I meant mild compared to what could have happened," he nodded, "but it still hurts like hell no matter who you are. And I've seen the headaches last for over an hour, though fifteen to thirty minutes seems to be the norm. Mine was a little over half an hour, but by that point we'd discovered that coffee seemed to help it go away." He shook the bags of coffee that Jayden gave him. "We could go brew a couple of these, as soon as you're ready to go downstairs. Unless you want to rest, which is also a common side-effect to the post-embedding recovery." {edited} on Apr 4 2010, 11:23 PM

"Rest?" Shakila shook her head some "No, I don't want to rest, coffee sounds like the better option anyway" she added on as she walked over to Shelton with a bit of a smile as well, the headache, very slowly, going away as well in the process.***Aimee on the

other, soon stirred from her sleep as the sun reached where she was, to which she opened up her eyes, yet, just lay there before rolling over and noticed the Stern was stumbling around, sitting up where she was, not even decently dressed at the moment, still more or less trying to wake up herself, especially after such a good nights sleep "You okay?" she decided to ask him, a bit concerned as well, not realizing that he had the chip in him either, or that this was just what would happen when one would first wake up.

Shelton nodded. "Cool. Just let me know when you're finished with your morning routine. While you do that, I need to put back this room I've dismantled." He looked at the door still on the ground. "That should probably be the first thing I fix." {edited} on Apr 4 2010, 11:28 PM

Shakila nodded to him "Yeah, even though I don't have a change of clothes, they were all destroyed in the previous hotel, granted I do sleep in my clothes most of the time, especially when I used to work late.....but perhaps....a shower will do me..." she spoke, entering the bathroom, slipping out of her clothes and running a shower for herself as she let Shelton fix up the room.

Shelton lugged the door over to the frame and balanced it precariously, quickly reinserting the screws and screwing the door back in. He could only find three of the bolts. "Close enough..." he muttered. He then got to work on making the bed. He wasn't great at this sort of thing on a good day, but at least the sheet and blankets were in the right order. He checked the clock. All of the people with chips should have woken up by now; in the past none of the patients he had treated had ever gotten a decent night's sleep. He sent them all a quick and simple message. <Hi, all. This is Shelton. You're probably suffering from, at the least, a bad headache. It'll go away in time. Relax for now, maybe get something to eat, and when we're all ready let's meet in Shakila's and my room, and I can start teaching you how to send messages like this.> {edited} on Apr 4 2010, 11:36 PM

Shakila hadn't even expected to hear a voice pop into her head, especially not Shelton's voice, to which there was a loud crash that had come from the bathroom....Shakila had fallen over in the shower, getting a fright from said voice. She groaned as she stood back up with a small groan, rubbing her hip some as well.

Shelton's head swiveled around. He quickly knocked on the bathroom door. "Shakila? Are you okay?"

"Yeah, I'm fine....just....slipped in the shower...." Shakila called back "Just, uh, didn't expect to hear your voice in my head is all" she added on as she soon switched off the shower, still rubbing her hip a little bit as well.

"Sorry about that. Yeah, I probably should have given a bit more of a warning," Shelton realized. "I hope the others weren't startled that bad."

"Ah, don't worry about it so much, I'll be fine" Shakila spoke back as she dried herself off before getting back into her clothes, stepping out of the bathroom, yet, rubbed her hip some more "Well, fine except for my hip....feels sore now...."

I'll see what they have" Aisha said, and she straightened her clothes as best she could and headed out of the room< I can't imagine why people wouldn't get a good sleep.. It feels like someone's performing surgery on me, while i'm still awake... without anesthesia> Dr Landon said mentally < i'm heading down for breakfast then i'll meet the rest of you in Shakila's room> He headed out of the room and headed downstairs towards the dinning room, where the breakfast buffet was set up.

This time it was Shelton, who had just stepped into the shower, to receive a shock. Another loud crash emanated from the shower.

Dr. Zanasius had managed to take a shower without falling down. He was fully dressed and preparing to head down for breakfast when Shelton's message got to him.<Well, Professor X, it looks like your digital telepathy works! But the damned headache!> Dr. Zanasius said mentally. He was not aware that his thought had been broadcast to everyone with a chip.Neville had already went downstairs to eat breakfast.He then turned to Zachary. "Got any Tylenol?" he asked.Zachary tossed him a bottle that he bought from the nearby pharmacy. "Figured you all would need some," he said.Dr. Zanasius grabbed a bottle of water and took two pills and placed the bottle into his pocket.The two then headed downstairs to eat breakfast. -----"I need to use the bathroom first," Alfred said. He then entered the bathroom and closed the door. -----Dr. Kerzach was at an impromptu funeral service for DS-1. O'Neill, Dr. Zenarchis, Montgomery and other Dragonstorm personnel were gathered around a symbolic pyre, nothing more than a stack of logs and sticks. The group was inside the "graveyard" of Lab 101's base camp.The gravestones of Dr. Tinner and the three fallen Dragonstorm commanders were visible. A larger gravestone, carved from a large granite slab stolen from a demolition site was also visible. The large gravestone was dedicated to all the rank-and-file of Dragonstorm who had died. "It is with heavy hearts and sad minds that we say farewell to the brave men of DS-1. They accepted the

risks of their last mission. Their exploits will live on in the annals of Dragonstorm history and in our memories," O'Neill said.

Stern had heard a loud sound. It sounded like a "thud." It was coming from Shakila's room. Either that, or it was the throbbing of his own head. The chip's implantation was still causing him pain, but it was beginning to subside. "Shakila? Aimee? What happened? Are you alright?" Then, Stern heard the words of Zanasius in his head, which caused the Corporal to cringe. It was like someone had put a loudspeaker in his ear, even if there was no sound! It would take him a little while to get used to that kind of communication.

<Will everyone just shut it....I have a headache enough as it is> Shakila's thought got implemented without her even realizing it, and the voices within her head were not helping the situation one bit.***Meanwhile, within the Trinity Facility, Kain and Trinity were talking to each other "I understand that Subject 19 got rather upset that she could not kill anyone....interesting"Trinity gave a nod back "Yeah, she does tend to get rather annoyed when she can't accomplish something great....by the looks of things, she decided to kill quiet a few people at the hospital instead, must've been taking her anger out on others instead"Kain just chuckled slightly as he looked over to Subject 19, whom was just quiet for the time being before approaching her "My dear, you will get your chance to kill them.....all in due time""Due time? Is that all you can offer me? Due time? No, I want to be able to kill them....now!" Subject 19 more or less yelled back at the reptile."Calm yourself, be patient, we have other preparations that must be done first" Kain spoke up again as he looked to Trinity "Bring them in""You sure they're ready for a field test?" Trinity asked back."Of course I am" Kain spoke back with a small nod to Trinity."Very well then" Trinity replied as she walked off into the facility to go and fetch who Kain was after.

<Goddamn this! I've never had such a headache since... wait! Can anyone else hear my thoughts?> Stern was unused to this sort of communication. It was not exactly what he had been trained for, although he would surely adapt. <Can anyone else "hear" me? Is there any way to keep some of my thoughts private, others public?>

<Yes...> groaned Shelton, clutching his shin, <and none of you are doing it right now. I'm going to teach you how to control your thoughts after breakfast. For now just try to keep your thoughts vague, and don't think of specific words or sentences.><How are we supposed to do that?> asked Hans.<I don't know, just try. Don't worry guys, it gets easier with practice. I was the same.> {edited} on Apr 5 2010, 10:02 PM

<Can we also communicate in images? I can think of pictures and places too, you

know> Stern told the others. <Also, can we choose who to send our thoughts to, or is everyone who has these chips part of the same "thought network"?> Luckily for him, Stern was a highly disciplined man.

<Yeah, yeah, yeah, public this, public that....> Shakila groaned, still not used to all the voices she could hear within her mind as she just more or less collapsed back onto the couch, her face burried into the couch pillows.***Trinity returned back to Kain, followed by four others, a Vulpine, a Raccoon, a Rhino as well as an African-American man.Kain looked at the four of them, but in particular, the Rhino "Looks like it had gone well after all" he spoke as the Rhino just stood there, silent. The Rhino in question was mostly mechanical, having been rebuilt again."Very good Trinity, I am rather impressed with how they have turned out" Kain told Trinity as he looked to the Vulpine "I take it that she's the leader?"Trinity nodded back in reply "Yes, Kain, meet Terror Squad leader, Hailey" she then motioned to the Raccoon "The sniper of the group, Icarus" she then motioned to the Rhino next "Heavy weapons specialist....name....he's got none now, just call him Rhino" she then looked to the African-American man "And this here is Marcus, communications and hacking expert for the group, but still trained in using firearms"Kain looked at the group once again, looking to Hailey in particular "Why her?"Subject 19 was in the corner as she gave off a small snort as she had her arms folded, looking rather unimpressed herself with the group that Trinity had gotten together.Trinity looked to Subject 19 for a moment before looking back to Kain to answer his question "That, I'm afraid, I would rather keep a secret for now, I'll tell you why later on....I don't want to ruin the suprise after all"

<You can't send pictures and images, only thoughts, and the chips have a range. For example, nobody in Lab 101 can hear us right now, not even close,> replied Shelton. He had given up on a relaxing shower and without even using shampoo was already drying off and slipping his clothes back on. <Just go to breakfast and wait for the headache to subside. I'll answer all your questions when we're all back together.>He stepped out of the shower. "Well, that was interesting. Ready for breakfast?"

The nitro-glycerin canister landed behind the Omega Squad and exploded with tremendous force...-----Aiko quickly fiddled away with his laptop when he gets a response. "I think I got something!" "Can you get the door to the reactor?" Vic asked."Not sure. But I think I can open a way to the bridge. The captain of this ship should have the security clearance we need." "Then we'll pay our host a visit. Snow, Ice, Erin, come with me..."The soldiers left again, this time with Tank watching the door...-----As the group neared, Mallard and Eron looked at each other for a plan, as they soon concocted one, but a crazy one.With a deep exhale, they threw open the hatch door for the one across the hall, and Mallard takes place in the other room. The assassins caught sight of the heroes and started to open fire. The duo aimed and fire bursts of ammunition, quickly dropping a few hitmen, and forced the rest to take cover in the nearest rooms to shoot back...

"Can I just....die or something?" Shakila groaned with a muffled voice, already not liking the voices in her head at the moment before she looked up over at Shelton, sitting up in the process "Sorry, still getting used to the voices in my head....wow, now there's something I never had expected to actually say....."

Shelton smiled. "It gets to be more manageable once people learn there are boundaries, what we call 'thought etiquette.'" He opened the door. "I'm going to go to breakfast; if you feel up to it you can come. I didn't get dinner, so I'm pretty hungry." {edited} on Apr 5 2010, 10:31 PM

Shakila groaned once more as she got up, walking over to Shelton "Yeah, I'm still up for it, these voices....eh, they can be ignored or something" she spoke with a little shrug, giving him a smile back "And yeah, I could do with some food too, hope this place actually has something good to eat"***Aimee had already gotten up and gotten changed, down where Jayden and the others were, sitting down at one of the tables, looking a little bored as well, tapping the table a little bit as she yawned a little bit, yet, was smiling rather contently to herself as well from having an actual goodnight's sleep last night.

Shelton led the way down to the breakfast room. After brewing some coffee and grabbing a newspaper, he walked over to the others and took a seat, taking a sip from his mug.

Shakila sat down at a table next to Shelton, having grabbed a small bite to eat from one of the vending machines nearby, a fairly large cookie as she took a bite out of it, keeping her mind....sort of clear as well <Now this is a nice cookie....>***Subject 19 snorted again "They look like a bunch of morons if you ask me"Trinity looked over to Subject 19 with a sigh herself "Trust me Subject 19, they can handle the job rather well, and they have a mission already, to kill Aimee and her friends""Kill them? No! That is my job, these morons will not take that opportunity away from me!" Subject 19 more or less yelled back, already sounding annoyed.Trinity rubbed her head slightly "Look, I know you want to kill them as well, but you had failed last time, you had the perfect opportunity to do so, and you failed, no, I have something else for you to do"Subject 19 snorted once again, not wanting to do anything else but to kill Aimee and the others for the time being, her mind already set on doing that.That's when Hailey finally spoke up as she looked over to Subject 19 "Perhaps we could bring her along""No! I am not working with you lot....you will only slow me down" Subject 19 snapped back with a bit of a growl as well.

Stern also headed down to the breakfast room, trying not to think too much, lest the others "hear" him.<Damn this! I don't know how to control this stupid chip! Oh. That's right. You all can "hear" me, can't you. Well, you should all know this; I curse in my thoughts. I'll try to keep it from becoming too profane, but I make no guarantees.> Luckily for the rest of them, Stern wouldn't say anything stronger than "damn" the whole time.

Alfred was the next to enter the breakfast hall. He helped himself to several pancakes and a large glass of orange juice. Dr. Zanasu and Hans were eating breakfast at a table next to Cobalt Squad near the TV. Hans was drinking some black coffee. Cobalt Leader and Sgt. Masters waited for the rest of Cobalt Squad to arrive. Spc. Crota, PFC Reynolds and the two other soldiers stood in line for breakfast. Sgt. Masters pulled a pack of cigarettes from a pocket in his uniform. "Smokes anyone?" he asked, offering some cigarettes to the rest of the group.

Aimee looked over to Stern with a bit of a smile, still feeling rather content, motioning for him to join her at the very least.***Shakila purred some as she continued to eat away at the cookie, piece by piece, enjoying her little meal at the moment, looking to Shelton "Sorry, just this cookie....haven't had one of these in quiet some time....and it's just so tasty"***"Slow you down?" Hailey spoke back, arching an eyebrow slightly. Subject 19 growled as she grabbed Hailey by the throat, lifting her off her feet "Watch your tounge....""19! That's enough!" Trinity ordered loudly. Subject 19 hesitated before letting Hailey go rather roughly and she turned and stormed off elsewhere into the facility. "Heh, so that's your Dragonstorm experiment? She seems a bit angry" Marcus spoke with a deep sounding voice. "Don't worry about her, I've got her on a leash for the time being, she still knows her place, no matter what anger that's in her.....now as for you lot, Hailey, I want you to take your team into the city, your target...." Trinity gave off a light smirk "It's one of Weyland-Yutani's factories, they are designing a certain chip, that they are not releasing to the public""And, how do you know this?" Hailey asked back. "Simple, they have it on their computer system at the very least, however, I need that chip for certain....objectives, ones which I will not disclose at this time" Trinity explained, but rather vaguely to Hailey and her group. "Very well then, we'll go and get this chip of yours" Hailey replied back as she motioned for the others to follow her as she turned and walked off with Marcus, Icarus and Rhino following her.

"Really? Is it white chocolate macadamia nut? I was always a fan of those." Shelton suddenly jumped when he noticed something in the film and movies section of the newspaper. He leaped up and ran over to James and those with him. "James, Werner, look!" He spread the newspaper out, and pointed at a small article. "The movie about the first Pelvanida attack! With the terrorists! They've released the cast list, and I'm played by Neil Patrick Harris!" (OOC: I recall made a mention to a movie at the beginning of the second RP, so thought it might be fun to mention it again.)

Shakila had only eaten half of the cookie by that point, already feeling a bit full from it as she decided to hand the cookie over to Shelton "Yeah, it is, but I don't really feel like the rest of it....feeling full from eating it already"(OOC: Neil Patrick Harris? Now that's a good choice, no, seriously, it is, he's awesome XD and in case you did miss it, Marcus from the Terror Squad has the same stature as Michael Clarke Duncan) {edited} on Apr 6 2010, 01:36 AM

"You look nothing like Neil Patrick Harris," said Sgt. Crota."Who cares? It's Neil Patrick Harris!" Shelton repeated excitedly. One of the other patrons in the breakfast area looked over, annoyed. "Could you keep it down?" "Quiet," snapped Shelton off-hand, "you could be looking at the next Dave Bowman." "Hm, the way I remember your role in the whole situation, you'd probably be closer to the Chevron Guy on Stargate," noted Cobalt Leader. {edited} on Apr 10 2010, 12:23 AM

Hans borrowed the newspaper and perused it. "I'm Thomas Kretschmann, nice. I'm happy."(OOC: I double-posted due to a computer error, so I replaced the second post with this. f-22 picked him. See his "Ask Me" thread.) {edited} on Apr 6 2010, 01:59 AM

Shakila could not help but walk over by that point "Okay, I cannot help but wonder what you lot are actually talking about now" she looked at what they were talking about and spoke again "That attack, I've ready about that a little bit in the newspaper, but not a lot of it, truth be told, I don't really pay much attention to the news really"****Meanwhile, Terror Squad was heading off towards the factory that Trinity had told them about "I still wonder what's so important about a simple chip" Icarus spoke up first. "Don't let things like that decieve oneself, a chip could very well be important in any sort of work" Marcus spoke up next to the group. "Trinity will tell us later on, I know her that well at least, but if she wont tell us about it yet, then it must be rather important" Hailey added in as Rhino was just silent in the back of the truck, not talking at all, since, well, he was the silent type, "Sure seems like it" Icarus spoke with a small laugh as well "So, what is the plan when we get there? Kill everyone and take the chip?" Hailey thought for a moment as they drove onwards still "it all depends on how willing they are to allow us into the factory, which I have a feeling that they will not like us snooping around looking for a chip"

Dr. Zanasiu glanced at the newspaper. "I'm played by Robert Downey Jr.?" he exclaimed. Zachary chuckled. "Iron Man comes to Pelvanida, huh?" "Don't get too happy. You're played by Stephen Di Georgi." Zachary sighed. "That man is more known for acting in comedies," he grumbled, eating a pancake. Neville looked at the newspaper and grumbled. "Who the hell let Hollywood do this?" he asked. He finished his fruit salad. (OOC - Stephen Di Georgi is a fictional Shire draft horse actor. Hey, in this world

anthros can do anything that Humans can!)

"I think this movie is gonna be awesome," said Cobalt Leader, biting into a cream bagel. "There's no mention of a Cobalt team," noted Hans. "Apparently you guys didn't make the cut." "This movie's gonna be s**t," Cobalt Leader spit out his bagel and frowned.

"Let's hope this movie doesn't hamper us," Neville muttered, taking a gulp of his tea. Alfred looked over at the newspaper. "You know, it actually looks like a good movie," he said, drinking some coffee. Al! Zachary said. "Too bad I couldn't get a part," Sgt. Masters said, lighting a cigarette and taking a draw.

A radio comes in on the bridge's intercom. "Enemy sighted in sector G..." "Another group of assassins hunting near the area moved to assist in the gunfight..." "-----The Omega Squadron thrown off guard, Deathwind began cutting them down with the laser rifle, which he had calibrated to penetrate their armor..." "-----Quickly but cautiously, Vic, Ice, Erin, & Snow navigate their way towards the bridge..."

Jayden just laughed slightly as he continued to sip at his coffee "Don't be surprised if at some point in time, a parody movie is done about that in some rather....lame way" "I have to agree with you on that one Jayden, Hollywood is running out of movie ideas nowadays and will do a movie on pretty much anything now" Shakila added in as well. ***After some time of driving, Terror Squad had arrived at the factory, to which Hailey got out of the truck, turning to the other three whom also got out of the truck "Alright, here's the plan, we go in and find this chip that Trinity wants, then, basically, we call her afterwards with an update on the situation at hand" Marcus and Icarus gave a nod back while Rhino just stood there, quiet as usual. "I want you two to head inside" Hailey told Marcus and Icarus "While you stand guard" she then told Rhino. Marcus and Icarus each grabbed a pistol as they took off into the factor while Rhino reached into the back of the truck and pulled out a minigun. Hailey just smirked to herself as she grabbed a pistol for herself and walked off towards reception. Once she had reached the receptionist, she then spoke up "Yes, I am after a certain chip that you guys are making, it's apparently the newest one you guys have in stock" The receptionist looked up on the computer records "The newest chip I have on record is still in its prototype phase" "That's good enough for me" Hailey replied back as she aimed her gun at the receptionist "Which we shall be taking" she added on, pulling the trigger and killing the receptionist. Hailey then walked off to go and meet up with Marcus and Icarus "The chip is a prototype" she told the two of them. "A prototype? I do wonder what Trinity would want with such a chip" Marcus added on as he searched the factory floor, some workers getting annoyed with their presence as one worker spoke up. "Hey, you three can't be here" the human worker told them. "We have a pass" Hailey replied back, walking over to the worker, her hand by her side, sliding out a small pocket knife and stabbing the worker in the stomach. Marcus

just chuckled slightly as he made his way to the back of the factory, one worker attempting to stop him from going any further "Excuse me sir...." he begun, only to be shot and killed by Marcus whom had entered the area where most chips were being worked on, without a protective suit on at all.

Several Omega troopers were killed by the onslaught but the survivors quickly regrouped and returned fire with a combination of laser and gauss rifles. The deadly invisible beams lanced out from the laser rifles.-----"Smokes?" Sgt. Masters asked."I don't smoke," Zachary replied.Spc. Crota shoved another salted fish down his throat.Neville politely shook his head and continued sipping his tea."So should be get supplies first?" Alfred asked. He was eating some toast with strawberry jam.

"Movie? Did someone say something about a movie?! With us in it? Wait a minute... did I say that, or think it?" Stern asked this question to anyone who was around to hear it. He was still in the breakfast room, still disoriented, though he was getting the hang of the new technology. <Well, this is odd. Speech and thought are almost interchangeable for me now. I wonder what other surprises are in store for me?>

As Terror Squad was within the factory, workers were now in a frenzy with the terrorists hanging around, well, that's what the workers called them anyway, one being able to get through to 911, giving the police some information on what was going on before being cut-off in the middle of the phone call.However, police were still on call, sending a few squad cars out to the Weyland-Yutani factory, arriving in front of said factory, only to be met up with Rhino and open fire from the minigun, causing the policemen to duck for cover out of the way of the gunfire."Looks like we've got company" Icarus spoke up to Hailey.Hailey gave a nod back "Head to the roof" she ordered him.Icarus smirked back, doing so as he headed off to the roof to get an advantage, laying down upon the roof and taking aim at the policemen, firing a shot with a headshot to one policeman."Sniper!" one policeman called out, realizing that there was a sniper upon the roof."Like shooting fish in a barrel" Icarus chuckled, taking another shot as well.

***However, moments later, they arrived on the scene, well, a few feet away and out of the gunfight, the local news station, a van as well as a chopper in the sky as well "We interrupt this program to bring you a special news bulletin, we have local terrorists at one of the Weyland-Yutani factories, so far, a Rhinoceres has been identified as one of the attackers as well as an unknown sniper as well, more to come as this story unfolds"(OOC: And no, I can't spell the full name of a rhino)

Shelton took another sip of his coffee. "So, people with chips, how close are we to being done with breakfast?"

"Yeah, I'm ready" Shakila chimmed in from behind Shelton more or less. Jayden however, was keeping his eye on the TV as the new bulletin interrupted the regular programming in regards to some terrorists. ***One escaped worker had made it over to the news van and was already being interviewed by the news crew "Oh man, there's four of them, the giant rhino, a raccoon dude, some guy that reminds me of Michael Clarke Duncan and a vixen as well" However, that didn't even last long as the worker was shot in the head by Icarus' snipping right on live television, to which the reporter almost jumped back "Jesus!" was all he could say before he too recieved a headshot as well. The camera man dropped the camera and ran over to the dead reporter, only to also be shot as well, his face was all that was seen on the television by that point. *** Jayden stood up and looked to the rest of the group "You guys do what you have to do, I'm going to be needed over there" he told them, finishing off his coffee as he started to make his way towards his car.

a movie? do I have a role in it? Aisha said a little eagerly. she was holding a warm muffin in her hand, as she looked over at the article which listed the actors ' Yes! I'm being played by....' she looked at the name Liv Tyler? the chick whose dad is that Aerosmith guy? shes nothing more than eye candy! Grr! i was hoping for Brittany murphy or Katie Holmes, No I get to be played by (censored) Liv Tyler..- Well I'm getting played by Liam Neeson" Dr Landon grinned. " which means I'm going be kicking major arse! I wonder if we'll see any money from this film.. probably not.."

"You two were part of the second invasion, not the first," pointed out Cobalt Leader. "This is Hollywood, when did they ever care about facts?" pointed out Werner. "They probably combined both into one event and then added an interdimensional battle at the end just for the hell of it." "Or a sex scene," thought Sgt. Crota. "Every Hollywood movie I can think of has a sex scene." While they were discussing this, Shelton was glancing at the TV. "More carnage. What is it with this town?" {edited} on Apr 7 2010, 11:14 AM

probably both.. a lewd 12 way followed by a battle between three different dimensions, iled by a guy dressed like the guy from Animal House screaming " toga! Toga! Toga!" Dr Landon cracked "Sadly I'm probably not far off.. even though what I said in completely in jest.."

"Good luck," Neville said. He then glanced at the newspaper. "What?! Commander Atticus Æþdelwulf, Neku, Snow, myself, Syberis, Cale are all missing!?" <F---ing Hollywood! They go and disrespect our efforts to save Pelvanida by butchering facts! The least they could do is get Cobalt Squad in there!> Dr. Zanasiu said mentally. He then turned to Shelton. "Yeah, I'm ready for a tutorial," he said. "Anybody besides me find the idea of adding in a sex scene to a rather serious domestic terrorist attack disrespectful?"

Alfred asked. He was reading the newspaper. Sgt. Masters ground out his cigarette in the nearby potted plant. "Well, where to now?" he asked. Dr. Zanasia rubbed the finger on the dirty and tattered flannel shirt he was wearing. "Dunno about you, but I could use some new clothes. I mean, I look like a bum," he said. "Not to mention we don't have any weapons," Dr. Bailey said. "Well, for those who can use them," he added.

" it is disrespectful but, that's hollywood for you... anything for a buck.. look at paris Hilton, or better yet, dont" aisha replied "famous for being famous, not because she has anything approaching talent.."

"Hollywood has never really cared about anthros, not while humans remain the majority on Earth," said the Mongoose Cobalt soldier. "Doesn't surprise me one bit." Shelton meanwhile was replying to James. "You can't really just wear anything into the Dragonstorm camp," said Shelton. "Most personnel wear lumberjack outfits, the scientists wear lab coats, and soldiers-slash-guards wear black utility jumpsuits. I personally wear the black jumpsuit of DS-1, with a plaid red shirt underneath for 'lumberjack' attire." {edited} on Apr 7 2010, 04:37 PM

Jayden on the other hand, had now left to take care of the business at the Weyland-Yutani factory, arriving on the scene after a bit of driving, to which what cops were left alive, were pinned down in their positions "What's the situation?" Jayden asked one cop, hiding behind some cover as well. "We're pinned down by the rhino as well by a sniper too, we can't go anywhere now" one cop replied back. Jayden looked out slightly to see Rhino move to the back of the truck, putting the minigun away and instead, pulling out what seemed to be a rocket launcher "This is not going to end well...." he muttered jumping back into the dirt as a rocket was fired their way, striking a car and exploding on impact, followed by another explosion. Once the smoke had cleared, Jayden was the only one left alive as he looked over to see a figure approaching, yet, his head was spinning from being so close to the explosion. It was Hailey whom had approached Jayden, looking down to him, smirking to herself some before crouching down, looking over to the still working video camera as Marcus approached and picked it up. She opened her mouth to speak to the camera "This is just the begining" she chuckled as Marcus threw the camera aside, pretty much destroying it in the process. ***Aimee was keeping an eye on the news as she saw the vixen on the video camera "I can't help but thinking that I've seen her before...." Shakila soon pipped up as she looked over as well

"Well, what is she to you? Cousin? Girlfriend? An Ex-Girlfriend? What?" was all she could think of at the moment. "I....I don't know" Aimee replied back with a bit of a shrug as well, not even knowing who Hailey was, all that she knew was that she just knew her somehow.

"We still need to cover the basics of thought-speaking before we leave the hotel," said Shelton. "We can't have you guys going anywhere near Lab 101 until you've had at least an afternoon of practice figuring out how to stop broadcasting your thoughts to everyone in range." He looked at the group. "If we're all done with breakfast, the five of us could go to Shakila's and my room, where there will be less distractions, and we can get this over with."

"Well, whatever the case maybe, I'm sure you'll figure it out" Shakila told Aimee with a smile before walking over to Shelton. Aimee just sighed some, now having something else on her mind, on who this Hailey girl was and why she has a feeling that she knows her from somewhere.

"I'm done," Hans said. "As am I," Dr. Zanasius replied. "You know, I'll go and get you all some new clothes," Zachary said. "I could use some new clothes too," Alfred said. "We'll try and glean info on Weyland-Yutani," Spc. Crota said. "Good idea," Dr. Zanasius said. Dr. Zanasius and Hans headed up to Shakila's room. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters returned to their rooms. Zachary and Alfred headed out the door.

lead the way' Dr Landon said Following them out of the Room.' You guys have any suggestions on shopping locations.. I mean the last few times haven't gone too well..' Aisha said.

Marcus looked down at the injured Jayden "What shall we do about him?" Hailey knelt back down beside Jayden, thinking for a moment "Leave him for now, let this McClane wannabe do as he pleases" "We're not going to kill him?" Marcus asked back again. "No....not at the moment anyway....I am rather curious to see what else him and his kind have to offer" Hailey replied back as she stood up and motioned for everyone else to get back on the truck again before the group headed off away from the factory. Jayden groaned a bit as he got to his feet, slowly but

surely as he looked around with a bit of a rub of his forehead, blood was seeping from a cut on his head as well, but that wasn't bothering him just yet as he headed to the factory. Once inside, he looked at the dead bodies around, until he heard a voice, one was still alive as he approached him "What happened here? What were they after?" "A chip, a prototype chip..." the worker coughed back. "What does the chip do?" Jayden then decided to ask. "It's only a prototype....but I'm not too sure on what it actually does....all I know is that it's something about mind control....or something along those lines anyway..." the worker answered back. Jayden thought for a moment "That's not good....do you know who they were?" "They called themselves....Terror Squad...." the worker coughed some more before he stopped breathing from the wounds he had recieved earlier on. Jayden sighed some as he turned his cellphone on and decided to call Alfred with what he had found out "We have a problem, one of the Weyland-Yutani factories was jus hit by a group called Terror Squad, they took a prototype chip from the factory, one that imploys mind control techniques"

"Say, Dr. Landon, shouldn't you go to Shelton's room to learn how to use the chip?" Zachary asked. "We could always go to the outlet store nearby," Alfred replied, he was reading a map he grabbed from a nearby stand. "Speaking of which, I need some new clothes." "And I could use a set of new shoes," Zachary added. "We could walk to the outlet store, you know," Zachary nodded. "Yeah we can do that," he said.

Stern decided to make use of his new technology. <Can anyone hear me? I'm trying to contact everyone who has the chip in their heads! I was disoriented by the implanting process and I need to know where Aimee is and what we are doing now. Also, I have only received a few signals coming from the others. If anyone is in range, please come in.>

(OOC: Well, I don't know where Stern is, but Aimee's stil in the breakfast area) Aimee was still thinking some more, until it clicked in her mind. Hailey wasn't a girlfriend, or a sister or anything along those lines, she had indeed remembered who she was, a childhood friend of hers, one could say, her best friend too. "So, that's where I know her from....I can't believe that I had forgotten her all this time...." Aimee spoke to herself "But....why....why is she doing all of that? Killing and all....I don't remember her being like that....she was good....something's not right about that...."

Stern looked around and saw that he and Aimee were in fact, in the same room the whole time. He had only to use his eyes to find her. So much for advanced technology..."Aimee. I... kinda didn't notice you, girl. Are you having a good morning?"

Shelton had returned to his room with the others.<Stern, this is Shelton. You have all successfully mastered the ability to transmit messages to everyone in range, who right now consists of the six of us. But this this like the "reply to all" feature in emails; nobody appreciates it, and your message goes to a bunch of people who don't need it. You will never use it at Lab 101 because we're trying to keep a low profile. Come to Shakila's room, we're about to discuss how to control your broadcasting.> {edited} on Apr 7 2010, 10:11 PM

"Yeah, it's been rather nice actually....in a manner of speaking, except for the news, I mean, I had a goodnight's sleep last night, but now, I just remembered something else from my past after seeing her on TV, my friend, a childhood friend of mine...." Aimee thought for a second before snapping her fingers, the name now just popping into her mind "Hailey, that's her name"

"Hailey... that name is familiar. Did we see her before in one of your people's settlements?" Stern had a hard time keeping track of all the Vulpines he had met; they looked rather similar. "Also, could you pass me one of those waffles? I haven't eaten yet..."

"Yeah, you probabally did" a few things were indeed, coming back to her now, especially about Hailey in particular "I mean, she was my, well....best friend and all, I did introduce you to her and all that, well, when I showed you around my place" She was actually rather impressed with what she was remembering now, looking to Stern by that point, smiling some still "Yeah, believe it or not, I actually do remember Hailey now....I suppose it's like they say, you don't forget your best friend"

Deathwind takes several shots from enemy fire, but he manages to grab the desk that he used to barricade the door and throws it at the surviving squad. He then sent a spray of laser fire towards

a group of explosive and dangerous vials he had clustered together behind Omega Squad, each one with an explosive or acidic chemical...-----Mallard & Eron quickly reloaded their weapons as more guards began to refill the enemy ranks...-----Vic, Ice, Erin, & Snow quickly neared the bridge door, dispatching two guards with little noise from Erin's silenced gun."We're at the door," Vic radioed Aiko."I'll have it open just...about...now!"

"Ah, yes. I know what your best friend looks like. I just didn't remember her name!" Stern silently took a waffle and then... took two more. He was quite hungry. "I also seem to recall a dance with the two of you. Was it she who got drunk out of her mind, or was that you?" The Corporal laughed as he remembered the sight and smell of a drunken Vulpine with alcohol staining her orange fur.

Aimee gave off a bit of a laugh back "You know, I'm not quite sure who it was that time, by all accounts, it could've very well been Hailey.....I mean, if it were me, I probabally would've have remember it, probabally too drunk to remember doing such a thing" she spoke, laughing some more. For once, Aimee was actually rather happy for a while, not feeling angry about anything, having calmed down quiet a bit from what happened last night with the DVD.

"Heheh, yeah, that was fun. I remember that you were a good dancer. The wooden floors weren't easy on your feet. How are you feeling today? I know you had a sore tail, but you seem to have gotten better."

"Ah well, it was still fun regardless" Aimee replied back with a smile still "And as for how I am feeling rather fine at the moment, defiently had a nice sleep last night.....no nightmares or anything along those lines sort of thing"

The explosion killed the remaining Omega troopers. Omega Leader fired off a burst of laser fire at Deathwind, the invisible beam lancing towards him.-----Capt. Lutra set the autopilot, drew his pistol and ducked behind a heavy console. He pressed the silent alarm button underneath it.-----<I hear ya!> Dr. Zanasius said mentally. He was sitting on the

floor in Shakila's room.<Say what?> Hans said mentally. He using the bathroom at the same time the message came in.

"As for me... well, I didn't exactly sleep easily, thanks to this technological 'enhancement' in my head. I hope this chip is worth it. I imagine you must know what it is like to have technology be a part of you, what with your own... additions." Stern was clearly referring to the mechanical arms Aimee had in place of her real ones.

"Yeah, I suppose you could say that" Aimee replied back, looking at her own arms "Granted I don't know what it's like to have some sort of chip implanted into me, like with what had apparently happened to you"Aimee thought for a moment before speaking again "By the way, what else do you remember about Hailey anyway?, I mean, I know a few things, but there could be some things I don't know about her that you might know, and I would like to get all the information I can about her too"***Jayden continued to search around the factory, but found nothing of use at all, heading back to his car, yet, his head was still spinning as well, not too often, but it was regardless as he got into it, started it up and decided to head back to the hotel for the time being, to explain the situation more clearly to everyone else.

"I remember that Hailey was very loud, a great dancer, she drank too much, and dressed too little. Even so, she was also part of the military of your people, although I suspect their standards need to be improved." Stern replied.

"Oh yeah, that sounds about right, well, for her anyway" Aimee however, still could not help but think on why Hailey was on the news before, something seemed to have gone wrong, and if she was part of Terror Squad....well, Aimee could not actually bare to think about that."By the way....I didn't, well....date her....right? I just have to make sure is all, I mean, we are only friends right?" Aimee decided to add on, just to make sure of course, as she still wasn't entirely sure. {edited} on Apr 7 2010, 11:57 PM

"It was just a party, not a date. There were plenty of males there as well. Oh, Vulpine males, not humans. I was the only non-vulpine there. It wasn't anything bad, you know. Besides, Haily

seemed very interested in the males there, and they in her. I don't think you have to worry about her being... you know." Stern told it to Aimee as it was, without any lies, embellishment, or omission.

"Ah, well, that's good to hear then I suppose" Aimee replied back with a small laugh, granted, she did want to find Hailey and speak to her again, but now, finding her was going to be rather tough, and what's more, they had other things to sort out as well, the main thing being Lab 101 at the moment, so that was going to have to wait for the time being. And it was rather true too, Hailey was like that, granted, she was drinking a bit that night as well, which would explain why she was interested in the males more often than usual. Most of the time, Hailey did like the odd male here and there, just that night, alcohol and well, everything else usually isn't the smartest option.

"So, that was a nice party that time, but enough of the past. We need to focus on lab 101 and the current threat. Has anything significant happened while I was still incapacitated from adjusting to the chip, Aimee?" Stern needed to know, lest he act on incomplete knowledge, or else miss an important detail.

"Not much, except for the news, I was pretty much the only one that was paying attention to what was happening, it was a factory, they called it Weyland-Yutani....anyway, a bunch of terrorists had attacked it, they had a news crew there, until they were killed on live television, and well, moments later, I saw her....Hailey, she was part of the group" Aimee told Stern, pausing for a moment before leaning in to speak to him more quietly "I would rather to try and keep it between us, and Jayden, since he took off to take care of it as well, well, look into it and all" She thought for a second before adding more to her sentence "Reason I want to keep it more between us is, well, I do want to try and talk to her at some point in time, on the off chance we do meet her ourselves....so you don't shoot her on site, I would at least try to talk some sense into her, you know, find out why she's doing all of this now....because....it's just not like her""But of course, that's just a side thing, we do need to focus more on Lab 101, I know my worries can wait" Aimee also added in, smiling some more to Stern as well.

"Well, I always found Hailey to be a rather selfish, hedonistic, pleasure-obsessed b!@h. The girl only lived for her desires. She

would get very excited at the whiff of a male Vulpines' scent if she felt the least bit... oh, you know what I mean. It doesn't surprise me that Dragonstorm could have recruited her. All they would have to do is to promise her something base and she would likely follow them." Stern thought carefully about his words. "Still, I won't shoot her on sight. I promise you that... with reservations. If I am attacked, I will return fire in self-defense, and if shooting her is absolutely vital to stopping Dragonstorm or else serving a higher good, I will shoot... but outside of those circumstances, I will hold my fire when it comes to Hailey."

<Hello?> sent Shelton. <Dr. Landon? Cpl. Stern? I need to teach you guys how to be selective with the messages you send, like I'm doing right now. Come up whenever you're ready, we're just waiting around in my room.> {edited} on Apr 8 2010, 11:43 PM

"I don't know about that though, it still doesn't sound like her to just go and join Dragonstorm like that" Aimee just shook her head slightly as well "Well, if I do see her, I am still going to talk to her, try and make sense of it all"***Soon, Jayden had arrived at the hotel after quiet a bit of driving with a small groan as he got out of her car, wiping the blood from his forehead in the process and headed into the lobby of the hotel, sitting down into a nearby chair.

The laser blast penetrated through his exoskeleton, green blood oozing onto the floor. But Deathwind is a superweapon, a creature created for war. The injury only made him angrier, and he tossed one more beaker of acid at the remaining opponent's rifle...-----The hatch opened, Vic, Erin, Ice, & Snow swept onto the bridge, their weapons ready, but no one is seen. For a bridge to normally be manned by someone, this was not good. The quartet hid behind near the door for an ambush...-----A stray bullet grazes Eron's cheek, causing him to curse and aim for the one that shot at him, and blasted the shooter away...-----Aiko continued to type away at the computer, not knowing that another group of mercenaries have begun to search the hallway, but the group was deterred by the silent alarm and left the area for the bridge...

Omega Leader was struck with the beaker of acid but his armor and powered exoskeleton were completely acid proof, not to mention his weapon. He fired again. He activated his helmet

radio. "Ariol! Deathwind has killed my entire squad! I am engaging him! Send reinforcements!"-----Neville put down his newspaper as Jayden entered. "Jayden! What happened?" he asked.

Jayden looked over to Neville before speaking "A terrorist group by the looks of it, but I do have a name for them....found out that they're called Terror Squad, an African-American guy, a Raccoon, a...what looks like a mechanical Rhino and a Vulpine.....that's what I found out anyway....got struck by a rocket launcher, well not the full blast of it, managed to get out from where the rocket struck, must've hit my head on the ground or something like that" he explained to Neville.

<Coming> Dr Landon said as he received the message <controlling it is important, but if this preoves to be too much of a mess.. i'll have this chip taken out> he said.

Neville nodded. "Great, looks like another place for us to investigate," he muttered. "Any idea what they're after?" -----Alfred and Zachary entered the outlet mall. It was rather small, just a cluster of outlet stores that sold everything from firearms, shoes, clothes, camping equipment and food."Well, here we are," Alfred said, "Culeston Outlet Mall.""We really should have bought our van," Zachary."We're just buying some clothes.""Don't we need to buy weapons too because all of it got destroyed in the blast at the Redwood Inn?" Alfred facepalmed. "We'll buy weapons later," he said.Zachary then turned to Aisha. "We'll meet you by the food court in an hour or two. We're going to buy clothes," he said.

"Yeah, I managed to find that out as well, it was a prototype chip, not much is known about it, but I figure it's got something to do with telekinesis, however, I do have a feeling that if one tinkers with it enough, perhaps....controlling one's mind in the end...." Jayden replied back with a small shrug as well.He had only taking a random guess at it was all, however, what he did not know who Terror Squad was working for, deciding to also tell Neville that as well "Problem is, I don't know who they're working for, but I have a funny feeling it's to do with these Dragonstorm guys as well"

"Excuse me, Aimee. I was just contacted over the "mind net", and I have to go learn how to communicate with this thing." With that, Corporal Stern followed Landon to learn how to send private messages with his thoughts. (OOC: Who is contacting Landon and Stern, LBT? You should specify who it is.)

(OOC: Sorry, it's Shelton. He's the only character I ever really control; I've actually stated that any other character I create is immediately released into the public domain.) Shelton saw the two walk in to the room. "Finally," he said. "Now, I can show you all how to stop broadcasting your thoughts whenever you think something." {edited} on Apr 8 2010, 11:45 PM

Neville nodded. "I'll keep that in mind," he said. "in any case, we'll head to my room to discuss this further."----- Cobalt Squad was walking - or in the case of Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters, slithering - around town. Most of the locals ignored them but there were a few who talked about the two serpentine soldiers - in a bad way. "Damn it, why does this s--- always happen to us?" Sgt. Masters said.

"It's actually easier then it looks," Shelton continued. "Right now, the reason your message is going out to everyone is because you're not being specific on who you're sending it to. You're just thinking something, and shooting it along the network." "To send a message to a specific person, you need to concentrate on that person in your mind, and focus your thought-message at them. Try me; send me a message, focusing on myself and myself alone." {edited} on Apr 8 2010, 11:49 PM

Jayden gave a nod back "Good idea" he told Neville as he followed him into his room. Once they had some privacy, Jayden took a seat on the couch and looked over to Neville "This Lab 101, do you think that it is possible that we could find some information on Terror Squad there? Well, that is, if they have some connection to Dragonstorm in the end"***Shakila thought for a moment, concentrating on Shelton as best she could and just sent a message out, not sure if he would get it or not <Did it work by any chance?> {edited} on Apr 8 2010, 11:51 PM

Dr. Zanasiu focused. <Shelton, can only you here this?> he asked mentally. Hans spoke. "I can't 'hear you'," he said. Dr. Zanasiu

nodded. "Good," he said.

Shelton nodded. "I got messages from all of you. Did anyone receive messages from anybody else?" "There was no reply." "Great. Like I said, actually rather easy." "Why didn't you teach us this right away?" asked Hans. "Do recall you were all disoriented and essentially hung over this morning. I assure you it would not have been this easy," reminded Shelton. "Now, to send messages to multiple people, you simply have to concentrate on multiple people when you send a single message. This is slightly harder, but you've all proven to be quick learners in the past. Try it now; attempt to send a message to myself and one other person which contains just the recipients' names." {edited} on Apr 9 2010, 12:05 AM

Neville shrugged. "It's possible," he said. "But we could stumble into a false lead." he added.-----
Dr. Zanasiu focused. <Shakila, Shelton, Hans. Wait,> he said mentally. "Damn it! I screwed it up!" he said. "How so? I heard you just fine," Hans said. "You weren't supposed to hear me. Only Shakila and Shelton were supposed to."

Jayden nodded back "Yeah, but it's like they say, there's only one way to find out really, I mean, if we find something....we'll see what happens and go from there, it's my best guess anyway"***Shakila concentrated once again, sending her message out to Shelton and Hans <Now, let's see if this works....um....something to do with.....something....> she wasn't the best at thinking on her feet too quickly, especially not giving her message much though.

Stern concentrated on Shelton <Can you hear me, Shelton? I am sending my thoughts only to you. I will tell you a number. Seven. I told only you that number. Can you repeat it to me using your thoughts, Shelton?>The Corporal turned to Landon and asked him "Did you 'hear' me tell you anything in your mind?" {edited} on Apr 9 2010, 12:15 AM

<Lucky seven, Good Job!> Shelton sent back. "Okay, we've clearly got the one person down, but we're going to need to work on multiple people at once. Don't worry, you guys have gotten way farther than the Dragonstorm Jarheads did on their first

practice, and once you've mastered this, there's nothing else you need to know about the chip. That's it."So one more time; try to send a message to myself and the person to your left. The message should be, 'Hello Shelton, hello person's name.'" {edited} on Apr 13 2010, 12:16 AM

Shakila nodded back to Shelton and attempted it again <Okay, here goes nothing, Shelton, Stern, can you hear me? And it better be only you two and no one else>She looked at everyone else, whom she believed she did not communicate with and took a sigh of relief as well "I think that was correct"

<Hello Shelton, hello Landon. Did each of you hear that?> Stern directed the first sentence only to Shelton, and the second only to Landon. Both of them heard the last sentence. Stern had got it down.

<Shelton, James, do you and only you hear me?> sent Hans. He looked around. "I think I did it!" he beamed excitedly.

James nodded. <I hear ya, Hans!> he sent out.He then nodded. "Wow, this is easy to use," he said.He then turned to Shelton. "Shelton, which company manufactures this chip?" he asked.

(OOC: Have we already established what company makes the chips? Drake, is the chip Terror Squad attempting to retrieve the thought network chip?)

(OOC - Up to you to establish. Weyland-Yutani is not affiliated with Dragonstorm but they manufacture a lot of advanced cybernetics and artificial limbs for medical and scientific purposes.)

"Do not kill it, or I will kill you myself," Ariol radioed back, and sent a group of armored mercenaries down below...-----
With a sudden series of beeps from the computer, Aiko finds himself successful in reaching the reactor door. "Boss! The fusion reactor door is open!" he called in...-----Vic

catches the call, but was unable to answer as a door from the other side of the birdge opens, and enemy soldiers poured in...

(OOC: Nope, it has nothing to do with the thought network.....you'll find out in due time what it's all about, don't want to reveal anything just yet XD)

Yes< Yes I heard you. DR Landon replied tried it out by sending a message to Shakila and Shelton.. He smiled briefly. he was getting this telekinesis thing down..

"While Dragonstorm scientists were the ones who designed the chip, the chips themselves were manufactured by Applegate Subsidiaries; at least, that's where the checks were signed to." Shelton furrowed his brow. "I can't recall who exactly they were subsidiary to. Once Landon had sent his message off, Shelton smiled. "That's all of you, and I think you all have the chips down pat. To finish, I have to explain the lingo." The chip is called a 'thought chip.' The network is called the 'thought network,' or just the network. 'Thought-speaking' or 'sending a message' is the verb for what you're doing, and a 'thought message' is the thing being sent. Since most of Dragonstorm uses these terms, it's a good idea that you adopt them as well, so that you don't sound out of place." Well, we all have things to do for today, so let's get out of this hotel. Throughout the day, I want you all to try thought-speaking to each other periodically to get some practice sending messages to one or a couple people. You need to feel proficient with the chip before we go anywhere near Dragonstorm, and practice is the best way to do this."
{edited} on Apr 10 2010, 07:54 PM

<All right, Shelton.> Dr. Zanasiau thought-spoke. <James, Shelton, Shakila, Dr. Landon what do you all want to do?> Hans thought-spoke. Neville nodded and put his newspaper down. "Should we get some new clothes and weapons?" he asked.-----Zachary and Alfred were finished buying some new clothes at Culeston Outfitters, the local camping store. "So what did you buy this time?" Alfred asked. "Some new horseshoes, a bunch of clothes and some new suitcases to replace the ones that got blown up," Zachary replied. The two then found Aisha at the food court, which had many people around. "Hey, Aisha, you got your clothes?" Alfred asked.

yes i have enough clothes to replace those i bought' Aisha replied, while munching on some fries.. ' just stopped to get a snack between shopping.. you guys find the stuff you wanted..

Alfred nodded. "Yep, got all my clothes," he said. "So should we get some new weapons or no? All our stuff is gone and I think Neville has a shotgun and a rifle with some ammo for both of them but that's it," he added. Zachary got up to go to the bathroom.

we probably should " do you have your permit?... Mine was destroyed in the fire" Aisha admitted ' it was in my purse in my room when the bomb went off..

(OOC - I thought Dr. Landon was in the hotel? How could he have heard what Alfred, Aisha and Zachary were talking about?) Zachary returned with some fried tofu strips and water. "Thought you all might want something to eat," he said. "My permit is in my wallet," Alfred replied. "What permit?" Zachary asked, munching on a tofu strip. "Concealed carry permit." "Nope. All I have is a driver's license and my Pelvanida ID." Alfred nodded as he took a gulp of water. "You still should be able to buy a gun with just that but We'll see if our friend Jayden could get you two a permit," he said.

Jayden, by that point, was now on the phone to his boss, whom was sounding rather pissed off now "Yes sir, no sir, I understand sir, I don't know the full details of it at the moment, yes sir, I'm still looking into it, yes sir, I am still on top of it, alright, I'll keep you posted and..." he stopped for a moment as he was interrupted by his boss "I don't need a partner to help me out" he then gave off a sigh "If you say so sir...." Soon, he had hung up with a bit of a sigh again, rubbing his forehead slightly as well "Great, just what I need...."

Neville looked at Jayden. "Let me guess, we've got a partner?" he asked. "In any case, you want to go for a walk around town?"

(sorry I;'ll edit it) dR Landon looked at the others " should

we head out and catch up with Aisha and the others? I think they went shopping.."- :Yeah I need to get a ew one.. won't be cheap either" Aisha grumbled.

"Yeah, it sure seems like it, and that's not what we need right now, unless we keep this person from telling my boss about the truth that's going on right now" Jayden replied back to Neville before giving off a shrug "Sure, for now, that sounds like a good idea"

The bridge was filled with gunfire as the two sides fired at each other, with Crimson Squad with a slightly better edge as Erin quickly starts picking off the mercs one-by-one...-----Taking several more hits from the Omega Leader's rifle, Deathwind again bull-rushed him, this time he was close enough not to be dodged, and his stinger was fully exposed...-----Eron & Mallard caught Aiko's words on the radio, so the next move was their's. They pulled behind cover to pull the pins on two grenades and tossed them down the hall, the immediate area shook with the double explosions...-----The Navy frigate armed its new experimental railgun and aimed it for the tugboat first. The tanker may be next...Meanwhile, a Navy corvette began to make its fast rendezvous to the supertanker hopefully to pick up Crimson Squad...

Omega Leader's heavy armor was no match for Deathwind's stinger. His last act before he died was to fling Deathwind against the bulkhead as hard as possible, his powered exoskeleton doing most of the work. -----Capt. Lutra hid under the console and aimed at Erin. He took a breath to steady himself and fired a single shot at her.-----Neville headed out of the hotel and headed to the Culeston Outlet.-----Cobalt Squad had purchased some new clothes at the store and were eating at the Culeston Outlet food court.Spc. Crota noticed Alfred, Zachary and Aisha."Hey, the group's here," he said.Cobalt Squad made their way to the table where the three were eating.

Deathwind's exoskeleton cracked under the force the Omega Leader's throw, and he dropped to the ground. His stinger dripped with the blood of his recent foe.Just then, Ariol entered the laboratory, looking around at the carnage around him until his eyes fell on Deathwind. "I'd honestly thought you'd do better than this..." He looks to where Omega Leader laid, and

shook his head. "Get Deathwind back to the cell..."Two hitmen who followed him moved to pick up Deathwind and drag him back to the lab...-----Snow's telepathy picked up on the captain nearby, and jumped to push Erin out of aim. The bullet pierced her jacket & bulletproof vest, and she yelped in pain. Erin was shocked at the close shot at her. She angrily grabbed her anti-armor gun and unloaded it through the console at the captain...-----Most of the hall was cleared, save for a few bad guys, and Mallard & Eron quickly started through the mayhem towards the fusion reactor...

Back in Trinity Facility, Trinity was having, yet, another talk with a very annoyed Subject 19, as Subject 19 spoke up "So, where are all the kills you promised me?" "I have told you time and time again, you will get your kills, but not yet, other preparations must be made first" Trinity told her back. Subject 19 let off a growl as she was pacing back and fourth "Preparations? No! You're just saying that so that I don't get to kill anyone interesting, no one good" "I understand where you're coming from..." Trinity begun, only to be interrupted by Subject 19 again. "No! You don't understand a single thing at all" Subject 19 growled back some more "It's all the same, time this, time that, not yet, soon, in due time, same stuff every single time and I am getting sick to death of all those lies!" Trinity gave off a sigh "Lower your tone 19" "And why should I?" Subject 19 glared back "It's all true with what I have been saying" she then walked right up to Trinity, grabbing her by the coat and slamming her against the wall "You have just been spilling nothing but lies" "Let....me....go" Trinity ordered back. "Only if you tell the truth" Subject 19 replied back, holding her off the ground some as well. "You are in no situation to demand anything" Trinity told her back "I will have you shut down in a few seconds flat if you do not comply" And that's when Subject 19 hesitated, shaking her head some "No! That's another one of your lies!" "Is it? How would you know? Would you want me to prove it true?" Trinity asked back rather calmly. Subject 19 hesitated once again before letting Trinity go rather roughly at long last, growling some more as well. "Now that's a good girl" Trinity chuckled some, giving Subject 19's cheek a small stroke. "Don't touch me..." Subject 19 growled back some as she instead, turned around and stormed off elsewhere.***Jayden followed Neville into town as well, walking beside him "My partner, not sure when they'll be here, I don't even know if it's a male or a female, my boss was rather vague on the details"

Spc. Crota coiled himself on the bench. "So, Aisha, you guys done shopping?" he asked. Zachary nodded. "Yeah, now all we need to do is get some new weapons and replace our concealed carry

permits," he said. Cobalt Leader took one of the tofu strips and ate it. "In any case, mind sharing with us?" he asked. Alfred frowned. "I'll buy another order," he said, getting up to buy another order.-----The console was pierced by the slugs but Capt. Lutra's heavy armor that he wore under his captain's uniform saved his life. He returned fire from the console and crawled underneath another one.

Corporal Stern decided to try out the mind-link. He had taken to calling it that; he thought it a simple name, but a very good one. <Shelton? Shakila? Can anyone hear me? I'm trying to broadcast my thoughts to everyone who has a chip. Am I coming through clearly? What's your status? Over.>

Shakila was too far from Stern to be able to hear his thought, having already decided to head into the nearby town to buy some new things, one thing in particular was a new laptop. She walked down the street as she came across a computer store, entering it and straight away, taking a look at what laptops they had for sale, finding one that would suit her needs and paid for it with ease, the laptop coming with a free carrying bag as well, to which she placed her newly bought laptop into it and carried it off out of the shop.

She noticed someone crawling away when she looked through the holes she made with the rifle. She cursed and reloaded with API rounds. "Captain!" she shouted. Vic looked to see Snow trying to get up, and he moved through the firefight to check on her. Smoke emanated from the hole in her jacket as he looked, but he saw no blood. "Your vest caught the bullet, Snow! You're fine!" Snow nodded. "I think that was the ship's captain! He's still on the bridge!" "Aiko's got the reactor door open! Burn this room and let's get out of here!" Snow begins sending balls of blue fire around the bridge, setting consoles on fire and even a few mercs into flames. As the team backs away the way they came in, Erin scans for the bastard that shot at her...-----With Ariol up ahead, Deathwind is dragged by two men as they headed back to the Dragonstorm holding lab, when Deathwind suddenly comes to life and plunges his stingers into both the men holding them. Ariol instinctively spins around, drawing his guns. Deathwind quickly dropped the dead assassins and begins letting off energy from his wings, forcing the human to take cover as the walls peeled and shredded by the deadly gusts of wind...-----Mallard & Eron quickly reached the reactor, the hatch had been opened, and several enemy soldiers spotted them quickly and opened fire...

<I hear you, Stern,> replied Shelton. <But remember that being able to reply to everybody in range is not a useful feat; you won't be doing that in Lab 101, where everybody has a chip. You need to focus on sending messages to only a few people.>Shelton had nothing to do, unlike everybody else. He decided to go into town and just relax. Turning his Dragonstorm jacket inside out so it resembled a generic brown jacket (as it was designed to do) , he walked to the nearest coffee shop, purchased a cup, and sat down reading the newspaper. {edited} on Apr 12 2010, 11:49 PM

Shakila soon enough, had left the store, rather happy with the purchase she had made as she walked down the street.Moments later, she had come across the same coffee shop that Shelton was in, walking in and over to where Shelton was, sitting down at the table with a small purr as well "Decided to go and get myself a new laptop, since my other one was destroyed in the hotel last time, that explosion"

"Hello!" Shelton put his paper down. "Nice," he nodded approvingly. "Were you able to save your files and programs, or was everything lost?" {edited} on Apr 12 2010, 11:52 PM

"Sadly, no, but I'm not really fussed about it" Shakila replied back, leaning back in her chair as well "So anyways, when do we go about hitting Lab 101? Do you know by any chance?" she then decided to ask him.

"Not really. It's up to James whether he wants to hit it tonight or wait until tomorrow. I've done my most important job, giving you guys the chips, and I'll be your guide once we reach the Dragonstorm base, but for now I thankfully have nothing to do or worry about," he smiled and stretched his arms. "It's a very nice feeling; I should try it more often."

"Yeah, well, I do say, you have done a rather nice job at it, I'm already used to it, I mean, doesn't even feel like there's anything up my nose, but of course, I will remember that I do have the chip in me, you know, use that psychic stuff or whatever one could call it" Shakila replied back "But again, very nice job

indeed Shelton"

"Thanks," he smiled again. "It's been great having someone like you to talk to, something of a kindred spirit, you know what I mean? Really relatable, easy to talk to. We've barely met, but I think I've had longer conversations with you than I have with anyone else on the team." He took a sip of his coffee. "You paid for the room; I'll pay for the coffee. What do you want?"

Capt. Lutra was sweating from the fires that had been started but he hastily reloaded and shot at the retreating soldiers. His side ached from the bullet impacts.-----Alfred returned with his order of tofu strips. "While we're waiting, anybody up for arm wrestling?" he asked, taking a sip of water. Dr. Zanasia chuckled. "You're kidding, right?" he asked, eating a tofu strip. Zachary shook his head. "I am not arm wrestling someone who can throw a f---ing cement mixer through the air!" he said. Alfred then turned to Cobalt Squad and Aisha. "Any of you want to try?" he asked.

"Thanks, I too feel the same way, easier to talk to and what have you" Shakila replied back with a rather content smile "And if you are insisting on it, then I'll just have a cappuchino" (OOC: I think that's how you spell it XD)

Coporal Stern directed his thoughts to Shelton only <Alright. I'm directing my thoughts only to you now. What's your position and what is the situation? Tell me and I'll be over ASAP.>

Shelton waved at the waitress, who signaled that she had heard. <Shakila and I are just drinking coffee at the local shop. It's a short walk down the street from the hotel.> "We may be joined by Corporal Stern shortly," he told Shakila. "I just got a message from him."

"Stern? Oh yeah, Aimee's friend" Shakila mused some as she waited for her coffee to be bought over. Once it was bought over, she put some sugar into it and stirred it in before taking a sip of it with a bit of a purr as well, looking over to Shelton with a smile "Thanks again for the coffee, much appreciated indeed"

"No problem at all," smiled Shelton, still trying to figure out how he was going to pay for it, as he had no money.<Hey, Stern? When you get here, you think you could slip me...> he glanced at the prices and did some mental math, <...\$7.25? Under the table, on the sly?> {edited} on Apr 13 2010, 12:44 AM

Aimee meanwhile, was having a bit of a snooze in the hotel lobby for the time being, pretty much, just bored, that, and thought it would be nice to get some more shut eye as well, that, and hopefully that will also help her remember more of her friend, Hailey.***Jayden on the other hand, got another phonecall from his boss to tell him that his partner was now on their way "Yes sir, but who is it sir? I understand sir" he gave off a sigh as he closed his phone and looked to Neville "Apparantly my partner is on the way now, but still no word on who this person is and what have you"

Neville nodded. "As long as he can help us, I am fine with it," he said.He then passed by the coffee shop where Shelton and Shakila were. Several people were in the coffee shop as well."Well, Jayden, up for some coffee?" he asked.-----Cobalt Leader shook his head. "Hell no!" "Perhaps we can watch the Schutzhund competition?" Spc. Crota suggested. He was reading the newspaper.(OOC - There will be some "background" info on what exactly the Schutzhund competition entails in the Darwin's Soldiers universe later.)

"Aisha finished her fries and got up from the table and stretched " whenever you guys are ready to go, I'm ready to to head out..' She said to the others..

Corporal Stern ran over to the coffee shop, and slipped exactly \$5.00 over. <I don't have anything else smaller than a \$20> He told Shelton, communicating mentally at a close range. "Nice to see you here, Shakila" Stern added verbally.

"Hello Stern" Shakila replied back to him as she drunk some more of her coffee.***Jayden gave a nod back to Neville "Coffee is always good" he spoke as he walked into the coffee shop.

***Meanwhile, Aimee was still fast asleep, unaware that everyone was in town. As she slept, more of Hailey came back to her. What Stern told her, was true, in a sense, but not quiet either. She did like guys, but would not go after them either, being a bit too shy too as well. One could say that she was a little odd as well, as she would also look at other girls in the same way as well, even asking Aimee for some advice, to which Aimee would just shrug it off, not sure on what advice to give her, as she herself, wasn't the best person to ask about love in general. The way that Hailey would like both guys and girls didn't actually bother Aimee at all, to Aimee, Hailey was just her friend regardless, she didn't care about it, just liking her for who she was.

"Hey, Stern." <Thanks,> Shelton sent back gratefully. At least he could pay for Shakila's cappuccino. He took another sip of coffee, noticed Neville and Jayden, and waved at them. "I forget, what's the cop's name again?" he whispered to Shakila. {edited}
on Apr 13 2010, 07:15 PM

"Jayden, he's FBI remember" Shakila whispered back to Shelton "But as far as I know, he's on our side, otherwise, by now, FBI would be all over the place and on the news and what have you about what's been happening as of late"

"What's this about the FBI?" Stern asked, curious. "I think I ought to know, given the stakes that our mission holds."

Alfred threw his trash away. "Let's go see Jayden about getting our gun licenses," he said. Zachary nodded. "Cobalt Squad, we're leaving!" Dr. Zanasius said. Spc. Crota put the newspaper down. Dr. Zanasius and his group headed out of the food court.-----aNeville paid for a small cup of espresso and some biscotti. He sat down next to Shelton and grabbed a newspaper. "So Shelton, have you heard of the United Schutzhund Clubs of America? They're holding a Schutzhund competition in Culeston in a week or two," Neville said.

The Crimson Squad couldn't discern between the captain's bullets from the others when they ricocheted around them. They quickly exited the door, but not before Erin unloaded her API rounds into the consoles, sending shrapnel across the bridge, downing two

more enemies. The surviving mercenaries tried to follow, but one of the consoles exploded in front of them.-----Ariol remained out of sight as Deathwind began moving down the hall for the bridge, where he had sensed the Pelvanida experiment used her psionic powers again. Ariol picks up his radio. "Security leader to lab. Deathwind remains at large and has proven itself as a liability. Send a Dragonstorm weapon to dispatch project Deathwind. Oh yes, kill Dr Tsang... It's his work that project Deathwind is tearing up this ship..."-----Mallard & Eron were quick to put down the threat and entered the reactor room. They quickly placed the charges they have left and exited the room...

"Oh that, just that Jayden there is FBI, that's all" Shakila replied back, sipping her coffee some more.***Jayden got himself a coffee as he took a sip of it, already having a small headache from his boss telling him what to do, something he didn't really need at the moment as he took a seat on a nearby table as he rubbed his forehead some as well.

Head of security on the Surrounded Sea was John Cade, a colossal Bison. He radioed one of the scientists in the lab. "-----Capt. Lutra hid underneath the console until he was sure they were gone. His fine captain's uniform was tattered and burnt but his armored vest saved his life, at the cost of several broken ribs. He staggered over to the intercom and radioed Ariol. "Ariol-" he coughed, making his ribs burn. "this is Capt. Lutra, the bridge has been compromised and I am injured," he said. He slid back underneath the console. -----Dr. Bailey walked into the coffee shop where Shelton, Jayden Cpl. Stern, Shakila and Neville were relaxing. He ordered a glass of hot green tea and a small hazelnut torte. "So what's up for now?" he asked, sipping the hot tea. "Just looking forward to the Schutzhund competitions," Neville said. He was still reading the newspaper.

(OOC: Was John Cade supposed to say anything?) "Getting a bit of relaxing in, before everything goes to hell again when we infiltrate Dragonstorm," Shelton finished his coffee. "Whenever that is. Was James thinking of doing it today or tomorrow?"

Aimee had indeed, remember quiet a bit about Hailey now, the way how she would look at both the guys and girls, and in a way, Aimee had thought that was rather cute, which in turn, would just

make Hailey blush, and to retaliate with a simple "Shut up" and in a sort of annoyed way as one could put it. However, one thing Aimee did not know was that Hailey had a crush on someone in particular, yet, Hailey had never told Aimee at all, in case it would ruin their friendship, especially considering the fact that the one whom Hailey had a bit of a crush on more than others was her best friend as well....Aimee.***"Yeah, I've been wondering that as well on when we would do this Dragonstorm thing too" Shakila added in as she looked over to Jayden, motioning for him to join them instead of sitting by himself. Jayden decided not to at the moment as he just sat there, drinking away at his coffee, speaking up to her "Don't worry, I can hear you from here, unless of course you all keep to yourself" {edited} on Apr 14 2010, 02:56 AM

(OOC: I don't think James is in the coffee shop with us. By my count we've got Shelton, Shakila, Stern, Bailey, Jayden and Neville.)

(OOC: Ah, right, I'll edit that, my bad)

The surviving guards in the bridge battled to put the fire out, but to no avail as the consoles sparked and ignited as smoke billowed across the room...-----"Aiko," Vic radioed in. "Finish up and clear out onto the deck. We're getting off." The team quickly moved to get to the deck...-----With Deathwind gone, Ariol left his hiding place when he got the captain's message. "The mission is a bust," he replied. "Have everyone evacuate the ship..." He paused as he caught sight of two unidentified armed soldiers step into view, and quickly drew his weapons and fired. One of the soldiers, a Mallard, was the first hit and he dropped dead, his armor was no match for the assassin's ammunition, which he had taken from Pelvanida's armory much earlier before. The other soldier, a Spider Monkey, turned and let loose a volley to bullets at Ariol, his armor taking all but a few that caught him in the hip and shoulder. The human gritted his teeth to the pain and unloaded the rest of the special ammo into Eron, throwing into the wall and he slid down it with no more life left. He now only has one more clip of the ammo left, and he reloads one gun with it and loaded the other with regular bullets. He casually walked over the two bodies to the top...-----Getting the message, Aiko quickly puts away his computer, then he and Tank make a mad dash to the surface...-----With the tugboat locked on in firing range, the frigate fires one round from its massive railgun...

The tug's armor was no match for the railgun as the slug pierced the bow of the tug boat. The tug steamed towards The Surrounded Sea as fast as possible.-----Capt. Lutra staggered back to his feet. One hand was holding a badly damaged rifle as a crutch and the other held his pistol. He hit the intercom to the control room. "Bridge to Control, initiate evacuation procedure," he said. He then turned to the guards. "The mission's f---ed, get to the lifeboats," he said, his voice weak. He then staggered out of the bridge and made his way to the lifeboats.-----John Cade had found Dr. Tsang in the lab. His head had been blown to pieces. A shotgun lay next to him. Cade shrugged as he surveyed the carnage. "Well, looks like Ariol's orders are already carried out," he said. He then radioed Ariol. "Ariol, Dr. Tsang is dead. He committed suicide. Cade out," he said.-----Neville sipped his espresso. "You know, I'm actually going to enter the Schutzhund competition!" he said. "But why?" Dr. Bailey asked. "We may find clues. And besides, we could always use the prize money." "What makes you think you'll win?" Neville frowned. "I didn't get promoted to head of security for sitting on my ass!" he said testily.

"How does the Schutzhund work exactly?" asked Shelton. "I thought it was only open to canines, but I don't know a thing about the rules."

"Open to Canines? Tch, that's a bit....er....specist or whatever you want to call it" Shakila spoke up from what Shelton had said, not really knowing much about the competition herself.

"Maybe it is for races with canine features. I don't know. I don't think of myself as a speciest if there is a legitimate difference between two species that is real, and not the result of prejudice." Stern wasn't biased, though.

Neville shook his head. "It used to be canines only but its open to all species now. But it is grouped into divisions by species. If you, Spc. Crota, Sgt. Masters, James and myself were all to join, you would be competing with James and other Humans; I would be competing against other Iguanas and Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters would be competing against other Pit Vipers," he said. Neville drained the rest of his espresso and grabbed another

newspaper that had a front page article titled Battle Olympics - Inside the World of Schutzhund and handed it to Shelton. "Read that, it'll tell you everything you need to know about the Schutzhund," he said. Dr. Bailey shrugged. "Well, the deadline for registration is approaching," he said looking at the paper that Neville left on the table. "But are you sure we have enough time to do that? It looks like it'll last a few days," he said, finishing his hazelnut torte.

" So where is the nearest place where we can get new gun licenses?' aisha asked as they walked towards the mall exit..

Alfred shrugged. "Let's talk to Jayden about this," he said. The group then made their way to the coffeehouse where everyone else was relaxing. "Hey Shelton, we got some new clothes," Zachary said. Alfred sat down next to Jayden. "Jayden, exactly where can we get a new gun license?" he asked. "Don't you have one?" Neville asked. "I have mine but James, Zachary Aisha and Dr. Landon lost theirs in the explosion along with the majority of our weapons" he said. Spc. Crota slithered onto a chair and peered over Neville's shoulder. "Can you not do that?" Neville asked. The repeated tongue flicking of Spc. Crota next to his head was making him uncomfortable. "What are you reading?" Spc. Crota asked. "An article about the Schutzhund?" "You mean the famous 'tactical' competitions?" Neville nodded. "And I'm going to compete," "Hold it!" Sgt. Masters said, slithering up to the group with a biscotti in hand. "We are on a tight schedule!"

'Dr Landon and I need to get those licenses in order to protect ourselves' Aisha added, looking over at Jayden.

Shelton flipped the article open and read it curiously, tilting the paper so Shakila could read it if she wanted to: The Schutzhund is a military-themed competition observed in various places around the world, including China, Greece, Scotland, and the United States. Competitions are graded and segregated according to species. The 4 tests are tracking, practical shooting, "obedience" and protection. Tracking: competitor has to find and disable a simulated explosive device within a certain time limit. Scoring is dependent on how fast the competitor finds said device. "Setting" off the device or running out of time is an automatic failure. Practical shooting: competitor has to negotiate obstacle course that has 15 targets (some may be "penalty targets"). They have to shoot the targets as fast and as

accurately as possible with a given amount of ammunition. They may use any firearm they see fit (they may carry a long gun and a pistol if they wish to or a single pistol or a single long gun). Scoring is determined by how fast the course is negotiated and accuracy. Points are lost for shooting penalty targets or missing. Running out of ammunition is an automatic failure."Obedience": the competitor is paired up with a two other partners and they are to "clear" a building of "hostiles". They are given simulated ammunition for their weapons. Points are awarded on accuracy, efficiency and team work. Points are lost for shooting "hostages". Friendly fire is an automatic failure.Protection: the competitor is assigned a "VIP" to escort through a hostile area. The competitor is given simulated ammunition. Points are awarded for "hostiles" neutralized and speed. If the VIP "dies", that is an automatic failure."Interesting, like paintball meets the Olypmics," noted Shelton. He turned to Shakila. "Your new laptop has Wi-Fi, right? Could I look something up?" {edited} on Apr 16 2010, 03:08 AM

Neville nodded. "We could use the prize money." he said.Sgt. Masters crossed his arms. "Might I remind you that we are on a tight schedule?"Spc. Crota looked at the paper. "This sounds like fun and it will be good practice," he said.Neville nodded. "Indeed it will be. Some of the sublevel guards are Schutzhund competitors. In fact, Aedelwulf was the 2001 Desert Thunder Cup - the Nevada Schutzhund compeition - champion," he said. "Speaking of Aedelwulf, where did he go?" Zachary asked. He was eating a chocolate torte.Neville shrugged. "Haven't seen him since I became homeless after the attack," he said.Dr. Zanasiau was sipping some hot tea. "Um, what will entering the Schutzhund competition get us?" he asked.

"Gun lisences?" Jayden had to think for a moment in regards to it, and on where they could get some, or even how they were to get some "I'm not too sure about that one, I could get some made up for you lot for the time being till you can get it done properly"***Shakila looked to Shelton before handing over her laptop "Sure thing, knock yourself out" she told him with a bit of a smile herself.

Dr. Zanasiau sighed. "Why do we even need a permit?" he asked."Because we can't buy a gun without one," Zachary replied. He had finished his chocolate torte."So who's entering the Forest Cup Schutzhund competition?" Neville asked."I will," Spc. Crota said."As will I," Cobalt Leader said.Dr. Zanasiau looked at the paper. "I'd get eliminated at the tracking part. I can shoot but

that's it," he said. (OOC - Where are Hans and Werner?)

Crimson Squad raced for the deck of the ship, occasionally taking down a guard along the way. Unsure of where Eron & Mallard are, Vic radioed for them several times, but no answer came. Vic turned to Tank and nodded, and Tank pulled out a switch to trip the explosives, when a massive shape collided into his and sent him over the side, knocking the switch somewhere onto the deck. The shape then spun and grabbed Snow by the neck, lifting her off the ground. The shape was Deathwind, who had finally found the experiment he was looking for. When the others raised their weapons, another figure stepped out and fired off his weapon. Erin took two shots in the shoulder, dropping her rifle, and fell over the edge of the ship into the water. Vic quickly rammed the new attacker, giving Aiko time to light a flare and jump over the side to get the others. The attacker, Ariol in the flesh, grappled Vic and hurled him onto the deck, both their guns slid from view...-----On the frigate, the ship's captain, a Kodiak Bear, watched as the tugboat quickened its speed for the tanker. "Load and fire three anti-personnel rounds, and have the missiles on standby..." "Aye, sir," came the reply, and the railgun positioned itself to fire again...-----The corvette neared the other side of the supertanker to see three people floating in the water, and made ready to pick them up...

Shelton had brought up the Scultzhund Homepage, and was checking for a number to call. "Does somebody have cell phone I can borrow?" he asked. "I need to make a phone call."

Neville handed Shelton a phone. "Here," he said. -----The control room personnel were preparing to evacuate. One of the men spotted the corvette on radar. He sent a command to fire a missile at it. Several of the other technicians activated the weapons systems on the ship.-----"Damn it! Move faster!" the tug's captain, a bony Human, shouted into the intercom. The entire boat rocked as the railgun slug tore through the hull. "We're taking on water!" the reply came back through the intercom. "Keep the pumps running and keep moving!" he ordered. -----Capt. Lutra made his way to the lifeboats. Several of his men were present. Along the way he passed by several dead soldiers.

Shakila had a look around "By the way, is Aimee still back at

the hotel? Cause if so...is that really such a good idea to leave her alone like that? Especially if, say, that Trinity woman shows up to try and kill her?" she gave off a small shrug as well.

"I think she was eating breakfast with us," Spc. Crota said, sipping some water."Come to think of it, Hans and Werner didn't follow us either," Zachary said. "In any case, Hans and Werner should probably be guarding her," Dr. Bailey said. Alfred, Neville, the female Human Cobalt soldier and Sgt. Masters got up to go to the bathroom.<Shelton, shouldn't we be going after Lab 101? Not doing some shooting competition?> Dr. Zanasius said mentally.(OOC - Can I assume Hans and Werner are still in the hotel?)

(OOC: Yeah, I think that would be best)Meanwhile, back at the hotel, a car pulls up and out from the car steps a Coyote, a female one as she walks right up to the clerk in charge of the hotel and speaks up "I'm here to look for Jayden, is he here by any chance?"The clerk looked through his records before giving a nod to the Coyote "Yes, he's here, friend of yours?"The Coyote gave off a small nod back "Yes and no, he's more of a work colleague of mine than anything else"The clerk told the Coyote on what room Jayden was in as she turn and walked off.The Coyote gave a knock on the door, but had no answer, waiting for a few minutes and was getting a little annoyed as it is "Great, sent out to meet up with Jayden and he's not even here....typical, just typical"She decided to call her boss by that point to tell him the news, to which her boss told her to wait around while he called Jayden's cellphone.***Jayden answered his ringing cellphone to a yelling voice, it was his boss, wondering where he was, swearing at him here and there before Jayden finally got a chance to talk "Yes sir, I'll be there" was all he was allowed to say, his boss talking some more before hanging up on him.He looked over to everyone else as he got up "I've got to get back to the hotel, my partner's there" he told them "So, I'll meet you guys back there" he added on before heading off.

Shelton had excused himself from the table and was making a phone call when he got James' message. "Hold on one sec, please."<I actually think we should keep a close eye on this competition, James. Remember, some of the best tactical fighters in the country are going to be there, and Dragonstorm specializes in kidnapping. They will not pass up a chance like this.> {edited} on Apr 16 2010, 03:15 AM

Jayden soon enough, arrived back at the hotel to the rather annoyed Coyote, whom immediately, walked over to him and folded her arms "Where were you?" "Excuse me?" Jayden asked back. "You weren't here when your boss specifically stated that you were going to get a partner, me, and if you had any consideration, you should've waited for me" "Wait a second, you're my new partner?" The Coyote nodded back "Yes, my name is Kiara for your information, and I already know who you are, Jayden" she spoke with a small sneer as well, having to wait around for Jayden to actually arrive. "Well, at least that skips some formal introductions then, and yes, I'm sorry for making you wait, he didn't tell me when you would be here, just that you would be here, he was rather vague on the details" Jayden replied back. Kiara sighed some "Yeah, I guess you are right on the matter....anyways, what are we working on?" Jayden looked at her for a moment, deciding at the moment, to not tell her the truth "Okay, what you need to know is that it's a terrorist attack, we're hunting down some terrorists, which I don't have much detail or clues on really" "Terrorists? Okay, that sounds like a plan of some sort" Kiara answered back, folding her arms once again "And, what is happening at the moment with it all?" "Not much really, we don't really have much to go on right now" Jayden answered back "But don't worry, it's all slowly coming together" he of course, didn't really want to mention Alfred and the others to her at the moment, that is, until he could think of a lie about them and why he was helping them out.

Neville looked at Aisha. "So you wanna you guys wanna enter the Schutzhund competition?" he asked, sliding the newspaper over to her and Dr. Landon. Alfred ate his biscotti and looked at the newspaper. "You do realize that we have no weapons?" he said. Dr. Zanasia nodded. <Yeah, that would be wise. Shouldn't we have some competitors of our own to keep an eye on things from the "inside"?> he asked mentally.

What the heck! We buy our weapons then enter this thing.. are there any prizes for winning it, or is just a well done" pat on the back sort of thing.._ I'll be on the lookout I suppose" dr landon said "keep an eye on anything suspicious..

"I'm not really into field sort of competitions myself, so I'll probabaly just end up watching" Shakila decided to tell Neville at least.***Aimee on the other hand, had soon woken back up with a stretch, looking over at Jayden who was speaking with a Coyote girl, already wondering who she was, deciding to get up as she

walked over to the two of them "Hey Jayden, who's your friend here?" Kiara had arched her eyebrow at both Aimee and Jayden, already wondering how Aimee knew Jayden in the first place. Jayden looked over to Kiara for a moment "Excuse us for a moment, will you?" he asked her, as Kiara reluctantly decided to agree to do so, allowing Jayden to speak to Aimee "She's my partner, her name's Kiara, however, she doesn't know that I've been helping you guys out without authority or clearance from my boss, and I don't really want her spilling the beans about it all either" Aimee glanced over to Kiara, then gave off a small nod to Jayden "I've got an idea....sorta, just tell her that you just know me, being friends for a while or something, about me and the others, you know, just lie to her for the time being" "Huh, and that's the only thing I had not thought of all this time...." Jayden replied back "Alright, I'll use that as an excuse or something along those lines" he told her.

"Thanks," Shelton closed the phone and returned to the group, handing Neville his phone back. "So what's the verdict on Schultzhund?" he asked.

"Sir, the small ship is still moving... Sir, someone on the other activated a missile lock." "Arm a countermeasures missile to take it out as it launches," the frigate captain replied. "Aye, sir." "Then aim the railgun towards the primary target. It must not get away..." ----- On the corvette, they too get a missile warning. But with some their own in the water, they can only prepare to defend itself from the attack. Bringing the ship to a stop, they plucked Tank, shocked and drenched but still conscious, from the water. Aiko had Erin, wounded but alive, as they swam as fast as they could. ----- Ice tries to use his breath to freeze Deathwind, but the Dragonstorm superweapon back punches him into the wall, and lands by the detonation switch. Ariol again hurls Vic onto the deck, the hero's medical bag cracked open and some of his equipment fell out. When the assassin noticed the Wolf with the switch, he picked up his fallen gun and pulled the trigger, but the weapon was empty. Vic took the second-long delay to grab a scalpel and plunge it into the killer's leg. Ariol fell to one knee in pain, and Vic drew his own handgun and fired one shot into the hitman's head. He turned to Ice and shouts, "Throw the switch!!!" Snow struggles to breath when Deathwind raises another claw to plunge his stinger into her. On the verge of blacking out, she charges a hot ball of fire and aims into the monster's wounds given by the Omega Squad earlier... Grabbing the switch, Ice flips it, triggering all the explosives in the fusion reactor, the engine room, and along the inside of the hull itself... (OOC: This won't blow up the WHOLE ship. There's still some action between Deathwind &

Crimson Squad.)

"Why not?" Neville said with a shrug. "So what do we win?" Cobalt Leader asked. Neville looked at the paper. "First place gets 25,000 dollars and an engraved Mossberg 500 shotgun bearing the signature of the 3 time Schutzhund champion, Nicholas Parker and gold trophy. Second place gets 7,500 dollars, a new Barrett Model 82A1 .50 caliber rifle and a silver trophy. Third place takes home 7,500 dollars and a bronze medal," he said. Dr. Bailey frowned. "Somehow, I'm suspicious. The prize amounts are simply insane...Too good to be true," he said. Cobalt Leader shrugged. "You must remember that Schutzhund is not a cheap sport," he said. Spc. Crota looked at Shelton. "Shelton, me, Cobalt Leader, and Neville are entering," he said. Dr. Zanasius sighed. "Well, I guess I might as well watch, seeing as I don't have a weapon of my own," he said. "Same here," Zachary said. Alfred nodded. "I'll join as a spectator," he said with a sigh. Alfred's father was a trapshooting fanatic but he derided the Schutzhund as a competition for "people not good enough to get into the military". Alfred admittedly, did want to compete and win, but he knew that he stood no chance in hell.

Stern decided to contact Shelton <Has there been a change of status since we last communicated? I'm still getting the hang of this thing, but my thoughts should only be detectable by you. Stern out.>

"Too late! I can't join!" Shelton stuck his tongue out at Crota. "Nice try with the peer pressure, though." He swiveled Shakila's laptop around. "I already signed on to be a field supervisor during the competitions. I'll be one of the orange-vested dudes patrolling inside and around the combat zones, checking to make sure that nobody is breaking the rules. Finally get me some money, the pay's not bad." He smiled widely at Crota. "And you better follow every rule, or I'll be the guy kicking you out of the competition." Crota borrowed the laptop and skimmed down the page. "Hmm, it says here field supervisors also play the role of the VIPs in the 'Protection' test." "What? Wait, it does?" Shelton grabbed the laptop. He swore loudly. "Heh heh." This time Crota grinned. "Watch your back, Mr. Orange Vest, 'cause I shoot for the head." {edited} on Apr 17 2010, 12:17 AM

"You think that either Jayden or Aimee would want to join in by any chance?" Shakila decided to ask them, putting their names

forward....in a manner of speaking that is.

"Ahem," Neville said, opening the rules page on the Schutzhund website. The first rule, which was bolded and in large text, read: Shooting or aiming at field supervisors is grounds for an immediate disqualification and possible ban. He then scrolled to the 'Protection' test rules. The first rule read Death of the VIP is an automatic failure. If the competitor intentionally shoots the VIP, it is an automatic disqualification. He then turned to Spc. Crota "Crota, the 'hostiles' are not fellow competitors; they're staff." Cobalt Leader looked at Spc. Crota. "Specialist, you will follow all rules of the officials. Is that clear?" he said sternly. Alfred shrugged. "Jayden might want to join but unless Aimee can use a gun, she can't join," he said. {edited} on Apr 17 2010, 12:23 AM

"I just meant if I were guarding some other VIP, and Shelton was against me," Crota said quickly. "I had the rules mixed up. Dammit," he sighed. Shelton patted him on the back. "Don't worry. There'll be plenty of other people to shoot." "Get your hand off me." "And my name won't be Shelton," Shelton continued to the group at large. "I gave my name as Rudyard Oscar. Oscar is my middle name." "Oh, yeah, Stern, sorry, forgot about your message. We're deciding who's going to join the Schutzhund, a tactical fighting contest, to protect the other participants from potential Dragonstorm activity. You should do it; you're one of the few professional soldiers we have, in every sense of the word.">

"Yeah, not sure if Aimee can use a gun or not really, I mean, I don't know her all that well myself" Shakila replied back with a light shrug as well. ***Back at the hotel, Jayden, Aimee and Kiara were now talking, Kiara still a bit suspicious of Aimee, as well as Jayden's actions so far, but for now, she thought nothing of it, yet, still decided to keep a close eye on both Jayden and Aimee, but mainly Jayden in particular.

Alfred looked at Aisha and Dr. Landon. "Looks like we can get some pretty cool stuff if we win," he said. "We could always use the extra cash," he said. Neville looked at the rules page. "Sorry Al, Aisha and Dr. Landon, you need to bring your own weapon to compete. They don't rent or sell weapons there," he said. "However, they do provide ammunition for those who wish to practice," he added.

"Maybe we should call Jayden," Zachary said. Alfred pulled out his phone and dialed Jayden's number. "Hey, Jayden, we're planning our next move. Meet us at the Theobroma Coffee House," he said into the phone.

<I'll be there. Just send me directions and I'll come over as fast as I can> Stern replied, not quite sure what he was getting into, but trusting Shelton enough to follow his directions and instructions.

Jayden answered his phone and waited for Alfred to finish speaking before he spoke up "Alright, we have...well, I have a partner now, thanks to my boss, however, she doesn't know what we're all up to, nor does she know that I'm helping you lot without my boss's knowledge either, so for now, try not to give away too much to her, I don't want her giving anything to my boss" He looked over to Kiara who was speaking with Aimee still as he spoke into his phone again "So far, all she knows is that I'm just friends with you guys, so it might be a bit more difficult, however, I am also hoping that she will be more understanding of what's going on as well, so really, i guess for now, we'll see....oh, and call her Kiara"

so we'll have to buy our guns elsewhere.. fine.. i had been hoping they'd sell guns there.. no such luck.. it appears.. I can see their point though.."

Neville looked at the laptop. "Guys, the competition is starting at 1700 hours or 5 PM," he said. Spc. Crota nodded. "I already signed up in person as did Cobalt Leader. The site is Czerka Tactical Arena at the borders of Culetson," he said. "Okay, I guess we should get ready to go," Zachary said. Alfred held a hand over his cellphone. "Guys, we've got to be careful around Jayden. His partner, Kiara may not be so nice to us," he said. He then continued speaking to Jayden. "Okay," he said, "we're planning to enter the Forest Cup Schutzhund competition. We'll tell you more when you arrive. Bye!" he said, hanging up. "So what's the news?" Dr. Bailey asked. "Jayden's coming over here." Sgt. Masters lit a cigarette. "Wait! I have a shotgun and rifle in my car, you could use those if you want," Neville said, overhearing Aisha's comment. "Actually, use the shotgun; I'm using the rifle in the

competition," he added. {edited} on Apr 17 2010, 11:17 PM

"Stern says he'd be willing to join the competition too," Shelton told the others. "Just got off the thought network with him."

The explosion rattled the entire ship to the core. The engines and fusion reactor were completely destroyed.-----"What the hell!?" a technician shouted as the room went dark and shook, knocking technicians to the ground. The consoles were running on battery power as a blinking green indicator light showed."Start back up generators!" the head technician ordered. Another technician did so. The lights and consoles flickered back on. "Bilge pumps are running but I'd say that buys us 30 minutes tops. Also, we can't fire any weapons," she said. "Let's get moving to the lifeboats then!" The head technician smashed a glass panel on the wall with a hammer kept for that purpose and pressed the button. Almost immediately, a piercing siren wailed and red lights periodically flashed through the entire ship. The technicians then calmly filed out to the lifeboats. -----The heavily damaged tugboat got closer to the Surrounded Sea.-----Alfred nodded. "All right then," he said. "Also, Jayden's got a new partner, name's Kiara," he added. "So shall we head to the Czerka Tactical Arena or drop off our clothes first?" Zachary asked. "Clothes, we can't take all this crap into the arena," Dr. Zanasius said. {edited} on Apr 17 2010, 11:49 PM

Water quickly filled every nook and cranny not sealed from the water. The greater explosion was from the fusion reactor, fire also shooting through the sub-levels of the ship and sucking every bit of oxygen. The ship began to sink on the stern, the other end starting to lift from the water...-----Everyone on deck fell to the shaking force of the explosions. Vic almost goes over the guard rail, having to holster his handgun to climb back up. Deathwind drops Snow from the pain of her attack, but he uses his wings to levitate off the ship to prepare to attack with sonic energy. The Pelvanida experiment got to her feet and her hands were enveloped with white-hot fire...-----Although the fusion reactor was destroyed, a vertical-launch missile trained on the corvette erupts from its hold from a short, shooting up into the air to position itself on the small ship...The frigate launches its own missile for the tanker's, and then another railgun projectile was fired for the tugboat...(OOC: Oops...) {edited} on Apr 17 2010, 11:57 PM

"So, it starts at 5 tonight? If that's the case, then we better hurry" Shakila spoke up "That, and wait for Jayden and his friend....and I would imagine also Aimee as well, we can't very well leave her all alone either"***Jayden turned to Kiara and Aimee "We've got to get going, my friend, Alfred" he spoke up, mainly to Kiara "He wants us to meet him at the Theobroma Coffee House" he motioned for the two of them to follow him "So come on" Soon enough, the three had gotten into Jayden's car and headed off, heading to meet up with the others "So, how is the Alfred guy? Is an actual friend of yours?" Kiara asked Jayden. "Yes he is, I do have a life outside of work after all" Jayden replied back to Kiara as he drove on still.

Zachary looked out the window. It was starting to rain. "Well, I hope you guys like shooting in the rain," he said.-----Hans and Werner decided to call Dr. Zanasius. "Hey, James, where are you?" Hans asked between bites of a bagel. "Theobroma Coffee House," the reply came back. Hans hung up and he and Werner headed out into the rain.

Soon, Jayden had arrived with Kiara and Aimee, entering the coffee house. Shakila looked over to Aimee in particular "About time you made it" "Yeah, sorry, I had a bit of a snooze in the end" Aimee replied back as she sat down beside Shakila. Jayden however, walked over to Alfred "That's her" he told the bison in regards to Kiara. Kiara was just standing there, her arms folded at the moment, keeping quiet as she just watched Jayden, her eyes also looking to everyone else as well, as if she didn't really trust them all that much.

Alfred stood up. "Pleased, to meet you Kiara," he said politely, extending his colossal hand to her. The size contrast between the two was staggering to say the least. Spc. Crota looked at Alfred. "Wow, he'd make a great basketball player," he said. Sgt. Masters put his cigarette out in the ashtray. "He's probably put the basketball through the backboard," he replied. "The guy's got more muscle than pretty much all of Cobalt Squad combined," Neville looked at Jayden. "Ah, Jayden, Kiara, would you entering the Forest Cup Schutzhund tournament?" he asked.

Kiara, reluctantly, shook Alfred's hand back, still not trusting any of them at the moment. Jayden looked over to Neville as Kiara

spoke up in regards to it "Ah yes, the Schutzhund competition, I remember it" she folded her arms once again "Would be good to have another go at it" she told them. "Hmm, not sure about myself, I might try for it" Jayden added in. "Sorry for asking, but what is this competition thing you're all talking about?" Aimee decided to ask them as she of course, had missed the rules and all and would like a brief explanation of it herself as she looked to Shakila. "Don't look at me, I'm still a bit confused about it myself" Shakila told Aimee "Which is why i'm not joining in, mainly cause it seems like it's to do with guns and all, which I am no good at using, then again, I've never fired one before"

At this time, Hans and Werner arrived, wet from the rain. "We miss anything?" Hans asked. "Not much, we're heading to the Schutzhund competition later," Zachary said. "Yeah, I'll pass," Werner said. Hans nodded. "Me too," he said. "Aimee, the Schutzhund competition is a tactical shooting sport," Neville said. He then tilted the computer screen which was open to the Schutzhund homepage to Shakila and Aimee. "This will explain it a lot better than I can," he said.

The Vulpine and Feline begun to have a read through the page as Kiara looked to Alfred again "How long have you and Jayden know each other? A year? Two years?" she decided to ask him to get an idea on how long they had actually been friends for. Jayden sighed some "This is not going to go too well..." he muttered to himself in regards to what Kiara was asking Alfred.

Alfred blanched. "Erm, about a week," he said.

Kiara arched an eyebrow as she looked over to Jayden whom immediatly spoke up to say something "What he means is, it feels like a week when it's obviously been much longer than that" "A week?" Kiara was not buying Jayden's lie one bit as she looked to him some "How long have you been lying to the FBI for?" Jayden groaned "Long enough for them to not get properly involved with what's oing on" Kiara sighed as she took out her cellphone "Our boss needs to know about this" "No he doesn't" Jayden replied back, holding onto her cellphone as well to stop her from calling their boss. Kiara was now hessitating "Give me one good reason why I shouldn't" "What we're dealing with does not need the FBI's full involvement, for the time being, they need to be kept out of the picture, we do not this going down the toilet as one could say,

and you know what everyone else in the FBI is like" Jayden told Kiara back. Kiara glared some at Jayden "They are only following protocol" "Which is the reason why we don't need them to know what has been going on, protocol will only make things worse than what they need to be" Jayden told Kiara. Kiara hesitated once again "Okay, fine, but I am not pleased with what's been going on" she told Jayden, sounding a bit annoyed at the moment.

Shelton didn't even notice them come in. "All right, those of us who aren't in the competition should probably stagger themselves around the playing field perimeter as spectators, so we can watch all the entrances and exits and see if anyone suspicious tries to enter the grounds. We should also probably stay in pairs for safety's sake, and people with chips should be split up."

Shakila put up a paw slightly when Shelton spoke up "Uh yeah, about that, what about those who aren't good with firearms?" she asked him "I mean, I can't use a gun at all, never have fired one, closest one I fired to a gun was one of those nailguns and that was it....and if people start shooting, i won't really be able to defend myself" "I could watch out for Shakila" Aimee spoke up "I'm not really into the competition myself anyway" she added in, looking to her "So yeah, I can watch her for you guys if you want"

Alfred nodded. "Okay, shall we get going then?" he asked. Zachary nodded. "The competition's almost starting," he said. Neville shut the laptop down and handed it back to Shakila. "Thanks," he said "Aisha, you can register right at the arena," Cobalt Leader said. Hans, Werner, Cobalt Squad, Dr. Bailey, Neville, Alfred Zachary and Dr. Zanasius walked out of the coffee shop into the pouring rain.

Shakila gave off a small nod back to Neville as she put her laptop away and followed everyone else outside, stopping short of the rain with a bit of a groan "Great....raining...." she muttered as she wasn't a fan of the rain herself, only sort of rain she really did like was that that had come from a shower. Aimee headed outside as well, into the rain herself and looked around "So, who's taking what car?" she asked anyone who could hear her. "Well, Kiara and myself can take my care along with whoever else wants to join us" Jayden spoke up. Shakila spoke up seconds later "If you can bring the car around, I'll join you two as well....don't want to get my laptop wet...."

"Our car's back at the hotel," Zachary said. "Speaking of which, Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters probably don't want to ride in the back of my truck," Alfred said. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters slithered up to Alfred. "You know, you guys are lucky to have legs," Spc. Crota groaned. His lower body, even with the waterproof layer in his uniform was not comfortable in the rain slicked sidewalk. Sgt. Masters lit another cigarette. "We can take the competitors and employees - that is myself, Aisha, Cobalt Leader, Spc. Crota and Jayden - in my car," Neville said. He then turned to Spc. Crota. "Would you mind riding in the trunk?" he asked. "You suck," Spc. Crota muttered. He then sighed. "Fine," he grumbled. Neville then turned to Aisha. "Aisha, you can use my shotgun," he said.

"There will be no need for me to go with you guys, I'll take my own car" Jayden replied back as he stepped into the rain and over to his car, bringing it over so that Shakila and Kiara at the very least could get in. He then looked over at the others, winding his window down "I'll meet you guys over there at the place" Aimee thought for a moment as she just stood there in the rain "I'll go with you guys as well" she told Jayden as she soon jumped into his car. "Alright, I have room for at least one more person" Jayden told everyone else "That is, if anyone wishes to jump in, if not, I'll head there now"

"Spc. Crota, you can sit in the car," Neville said. "Yay!" Spc. Crota said. Dr. Zanasu rolled his eyes. "Man, Spc. Crota acts like a kid sometimes," he said. "Erm, you do realize that compared to almost all of us he is a kid?" Neville said. "What?" "He's 19." The group made their way to the hotel. Zachary and Neville unlocked their vehicles. Spc. Crota and Cobalt Leader climbed into the back seat of Neville's car "We'll meet you at the arena in a little bit. Aisha's got to register before it closes," Neville said, as he closed the car door. He then drove out of the parking lot.

aisha held on to Neville's shotgun from the back seat "when does the registration close?" she asked Neville "It will take me a few minutes to sign up, I think.."

"It closes at 6:30 PM," Neville replied. He drove slowly on the

rain slicked roads. The roads had a fair number of drivers. Their headlights were easily visible even in the driving rain. "Is this competition outside or inside?" Spc. Crota asked. He coiled up on the back seat next to Aisha. "Outside for the practical shooting and escort parts. Inside specially designed buildings for the searching and clearing missions," he said. Spc. Crota groaned. He then turned to Aisha. "Well, I wish you all the best of luck," he said. His tail rattled excitedly in anticipation of the competition.-----Zachary and Dr. Zanasius tossed their new clothes into the back as Dr. Bailey, Alfred, the two Cobalt Soldiers, PFC Reynolds, Hans and Werner climbed into the back. Zachary took the driver's seat and Dr. Zanasius took the passenger seat. Zachary started the vehicle. "Guys, we'll need to stop for fuel," he said. He waited for everyone else to board. "You know," Dr. Zanasius said, "I'm surprised that Spc. Crota is only 19."

Shelton walked over to the cashier to pay for the drinks. The cashier wrinkled her nose at the five dollar bill. "The total is \$7.50," she sniffed. "Yeah, well, I don't have that much." Shelton kept his voice low. "Did you see the two dozen people who were crowded around my table? All the stuff they ordered? Yeah, they all came in here because of me, so couple that with your insanely overpriced menu, and give me a break." The cashier thought. "I'll have to ask the manager," she said. "Great, let me know what he says," Shelton walked out of the coffee shop. Shelton noticed that most of the group had left without him. He turned to Jayden. "Could I get a ride from you?" he asked. {edited} on Apr 18 2010, 10:41 PM

"Sure thing" Jayden told Shelton as he waited for him to get into the car before driving off off with Kiara, Aimee, Shakila and Shelton, once he had gotten in, heading for where the competition was to be held. Shakila looked to Aimee as she spoke "You seem a bit preoccupied with something" "Hmm? Oh, it's nothing much, just recalling some memories is all" Aimee replied back. "Oh? Anything you wish to share? Or are they more private?" Aimee shook her head some "Nah, they're not really private, just about Hailey is all, and how much of a friend she was" Shakila gave off a small laugh "I take it she was a blast to be around?" "I guess you could say that, granted, the way she acted around those she liked was a bit strange, yet, that's what was fun about her as well, would always ask me on advice on like, a girl she would meet, or a guy you know" Aimee answered back. "Yeah, I can just imagine" Shakila replied with another small laugh. (OOC: Yeah, I had posted at the same time as you had LB&T, so if you want, you could just make your next post work into this one, cause Shelton can catch a ride with Jayden for

sure, did what I could to edit mine a bit to allow him to do
so) {edited} on Apr 18 2010, 10:59 PM

Neville's car was the first to arrive at Czerka Tactical Arena. The shooting range was nondescript. Just a parking lot packed with cars, a sign that advertised "Home of the 2010 Forest Cup Schutzhund Competition!" and a an enormous building reminiscent of an airplane hangar in the front. "This is it?" Cobalt Leader said. "Yep. Searching and building clearing are inside that hangar. The escort and practical shooting tests are in the range out back," Neville said. "Will anyone be cheering us on?" Spc. Crota asked. Spc. Crota really does act like a kid sometimes. Neville thought. "No. For safety reasons spectators are not allowed anywhere near the competitors. So all action that our friends will be seeing will be through special wide angle cameras carried by drones or mounted inside the 'clearing and searching' buildings," Neville replied. "I understand," Spc. Crota said with a sigh.

(OOC: It worked as it was, all you did was assume Shelton got into the car, which I was just going to have him do anyway. You can have them driving in that post)

(OOC: Ah, sweet as, I'll just do that then) Soon enough, Jayden had arrived at the arena as well as he looked to the others in his car "This is it by the looks of things" he looked to Kiara next "If you're going to be part of this competition thing, then you best go sign up now" Kiara snorted a little bit "Yes, I know, just don't do anything stupid while I'm gone" she told him as she got out and walked over to where the registration office was. "So, what is the plan?" Shakila asked "I mean, since Aimee and I aren't going to be part of the competition, do you have any idea on where we should go for the time being?" she asked Shelton in particular.

"Hmm, well, you could always just put on a uniform and pretend to work backstage," thought Shelton. "Nobody ever knows anyone else when it comes to one-time events like these, and you might find something interesting, or at the very least get to watch the competition. I could swipe some uniforms for you two while I'm getting mine and bring them out here." {edited} on Apr 18 2010, 11:13 PM

Neville, Spc. Crota and Cobalt Leader entered the building with their weapons. The building was filled with people: spectators, competitors and staff. Several spectators were already at the viewing booths at the top, which were protected by heavy bulletproof glass. Enormous television screens dangled from the ceiling so the spectators could watch. The concrete floors were a bit wet but they were clean. Food vendors would be seen hawking their wares in the viewing booths. A tired looking Wolverine sat at a booth that bore a sign that said "registration". "Wow," Spc. Crota said. "Come on, let's register," Neville said, getting in line to register. Spc. Crota and Cobalt Leader got in line behind him.

"Yeah, that sounds like an idea of some sort" Shakila told Shelton as she looked to Aimee who gave a nod back as well. "Alright, then it's sorted, we work backstage with whatever it is that needs doing.....uh, what do we actually do backstage anyway?" Jayden looked at the three of them, but mainly to Shelton. "Don't worry about me, I'm not after going backstage myself, I'll stay elsewhere, like in the crowds somewhere"***Kiara approached the line and stood behind Neville and the others, glancing at the lot of them, but yet, said nothing for the time being.

"I'll see what uniforms I can get, and let you know," said Shelton, as he stepped out of the car. "Be back relatively soon." He walked into the building via the back entrance. After listening in on some conversations, he picked out the voice he had conversed with on the phone. "Ah, Mr. Oscar," the rabbit shook his hand. He was wearing a nametag that said 'Paul.' "Right this way, please." He was led to a room where some other men were sitting round a table. They were presumably the other field supervisors. The lead man looked up as he sat down. "This is the late addition," Paul told the man. The man nodded. "Great. Sit down, and now that you're all here we can begin the briefing." {edited} on Apr 19 2010, 10:21 PM

Meanwhile, elsewhere in the arena stood a woman, she would look familiar to most, except for her hair, it was a dark brown colour. She was watching all who had shown up, watching carefully to see if she would spot anyone familiar within the crowds as she turned to the three who were with her, three of the four members of Terror Squad....Rhino was not there as he was in the parking lot "Fan out and keep watch, but don't kill anyone, I already have a plan for these contestants....at least one of them anyway" The woman in question was none other than Trinity,

however, she contending under another assumed name, but what that name was would be revealed soon enough. The three that were with her each gave a nod as they walked off in different directions, Marcus heading out back in order to grab a uniform for himself. Icarus in turn, looked around for a way to get into a higher position while Hailey just moved throughout the crowds silently, moving as to not give herself away as of yet. Rhino stood in the carpark, silent as usual as he watched various cars pull into the parking lot, moving around Rhino as they could tell he was not going to move for anyone but himself at the moment.

Neville was next to speak to the clerk, a middle aged Human with olive skin and black hair who wore a black t-shirt. "Name and ID," the clerk said. "Neville Ivers," Neville replied, sliding over his driver's license. The clerk looked over at the check list. "Very well, Mr. Ivers. Please proceed to the staging area in the middle," he said dryly. Neville headed over to the staging area, which was in the middle of the stage. Competitors of all species were milling about and chatting. He sat down at one of the benches and rested his feet on the rifle case.

Trinity had already signed up a while ago as she walked onto the stage and stood there, looking around at what contestants were around, her eyes resting upon Neville, smirking slightly to herself, yet, she just kept quiet, not bothering to mingle with anyone herself. ***Meanwhile, as Aimee watched everyone, she saw her within the crowds "Hailey?" she asked herself before shaking her head some, looking to Shakila "I'll...be back" she told her and took off into the crowds in order to catch up with Hailey. "Uh..." Shakila begun, only to have Aimee run off before she could say a word to her. ***Within the crowds, Hailey walked through them before emerging into an open area as Aimee came out of the crowds "Hailey!" That's when she froze up some upon hearing Aimee's voice, having not expected it, quickly turning around to face her, a gun aimed at her as well, however, Hailey wasn't even wanting to pull the trigger "No, you, you can't be alive! You're suppose to be dead! She said so!" Aimee stood back some, keeping an eye on the gun that was aimed at her as she spoke up to Hailey "What...are you talking about?" Hailey was already in tears by that point "She told me that you were dead! That I shouldn't have to worry about you!" she spoke up "Trinity said so...." "Trinity? Wait, you're working for Trinity?" Aimee asked back. "Yes....I mean no...I mean...." Hailey paused for a moment as she looked at Aimee "It was only cause she said I can have revenge on who had killed you...." "She lied to you" Aimee told Hailey back, taking a few steps forward. Hailey lowered her gun some, tears still in her eyes as she was just looking at Aimee before her gun went down to her side completely, she just could not work up the courage to

shoot Aimee, something she could never do as she looked to her friend. "What happened to you Hailey?" Aimee then decided to ask her. "After you dissapeared from the army, I wanted to try and find you again....and I found Trinity in the process and she told me what I thought was the truth, that you had been killed, but she had promissed me that she would help me find the one that had killed you...." Hailey replied back, sniffing some as well. "She's been using all this time" Aimee answered, now standing right in front of Hailey. Hailey was just standing there, looking to Aimee still "I....I just....I mean, cause I see you again, here, in front of me, I don't want to have to do anything else....I will regret doing....please forgive me...." Aimee looked at Hailey for a moment beore motioning for her to give her a hug, to which Hailey did so, giving Aimee a hug back "Again, I'm sorry Aimee...." "Don't be, we all make mistakes" Aimee told her back, still giving her a hug.

Deathwind's wings hummed as he let loose a sonic charge of energy at Snow, but she ducked to the side as the section of the deck where she once stood shredded & peeled away like a grape. Vic pulled Ice back from the area too, but both then got themselves ready to fight the superweapon. Ice lets off an icy howl that caused the sea mist around the Dragonstorm experiment to solidify to ice, slowing down the attack. Angered by the interference, the monster let himself fall and used his wings to guide him towards the Wolf, only to find Vic appear from behind with Erin's anti-tank rifle and fire at almost point-blank. Deathwind staggered back, the rifle's API had easily penetrated his exoskeleton weakened by the experiments' earlier attacks on him when he felt a rise in temperature behind him. Snow's fiery powers have doubled in strength and she aimed straight at him. Vic & Ice, knowing that they are in the path, leaped from the ship into the water as she let loose a blast of fire nearly as bright as the sun...-----The tanker's missile began to fall & guide itself at the corvette, when the frigate's countermeasures missile intercepted it, leaving a bright ball of fire in the sky. Once again safe, the corvette picks up Erin & Aiko and waits for the others...-----The tugboat still not slowing down, the frigate launches a missile into the sky to finish it off...-----Back at Crimson Base in Utah, Dr Joe arrived just in time as news poured in that the tanker laboratory had exploded and started to sink...

"Your responsibilities include circling the perimeter of whatever contests are in session, and overseeing the workers that clean up the area for the next group," the lead continued, flipping to the next paper. "A checklist detailing the necessary fixes before a new session can begin will be provided for every

location. The expected recovery time is under five minutes, the length of mid-contest commercials."Shelton was half asleep. He forced himself to keep his eyes open, head lolling to one side. "And, of course, during the 'Protection' tests, you will be assigned as the VIPs for the contestants to protect," the man added. Shelton sat up suddenly and paid close attention. The man continued. "You will be unarmed, and wearing faux-business suits with 'veins' of red paint woven into them. If the suit is shot, the veins will be broken and the paint will show, and your protector fails. This means of course that the opponents are motivated to aim for the suits, but we do not guarantee that you will not get hit in a sensitive area such as the hand or head." Shelton wondered if there was still time to back out. "Obviously you should exercise basic evasive tactics, such as ducking and taking cover, to minimize injuries." The man finished. He looked up. "Are there any questions? No one had any. Slowly, the men filed out of the room. Paul the rabbit was waiting for them. "Ah, hello gents." He waved them over. "Follow me, and I'll take you to pick up your uniforms and gear." Shelton contacted Shakila. <Getting the uniforms now. I should be back soon.> {edited} on Apr 19 2010, 09:30 PM

<Alrighty, um, Aimee kinda ditched me, I think she saw something in the crowds and took off into the crowds, leaving me all alone> Shakila replied back to Shelton. ***Hailey was still hugging Aimee, not wanting to let go of her at the moment "I....want to....I mean, I don't want to do anymore of this....." Aimee looked at Hailey, deciding to give her headfur a little stroke as well "I can understand how you're feeling, if you want, you could come with me and the ones who I'm with at the moment""You mean, I can....go with you?" Hailey asked, although, she was feeling a little reluctant as well "But Trinity....if I do this....she'll kill me for it...." Aimee scoffed some "Oh, don't you worry about that, I already hate her enough as it is, she can kill you over my dead body"

<Hmm. I'll bring her a uniform anyway, better safe than sorry.> Shelton followed the group into a locker room. Paul pointed out the generic worker uniforms, tan unisuits with a lot of pockets. "These are the basic uniforms for most positions, like guards, workers, or supervisors. You guys also get orange hats and vests, in the cubbies behind you. Your nametags can be picked up at the front desk, except for you, Mr. Oscar; I'm sorry, but you'll have to make do with this," Paul handed him a blue-and-white sticker reading Hello, My Name Is Oscar Oscar. "Sorry about the misspelling." Shelton took it and put it on. "What would the technicians wear?" he asked. "Or the janitors?" "Technicians get short-sleeved shirts and pants, the same khaki color as the

normal ones. Janitors get the basic uniform, and just put on a blue hat," Paul cocked his head to one side. "Why?" "No reason. Saw a guy wearing a blue hat outside, and wondered what he was. Thank you." Once Paul had left, Shelton changed slowly until all the other men had left to get nametags. Then, he put a blue hat on and walked into the women's changing room. There were a few women in there, and one screeched as he walked in. "What are you doing? Get out!" she shrieked loudly, covering up her fully clothed body. "Sorry, mam, just have to clean the mirrors." Shelton walked past them, looking at the different sizes of uniforms. <Shakila, what size are you and Aimee?> {edited} on Apr 19 2010, 10:11 PM

<You're asking me about my size?> Shakila joked before answering Shelton's question <Eh, not that big, like medium if that's what you're going after, well, smallish medium, as for Aimee, not a clue really, but I'll go out on a limb and say that she's probabally a little bit bigger than what I am>***Hailey smiled contently to herself as she looked at Aimee, taking a deep breath before finally letting go of her, blushing a little bit as well "So, um, where are your other friends? But then again, I have to ask.....they'll hate me wont me? For what I've done right?" Aimee wasn't sure on what to say back about that but yet, said something anyway "Well, if that is the case, I'll convince them that you've chaged, cause it does look like you have....you remind me of what we were like back in the army, well, almost anyway, I guess time with....her....has had some sort of effect on you" Hailey nodded back slowly "Yeah, and I'm sorry...." "Again Hailey, don't be" Aimee smiled to her before motioning for her to follow her back to where Shakila was. Hailey did so, following Aimee through the crowds as they slowly made their way back to where Shakila was left last.***Out back, not far from where Shelton was, stood Marcus, he had managed to grab himself a uniform of his own, a technician's uniform in particular with a name tag on that read "Logan" The large Arican-American male walked down one of the hallways, glancing at who was working, yet, kept to himself for the time being.

<Cool, thanks.> Shelton grabbed one of the medium technician's uniforms, and a large generic uniform for Aimee. He also grabbed a pair of gloves to cover Aimee's hands. He made to leave, but then, remembering his excuse to come in, splashed the mirrors with sink water and then wiped them off with a paper towel. Ignoring the scandalized looks of the women, he walked out of the women's changing room, past Logan. {edited} on Apr 19 2010, 10:43 PM

Marcus glanced at Shelton, making eye contact with him as well as he then looked at the two uniforms he had in his hand and spoke up with a deep sounding voice as usual "I didn't know you wear woman's uniforms" he joked with a bit of a chuckle as well, having a pretty good idea that Shelton didn't grab the uniforms for himself but for someone else. He had a small earpiece in his ear as well as he watched Shelton walk on by, placing a hand to his ear to speak into his earpiece "I'm in position" was all he had said into it.***Shakila soon saw Aimee approaching, however, she had someone with her, yet, she looked to Aimee "What were you just doing? You left me here all alone and I had to pretty much take a wild guess at what size you were cause Shelton wanted to know, just so you know, he's got our uniforms and if your one is too big or too small, don't blame me" she then looked over at Hailey "And....who is that?" "Shakila, I want you to met my good friend, Hailey" Aimee spoke. "Hold up, that's Hailey, the one who was with that Terror Squad or whatever you call it?" Shakila asked back. "Yeah, well, she was with them, I've kinda talked her out of it actualy, seems like she doesn't want to be part of it anymore" Aimee more or less explained to Shakila. "I'm right here" Hailey spoke up before looking to Shakila. Shakila walked over to Hailey and extended a paw to her "My name's Shakila" Hailey shook her paw back "Shakila? Wow....that's a pretty name" Shakila laughed a little bit "Wow, er, thanks" Aimee looked to Hailey "Didn't take you long now did it?" she teased to her. "What are you talking about?" Hailey asked back "It's true...her name is a pretty name"

(OOC - I had intended the suits to be ordinary business suits but the ammunition that the competitors be using during the protection and building clearing test to be "marker ammunition <loads and fires like real ammunition from modified firearms but not actually lethal. Still requires protective equipment like helmets, vests and the like.>") The missile blasted the tugboat apart, sending its crew to a watery grave.----- Cobalt Leader met up with Neville in the staging area. Spc. Crota soon slithered in, his pistol in its holster. The pistol had been unloaded and the ammunition given to Dr. Bailey to hold. "Where's Aisha?" Neville asked. "She and her weapon were being registered," Cobalt Leader said. His pistol was in its holster and unloaded. -----Dr. Zanasius and Alfred were sitting in the middle of one of the stands. They were near the exit. Both of them were munching on dry roasted almonds. Not surprisingly, the TV screens were showing the view of the searching and shooting houses, the outdoor practical shooting course and the protection course. The practical shooting course was a basic obstacle course. In contrast, the protection course was an exact replica of a war torn city, right down to the burn out hulls of vehicles and wrecked vehicles. The searching house

and the shooting house appeared to be scaled down mockups of a well off suburban house with a bathroom, two bedrooms, a living room and a kitchen. All of the rooms were stocked with the things that one would expect to find in a real house. -----Dr. Bailey and Hans sat on the opposite side of the bleachers and Alfred and Dr. Zanasiu. Both of them were drinking beer.<Hey, Shelton, when's the competition starting?> Hans asked mentally.

Shelton laughed loudly, perhaps a little too loudly. "Oh no, they're for some buddies of mine...that are totally supposed to be here!" he quickly added on. "They're just...busy...yeah..." he quickly rushed out of the room. As soon as he was out of sight he face-palmed. "Well, that couldn't have gone worse," he muttered. He had just been put off by the suddenness of the question and the size of the man asking it.

(OOC: And just remember, whenever you see Marcus, just think of Michael Clarke Duncan, stature, deep voice and all) Marcus just gave off a deep sounding chuckle at Shelton's response, but that was it as he didn't say another word back to him either as he flexed his hands some as well, clenching them up before relaxing them, repeating the process a bit as he got an answer back on his earpiece, talking back into it "Understood"***Shakila looked at Hailey for a moment before motioning for Aimee to walk over so that she could talk to her more privately "I now see what you mean by her liking other girls""Heh heh, yeah, I know" Aimee replied back, glancing over to Hailey "But hey, she's my friend regardless of that....she's fun to hang around""I hope you're right about that and that she doesn't want to kill anyone else" Shakila replied back still rather quietly. "I told you, she's changed, I can tell, I've known her for, well, most of my life, since we were kids" Aimee told Shakila. "Well, if you say so, I'm not going to argue the point" Shakila replied back. Aimee then motioned for Hailey to walk over to them, to which Hailey did so, now waiting for Shelton to arrive.

Shelton hurried out of the building and walked over to the car, composing himself. "Here you go" he said, handing Shakila the short-sleeved uniform and Aimee the long-sleeved one. "Aimee, I also grabbed you some gloves because of your--" he suddenly noticed Hailey. "Who's this and what is she doing here?" he asked sharply.

"This is Hailey, she's my friend" Aimee replied back to Shelton "I've known her since childhood" Shakila decided to contact Shelton mentally in regards to Hailey <Yeah, she's Aimee's friend from what I've been told, she was with the bad guys....but Aimee seems to trust her and by the looks of things, Hailey seems to be a rather nice girl you know> Hailey gave off a small smile to Shelton, but that didn't seem to last too long, especially since Shelton seemed to snap with the question he had asked just before, but yet, just gave him a bit of a nod as well.

Shelton was silent for a while.<How exactly do we know we can trust her?> Shelton asked Shakila.(OOC: Feel free to mention Shelton used to be with the bad guys too. He doesn't think these things through all the time.) {edited} on Apr 19 2010, 11:58 PM

<Aimee seems to trust her, I mean, she said that she has known her since they were kids, you know, childhood friends, and I guess one can more or less know what the other one is like, so really, if Aimee trusts her, I do too.....besides, from what I understand, didn't you used to be with the bad guys as well but have since switched sides? Cause I trust you now> Shakila stopped for a second, thinking that that wasn't the best way to put it either as she looked to Hailey and Aimee.(OOC: How about we just throw Shelton in with Marcus? Get the large African-American to torment him sorry, couldn't help it XD)

Shelton didn't have an answer to that. <All right, Shakila, since you trusted me, then I'm going to trust you on Hailey.>He grudgingly extended his hand. "Hi Hailey. Sorry I was so abrupt a second ago. Don't take it personally."

<Sorry too, I didn't mean to say that either...> Shakila to him, which was true too, she just did not mean to actually say that, she just did without thinking much on it as it just came her. Hailey looked at Shelton, seeing that there was something wrong with him, but yet, decided to shake his hand back anyway "It's okay..."

Shelton returned the shake, and then turned to Aimee and Shakila. "Shakila, you've got a technician's uniform, and Aimee, you have a generic worker's uniform, though they're also worn by the guards and janitors, if one of those positions appeal to you

more. I've got to get back to work." With one last look at Hailey, he turned and started back towards the building. {edited} on Apr 20 2010, 12:13 AM

Aimee looked to Hailey for a second as she rushed over to Shelton "One question, what about Hailey? Because, well, I don't want to leave her alone because of...well....you know, anyway, is there anyway to get her a uniform as well?" she decided to then ask him.

Shelton sighed. "Sure. I'll be right back. They were so accepting the first time I walked into the women's changing room..."

"Yeah, sorry about that, I just don't want to leave her alone is all...and you seem to know where everything is" Aimee told him back "Unless you can tell me where to find them and I could go and get them instead"

"Naw, it's all right," he said. He took three more steps, then remembered the giant man who questioned him outside the changing room. "On second thought, yeah, you can do it," he quickly swiveled back around. "Go straight two hallways, take a right, third door on your left. Here's your janitor's cap!" He took the cap off and offered it to her. {edited} on Apr 20 2010, 12:37 AM

Aimee arched an eyebrow at Shelton for a second, wondering about his sudden change of thought before taking the janitor's cap and took her uniform, heading off into the building, following his instructions clearly. Hailey on the other hand, was looking at Shakila some as well, giving off a little nervous laugh as well "Um....uh...." she wanted to say something to the feline, but just could not, deciding to instead, stay quiet. Shakila looked at Hailey for a moment, wondering what she wanted to tell her, but then, just thought of it as nothing as she looked over to Shelton <I'll stay here with Hailey for now, you can go and do whatever it is you need to do>

<Are you sure?> Shelton hesitated. <I'm sorry about being so quick to judge Hailey, I'm just suspicious by nature, and I'm

kinda out of my element here with all the weaponry and the fighting atmosphere. I'm just a little tense right now.>

<Well, what is it that you want to do anyway? Stay here with us? Cause I really don't mind what you do> Shakila spoke, glancing to Hailey again <And don't worry about it about being suspicious....I was at first suspicious of her, but I trust Aimee enough to follow her trust>***Aimee was within the building as she continued to follow the instructions that Shelton had given her, walking past Marcus in the process."You wouldn't believe who I have just seen....Subject 17" Marcus spoke into his earpiece as he watched Aimee walk into the female's changing room. He waited for a moment before getting a replied "Understood"

(OOC - I guess we should wait for Nick to have Aisha registered before the competition kicks off.)<Hey, Shelton, when's the competition starting?> Dr. Zanasiu asked mentally.-----The two Cobalt Soldiers were on the bleachers across from Dr. Zanasiu. They were eating some popcorn.On the other side of the bleachers were Zachary and Sgt. Masters.

<Beats me, I'll look it up.> Shelton switched gears to Shakila. <Yeah, I'll stick with you for now. Avoid the gun-crazy wackos, at least for a while. Maybe make it up to Hailey. I also need to borrow the computer again.>As he walked back to the car, he re-contacted James. <Also, James, we've got another situation. Aimee has discovered a 'childhood friend,' who apparently has renounced her life of crime and wants to be on our side. I'm at the car with her and Shakila right now.>

<Well, the computer is in the car, and as for Hailey, I guess you'll have to ask her on what you could do to make it up to her> Shakila replied back.Hailey was pretty much quiet, looking over to where the competition was to take place, to where Trinity was as she looked away straight away, giving off a small gulp "She's going to kill me if she finds out what has happened...." she muttered to herself some.Shakila looked to Hailey "Who are you talking about? I do have sensitive hearing after all"Hailey sighed some "Trinity is who I'm talking about""Trinity? Oh boy, that's not good...." Shakila begun as Hailey interrupted again."I know, but Aimee said she'll protect me from her" Hailey said with a small smile as well "I just hope that Trinity doesn't win...." she muttered some.Shakila of course, heard what Hailey had said

"Wait a second, you mean....she's....here?" she asked her, as Hailey gave a small nod back <Uh guys, small problem.....you know that woman Trinity....she's apparantly here somewhere.....> she spoke to everyone.

Aishs had waited for awhile before it was her turn to resigister.. she was further delayed while her weapon was process ' finally s the receptionist smiled at her.. " You're in miss tennes..' Good lucjkk to you.." Aisha nodded and headed back towards the enterance to the arena, which was surrounded by bleachers on all sides. various groups of contestants milled about, waiting for their turn..

Spc. Crota's tail was twitching with excitement, producing a very distinct rattling noise.Neville looked around and spotted Aisha approaching. "Hey Aisha! Ready for this?" he asked."I hope it's starting soon," Cobalt Leader said.Suddenly a drum roll was heard. And the announcer spoke from a box high in the stands. "In just mere minutes, you will witness a dazzling display of firearms mastery by our contestants! Welcome ladies and gentlemen of all species to the 2010 Forest Cup!" his voice boomed out across the arena though several loudspeakers.Several contestants cheered and applauded but they could not be heard behind the heavy bulletproof glass of spectators' boxes. Loudspeakers in the boxes let the spectators hear the announcer's every word.-----Dr. Zanasiu was sipping come Coke when the drum roll occurred and announcer spoke. The central TV screen shifted from a view of the various test arena to Forest Cup's emblem: a stylized rifle cartridge placed horizontally on a forest background. Alfred was ignoring an excited Kangaroo boy who was kicking the back of his seat. "Joey! Stop kicking the man's chair!" his mother scolded. The boy stopped. She then turned to Alfred. "Sorry about that, sir," she said."No problem," Alfred replied.

Corporal Stern arrived at the contest just in time. Nothing had begun yet, so there was still an opportunity for him to act, albeit a small one. <Can anyone hear this? Come in! I'm at the contest grounds now. I've missed much of the action around here, so can someone give me an update?>

Much of the metal deck on the ship's side, melted and dripped over the side into the water, but there was no trace of the Dragonstorm superweapon, one the first batch ever created and

perhaps the last to die. The tanker continued to dip its stern deeper into the water and causing the bow to emerge almost completely out of the water. Snow did not waste another second as she too jumped from the sinking wreckage into the water. The corvette finished picking up the rest of the Crimson squad and turned away from the battle. Vic quickly moved to help the ship's medic tend to the other team member's injuries. Snow was the only one to look back at the sea-bound laboratory as it bursts into flames...-----Back at base, Dr Joe waited anxiously for results from the allied ships. The news that came back gave her mixed feelings. The tanker was confirmed destroyed as well as the tugboat, but two of Crimson Squad are not accounted for, and they haven't confirmed who...-----High above in the sky, a satellite watched the entire event, recorded the results and sent the news straight to the Dragonstorm base and Dr Branston...[S.S. Surrounded Sea and S.S. Floe Rider confirmed sunk. Unknown number of casualties. All potential sponsors of Dragonstorm funding have diverted course back across sea. Mission is a failure...]

Dr. Branston swore as the announcement came up on the view screen. "F---! All that money spent on converting that supertanker was for naught!" he said. Dr. Zenarchis watched the announcement as well. "There are other bases. Let us remember the brave souls who bravely defended Dragonstorm to their last breath," he said. Dr. Branston and Dr. Zenarchis as well as some of their technicians closed their eyes and bowed their heads for a moment of silence.-----<I hear ya!> Hans replied mentally to Cpl. Stern. <The competition is starting real soon but I think registrations are still open. Neville, Spc. Crota and Cobalt Leader are competing and Shelton's staff.>

<I'll be right over!> Stern rushed over to sign up, and was the third-to-last contestant admitted, at least, at the table he applied at. <Alright. I'm in. Now what?>

<Follow the signs to the center of the area, where Spc. Crota and Neville are located. You should have something that identifies you as a competitor. If not, go back and ask for it.> Hans said mentally.

<They gave me some sorta red badge. I'm not sure what that means, but its all I've got. I'll head over there now.> And Stern did. Within a little while, he was facing Crota and Neville, in

the center of the rather spacious complex.

Spc. Crota turned to Cpl. Stern. "Ah, so you're competing too?" he asked, swaying back and forth slightly. His tail twitched excitedly, giving off that distinct rattling noise. Neville looked around and gulped. He was somewhat nervous but he constantly reminded himself that he was head of Pelvanida security and he earned that job.

"Stay calm, men, -er... you know what I mean. No offense, Crota. We all know what to do, and more importantly, how to do it well. We should be able to skin the competition alive." Stern hoped that mentioning loss of skin was not somehow an offense to the snake in his presence.

Kiara stood waiting with everyone else, however, she didn't really say anything to anyone else as she just kept to herself for the time being as she stoodby waiting.***Trinity stoodby as well, her arms folded as well as she looked at the crowds who was watching before looking over to the comentator. She had gone by a different name in the competition, the name Raven was what she was going to be using if the comentators and referees were to call out her name.***Meanwhile, Aimee had returned to Hailey and Shakila, giving Hailey a uniform she had found for her "Here, put that on"Hailey gave a nod back as she put the uniform over her own clothes as did Shakila, the three of them were now all dressed to help out back as the three females looked over to Shelton.***Jayden on the other hand, was walking through the crowds, keeping an eye out on anything suspicious that was going on, noticing Rhino in the carpark as well who wasn't even moving from his spot, to which Jayden shook his head some, ignoring Rhino at the moment.

"If you all have nothing else to do, you could help me set up the fields," said Shelton. "Two of the competitions will be held in buildings, which I think are being filled with crates and stuff for cover."

Inside the "clearing house #1", some laborers had finished moving in the stove and refrigerator; the last objects in the house. One of the laborers, a burly Human took out a portable radio. "Paul, Clearing house #1 is ready to go," he

said. -----"How does skinning someone alive have to do with winning this competition?" Spc. Crota asked. Being a snake, he routinely shed his skin so the figure of speech was lost on him."It's a figure of speech," Cobalt Leader said, drinking some water that was helpfully provided by the staff.Neville returned from the bathroom and he had a bottle of water to drink. "All right, Crota, Stern, Cobalt, let's give it our all!" he said.A nearby King Cobra competitor with an unloaded pistol in a holster draped across her chest rolled her eyes at them. She slithered off to use the bathroom before the competition.

"Sounds like a plan" Shakila mused as she walked over to Shelton.Aimee looked to Hailey and motioned for her to follow as she too walked over to Shelton "Just tell us what actually needs to be done, I mean, on how to set everything up and what have you"

Shelton had typed his password into the Schultzhund website and copied down his assignments. "Righto, we're setting up the searching and clearing fields first, which are both inside. Looks like the "Obedience" test, which takes place in a half-finished building, is first. We can head over there now; I saw that building on the way in."

"Well, lead the way then" Shakila told him.Aimee gave off a small nod as well "Yeah, let's get this over and done with" she added on.Hailey just stayed quiet for the time being, still worried on what Trinity would say or do if she ever knew what she had just done.***Outback where everything was being setup, Marcus was around, helping out as one could say as to not give away why he was actually here, moving a refrigerator into position by himself. He stood up after moving the refrigerator as he looked to his partner who was suppose to be helping him move stuff, a Zebra who was just watching on in awe at how strong he was "What?" Marcus asked with a small smirk."Er, nothing, nothing...." the Zebra answered back as he went back to what he was doing.***Trinity pulled out her pistols and looked at them to make sure they were in working order, glancing at everyone else who only had a single pistol on them while she was still weilding her two pistols for the competition.

Shelton started walking into the building. <James, I'm going to keep Hailey in my sight for the time being; she hasn't done

anything yet, but I'm still hesitant to trust her. I'll keep you posted.>

"We should move into those buildings, then. Who wants to take point? Should I do it? I've been trained in such buildings before. It ought to be simple for one such as I." Stern told the others, careful about his plans to advance into the structures. "Has the competition even started yet? I see some other teams going around. We aren't alone here." Stern looked, and for a moment, he could swear that Aimee was one of the other competitors. It was a vulpine, but not her.

As Shelton and the others approached the clearing house, one of the other supervisors ran up to them. "Oh, thank God you've got them! We don't have much time!" He waved towards the back entrance of the clearing house. "Quickly! Follow me?" "Wait, what's going on?" asked Shelton. But it was too late. The man was already sprinting towards the back entrance. Confused, Shelton mused, "I...guess we follow him," and started off. {edited} on Apr 21 2010, 12:50 AM

"Uh....okay?" Shakila asked, confused herself before just shrugging it off and followed Shelton. Aimee too followed Shelton and Shakila with Hailey following not too far behind either, still quiet for the time being.

"This has 'trap' written all over it. Either he's a competitor who is about to pull a dirty trick, or he works for Dragonstorm. Either way, we are walking into trouble." Stern was right, for not two seconds after he told this to the others, a voice that was guttural and somewhat high-pitched barked out a response. "I'll say you are." Stern's head swung around, facing the source of the voice. The Corporal was now looking at a vulpine, like Aimee, dressed in a green camouflage-style shirt and shorts, armed with an M-16 rifle.

Some staff were passing out rulebooks to the competitors. Neville accepted it and opened it to the first page. "Corporal, we may not even be doing the same competition. All the competitions occur simultaneously and it is random which competitor does which," he said. Spc. Crota's tail vibrated faster, causing the rattling to increase in pitch, and his mouth was slightly open,

revealing his fangs. It was rather obvious he was irritated. "How long does it take to set up the f---ing range?" he asked.-----<Got it,> James said mentally. Alfred was in the bathroom.

<Guys, we have an issue here. I think this goes far beyond the scope of the competition.> Stern's eyes were fixed on the male Vulpine, not wanting to let the armed mammal out of his sights as long as there was a potential for danger. <Oh, trying to communicate with those chips, are you? Too bad you aren't the only ones with them.> The vulpine's mouth didn't move, but Stern could "hear" that. Worse, it seemed that this fox was able to listen in on Stern's communications.

Trinity accepted it as she too started to flick through the pages of the bok, chuckling slightly to herself as well "Interesting rules for such a simple competition....it seems like they put too much into something so simple....it's as if they want to complicate everything....." she then quietened her voice by that point "Would be so much easier if real bullets were used in every section....real instead of these....fake ones...."

The man led the four into the back entrance of the house. A bunch of "hostiles," trained employees assigned to try and kill the competitors that will be charging into the building in seconds. Several of the employees attempted to usher the girls into different areas of the house. "Quickly, tie them up quickly!" the man urged. "Wait, stop! What the hell is going on?" Shelton interrupted. "These are the hostages, right?" said the other supervisor. Shelton realized he was talking about several employees supposed to serve as hostages for the competitors to rescue. "No, these aren't the hostages! There's been a mistake!" "It was your job to grab the hostages!" the other supervisor yelled, punching his clipboard. "I cleaned your section for you, but you were supposed to grab the hostages!" Outside, they heard a cheer as the timer for the first 'clearing' competition started counting down from ten, to start the match.

Dr. Zanasius's jaw dropped. <Shelton! Get security! Hans! Werner! keep your guns ready! Stern thinks someone may be taking the competition way too seriously!> he said mentally. He saw a counter on the TV screen countdown from 10 as to signal the start of the competitions start.-----Neville, Spc. Crota and

Cobalt Leader, sensing something was wrong, reached for their pistols only to realize that they had unloaded them to comply with regulations. One of the competitors, a Fruit Bat, had overheard Trinity speaking thanks to her sensitive ears. "You know that Schutzhund had some image problems thanks to some idiot politicians and we only recently cleaned it up, right? We don't want to - no pun intended - shoot ourselves in the foot by using real bullets and accidentally killing someone," he said.

<Does no one else see the stupid fox?! If this competition is a trap- oh... damn it!> "Say what you have to say, Vulpine, and be gone! My comrades seem oblivious to your warnings and mine, so I have to go in and fish them out of the fire. If there is a trap, tell me about it and tell me now!" Stern never received the signal that Zanasiu sent out, as it wasn't directed to him. " 'Stupid fox' is it? Alright human, I'll tell you. The tournaments are supposed to involve live fire against targets, but it is not supposed to be directed against living beings. The targets your comrades are shooting? Some of them are going to shoot back. Real weapons have been embedded in a number of the courses. I don't know which ones." Stern thought about it for a moment. How could he trust this Vulpine to tell the truth? But it didn't matter either way. If the Fox was lying, Stern would be expected to go to the course. If the fox was telling the truth, he would have to save the others, or at least warn them. His course of action was clear. Without saying a word, the Corporal ran to the first building, where there were several hostages. {edited} on Apr 21 2010, 01:16 AM

(OOC: Cookies for you for mentioning a fruit bat! Another one of my favourite animals ^^) Trinity only chuckled back at what the Fruit Bat had just said, keeping her pistols at her sides "Just keep thinking that" was all she had said as she looked over at the countdown timer.***"Wait a second, hostages?" Shakila gave off a small groan as she looked to Shelton <You never mentioned we'd be hostages for the competition....> she told him. Hailey froze up for a second, already having a thought in her mind, well, a thought that was a bad one to her, however, she didn't say a word to anyone as she still kept to herself some more. Aimee looked to Hailey "Hey, it'll be alright....they're just games, nothin' real about them""Yeah...I guess so...." Hailey replied back.

The buzzer went off, and with a cheer, the first trio of contestants burst into the building. Caught unaware, the hostiles returned fire. Bullets whizzed around. "There aren't going to be

hostages for this round then!" Shelton yelled back, ducking as a bullet knocked his orange hat off. "I'm getting them out of here!" He tried to leave the building, but the door was locked from the inside. "What the hell?" "People aren't supposed to leave the building while the contest is in progress!" shouted the other supervisor. Shelton looked as the competitors drew nearer. "We need to find some way out of the building!" he yelled to the girls. "I'm heading for the second floor!"

"I'm not sure what's supposed to happen and what might be a trap!" Stern shouted so that the others could hear him. "I'll just try to... to... <There's a bomb in here, right? It is a fake bomb? If I find it, I can defuse it.>

Kiara looked over to Stern "You obviously don't know how these games are played, first time by the looks of things for you" the Coyote had been to these games before, since they were open to Canines first and of course, her being from the Canine family, was allowed to attend them "Allow me to elaborate, as far as I could tell, what was going on before was last minute preparations, hostages for a section of the competitions, granted, I don't know if the hostages will be alright or not, however, you can not go barging into whatever area you want to, you've got to wait to see what game you're going to be participating in first"***Hailey touched her pocket, as if she wanted to reach for her gun that she had still had on her, something she hadn't gotten rid of at the moment, but decided against it, especially as she didn't really want to shoot anyone anymore "Uh, I agree....we should go..."

(OOC - clearing and bomb searching competitions do not take place in the same houses.)Neville was receiving his ammunition load for the outdoor practical shooting exercise. He quickly loaded both his weapons and waited for the starting signal. He received one additional magazine for both weapons. He was alone in the area except for a drone overhead and an official watching from behind a pane of bulletproof glass.A shrill whistle signaled the start. Neville burst into the arena and scanned with his rifle. He spotted one of the targets peeking out from behind an oil drum. He quickly fired a single shot striking the target. He swiveled around and spotted another target and fire but just as he fired, the target receded behind a wall.-----Two security guards entered the house that Cpl. Stern had burst into. The house was intended to be part of the clearing exercise but it was delayed thanks to Cpl. Stern's intrusion."Sir, you are not allowed to enter any

area unless you have been slotted into that competition. Please remove yourself from this house and wait for your assignment or you will be disqualified," the first guard said. {edited} on Apr 21 2010, 01:42 AM

(OOC- What the new fox was also trying to warn them about is that there is a REAL bomb somewhere. I had to cut that part short because you had the characters move on as if nothing had happened.)"It won't matter WHAT part of the games take place if the contestants are DEAD by the end of them! There are more important things at stake than some stupids \$%#@! course I could pass with my eyes closed! Some of the obstacles are trapped; there are LIVE rounds on this course, or so I've been told. " Stern would not be disqualified for trying to SAVE LIVES, he thought. <You'd better listen to what he says. He's right, you know.> The vulpine contacted everyone in the area that had the chips implanted into them. Where this fox was was anyone's guess, but he was in range of the others, so it couldn't have been too far. {edited} on Apr 21 2010, 02:30 AM

Trinity recieved her ammo and stepped out onto the firing range, loading the ammo into her pistol before aiming at a target that had popped up and fired. She then aimed her second pistol at another target and fired, each shot striking their targets. ***Jayden was watching the competition unfold, however, he was rather weary of what the male Vulpine had been saying, as he had hinted some worrying in the voice of the male Vulpine as well. He glanced over at Trinity with what she was doing, but ignored it for the time being, believing her to be just another competitor as he moved off, deciding to instead, search the premises.***Marcus on the other hand, was out back still, alone for the time being as he was finishing up with what he was suppose to be doing before he grabbed a laptop and opened it up to check out who was in the competition via hacking their system. He looked at the list of names before stopping upon one "Thomas Stern? How....interesting...." he chuckled to himself some.

"Until it is certain that this course won't KILL anyone, I would strongly suggest that I have a look through it, alright? And if you would be so kind as to tell me what I am slated for, please do, not that it will matter if this turns out to be a deathtrap." Stern was getting very annoyed; the people in charge of the course seemed to care more about official matters than the lives of those in the course. Stern could pass the course almost literally with his eyes closed, but he was far more concerned about keeping everyone alive.

On the second floor, Shelton calmed down, as the bullets were now out of earshot. "All right," he said, taking some deep breaths. "Maybe I over-reacted. We don't need to get out of the house, we just need to wait for the competitors get up here, and we can just explain to them--"The door next to him flung open, sending him careening into the far wall. One of the competitors rolled into the room, reloading from a crouching position. The other two burst in from other doors. "There they are!" one exclaimed. One of them extended a hand. "Come on," he said, "We're going to get you out of here," {edited} on Apr 21 2010, 04:05 AM

As the competitors burst into the room, Hailey seemed to hesitate straight away by quickly grabbing onto Aimee's hand, to which Aimee ignored it for the time being as she could tell Hailey was a bit jumpy at the moment. Aimee was still rather weary on the competitors as she looked at them, but remained silent herself as Hailey was still holding onto her hand. Shakila on the other hand, had stepped back a bit from when they had entered the room, glaring at them some as one spoke up to her "We're here to get you out of here" "And how do i know you wont shoot me in the end?" Shakila just about snapped back.

The competitor was confused. "You are the hostages, right?" "Were they briefed on this?" asked another. {edited} on Apr 21 2010, 04:03 AM

"Look, me and my friends were just pulled into all of this" Shakila replied back to the competitors "We were only here to work and that was it, nothing on being hostages"***Meanwhile, on the shooting range, Trinity continued to shoot at every single target she had some across, well, all the targets she was suppose to hit anyway, moving her pistols in all directions as she did so "Piece of cake...." she muttered to herself as she eyed the other competitors as well, chuckling some to herself as well.

"Are they acting?" asked the one who'd knocked out Shelton. "I think they're acting," nodded the first. "Could be part of the test." The third tried to grab Shakila by the arm. "Come on!" he said. {edited} on Apr 21 2010, 04:09 AM

Shakila glared at the competitor "And how do I know you wont hurt me at all?" she asked him, still being rather reluctant to go with him.***Both Aimee and Hailey were just standing there, Hailey still holding onto Aimee's hand as well. Aimee glanced down at Hailey, then to the competitors once again, deciding for now, not to let go of Hailey, yet, not sure on what to say to any of the competitors.

"We're losing time! We need half a minute or under! If they won't move, let's make 'em!" shouted one."I agree. Time is points," nodded the other. "I'll take the cat,""Fox with gloves," chimed in the other.The three approached their targets and tried to force them out of the room.(OOC: Competitors are public domain. or anyone else can control them. Also, Drake, what species is Hailey?) {edited} on Apr 21 2010, 04:26 AM

(OOC: Yeah, I knew that, just wasn't sure on how to play them out in this scene was all XD and Hailey's a fox as well)Shakila gave off a groan "Fine, but if I get hurt....it's not going to be a pretty sight for your face" she told him as she walked off with one of the competitors.The other competitor approached Aimee and Hailey, putting out a hand to them. Aimee looked over to Shakila whom had left with the competitor before she looked to the one holding out their hand to her. Hailey didn't make any movements to take the hand of the competitor as she didn't want to let go of Aimee for the time being.Aimee nodded to him some and walked off with Hailey and the competitor, out of the building to safety.

The guard looked at the ID card that Cpl. Stern had and matched him with the list of competitors. "By lucky chance, you're assigned to clear this house with competitors 1138 and 1337," he said. He then called for the two competitors over the intercom. -----Neville was almost through the course. He He crossed over one of the bridges, shot a target that moved parallel to him, shot a target overhead and heard his rifle click empty. He quickly reloaded just in time to see two targets recede behind a wall. He waited a few seconds for the targets to reappear and he almost shot them until he realized that they were penalty target.He then exited the course, unloaded his weapons and handed over his spare ammunition to the officials who tallied the ammunition used and the targets shot.-----Alfred had been watching Neville and Trinity go through their courses. Their names were printed on the bottom of the split screen."Neville's doing pretty

good," Alfred said. "Yeah but this 'Raven' is giving him a run for his money. I mean she's doing accurate dual wielding; I never thought I would see that outside a movie," Dr. Zanasius said.-----In the protection course, a Vulpine competitor was escorting his "VIP" through the zone. Both of them were dressed in the full body protective suits but the "VIP" wore a "business suit" over his. Both of them were taking cover inside the "ruins" of an office building. The competitor shot one of the "attackers" several with his rifle, red splotches appearing on the "attacker's" chest. The "attacker" dropped "dead". Suddenly, he and the VIP were pelted with shards of concrete. The competitor looked at the area that had been shot. There were no red markings on the area, just pieces missing from the concrete. "Someone's using real bullets!" he said. He and the "VIP" dashed past the bounds of the course, which would have immediately disqualified him, but that did not matter when someone was using live ammunition. {edited} on Apr 21 2010, 01:17 PM

Aisha rolled through the course, showing off her skills in shooting, she finished the course only having used 6 bullets over the minimum needed. There were 16 targets, she had used 22 shots. Next she was sent to the "VIP course, which where she found Stern and the other competitor waiting.

(OOC - VIP course is done alone. I changed it so Stern is paired up with Cobalt Leader and Spc. Crota) The competitor who had fled the VIP course alerted an official outside. "We've got live rounds in VIP course #1," the official said. "Suspend all competitions and have all staff working in the VIP and clearing zones check the ammunition," another official said. Another official went on the microphone to address the crowd.-----Suddenly, the loudspeakers blared. "Attention please, due to some technical issues, the competition has been temporarily halted." The competitors inside the hangar groaned "Great, what happened this time?" Spc. Crota grumbled. "Maybe one of the targets broke or something," Cobalt Leader said. Or someone got hurt. he thought.-----Dr. Bailey looked around him. He spotted Dr. Landon nearby. "Hey, Dr. Landon, don't you think the prizes are a little exorbitant? I mean, 25,000 dollars and a weapon that could potentially worth tens of thousands of dollars for first place?" he said, eating some popcorn.-----<Shelton, what's with the technical difficulties?> Hans asked mentally. Werner was using the bathroom.

<I don't know,> groaned Shelton. <I'm learning if I'm about to be fired.>He was in the contest coordinator's office, with the other field supervisor that had been involved with the clearing fiasco. the coordinator was eying both of them suspiciously."All right, one of you is responsible for that embarrassing incident, and I want to know. Who was it?" he hissed.Shelton didn't bother answering. But the other supervisor, who had a bunch of painful red welts across his face, stood up and took a swing at the coordinator."I can't believe I'm even involved in all of this!" he spat. "I sign for a simple day job, do my job perfectly, your f**k-headed employees screw everything up, and I'm getting blamed for it!?!?"He stomped towards the door. "I'm suing this entire organization for assault, battery, unsafe working conditions, everything I can possibly throw at you!" And with that he stomped out of the room.The coordinator looked at Shelton. "Well, I guess he's the one getting fired. Suit up. You're signed on to take part in the next "VIP" contest."Shelton nodded silently, returned to the changing room, put on one of the business suits, and trudged to the "VIP" contest, where he met Aisha."Nice, I'm with someone I recognized," he commented. He rubbed his forehead, which still hurt. "How have you done so far?" he asked. {edited}
on Apr 21 2010, 02:32 PM

(OOC - I assume the clearing fiasco was the "briefing failure"?)
At the VIP contest area, the contest was on hold as the staff checked all the weapons and ammunition that the "hostiles" and competitors were using."What happened?" a Komodo Dragon competitor asked."From what I heard, someone accidentally chambered live rounds in their weapon. So they're now going through all the weapons and ammunition to find out who did that," the Fruit Bat who had overheard Trinity before said."This is going to take a while."-----Inside the clearing house where Aimee, Shakila, Haley and Shelton were "rescued", the crew was cleaning everything up. They were sweeping up the spent shell casings, resetting the props and wiping up the paint blotches left by the simulated ammunition.

(OOC: Yeah, not an overly big deal, but enough to get the folks upstairs curious about who screwed up.)<Shakila, where are you guys?> Shelton sent. <Are you all okay?>

<I'm in the house with what we all assumed was a mock hostage crisis. The line between reality and practice is getting very blurred, so I would suggest that we not take any chances until we know what's what and-> Stern would have said more, but he was cut

short when one of the targets in the house fired a round at him, missing his head by less than an inch. There was a LIVE firearm in there!

<Where's all outside at the moment, where are you?> Shakila asked Shelton back as she looked to Aimee and Hailey.***Jayden had walked out back, showing his badge to one of the supervisors "Special Agent Jayden of the FBI, I wish to take a look around, official FBI business" The supervisor hesitated for a moment before giving Jayden a nod with a groan, having reluctantly agreed to allow him out back.***Meanwhile, back on the course, Trinity had just finished her rounds before hearing the announcement that the next part was to be suspended, to which she could only chuckle lightly at that, putting her pistols back into her coat without giving back any unused ammunition, deciding for the time being, to keep it without anyone's knowledge.***Marcus closed his laptop with a slight chuckle himself and slid it away out of view upon hearing all the commotion in the not too far distance, yelling was heard enough to be able to be heard from where he was as he stood up, placing a finger on his earpiece "Icarus, what's going on out there?" "Oh, you won't believe it, even if I told you" Icarus replied back into his own earpiece from the walkway up above the arena "For starters, there's some FBI guy now having a nosy around, and from what I also understand, some male Vulpine is getting all suspicious about....something, hard to say what it is, but I have a feeling that things are going to get rather interesting soon enough"

One of the clean up crew in the clearing house found some bullet holes in the wall in the bedroom. "Wait, I thought the simulations left paint blotches?" a worker asked. "They do," another worker replied. Another worker dug some bullets out from the dresser. "We better get this to the attention of the supervisors," the first worker said. The group then exited the building and found their supervisor nearby. "Is clearing house #3 ready to go?" she asked. "No. Someone is using live ammunition," the worker who had found the bullets said. She handed the mangled bullets to the supervisor who radioed one of the administrators. (OOC - Anyone can play the admins.)

That is a lot, I agree, but hey they pay 50 grand for rock paper scissors. There's money for just about anything in this country, it seems..but again the old axiom is true 'if it sounds too good to be true it probably is..'- Aisha turned and looked at Shelton pretty good, hit the targets in only 22 shots..some of those targets were pretty hard to hit, but I managed to get them..

apparently they are having a technical issue.. which is why we're waiting here.."

<I'm at the VIP field outside, assigned to be Aisha's VIP.>
Shelton sent back to Shakila. <Are you all okay? I still don't quite understand what the hell happened in that building, but things really spun out of control.>

<Yeah, we're fine now> Shakila answered back to Shelton <Not sure how long they're going to keep us here for though, I guess it's for safety reasons or something like that>***One of the supervisors that was on the walkway above saw Icarus and approached the Raccoon "Sir, you are not allowed to be up here, this is a restricted area" Icarus looked back at the supervisor and aimed a gun at him, a silenced pistol as without a word, he pulled the trigger, a clean headshot was taken and the supervisor fell down dead. The Raccoon walked over to the body of the supervisor and looked at him before speaking into his earpiece to Trinity in particular "Sorry, I had to kill someone....didn't want my cover to be blown after all"***Trinity sighed slightly as she replied back to Icarus "Very well then, if it had to be done, it had to be done....any news on Hailey?"***"No, I haven't spotted her at the moment, nor has she spoken up, I'll get Marcus to go and search for her" Icarus answered back as he continued to watch the games from his position.***Marcus got the message from Icarus "I'm on it" he spoke as he walked off in order to search for Hailey, walking over to where the hostages were at the moment, well, the rescued ones at the very least. {edited} on Apr 22 2010, 12:36 AM

The competitions were suspended as more live ammunition was found. Each of the competitors was forced to submit their weapon to be checked to ensure that they did not smuggle in live ammunition.-----"This is getting ridiculous," Spc. Crota said. He, Neville and Cobalt Leader were in a line with the others to have their weapons checked.-----
<Shelton, what's going on? All the competitions have been suspended. Is someone hurt?> Dr. Zanasius sent mentally. Alfred was clenching and unclenching his massive hands. "James, I'm going to ask around to see what the f---'s going on," he said, getting up from his seat and heading down the bleachers.

As they were only checking weapons, Trinity smirked to herself as she handed over her pistols "Now don't lose them" she told

the officials, her voice did indeed, sound rather familiar to those who would've ran into her before, but perhaps not quiet placing where they had heard the voice from either. They checked her pistols out and found no live ammunition in them as they handed her pistols back to her. Trinity recieved her pistols and placed them back into her coat, as she was smart enough to unload her guns before actually handing them over, keeping the rest of the live ammunition hidden away in her coat.

<They found live ammunition in some of the contests, so the whole competition's been put on hold,> Shelton reported to James, having finally gotten the whole story from another supervisor. <Management's pissed, and sponsors are threatening to pull, so it looks like if they don't get things started by the end of the next commercial break, the whole thing could be canceled for the year.> "Which in my opinion wouldn't be all that bad," he muttered to himself.

Stern looked around the house on the course. He found and disabled some guns, which were set to have gone off had the event proceeded as planned. "This is some pretty serious stuff" He thought to himself. "This is a new low, even for Dragonstorm." Out of the corner of his eye, the corporal saw a lithe figure walk into the room. It was the Vulpine male who had warned him earlier.

<Shall I get Hans, Werner and Alfred to intervene?> Dr. Zanasiau asked mentally. Alfred returned to the bleachers. "James, someone snuck live ammo into the competition. They've suspended the contest until all the weapons have been checked," he said. "Thanks, Al but Shelton already told be about it," Dr. Zanasiau said. "The question is who would do this? I could understand if live ammo accidentally got into one of the events but live ammo getting into two separate events that are nowhere near each other is too suspicious. I have a feeling that it may be a terrorist act." Dr. Zanasiau nodded and sent a message to Cpl. Stern. <Corporal, Alfred suspects that the "suspension" due to the finding of live ammunition is no accident and it may be a terrorist act.>-----Dr. Bailey looked at Dr. Landon. "Douglas, something's very wrong here. I can't place it but something's just horribly wrong about this place," he said. {edited} on Apr 23 2010, 12:36 AM

Meanwhile, Marcus was still searching for where Hailey could've

run off to "This is not like her to just run off...." he muttered to himself some. Hailey looked to Aimee for a moment "I uh, I have a strange feeling in my stomach....like something's not right here...." "What do you mean?" Aimee asked back with a raised eyebrow slightly. Shakila was more or less keeping watch as she looked to the competitors that had freed the three of them before seeing someone not far, a large African-American male....it was Marcus, but of course, she had no idea on who he was, nor on what he was after either, all she believed was that Marcus was a normal worker at games. Hailey approached Shakila and looked over at what she was looking at, gasping slightly "That's him, Marcus....one of my old team members....he's looking for me...." Aimee overheard what Hailey had just said "Well, then we're just going to have to keep him away" Hailey shook her head some "He, like Icarus and Rhino are not to be taken lightly, I should know, they were my old team members" "Icarus and Rhino?" Shakila asked rather curiously. "Icarus, a Raccoon, he's a sniper, and he's good at it, while Rhino is what he is....strong, carries heavy weapons" Hailey explained back to the two. <Uh, guys, we have a problem, the rest of Hailey's old team is here, Marcus, large African-American guy, Icarus, a Raccoon and Rhino, a, well....Rhino in general....that and she's told us that Trinity is here somewhere too> Shakila spoke mentally to the rest of them.

(OOC: I thought Dr. Landon's name was Micah)

(OOC - Not according to this post. There his name is given as Dr. Douglass Landon. I think Nick needs to clarify which is his canon name: Micah or Douglass.) Dr. Zanasu blushed as he heard the transmission. <Shelton, I don't know if you "heard" but Trinity is here! We'll need to get Aimee and Hailey out along with our group! I'm also preparing to send down Hans, Alfred and Werner to intervene.> he said mentally.

(OOC: I guess if need be, we can say he changed his name to distance himself from the Pelvanida incident.) Shelton groaned. <Well, this is turning out great. I got separated from Aimee, and Hailey after what happened in the first clearing test. Shakila says the three of them are being held somewhere. I'll try to get more info on where they keep the rescued hostages between contests.> He turned to Aisha. "I have to go, but if the contest re-starts, I'll get back here in time to play VIP." He headed off to find the clearing test supervisor.

Hailey tugged on Shakila a little bit "About Trinity, I know that she's going under another name.....but I don't know what name, she was vague about the details...but I know that she's in the competition. Shakila sighed a little bit and spoke to the other mentally again <About Trinity, Hailey just told me that she's going under an assumed name here, but she doesn't know what name it is, but she does know that Trinity is part of the competition as well, that, and that Marcus guy is looking for Hailey as well....I can see him from here> {edited} on Apr 23 2010, 01:36 AM

After all the weapons were checked, the contest resumed. Neville looked at Aisha. "So what's your next competition?" he asked. "By the way, how are you liking my shotgun?" The other competitors around looked glad that the contest was resuming.----- Alfred looked as the competition resumed. "James, talk to Shelton and get the competition canceled. The competition's restarting and I have a feeling something bad is going to happen," he said. Dr. Zanasia nodded. <Shelton, Alfred suggests you try and get the contest canceled to keep Trinity from killing innocent bystanders.> He then switched recipients. <Shakila, if you need to go out of the arena or something, tell Hans. He'll escort you. I'll have Alfred and Werner assist too.> He then turned to Alfred. "Al, you'll need to help escort Shakila. She's been targeted," he whispered.

(micah is his first name . i had forgotten i used micah previously, having not used his first name in some time..) i'm doing the vip section fnext, and thoyour shot gun is an excellent shot' she added dr landon, replied ' my name is micah, actually, douglass is an alias.

Soon enough, Marcus had found the three of them after much searching. He looked to both Aimee and Hailey, his focus on Hailey in particular "Trinit has been wondering where you have gotten off to" Aimee stepped forward some, glaring to Marcus "Then go and tell Trinity that Hailey is no longer helping you guys out" Marcus gave off a small chuckle "Oh, don't you worry about that Subject 17, Trinity has already told me that if Hailey there is no longer helping out, then she must die" Aimee glared even harder at Marcus "That's going to happen over my dead body" "Good, good, I like the way you talk.... Trinity will be pleased to find out that you too will be dead as well" Marcus replied with a small chuckle again. Aimee clenched her fists a bit "Hailey, go with Shakila and get out of here, I'll handle this guy" "No! I

want to help!" Hailey argued back. Aimee turned to Hailey for a second "I don't want your help, I just want you safe is all" she then turned back to Marcus. Marcus chuckled as he swung a fist straight away, striking Aimee right across the face. Hailey stepped back some and ran over to Shakila once again, as Shakila argued back to Aimee "You can't do this yourself" "Just go already!" Aimee yelled back as she swung back at Marcus. Shakila hesitated some before looking to Hailey "I hate to leave her, but she's right, we need to get you to safety" she then decided to contact the others <Hailey and I will meet up with you, as for Aimee.....she's in the middle of a fight now....against that Marcus guy> she then started to walk off with Hailey following her.

Dr. Bailey nodded. "Sorry about that," he said.-----Neville nodded. "Thanks! The shotgun's custom built for me. I'm actually surprised it fits you so well," he said. "On a side note, I'm doing building clearing but it doesn't look like that's open yet," he said.-----Dr. Zanasiu received the transmission. <Hans! Get Shakila and her friend to safety!> he mentally ordered. He then turned to Alfred. "You help too!" Alfred got up from his seat and headed down to the arena.-----Hans immediately leapt into action, not caring that he dropped his popcorn bag on the floor. Werner followed him down the stairs to the arena as well. <We're coming Shakila!> Hans said mentally.

Soon, Rhino was seen walking through the crowds, knocking people aside without a care in the world and actually going as far as to knock them out of the way purposely as he was heading for where Marcus and Aimee were suppose to be fighting as he saw Alfred not far either.***Both Aimee and Marcus continued to block and exchange blows thrown at each other as Marcus grabbed her by the throat and threw her away "Subject 19 will probabally hate me from killing you in the end, but it'll be worth it" he chuckled. Aimee landed on the ground, but got back up as she saw Marcus approaching and swung a fist at him, striking him in the jaw. Marcus rubbed his jaw a little bit "Quiet a punch you have there" he chuckled some more.***From the walkway above, Icarus continued to watch the event unfold as he spoke to Trinity over his earpiece "What do you want me to do?" "It's rather simple, if you can find Hailey, kill her and her friends" Trinity told Icarus back "She has outlived her usefulness" Icarus just smirked "With pleasure" he walked over to a suitcase he left lying around earlier on and pulled out a sniper rifle from it, resting it on the railing as he peered through the scope in order to find Hailey "Come out, come out, wherever you are..." he spoke to

himself as he continued to search the crowds.

Alfred entered the arena through a side door. He cracked his knuckles as he approached Marcus. "I don't know who the f--- you are but leave her alone!" Alfred bellowed. The gunfire from the shooting ranges muffled the sound of the fighting.-----Hans and Werner looked around for the others. -----"Dr. Landon, I hope you've got your gun," Dr. Bailey said grimly.

yes i do, and don't worry about it, many people don't know my first name' dR landon smirked, before pulling out his weapon. 'when you guys give the word, we head in..'

"I'll have to sit this out," Dr. Bailey said. "As will Zach. We're totally unarmed."-----PFC Reynolds and the other two Cobalt soldiers had front row seats. Unfortunately, they were unaware of the brawl that was going on because they could not see it. The screen showed someone who looked a lot like Keegan O'Neill going through the practical shooting course...and not doing that great."Man, that guy sucks," PFC Reynolds said as he sipped some water."I've seen worse," the female soldier replied, eating some tofu strips.

Marcus chuckled at Alfred "This does not concern you Bison, Subject 17 here is to be killed and if you get in the way, then I'm afraid that you too will have to be killed"Aimee scoffed a little bit as she swung at Marcus once again, punching him in the jaw, only to have Marcus more or less just laugh it off, spitting what blood was in his mouth, into Aimee's face before grabbing her in a bear-like hug and started to tighten his grip around her.Aimee did what she could to get free, punching Marcus in the face a bit before he was finally forced to let her go as she dropped down to the ground, breathing heavily.Marcus rubbed his jaw some more still as he looked back to Alfred "So, what's it going to be Bison? Leave now and save yourself, or die trying to save the life of this worthless creature right here?"***Meanwhile, Rhino continued to plow through the crowds as he was making his way towards the stage.Trinity just stood on the stage, smirking rather lightly to herself as she noticed Hans and Werner in particular, stepped forward, passing Rhino in the process and told him something at the same time as she started to slowly follow the two of them.

Alfred glared at him. "Don't think you can scare me," he said, stepping forward with his fists clenched. Without warning, he swung his gigantic fist at Marcus's jaw.

Marcus seemed to let off a sigh "I really didn't want things to have to come to this...." and that's when, from his pocket, he pulled out his gun as Alfred as swinging his fists and aimed it at the Bison, taking a shot straight away at him as he was struck in the jaw.As he stumbled back, Aimee used this chance to swing at Marcus as well, two swings actually, causing him to stumble back even more.Marcus spat onto the ground, cricking his fists some as he aimed his gun at the two of them and fired a second shot.The bullet whizzed past Aimee's ear, yet, she still stumbled back a little bit herself.

Alfred was struck in the gut but being a Bison endowed him with very thick skin and heavy muscle. Thus the single shot was far less effective on him than it would be on a Human. He fought through pain and tackled Marcus with a burst of speed shocking for someone who had just been shot at very close range.The gunshot echoed around the arena but no one heard because of the other shooting that was taking place.-----Dr. Bailey saw the shooting - as did many spectators. "Dr. Landon! I think Alfred's been shot!" he said.

Rhino's head jerked over to Dr. Bailey by that point, jumping forward some as well, watching him in particular, yet, he was of course just silent as well.***Marcus was knocked back quite a bit, but for a human, he was rather durable, taking quiet a beating as well as he fired a third shot in Alfred's direction the moment he could stand again."Leave him alone!" Aimee yelled to Marcus, clenching her fists as well as she grabbed a nearby chair and swung it at Marcus.Marcus however moved back in time as the chair was swung in front of him before he grabbed the chair and punched Aimee in the face, enough to cause her to let go of the chair before swinging it back at her, striking her with it as the chair proke up as well.***Trinity was now slowly moving throughout the crowds, pressing a finger to her earpiece as well "Any luck on finding Hailey?" "Negative, so far, she hasn't shown her face" Icarus replied back to Trinity as he kept on searching the area through his sniper scope.

I'm on my way' Dr Landon replied taking him weapon, and making his way towards the scene of the fight.. which was now starting to attract some onlookers ' excuse me i'm a doctor trying to see a patient! He said jostling in the crowd while trying to reach Alfred..

Alfred, powered by rage and adrenaline, seized a metal pole that had been stuck in the ground. To the onlookers' shock, he tore it out of the ground and started trying to hit Marcus with it. ""This guy's strength is astonishing," a Vulpine male said."Bovids naturally have incredible strength. Trust me, I once saw one tie a knot in a piece of rebar," another bystander said.The two parted to let Dr. Landon through.Hans and Werner were pushing their way through the crowd that had gathered to watch the brawl. Both of them had their pistols out.Spc. Crota and Cobalt heard the brawl and they decided to see who was in need of assistance.

Dr landon moved quickly to the edge of the melee " let him go, or I will shoot! He shouted at marcus.

Marcus started to move back away from the swinging pole as he placed a finger to his earpiece "Icarus you fool, I need some help" he spoke.Icarus smirked "Very well then Marcus....so sorry Trinity, Marcus needs some help....some Bison is trying to kill him with a pole" he replied back to the two of them as he changed and aimed his sniper rifle towards Alfred and fired a shot, aimed right for his arm, two try and cripple him from using the pole to kill Marcus with.***Rhino started to slowly walk towards Dr. Bailey by that point, the ground shaking a little bit in the process too.***Meanwhile, Shakila and Hailey had come face to face with Trinity within the crowds "Trinity...." Hailey spoke up."I'm rather dissapointed in you Hailey, you had great promise and you throw it all away for none other than that pitiful Subject 17" Trinity replied back."She has a name, and that is Aimee" Hailey snarled back a little bit.Shakila was staying quiet as to contact the rest of the group <Uh guys, we have a small problem....we found her.....Trinity....she's uh....talking to us right now...>

The rifle bullet struck Alfred; the heavier bullet actually lodged itself deep into his arm, causing him to drop the pole with a scream of pain.He backed away from Marcus.He turned around and saw Dr. Landon. "Doc, I've been shot," he said. Blood stained

his shirt from the gut shot and the gunshot wound to his arm.-----Dr. Bailey got up and casually walked away from Rhino. -----<I see her!> Hans said mentally. He had made his way through the crowd and spotted Trinity."Trinity! Let Aimee go!" Hans bellowed leveling his pistol at her. Werner did the same. -----Spc. Crota closed his eyes when the gunshot rang out. He spotted a strange figure on the catwalks above the arena. "Sniper!" he said."Go get him!" Cobalt Leader said. Spc. Crota and Cobalt Leader swiped some live ammunition from a judges' stand before they made their way to the entrance to the catwalks.

(OOC: Um, Aimee's still with Alfred and co, Trinity is only with Shakila and Hailey)Trinity aimed a pistol at the two of them while she kept her other pistol aimed at both Shakila and Hailey "Now, think about this for a moment, we wouldn't want things to get completely out of hand, now do we?" she chuckled lightly. ***"Nice shot Icarus" Marcus chuckled as he looked to Aimee, since the Bison was now subdued for the time being.Aimee was indeed, glaring at him still, clenching her fists yet again "You guys make me sick....all this killing...or whatever you call it....and for what?"***Icarus continued to keep an eye on Alfred, until he had heard something and swivled around and saw the two of them at the entrance of the catwalks "Move....and you die" he spoke with a smirk.***Rhino continued to approach Dr. Bailey, his movement starting to speed up as well as he pushed through all her were around in the process, the ground shaking lightly in the process.

Shelton, meanwhile, had followed James' order and was racing for the general manger's office."Manager!" he panted, bursting through the door. "We have to cancel the competition! The whole thing!"The manager looked up, startled. "Who are you?" "Rudy She...Oscar. Rudy Oscar, I'm one of the field supervisors." Shelton held up a spent bullet shell. "Live ammunition has been discovered hidden in some of the events. This seriously jeopardizes the safety of everyone whose participating in this contest. It can't be allowed to go on."The manager sighed. "Do you understand how many corporate sponsorships are riding on this event? If I cancel it prematurely, we'll lose easily 80% of our funding--""You'll lose a lot more than that if anyone dies during the competition!" Shelton took a deep breath. "The presence of live ammunition constitutes a serious breach of security, and I know for a fact you're already looking at at least one lawsuit from an ex-supervisor. If the contest continues, it's going to be a lot worse than that."The manager sighed and buried his head in his hands. Slowly, he reached out and hit the intercom. "Paul? Put the contest on hold indefinitely. No more events until I give

the word." He looked up at Shelton. "Is that all?" "No, sir. I also believe I know who's responsible for the live ammunition. With your permission, I'd like to gather up security and lead them to find a woman of my description." <Shakila,> he sent. <Give me your position and then stall Trinity as long as you can.> He switched to James. <I got to upper management, and convinced them to suspend the contest.> {edited} on Apr 25 2010, 03:01 AM

<We're outside, not far from the gaming area> Shakila replied back to Shelton, taking a quick look around <But Hans and Werner are here too....but uh....she's got a pistol aimed at us as well as a second one aimed at them...and as for stalling her, well, I can try....> Trinity continued to keep a pistol aimed in Hans and Werner's direction while her other one remained on Hailey and Shakila still, speaking to the two of them, well, mainly to Hailey in particular "I do have one question for you my dear....what care do you have for....Aimee?" "That is none of your business" Hailey glared back at her, her hand flexing a little bit as she wanted to reach for her own gun, but decided not to, least she gets shot in the process. Trinity just gave off a small chuckle back "I can see that you're rather sensitive about it" she told her as well. Hailey glared some more to Trinity "Shut....up...." she grumbled a little bit.

Paul had received the orders. "Attention all competitors and spectators. Due to unforeseen events all events have been canceled. All competitors please report to the central arena," he said into the microphone.-----Dr. Zanasius nodded. <Nice work, Shelton!> he said mentally.-----Dr. Bailey had left the building and was wandering around the parking lot.-----The three other Cobalt soldiers forced their way through the crowd. Security had joined them. They then found Trinity, Hans and Werner engaged in a standoff. "Drop your weapon!" Sgt. Masters shouted at Trinity, leveling his pistol at her. The others with her did the same. -----Neville sighed and made his way to the central arena. The amount of competitors actually present was much lower since many had fled after Alfred had been shot.-----Cobalt Leader and Spc. Crota still engaged Icarus in a standoff.

dR Landon tried to guide Alfred to the ground so he could examine where he had been shot " You have at least two bullets in you. They need to come out.. Hold Still" he then turned towards marcus, but then noticed aimee was in the way.." do you have a knife on you" He asked Alfred.

Marcus cricked his fists once again, chuckling again as he looked at Aimee still "Come on girl, give me your best shot" Aimee growled some as she rushed at Marcus, tackling him some as well, pushing him back in the process before she swung at him to punch him, only to have Marcus actually grab onto her hand, blocking her attack as he punched her back, right in the stomach. ***Trinity gave off a slight smirk as security arrived on the scene, bringing her pistols back to her and hanging each of them by her fingers. Security slowly approached her, one removing her pistols from her and placed a pair of handcuffs onto Trinity. "Careful" Trinity just chuckled lightly. "I don't like it....she gave up almost without a fight...." Hailey muttered some to Shakila. ***Meanwhile, Rhino had seen what security had done to Trinity, grabbing a nearby person in the crowd and actually tossed said person in the direction of Hans and Werner in particular, the throw, most likely would kill the thrown person. ***Icarus was slowly stepping back, keeping an eye on their fingers at their triggers, ready to pull the trigger himself if he were to see them move their fingers.

"Yeah, there's a big knife attached in that sheath to my belt," Alfred said. "While you're examining my injuries, try not to envy my huge muscles," he cracked. -----The thrown person narrowly missed Hans. The living projectile was killed instantly as she struck a metal pole nearby. "Dad! There's the perpetrator!" Werner shouted pointing at Rhino. He raised his pistol to fire. "Werner! No! There are too many people near him! We can't risk killing them!" -----Spc. Crota rattled out "Get help," in Morse code. "You win this round," Cobalt Leader said. He backed away from Icarus and quickly bolted down the stairs.-----Neville looked around the arena. "So, Aisha, do you think Cobalt Leader and Spc. Crota left? I haven't seen them anywhere," he said.

' you still have your sense of humor.. that's a good thing..' Dr Landon replied as he grabbed the knife out of the sheath on Alfred's belt " it was a large knife about six inches in length.. "Now Grit your teeth, this will hurt.. considerably.. this knife is not a instrument of precision.. he said moving over to the bullet hole and suddenly plunging the blade into the wound. Possibly.. We need to find them.. I think the games are over.. just a hunch" Aisha said, moving over towards the door which served as the entrance to the VIP Course

Rhino grabbed a second person and tossed them in the direction of Hans and Werner once again. As that was happening, Trinity made her move, choking one of the members of security with her handcuffs, and actually reached into his pocket and took the key off him in the process, undoing her handcuffs. A second member of security went to try and subdue her, only to have Trinity turn with one of her pistols she had retrieved and pull the trigger, killing the guard before retrieving her second pistol, looking over to Hailey and actually blew her a kiss before grinning and taking off through the crowds. Hailey could not help but blush lightly, granted, she did not like Trinity blowing her a kiss, but that was still a natural reaction to just blush at it before realizing what had happened, pulling out her own gun and aiming through the crowds, but realized that she had escaped. "Fan out and find her" one member of security told the rest as they then took off in order to find Trinity once again.

Shelton came puffing onto the scene, finally coming to a stop with his hands on his knees. "Sir, we apprehended the woman, but she broke free and got away!" one of the guards informed him. "I know, I told you to incapacitate her immediately! Did you think I was kidding?" Shelton angrily stood upright. "Check on the hostages! The rest of you, fan out and try to cover the exits. Stay in groups! And for god's sake if you see her again just shoot her!"

Rhino eyed Shelton in the distance with a snort as well, grabbing, yet another person and tossed him, aiming right for Shelton this time. Shakila saw the incoming person "Shelton! Look out!" she spoke, running over to actually pushing him out of the way in time and onto the ground by mistake before she got off him "Sorry...." Hailey looked over to Rhino and shook her head some "No...don't do this...." she spoke to herself as she didn't want Rhino to hurt anyone else, but of course, she now did not want to approach him in case he were to attack her. {edited} on Apr 25 2010, 03:10 AM

Shelton lay stunned for a few seconds. "Oof. Thanks," he sat up. "Are you okay? Where's Hailey?" Around them, general pandemonium was starting to ensue as bullets and people had begun flying. {edited} on Apr 25 2010, 03:11 AM

"Yeah, I'm fine, thanks....you okay as well?" Shakila then took

a look around and noticed that Hailey had gone "Oh boy, that is not good" she spoke as she helped Shelton up "We should fine her in case she does something stupid....that, and I think something needs to be done about him...." she added on, motioning to Rhino.Hailey had indeed, ran off into the crowds, she wanted to chase down and stop Trinity herself, but so far, she just could not find her anyway as she started to take another look around, beign a bit lost as well.***Meanwhile, Marcus and Aimee continued to exchange blows, the two of them were not going to give up so easily, especialyl Marcus whom had already been injured more than what a normal human being should've been able to handle, especially recieving a punch from a Bison and from someone with cybernetic arms. {edited} on Apr 25 2010, 03:16 AM

Alfred clenched his teeth as Dr. Landon worked. "Doc, how bad is it?" he asked between clenched teeth.-----Cobalt Leader forced his way through the crowd into the middle of the arena, where he found Neville and Aisha. "Guys, there's a sniper up in the catwalks but the rest of Cobalt Squad's going after him," he said."Well, since all our weapons are unloaded, we pretty much have to stay here," Neville said."Not mine," Cobalt Leader whispered. "I swiped some some ammo."A drum roll was heard throughout the arena as the head of the competition came on stage. "The champions of the 2010 Forest Cup are: First place: Raven! Second place: Zachary Slavik! Third Place: Neville Ivers!", he said.The crowd in the viewing boxes applauded behind the heavy bulletproof glass shields. But the contestants could not hear them.A Raven handed the man a piece of paper. "Sorry about the error but Raven has been disqualified due to unsportsmanlike conduct. The three champions are: Zachary Slavik, first place! Neville Ivers, second place! Aisha Tennes, third place! Congratulations! Will the three champions please stand up and follow me to receive their prizes!"The crowd went crazy in the viewing area.-----Zachary stood up and cheered with the rest of the spectators.(OOC - Zachary Slavik = Cobalt Leader) {edited} on Apr 25 2010, 08:25 PM

Well it didn't go all the way through. your thick skin and muscles slowed it down.. there' Dr Landon managed to dig out the bullet in Alfred's arm, and taking a handkerchief out of his pocket he wrapped it around the wound and bound it as tightly as he could. He picked up the bloodstained bullet and handed it to Alfred " look at that while I remove the one from your gut..' Landon said , looking at the wound, which was on the left side of Alfred body before plunging the blade into the wound, and sending a fresh spasm of painthrough the bison- Aisha heard her name called "Oh, I got third! That means I get a few thousand bucks! That should cover a good chunk of my expenses!' She beamed as she

stood up and headed after the competition head.

Hailey had soon enough found Trinity once again, the two of them were alone at the moment as Trinity looked to Hailey "I'm rather dissapointed in you, you had such potential in you, and you threw it all away, and for what?" "I chose it on my own..." Hailey begun, only to have Trinity interrupt her. "You chose? Oh, let me see, you find your friend, that....Aimee creature and you allow your emotions to get in the way? And for what?" Trinity added on as hailey growled some "Aww, did I hit a sensative nerve of yours? Is the subject of your Aimee friend too much for you?" "Shut....up" Hailey growled back. "You do realize that she doesn't really care for you, I was the one that helped you out, I was the one that cared for you and look what it comes to, you throw that all away, just for her?" Trinity chuckled back. "No, you're lying, she does care for me....she always has..." Hailey replied, going a little quieter. "Oh, don't kid yourself Hailey, she's only doing that to get what she wants" Trinity added on, smirking to herself some as well. "No...no....no...." was all Hailey could say back, shaking her head a little bit as well. ***Icarus looked at the rest of Colbat Squad who were still at a standstill with him, before Icarus pulled the trigger on his sniper rifle, aimed at one of the soldiers before straight away, reloading it again and firing a second shot at the second soldier. (OOC: When I mean reload, I mean how they pulled the bolt part of the rifle to get the bullet to load in again)

Dr Landon managed to get the bullet out of alfreds stomach and tossed it aside ' it missed your major organs, once again the thicvk skin protected you..lets see if i have any other.. oh, here we go' Ladon pulled out a second handkerchief and pressed it against the wound " hold it there until I can find some bandages and disinfectant.."

The shot struck the Human Cobalt soldier in the chest, severely wounding her. She drew her pistol and fired back at Icarus. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier leapt into the stairwell as Icarus worked the bolt on his sniper rifle. He too returned fire. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters slithered into the stairwell and also returned fire. They kept their bodies low to the ground. -----Alfred held the handkerchief against his stomach wound. He figured that the wounds would heal in a month or so as they were not too deep to him. -----Some of the guards aimed their weapons and Rhino and ordered him to lie down. -----Cobalt Leader and Neville followed Aisha and the competition head to the back of the arena. There, they were led into a small banquet

hall. It was surprisingly empty but lavishly decorated. "Okay, what did we win?" Neville asked. "Something's wrong," Cobalt Leader said. "Yeah, let's get out of here." "But your prizes!" the admin said. "Well, enough s--- has happened that your f---ing prizes aren't worth risking our lives for!" Cobalt Leader snapped. "That will be enough profanity from you." The admin whipped out a taser. In reply Cobalt Leader drew his pistol. "Put the taser down!" he ordered. "I have live rounds in this pistol." The sound of footsteps momentarily distracted Cobalt Leader. The admin fired the taser. The darts pierced his skin and jolted him with several thousand volts, sending him to the ground. Several guards armed with Remington 870 shotguns and H&K MP-7 sub machineguns came rushing through the door at the far end banquet hall. The admin turned to Neville and Aisha. "Now will you please come with me or do my men have to 'persuade' you?" he asked coldly.

"We have to find Trinity," said Shelton to Shakila, casting a nervous glance at Rhino. "Which way did Trinity go?"

Aimee continued to punch Marcus in the face, to which Marcus was getting weaker and weaker by the second, however, Marcus returned a punch back to Aimee again, striking her in the face. Marcus stumbled back after that however, breathing a little heavily as well as he then pulled out his gun and aimed it at Aimee "Trinity wants you dead, and there is no way in hell I'm going to fail....sure Subject 19 is going to be pissed off with me, but hey, in the end, it's going to be worth it...." he smirked and went to fire only to be shot several times in the back. The African-American male fell to his knees before receiving a shot in the back of his head, falling down to his stomach dead. Behind Marcus stood Jayden who looked over to Aimee "You alright?" Aimee gave a nod back "Yeah, I'm fine, thanks for that" she replied back to him "I owe you one" ***Rhino gave off a snort as he charged at the guards, to which they retaliated by opening fire on Rhino, one of them being killed as Rhino had grabbed him and slammed his head into the ground. He then turned to another guard and grabbed her by the head before snapping her neck as they continued to open fire, at first, nothing seemed to be happening before one bullet pierced through and struck him in the shoulder. ***Icarus continued to return fire back at them, his bullets were close to striking them, but he could not quite hit the two reptiles on the ground as he continued to move backwards still as he fired in order to try and escape. However, one bullet managed to strike him in the leg, to which he fell to the ground a little bit as a second bullet then struck him in the chest, however, he still attempted to fire back, firing one final bullet as he stood up before being shot in the throat, stumbling back and off the

railings, falling to his death.***"Yeah, I'm not sure, and I don't think he's going to help us" Shakila added on, motioning to Rhino who was now dispensing of the guards....that is, until a body struck the ground right in front of the two of them, it was the body of Icarus as Shakila jumped back a bit as well "What the hell?" {edited} on Apr 25 2010, 10:19 PM

Icarus's body fell down in front of the few shocked spectators who remained.Spc. Crota then poked his head over the catwalk. "We need medical attention! Sharon Redfield's been shot and she's losing a lot of blood!"-----Hans and Werner had "borrowed" shotguns loaded with slug rounds from the competitors. They then started shooting at Rhino.Zachary had also joined in. He had "borrowed" a rifle from another competitor.A nearby guard reloaded his pistol and continued shooting at Rhino. (OOC - Sharon Redfield = Human Cobalt Soldier)

Rhino let off a roar of some sort as he was getting shot at, some bullets piercing his skin while some just struck his metal skin area as he grabbed another guard, slamming him into the ground before stepping onto his head, crushing it. He then turned to face Hans and Werner next before starting to charge at them, his horn aimed for Hans.***Trinity chuckled "Do you hear that Hailey? The sound of people screaming, all this chaos....just music to my ears""Please stop this!" Hailey called back to her, in tears by the looks of things."I'm sorry, but I have no jurastiction over what Rhino does, they've already pissed him off enough as it is and that's what they bought upon themselves" Trinity replied, chuckling some more.Hailey looked to the ground by that point before pulling out her gun and aiming it at Trinity "Stop this...please....I'm begging you...."Trinity walked right up to Hailey, not even worried about what Hailey was doing as she smirked "And what if I decide not to do it? You'll shoot me? Look at yourself, you can't even come to grips to shooting me, you can't kill me"Hailey was shaking some with the gun in her hand, but of course, she just could not come to grips with shooting Trinity either.Trinity smirked some more as she raised her hand a bit and gave Hailey a stroke on the cheek a bit as well.Hailey just looked to the side a little bit, yet, blushed some as well with what Trinity was doing as well before she did not expect her to do the next thing, by giving her a kiss, right on the lips as well.Trinity just continued to smirk after having kissed Hailey on the lips before stepping back some and turning around to walk off.Hailey just touched her lips after getting the kiss, not even realizing that Trinity had walked off, a little bit preoccupied as well as he thought was still going through her mind, as she did still hate Trinity, yet, hated herself as well for letting Trinity kiss her on the lips too.By the time she

realized what had happened, Trinity was out of sight, having escaped.

"Where's Landon?" asked the Mongoose soldier. "I think he's tending to Alfred," said Sgt. Masters. "Who was the medic for Cobalt Squad?" "That would be Sharon," the Mongoose replied grimly. He looked around. "Where's that idiot Shelton when you need him?" (OOC: Can I ask where each character is in respect to everyone else? Who is within audio or visual range of who? Can Shelton hear the call for medical help?)

(OOC: Jayden and Aimee are still by Marcus' body, Shakila is still with Shelton, Kiara around somewhere and Hailey is now all alone after having let Trinity escape by accident....well it wasn't her fault, Trinity kissed her)

Corporal Stern heard a call for help. Having disarmed as many bombs and guns in the course as he could find, he ran to help.

(OOC - Zachary, Hans and Werner are shooting it out with Rhino. Dr. Bailey ran out to the parking lot after Rhino went after him. Dr. Zanasiu is in the stands. He could be contacted by the thought network.) Hans quickly leapt over a bench, dodging Rhino's attack. He started to reload his weapon and continued shooting at Rhino. Werner and the remaining guards still kept shooting. Zachary reloaded his rifle and continued firing. "Damn it! How much fire can this guy take!" he shouted.-----Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters were trying to stop Redfield from bleeding to death.

Rhino continued to take on the shoots, some bullets still piercing him while some failed to do so as he gave off another roar of some sort as one bullet stuck him right in the eye, the mechanical eye in question started to spark a little bit before giving off a small explosion. Rhino grabbed a nearby bench and tossed it at three of the guard, killing the three of them instantly in the process before a stray bullet struck him in the chest. Where he was shot, there was a bit of a spark as the core that was kept inside him had been struck.***Meanwhile, Kiara had found Hailey all alone, keeping her gun on her, just in case, that, and she did not know what had happened before with her, however, she saw Hailey just fall to her knees. Kiara's ears twitched a little bit upon hearing some crying coming from Hailey

as Kiara lowered her gun slightly as she approached her cautiously. Hailey looked up at Kiara, but yet, said nothing at all, well, nothing much "Just....leave me alone...." Kiara shook her head "No, I don't want to have to do that" she then offered a hand out to Hailey as well. At first, Hailey seemed to be reluctant to do so before she grabbed onto Kiara's hand and got to her feet with Kiara's help. Hailey was quiet at first before she spoke up "Where's Aimee?" "Aimee? Oh, I see, I see, you must be her friend" Kiara replied back, taking a quick look around "Not too sure on where she is actually" ***Aimee on the other hand, had approached Shakila "Where did Hailey rush off to?" she asked her once she saw that Hailey wasn't with her. "I don't know, she went off after Trinity as far as I know" Shakila replied back. ***Jayden however, approached Alfred and crouched down a little bit "I take it you'll pull through? I mean, you are a Bison after all, and I would hate to see someone such as yourself, dying on us" he spoke, joking a little bit as well.

Alfred grinned. "It'll take a hell of a lot more than that to keep me down. And next time you see Sgt. Masters, tell him to stop smoking those horrid cigarettes!" he said.-----Werner reloaded as he backed away from Rhino. "I know Rhinos are tough but this is f---ing ridiculous!" he said. Zachary sighed and continued firing at Rhino. "Too bad we don't have any heavier weaponry," he said.

Rhino continued to get shot at, his chest area sparking some more as he charged once again, this time at Werner. ***Hailey looked to Kiara for a second and gave off a sigh "I guess I can find her later on" however, she then recalled something, looking back to Kiara once again before rushing off, this time, in the direction of where she saw Rhino last. "Huh? Wait!" Kiara called out after her as she also followed her. ***Aimee continued to talk with Shakila....that was until she saw Hailey rush on by with Kiara following her "What the hell?" she asked herself before deciding to go after Hailey. She stopped her, well, sort of, now running with her "Hailey, can you stop for a moment?" "Sorry, not yet....Rhino....he needs to be stopped and I do remember how, it's something Trinity told me, you know, in case Rhino were to go insane sort of thing" Hailey replied back as she soon arrived on the scene with the shootout. "No, it's too dangerous" Aimee told her. Hailey groaned a little bit "I am not a little kid....this has to be done..." she told her friend before rushing off over to Zachary and the others. Once with them, she quickly told Zachary something "To stop Rhino...you've got to shoot him in the stomach, well, stomach slash chest area....you should be able to penetrate his metal skin and strike his core....it's what keeps him alive, keeps his mechanical heart beating" she told him

as she too started to open fire on Rhino with her pistol. As his chest was being stuck, Rhino gave off another loud roar as he actually stumbled some as his core sparked even more while he slammed a hand down into the ground before ripping out part of the concrete and throwing it in the direction of Hans and Werner. ***"Oh, don't you worry about that, I'll be sure to tell him" Jayden told Alfred back.

"Sir! I just saw the girl!" the head security guard shouted, as Hailey ran past them. "Really?" Shelton rolled his eyes. "Remind me to give you a raise!" He led the way after Hailey.

Shakila looked to Shelton "What are you doing!?" she called out after him "Can't you see that she's trying to help out?" she let off a groan as she Shelton had indeed, run off, being left alone at the moment. ***Kiara looked to Hailey, speaking quietly to Aimee "What is her story anyway?" "It's complicated, I can explain it more to you later on..." Aimee started to speak as she saw Shelton with head of security, heading for Hailey. ***Rhino, however, even though he was blind in one eye, turned his head at the approaching Shelton and head of security as he grabbed a nearby pole out of the ground and threw it in their direction, much like a javelin in order to impale one of them.

The pole punched through the head of security, sending the man's body flying backwards. Shelton hit the ground a few seconds later. "This wasn't my brightest plan!" he muttered to himself, gritting his teeth as Rhino bore down on him. {edited} on Apr 29 2010, 05:29 PM

Hailey continued to shoot at Rhino still, the bullets were still piercing through his metallic skin as he continued to spark some more until it happened, a small explosion erupted from his chest, causing Rhino to stumble around some more. His inner workings were now starting to fail him, as his core had been ruptured as he continued to stumble around some more, stumbling in the direction of Aimee and Kiara. Hailey looked over "Look out!" she called out to the. Aimee grabbed Kiara and jumped aside in the process to pull her out of the way of Rhino who fell to the ground where they had been standing a few seconds earlier on. The red eye of his soon shut off as another small explosion erupted from him again, from out of his back this time round as Rhino had finally been stopped. Hailey approached Aimee and Kiara "Are you okay?" she asked them. "Yeah, I'm fine" Aimee replied back to

Hailey.Kiara gave a nod to Hailey "Yeah, same here, I'm alright"

Hans went up to Rhino and shot him again in the core for good measure.He and Werner turned to Aimee. "We really need to get out of here," he said. "No telling what else Trinity has in store for us," he said.Zachary brushed some concrete fragments from his headfur. "I don't give a s--- if Aimee, Cobalt Leader and Neville won the competition; we need to get them out of here before something bad happens to them," he said,-----Alfred turned to Dr. Landon. "Doc, help the Cobalt soldier up in the catwalks. I'm much tougher than her so I don't need as much help," he said. He carefully pushed himself into a sitting position. "Damn it, I'll need to take it easy for today or something," he muttered.

"Yeah" Aimee begun as she looked to Hailey for a moment.Hailey looked away a little bit, already feeling guilty that she had let Trinity escape like that."You okay?" Aimee asked her, to which Hailey just gave off a small nod back "You sure about that?" "Yeah, I guess so" Hailey replied back, sighing a bit as well, not really wanting to tell anyone what had happened at the moment.Shakila walked over to them by that point, looking to Hailey in particular "What happened with Trinity by the way? Did you catch her?"Hailey wanted to speak and tell the truth, but yet, said nothing as she looked away again "If I told you the truth, you'll all probabally hate me for it...." she spoke with a bit of a sigh again."What are you talking about?" Kiara asked her, arching an eyebrow some, but only to see Hailey staying quiet again, not wanting to say anything.***Jayden looked to Dr. Landon "I can stay with Alfred if need be, you just go and help out that soldier"

Shelton had gotten to his feet, brushed himself off, and had walked over to the group. "She was my contact," Shelton cut in, covering for Hailey. "While I was undercover. I'd ask her for info on Trinity Facility, she's provide it for me. But she was always on our side, as she just proved by taking the rhino down."

"Is this true?" Kiara asked Hailey, arching an eyebrow again.However, Hailey just remained quiet still as she looked to Shelton, not really wanting to say anything at the moment as she could tell that Shelton was lying for her, but yet, she just didn't really know what to say.Aimee leaned into Shelton and whispered something into her ear "Thanks for covering up for her"

"She saved my life back there with the rhino," Shelton whispered back. "It was the least I could do."

Suddenly, the male vulpine that had warned Stern about the trapped course approached Hailey. "Ah, I see that you people heeded my advice after all, although it didn't seem to work out so well for the 'winners' of that particular event. My name is Aydin, and I'm most happy to see that some of our kind oppose Dragonstorm."

At the moment, Hailey wasn't going to really talk to anyone, the only one she would want to talk with right now would be Aimee, but others, not so much at the moment as she just continued to remain quiet. Aimee looked to Hailey as the male Vulpine spoke before looking to Aydin next "Yeah, I suppose you could say that" she spoke up after having given a small nod to Shelton as well. Shakila looked over at Hailey as well, giving off a small little smile of sort in order to get Hailey to smile, only to have Hailey just ignore Shakila's smile she was given to her. Kiara however, was keeping her eye on Aydin in particular "What is your story anyway? Why are you so concerned about these Dragonstorm people anyway?"

dr Landon looked at the second bullet and handed it to Alfred "A souvenir" he said as he rushed off towards the catwalk where Cobalt Soldier was still bleeding considerably 'HangOn! I'm coming he said..rushing up the stairs.._So this Was a trap" aisha said. reaching for her gun. But before she could fire one of the guards seized her and pinned her to the ground. bringing out a set of handcuffs he handcuffs he roughly handcuffed her arms behind her back. reachingback inside his coat he produced a length of cloth which he then tore off into strips. he forced two into Aisha's mouth then covered her mouth with the remainder tying it tightly against her skin.' Hood!" He barked "Best not let this prisoner see where we are going.."

Neville reached for the rifle that was dangling from a shoulder strap but a guard knocked him down from behind. Befoe he could react, the guard choked him out, handcuffed him, gagged and hooded him."We've got them! Let's move!" the admin said. Three of the strongest guards, all of them Bovids, picked Aisha, Neville

and Cobalt Leader and carried them out the back where they were placed in a white van. The van sped off towards Trinity Facility.

After some time, Trinity had soon enough arrived at the Trinity Facility and was already speaking with Kain "I understand that Terror Squad was killed" Kain spoke up to her straight away. "Heh, yeah, however, that doesn't matter, the plan was still a success in the end, the three competition winners shall be here in due time" Trinity replied back. Behind her, there was a scoff as Subject 19 was standing there "You couldn't plan anything even if your life depended on it...." "Watch your tongue 19" Trinity replied back to her with a small glare. "And why should I? You didn't let me go with you that time, you let that Terror Squad group of yours to go instead of me, when you specifically promised me that I could have some fun" Subject 19 answered back, already sounding rather annoyed with Trinity. "Look, I did not need you there because I know what you can be like, we do not need your attitude problem to get in the way of the plans we have, as I know what you can be like, once you get pissed off...." Trinity begun, only for Subject 19 to interrupt her. "So what? I would've made your plan go by so much more easier....kill those who got in the way instead of failing with your stupid little team of yours" Subject 19 answered back. "Again 19, watch your tongue, at least they can follow orders, something you lack doing" Trinity replied back with a glare. "Enough" Kain soon decided to speak up "If you two wish to argue about this, please take it to your rooms instead of arguing out here in the open" Subject 19 however, just scoffed again as she turned around and stormed off. Trinity looked to Kain as she watched 19 walk off "I'll talk to her some more....she stills needs to be kept in line" she then walked off as well in order to speak with Subject 19 some more.

Hans, Werner and Zachary went up to Aydin. "Friend of yours?" Hans asked Cpl. Stern. Alfred staggered to his feet and went up to the group. "So are we getting out of here?" he asked. "Nice to see you alive," Werner said. "It takes a hell of a a lot more than getting shot to keep me down." Dr. Zanasiu came running up to the group. "Has anyone seen Dr. Bailey, Aisha, Neville or Cobalt Leader?" he asked. -----Spc. Crota had applied a quick clotting bandage to Redfield's chest wound, somewhat slowing the bleeding. "Dr. Landon, can you do anything for her or do we need to take her to the hospital?" he asked.

I'll try . We need to staunch the bleeding" Alfred will be fine.. though i did have to take out two bullets, in his stomach

and arm.." He paused and looked at the chest wound Was she shot with a gun?"

Shelton's eyes went wide upon seeing Alfred. "Jesus, what the hell happened to you?" he blurt out.

Spc. Crota nodded. "Yes, at fairly close range too with-" he looked at Icarus's gun. "Yikes! A .308 Winchester round! How the f--- did she survive that!?" he blurted out.Sgt. Masters shook his head. "A shot like that would send Alfred to the hospital...and kill an average Human," he said. -----"Got shot twice but I'll be fine," Alfred replied, wincing.

strong insititution.. and luck.. do either of you have a knife on you? I need to remove the bullet.." Dr Landon said looking at s]Sgt Masters and Spc Crota

Soon, Hailey spoke, but rather quietly "I'm sorry about what had happened...." "Look, none of this is your fault" Aimee told Hailey back."But it is....I even let Trinity escape....by accident, I didn't mean to...." Hailey replied back, still rather quietly.Aimee did want to ask, but she could tell Hailey wasn't feeling rather happy, nor wanting to talk either and decided to leave it be for the time being.

"You don't even know of the number of times we've let her get away," Shelton told her. "It's like she's a recurring villain in a TV show. Don't let it bother you."He looked at the wreckage around them. "Well, we destroyed another unsuspecting location. With our track record, Lab 101 won't stand a chance if we so much as walk through the front door."

"Yeah, but..." Hailey begun again, but yet, went quiet "That time, it was my fault....she....kissed me....and...." "She kissed you? And you let her escape because of it?" Aimee asked back, arching an eyebrow."It wasn't my fault....the kiss was nice..." Hailey spoke back, a bit more quietly.Aimee rubbed her forehead "Look, Hailey, if anyone else had kissed you, it would be okay, but this is Trinity we're talking about""I know! I...I...."

however, Hailey then just stopped talking as she looked to the ground, going quiet once again.

Spc. Crota pulled out a combat knife from his "hip" sheath (he didn't actually have hips but it was located just above the rubber gripping soles of his uniform, which had crudely defined as his "legs"). "Here," he said, handing the knife to Dr. Landon.-----Dr. Zanasiu went up to the group with Dr. Bailey in tow. "I found Keith outside by Neville's car," he said. Hans sighed. "The least you could have done was help search for Neville and Aisha or guide bystanders to safety," he said bitingly. He kicked aside a spent shotgun shell. Dr. Bailey sighed. "Look, I can't shoot a gun like you or James and I can't fight for s---," he countered. Zachary said nothing as he kicked aside a spent bullet casing. "So who wants to help me search for Neville and Aisha?" he asked.

Dr Landon grabbed the knife and began to work, digging the blade into the wound in Human Solsoldiers chest..

"Um, I uh, I might know where they are...." Hailey spoke up again "Either....Lab 101 or....Trinity Facility...." "You mean that Dragonstorm now has them?" Aimee asked back, arching an eyebrow slightly. Hailey gave a nod back "Trinity was talking about some sort of kidnapping operation, but she was still vague about it all, only mentioning that it was Dragonstorm that would be kidnapping them"

"Shelton stuck with us," pointed out Werner to Bailey. "Grabbed security as backup, which arguably saved Shakila's and Hailey's life." "I don't count," Shelton cut in. "I have supervisor authority, and no self respect. And Trinity had a perfect opportunity to kill Hailey, and didn't. I don't think she planned to kill them." "And about Aisha and Neville's current location, I don't think they were taken to Lab 101. Before I left, there hadn't been any signs of new experimental zones being set up, or even adequate power supplies to start a new project."

"But it looks like she still had a plan of some sort with what had happened here" Shakila spoke up "I mean think about it, when we were dealing with Rhino and the other two, they get kidnapped amongst all the chaos, you know, while we're all

preoccupied""Still doesn't answer where they were taken to though" Kiara added in.Aimee looked to Hailey "Just think, where do you think Trinity would have them taken to?""What? Just because of that one kiss, you think that her and I used to be an item?" Hailey snapped back."I didn't mean it like that...." Aimee replied back."Sorry, I uh, I didn't mean to snap like that" Hailey replied, looking back to the ground again.

"So where do head now?" Zachary asked."Well, I guess we have to keep the weapons then," Hans said."Wait, what about this?" Dr. Zanasiau asked. holding up a discarded newspaper. The first page article referenced an attack near the Lincoln City Weyland-Yutani factory."Okay, you really think Weyland-Yutani has anything to do with this kidnapping? Come on, they're a respectable and dare I say, famous company." Dr. Bailey pointed to a tattered banner hanging from one of the bulletproof glass viewing boxes. The banner depicted the words "Weyland-Yutani: Linking mind, body and machine" written in silver lettering on a stylized circuit board. "They're one of the sponsors," he said."Guys, we'll need to get the injured Cobalt soldier to the hospital," Alfred said. He dialed 911 on his cell phone. "Dr. Landon! I've called an ambulance!" Alfred yelled

(OOC: Wait, so Dr. Landon and the wounded soldier are in audible range to the others?) {edited} on Apr 29 2010, 05:56 PM

(OOC - They're up on the catwalks that ring the arena. Assume they are audible range. Besides, Alfred can be really, really loud when he wants to be.)"Investigating the sponsors are our only lead," Zachary said."Couldn't be glean info from Lab 101 first?" Hans asked.Dr. Zanasiau shook his head. "No. Lab 101 is not going anywhere. Aisha, Cobalt Leader and Neville are. If we wait, they could be lost forever," he said.

"No one seems to be listning to me...." Hailey muttered to herself "I gave two possible places..."Aimee spoke up to the group "Uh guys, remember, we've got Hailey who had been working for Dragonstorm as far as I know....mostly Trinity at the very least""Don't bother....they don't care...." Hailey muttered back some as well.

Dr. Zanasiau's eyes lit up as he heard Aimee speak. "Ah, yes!

Thanks Aimee! The Trinity Facility is probably our best bet since according to Shelton, Lab 101 does not have the resources to do this experiment," he said. Dr. Bailey nodded. "We can investigate Weyland-Yutani some other time. We must move now," he said. "We can't leave the injured soldier behind," Zachary said. "She's badly injured enough that she'll have to sit this mission out," Dr. Zanasius said. He then turned to Alfred. "You'll have to sit this out too," he added. Alfred shook his head. "Bah, I'm fine," he said, wincing slightly. "So Trinity Facility it is?" Dr. Bailey asked. (OOC - mini redux of Darwin's Soldiers II upon invading Trinity Facility?)

(OOC: What do you actually mean by a redux exactly? Just lost on it is all, I'll answer that if I know what a redux is)Aimee gave a nod herself "You bet it is...." she clenched her fists slightly as well. Hailey only nodded a little bit, not saying anything else herself as Shakila spoke up "Quick question, what do we do once we get there? How do we know what's even there?" "Um...I do, Subject 19 will be there...." Hailey spoke up "I know you've guys have run into her once before, Trinity told me...." "Who is this Subject 19 anyway?" Aimee decided to ask. "She's kinda like you actually....cute and all....except that she's dangerous" Hailey answered back in order to explain a little bit about Subject 19. {edited} on Apr 29 2010, 09:34 PM

excellent.. i'm almost got the bullet.. there' Dr landin dug out the large bullet which was lodged just a little above her heart. any lower, and she would have been dead/ Landon wiped the blade clean and handed it back, alongh with the bullet " we need to move her now!" he said " I'm got the bullet out but there is still risk of infection! That bullet BARELY missed her heart. another quarter-inch lower and shes dead.."

(OOC: Hellz yeah.) "I guess it's too much to hope that I'd actually get to pick up my paycheck," Shelton glanced wistfully back at the manager's building. "They're probably bit busy right now." He turned back. "Yeah, we should get moving. The cops have never been slow in the past."

(OOC: Just what is a redux? I actually don't know what it means....)

(OOC: Technically it means a revisiting or reusing of a concept or story idea, but basically it means we're storming the facility the same way we did Pelvanida in DS2. Only this time Shelton and Stern won't be late for the party)

(OOC: Ah okay, then yes! That is my answer! *starts to dance for no reason at all*)Aimee arched an eyebrow at Hailey when she mentioned that Subject 19 was cute."Well....it's true...." Hailey muttered back some.Aimee then looked over to Shelton with a nod "Yeah, it's payback time...." she spoke, clenching her fists some more, glad that they now had a chance to get to Trinity Facility.Hailey spoke up next "I uh, I can give you guys directions to it if you want" she told them.

"Thank you," Dr. Zanasiau said."Erm, shouldn't we help ourselves to some weapons first?" Hans asked.They were interrupted by the sound of sirens as 4 EMTs wheeled in a stretcher."Where is the injured?" the first one asked."Up in the catwalks," Alfred replied."Sir, do you need medical treatment?" another EMT asked upon seeing Alfred's bloodied bandages and clothes."I'll be fine."The 4 EMTs nodded and headed up the stairs to the catwalk.-----The 4 EMTs made their way to where Dr. Landon, Spc. Crota, Sgt. Masters and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier were. They then began to load Redfield, who was completely silent, onto the stretcher. They then carried her off to the waiting ambulance.

Aimee was still looking at Hailey by that point."What?" Hailey asked back."Er, nothing, it's just that you said that that Subject 19 character was cute....I always forget that you can fall in love rather easily...." Aimee chuckled back a little bit."I am not in love with her....she's just cute is all....even if she is one of those Dragonstorm experiments" Hailey answered back."That...that is just odd...." Shakila spoke up, but yet, let off a little shrug herself."Hailey, you do realize that Dragonstorm experiments in general wouldn't think the same back" Aimee told Hailey."I know...." Hailey grumbled a little bit.

Dr. Zanasiau shrugged. "Sure, no one's using them," he said in response to Hans. Picking a Remington 870 shotgun from a dead guard.Zachary decided to keep the AR-15 rifle he had "borrowed".Hans swapped his "borrowed" Mossberg 500 shotgun for an AK-47 that one of the competitors had used.Werner kept his Saiga-12 semi auto shotgun. Alfred turned to Jayden and Kiara.

"You won't tell anyone about the fact that be basically just stole a bunch of guns and we're using them without a license?" he asked. He picked up a Mossberg 500 that a dead Cape Buffalo guard had been using.

"Well, you do realize that this is stealing and..." Kiara begun as Jayden interrupted her. "In other words, no we wont, will we Kiara?" Jayden had asked her back. "Fine" Kiara replied as she folded her arms, sounding a little annoyed at the moment "Breaking the law is not one of my strong points" "You really need to let yourself loose a little bit..." Hailey told Kiara a tad quietly as well. Kiara shot Hailey a small little glare, but didn't say anything back to her. "I hate to interupt all of this, but uh, shouldn't we get going by now? I mean, the more we linger, the closer the three of them could be to death" Shakila decided to speak up next. {edited} on May 1 2010, 01:39 AM

"Umm, the guns are great, but they're all loaded with harmless ammo," Shelton crossed his arms. "Unless we plan on bluffing people with them, they're not going to help. And I'm with Shakila on getting out of here." {edited} on May 1 2010, 01:41 AM

"Yeah, we better get moving," Dr. Zanasiau said. "Hey, Dr. Landon, Cobalt Squad! We're heading out!" Alfred yelled. "We should also take some ammo too," Zachary said. He then turned to Shelton. "Shelton, practical shooting is done with live rounds, care to find some for us?" he asked.-----Meanwhile, the van carrying the three hostages pulled off a highway into a rather bland looking factory. The factory bore a sign that read "Trinity Industries".-----Cobalt Squad made their way down the stairs to the group. "So we're heading out now?" Sgt. Masters asked. "Yes we are," Dr. Bailey replied. Spc. Crota heard Shelton's comment about the 'harmless ammo'. "Trust me Shelton, these 'harmless rounds' hurt and they can cause serious injury or death," he said. "I'd prefer something that I know will cause serious injury or death. I.E. live ammunition," Hans replied. {edited} on May 1 2010, 01:46 AM

Shelton shrugged. "You're the specialist."

Waiting for the van were some reptiles. They wore what seemed to be scientist uniforms as the van pulled up to a stop. One

reptile walked over to the driver "Bring them inside" he told the driver as he waited for them to be unloaded off the van.***Hailey thought for a second "Well, we do have live amunition in the van that I had come in, not a lot though, but there should be enough to help you guys out" she told them as she turned and took off without another word for the van. Kiara watched Hailey run off "I'll go get her" she told everyone else and rushed off after Hailey.***The two of them arrived at the van, well, hailey had first as she jumped into the back of it where Rhino used to sit as she begun to rummage through some of the drawers available. Kiara approached the van and glanced inside, seeing a minigun on the wall "Need I ask who uses that?" "Rhino used to use it....before he was killed" Hailey answered back as she pulled out a drawer and tipped it upside down as ammo fell onto the floor of the van.

Coming' Dr Landon said.._ Aisha was the first of the captives to be dragged out, she was still hooded, and the strips were mouth were constricting her ability to breathe. the handcuffs were cutting into her wrists as she tried to find some way to wotrck them off. Her mind was racing.. "We're in SERIOUS trouble" she thought to herself.

One of the guards roughly shoved Neville down the steps. Another carried out Cobalt Leader. "Move it! We don't have all day!" a guard snapped. The loading dock was illuminated with the harsh glare of metal halide lamps. The moon was cloaked with storm clouds and it was pouring rain.-----Alfred looked at the minigun. "Do you think I'd be able to handle something like that?" he asked. "I wouldn't bother. Your shotgun's good enough," Dr. Zanasiu said, stuffing some shotgun shells in his pocket. Alfred shrugged and began filling his pockets with shotgun shells. Hans, Werner and Zachary were grabbing and filling spare magazines and ammunition for their weapons. "We swiped some live ammo from the practical shooting exercises," Sgt. Masters said. "So which vehicle?" Dr. Bailey asked. He found a container of pepper spray in a drawer. "We only have our van, Jayden's car, Neville's car and this van," the Mongoose Cobalt soldier said. "Neville's car is out. He has the keys with him," "Wait, let's take this van. We'll arouse less suspicion at the Trinity Facility," Alfred said. Sgt. Masters looked at his watch. "Great, it's like 2045 hours," he said. "Can anyone translate that?" Dr. Bailey asked. "8:45 PM." Zachary looked out the open door. "It's still raining too," "All right, so who's got the keys to this thing?" Dr. Zanasiu asked. Dr. Bailey turned to Dr. Landon. "Micah, how are Redfield's chances of survival?" he asked.

"I could hotwire it, if need be," offered Shelton. "How do you know how to hotwire a car?" Crota asked. "When you work for an illegal underground project, you learn a lot of things you might not expect," Shelton retorted. "Plus with all the equipment lying around here from the construction, I won't even have to cross wires or anything."

"No need to hotwire it" Hailey said as she pulled the keys out of her pocket "Although, I don't know how to drive, I would just keep the keys on me is all....Marcus would always do the driving for us""I'll drive if you want, I mean, I have driven a van before" Kiara spoke up. "Alrighty then, but I'm coming with you" Hailey replied back. "I'll go as well" Aimee added in. "I think I'll go with Jayden actually" Shakila spoke up as well.***The reptiles pushed the three prisoners into the facility as one called an elevator, a well hidden one actually, to which the walls opened up to reveal said elevator. The reptiles then pushed the three of them inside, stepping into it and pushing a button. The elevator moved downwards, underground before opening up. Who had greeted the three of them was none other than Trinity. She looked at the three of them before nodding to the guards "Bring them this way" she spoke as she turned around. Subect 19 was standing a little bit away as she glared some at the three prisoners, looking rather unimpressed at the moment "All that time as that stupid competition thing and this is all you could come up with?" she asked Trinity. "Kain requiers some subjects, and the competition was my best bet....after all, getting the best was the best thing to do" Trinity replied back with a small chuckle.

"I came here with Jayden, so I'll stick with him," said Shelton.

she'll live because we got the bullet out and treatment was begun very quickly. it may take awhile for her to recover because of blood loss.' Landon replied. so trinity's behind this..' aisha thought recognizing her voice, though she couldn't see her through the hood,

"Uh, actually guys, about the van....you guys should follow us, I mean, once we get there, I'd need to go in first....cause there are cameras around and well, if Kain or Trinity see you lot entering, well....it might not very well end all that well, so i could shut them off perhaps" Hailey decided to suggest

next."Well, that does seem like the safer idea then going in guns blazing and not getting that far in the end" Kiara added on, looking to Hailey with a small nod as well.

(OOC - Maybe we should wait for 's characters?)Dr. Zanasiau led Zachary, Dr. Bailey, Alfred, Cobalt Squad, PFC Reynolds, Hans and Werner to their van. Zachary unlocked the door and climbed into the driver's seat. Dr. Zanasiau climbed into the passenger seat. The other climbed into the back.Sgt. Masters shook off the rain water. "Great, it looks like we all jumped a pool," he said."Hey, watch the water droplets!" PFC Reynolds replied.Zachary started the engine and turned the heat on to dry off their clothing.Dr. Zanasiau rolled down the window. "Lead the way, Shakila!" he said.

(OOC: That all depends if he is actually going to post in here or not, I mean lately, he hasn't even bothered, so really, I reckon we could just go ahead and he could just catch up how he wants to)"Me? Uh, Jayden, myself and Shelton are going to be following Hailey....she knows the way after all" Shakila answered back to Dr. Zanasiau as she looked at the rain.Kiara got into the drivers seat of the van as Hailey got into the passanger's seat followed by Aimee getting into the back of it.Jayden bought his car around for Shakila and Shelton to be able to get in without getting wet, especially Shakila.

"Hm, at least I get to keep the VIP suit," Shelton mused, fixing his collar as he opened the door for Shakila. "Haven't looked this snazzy in ages."(OOC: You can assume he gets in the car after Shakila gets in.)

Shakila purred slightly as Shelton had opened the door for her "Why thank you" she mused a bit as she got into the car, looking back to Shelton as she patted the seat next to her, smiling to him.***As everyone else was waiting around, Kiara soon drove off with the two girls, following Hailey's directions.As they drove, Hailey spoke up to Kiara "I have a question I want to ask you, it's about something, well....about what to do if you're in love with someone....""That's easy, just tell them how you feel, I mean, you're either going to get a yes or a no answer" Kiara replied back "I'm sorry, but that's how love usually works, they'll either fall for you, or reject you"Hailey took a small deep breath and asked a second question of Kiara "I should ask them, even if they are my best friend?"Aimee had indeed, overheard what Hailey had just asked and decided to interrupt

"Look Hailey, I'm sorry if you're in love with me, but I'm afraid that I don't feel the same way back as you do""You mean...."
Hailey begun with a little sigh as Aimee just shook her head
"Oh..." Hailey added on, feeling even more upset."Hailey?" Aimee asked her, looking at her, but getting no answer back. {edited}
on May 2 2010, 01:25 AM

Shelton smiled, and got into the car as well. As soon as he sat down, he let all his muscles go limp and exhaled slowly. "I'm really glad this whole Schutzhund thing is over," he admitted. "That whole environment was definitely out of my comfort zone."

After a few minutes of keeping quiet, Kayla soon turned to face Aimee properly "You just don't understand what I had been going through, it's just that, I had loved you all this time, but I just never knew on how to tell you was all""Look, Hailey, I'm sorry if you got the wrong end of the stick, if you thought that I did love you back, but we're just friends is all" Aimee replied back to her friend."Wait, you mean, even after all of what I just told you, you still want to be friends with me? You're not....weirded out by what I had just said?" Hailey asked back, now a bit confused."Well of course, I mean, I do know you, I know that you can fall in love with anyone, even if it was me, it doesn't bother me" Aimee reassured her back "But, for future references, I'm not into girls alright? But that doesn't mean you can't ask me on love advice, I mean, I can still give you it and all that sort of stuff" Aimee replied back with a smile to her.Hailey was already feeling better, for mainly the fact that they were still friends at the very least, even if her heart had just been broken. She looked to Kiara with a bit of a smile as well, to which Kiara returned the smile back to her.***"Yeah, it was indeed, a rather....odd competition" Shakila replied back, smiling some more to Shelton as well "But ah well, I guess I am glad it's over....no more being a hostage for me....."

"I still don't know how the hell that happened," Shelton rubbed his forehead. "The whole contest has kinda blurred together."He sat up. "Hey, Jayden, where were you during everything that happened?"

"Yeah, confusing too" Shakila replied back as she rubbed the back of her head a little bit "But I have to say this, you were rather good at it all in the end" she told him with a smile as well.Jayden gave off a light shrug "I was outback, trying to keep

what order I could amongst all the chaos before I had to come and save Aimee's life before, if you were actually there, that African-American guy had her at gun point....had to pull the trigger myself and kill him, otherwise, he would've killed Aimee"

"Thanks," Shelton smiled. "Though technically it was my fault you were in the hostage holding zone for Trinity to find in the first place. You deserve some credit too, staying cool and keeping us updated on the situation even when under attack. You're the only reason we were able to reach you three in time."

"Oh, you're just saying that" Shakila joked back some, giving him a smile as well "But in all seriousness, well, you shouldn't really blame yourself for it all, I for one, would rather blame those who didn't tell you the full details on what was going to be going on"

Zachary pulled out after Shakila's car. It was still pouring rain."Music?" Zachary asked."Why not? It'll pump us up," Spc. Crota said.Zachary shrugged and turned the radio on. Preliator started playing."It's like the DJ knows what we're planning to do.""Looks like we're repeating the invasion of Pelvanida," Dr. Zanasiau said."So what do I do?" Dr. Bailey asked."You're coming with us. Your computer hacking skills will be needed.""So where do you think Trinity Facility is located?" Alfred asked."Probably in a remote location or maybe in an industrial area. I think the Oregon Light & Power company has a fusion power plant somewhere outside Culeston."Outside, the scenery became more and more plain until it was just a highway with only their group of cars and some other travelers.

(OOC: Sorry. Finals are coming up, and I cannot really be here very often. Can someone take Stern for the next few days? When I return, I'll have him and Aydin add on to the plot in a more serious way. And yes, Stern should be or should have been in the car with Shakila.) {edited} on May 4 2010, 01:04 AM

(OOC - I will take Stern for the next few days or until requests him back. I assume Aydin to be in the same car as Shakila and Cpl. Stern.)Cpl. Stern looked at Shakila as he rain kept pouring down. "We don't know what the Trinity Facility is like so we'd best keep on guard," he said.-----

Alfred turned to Dr. Landon. "I swear if I find Trinity, I will kill her with my bare hands," he growled, tensing up his muscles and accidentally crushing the empty can of seltzer he was drinking. The same muscles that gave Alfred the strength to tear a deeply embedded pole out of the ground gave him the strength to crush a non-bovid skull with his bare hands. Sgt. Masters was overrun with nervousness as the van headed to the Trinity Facility. Yes, he had trained for building clearing before but had never done the real thing before and to top it off, the group that he was going to be with included two FBI agents, three soldiers (one of whom was a traitorous Pelvanida guard who "volunteered" to help), a construction worker, a Pelvanida biologist with his assistant, two former Pelvanida control room administrators, a former terrorist with his son (who worked at Pelvanida as a researcher's assistant), a Vulpine girl with robotic arms, a base doctor from Pelvanida, a defector from Trinity Facility, a "most wanted" computer hacker. This was almost too much for him to take. He pulled out a cigarette along with a lighter when Zachary saw him in the rear view mirror. "Sgt. Masters, there will be no smoking around us!" Zachary said! Sgt. Masters reluctantly put his cigarette and lighter away. "In any case guys, I'm not sure if we should attempt to destroy Trinity Facility or simply rescue Neville, Cobalt Leader and Aisha," Dr. Bailey said. "Destroying Trinity Facility is the best bet but the question is can we do it without being incredibly obvious and more importantly without killing ourselves?" Dr. Zanasius asked. {edited} on May 4 2010, 03:05 PM

The van that Kiara was driving was soon not too far away from the facility, to which Hailey pointed it out "There is it" "Looks rather dull" Kiara added on as she looked at the factory, their van stopping not far from the facility "But, what's the plan for getting in?" "I'll go in first, find a way to get everyone else in" Hailey replied back as she motioned for Kiara to get closer to the facility, to which she did. Once outside, Hailey got out "Wait here, I shouldn't be too long" she told them and started towards the facility. ***A reptile stopped Hailey and questioned her before allowing her inside as Hailey took a look around, trying to figure out how to get everyone else inside quietly, but so far, she had no real luck.

Alfred, you're not alone in wanting Trinity dead , if anything happens to Aisha or the other hostages. i will violate my Hippocratic Oath in retaliation.. Dr Landon replied

(OOC: Actually, that's not true with what's happening to them,

they're going to be kept in seperate rooms, like a jail cell, except with an actual door sort of thing till they are needed)

Neville was shoved into a jail cell and the guards removed his hood. Almost immediately as soon as they removed his handcuffs, he clawed one of the guards across the face, leaving three very deep gashes across his face that dripped copious amounts of blood. He made a grab for the slashed guard's sidearm but the four other guards managed to wrestle him to the ground. Another guard led the badly wounded guard away. "Do that again and we'll shoot you!" a Vulpine guard said. A deep gash was visible on his arm from where Neville had scratched him.----- Cobalt Leader was shoved into another jail cell. The guards removed his hood and handcuffs. Unlike Neville, Cobalt Leader decided to stay put and look for another way out. The toilet was welded to the floors and wall so he could not use it as an escape path. The bars were too narrow for him to slip through and the ceiling was solid steel with no gaps. The bed was bolted to the floor as well. He sat on the beat up mattress and thought about what to do next. "F---! How did we fall for that trick!?" he shouted.----- Zachary parked the van off on the muddy dirt road. The rain had let up somewhat but it was still drizzling. The high barbed wire fence of Trinity Facility was visible in the distance, lit by powerful lights. "Dr. Landon, Dr. Zanasius Spc. Crota and myself are going to go for a closer look," Sgt. Masters said. "Be careful," Dr. Zanasius said, grabbing his shotgun. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters slithered through the tall grass until they were in a grassy ditch near the facility. They both closed their eyes and used their infrared vision.

(OOC: Also, so you know, it's mainly reptile at the facilities, with the other odd creature here and there) And that's when Subject 19 was storming on by, again, rather annoyed with Trinity and she shoved some of the guards out of the way in the process. "When is she ever in a good mood?" one guard asked in regards to Subject 19, despite being pushed aside. Another guard gave off a small little chuckle "Just leave her be.....and try not to piss her off, I've seen what she can do and I don't want to lose any body parts over it" Subject 19 continued to walk onwards, glaring at the prisoners that were recently bought in before stopping and glaring at Cobalt Leader, yet, she said nothing as another voice was heard, it was Trinity's voice whom approached Subject 19 "19, leave the prisoners be" "I am not wasting my time with these worthless creatures.....why bring them here in the first place? There is no use for them" Subject 19 sneered back. Trinity looked at Cobalt Leader "Indeed they are rather worthless, however, it's what Kain requires and besides, his experiments have so far, proven to be....effective in their

own special way" she glanced at Subject 19 once again "And yes, I do mean you as well"***Jayden soon came to a halt where the others were as he got out with a gun in his hand, looking over to see Hailey already inside the facility as Shakila walked over to him "Is she insane? She'll get herself killed if she's not careful"

"Trinity knows she's a turncoat. We should have sent someone she doesn't know about yet," agreed Shelton, exiting the vehicle after Shakila.

(ok Edited my last post) Aisha was thrown into a small cell, her handcuffs, hood and gag were removed. she gasped for air after the gag was removed, and looked around her cell as the door was slammed shut and locked behind her. her arms stung from, where the handcuffs had cut into them, and her mouth was dry from having the gag in it for so long. she was in a slightly older part of the building judging by the cracks in the walls. there had been repair work done in here at some point as the cracks had mostly been filled in, 'well i'm not going to get out ala Shawshank' she said to herself as she sat down on the bed. the bed toilet and sink were bolted to the floor- so there was nothing she could use to try and get out.

Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters slithered by Jayden. "Jayden, the give off too much heat to let us use our infrared vision," Spc. Crota said. Sgt. Masters around. "So what's the plan?" he asked.-----"So all we can do is wait?" PFC Reynolds asked. Zachary nodded. "Guess so, unless we want to shoot our way in," he said. "Let's not do that if we can help it," Dr. Zanasius said. The entire group stood by the van and waited for Shakila's signal.

so we take out the guards without firing a shot to let them know we're here..' Dr Landon said.. In other words, put them in the sleeper hold...

"No, we wait for Hailey to return" Jayden spoke up as Aimee had her arms folded. "I don't like this one bit, someone should really gone in after her, make sure that she's alright" Aimee spoke up. "I'll go in" Kiara spoke up next before rushing forward and over to the reptiles that were standing guard. Seconds later,

she was let in, to which Kiara was now busy trying to find out where Hailey had run off to. After a minute or so, she had finally found her "So, what's the plan? How are you going to get everyone else in?" Kiara asked her. Hailey shook her head a little bit "I don't know, the security around here is good....I don't think I can shut it off without alerting them, so looks like their best bet is to run in guns blazing""Not really how I wanted things to go down myself, would rather do it the quiet way, but if that's the only choice we have, then looks like we've got to do it that way" Kiara replied back with a sigh.***Back down where Kain was, a lizard walked over to him "Sir, we've caught two intruders on the security cameras, and get this, one of them is Trinity's friend, that Hailey girl from Terror Squad""And who is this other intruder you speak of?" Kain asked back. "Hard to say, but it looks like a Coyote" the lizard told Kain back. Kain thought for a second "Bring them here....anyone else that they have bought....kill them....I will not allow this operation to be stopped""Shall we take Subject 19 with us?" the lizard asked Kain. "No, she stays here for now, just take a few of your men and bring them here.....you have your orders, now get going" Kain ordered. The lizard nodded and rushed off to get together a team of other lizards and reptiles of the sort to get Hailey and Kiara at the very least.

Dr. Zanasiu groaned. "Let's just grab our weapons in case things get ugly," he said. Alfred shrugged. "Well, what else is new?" he asked, grabbing his shotgun from underneath the seat. Dr. Zanasiu, Zachary, Hans and Werner grabbed their weapons that were hidden underneath the seats. The Cobalt soldiers drew their pistols. "Damn it! I should have gotten a larger weapon!" the Mongoose soldier said. "We'll get some inside," Spc. Crota said.-----Meanwhile, the reptilian squad was making its way to the front of the Trinity Facility. They were armed mostly with a combination of Remington 870 shotguns and H&K MP-7 submachine guns. {edited} on May 6 2010, 12:28 AM

(OOC: who did they get from? Cause it can have been from hailey and Kiara, as they are inside, they'll have to wait for them to return first before anything actually happens, Since Jayden wont allow anyone to go ahead just yet you know XD) Kiara saw the reptilian squad arrive out of the elevator and grabbed Hailey, pulling her into hiding. Hailey glanced out, only to duck away again and looked to Kiara "What should we do?" she asked her. "Just wait, survey the area before we do anything" Kiara replied back to Hailey as she watched what the squad was doing. The squad walked up to the front and stood guard only, just in case anyone were to try and get in.***Back outside, Jayden saw what was going on as she bought up a hand to get everyone to stop

what they were doing "Looks like we're going to have to rethink our little stragedy....however, we may just have to do that, shoot our way in...."

(OOC - I fixed my post. The group now gets the conclusion from the armed guards at the front.) "I'll go tell the others," Spc. Crota said, slithering off to where the other vehicle was located. "Hey, Mitch, what did you learn?" Dr. Bailey asked. "Not much, but we'll simply have to shoot our way in," Spc. Crota said. "Figures," Zachary said.-----Sgt. Masters took stock of the situation. "You know, I can fit through small openings," he said.

Kiara surveyed the situation some more before looking to Hailey "Wait here for a moment" she spoke as she started to leave, only to have Hailey tug on her a little bit. "No, please don't....I don't trust them and I don't want you...to leave me...." Hailey replied back. Which was true, Hailey had taken quiet a liking to Kiara now, more or less, didn't want her to leave her alone, as she felt safe around Kiara. Kiara gave off a small sigh "Alright, come this way then" she replied rather quietly and started to sneak behind the machinery to get closer to the guards.***Jayden was still surveying the situation from their end "So Jayden, what's the plan?" Shakila asked him. "Not sure, I mean, if we go in guns blazing, we may not stand a chance, however, we can also try and we might get in....the odds are more fifty fifty, in no one's favour, granted, we have Hailey and Kiara inside, which might tip the favour more in our hands....depends on what they actually do" Jayden replied back. "So, we just wait then?" Aimee asked next as she folded her arms in the process. "I'm not really sure" Jayden replied with a light shrug as well as he was still trying to figure out the plan. Although, it didn't last long as the guards had soon noticed the group waiting around, two of them approaching them cautiously, guns pointed at them. "I'll handle this" Jayden replied as he aproached the two reptiles, his hands in the air as well. "What are you and your friends doing here?" one reptile guard asked Jayden. "Well, I could ask you the same thing, what you are doing with guns around a facility such as this, are you hiding something?" Jayden asked the guards back, moving his fingers slightly to motion for the others to actually open fire on the guards.

"We're representatives from Dragonstorm," Shelton said, trying to buy them time. "My name is Roger Simpson." He drew his DS-1 badge out of his breast pocket and showed it to the guard. "I'm here to do a routine check of Trinity Facility, to report back to

Dr. Zenarchis." {edited} on May 6 2010, 03:41 AM

One reptire guard walked over to Shelton "Show me some ID" he told him, with a glare as well before taking the badge that was shown to him and looking at it. Jayden however, kept his arms up still as another reptile was still keeping a gun aimed on him still. Another guard was looking at Aimee in general "You, Vulpine girl....what is your name?" he asked her. "Uh, Aimee" Aimee answered back, still keeping on her guard just in case. "Aimee?" the guard approached her and looked at her cybernetic arms "Subject 17" he spoke with a small chuckle. "No, you have me confused with someone else" Aimee replied back. "No, I do not think so, cybernetic arms" the guard begun as he then looked at another section of her arm "Model number 558-7245, same Subject 17 that had escaped from the lab once before" Jayden hesitated for a moment before he grabbed onto the guard that had his gun aimed at him, pushing it away as he reached into his suit and pulled out his gun, shooting the guard in the foot first before punching him in the face and shooting the one that was talking to Shelton. The guard that was talking to Aimee, only glanced over at Jayden, giving Aimee the time to grab onto the barrel of the gun and push it to the reptile's chin, her other hand on the trigger of it before she helped the reptile pull the trigger, killing him in the process.

"Oookay, that works too," Shelton raised his eyebrows. "Now what? I was hoping to gain access to the building." {edited} on May 6 2010, 04:15 AM

"Hailey's still inside, she would know the building more than everyone else here" Jayden spoke up before aiming his gun and eliminating another guard not too far from them before he walked towards the facility. Aimee followed after Jayden "When we find Trinity, leave her to me...." she spoke with a growl. "Uh, guys, one thing...." Shakila had no weapon and she had no idea on how to use a gun as she looked to Shelton with a small little smile as well, giving off a bit of a nervous little laugh.

"Shakila and I won't be much use in a firefight," Shelton reminded. He then sent her a private message, but also sent it to James. <Shakila, would Trinity recognize you if she saw you again? Because I still think if I could get a tour of the facility, which as a DS member I am authorized to do, the info would make it much easier to sneak the others into the base, and

possibly learn more about Aimee's past or Dragonstorm's relationship to Trinity Facility.>

As soon as the guards were taken care of, Shakila looked back to Shelton <Not sure, but I don't really want to have to take the chance myself, I mean, if she does recognize me again, she might shoot me on sight, and I don't want to have to take that chance> she told him.***Back in the facility, both Hailey and Kiara were sticking together as the guards outside had been taken care of "Well, that could've gone better" Kiara spoke with a shrug. Hailey however, giggled lightly at Kiara "Well, looks like a plan of some sort has come together anyway""Yeah, that's true too" Kiara replied back, smiling to Hailey "By the way, you still okay?" "Yeah, better now.....especially since I'm with you...." Hailey replied back, giving her a smile as well. Kiara however, didn't catch on with what Hailey was on about entirely and shrugged it off for the time being "Well, we should get the others in here" she told her as she walked to the entrance with Hailey and waved everyone else over.

(OOC - Assume the group outside near the van had also killed the guards "off screen")<Go for it. Also, we're going in as well. Give the signal.> Dr. Zanasiu said mentally. Both he and the group were hiding in the ditch some 50 yards away from the others. They had shot and killed the guards when shooting first broke out. Alfred reloaded his shotgun. "All right so we going in or not?" he asked. "Yeah when Shelton gives the signal," Dr. Zanasiu whispered.

"There's Kiara," Shelton said. "Time to go." <All right,> Shelton said to those with chips. <I guess we're raiding the facility. Once we're inside, I'm separating from the group and heading for the admin's office; I'd like to speak to upper management and hopefully find out the location of Aisha and the prisoners.><I'm going with Shelton,> Aydin chimed in. <Trinity has never met me either. I'll pretend to be his bodyguard.><How are you even able to do that?> Shelton asked. <How do you have a chip?> The Vulpine didn't answer. {edited} on May 6 2010, 06:21 PM

<Uh, quick question you guys, what about that other person in there? Whatever her name was....I think she was a Dragonstorm experiment> Shakila spoke up, trying to recall Subject 19 and what she was capable of doing. Jayden however, walked over to

Kiara and looked to Hailey as well "Looks like you two are safe""Yeah, nothing we couldn't handle" Kiara replied back as she glanced over at the others "So, what's the story now?" "Basically, we're heading inside" Jayden replied back "Rescue the three inside and go from there sort of thing" "There is a slight problem with that, the entrance to the true facility is hidden" Hailey begun "Wait here okay?" she added on as she turned and bolted off inside to where the hidden elevator was, touching the wall a bit in the process before one section of the wall glew slightly and the wall opened up to reveal the elevator inside. Kiara walked over to Hailey, glancing over at the elevator, to which Hailey spoke up about it "They wanted to keep it hidden youknow, so that not just anyone can get inside.....wanted it more....secret I suppose you could say" Kiara gave off a light little laugh "Yeah, I guess they wouldn't want want police or anyone like that just walking in and doing what they please" she looked at Hailey again "Good work by the way" Hailey could not help but blush lightly at Kiara's little comment as she waited for the others to get over. Jayden walked over to the rest of the group "Looks like Hailey's found our way in, so come on, let's get going" Shakila however, was still havin doubts about this plan <This is going to fail....I just know it....> (OOC: Also, one question, since this is technically my small part of the RP, facility, villains and all, hehe, um, could we put this one on hold for the weekend while I'm away? That's so I can keep it all together sort of thing, I mean, i do know what's going to happen roughly, granted with what others will do....but still, could we have this RP on hold this weekend?) {edited} on May 6 2010, 07:04 PM

(OOC: Works for me. That'll give time to jump back in. Do you mind if Shelton branches off from the others and goes on a tour of the facility? I know it's not part of the plan, but I don't see what Shelton can do for the main group, as he's not firearm-capable.) {edited} on May 6 2010, 08:39 PM

9sure we can take a break. Let me just post..) Dr Landon followed the others into the facility.. " ok, where to start?' He thought..

(OOC - Yeah, the break can work.) James and the rest of the group followed. <Shelton, where shall I take my group? I'm thinking of exploring the "top part" of the facility while the rest tackle the "secret" parts" Dr. Bailey's coming with us.> Dr. Zanasiu said mentally. "Dr. Landon, shall we follow them into the 'secret' part or shall we explore the 'top part'?" Zachary asked. "The top part could lead us to more info," Hans said.

(OOC: Well, i'm back, and thanks for having it on hold while I was gone. Oh, and which it's out of character now, want to mention that nothing will be found on the top level, all the Dragonstorm stuff and what have you are kept in the sub levels, you know, the underground area, and Shelton's not the only one without firearms training....you forget Shakila too)"I don't know about you guys, but I'm going down at least" Aimee spoke up as she looked over to the open elevator."I'll go as well" Kiara added on as Hailey nodded some as well.Shakila was just standing there, her arms folded as well "Well, good luck with all of that...." she grumbled slightly."What's the matter?" Aimee asked her."Oh, nothing really, just the fact that I have no firearms training or know how to really....fight you know" Shakila replied back.

"Then I guess it's good that we just got here, isn't it?". Said a voice from the shadowed corner of the room. Standing there were several figures, each clad in distinctive matte-black armor. "STG Omega squad, at your service. Been a long time, Zachary. Dr. Landon. Hans. "(Guess Who....)

Shelton, who was about to exit the room with Aydin, stopped. "Is that...sounded like...Hawkeye?" he exclaimed, turning around. "Neku? Cale? Some other guys who's names escape me? How did you get here?"(OOC: Check out the interrobang at the end. I'm such a literary geek) {edited} on May 10 2010, 11:13 AM

Hans frowned. "Wait, Hawkeye, Neku, Cale, Kagetora, Slash, Agito? You're here?" "Who are they?" Spc. Crota asked."Friends of ours.""You know, heading to the lower levels might be a smart idea," Alfred said. "I mean, if they hid the elevator it must be for a good reason."Dr. Zanasiu nodded. "Shelton, you, Dr. Bailey and the Vulpine try to get into the control room by any means possible, preferably the 'tour'. The rest of us will search for Aisha, Cobalt Leader and Neville," he said."There's one problem. If Shelton's ruse at giving a 'tour' fails we could wind up with six total hostages we have to rescue or worse, three dead people and three hostages," Zachary said."Damn it. Shelton, Jayden do you have any other ideas?"Alfred thought a moment. "Would cutting the power work? he asked. "It worked at Pelvanida."

Hawkeye shook his head."Already checked into that. Seems they compartmentalized the power grid, so cutting areas won't work. They'd reroute power. We'd have minutes, at the most."Neku nodded. "Our best bet would be to simply split into teams. First team

would go to the lower levels in the open, second team would move alongside them under cover so that if something happens, they aren't alone. Same with teams three and four for the upper area."Cale nodded. "Oh, and guys, I'd like you to meet the rest of Omega." A white-furred wolf stepped forward. "Johnny. Nice to meet you all"A young cat stepped forward too. "I'm Shinn."Cale nodded again. "We came when our...command center heard about what was going on here. They sent us for the very obvious reason that we know you guys. Good to see you again."

"Okay, back up for a moment.....who are you lot?" Shakila asked with an arched eyebrow as well, yet, she gave the back of her head a small scratch as well, she was obviously confused at the moment. However, she then listened in on the small explanation "More friends? Well, I guess we could use the help"Hailey soon spoke up "Sorry to interrupt, but I do have one thing I want to say, which is about the whole powergrid thing.....yeah, like what's his name said, it wont work....Trinity had actually explained it to me once before, she told me that it was impossible to cut the power to the facility, I mean, that if one section was cut, like he said, they'd just rerout the power""Yeah....I'd hate to be a pain, but instead of talking, shouldn't we be getting a plan of some sort together right now?" Aimee spoke up next "I mean, we could, I don't know, split up first..."Hailey interrupted Aimee at the moment "Problem, there's only the one elevator that leads down and it can fit oh so many people.....granted, it was able to hold Rhino in it along with the rest of us, so...." she looked over to Alfred in particular "Really, it shouldn't be much of a problem at all"

"It's not a ruse," said Shelton. "As a member of a Dragonstorm Reconnaissance Team, I have valid legal authority to request an inspection of any Dragnostorm-allied building or factory, and they must comply. I can pass Bailey off as Dr. Winters, another Monitor Lizard, and I don't know about Aydin--""Don't worry about me," said Aydin. "They'll find me in the Dragonstorm archives, if they do a search."Shelton cocked his head at Aydin. "Okay..." He turned back to James. "I'm telling you, this could work. As far as this base is concerned, I'm not working with you guys, I'm working for Dragonstorm."

"Well, it could work, but I want to go with you as well, I do have something in mind, which for purposes I wont reveal to you, otherwise it'll spoil it" Hailey added in "That, and while we're down there, you'll have to be careful around Subject 19, trust me on that one, she tends to get pissed off at times and try not to get in her way when that happens""You still seem to know quiet a lot about this place" Kiara replied back to Hailey."Well yeah, I mean, I was working with them for a while, so I do know more about Subject 19, as well as Trinity and Kain" Hailey answered back.

Well its good to see you guys again.. but we can catch up on things later " Dr Landon said. " so which is it? split up or as a group?"

Dr. Zanasiu, Zachary, Hans, Werner, Spc. Crota, Sgt. Masters, Dr. Bailey, the Mongoose Cobalt soldier and Alfred introduced themselves to Shinn and Johnny. "We have a lot of ground to cover. And we need to keep in mind that Neville, Aisha and Cobalt Leader are on borrowed time. If we delay they could be killed or worse, experimented on. Splitting up will yield us faster results," Alfred said. Sgt. Masters nodded. "All right, let's cut the crap and get to the point. So who will go with who?" he said. "Shelton, you take Dr. Bailey along with the 'Dragonstorm group' and head to the lower levels. Hans, Werner, Cobalt Squad you come with me to search the top. Alfred, Dr. Landon and half of Omega will cover my group. Kiara, Jayden and the other half of Omega squad will cover Shelton's group," Dr. Zanasiu said. "Is that acceptable?" (OOC - Do Haley, Kiara and the rest of my group know each other?) {edited} on May 11 2010, 03:11 PM

"Cool. Let's move, mates." Shelton turned to leave the room again, back out of the facility. Aydin followed him. "Where are we going? Why are we leaving?" "We have to come in the 'true' entrance, the one a Dragonstorm advisor would actually use," Shelton replied. "We're not supposed to know about that entrance back there." Aydin nodded his head. "Fair enough." He looked to Dr. Bailey. "So, I don't know you very well. You'll forgive my frankness, but time is of the essence. What's your name, and what useful skills are you trained in?"

"Dr. Keith Bailey," Dr. Bailey replied. "I am a former Pelvanida control room administration. I am capable of hacking and trained to operate advanced central control consoles," ----- Dr. Zanasiu led his group down one of the hallways.

(OOC: LB&T, they can try and find another entrance, but they won't find one, the elevator that Hailey has shown them is the only entrance in and out, it's used by all, Dragonstorm operative and workers alike....also, I'm not sure on that one, but they do still have to head down the elevator before going anywhere....remember, Hailey knows the most about the facility more than anyone else XD)"Uh, quick thing about your plan" Hailey spoke up "I know you won't find anything up here, unless you're after wasting time....Trinity likes to keep things down below, you know, in case anyone like us decides to come in and search the area....well, that's what she had told me anyway, which seems to be the best thing anyway, I mean, if I were doing this sort of thing, I would keep everything in the lower levels and have everything up top just, well, normal" Aimee was watching everyone else talk as she decided to walk towards the elevator on her own "If they're just going to chat away....I might as well go on ahead.... she thought to herself as she entered the elevator and pushed a button to allow it to close its doors and head down to the lower levels of the facility. "Uh guys, I do hate to break all of this up, but Aimee just left" Shakila soon spoke up "She headed into the elevator....I think she took it down first"

(OOC - I thought the surface was an ordinary factory? But I can work with this idea.) Alfred looked at the entrance to the main building of the Trinity Facility. "Guys, we can't get to the other parts. The doors only open out this way. I think it's an emergency exit or something," he said. "So smash the door down," Hans replied. Alfred looked at the door. It was made of heavy steel. "Uh no. It's too tough even for someone as strong as me to break down. Besides, it's alarmed," he replied, pointing to the wires that led to the door frame. Dr. Zanasiu nodded. "All right, down into the elevator we go," he said. "Now all we have to do is wait for the elevator to return," Zachary added.

lets just hope the elevator comes back up here quickly. who knows what Aisha and the others are going through " Dr Landon said, looking at the closed doors..

(OOC: Yeah, that's what I mean, it's normal on top, only one entrance down, which is the elevator....and they'll find information in the lower levels sort of thing) Hailey put her hand up slightly "Allow me....it wont return up top like that" she spoke as she placed a paw on the wall. A small section glew, the elevator had been summoned back up. After a minute or two, the wall opened up to reveal the elevator once again "Best we find Aimee once we're done there" Jayden spoke up by that point as he walked into the elevator followed by Kiara and Hailey. Shakila groaned a little bit "Still don't see what it is I can do to help out...." she muttered to herself as she looked to others.

Dr Landon followed Hailey inside the elevator was large and looked like to could hold at least thirty passengers.. " So how far does this elevator go down? he asked looking at the walls around them..

Alfred and the rest of the group squeezed in. "Will this hold everyone?" he asked. "Al, your foot's on my tail!" Spc. Crota said. "Sorry."

Shakila soon got into the elevator as well, still grumbling to herself slightly as well. Hailey looked at Kiara whom she was standing next to more or less and gave her a smile of sorts before the elevator moved, starting to head down to the lower levels.

***Aimee was already within the hallways of the facility down bellow, still staying quiet and out of room as she watched guards that patrolled the area in front of her "No way past...." she spoke to herself as she slowly moved down the hallway, keeping as quiet as she could in order to get a jump on the guards. She swung her fist at one of the guard, knocking him out before turning to the second guard, grabbing him by the head and slamming him into her knee before tossing him into the side of the hallway, knocking him out in the process. ***One guard approached Trinity and spoke to her

"We've got an intruder""Do you know what the intruder looks like?" Trinity asked back. The guard nodded "Subject 17" Trinity just smirked "Go tell Subject 19 that she gets to have some fun" The guard nodded and ran off in order to find Subject 19.

(OOC: So wait, there's no normal entrance for the general public, or even for appearance? The only entrance is the hidden one? Does that mean the above ground building is just walls and windows, with no doors?)

(OOC - I assume the elevator is the only entrance into the hidden sublevels. The surface is a totally fake <but very realistic looking> electronics factory <with doors, windows, equipment, the whole works.>. and the "workers" are actually Trinity Facility guards.) Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters had their weapons out. "Shelton, take Keith and your group to the control room," Dr. Zanasius said as the elevator descended. {edited} on May 12 2010, 03:05 PM

Dr Landon reached inside his coat and pulled out a small handgun.. "lets hope I don't have to use this.." He muttered.

"We're probably going to have to use our firearms," Alfred said. "How deep does this elevator shaft go?" Zachary asked. "Let's hope we're not too late," Dr. Zanasius said.

<We're in a factory of some kind, above ground> Shelton radioed back. There were some workers milling around. Putting his game face on, he approached one, flashing his DS-1 badge. "Dragonstorm inspector, making an unscheduled evaluation of this facility. Take me to the person in charge."

(OOC - Assume that Dr. Bailey and Dr. Shelton's group are in the above ground electronics factory as they found the "appropriate" entrance.) The worker, a Human female dressed in the "clean suit" characteristic of electronics workers, frowned as she spotted Dr. Bailey. "Excuse me, Inspector, but inspections are usually by one person? May I ask who is this man?" she asked.

(OOC: Just remember to keep the amount of creatures at the facility mostly reptiles with the odd non-reptile around sort of thing, and LB&T, I was meaning that the elevator is the only way down bellow, the building on top looks normal, doors, windows and all) "We should be almost...." Hailey began as the elevator came to a halt and opened

up. They had reached their destination.***Meanwhile, further within the hallways, Aimee was still having a search around, unaware that someone was after her. Down the same long hallway, footsteps were heard, they were walking as Aimee stood her ground. What she saw down the hallway was none other than Subject 19 whom was approaching and smirking in the process. Subject 19 soon stopped a few feet away from Aimee "Subject 17....it's a pleasure to meet you" Aimee glared back at Subject 19 "It's Aimee...." she looked at Subject 19 some more, arching an eyebrow, especially at how she was dressed "I can see why Hailey thinks that you're cute" although, she then shook her head slightly. Subject 19 chuckled slightly at the comment that was given to her, her claws already forming in her hand "Can't get anything past her, now can I? Then again.....I suppose she's not too bad herself or anything like that....kinda like you I suppose.....such a shame I have to kill someone as cute as yourself" she spoke with a bit of a chuckle. Aimee just prepared herself for Subject 19's first attack, the two of them were indeed, at a stand off to start off with.

Kagetora dropped down onto the elevator from above, alongside Neku and Agito. They were in the first support team, covering Alfred, Zachary, and Dr. Zanisau. "You three alive in there?" Neku chuckled, popping the emergency hatch and grinning at them...

Alfred nodded. "Yep," he replied. Dr. Zanasiau noticed that the elevator opened to a small bland but well lit foyer that split into two hallways. "Shakila, Jayden, take your group and head left," Dr. Zanasiau ordered. "We'll head right," he said. He then turned to Agito, Neku and Kagetora. "Cover us but stay out of sight unless we need you," "Strange this place is almost deserted," Zachary said. As soon as he spoke, an Iguana scientist rounded the corner and spotted the group. "Hey! You're not-". He was cut off as Zachary shot him several times.

Neku nodded. "Will do. Man, did they pick the wrong guy to send for this, though. Why'd Cale go with the upstairs group...?" He mused, as he, Kagetora, and Agito jumped into an air duct, slowly working their way into it with soft rustles and bumps...

Jayden gave a nod back as he motioned for his group to follow him, which consisted of at least Shakila, Kiara and Hailey as they started to walk down the hallway, Jayden, Kiara and Hailey having their guns out as Shakila just followed closely behind, her laptop still strapped around her.***Seconds later, Subject 19 moved, starting to run towards Aimee, her claws still out as they scraped along the wall at first before swinging at Aimee. Aimee moved her arms to block the incoming claws, the claws bouncing off her arms as her arms seemed to be able to hold off the sharpness of Subject 19's claws as she punched 19 in the face once. Subject 19 took on the hit with ease, just smirking away as she punched Aimee in the stomach before grabbing her and slamming her into the side of the hallway in the process. Aimee hit the wall with a bit of a groan and fell to the ground as she looked over to 19. Subject 19 just smirked even more still "Come on

17, get up and face me....."Aimee just growled back slightly as she stood once again, clenching her fists once again before starting to rush towards Subject 19, the two were now engaged in hand to hand combat once again.

(OOO - I think is planning to do something with Cpl. Stern and Aydin so I think we should not advance too far ahead until he returns.)A Burmese Python scientist and his assistant, a Krait heard rustling and bumping noises through the air ducts. Both of them were testing a new cybernetic arm."Goddamn ventilation system!" the Krait said. "When will maintenance fix it!?" The Python narrowed his eyes. "That sounds like someone crawling through the vents!" he said. He then slapped the alarm button.-----Cpl. Stern had his submachine gun at the ready as he followed Jayden's group. Something felt off despite the fact that the facility was nearly deserted. {edited} on May 14 2010, 01:46 AM

Shelton had no clue why a Dragonstorm inspection would bring a second scientist. <That's actually a great question...> Shelton sent sarcastically to Aydin. <Why did we bring him along again?><Say this particular check will include an analysis of the mechanical aspects of the facility, and Dr. Winters worked in Mechanical Engineering,> Aydin shot back. Shelton was surprised at how quickly Aydin came up with that. "Dr. Winters is one of Dragonstorm's leading experts in Mechanical Engineering, and this inspection will include a review on the quality of your equipment maintenance."<I anticipated this problem and came up with an explanation beforehand,> Aydin explained, before Shelton could ask. {edited} on May 14 2010, 02:28 AM

As the group walked, Shakila spoke up, mainly to Hailey "By the way, where's their....computer room, or server room, or whatever it is they have down here?" she asked her. They came up to a fork in the hallways, branching off in three directions, left, right and straight ahead as Hailey replied back to Shakila "It's down there" she spoke, motioning to the left path "While....the others that are here would be in the jail cells which is straight ahead from here" Shakila thought for a moment "Well, I could go there by myself...." she begun as Shakila interrupted her. "I wouldn't advise it...." Hailey replied as the alarm sounded "Especially now that they're on watch.....why do you want to go there anyway?" "Files, information and what have you, whatever it is they have on their server system that could help us against Dragonstorm" Shakila replied "So....who's going to go with me then?" "I'll go" Jayden spoke up as he motioned for Shakila to follow him down the hallway to the server room. As the two of them had headed off, Hailey looked to Kiara in particular "Come on, we should go and rescue the others, that is, if Kain hasn't begun experimenting on them" Kiara nodded back as then looked over to Stern "You coming?" "****Meanwhile, Aimee and Subject 19 were still exchanging blows, well, the two of them seemed to be evenly matched, granted, Subject 19 seemed like she wasn't really trying to her fullest. Subject 19 swung her claws at Aimee's face, managing to cut her across the cheek with two of her claws at least. Aimee grabbed her cheek in a bit of a pain as she started to use only one hand to block Subject 19's attacks before swinging her arm that was grasping her cheek, right at Subject 19. Subject 19 just

chuckled as she was struck in the face, smirking to Aimee as she stepped back a little bit, flexing her claws as well "So, tell me 17, why leave this life?" "Why do you even care?" Aimee asked with a glare to her as well. "Just....curious is all" Subject 19 replied back, still smirking away "You and I could've done great things together, great things indeed....but you decided to leave the life here, and for what?" Aimee continued to glare at Subject 19 "Great things?" she asked with a bit of a scoff as well "And with you as well?" "Why not?" Subject 19 chuckled some more as she stepped forwards towards Aimee, her claws returning back to normal paws, approaching Aimee as well "We would've made....such a great team together...." she spoke, stroking her paw along Aimee's cheek as well. Aimee however, just swatted Subject 19's paw away "Unlike Hailey.....I'm not actually into girls like that" she spoke with a little sneer "Especially with someone such as yourself, no matter how cute you are"

As the alarm went off, the three in the vents dropped out of different vents, each handling different areas. Neku dropped into the room with the scientists who had triggered the alarm, quickly igniting a new version of his signature weapon, his beam saber, and cutting the two down, then darting to the controls for the alarm, sending a pulse of electricity along the system, cutting off the alarm and making it seem like the system had malfunctioned. "There. That should make it easier on everyone.". He chuckled. Kagetora dropped down the vent leading to the server room, watching from above silently... Agito dropped down next to experiment number 19 and Aimee, smirking lightly, and grinning at 19. "Well, well, who is this beauty that's standing before me?". He said with a grin, extending his blades from his sleeves...

Subject 19 let off a small sigh as she looked to Aimee "Another one of your pathetic friends I take it? Very well then....he too can have the honor of dying...." she spoke, almost sounding rather bored at the moment as she swung, her claws appearing in the process, aimed right at Kagetora. Aimee however, used this chance to block Subject 19's attack and strike her across the face once more before striking her in the stomach. As she was punched, Subject 19 only grinned to herself, using this chance to grab Aimee's arm and kick her in the stomach, launching her into Kagetora.

Kagetora caught Aimee, then gently sliding past her, flipped into the air, throwing a set of kunai knives at Subject 19. "Pathetic? Hardly."

Subject 19 takes on the knives as they impale in her chest, only for her to sigh and takes out each of the knives and drops them onto the ground, her wounds already starting to heal up. Aimee glared slightly at Subject 19, stepping back a little but as she looked to Kagetora "We need a new plan...."

Kagetora nodded. "Looks that way. Got any suggestions?" He said calmly...

Aimee of course, didn't expect for Subject 19 to heal up like that "Er....run?" she suggested. Subject 19 just chuckled as she looked at the two of them, her claws flexing as well before she started to walk towards them. Aimee looked back to Kagetora and stepped back a little bit "And no....I don't have a Plan C yet" {edited} on May 15 2010, 09:54 PM

The worker bought the explanation. "Very well, Dr. Winters, please follow me to the machining room. You will be pleased with the quality of our machines," she said. Dr. Bailey cleared his throat. "If your machines are not up to code, nothing you say will help your case. Now please take me to the machines," he ordered. "Ah yes, so sorry sir." The worker then led Dr. Bailey over to the locker room.-----"I am indeed," Cpl. Stern replied. He kept his submachine gun at the ready as he followed Kiara to the server room. -----James and his group passed through the hallways. They encountered no guards or scientists. "Guys, try this door," Alfred said, gesturing to a steel door with a placard that read "Room 451 - Cybernetics Lab". Zachary tried the handle only to find that it was locked. "Okay, anyone have a key card?" he asked. Alfred readied his shotgun. "We could try shooting out the lock," he said. "Go for it," Dr. Zanasius said. Alfred donned a pair of mirrored safety glasses he had stolen as a disguise and readied his shotgun. "Everyone else, back away and keep your weapons ready!" he ordered.

(OOO: Kiara and Hailey are going to the prison cells, Shakila and Jayden are heading to the server room) Soon enough, Shakila and Jayden had made it to the server room, with Shakila getting her laptop out of her bag and turning it on before plugging into the server. The server room in general was actually rather big, well, it had to be to be able to help with Kain's experiments as well as the factory on top if need be. "Okay...first thing's first, cameras....time to shut off the one in here...." Shakila muttered as she typed on her laptop and seconds later, was able to shut the camera off in the server room as she looked to Jayden "I should be alright now, trust me" Jayden seemed to hesitate for a moment "You sure about that?" Shakila gave off a nod back "Yeah, I mean, if anyone comes by, I'll just, well....hide" Jayden gave a nod to Shakila and left the room, heading down one of the hallways in order to explore the area some more. "Now....let's see what information I have available to me...." Shakila spoke to herself as she begun to type on the laptop again, exploring what files were on the server, coming across one in particular "Project Zeta?" she looked more deeply into the file to see what it was all about "Status....ready? That can't be good..." However, she heard footsteps approaching, closing her laptop for the moment and moved out of sight as best she could as two reptiles entered the server room, taking a look around. One in particular, turned and before he could do anything, he received a strike to the face by Shakila, using her own laptop as a weapon to which she swung again and knocked out the second guard with her laptop once again. The two guard fell to the ground, either unconscious or dead, Shakila wasn't sure herself, nor did she bother to check either as

she was already breathing a bit heavily from what she had just done. Seconds later, she shook her head to snap out of it a little bit as she opened up her laptop, seeing that it was still working "Huh....sturdy....would hate to have to buy a new one...." she spoke as she went back to looking about Project Zeta in particular.***Kiara and Hailey continued to walk down the hallway with Stern "We shouldn't be too far now...." hailey begun as she heard music in the distance. Kiara too, heard the music "That's....Beethoven....isn't it? Isn't it his, 5th symphony or something like that?" Hailey nodded back "Well, 9th symphony actually, Trinity actually likes Beethoven....""Huh, who would've guessed.....a villain that likes classical music...." Kiara replied back with a slight chuckle as well.

Dr Landon held his weapon ready ' Fire now!' he said to Alfred.- Aisha was exploring every inch of her cell, and feeling of isolation was creeping over her..

Stern shook his head. "The music taste of our opponents are not of our concern," he said.-----Alfred fired his shotgun and almost completely destroyed the lock. He delivered a mighty kick to the door, slamming it into the wall with a loud thud. He swept around the room with his weapon to his surprise, the room was nearly empty. "Strange," Zachary said. "Guys, fan out and see if there is anything useful like key cards or what not," Dr. Zanasius said. Alfred nodded and kept watch with Spc. Crota, Hans, Werner and Sgt. Masters.

Shakila was still looking through the different files available to herself from the server, however, she was still worried about what Project Zeta really was, yet, for the time being, she left it alone, finding not much of use within the files....well....save for a map of the area anyway "Now this could come in handy....""***Meanwhile, Trinity was now looking at something in particular, a creature that was completely metallic, showing no fur, no skin, nothing of the sort. It was at the moment, deactivated as a reptile guard came up to her "Ma'am, we have a problem, we can't seem to reactivate the camera within the server room, and what's more, we're getting signs of someone actually hacking into our server" Trinity just gave a nod back "Thank you" she told him as she was looking at the creature still, not even looking at the guard who was talking to her "Activate....Project Zeta""But ma'am, isn't it too dangerous to do so?" the reptile asked back. "Just do it, trust me, I have it under control" Trinity replied back with a smirk as the reptile guard, reluctantly, headed off to the computer room and typed in a few commands. The creature in front of Trinity was activated, its red eyes turning on as it looked at Trinity, stepping forward a couple of feet, now standing right in front of her. Trinity looked up at it "Project Zeta..." she spoke with a chuckle. The creature in question was actually rather large, as tall as some of the doors around as it just stared at Trinity. "Go find our little hacker and give her something to fear" Trinity ordered rather calmly. Seconds later, Project Zeta turned around and took off, its footsteps being felt as the ground shook some, rushing off on all fours in order to find and kill Shakila for starters.***Shakila was busy looking on her laptop when she noticed that the status of Project Zeta had changed from "Ready" to "Active" and with an added note "Kill the hacker?" was all she could say, her eyes widening, realizing what it meant and now

frantically, begun to look through Project Zeta's file on how to stop the beast.

Shelton and Aydin followed Dr. Bailey and the worker. "Where can I find the main offices of this facility?" Shelton asked. "I need to speak to the person in charge."

After quiet some time, Shakila had found out more about Project Zeta, her facial expression changing to a tad more worried look as she bought up the map of the area once again, saving it this time before shutting off her laptop and disconnecting. She had a small plan on where to go as she rushed out of the room and into the hallway. However, that's when she saw it down the hallway in the distance, a hulking, metallic beast which was running her way. Shakila was indeed, getting rather freaked out, moving back a little bit before turning and just running "That thing is huge..." she spoke to herself as she continued to run still, heading to a specific area of the facility.*** Shakila had soon made it to her destination, the power room as she looked around frantically as she looked at what was available to her before the door was knocked off its hinges as Project Zeta rushed into the fairly big room as it looked to Shakila. "Can't...we just talk about this?" was all Shakila could say with a little nervous laugh, to which Project Zeta swung an arm at her, only to miss as Shakila ducked, to which the creature got its claws lodged into the power console nearby in the process, starting to get electricuted as it roared in pain as well. Shakila could see the electricity was harming it and took another look around, taking this chance to try and harm it some more. She frantically pushed a few of the buttons that were available, not too sure on what they would do, yet, one in particular, turned up the power some more, perhaps too much as it begun to violently overload, shocking Project Zeta even more as it kept on roaring in immense pain. Project Zeta's other hand, however, attempted to swing at Shakila some more, just barely missing her from where she was. The claws in question were dangerously close to her chest, already ripping lightly at her shirt. Shakila continued to stay back and the second Project Zeta swung it's claws at her, she ducked in time as its claws missed here while the feline crawled along the ground, already getting freaked out by what was not working so far, she was injuring it, but so far, not enough by the looks of it, which was causing Shakila to have to think on her feet on how to stop Project Zeta, now starting to regret sending Jayden off. Although, she did recall one thing from what she was reading "Water....wait, water and electricity...." she looked up a little to see that this room had a sprinkler system of some sort and did her best to get out of Project Zeta's range before looking around at something to set off the sprinkler system. She had found nothing, except for her own laptop, which she wasn't so sure of using, but shook her head and pulled it out of its bag and just tossed it to the best of her ability at one of the sprinklers. It had hit it, causing the sprinkler system to activate in the process and dousing Project Zeta at the same time as it roared even more, a small explosion was heard, it had come from the creature. The core of the creature had been too much overloaded from the electricity it was taking on before a second explosion followed, its whole chest had exploded as the water seemed to amplify the damage the electricity was doing to it. Moments later, Project Zeta fell forward, it had actually been defeated, which had actually amazed Shakila herself "Batman, eat your heart out...." was all she had said in regards to it and cautiously approached the creature. She crouched down and looked at it more closely as its eyes had shut off, as she just sat down on Project Zeta's head as

the sprinklers continued to pour down as she ignored the water for the time being, just to preoccupied with what she had just done, even ignoring the fact that her laptop was now busted having been thrown just before.

Dr. Bailey returned, dressed in the characteristic clean suit of electronics workers. He then followed the worker over to the machining room. Another worker, a Ball Python, went up to Aydin and Shelton. "The administrative section is down that hallway," he said, pointing to a set of double doors opposite them.-----Alfred kicked in the door to the office. He found a Black Mamba coiled up on the chair. The snake in question was entering something in a computer. "Where is the prison block!" Alfred demanded. "Find it yourself!" the Black Mamba shot back, his hand creeping towards the panic button. Alfred just noticed the panic button by the snake's right hand. He shot the scientist several times but not before he pressed the panic button. "S---!" Alfred muttered. Panic had overtaken him. he stuck his head out of the office. "Guys, the scientist in here pressed the panic button. I'm going to try and disable it but get ready for a fight," he said-----Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters flattened themselves against the ground and took cover behind a lab bench. The others also took cover behind the lab benches as well.

" great .. just great" dr landon muttered as he took a spot behind crota. " things never go as planned.." He muttered.

Dr. Shelton and Aydin approached the double doors. Shelton raised his hand to knock. <Dragonstorm inspectors don't knock> Aydin reminded him. <They strut in like they own the place.> Shelton lowered his hand. <I'm glad I have you here,> he admitted, pushing the doors open and walking into the administrative offices. Crossing to Trinity's office, he walked in, followed by Aydin.

Meanwhile, Subject 19 had decided to leave Aimee and Kagetora alone and headed back to where Trinity was. One guard approached Trinity "Uh ma'am, Project Zeta has been....disabled""Disabled?" Trinity let off a rather annoyed sounding sigh "Very well then...." she began as Subject 19 had entered moments later "Leave us" she told the guard whom did so, walking out of the room to leave the two of them to talk. Trinity arched an eyebrow at Subject 19 "So tell me, what's on your mind?" However, Subject 19 did not reply back as she looked to the side with stacks of chemicals before looking back to Trinity and finally speaking to her "Why haven't you killed the others yet?""We're working on that as we speak, however, my last project was....destroyed..." Trinity explained to 19 in a nutshell. "Another project? You made another project to replace me? What? You think that I have become....incompetent to do what you ask of me? Some, were, worthless tasks?" Subject 19 snapped back. "That is not what it is, we simply created Project Zeta to take care of the small fry" Trinity explained back, only to hear Subject 19 give off a small sounding scoff. "Sounds more like it was more of a

replacement to me.....too bad your stupid little project of yours was incapable of doing what it was designed to do" Subject 19 looked back to the stack of chemicals, a syringe was on the table, one that had a form of liquid inside it "But I'm going to change that" she added on as she walked over to the table."19, you do not know what that will do" Trinity warned her.Subject 19 however, didn't seem to care of the warning as she picked up the syringe "I'm going to actually do something that you lot weren't able to do...." she spoke as she looked at the syringe and gave off a sneer to Trinity in the process and started to walk off."19! Get back here this instant!" Trinity called out after her, but Subject 19 seemed to ignore her and continued to walk off still, she was now practically, disobeying orders.Subject 19 was heading back to the elevator to leave the facility, getting her own little plan together in her mind.

Shelton waited politely for Trinity to notice him.<Be more intrusive,> Aydin told him.<You're from Dragonstorm; she works for you.>Shelton cleared his throat loudly."Excuse me?" he asked impatiently, crossing his arms. "I don't have all day." {edited} on May 18 2010, 07:45 PM

(OOC: Er, how are they able to see Trinity when Trinity has been underground all along? That's where everything happens, Trinity is down there where she released Project Zeta into the hallways....until it was taken down, although, now that I think of it, i do have a way on how they can communicate....like a video conference)Trinity motioned for one of the guards to walk over "Assemble a team and go and subdue Subject 19 before she escapes" she told him as the screen in front of her turned on, showing Shelton and Aydin on the screen.The guard gave off a nod and left Trinity be to go and assemble a team together.Trinity looked to Aydin first, and then to Shelton before speaking "You're both with Dragonstorm? Very well then, however, might I ask what an unscheduled visit of yours consists of? Kain will not be pleased about this, so you best have a good enough excuse"****Subject 19 was indeed, near the elevator, heading out of the facility, when guards had approached her, ten of them at the very least and surrounded her, their guns aimed at her "That is far enough 19, Trinity doesn't want you leaving just yet"However, Subject 19 gave off a scoff "She is blind to what is going on, she will not make the right moves in order to take everything to the next level, no....but I'm not, I'm going to change all that....without her help....."The guards kept their guns aimed at Subject 19 still and watches as she threw the vial she was holding up into the air and before the knew it, she made her first move, rushing into one guard, snapping his neck before turning, her claws out as she swung, slicing three more guards across the stomach.She then turned, sliced a gun barrel off and beheaded one of the guards, before turning and slicing another two guards, grabbing one of their gun and jamming the barrel of it through his forehead, killing him without pulling the trigger of said gun.The last two guards weren't as lucky either as she grabbed both of their heads and slammed them together with incredible force, cracking their skulls in the process....and that was all before the vial had returned back down as Subject 19 held out a paw once retracting her claws as the vial fell into her paws.She turned back to the elevator and stepped into it and rode it all the way up above the ground. {edited} on May 18 2010, 11:10 PM

(OOC: Shelton spoke with a worker above ground (played by), who directed them to the administrative offices. So they went there.) "In the past few days, you've bombed a hotel, massacred a hospital, gunned down a squadron of police officers, and turned a relatively simple kidnapping at Scutzhund into a major media-covered disaster," Shelton explained unflinchingly. "People are starting to notice, and you've placed Lab 101 in a very dangerous position. Dragonstorm wants to make sure you're still worth all the resources and time we've funneled into your facility."

(OOC: Ah okay, and I would imagine that in there, is where they would contact Trinity in private sort of thing) "Does it matter what happens? I have gotten results, one way or another" Trinity replied back "We already have three of the hostages from the competition, to which Kain will be experimenting on....however, that will have to wait, we have problems to deal with at the moment, we have intruders in the facility, Project Zeta has been destroyed and Subject 19 has escaped, so you may tell Dragonstorm that they will get results in due time, when everything else has been sorted out here" And that's when Trinity turned the screen off, practically disconnecting before allowing Shelton to say a word back to her as she walked off to retrieve her guns, deciding to take things into her own hands now. She turned and walked off after receiving her two pistols and decided to find Shakila first, the one who had taken care of Project Zeta.

Shelton followed after her. "Yes, it does matter, Lab 101 is hidden in the woods outside Culeston; if the government starts snooping around there, they could stumble across the Lab, and our entire organization would be jeopardized!" An alarm went off near Shelton, causing him to cover his ears and grimace while running. "And if you aren't even capable of dealing with an attack on your own facility, why should Dragonstorm assume you capable of helping them with a delicate 15-year plan?"

(OOC: That would mean that Shelton and Aydin are now underground as well) "I did not expect for Subject 19 to run off like that, I knew that she had....anger issues, but that was it, however, do not count us out just yet" Trinity spoke as she loaded her guns as she walked down the hallway, making her way to the power room. Shakila sat in the power room still, before she got up as the sprinklers soon turned off, having run out of water. She walked over to her laptop and saw it was badly damaged as she sighed a little bit. She was indeed, soaking wet by that point too, her shirt was ripped a bit from Project Zeta's claws and she was unaware that Trinity was heading her way. ***Kain on the other hand, arrived at the cells and looked at all three of his prisoners as he motioned for one to go and get Colbat Leader first. However, that's when Hailey and Kiara stepped into view, both aiming their guns in the direction of Kain. Kain looked over to Hailey in particular and just chuckled lightly "So, you have decided to return, and I see that you bought company" he spoke as he looked to Kiara and Cpl. Stern. Hailey shook her head back "I'm not here because of you or because of Trinity if that's what you're going on about, no, I'm here to stop you this time, rescue the hostages as well" Kain

looked at her still, raising up a hand and motioned for some guards to walk over. Once they were standing next to him, he spoke "Take care of them for me" and that's when the guards opened fire on the three of them. Kiara grabbed Hailey and ducked for cover as bullets begun flying as they started to return fire as well. ***Meanwhile, Jayden had found his way to where Aimee and Kagetora were "Where are the others?" Jayden asked them. "Not sure, we had a run in with Subject 19 earlier on....and that was it really, what about you?" Aimee asked him back. "Shakila's in the server room, while Kiara, Hailey and Stern are heading to retrieve the hostages" Jayden answered back to her.

"You need to have more control over your own projects," Shelton reprimanded crossly. "Dragonstorm replaces their experiments' minds with neural nets so they don't have this problem."

(OOC: Just so you know too, I have a plan involved with Subject 19, it's to do with the vial she took, much later on though, possibly after Lab 101) "I had her under control, but she had the nerve to say that we had become incompetant, all I know is that she's on about taking things into her own hands" Trinity replied as she walked down the hallway, closing in on the power room "I'll deal with her later though, once the task at hand here has been taken care of"

Cpl. Stern dove behind a lab bench as he opened fire with his submachine gun. To his horror the gun jammed and he spent a few seconds fixing it before he was back in the fray.-----Alfred returned with the alarm box in his hands. He had completely torn it off the wall. "Yeah, I tried," he said. He ducked back into the office as the guards filed in and fanned out to sweep for intruders. One of the guards ended up staring Spc. Crota in the face. She did not notice that Sgt. Masters was almost flat against the ground and off to her side. Sgt. Masters reacted immediately and shot her several times in the chest. Dr. Zanasiu shot another guard who rounded a corner to check the nook where the storage closet was located.

Behind one of the guards firing on Kiara and Hailey, a vent cover dropped to the floor, muted by the sound of the gunfire, and Neku dropped out, igniting his sword as he did so.

"About time we got some back up" Kiara spoke up as she looked over to Neku whom had arrived as the three of them were practically pinned down at the moment from the guards attacking. Hailey managed to get a headshot in on one of the guards followed by a second head shot on a second guard. ***Shakila soon left the room and stepped into the hallway, she looked down one way, then another way before walking off <Guys? Anyone hear me? Trying to find my way back now....had a little run in earlier on, lost

Jayden in the process and well...I don't know what it is, but it's dead, a metal...beast thing....> her mind trailed off as she ducked behind a corner to see three figures approaching, two whom looked rather familiar as she had peered her head out of the corner slightly. She saw that it was Shelton and Aydin....they were following Trinity, however, the feline kept quiet, as she did not want to give away her position <Shelton, it's me, Shakila, you have any idea on where everyone else is?> she asked him mentally. {edited} on May 19 2010, 10:04 PM

Dr Landon shot a guard in the stomach, but there was still more guards coming in..

<Shakila? Where are you? I'm with Trinity. All I know is Bailey is checking the facility's maintenance,> Shelton replied. "Where are we going anyway?" he asked Trinity. "What exactly do you expect to do to stop an external invasion on your own?"

<I know, I can see you....hallway branching off to your left coming up, I'm down there> Shakila replied back as she rushed down the hallway and jumped into a nearby room more or less so that Trinity could not see her at least. "Simple, take matters into my own hands, kill each and everyone of these intruders, then when everything is set right, find Subject 19 again....I don't want her using that vial....it is still an experimental liquid....I won't go into anymore information about it" Trinity answered Shelton as she looked down the two hallways before stopping "If you wish to make yourself more useful, go and find the intruders and kill them....would make my job oh so much more easier...."

"I'm a scientist, not a commando, and neither are you," Shelton retorted. "This is stupid. We should be somewhere far from the combat, directing from somewhere safe, like say, your office. Why don't we go back to your office?" he asked, as they stopped in the junction. It was at that point that he realized Aydin was no longer with him. <Aydin? Where are you?><I remained in Trinity's office, and am making use of her computers to access the data files and email all of the information to a remote source, for our future perusal,> Aydin replied. <Please continue stalling her.>"Actually," Shelton switched gears hastily. "You're right. We should split up and look for the intruders. I'll go left, you right. Do you have an extra radio so we can keep in contact?" {edited} on May 20 2010, 02:47 AM

Trinity just gave off a light chuckle at Shelton's first comment "Oh, you have no idea..." she gave off a smirk as she stopped and looked to Shelton at that point "As for a radio....you can just meet me back at my office" she added on as she looked down both hallways "I have no radio on me" Shakila was watching from a distance, seeing Shelton and Trinity still at the intersection of the hallway "Hurry up Shelton...." she muttered to herself. However, Trinity gave off a nod back to Shelton as she turned and walked off

down the right hallway, her pistols at the ready as well, just smirking to herself still, yet, she was still annoyed that Subject 19 had left the facility, and with her syringe as well.

Shelton walked quickly down the hallway towards Shakila, making sure to keep his speed measured so that Trinity didn't hear anything unusual in his pace. <Shakila? Where are you?> he asked.

Shakila soon stepped out of the room she was in and looked over to Shelton before approaching him "About time, what happened?" she asked him, looking over to Trinity who was still walking off down the hallway.***Trinity continued to walk, taking another turn again before stopping and looked at whom was down the hallway, Aimee, Kagetora and Jayden as she gave off a smirk to herself again "Subject 17...." she chuckled to herself rather lightly. Aimee looked around, her eyes stopping upon Trinity, her fists clenching up "Guys....you mind if I take care of her myself? this...this is payback..." she growled a little and stepped forward. Jayden nodded a little as he looked to Kagetora "Let's leave Aimee to take care of this herself, we should go and find the other" he told him, motioning for him to follow him off, leaving Aimee and Trinity be.

"It's working, she thinks I'm from Dragonstorm and...what the hell happened to you?" Shelton exclaimed, noticing her torn shirt and that she was dripping wet. {edited} on May 20 2010, 03:17 AM

"Uh yeah.....about that....it was a beast like thing....I don't know what to call it, well, I do, Project Zeta....it had torn my shirt....and about being wet....sprinkler system....you really had to be there to see what just happened" Shakila replied back with a bit of a small nervous laugh as well "I so need a new shirt....that, and a new laptop again....my last one got damaged rather badly...."

"Are you okay?" Shelton took off his coat and offered it to her. "Based on how Trinity was talking about it, Zeta sounded like some sort of walking weapon."

Kagetora nodded. "We should. I'll take to the vents, cover you." He said to Jayden, calmly hopping into a vent...

Ne
ku spun forwards, stabbing at the last guard, his beam sword driving through the man's chest easily, then spun, neatly bifurcating the man. "Hey guys. Good to see you." He said calmly.

Alfred poked his head out of the office and killed yet another guard. Zachary was reloading his rifle as Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters were giving him cover fire. Dr. Zanasius was reloading his shotgun.-----Cpl. Stern kept his submachine gun at the ready. "I do not know you but since I saw you with James, I will assume you are an ally," he said.

Shakila gave off a nod back to Shelton "Yeah....just....amazed I guess that I managed to actually take out that Project Zeta thing....it was well, dangerous for that matter.....rather lucky to be alive actually...." she told him as she accepted his coat and put it on, giving him a smile as well***Jayden nodded back to Kagehora as he headed down one of the hallways, his gun out in the process as he fired at an approaching guard in the process.***"Yeah, nice to see you too Skywalker" Kiara joked a bit as she approached Neku. Hailey gave off a light little giggle "Star Wars reference...." Kiara glanced over at Hailey for a moment then looked back over to Neku "But yeah, thanks for the help, much appreciated, we were rather pinned down at the time"

"I know where the uniforms are kept, but they're above ground. I'm not sure how we're going to get there without being seen," said Shelton, nervously glancing back to where they'd last seen Trinity. {edited} on May 20 2010, 05:28 PM

Shakila looked at Shelton for a second "You okay?" she asked him "I mean, no offence or anything, it just doesn't quite seem like you're, well, yourself, you seem to be worried about something....well, it feels like that to me anyway" she too, had a look to where Shelton was glancing towards.

"Trinity," he explained. "She knows who you are, and she's shot you before...I just think we're in a pretty bad position, if she sees us now, we have no combat skills between the two of us."

"Oh, right, right, and with those two guns she uses....she could kill us both at the same time...." Shakila added in with a bit of a sigh as well, leaning up against the wall by that point, already out of ideas on what to do.***Meanwhile, Aimee and Trinity continued to have their standoff as Aimee spoke up first "You ruined my life.....gave me something I did not want....and all for your sick and twisted games....""Oh, come now, don't be like that girl...." Trinity chuckled back as she put away her guns by that point, deciding to instead, go hand to hand with Aimee herself. "Aimee....my name is Aimee...." Aimee growled back a bit, clenching her fists some more before just charging at Trinity and swinging an arm at her as well. Trinity ducked underneath the swing of the arm and

slammed a fist, right into Aimee's stomach, followed by a simple uppercut to her jaw. Aimee in turn, stumbled backwards slightly as she had already been a bit worn out from the fight against Subject 19 earlier on, yet, she was still determined to stop Trinity as she grabbed Trinity and slammed her against the side of the hallway. Trinity stuck it and fell to her knees for a second before getting up once again and slammed one of her palms, right into Aimee's face. Aimee stumbled back a little more and growled at her, her nose starting to now bleed a little bit, yet, she ignored that fact and elbowed Trinity back in the stomach.

<Aydin?> Shelton contacted. <We need some help. Can you make it down here?><I could, however, that would cause us to miss out on a sizable portion of the data on Trinity's personal computer,> Aydin replied. <How urgent is it?><Maybe you can help us from up there. We need to know if you can get two people above ground in a way that wouldn't involve armed combat.><I'll check the maps.> Aydin replied jovially. A few seconds later, he responded to both Shakila and Shelton. <The maintenance halls are your best bet. Double back to the boiler room and you'll find a circular hatch marked with a wrench. That leads into a different, rarely used set of tunnels which lead throughout the facility.>

"I just hope that there's nothing in there that's dangerous...." Shakila muttered to herself a little before nodding to Shelton <Okay, we're going to get going> she replied back to Aydin as she headed off with Shelton, heading back to the boiler room, passing the power room along the way, to which Shakila just glanced inside, seeing that Project Zeta was still there, which she was pleased about as they kept on walking.

Shelton's eyes went wide as he saw the wrecked power room. "Did you...what the hell did you do to it?" He couldn't even think of a scenario that would leave something in that state, even if Alfred had been the one fighting it.

"Well, I lead it to the room, it tried to swing at me and got its claws stuck in one of the box things, basically, electricuting it and then, I had to think on my feet....and used the sprinkler system to my advantage, I mean hey, water does conduct electricity....although it does shorten it out as well....but hey, had to take a chance with it in the end" Shakila replied back to Shelton "I just got luck with that thing in the end is all"

"I'm just glad you're okay," Shelton exhaled, taking one last look as they continued toward the boiler room.---Meanwhile, Aydin had finished downloading all of the files from Trinity's computer. He carefully looked both ways, to double check no one was watching, and started placing the files onto a private flash drive, for his eyes only.

"Hehe, thanks" Shakila smiled to Shelton as they made their way to the boiler room "By the way, did you find out anything from Trinity by any chance?"****Meanwhile, as Aydin was searching on the computer, one other file opened up in the process, it was more like a hidden file, one that Trinity didn't know about herself. A voice was heard on it "Whoever has gotten this message, which I am hoping isn't Trinity, you need to listen, Trinity has been experimenting with something other than Dragonstorm creatures, I don't know what it is exactly, but it seems to be some sort of bio weapon....well, that is my best guess anyway, it's hard to say, but she keeps it in a syringe, the liquid colour is red, usually on the table where Kain does all his experiments, problem is, I don't know what will happen if someone injects themselves with said liquid" the voice paused for a second before speaking again "Whatever you do, you must hurry and stop her from using it to her advantage....Subject 16 out...." and that's when the recording ended. However, little did the recording know, was that the same syringe he was speaking of was already taken by Subject 19. Trinity's little bio weapon had been stolen.

"Aydin's downloading all her computer files right now, hopefully he finds something," Shelton said.***Aydin glanced at the experimental table. There were a number of vials and syringes, but none of them contained a red liquid. He checked the map and located the experimental chambers, where Subject 16 would be held. Hefting his gun, he left the office and headed in that direction.

"Yeah, otherwise we'll kinda be at a dead end" Shekila replied back as she entered the maintenance tunnels with Shelton "I mean, there's that Subject 19 on the loose somewhere around here" she added in, as she too was unaware that Subject 19 had actually left and was no longer in the facility.

A soft skittering noise came from above the two, followed by Agito's head popping in through a hatch. "Hm?" He asked, grinning...

The group in the lab had killed the rest of the guards. Alfred quickly reloaded his shotgun. "So what shall we wreck this lab like we did at Pelvanida?" he asked. "No time!" Dr. Zanasius said. Sgt. Masters went up to the dead scientist in the office and stole his key card. "We've got the key card. Let's move!" he said.-----Dr. Bailey returned from the machining rooms, changed out of the clean suit. He then turned to the floor supervisor. "Well, your machining rooms are up to snuff. Now if you'll excuse me, I need to finish my inspection," he said. He then made his way down the maintenance stairwell and headed to the reactor silo.

Aisha meanwhile had curled up on the bed, and tried to get some sleep, she was unaware that her friends had come for her..- Dr Landon nodded ' Lets get out of here as soon as we find and free the others.."

Both Trinity and Aimee were still going at it, neither of them showing signs of being beaten just yet, well, that was until Trinity got close enough and aimed one of her guns to Aimee's throat while her second gun was aimed at Aimee's stomach."You cheated..." Aimee growled to her."My dear girl, there were no such rules as to not using guns in the fight, I just wanted to see how well you were at hand to hand combat is all" Trinity chuckled back.Aimee glared to her, glancing at where Trinity had her guns, feeling the barrels of them against her fur as she growled some more before giving off a smirk "Well, two can play at that game...." and without a second thought, she swung a fist, slamming it into Trinity's face, giving her enough time to move out of the anger of the guns before grabbing onto Trinity's arm and breaking it."So, you still have some bite left in you...good" Trinity chuckled, not even caring that her arm was now broken.Aimee gave off a little sneer back at Trinity and grabbed her by the throat, using her other free arm to disarm her of her weapons, her grip already tightening around Trinity's throat as she lifted her off the ground and seconds later, there was a snapping sound.....Trinity's neck had been broken....she was now dead.***Shakila almost jumped behind Shelton upon hearing Agito's voice before looking up at him "Don't do that..." {edited} on May 20 2010, 09:57 PM

Agito smiled a little. "Sorry. I guess it's just a old habit."He chuckled...

"Since you've been in these tunnels, do you know how to reach the ground floor?" Shelton asked Agito. "We're trying to get to the factory above."

"Yeah, I just need a new shirt at least" Shakila replied back with a small little laugh as well.***Most had been killed in the facility, all that was left was Kain and a few other guards as Kain approached one of the holding cells that was holding Cobalt Leader "Bring him, he'll be first"One guard nodded as they opened up the door, grabbing Cobalt Leader and begun to lead him off towards the operating room with Kain following them not far behind.

Agito nodded. "There should be a maintainence hatch to the upper levels somewhere near here. I saw one earlier...I think."He said, smirking proudly...

"I just hope that you're right" Shakila replied back as she took a quick look around before looking to Shelton "Quick question, after this....what do you propose we do then?"

Get you a new uniform," Shelton said. "I know where the locker rooms are. I'm not sure how we're going to get you to the locker room from the maintenance hatch. The guards are going to wonder why I gave you my coat."

"So, in other words....you're kinda making this up as you're going along then?" Shakila asked back with a small shrug as well "I mean, do you even know how to get to there for here? Cause well, I don't, I mean, I had a little look at the map once, but not enough time to know my way around off by heart"

"Yeah, pretty much," Shelton admitted. "I've been on the ground floor, but that doesn't mean this tunnel is going to lead anywhere recognizable. And I don't have authority up there unless I'm wearing that coat...we'll just keep out of sight or something. I'll think of a plan, don't worry."<Aydin? Are you still working on that route for us?><Sorry doctor,> Aydin replied. <I've received an anonymous tip on a Subject 16, and am currently investigating. I cannot help you at this time.>

"Hehe, well, I do trust you on the matter....you seem to be rather smart in that sort of thing" Shakila smiled back to him as they started to walk again.***Subject 16 was indeed, in his own holding cell. He was a human, however, he was older than what it seemed, at least in his late 50s, early 60s.He could hear footsteps approaching, yet, he just remained quiet and just sat where he was, sitting on the bed, waiting for whom it was that was approaching to speak before he was to say anything at all.

Shelton smiled. "You too. I recall you were the only one who guessed this invasion wouldn't go as planned, and it pretty much hasn't."Up ahead they found the maintenance hatch. Shelton forced it open, and peeked out. It led into a small technician's closet. "We're clear. Thanks Agito," he remarked, forcing his way into the cramped room.

Shakila gave off a small little laugh again "Yeah, I just could see that it was going to fail and well, it hadn't gone to plan....but then again, I guess this whole thing has been, I suppose you could say, an Indy Ploy thing, you know, make it up as you go along sort of thing....just like Indiana Jones does...."She to followed Shelton into the cramped closet "Oh...they so could've made this closet a bit bigger at least...." she grumbled only lightly.

"Technicians like to keep everything close together, makes fixing things and reaching tools easier," Shelton explained. He tried the door. It was locked from the outside. "Dammit. I don't have anything to pick a lock." He tried to turn and look around the closet, and bumped into Shakila. "Sorry. See if you can find anything on your side of the closet. Small slivers of metal, pins, things like that."

Shakila gave off a nod back as she begun to rumage through what she could find "Let's see here, nope, nope, wont do..." she gave off a small sigh before picking up something and looked to the door before shaking her head "Sorry Shelton" she spoke, turning around and bumping into Shelton, seeming to blush only lightly as she stepped back a little to give him a bit more room. "Yeah, nothing I can really find to help us out, I mean, they all seem a bit to big to pick the lock with or to make a small bomb...which I highly doubt we could do with what's in this room, then again, I don't even know how to make one...."

Shelton slumped. "Let's rest," he said. "We wanted to get you somewhere safe. Here we are." He leaned against the wall. Then he looked over. "You know, I don't think I ever got your last name."

Shakila too sat down, but decided to sit down next to Shelton as she looked to him "That's because I never gave it....Brennan, that's my last name....odd one I know, but hey, I quite like it myself" she told him with a smile. She leaned back up against the wall "What about you? Cause I don't think I know your last name either...."

"That's a very nice name," Shelton smiled. "And Shelton is my last name, my first name is Rudyard, or Rudy."

"Thanks and I have to say, Rudyard Shelton, now that's got a nice little ring to it" Shakila smiled back to him "What do you prefeer to be called anyway? Although, I'm rather used to calling you Shelton, but I don't mind if you want to be called Rudy for example"

"I don't think there is anyone who calls me Rudy, most people call me Shelton. Hell, I call myself as Shelton," he suddenly realized. "But Rudy would be great," he smiled.

Shakila gave off another little laugh and without even thinking on it, leaned against him a bit as well "Well, if you would like to be called Rudy, then sure" she told him with a smile before looking at him once again. There was a little pause that had come from her and without thinking of it one bit, she had leaned in and gave him a kiss, right upon the lips. Although, after the kiss she pulled away and just blushed some "Sorry, I uh....I don't know what....came over me...." she spoke in a small nervous sounding laugh.

Shelton's eyes went wide. He opened his mouth, tried to say something, then after a pause leaned over and kissed her back. {edited} on May 22 2010, 05:17 AM

Shakila just smiled back in the end when Shelton had returned the kiss back to her as she let off a very light purr herself "You're a good kisser" she mused to him some before just leaning against him by that point.***Subject 16 sat there still, he could hear the footsteps, but he hear no one speak up and decided to speak himself "You're not Trinity, nor Kain....nor even Subject 19 for that matter....who exactly are you?" he decided to ask, not moving from his spot at all.

Shelton laid his head back against the wall, his mind still spinning trying to figure out how exactly things advanced so quickly.***"My name is Aydin, and you don't have to fear me, I'm with the strike force that is currently raiding this facility," he responded. "Tell me what you know about Trinity's undercover project, and how you know it." {edited} on May 22 2010, 05:26 AM

Shakila had her head rested on Shelton by that point now, smiling rather contently to herself as well, especially from receiving a kiss back from him.***"Aydin? Very well then, as you would've guessed by now, I am, what they call me, Subject 16, having said that, you must be here because you had stumbled across one of my messages, tell me, what message did you receive? Was it about the other experiments that are run here? Or was it about Trinity's little bio weapon that she had been developing for a while now?" Subject 16 soon stood up and walked over to the door, looking out....well, to the best he could. He was wearing a blindfold over his eyes, yet, he could tell where Aydin was, almost as if he was looking at the Vulpine."What I know about this facility is a fair amount, but I need to know one thing, what of the prisoners that were recently bought here? I know that Kain had ordered new people to work on, to....experiment on, what has become of them? Are they safe at the moment? As that's what I assume you are also here for, to rescue them as well...." he paused for a moment "Was it Subject 17 that bought you here? The one who is usually referred to by others as Aimee?" {edited} on May 22 2010, 05:29 AM

"Of your two messages I received the latter, and I don't know about the prisoners; our intent in coming here was to rescue them. Aimee is currently leading one of the teams underground, and I hope she's okay," Aydin informed Subject 16. He extended his hand. "Let me remove your blindfold."

Subject 16 put up a hand slightly, in order to stop him for a moment and instead put his hands to the back of his head, ready to take it off himself "If you are wondering about the blindfold...." he removed it to show that his eyes had been gouged out "It was Subject 19 that had done this to me, after Trinity ordered it....it had been a few months now since then....perhaps even a years worth" Subject 16 was blind as he put his blindfold back on again, tying it up with ease as he continued to more or less look at Aydin "Now, if you wish to stop Kain, you best to do it now, your break-in that has been going on will not stop him from doing anything""However, I have one question, do you have the vial with you? the one that Trinity had been working on? Also, what of Subject 19? Has she been killed yet?"

"I was a witness when the Vulpine you refer to as Subject 19 stole the vial and fled the premises," Aydin replied. "At the time, I was grateful, but from what you've said I see this is an unfortunate occurrence."

The human thought for a moment, as he started pacing around back and fourth in his cell "If she has the vial, then that can only mean trouble, especially if she does not know what is in it and I can only think on what would happen with it as well, on what it can be used for""Depending on what you need to do, you may have to stop her, unless the rest of your team that you have bought along with you has other plans, but regardless of it, these Dragonstorm experiments must be destroyed, the whole project is dangerous, especially on what Dragonstorm experiments are capable of doing" he added on as he walked back over to the door of his cell.

"You sound like you know what's going on," said Aydin. He forced the door. "Come with me, we could use your help."

Subject 16 stepped back as the door was forced open before stepping out, taking a breath of air more or less "Oh, how I've waited to get out of that cell for some time now" he then gave a nod to Aydin "Just allow me to get one item of mine" he walked over to what seemed to be a cabinet and opened it up. Inside was a single cane, to which Subject 16 grabbed it and looked back over to Aydin. However, as he did, he heard footsteps, five of them, they were approaching their location "We have company, five guards are approaching, they'll be here shortly, you should head back to Trinity's office,

I'll meet you there once these guards are disposed of....unless of course, you wish to help me dispose of the guards, either way is rather fine by me" For a blind man, he seemed like he could still see around him. He was in fact, using his other senses to get around now, especially using soundwaves to produce, what seemed to be an image of the area around him as he clutched onto his cane.

Dr. Bailey had made his way into the reactor silo. The heavily shielded tokamak reactor sat in the middle of a room that could be described as a massive aircraft hangar. The giant array of steam turbines that generated the power sat near the reactor. Behind the reactor were two enormous tanks of hydrogen isotopes that served as the reactor's fuel. Finding the entire silo deserted, he left and closed the door behind him and continued on his journey. He then turned down one of the maintenance hallways and ran into Shakila and Shelton. He then loudly cleared his throat. "Excuse me, but I have found something of note," he said.-----Cobalt Leader was marched at gunpoint down the hallways. His two guards, a Black Mamba and a Saltwater Crocodile, had the foresight to handcuff him. "So what exactly is Dr. Crazy planning to do to me?" he asked.

Shelton jumped. "Oh! Uh, hi Bailey," he stammered nervously, quickly getting to his feet and brushing himself off. "Where did you come from...er..." he trailed off, glancing at Shakila, and then back at Bailey. "...I mean, um, what did you find?" {edited} on May 22 2010, 09:28 PM

Dr. Bailey frowned. "I came from the reactor silo. It has fusion reactor like at Pelvanida. I'm thinking that if we can ignite the hydrogen fuel, we can probably cause a serious explosion. The only problem is how to do that without killing ourselves," he said.

"Ah okay, makes sense" Shakila then paused for a second "Oh and thanks for rescuing us, kinda got....trapped....and we could not get a hold of MacGuyver either" she added on rather jokingly too.***Once the five guards surrounded Subject 16, they each pulled out a stun rod "Get back into your cell this instant""I'm sorry, but I can not comply with that" Subject 16 replied back, moving his cane slightly, revealing that there was a hidden blade within it and before they knew anything, he swung it out, slicing one guard across the throat before stabbing a second in the foot and while he was preoccupied with his hurt foot, 16 then swung his blade again and sliced two more guards across the stomach. He then turned and faced the guard he had previously stabbed and connected up with his stun rod before cutting his hand off, grabbing said hand and striking the guard across the face with the stun rod still within the severed hand. The final guard attempted to run, only for Subject 16 to throw his blade and impale the guard in the back of the head. Walking over to his blade, he removed it and placed it back into his cane before walking off without a word in order to catch up to Aydin once again.***Cobalt Leader was taken to an operating table, strapped down as Kain approached him "So, you wish to know what I wish to do to you?" he showed off a small chip "Terror Squad

had retrieved this from one of Weyland-Yutani's labs, an experimental chip which you shall be the lucky one to experiment it on....now, what it does is rather simply actually, able to use the brainwaves within one's mind and control them, all because of this simple chip....you will become my lucky..." he chuckled. {edited} on May 22 2010, 10:01 PM

Dr. Zanasiu's group met up with Kiara's group in one of the hallways."Kiara, Jayden, have you found anything important?" Dr. Zanasiu asked."We found a keycard but we do not know where it goes," Zachary said, holding up the keycard."Excuse me, but may I remind you that we are running on borrowed time here?" Spc. Crota said."Specialist, we cannot rush into things," Cpl .Stern said."So where is our next destination?" Alfred asked. "Best bet is the operating theater. I have a feeling that Aisha, Neville or Cobalt Leader may already be being worked on.""Let's move then!" Zachary said."Not so fast. We need to find where the operating theater is.""Any ideas?" Dr. Zanasiu asked, trying hard to keep anger from seeping into his voice.

Kiara looked to Hailey "You know the place rather well, where would it be?"Hailey motioned for them to follow her as she raced down the hallway, first getting to the jail cells, no guards were in sight now.Jayden looked at who was there "Only two, one's missing" he spoke as she shot at the lock on one of the doors and kicked it....only for it to have it fail."Yeah, it's not like the movies where you can shoot the lock and the door is able to be kicked open" Hailey replied back shaking her head some as she rushed over to the only cabinet in the room and opened it up.She rummaged through the cabinet "Someone should keep on going, stop Kain before he experiments on one other person" hailey told everyone else as she grabbed a set of keys and walked over to one of the cell doors and unlocked it followed by the second one which Jayden had damaged a bit, yet, still managed to get the key in and unlock the door, rescuing the prisoners.Jayden nodded to Hailey and rushed on ahead to find Kain, stopping to see two guards guarding the door to the operating area.

"Ah, so nice to see you!" Neville said, walking out of the cell. "Uh, anyone got a spare gun?" he asked.Dr. Zanasiu looked around. "Cobalt Squad, Cpl. Stern and Al, you go with Jayden!" he ordered.The Mongoose Cobalt soldier, Cpl. Stern, Alfred, Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters followed Jayden.(OOC - Let's wait for .)

Shelton tried to get his thoughts together. "Fusion reactor...hydrogen fuel...serious explosion...right, okay." He rubbed his forehead. "Beats me. How did you guys explode it in Pelvanida?"

"We didn't," Dr. Bailey replied. "The commandos just blew up the fusion reactor. A

safety cutoff automatically shuts off the fuel if the reactor's magnets are damaged. Not to mention that Pelvanida's reactor is sheathed inside an armored casing that is immune to small arms fire. Also, the reactor here is the same type, however, the fuel tanks are exposed."

"So, in other words....we're screwed on that part?" Shakila asked as well, giving Shelton a smile as well, even blowing him a little kiss as well.***Subject 16 on the other hand, continued to make his way back to Trinity's office, muttering a few things to himself as he ran with his cane in hand, what he was muttering was in fact, directions, reminding himself on where to go from where he was. He seemed to be navigating the hallways with much ease, even if he were blind, it was something he had recalled before he had gone blind.

From inside the room outside where Cobalt leader was being kept, there was a brief sound of a scuffle, then several short screams as Cale dropped into the room from above, dispatching any guards inside...Hawkeye dropped down next to Subject 16, smiling slightly. "Well, that was impressive."He said calmly...Slash dropped out of a vent shaft next to Dr. Zanisau."Sir."He said, nodding cheerfully...Agito smirked at the Shakila and Shelton."Ahh, love..."He teased...

Subject 16 slowed down as Hawkeye dropped down beside him. He could already tell that Hawkeye was one of the good guys, he did not sound like the reptiles within the base as he spoke "Like I told that Aydin fellow, I may be blind, but that does not mean I can't fight still" he told him as he continued to make his way back to where Aydin was. ***Shakila glanced over at Agito with a slight grumble with what he had said, even blushing some herself as she stayed beside Shelton still.***Aimee on the other hand, had left Trinity's body in the hallway and was making her way to where she believed everyone else was, having gotten lost at first, not even sure on where she was going.....well, that was until she saw a familiar group ahead and approached them. It was Hailey and the others as Kiara looked over to her "Where have you been?" "Trinity....took care of her" Aimee replied back, glancing around."So, she's dead?" Kiara asked back as Aimee nodded back "Well, I guess that is a good thing, everyone else is more or less going to confront that Kain guy."Kain?" Aimee gave off a light growl and took off again, as she wanted to meet up with Kain, one final time herself, heading towards the operating room, already rushing past Jayden and everyone else as she barged right on in to where she saw Kain and the final reptiles in the base, a few scientists.Kain glanced over to Aimee and gave off a light sounding laugh "Well, well, well, look what came crawling back""Stow it Kain" Aimee growled back at him, her fists clenched once again "I'm in no mood for your games anymore.....this....this ends....right now....""I'm afraid that will have to wait my dear" Kain replied back rather calmly as he looked over to Cobalt Leader, whom was not put under anything, as Kain simply didn't care to do so.Aimee shook her head slightly "Let....him....go" she growled some more as she stepped forward towards him.(OOC: No one kill him at the moment, between Aimee and Kain this is....Aimee won't want anyone else killing him anyway XD)

(I'm Back Guys Lets assume Dr Landon is with Al and His group)

(OOC: Welcome back, and don't forget you can use Aisha too, as she has been freed)

(OOC: Hi, Nick!)Shelton looked at Agito. "Wait, did you...?"<Shelton!> Aydin suddenly cut in.<Aaah, What?!?> Shelton exclaimed, jumping. <I'm sorry I forgot about you! I was kind of under fire!> Aydin reloaded his weapon and checked the safety. <It's okay, we're fine,> Shelton reassured him. <Trying to decide what to do next. Thinking of blowing the reactor.><Well, we came here to rescue the prisoners, so if you do, make sure we have everyone out of the base first.><Yeah, I know.> Shelton turned to everyone assembled. "Let's head to the fusion reactor; whatever we decide to do, it'll probably require us being there." {edited} on May 23 2010, 07:49 PM

Aishalooked relieved as she followed the others. ' I'm Glad you fguy found me.. I'm guessingbv Cobalt is being held someone else in the facility..

(OOC: Actually, Aimee was the only one in the operating room, everyone else is outside, as Almee had barged in....besides, I have something else planned for Kain with Aimee)

(sorry about that, post fixed)

(OOC: Ah, it's okay, this is what I wanted to happen between the two of them)Kain seemed to stand his ground, well, that was until Aimee approached him and grabbed him without a word and slammed him down onto a nearby table, pulling him across it in the process before tossing him off it.Kain landed on the ground only with a small chuckle "Good, just as I had expected...." he spoke as he stood back up.Aimee approached him again, grabbing him a second time and punching him in the face before slamming him down onto the ground.Kain was indeed, already getting rather injured from the injuries he was sustaining as he got up again, grabbing one thing off a nearby scientist, a stun rod the scientist was holding and activated it before swinging it at Aimee, striking her hard across the face.She gave off a growl as she was struck, stumbling back a little bit as she bought up an arm to stop the second swing as she punched Kain in the face, yet again.***Soon enough, Subject 16 had made it to where Aydin was, back in Trinity's office "So, what's the plan for this place? Have the prisoners been found yet?" was the

first thing he decided to ask.****"Yeah, even though we don't really have a plan, I guess one can be made up along the way" Shakila shrugged back in regards to what Shelton had said as well. {edited} on May 23 2010, 08:02 PM

Dr. Bailey led the group down to the reactor silo and tried to get in only to find out that the door was locked. "Odd, it was unlocked before," he said. Dr. Zanasiu swiped his keycard only to find out that the system rejected it. Alfred shot the control panel, completely destroying it. "What the f--- was that for?!" Spc. Crota shouted. "Crota! Shut up! Al knows what he's doing!" Zachary shot back. Spc. Crota opened his mouth to speak but Sgt. Masters silenced him with a glare. Alfred said nothing but wedged his fingers in a small crack between the door and the frame and pulled with all his might. Soon, he had managed to force the heavy steel door open. Spc. Crota stared at Alfred's display of strength. "How did he know that destroying the lock would let you manually open the door?" he asked. "OSHA regs require that internal electronic locks automatically disengage when they are damaged," Dr. Zanasiu replied. "It's a new regulation," he added. "Guys, go on I need to catch my breath for a moment," Alfred panted. Neville readied his H&K MP-5 submachine gun (he had stolen it from a dead guard) and entered. Zachary looked at Alfred. "Al, there was a winch you could have used," he said with a chuckle pointing at a glass box that contained the emergency winch," he said.

Aisha and Dr Landson followed, heading inside and taking a look around. Landon looked around, his gun drawn.. " So whats the plan?' He asked.

Kain was indeed, getting weaker by the second, especially being punched in the face, twice by Aimee, yet, he was still doing his best to fend her off with the stun rod. Aimee on the other hand, seemed to ignore the fact that her face was stinging from being struck by a stun rod as she blocked another swing of the rod, only for it to come back around and strike her across the face a second time. She let off a louder sounding growl as she stumbled back some more from the strike, however, before she could do anything else, she was struck a nother time, the pain on her face was stinging even more. Kain just chuckled with the pain he was inflicting on Aimee "You and your so called friends come in here and interrupt my work....and for what cause? To try and put an end to the Dragonstorm experiments? I can assure you this right now 17, you will all end up failing...." he swung again, striking her, yet again. The strikes had caused Aimee to fall down to her hands and knees, not quiet being able to hold out from the pain inflicted upon her face, growling some more again.

whats the plan? Blow this factory to bits, and get out alive in the bargain...' Aisha replied " Thanks everyone for saving me.. I really appreciate it. Gawd knows what they would have done to me..."

"That's the plan, but the problem is that we're going to need someone to actually stay here and blow the thing." Shelton started preparing the fusion reactor. "I can't think of any way to trigger it remotely, not if we want to guarantee the plant's explosion."

Shakila seemed to think for a moment "Well, who would be willing to stay behind is more the question....unless of course" she paused again to think some more and contacted Shelton mentally <Did Aydin mention anything that could help us out in the matter? like, anyone else who knows this facility off by heart? Cause I know there is Hailey, but I doubt she'll know anything on this part here...>

"The best bet is to penetrate the fuel tanks or gas lines but we also need some way to ignite the fuel without getting ourselves killed," Zachary said. Neville looked around. "You know, I seriously contemplated suicide rather than face what these guys would have done to me," he said.

i decided not to think of it, to keep my sanity ' Aisha replied. "I wasn't getting out of that cell on my own.."

"I'll stay behind," said Sgt. Crota. "To stop Dragonstorm.""Are you crazy?" snapped Shelton. "Don't be a hero. Nobody's staying behind!""You don't even like me!" retorted Crota. "Don't tell me what I can't do!"(OOC: I'm not suggesting Crota actually stay behind. Is the plan still to make it Kain?) {edited} on May 23 2010, 10:31 PM

"Well....I'm not about to do that" Shakila added in as she folded her arms "I mean, sure I could....." she shook her head a little bit and ended up muttering something to herself afterwards.

Lets not make any rash or stupid decision.." Landon replied.. " can we do this via remote control

(OOC: I would say that it still is....he is still alive at the moment)Shakila kept her arms folded still, grumbling a little more as she looked over to Landon for a moment, as if she got an idea "Wait a second...." she looked back to Shelton "No wait....I doubt he would actually do it in the end...."

"No!" yelled Shelton at Shakila's suggestion that she stay behind. "No one, especially not you, is--wait!" he snapped his fingers three times. "You said, you asked me..." He trailed off. <Aydin, what are you doing again?><I'm rescuing an individual known as Subject 16. He's been a great help in explaining what's been going on in this facility.> <Yeah? Think he'd be any help in setting off a fusion reactor?><He has surprised me with his knowledge and versatility so far. I'll ask.>Aydin turned to Subject 16. "My compatriots are attempting to explode the fusion reactor. Do you have anything that could help them in that regard?"

Subject 16 thought for a second "There is one thing that could help out, depends if he is still alive though, as I have overheard Trinity and Kain speaking about a certain chip that once implanted within your mind, they can use you to their advantage, via a special trigger phase, which....luckily enough, I managed to catch as well....but we'll need to hurry to the operating room, if Kain is still alive, we might be able to implant the chip into him and use him to destroy the reactor here" he then motioned for Aydin to follow him as he bolted off once again, heading towards the operating room.***Shakila looked at Shelton again with a slight little chuckle as well <Yeah, I suppose my suggestion was a tad rash in regards to it.....sorry, it just had come to me was all, but I guess you just love me too much to not loose me now> she more or less teased to Shelton.

Aydin nodded. "Lead the way. I'll cover you," he said, even though Subject 16 was already past him.<Okay, Shelton,> he posted. <We're on our way.>***Shelton smiled back at her. "Aydin's on his way." he told everyone. "He says he's got someone who might be able to help."

Subject 16 had now made his way to the operating theatre, barging right on in, already pulling out his blade in the process and cutting down the scientists before stopping short of Kain."Subject 16....so, you have escaped after all" Kain spoke with a chuckle, glancing down towards Aimee, then back towards 16, unphased with how close the blade was to his face."The chip of yours....hand it over" Subject 16 spoke again, more or less ordering him to do so.Kain gave off a glare towards Subject 16 "Or what? You'll kill me?"Subject 16 just gave off a very, light sounding laugh "I could...."And that's when Aimee made another move, slamming her fist down upon Kain's foot, which in turn, caused him to drop the stun rod he was holding before she tackled him against the wall. In the process of doing that, she had retrieved the chip from Kain's labcoat pocket and tossed it towards Subject 16, whom grabbed it in midair.Subject 16 then approached Kain "Now, this wont hurt a bit...." he told the reptile as he used his blade to cut a little opening in the back of Kain's head before inserting the chip inside and covering it back up before stepping back "Now, would you kindly do us all a favour and tell us how to destroy the reactor""It can't be done that easily, one must stay behind if it is to be destroyed, sacrifice themselves to do such a thing" Kain replied back.Aimee arched an

eyebrow slightly, seeing Kain give away information like that as Subject 16 spoke again "Well, looks like we've got our sacrifice right here....Kain, would you kindly make your way down to the reactor room for us?"Kain obliged and started to walk off, starting to head towards the reactor room.

Dr. Bailey looked at the tanks. "It appears these are cryogenic tanks. If we can start a fire near them, we can burn off the insulation and eventually force the hydrogen to boil. When that happens, the tanks will rupture and release gaseous hydrogen. Once that gas hits the fire, we have a large explosion," he said. "One problem, what if all the hydrogen displaces all the oxygen?" Dr. Zanasius said. "Not to mention we'll need to disable all the automatic fire fighting equipment," Alfred added. "Guys, Shelton's got everything under control," Neville said. He then turned to Shelton. "You do, right?"(OOC - Note that nuclear reactors (fission and fusion) cannot explode like a nuclear bomb. What I was planning to do was use the flammable hydrogen fuel to destroy the facility either by starting a huge fire or causing an explosion.)

"Under control?" Shelton stuttered. "Uh, yeah, I've got everything under control." "You don't have a damn clue what you're doing," Spc. Crota sneered. "Shut up, of course I do," snapped Shelton. He stood up from one of the control panels. "Shakila damaged the sprinkler system when she electrocuted the grid in the power room, so we don't have to worry about those. And while it's probable the existing oxygen will remain at necessary levels, we could guarantee it will by providing a passage to the outside atmosphere. Neku's blade could make one easy, so long as he sticks to cuttable materials like drywall and wood. But we're still going to need some way to trigger an initial explosion, that would give us enough time to evacuate. And I'm not sure how we're going to do that yet." {edited} on May 24 2010, 01:19 AM

Aimee decided to follow off after Kain as Subject 16 looked to Aydin "Tell your friend that help is on the way" he told the Vulpine in regards to telling Shelton mentally as he followed after Aimee and Kain. ****"See....he does have a plan after all" Shakila told Spc. Crota in an attempt to back up what Shelton was saying, as she herself, did trust what Shelton was doing.

Neku chuckled. "Shelton, trust me. The people I've been working with....they did some tinkering to this thing. Now I can cut pretty much anything, with at most, a little resistance. So no need to worry." He said with a laugh. "And besides, whatever I can't cut, Hawkeye can probably just bust through." Hawkeye nodded, grinning.

Upon overhearing Shelton at the last moment, Subject 16's voice was heard "You do now" he approached the group with Aimee and Kain. Shakila stepped back upon seeing

Kain "What is he doing here?" she asked. "Do not worry, we have him under our jurisdiction, controlling him via a special chip implanted in his mind, and he follows orders with a special trigger phrase" Subject 16 answered back as he glanced towards Kain again. <He's....blind....> was all Shakila had said to Shelton by that point in regards to Subject 16. Aimee just seemed to snort a little bit "Yeah, too bad I can't kill him, but apparently, you guys have some sort of plan going on here?" "Yeah, kinda, we just need this reactor to be destroyed, which I guess, is where Kain comes in, being the one to destroy it....like they say....captain goes down with their ship" Shakila shrugged back "But, uh, no offense or anything, but how do you know all of this if you're blind?" "I learn things upon from what I have overheard as of late, piece together things, it isn't all that difficult, all you have to do is trust me on this one" Subject 16 replied back as he looked over to the reactor next "So, do you wish to get this plan of yours underway now?"

(OOO - Is Cobalt Leader still strapped to the operating table?) "Passage to the outside atmosphere?" Alfred said. "What if we activate the ventilation systems in the sublevels and open all the doors and windows on the top level?" he suggested. "That could work, one problem, is that enough air?" Dr. Bailey asked. "Only one way to find out and that is to try it." "Hold it! Before we do anything, we need to get Cobalt Leader out of here!" Sgt. Masters said. "Good point, so who's going to get him?" Dr. Zanasiu asked.

(OOO: Don't worry, I've got that one covered) Hailey had just seen what had gone on so far, Kain was working with the good guys at the moment, to which she was already lost on that part, yet, realized that Cobalt Leader hadn't been freed yet. She was one whom hadn't met up with everyone else just yet and decided to go and help him out first before doing so. Hailey entered the operating room, looking at the dead scientists before walking over to Cobalt Leader and taking the straps off him to free him "Can't believe everyone forgot about you" she spoke with a little giggle as well "I guess we should go and meet up with everyone else"

Yeah he needs to be freed if that's the case) how long will we have before the reactor goes off? Aisha asked. I do hope we don't have to make like in the movies and outjump an explosion.."

"I don't think outrunning the shockwave from an explosion is physically possible," Dr. Bailey said.

Subject 16 looked over in Kain's general direction before speaking "Kain, would you kindly explain to everyone else about the best way to destroy the reactor?" Kain obliged as he walked over to the reactor and turned to everyone else "One would need to stay behind and destroy the reactor themselves, unless you have some sort of a timed

explosion, which I do not believe any of you actually have on you, otherwise, you would have done it by now"

Spc. Crota stood still, his forked tongue flickering in and out as he thought. An icy smile formed on his face as his idea came into fruition. "Why don't we use Kain to destroy the reactor for us?" he said. "Uh, somehow using mind controlled subjects for this strikes me as really, really wrong," Dr. Bailey said. "Mind control chips are banned by international law," Sgt. Masters said. "So, if we used him to blow up the facility the chip and all others like it are destroyed. We accomplish our goal and no one is the wiser," Neville said. Dr. Zanasiu turned to Kain. "Would you kindly tell us exactly what said person would need to do to destroy the reactor?" he asked. {edited} on May 24 2010, 08:45 PM

Subject 16 could not help let off a light sounding laugh "You catch on quick" he told Dr. Zanasiu as he glanced back over to Kain. Kain looked back at the reactor "Fire would be needed, to damage....or should I say, to boil the hydrogen inside....and once the hydrogen hits the fire....an explosion shall ensure" And that was when Aimee spoke up next "I don't care if it's wrong.....Kain can just die for all I care...." she spoke with a bit of a snort as well in regards to what Dr. Bailey had said. She had hated Kain with a passion and for what he had done to her.

"We have chips imbedded in our heads too" Dr Landon replied pointing to his head. "still I think using him to destroy this facility and everything in it carries a certain irony.. I have one question, for Kain however: What did you do with Aimee's real arms?" he asked.

Kain however, did not answer Dr. Landon's question and just chuckled back to him "Wouldn't you like to know?" Aimee growled at him some more, storming right up to him and grabbing him by the throat and slamming him against the reactor, holding him in place as well, glaring to him some more. "Aimee....violence will get you nowhere with him" Subject 16 told her. However, Aimee just seemed to snap back at him "Shut up, you have no idea on what I have been through with him....""On the contrary my dear, I do know what had happened to you and your arms, with what he had done to you....attempted to turn you into a weapon...." Subject 16 replied back to her. Aimee growled even more and slammed Kain's head against the reactor once again. "Now...please Aimee....let him go....we still need him alive for our plan to take place..." Subject 16 spoke again. "Fine..." Aimee growled as she let him go again.

' Tell us where they are, so we can decide on the best way to undo the damage you have done" Aisha spat.. "Tell us!"

Subject 16 held his cane up to Aish a little "No need to yell my dear...." he then looked over to Kain "Would you kindly answer her question?" Kain obliged once again "We destroyed them.....there was no more use for them...." Aimee just growled some more at Kain. She indeed, wanted to kill him now, but they wanted him alive for their plan, much to disagreement.

you are a pompous 9censored) Dr Landon said Angrily.. ' The sooner we are rid of him the better, and Aimee I will see to it that you will get the best replacement arms I can find.. Theres usually a few cadavers brought in..'

"I'm from Dragonstorm, so I've already got blood on my hands," Shelton crossed his arms. "If none of you feel comfortable ordering Kain to blow himself up, I'll do it."

"No...I will...." Aimee soon spoke again "This is the best way I can kill him for what he had done to me...."

no, aimee, that will not get back your arms' Dr Landon protested " Will you feel any better about yourself after you've killed him?"

"I don't care...." Aimee growled back "It's not up for discussion" she was indeed, determined to do it herself, getting herself to order Kain to kill himself and destroy the facility in the process.

Cale chuckled. "Heh...I like her." He said softly to Neku, grinning a little. Neku smirked. "She's quite the go-getter." He replied...

"Looks like there's going to be no arguing with her, so come, we best get out of here before it explodes" Subject 16 then turned and started to walk off with Jayden and Kiara following him back towards the elevator. Shakila however, looked to Aimee for a moment "What you're doing....it's....it's just.....insane really....I mean, this wont accomplish anything you know, it still wont fix the past and what had happened to you""Maybe it wont fix the past for me....but at least killing him will preserve the future of others....so that nothing else will happen to anyone else...." Aimee growled back as she looked over to Kain as well.

"Shakila, come on, we have to get moving!" Shelton exclaimed. <And you know Aimee's opinion on Kain,> he added privately. <There's no way any of us could convince her to save his life. Not after what he did to her.>

Shakila gave a nod back to Shelton and started to head off with him, even holding onto his hand in the process <Yeah, I guess so....I still think it's wrong, even with what he has done to her and Subject 16 there too....> she told him back rather privately.

"Al, Neville, Aydin, Stern, Zachary, Shakila, grab anything that's flammable, explosive or an oxidizer and stack them by the fuel tanks. Aimee keep an eye on Kain. Everyone else, turn on all the ventilation systems and open all doors and windows in the facility," Dr. Zanasiau ordered."What about you?" Alfred asked."I'll help with the firewood gathering."The groups dispersed to their assigned tasks.Alfred smashed the window to the control room and entered. The room was sparsely furnished but a large wooden desk surrounded by wooden office chairs caught his eye. "I'll take the desk everyone else take the chairs," Alfred ordered. {edited} on May 26 2010, 12:22 AM

Aimee just seemed to let off a scoff back "I'm not going anywhere" she told Dr. Zanasiau as she folded her arms. It was apparant that she wasn't going to move at all as she glared at Kain "I'm staying here and keeping an eye on him....you go and help the others" she told him.Once she saw that the group has dispensed, she just sneered once again as she glared at Kain some more.***Subject 16 had taken a small detour and arrived in another office, where some files were kept. He opened up the drawer as Kiara spoke up "What are you looking for?" "Information....on myself actually, as I do not recall what my name really is, I am trying to find out what they have...." Subject 16 then paused for a moment as he motioned for Kiara to help him out "Look through this for me....I can not read find print...."Kiara just gave off a shrug back as she looked through the drawer, looking for what files were available, however, there were hardly anything of use "Sorry, can't find anything" {edited} on May 26 2010, 12:31 AM

Aisha threw a chair against the wall, trying to break it.. and it didn't work.. ' apparently that only works in the movies..' she muttered- anyone have an ax? Dr Landon asked as he looked at the large table...'

Alfred picked up the chair and swung it with all his might against the wall. The chair almost literally exploded into pieces. "Oops," he said sheepishly. "On a side note, don't bother breaking anything apart, just stack them up near the . Once we drench the stuff

in fuel we're good to go," he said. He then grabbed the large table and dragged it out of the room.-----Neville and Dr. Zanasia both wheeled in oxygen cylinders on trolleys. They passed by Alfred's group ravaging the control room. Zachary followed with two 5 gallon cans of gasoline. -----Cobalt Squad and Dr. Bailey were at the "top levels" of the factory. Dr. Bailey was in the lounge. He used a fire ax he had found in a stairwell to smash every window present. He had already jammed the large loading bay doors open as well. Cobalt Squad turned on the massive ventilation fan in the assembly area.

Shelton was still walking out of the facility. "I've done everything I can do," he explained to Shakila. "We're all going to have to evacuate very soon, and the less people in the way the better."

Aimee continued to keep watch on Kain still as she spoke up, yet, not bothering to use the trigger phase at all "Why would you want to turn me into a weapon? What was that going to accomplish?" Kain gave off a slight chuckle back "Simple really my dear, you would be the first of your kind, but of course, you were only a test subject, nothing all that important in the end, no, I had to see how far I was able to go before your body was to die off" he glanced at her cybernetic arms "And that was as far as I could go with you...rather....weak really" Aimee gave off a growl back at him "Do you really want to see how 'weak' I can be?" she snarled at him. "Go ahead....kill me...and once you do, this facility will remain active....as I can tell, none of your friends there would want to sacrifice themselves to destroy such a pitiful facility such as this one" he grinned back. "They are not pitiful.....none of them are" Aimee snarled back some more as she stepped towards him some as well. "It won't matter in the end....Dragonstorm will be victorious and there's not a thing you can do to stop it" Kain chuckled some as well "All your friends will die, each and everyone of them" Aimee grabbed Kain by the throat once again, her grip slowly starting to tighten around his throat. Kain however, only smirked "That's it....kill me.....snap my neck like the animal you really are....." Aimee was indeed, rather tempted to do that as she slammed him against the reactor once more, as if she was indeed, trying to strangle him to death. ***Shakila shrugged back a little bit "Yeah, I guess you're right....but I still don't like the thought of leaving Aimee to guard Kain...." she spoke as she looked to Shelton some more. {edited} on May 26 2010, 11:02 PM

"James won't leave her alone. He'll keep her guarded," said Shelton. "Besides, she understands the situation as well as anybody else does. If she kills him, she'd also sacrifice one of her allies, and she doesn't want that."

"Well yeah, but from what I've seen from her at times, she tends to get a bit upset....and well, you know what Kain has done to her....I don't know, I just don't like it is all...." Shakila replied back with a small sigh as she stopped where she was.

Shelton stopped and grabbed both of her hands. "I don't think any of us like what we're doing, but we have to take down Dragonstorm. That unfortunately involves doing things we might not want to do."

Dr. Zanasiu placed the oxygen tank against the hydrogen tank. He then went up to Aimee. "Aimee, I know you're mad but we need him mostly unhurt to destroy this facility." he said. Zachary placed the cans of gasoline aside. Neville placed the other oxygen tank next to the fuel tank. "All right, let's take a little break for now and get more fuel," he said.

Aimee at first, didn't seem to listen as she continued to hold him there, but then, she heard him speak once again along with others and seconds later, she let him go. Kain fell to his hands and knees, gasping for air, yet, he gave off another small sounding chuckle again "Dissapointing....can't even....kill me...."***Shakila sighed a little as she looked to Shelton whom was holding onto her hands "Yeah....I guess you are right about that...." she spoke as she placed her head against his chest a little bit by that point "It just....sucks really..."

Shelton put his arms around her, trying to comfort her.***"You can rest, I'm not stopping until this facility is a giant fireball," announced Aydin, marching into the room with what looked like chunks of wall. (OOC: What public domain characters are currently in the facility?)

(OOC: I'm not sure myself)Shakila kept her head rested on Shelton's chest still, yet, smiling some to herself as Shelton had put his arms around her, looking up to him with a bit of a smile on her face as well "The one thing that really sucks about all of this....is that, well....of what could happen to us, I mean....I know we should be looking on the bright side of things, but I just can't help but think of what else could happen you know, these Dragonstorm experiments going on a killing spree and well....killing all of us....cause I don't want to loose you...."***Aimee snarled at Kain again with what he had just said, her fists clenching again."Go on....what are you waiting for? Kill me....I don't deserve to live anymore...." Kain chuckled even more to tease Aimee. {edited} on May 26 2010, 11:55 PM

Kagetora grinned and placed several explosive packs near the stacked firewood, including several on the tanks themselves. "Normally, I'd need to set a trigger, but in this case, the fire will do nicely."He chuckled, as Hawkeye set about setting several mines near the tanks as well.

Ne

xt to Aimee, Cale flickered into view, a glass blade leveled at Kain's face. "You're damn right you don't. But I think what we all have in mind for you is just a little more painful than death. You'll get to watch as you destroy your life's work, you most prized scheme...I'd say that's a fairly miserable way to go." He chuckled calmly, then grinned at Aimee slightly as he disappated the blade. "I'm impressed with your self-control." He said gently.

Ne

ar Shelton and Shakila, Agito and Slash were busy at work, setting as many different types of explosives as they could, followed by making sure that there were plenty of spaces for air to get in and out. "Isn't love a fascinating thing, Slash?" Agito asked, watching the two with a small, sad smile. Slash nodded. "I wish we'd find that someday. I wonder what it'd be like." Neku sighed a little as he walked in, looking at the couple. "It's...sometimes wonderful. But when you're not with the one you love...it's...hard." He looked at a picture he had of Snow, and sighed. "I hope she's okay..."

(OOC - Public domain characters in the facility: Cobalt Squad, Hans, Werner, Alfred, Neville.) Alfred returned with the table and pushed it next to the pile. He went up to Kain and glared at him. "You know, I'd say death by hydrogen explosion's a good deal for you. Consider this, I can tie a knot in a piece of 1/2 inch rebar. Do you really want to see what that can do to a living target?" he asked. "Al! We need Kain in one piece for this plan to work! If you rip off one of his arms, you more or less ruin the plan," Dr. Zanasui said. "Hey, I just wanted to give him a little scare." Hans and Werner tossed stacks of old papers onto the pile as well.

Aimee just scoffed back at what everyone had said in regards to Kain "He just got lucky is all...." she spoke to Cale in particular to answer his question. Kain however, was unphased with what the bison had just told him, and instead, just smirked back to him "Even if I die....there will still be others to take care of you lot....especially Subject 19...." he chuckled lightly as he kept his eyes on Aimee still. ***Shakila just ignored the rest of them who were in the same room as she and Shelton, still keeping her head on his chest for the time being. ***Meanwhile, Subject 16 and Kiara could not find anything on paper that could help out, until the human got an idea, something he had remembered "The computer, the one in Trinity's office in particular, we need to get there" he told the coyote as he turned and started to head off towards Trinity's office again. Kiara followed him off, knowing that he would need her help to look through the computer files. ***Elsewhere, Hailey and Jayden were also gathering together some burnable materials, talking amongst themselves "So, how do you and Aimee know each other anyway?" "Since childhood actually, she's my best friend" Hailey replied back to Jayden as she attempted to break a table, but with no luck at all. "Ah, childhood friends.....always good to have someone like that" Jayden nodded back as he kicked at the leg of the table, but could not break it "Looks like we're going to have to drag it" he added in as he started to pull it away, slowly making his way back to the reactor room with Hailey following as well.

Cale smiled and placed a hand on hers. "It's not just that. It's self-control. Which is...good." He looked down, blushing a bit...

"Self-control?" Aimee just shook her head back, unaware, nor really caring at the moment with what Cale was actually doing, his hand on her's "I doubt that it was" she spoke, glaring in the direction of Kain still, seeing him just smirking along still. She growled some more at him, yet, it wasn't even phasing him at all, it was as if Kain just didn't care, her fists starting to clench up some more still, not even realizing that at first, she had a hand on Cale's hand, and what was more, she was squeezing her fists rather tightly around his hand as well, her grip tightening....

Cale flinched a little. "Aimee...you do realize you've got one of my hands, don't you?" He said quickly.

Aimee snapped out of her little gaze and let go of his hand "Sorry...." was all she had said, her breathing sounded a bit above average as well, not quite normal, she seemed a bit angry, especially with what Kain had been saying so far, and it had been sticking in her mind as well.

Cale smiled softly and placed a hand on her back. "It's alright, Aimee. I can understand how you feel." He said gently, still holding her hand...

Aimee looked at Cale "No you don't....you have no idea on what I've been through...." she spoke, growling a little bit still as she looked over at Kain again, keeping an eye on him. Yet, looking at him was not helping her calm down one bit, however, she just could not help it.

Cale shook his head. "I know what you're feeling right now. Trust me. I was...a lot like you, but...unlike you, I gave in to that hatred. Ask James, or Zachary, or Neku about it sometime. I was...so much like you, but...I don't want anyone else going down my path. Don't let your hatred control you." He said softly, then leaned in close and kissed her on the cheek...

Aimee had not expected to actually get a kiss from Cale at all as she looked over at

him. She wanted to say something else as well in regards to what he had said to her, yet, she just seemed to remain quiet, not even sure on what she should say or do back. There was a few seconds of silence that had come from her before she had finally said something "I just.....can't help it....what he had put me through....and all for a simple test run....." she growled a little more again, her fists clenching up some more once again as she heard Kain chuckle some more. Kain then spoke up "And yet, there's not a thing you can do to fix it...." he smirked. Aimee did seem to also like the little kiss that Cale had given her, but she didn't want to say anything on it just yet and instead, walked right over to Kain and swung at him, punching rather hard in the face. Kain stumbled back from the punch he had recieved from her and spat out some blood as well.

Cale walked over to him and grinned. "Did that hurt? That's nothing compared to what you no doubt did to her!" He snarled, then kicked Kain in the chest hard before looking at Aimee. "You know...We're a lot alike, you and I..." He said gently...

"Of course you two are.....just.....pathetic" Kain chuckled, ignoring what pain he had at the moment, spitting out some more blood onto the ground. Aimee on the other hand, her face where the stun rod had struck her earlier on, seemed to have gone down with pain that is as she snarled at Kain with what he had said and approached him yet again, this time, grabbing him by the mouth, around his muzzle, pushing him back up against the reactor once again, just growling at him, seeming to, at the moment, ignoring what Cale was saying, her focus was on Kain again.

Cale placed his hand on Aimee's shoulder, then leaned around to kiss her full on the lips. "Aimee, calm down! Don't let that hate control you!" He said, looking her in the eyes...

Aimee was again, breathing heavily, trying to calm herself down as she growled at Kain whilst holding him there before letting him go. However, what she had not expected was to get a second kiss from Cale, and on the lips as well....yet....that seemed to calm her down some as well as she looked back at Cale, looking him back in the eyes herself. She was again, unsure on what to say back, nor was she too sure on what to do either. She did seem to like the kiss she had recieved on the lips from Cale as she calmed down some more again, her breathing slowing down a bit more. She was looking at him still, not seeming to really want to move anywhere as so far, he was talking sense to her, and she was doing her best to listen to him as well as she finally spoke again "I just.....can't help it....for what he had done to me....I just want to...kill him....."

Cale embraced her tenderly. "I know...I know you do. But...don't do it. Taking a life

is...something that stays with you...for a long time."He said softly to her...

"I've....already killed someone before....it was part....of my revenge....Trinity...." Aimee replied back as Cale hugged her, to which she seemed to respond with that by putting her arms around him, glad to have someone give her a hug at the very least, as well as kissing her was a bonus for her.

Cale nodded. "Oh. It's not my place to judge you, nor to say that what you did was wrong. Instead, I'll just tell you that...whatever comes next...i'll stand by you."He said gently, stroking her back...

Aimee just continued to hug Cale still "Thanks....that would be much appreciated....and that kiss before...." she seemed to go quiet a little bit, her voice going a bit quieter at least "I liked it..."

Cale blushed and smiled a bit more."I-I did, too."He said, a bit nervous and excited all at the same time...

After a few more seconds, Aimee let go of him a little bit to look at him once again with a smile as well "Sorry....I'm not really all that good with the whole love thing...." she spoke with a small little laugh as well.Kain however, spat onto the ground again as he seemed to then reach into the pocket of his science jacket for something and pulled it out, it was a syringe, filled with liquid, not the red kind that Subject 19 had stolen though, but was instead, filled with a strange, green-like liquid instead as he eyed both Cale and Aimee, smirking to himself.

Cale smiled at her."Trust me, I'm still new at this, too..."He said, then leaned in and kissed her gently again...

This time, Aimee begun to return the kiss back to Cale just as gently, her tail swishing around rather happily in the process, unaware on what Kain was now doing.Kain took the chance to approach the two of them, the syringe in his hand, as if he was ready to stab whichever one he could, swinging down onto Aimee.Aimee however, saw what he was doing and pulled Cale out of harms way, bringing her arm up to block it as she more or less disarmed Kain in the process and instead, grabbed the syringe off him and actually turned and without thinking, stabbed him in the eye with it, injecting the liquid

into his eye in the process. Kain stumbled back some in the process of what had just happened, grabbing the syringe from his eye and pulling it out as he glared with his now, one good eye, yet, was also smirking in the process as well.

Cale chuckled. "Nice try, you bastard. But looks like we're better." He taunted, then smirked. "Nicely done, Aimee."

Aimee just gave off a light shrug back "It's nothing....really...." however, as she spoke, some of her bruises were rather lightly visible, the ones on her cheeks where she was struck earlier on with the stun rod from Kain. Kain however, could only chuckle afterwards "It doesn't matter in the end....you won't kill me like this.....I know what your plans are.....using me to destroy the facility....and like I said, you need me alive for that to happen....otherwise, one of your friends would need to be sacrificed in the end" he smirked some more as his eye was indeed, completely deep with blood dripping from it as well.

Dr Landon sent a mental message out "<Whenever you guys are ready, let's hit the switch.. and then run like hell.. Aydin Shakila do you copy?>

Subject 16 and Kiara were now in Trinity's office "Go onto the computer, I need you to find some files for me" he told her. Kiara gave a nod back and began to search on the computer for certain files that Aydin had not come across, nor that Trinity had come across either. After a few minutes of searching, she found what he was after, reaching into one of the drawers to rummage for something to throw the files onto, finding a spare flash drive, to which she placed into the computer and copied all the files over. ***Shakila got the message from Landon and looked to Shelton "I'll go and tell Aimee about what's going on now....I guess you could go and gather everyone else and get them out of here" she told him with a light shrug and took off back to where Aimee was seen last. <Everyone else should get going now, I'll be there shortly> Shakila spoke as she sent out a message back to everyone else. ***In the reactor room, Aimee kept an eye on Kain still as she spoke up to him "I know, that is much to my....well....hatred....if we didn't have to destroy the facility.....I would have killed you by now...." she spoke with a growl towards him again. Kain stood up again, although he was much weaker than before, he was doing his best to remain standing as he chuckled some more to Aimee "And you would do that, even against his wishes there?" he asked her, motioning towards Cale. "Shut....up...." Aimee snarled back to him some more. {edited} on May 27 2010, 07:50 PM

< Understood, I'll get everyone out that I can> Dr Landon replied then he turned to Aisha and others " Time to go guys they're about to order Kain to activate the reactor.

We need to get going .. NOW...

Shakila approached the reactor room and looked over to Aimee "We're ready now, so yeah.....we'll get going and you can order him to destroy the facility" she told her with a little nod and turned and took off once again. Aimee looked to Cale "You should get to safety as well" she told him with a bit of a smile "I'll be fine with him...."****Kiara had finished grabbing all of the files and handed the flash driver over to Subject 16, whom nodded back "Come, we should go and meet up with the others now...." he told her as he turned and took off with Kiara following him to meet up with Landon and the rest of the group.

"All right, people, you heard the good doctor, let's get moving," Shelton announced to Neku and Agito, and anyone else in the room. "It's short notice, but you're so good at entering rooms discreetly it shouldn't be a problem," he added acidly.***Aydin looked up. "I've received word from Shakila, as no doubt you have, Dr. Zanasiu, that it is time to vacate the facility." He got up. "I only hope we have compiled enough flammable material to sustain the necessary conflagration." {edited} on May 27 2010, 08:20 PM

"Complain when we're in the van getting out of here" aisha replied as she began walking out of the room. "Then we can ponder our next move.._I just hope we don't have to deal with any more guards" Dr Landon muttered as he followed Aisha..

Cale smiled and took Aimee's hand. "I'm not leaving you alone. I'm staying with you.". He said, smiling. _____
Everyone else was escaping the facility, each out different entrances.

Once everyone had gotten out of the facility, Aimee looked to Cale first with a bit of a smile "Destroy it Kain" she spoke, having already forgotten about the trigger phase. Kain just gave of a chuckle, only for Aimee to punch him in the face once again "I said do it....now...."Kain again, chuckled "You have nothing to threaten me with.....nothing at all...."Aimee then recalled it "Would you kindly destroy it...."Kain seemed to oblige and lit a match, throwing it onto the burnable items. Aimee looked to Cale "We need to go now" she told him as she was still holding onto his hand.

Cale nodded. "Yeah, that seems like a good idea. Let's go, Aimee."He said, starting to run out of the facility...

"You have some sort of shortcut to take? Cause well....I don't think taking the elevator would be good...." Aimee spoke, already starting to now doubt this plan they had going on as she looked to Cale "I mean, I know you and your friends use vents and what have you to get out.....but me...."She of course, wasn't sure on it herself as she continued to look at Cale some more as they ran still.

Cale smiled. "We'll take the elevator, then. It's safer, and, by now, I think that the enemy know that we're here."He said softly, holding her hand still as they ran...

Aimee gave a nod back as she followed him into the elevator and pushed the button for the top floor as the elevator begun to then move up after the door was closed. However, Aimee seemed to be now, quiet at the moment....something was still on her mind, yet, she was still holding onto Cale's hand as well...she was just quiet at the moment as the elevator continued to move upwards.

Cale looked at her."Something wrong, Aimee?"He asked her quietly...

"Hmm? Yeah...I guess so...." Aimee replied back with a small sigh "It's....nothing really...." she spoke with a small smile as well, trying to get Cale not to really worry about her as much.

He reached up and stroked her cheek"Wanna tell me about it anyways?"He said, smiling softly...

"Maybe a bit later on....after we've escaped...I mean, if we get to another hotel or something, then I can tell you about it then" Aimee replied back with another little bit of a smile as she had then heard the explosion in the distance, the elevator shaking as she stumbled a little to steady herself again.The elevator got to the surface in time as Aimee continued to hold onto Cale's hand and rushed off out of the elevator in time for it to plummet back down to the ground, however, they weren't quiet out of danger yet. The ground in the facility was starting to giveaway as she continued to run with Cale still, getting out of the building as it crumbled away.Once outside, another explosion was seen as the building caved into a crater. Aimee in turn was breathing a little bit heavily as she looked to Cale with a little smile again "Thanks....for helping me out of there..."

Cale smiled. "You're welcome, Aimee. I'm glad I can help." He said with a soft wink at her...

Aimee gave off a small laugh "I mean....you didn't have to stay behind is all...." she gave him another little smile as well before stepping closer to him and placed her head down upon his chest with a bit of a sigh again "But I'm glad you did....otherwise....I don't think I would've gotten out of there in time myself...."

Cale wrapped his arms around her, holding her close and stroking her back gently...

"By the way....about before....what I was thinking about...I guess since we've got time, I can tell you about it....it's still about what Kain was saying, about how I was nothing more than a failed experiment....I mean, he didn't say that, but that just what it seems, was suppose to be a weapon for him and it seems like I just didn't go as he had planned it.....I just can't get it out of my mind is all...." Aimee glanced up at Cale with another small sigh as well.

Cale smiled softly at her. "Don't let him get to you. I can't tell you how many times I've heard that, too. But that isn't the truth. You're not a weapon. You're a person...and a wonderful one, at that...You're the person I love, so...don't ever think for a moment that you're just a failed experiment." He said gently, kissing her forehead sweetly...

Aimee started to smile some more still from hearing what Cale had to say....and smiled even more when she got a kiss from him. She looked at him, smiling still "You're just saying that" she more or less teased to him and gave him a kiss upon the lips by that point rather softly. "And I have to say too....I well....I have been falling in love with you too....you're just....an amazing person too" she added on as she kissed him once more.

Cale blushed a little and kissed her back, holding her close and whispering in her ear. "I'll love you forever, Aimee."

Aimee continued to smile still as Cale was holding her close "And...I'll love you forever as well Cale..." her head was now resting back onto Cale's chest again, feeling rather content once again.

Cale just smiled and stroked her back, relishing the feel of her so close to him...

Aimee continued to smile to herself contently as her back was being stroked by Cale, taking this chance before everyone was to head off, to spend as much time as she could with Cale now "If only we could do....more...." she spoke rather softly, so that only he could hear of course, hoping that he too, would get the hint on what she was actually talking about.

Cale smiled at her. "Maybe tonight, when we're at a nice, safe hotel..."He said teasingly, curling his tail around one of her legs a little...

"That would be nice" Aimee replied back, smiling softly at him, deciding to give him another kiss upon the lips again "I would love that...."

Cale murred softly."Well, then. It's a date. I'm...looking forward to it..."He said, teasing his tail up and down her leg...

Aimee gave off a small little laugh "Oh, stop that" she joked with what he was doing, but of course, she was loving the feeling of it herself. She moved her arms up underneath Cale's shirt a bit to touch his bare stomach some, her metallic fingers could be felt on his stomach, yet, it was as if she could actually feel his body as well, something her cybernetic arms had, the ability to feel some things. She herself, was more or less teasing him some as she moved a finger across his stomach a little bit, with a rather seductive-like smile upon her face as she did it.

"Well, this has certainly been an eventful outing," remarked Spc. Crota. "Anyone feel like hooking up with me?" "Yeah, my left fist," Neville shot back. "Shut up and stop ruining the moment." Spc. Crota stuck his tongue out at him. "While I hate to be a mood killer, we really should get going," Sgt. Masters concurred. "The police will be here soon." {edited} on May 29 2010, 04:44 AM

Shakila on the other hand, was just giving off a small little laugh as she looked to Shelton, leaning into him a bit as well "Yeah, I have to agree with them, I don't really want to be here when the cops show up....I don't really want to go to jail myself" she spoke with a small laugh again, yet, it was true, she didn't want to go to jail herself.

Neku smiled and leaned back in his seat. "Yeah. But we still need to pick up the last two members of this group, don't we?" He asked, grinning

"I don't really want to break up our....moment together, but I guess we should really be heading over to the others now...." Aimee smiled at Cale rather happily with a little kiss on his lips again.

yeah, lets grab Aimee and Cale and get out of here" aisha said " the sooner the better too.."

"So, um....what is the plan now anyway?" Hailey decided to ask first. Kiara gave a shrug "Not a clue really, but I have to agree, we just get out of here....guess to a hotel or something, you know, lay low sort of thing, that's my best guess" she spoke up "Besides, I'd rather go to a hotel anyway....get myself some rest...." she then turned and headed off for the van. Hailey in turn, followed Kiara off towards the van as well. Aimee looked to Cale with a bit of a smile again "Shall we?" she asked him as she held onto his hand some as well.

"I guess we'll take Jayden's car," Shelton said to Shakila, glancing at Jayden. "That was how we got here."

"Yeah" Shakila replied back with a small purr as well as she looked over to Jayden. Jayden gave them a nod back "It's alright" he told them, walking over to his car and unlocked it. Shakila motioned for Shelton to follow her as she got into the car seconds later, getting into the backseat, patting the seat right next to her for Shelton to join her.

Shelton climbed in. "Is there another hotel, or are we going back to the last one?" he asked. "I can barely remember the last hotel, so it doesn't bother me either way," Hans said, getting into the car after him. Werner climbed in as well, with a glance at Shakila and Shelton. {edited} on May 30 2010, 02:26 PM

"Well, I would imagine it would be a different hotel myself" Jayden told them with a bit

of a shrug. Shakila leaned against Shelton happily once he was sitting next to her, looking up at him as well "Yeah, I could so use another shower right about now, and even ones in a hotel sound nice" she spoke with a small purr as well as she stayed leaned against Shelton, her head resting upon his shoulder. {edited} on May 29 2010, 09:33 PM

Cale nodded to Aimee. "We shall." He chuckled.

Aimee soon got into the back of the van, whilst more or less dragging Cale along as she sat down, waiting for Cale to take a seat as well before she would rest her head down upon Cale's shoulder with a bit of a murr herself. "You know, I just can't wait to get to a hotel anyway....a nice comfy bed would be....oh so heavenly right about now" she told Cale in particular.

Cale sat next to her, an arm placed around her shoulders. "Oh, yes. It certainly does sound...enjoyable." He replied, holding her close...

"Heh, yeah, I mean, I would really need one of those after what's happened today" Aimee murred back still, smiling to Cale some more again as she was now, sitting side by side to Cale, especially since being held so close "That....and a shower too sounds nice right about now...." she added on with a happy sigh.

Cale smiled and stroked her hair. "Mmm...yeah." He said teasingly, kissing her head gently...

Aimee murred some more as she smiled back to Cale some more still before returning the kiss back to him again "Perhaps I might have one when we do get to a hotel" she told him rather teasingly herself, walking her fingers along his leg as well.

Cale grinned and blushed a little, wrapping his tail around Aimee's waist. "Oh, really now?" He said playfully...

"Oh, you bet that I will....a nice....warm shower...." Aimee continued to tease him some more still, her fingers still walking across his leg as well "Sounds....even more heavenly

than a bed right about now really...." she gave off a rather happy sounding sigh as well.

Cale smiled."Mmm...either sounds heavenly..."He leaned in close and whispered in her ear."As long as you're there, too."

Aimee looked back to Cale, smiling back to him still "Of course I will....I was actually going to ask you if...well....when we do get to a hotel, if you would want to share a room with me....even though I don't have the money for the room...."

Cale smiled and nodded."Don't worry about the money. I have a pretty decent amount on me, so...I'll pay."He said lovingly...

Aimee soon gave off a very light sounding giggle "Aww, why thanks love...." she murred some more as she gave him another kiss as well before resting her head back down upon his shoulder, yet, grabbed onto his hand, smirking only lightly to Cale as well as she then, seconds later, put his hand right down upon one of her breasts, more or less just teasing him with the feel of it.

Cale grinned and lightly started rubbing it, smiling at her as he did so. "Mmm...you have nice breasts, Aimee..."He whispered teasingly in her ear...

Aimee murred some more "Glad you like them..." she kissed him again as her breast was being rubbed rather lightly, taking a quick glance around to see that no one else was actually around at the moment, smirking to him some more "Good thing is....we're alone right now...." she whispered into his ear a little "Everyone else seems to be busy...."

Cale smiled and placed his other hand on her lap, grinning."That's good to know..."He said as he leaned in to kiss her...

Aimee returned the kiss back to him rather softly again, yet, holding it for a few extra seconds before breaking from the kiss, smirking even more, well, more grinning herself as she pulled her shirt up, but only a little more, allowing her stomach to be exposed for him, but not over her breasts just yet anyway, just deciding to tease him still.

Cale grinned and trailed soft kisses down her cheeks to her neck, smiling as he kissed the side of it, his hand drawing a small heart on her stomach.

Aimee murred even more with what Cale was doing, already loving what attention he was giving to her, smiling to him rather lovingly as she grinned some more still, pushing her shirt up a little more still, but yet, not quite over her breasts...but more just under them, leaving the underpart of them only lightly exposed to him.

Cale traced his fingers up her chest, stroking and feeling every bit of fur that he could, all the while murring in her ear softly.

Aimee just smirked some more "You want to have a look?" she asked him rather teasingly as she left her shirt alone, allowing him to do what he wanted to do with her shirt, allowing him to have a chance to move it as he sees fit, all the while still murring to him.

Cale smiled a little more and slipped a hand under her shirt, massaging her breast gently. "Mmm...perhaps tonight, my dear." He whispered teasingly...

Aimee murred back from what Cale was now doing "Well....okay then..." she giggled a little bit, yet, still decided to tease him, just a little bit more with her shirt, not really moving it up or down, but more, shifting it around a bit "You sure about that?" she teased some more still.

Cale grinned and playfully kissed her neck. "Oh, yes. Don't want anybody else seeing and getting all jealous, now.<3" He teased...

Aimee just giggled back once again, yet, she was still smirking to him, already getting a small idea in her mind as she moved to the doors of the van and decided to close them first, looking to the front of the van, noticing that no one had actually gotten in yet as she looked back to Cale again. She did want to have at least a little more fun herself and without a word, she grinned even more and actually took her top off in front of Cale, grinning all the time as she dropped her shirt to the ground. She was wearing nothin

on underneath her shirt either, she was now topless in front of Cale with what privacy was available.

Cale smiled, blushing a fair bit, and stood up, embracing her, trailing soft kisses down her face and neck until he placed a kiss right between her breasts, his hands sliding down to her butt softly...

Aimee murred rather happily from what Cale was now doing and kissed him softly on the forehead "Sorry....I just wanted to...well....have at least a little more fun you know" she told him rather softly.

Cale smiled up at her. "I understand, Aimee. I must admit...you're the most beautiful person I've ever seen...and I'm glad that my first time will be with you."He said gently, sincerely...

Aimee was now blushing from Cale's words "Beautiful? You....you really think that I'm....beautiful?" she asked him, her blush was still getting deeper too.

Cale smiled and nodded, stroking her face."Absolutely, I do. More beautiful than anyone."He said...

Aimee continued to blush still "Oh stop it...." she spoke as she embraced him rather lovingly next, playfully pushing him back down into his seat as she sat down on his lap, kissing him upon the lips again.

Cale held her close, one hand moving up her back to cradle her head, pulling her deeper into the kiss as the other hand stroking her butt lovingly.

Aimee murred as she continued to kiss him deeper still, her arms wrapped around him as she pulled herself closer to him, her bare chest pressed up against him.

Cale slowly moved his hand from her butt to his own chest, undoing the top part of his

combat apparel, sliding it off so that their chests were touching.

Aimee murred even more from what Cale was doing, now feeling his bare chest against hers as she looked to him lovingly "I love you Cale..." she whispered as she kissed him again.

Cale smiled and kissed her back, before pulling back a little. "I love you too, Aimee." He murred softly to her.

Aimee smiled to herself contently still as he spoke those words to her before resting her head upon his chest "So glad we have this time to ourselves...." she spoke softly to him.

He smiled and stroked her hair. "So am I. And I'm looking forward to tonight, too." He said softly, feeling her soft fur against his chest.

"As am I" Aimee murred back rather happily, her eyes starting to close as well, yet, not asleep, just embracing the moment still "It's going to be nice....I'm sure of it...."

Cale smiled, shutting his eyes slowly. "I'll do my best to make it memorable...for both of us. Will...it be your first time..." He asked, hesitantly.

Aimee glanced up at him, yet, she seemed to have gone quiet as she looked down slightly "Yeah....it is actually...." she told him, but yet, more quietly than before, being a bit ashamed of it herself.

Cale smiled and stroked her face. "Don't worry...It'll be mine, too. So...I guess we just have to try to figure out how this'll work..." He said, "accidentally" brushing his tail in-between her legs.

Aimee looked back at Cale with a smile again upon her face and gave him a kiss before speaking again "Yeah, I guess that will have to do" she murred a little bit to him as well

as she placed her head back upon his chest again.

Cale smiled and kept teasing her crotch with his tail."Mmm..."He murred softly.

Aimee however, was now blushing to herself with his teasing as she looked to him "Hey....that has to wait till tonight...." she murred to him, even though didn't really want to have to wait herself.

Cale smirked and kept his tail resolutely where it was."Mmm...I think it'll be fine, so long as the pants stay on..."He teased.

Aimee just giggled a little more again "Yeah...besides....I do like the feel of it..." she blushed some more "Even if my pants are on...." she then decided to tease him herself, giving his neck a kiss at first before moving down to his chest, kissing him over his chest a little bit herself, murring all the while.

Cale let a soft gasp of surprise escape his lips as he pressed his tail into Aimee's crotch a little more firmly."Ah...Aimee..."He murred...

Aimee just murred back, smiling to him some as she went back to kiss him some more on his chest. She was murring from his tail pressed firmly against her crotch as she moved one of her hands down towards his crotch, giving his crotch a very light squeeze, as to not hurt anything down there.

(OOC: Dang it! This RP is hard enough to comprehend without 3 pages of fluff and filler! If I put anything out of order, let me know ASAP. Thanks)Stern and Aydin finally had a chance to talk after the recent battle. Aydin had explained to Stern that he was once a part of Dragonstorm, and that..."... I was sick and tired of the lack of opportunities with the rest of the Vulpines. Dragonstorm offered me a good job and a chance to leave all that filth and stagnation behind. You know what my people's settlements are like, Stern.""That I do, Aydin. I'm sorry if I had misjudged you earlier. At least you left those murderers.""That I did. I don't regret it." For a moment, both of them were silent. What they were doing on the roof of a building in the district of a mostly-abandoned wholesale district was beyond them, but it looked very dramatic against the backdrop of a gray sky. Aydin's feet hung off of the side of the roof, as he was seemingly oblivious to the chance of falling."My people are not very wise, Stern. In fact,

we are barely civilized savages. I wouldn't be surprised if Aimee or the other vulpines present were busy mating with the first thing with two legs that caught their attention, even as we speak! We are filthy, stinking animals, barely in control of our own minds, let alone our bodies, and we do most of our thinking with out geni-""There's no need to go so far, Aydin. I hate to say it, but I am tempted to agree with you. Still, there are good things about your peop-""Like what? I'm part of a furred race that exceeds at poverty and who's number one product is illegitimate children. I wanted to be more like you humans, you know. Dragonstorm promised to teach me human ways, or at least that's what they said...""Aydin, there's no reason to be ashamed of being a vulpine. One should... oh. There's an old saying among us humans. That one should have the serenity to accept the things one cannot change, the courage to change what can be altered, and the wisdom to tell the difference between the two. Actions can be changed. Inclinations can be changed. Desires, moods, even ones' body can be changed.""One's body-?""Look at Aimme.""Oh. Right. Robot arms.""We cannot choose what cards we are dealt in life, but we can choose how to play them. Nothing says that just because you are a Vulpine that you must act a certain way. Same thing with Aimee, and the rest." {edited} on May 30 2010, 06:12 AM

Neku smiled bitterly. "At least you have a 'people', rather than being some lab-grown test toy."He said to Aydin, sighing a little.

Ca
le murred and shifted a little to give Aimee better access to his crotch, all the while continuing to tease her.

Aydin turned around and saw Neku. Yes, it was true what the lab-grown creature had said, but..."Some days, I wish I had no people. Being what I am is, well... humans don't know what it is like. Imagine only being half in control of yourself when around your own kind, or at least, the opposite sex of your own kind. That's what it is like for creatures like myself, and it is just as bad if not worse for Vulpine females... and that is when one is NOT feeling particularly attracted to an eligible adult of the opposite-""Speaking of which, Aydin, can you use the chip in you to tell me anything about the others? Your mindchip, or whatever it is called, has a vastly long range than mine." Stern was wondering what had happened to Aimee. He wasn't about to let anyone touch her.

(OOC: Aimee and Cale don't have chips. Shakila is 's character that currently has a chip. Though I'm pretty sure they're both thinking the same thing, so Aydin could make a mistake.)"I also could care less what hotel, so long as it's cheap," Werner said. That reminded Shelton of something. <Hey, Hans?> he asked.<Yes?> <Do you have any spare money?><I've been using my credit card. Why?><Could I borrow your card to pay for my room, and pay you back later? You know I have money, just not on me.><Of course. I trust you.><Don't give it to me now,> Shelton thought hurriedly, as Hans reached into his pocket. <Later.>Hans glanced at Shakila. <Ah. I understand.> He withdrew his hand. {edited} on May 30 2010, 03:05 PM

(OOC: I know Aimee has no chip. Stern is asking Aydin to ask about all the others who do have a chip, including what they KNOW about Aimee and Cale.) {edited} on May 30 2010, 03:05 PM

(OOC: Oh, ok. That works.)

Aydin contacted Shakila using his long-range mindchip. He would try a fellow non-human first, hoping to see what she had been up to. <Shakila. Can you hear me? Am I coming through clearly? Has anything happened on your front?>

<What are you on about? Cause....I kinda stopped listening half way through everything....trying to get some rest at least after what has happened today> Shakila replied back to Aydin.***Aimee just giggled some more as she soon juest rested her head back upon Cale's chest again.

<Do you know what happened to Aimee and Shelton? We kinda got lost after leaving that Dragonstorm facility.> Aydin replied. <I'm with Stern now. He's quite worried about Aimee.>

<Shelton's with me....and as fo Aimee, eh, she's around somewhere, probabally with Cale> Shakila replied back to Aydin before she gave off a smile to Shelton.

Shelton smiled back. <You all right?> he asked. <You look tired.>

Shakila just shrugged back rather lightly <Eh, just of what's been going on today, so much all happening at once you know.....> she then let off a bit of a sigh as well, her head resting back on Shelton's shoulder again.

<Maybe the next hotel will actually have a coffee machine,> he thought back.Werner looked over. "Are you two thought-conversing back there?""About coffee. Or lack thereof.""Oh. You can talk out loud, you know."

<Coffee would be nice....> Shakila purred back some to Shelton as she looked over to Werner. "Yeah, guess you could say that...." she added on with a light little shrug as well.

Aydin turned back to Stern. "So, what was life like in the settlement? I visited Aimee several times. It was not so nice. The place smelled like wet fur mixed with alcohol." "That would be an accurate description, Stern. Imagine having to smell it every day with a nose as keen as mine. We had little industry, no major companies, substandard schools, and a corrupt government, if you can call it a government, that is." Aydin looked at Stern, straight in the eye. "You know something, Stern? Well... first, I know you know Aimee. This is correct, no?" "I do. She's a good friend and- oh no, it isn't like THAT! We're not even the same species, how could we possibly-?" "I didn't think you did. I knew her when we were teenagers. Crazy, hormonal teenagers, that is. I was only sixteen when I learned that the title 'vixen' applies to a real female fox as much as it does to a 'wild' human woman. I doubt that any of them stay loyal to a single male for long, unless he really interests her. Aimee might have her crushes and her desires, but finding a long-term mate? I don't know..." "Are you... interested in her?" "She... made a promise to me once. A long, long time ago. Years back. Whether or not she honors it is up to her hormones more than her mind. She said that one day, we would settle down together, and she was quite sober while she said it. Part of the reason I even sought you out is because I had heard she was with you, at least, that's what Dragonstorm files said. I haven't told anyone about it until now, but you are the first one to know. You're a good man, Corporal." "Do you think she's spent time with other males in the meantime?" "Definitely. It is part of our... culture, if you can call our practices culture. It keeps the species going, but keeps our families broken. I would be surprised that anyone could keep her attentions for long. Even a long-term relationship between vulpines rarely lasts more than a few years. Even if I DO settle down with her, I don't know if I could keep it going with her for more than 5-6 years. I know I can for at least 2-3 years. I wonder if she recognized me as the Aydin she once knew. My name is... quite common. I don't believe she ever got close enough to me to get my scent; that's how we Vulpines recognize each other. I wouldn't expect a weak-nosed human to understand. No offense." "None taken, Aydin. None taken. How do you know this is even her?" "Because her profile matches what I found in Dragonstorm's computers, and Aimee is a rare name among our people. She's the only Aimee I've ever heard of, in fact."

Aisha and Dr Landon stood outside of the gates to the ruined facility. " So where are we headed for the night?" aAsha said " Right now, I just want a hot shower and a soft bed to sleep in.._ We have learned a lot tonight though. For one, no one who ever be experimented on by Kain or Trinity ever again " Dr Landon said ' and we're one step closer to destroying Dragonstorm, once and for all.."

Shelton looked out the window. "It's starting to get dark. When are we going to get

moving?" {edited} on May 30 2010, 10:13 PM

Shakila was still resting on Shelton's shoulder as she glanced out the window as well with a light shrug "I hope soon...."

"We should get going back" Stern told Aydin as he stood up. "The others are probably wondering where we are.""Yeah, I'll be right there." Aydin replied, not sure as to what to say to the others when he saw them again. So much had happened with Dragonstorm lately...

Subject 16 was still looking in the general direction of the now destroyed facility "That's one less Dragonstorm facility we now have to worry about...." he spoke to himself as he glanced over to everyone else whom were still talking amongst themselves.

Aydin and Stern reached the rest of the group, waving to the others as they waved back. Stern moved off to explain to everyone that he and Aydin had left for a while to talk after the recent experience with Dragonstorm, while Aydin himself was curious as to what was happening in the Van. He heard some sort of movement in it. The male vulpine opened the door to the van and saw Aimee and Cale; the former was topless, and despite her robotic arms, she still looked great! {edited} on May 30 2010, 11:03 PM

Aimee glanced over as the door opened up and saw a strange vulpine standing there, to which she automatically grabbed her shirt and held it in front of her on her chest to cover her bare breasts from biew, already being embaressed being seen topless. And what was more, she was speachless on what to actually say at the moment.

Aydin caught Aimee's scent, although he recognized her from her robotic arms before she had even seen him. "Aimee?! Is that? What is-?" Aydin was also at a loss for words, but after a few seconds, he regained his composure. "It's me! Aydin! Don't you remember me?" It was all he had to say. He never told her earlier. How does one tell someone who one is after not having seen them for years, years which had tested him, and physically disfigured her...

Aimee however, was still silent on the matter, from both being embaressed as she continued to hold her shirt over her breasts, however, it was also to do with the fact that she still had no idea on who he was, that part of her memory was still missing at the

moment, well, not really missing, it was more all fuzzy as she looked at him still, a bit of a confused look upon her face.

Cale stopped, staring at Aydin. "I take it you two are somehow together, then?" He asked, his voice icy and dark...

Aydin moved closer to Aimee. Her vision didn't remind him of who he was, and "Aydin" was a common name among their people, but their scents were unique. He let her get a good smell of him, and hoped that it would work. Stern considered moving towards the van once he had heard Aimee's voice, but the Corporal decided not to interfere this time.

Aimee was still unsure on who Aydin really was as she had finally spoken up "I'm sorry, but....do I actually know you by any chance?" she asked him, still with a confused look upon her face as she then looked to Cale. "I...I don't know actually...." Aimee then told Cale, getting off his lap and just sat down onto the seat herself.

Cale glared at her harshly. "You 'don't know'? So you were just using me? You stupid, worthless slut! I thought you were different, but you're just the same as the rest of the filth of this world!" He yelled at her, electricity starting to crackle around him...

"It's not like that...." Aimee replied, a bit more quietly now "My memory....it's been terrible...." She looked to Cale at first, and then back to Aydin, yet, she decided not to say anything else on the matter. This was not how she had planned for things to turn out.

"Don't you recognize my scent? I know there were a lot of "Aydin's" back home; it is as common a name as "John" is to humans, but we were very... fond of each other back in the days. As teenagers. We went to school together, we danced together, we did all sorts of things. I left our home because I had thought Dragonstorm would give me something better than what I could find there, but I left them and joined with you all. I read your files on the Dragonstorm computer, Aimee. I know it is you. Please remember." That last word was almost a whimper. Was she truly lost?

Cale sneered. "Whatever. I thought you and I had a future, but I guess a broken toy like you doesn't deserve that." He said coldly, getting up to leave...

Cale's voice reached Aisha's ears and she turned and headed for the van " What in blazes in this all about?' She demanded, glancing in, and looking at the four of them " Guys, can we at least get somewhere before bickering? We need to go.."

Aimee first looked to Cale and simply shook her head a little bit, not saying another word to him before looking to Aydin next, however, she was still having trouble remembering who he actually was, however, she was doing her best to remember him as she put her shirt back on again. She then looked over to Aisha next, although, she didn't know what to say to her either, for her, it had just gone from not too bad, to bad really as she sighed a little bit, deciding it was best to just keep quiet, not wanting to say anything in case she was put in the wrong.

Cale pushed past her, shocking her painfully as he did so. "You can all burn in hell for all I care. I'm leaving. Next time we meet, don't expect it to be on friendly terms." He snarled...

Shelton had seen the electricity. "What the hell is going on now?" He got out of the car and headed over to the van, passing Cale. "Cale, what's--?" He broke off as the chameleon continued walking, ignoring him. Shelton reached the van. "What was that all about? Is everyone okay?" {edited} on May 30 2010, 11:29 PM

Don't be an idiot Cale, we need you.. we need everyone working as a team if we're going to stop Dragonstorm" aisha called after him.. "cale!" she called again..

Aimee was shocked from the electricity with a slight gasp of pain as well, yet, she seemed to still be quiet, not saying anything to anyone else, but more to herself "Why should I even bother trying even more? In the end....it's just going to be bad for me...." she muttered to herself. Shakila too got out of the car and rushed after Shelton and saw what had happened, yet, she could tell that Aimee was keeping to herself at the moment.

Neku ran over, immediately running over to Aimee. "Wha-what happened? Where's Cale?" He asked, sounding panicked. Cale, in response to Aisha's remark, calmly flipped her off, then turned back and laughed. "Whatever. I think I'll go to them, see what they can do for me. And then...I'll be back. I'll kill all of you, except for Aimee. Her, I'll have

a little...'fun' with, first."He chuckled darkly...

Aimee didn't seem to answer Neku, well, say anything to him, as she looked over to where Cale had headed off to, well, the general direction of it anyway as she finally had said something to someone "There...." was all she had said.

Neku looked in the direction she pointed, then looked down."So...he's left...?"He asked, seeming shocked and dismayed...

"Could someone please explain what just happened?" asked Shelton. <Aydin?>

<I introduced myself to Aimee. We were... friends. Cale doesn't seem happy about it.> Aydin replied quickly, trying to get the female in front of him to remember who he was. If he failed, he might never get her back. At least, that was his fear.

<Uh Shelton hun....Aimee, I can tell, isn't in the mood to really talk by the looks of things, perhaps it's best we leave her alone okay?> Shekila told Shelton privately.Kiara soon interrupted everyone "I do hate to really interrupt everyone, but we really need to get going now, the police wont be far.....and I don't have a proper excuse all sorted out at the moment on what has happened here" she explained to them "So, mind if we all get into some vehicles and get going?"Hailey looked over to Cale before looking to Neku "Is he going to be okay?"

Stern walked over to the Van and gave it a quick bang. "Guys! We have to get going soon! We're going to the hotel!" The Corporal didn't look inside the van, nor notice Aimee, but he saw Aydin's tail sticking out, indicating that there was, in fact, someone inside. Corporal Stern then went over to Kiara. "How long do you think we have to get out of here?"

Shelton glanced at Aimee. <You're right. I shouldn't have come over.>"Don't worry about Cale," he said to Hailey. "If he tries anything, we can just short him out with saline solution like we did last time."With that, he took Shakila's hand and let her lead him away.

"Hard to say really, but that explosion would triggered someone's instincts to call 911 and to have the police investigate it, so I doubt now, we have too long, probabally....I'm guess, around ten or so minutes, depends on how far away the police station is for starters or if any other cops are nearby" Kiara replied back to Stern. Shakila smiled back at Shelton as her hand was grabbed by him and indeed, led him away from the van and back to Jayden's car, giving him a smile before giving him a kiss anyway. {edited} on May 30 2010, 11:50 PM

Cale at this point, had long since walked off from the group, and Neku sat silent in the van next to Aimee, staring at the ground and saying nothing, hardly moving. Hawkeye walked over to the van and hopped into it, silent, staring the way Cale had gone. Agito and Slash stepped into the cargo section of the van, both seeming stunned and confused, hardly aware of what was going on. Lastly, Kagetora hung back for a moment, seemingly distracted by something only he could hear, then nodded to himself and rejoined the group. "My aplogies. I was...distracted. Let's go, now." He said calmly, seeming eerily detached...

Shelton kissed her back, wrapping his arms around her. "Uh, guys?" the window rolled down, and Werner stuck his head out. "Is this really the best time?"

Shakila giggled as Shelton returned the kiss back to him, almost completely ignoring Werner as she kissed him some more still, her arms wrapping back around Shelton in the process.

"Let's just get going" Stern told the others. Soon, they were all getting into the vehicles to return to the hotel, hoping that they would be able to evade police detection, or any such entanglements. Aydin and Aimee were still in the van, but were now getting into their seats.

Dr Landon climbed in to Alfred car, and he was soon joined by Aisha ' so Cale got pissed about something and left.." Dr Landon frowned " he'd make a bad enemy, and we already have enough of those.._ I can only guess at what Aimees going through right now..

Neku looked up, saw the happy couple, then sighed and looked back down, staring at his hand sadly. "Neku...you stupid, stupid idiot...you could've kept this from happening...but you didn't...you dumbass" He muttered softly, using his telekinesis to tear several dozen small cuts into his skin, watching the blood...

Before long, the cars and van were off, speeding away from a very violent confrontation with a group of murderous maniacs. Stern was in the same car as Shakila, whereas Aydin and Aimee sat next to each other in the van, basking in each other's scent...

Aimee continued to remain quiet still. She had many things on her mind now, one in particular was trying to figure out on who Aydin actually was. He had said that she had known her earlier on, but it was still a mystery to her, yet, she was now determined to figure it out. Pieces in her mind were now, slowly, starting to come together as she spoke something to herself "Aydin..." was all she said quietly. Kiara nodded back to Stern as she climbed into the driver's seat of the van with Hailey getting into the front seat herself with the occupants in the back, Aimee, Neku and co.

Neku sighed and looked at them, before simply sitting there, watching his blood drip onto the floor.

"Ah, so you DO recognize me! Do you remember what life was like back in the "settlement" we used to call home?" Aydin would have like to call it a "wastebin" and a "dump", but he refrained from using such language as he move in closer to her.

Shakila was in the same car as Shelton was, in Jayden's car, her head was once again, resting back onto Shelton's shoulder rather happily as they were all indeed, heading to a new hotel, all were following Kiara's van this time round, as Kiara indeed, had an idea on where to go for a hotel.

Stern sat in the car, thinking of all the needless loss of life that was just behind him. Was this all the struggle against Dragonstorm would bring? Not time for such thoughts. They had so much to do, so much to prepare for...

Hawkeye sighed softly, then looked over at Stern. "Thinking about the losses of lives that this has incurred?" He asked softly, mechanical eye ridge lifting a little...

Aimee was still having many things buzzing through her mind as she looked at Aydin rather silently. And that's when it happened, a flash of an image appeared in her mind

rather quickly, it was that of Aydin followed by a small memory. It was of Herself talking with both Aydin and Hailey. Three of them were...laughing together. Aimee could understand that it was with Hailey, but with Aydin, it was new to her as another memory followed that one with her and Aydin talking together. It was true, they too were friends....she had simply forgotten that fact as she looked back to Aydin once more "Aydin? You...how...I mean...what...." she wasn't entirely sure on what to say now, especially after forgetting him for so long now.

"Yes. You... read that, didn't you? I should've guessed. In any case, yes, these battles, they never seem to bring Dragonstorm any closer to defeat, and we've been fighting on and on and on in one pointless battle after another, and none of it seems to make any sense." Even a military man like Stern could be worn down, with time. Meanwhile...Aydin's face lit up. "Yes! So you do remember! It seems we have a lot of catching up to do. I know that you and I... we were... there was a thing we had... we were supposed to be together, but life forced us apart." {edited} on May 31 2010, 12:15 AM

Aimee seemed to give off a small nervous sounding laugh "Well, yeah, these memories are coming back to me...they were about you....I still don't know too much, but I know that we were friends" she replied back, however, she didn't seem to smile as of yet, her mind was still partly on with what had happened between her and Cale. And the memories didn't stop there either....a few more seemed to flash in her mind, recalling even more about Aydin.

Hawkeye nodded to Stern. "It's something we've all felt. Something most of us still feel. And the thing that makes it hard is that there's no real clear-cut answer to it. Sometimes I wonder if we're even doing the right thing, to be honest...if we're not simply making the situation worse by fighting..." He said, sounding strangely emotional...

Aydin leaned over on her, avoiding her metal arms, gently resting his head on her shoulder. She offered no resistance. They used to do this a lot, and Aimee evidently remembered enough not to be offended at the closeness. "You were the one good thing about life in our hometown. Everything else was little better than the trash we lived in."

Aimee indeed, didn't seem to mind with what Aydin was doing. Out of everyone she's ever know, the only ones that had done that to her back home were Aydin and Hailey. Hailey, Aimee didn't seem to mind, just to make her not feel as left out and Aydin, well, she did in fact like him as she spoke again "I have to say that I'm sorry I had forgotten the promise I had made to you....it....it wasn't my fault, but everyone acts as though it is my fault....that my memory has been terrible....my life....practically ruined

because of what had happened to me...."

"Dragonstorm took me in. My life was... no, I came to them. They had me fooled." Aydin would have continued on, but the part of him that he had come to love and hate was awakening. Being so close to a female of his own kind made him feel... less-than-controlled. He loved the feeling, but disliked the loss of his autonomy to the hormones. He knew that Aimee would eventually feel the same way, given enough time around him. His race was driven by base urges, hard to resist under most circumstances, but when combined with love, they were an emotional mess that humans simply could not understand.

"Dragonstorm?" Aimee let off a light sounding scoff "I already hate them enough as it is....especially one experiment in particular....Kain and Trinity simply called her Subject 19....gave her no real name....I've even fought her once....it didn't work out well...."She looked back to Aydin for a moment, then back out the window of the van again "But, I'm glad that I could also find you....I mean, finding Hailey was one thing, but you...." she seemed to trail off by that point too without really realizing it herself.

"Enough about Dragonstorm. We need to catch up on things." Aydin was no longer thinking about anything but the female sitting next to him in the van. He wanted so badly to get to know her, to be with her, to reclaim a piece of the life he had known before this whole conflict started; the one good thing he had known in his hometown. Without thinking, he reach back behind her, gently stroking her tail the way she liked it; he remembered how to do it.

Aimee smiled to herself rather contently as her tail was stroked, to which she looked back to Aydin once more, now with a bit of a smile upon her face "That feels nice...."***The vehicles in question were getting closer to the hotel as well, it would take at the very least, 5 minutes to get tyo the hotel that Kiara had in mind.

Neku watched the two, smiling weakly."You two are lucky...to have found each other."He said softly, looking back down after he did so, telekinetically tearing more cuts in his arm...

"Yes... you always liked having your tail and feet rubbed... and your shoulders too. You just relax, Aimee. We shall catch up soon." Aydin had moved his hand to her back, giving her a gentle scratching behind her ears.

Aimee giggled by that point as she looked over to Neku "Well...I'm sure you'll find someone for yourself..." she told him giving him a smile as well. She was indeed, feeling better than what she was moments before as she then looked to Aydin with a more of a smile again.

Neku sighed. "I...I already...have someone...or I did... I don't know anymore..." He said softly...

The small convoy of vehicles carrying the party came to a halt as they approached the hotel. Stern thought it was a decent place to stay for a while, but he really hoped that there was a vending machine with a bottle of Dr. Pepper. He was thirsty.

Once the vehicles had parked, Hailey was the first to get out and look at the hotel in awe before she practically bounded off ahead to get a room for herself. Shakila got out of the car and waited for Shelton to get out as she spoke to him privately again <How long are we staying for? I mean, got to know if I have enough money is all> she spoke as she was wanting to pay for the room herself.

<Oh no, you paid for the last hotel. I'll pay for this one,> Shelton said hurriedly. "Hans?" he muttered under his breath. Hans passed the card over, smiling. Shelton took it. "Thanks," he smiled gratefully, climbing out of the car after Shakila. {edited} on May 31 2010, 01:15 AM

Neku stayed in the van for a moment, then stood up and walked numbly out, still seeming dazed, as did Slash and Agito. Hawkeye got out of the vehicle as well, stretching metallic limbs and looking at the building. "This seems to be a nice enough place. It'll be good. How long are we here for?" He said, to nobody in particular...

Stern got out of the car, as did Aimee and Aydin. The rest followed behind. "I've got enough money for myself and Aimee. We need to have a room to ourselves, though." Stern noticed that the two vulpines were standing quite close to each other, to the point that Aydin rubbed one of his feet against hers, but the Corporal said nothing to them. "Hailey? Do you have enough for yourself? How about you, Shelton? I'm good for several nights on my end." Stern would be fine with the room, no matter what it was. "I imagine we shall be here for a couple of days, Neku." {edited} on May 31 2010, 12:51 AM

"You got me, at least a night, maybe more" Jayden replied back to Hawkeye as he got out of the car himself.<Are you sure about that? I mean, I don't mind paying for it> Shakila smiled back to Shelton.Aimee too got out of the van with a bit of a stretch herself, however, she had no idea on how she was to pay for a room for herself....and she didn't want to have to ask anyone else about it either.Hailey looked back to Stern "Yeah, I believe I do" granted, she hadn't actually counted her money up that she had on her, but she was sure she had enough for at least one night. {edited} on May 31 2010, 12:53 AM

Neku looked over at him, seeming infinitely older than he had when they had taken out the facility. "Oh...okay."He said softly, in a voice so low as to be almost inaudible...

Aydin moved into the hotel, arranging for a room for himself and Aimee. He would take care of all the bills, food, room service, whatever else was needed for the two of them. There was so much to say and do, and so little of it should be said in public. A moment later, Aydin returned to Aimee. "I've reserved a room for the two of us on the second floor, room 2D. Don't worry about money; I've got it all covered. "

Hailey soon paid for a room for herself, having just enough for at least one night's worth as she then practically bounded off away from everyone else, already curious to check out her room.Aimee first watched Hailey take off with a small little laugh as she then looked to Aydin "Thanks, I didn't have any money myself...."

"Shall we retire to our room, Aimee? There are things that only own kind should hear... and see."While Aydin was thinking with all the wrong body parts, Stern had found himself a Dr. Pepper from a vending machine. He was amazed at how his life could go from exciting to dull and back again in an instant.

<We can take turns, if you like, but I really need to start pulling my weight,> Shelton smiled back, walking into the hotel.The clerk looked up. "Hello, welcome to the Holiday Express.""One room, please," said Shelton."Certainly. How many beds?" asked the clerk, looking down and typing.

"One bed" Shakila mused in before Shelton could say a word on the matter.Aimee however, gave off a nod back to Aydin "Yeah, I need to at least lay down....and on a bed

too...." she spoke almost dream-like herself as she followed Aydin away to their room.

Neku followed the others in, and, after Shelton and Shakila got their room, he and the remaining members of his squad each got their own rooms. He retired to his, which happened to be next to Aimee's and sat against the wall, crying silently.

Aydin opened the door to the room, which was fairly large, with a big tv and a large bed. As soon as he was sure the door was locked and the windows shuttered, the male vulpine sat down on the bed. "Come, Aimee. Lay down. I can see how you feel... I can smell it too." The air began to grow thick with the scent of hormones, both her's and his, undetectable to the human nose.

Shelton returned Hans' card, and started after Shakila. "One bed?" he asked. "You're not sleeping on the couch again..." Behind them, Werner and Hans were purchasing a room. {edited} on May 31 2010, 01:09 AM

Stern returned with his Dr. Pepper. "Does anyone have extra space in a room, or should I just arrange for one myself?"

"Oh, trust me on this one, I know what I'm doing" Shakila mused back as their key was handed over as she took Shelton's hand and led him off to their own room. Hailey was in her room, which was next to Neku's room, already taking the chocolates from the pillow on the bed and ate them first before switching on the tv, yet, was already bored as it was, flicking through the channels, she was just channel surfing as she layed on the bed on the foot end whilst she was channel surfing. Aimee on the other hand, smiled to Aydin and took the chance to lay down on the bed, murring some as she did so, loving the feel of the blankets as it were....it was just cozy.

"We can change ours to a three-person room," offered Hans. He held his hand up, signaling the clerk to stop the transaction so that Stern could decide.

Aydin removed his shirt and pants as he lay down, so that he was only wearing a pair of green boxers. He was comfortable this way when he felt like this. He decided to turn his attention to Aimee and cuddled in close to her, stroking her gently. "We need to do this... this... living. Our kind was not meant to be subject to the pressures of the modern world. We need time to just lie down and be... animals. We need to think less and feel

more, and to just live for now." His very species was a paradox, animal and sentient at the same time. Meanwhile... "Alright. We should economize. Three-person room it is." Stern always liked efficient arrangements. {edited} on May 31 2010, 01:13 AM

Aimee gave off a smile to Aydin as she placed her head down upon his shoulder "Yeah, I guess you could say that, I mean, what has happened since my time back at the facility....it's been a bit much I guess you could say, but I've been able to handle it rather well now...." Meanwhile, Shakila led Shelton into their room and shut the door behind them so that Shelton at least, could get used to the room as she too took a look around the room "This room looks nice...." she spoke with a small little laugh as well, smiling to Shelton.

Shelton still looked confused. "Am I...?" he trailed off, realizing a third option he hadn't thought of. **** "Excellent. Three beds, please." Hans told the cashier. The clerk completed the transaction. "Have a nice night." {edited} on May 31 2010, 01:19 AM

"How are you feeling, Aimee? Are you relaxed? Tense? I want us to enjoy our time together." As he spoke, he semi-intentionally stroked her across her chest, feeling her size. She had matured much and had grown larger in that respect since last they had seen each other. Had Aimee looked at his boxers, she would have seen how she was making him feel at the moment. {edited} on May 31 2010, 01:19 AM

Shakila just smiled back to him and gave him another kiss as well before she decided to go check out the bed herself, jumping onto it as she lay on her back, looking over to Shelton, a look on her face seemed a little different about her as she seemed to be smirking, but only lightly at him. **** "Yeah, I'm feeling...well....not too bad actually...." Aimee trailed off again with what Aydin was doing, yet, she just smiled back to him, as she didn't seem to mind with what he was doing to at the moment as she indeed, looked down at his boxers, giggling a little bit, yet, saying nothing on the matter. {edited} on May 31 2010, 01:21 AM

"I'd like to see more of you, if that's okay, Aimee. We only wear what humans wish us to, anyway. Our ancestors never dressed like this; they saw no need. Only when we were made to by a richer and more powerful people did we..." Aydin felt torn between his rational and natural sides quite often, despising the natural when he was rational, despising the rational when he felt... natural.

Shelton stood awkwardly next to the door, not sure exactly what he was supposed to

do. He was pretty sure he knew what was going on, but he'd never been particularly learned in this field.***Hans went up to his room and laid down. Werner stayed in the lobby and read the newspaper. {edited} on May 31 2010, 01:30 AM

Aimee seemed to think for a moment and soon, seemed to then grin only lightly, sitting up for the moment and did so, taking her top off first as she threw it to the ground followed by her pants moments later. She wore nothing but underwear now, she as usual, never seemed to wear a bra herself.***Shakila on the other hand, seemed to smirk some more, deciding to tease a little bit to him, moving her shirt around a little before moving it up just a little bit, one of her hands going up her shirt as she looked over to Shelton still.

Aydin was amazed. The female in front of him had developed beyond his greatest hopes into a creature of sheer beauty. Throwing caution to the winds, he took her around her waste and let them fall to the bed, laughing and caressing her the whole time. "How are you feeling now, my dear? Shall we proceed with rubbing and the forep-"SLAM! Stern had been misdirected to the room he was supposed to do to, instead finding it to be a broom closet, which he had slammed shut in disgust.

Shelton gulped. Beads of sweat formed on his forehead."Uhhh, Shakila?" He tried to say more but he couldn't form words. {edited} on May 31 2010, 01:35 AM

Aimee smiled back and gave off a laugh back herself as she kissed Aydin right on the lips without a second thought before giving him a smile, although, upon hearing the sound of something slamming, she glanced in the direction of it, but shook her head some.***Shakila gave off a small laugh back at Shelton, seeing how nervous he is as she moved her shirt up a little more again, doing what she could to just tease him....and to even see if she could get him to click on with what she was on about.

Shelton looked left and right, to see if there was anyone in the room. Unsurprisingly, they were alone.His hands went to his jacket zipper, but then stopped. They were shaking. He was really nervous. "I-I..." he trailed off. {edited} on May 31 2010, 01:41 AM

Aydin responded in kind, kissing Aimee on the lips for minutes at an end, using his hands to rub on on the back, chest, and her sides, taking care to avoid her metal arms, which he would have minded under normal circumstances, but he was too far gone under the influence of the hormones and pheromones which permeated the room. Eventually, while still wearing his boxers, his loins came into contact with hers, even

though both of them still kept their underwear on for the time being.

Shakila then, right in front of Shelton, took her top off. She was barechested in front of him and motioned for him to join her "I wont bite" she teased him with a bit of a purr herself.***Hailey had become rather bored of watching tv now, Jerry Springer, Opera and Lost....all shows she was not fond of as she switched off the tv and decided to go for a walk.Although, she didn't even get far as she heard crying coming from the room next to her and without a thought, but more instincts, she poked her head into the room and saw Neku crying "You okay?" was the first thing she had asked him.***Aimee murred some more with what Aydin was doing as she continued to kiss him just as passionatly, yet, seemed to smirk only lightly with the feeling of his crotch against hers. She looked at him for only a second as she used her hands to slide his boxers down, to take them off completely. {edited} on May 31 2010, 01:46 AM

Shelton gulped. "Uhhh..." Almost unconsciously, he walked forward, climbing on the bed like she asked him to.

Shakila gave off a little giggle back as she grabbed one of his hands and placed it upon her breasts as she leaned in and kissed him upon the lips in the process "So....what do you think?" she asked him with a purr in the process.

Aydin soon realized that there was more of a breeze between his legs, much more so than usual. Had she? She did. Aydin eagerly responded in kind. He said nothing for a while, being preoccupied by giving her a foot rub. After finishing each paw, he turned his attention to her, rubbing her large chest "parts." Extending his male section to her, he asked her to respond in kind "Now do me, Aimee" he asked, nicely, placing a hand of hers down in his lower region.

Shelton was wide-eyed, and shaking all over, and couldn't do much else than kiss her back. Under his jacket he suddenly felt very, very hot.

Shakila continued to kiss Shelton some more still, this time, she had also decided to crawl on top of him as she kissed him still upon the lips rather happily.***Aimee murred back yet again, smiling to him as she did so, starting to rub him some down there. It may have been odd for Aydin to feel something non-furry touch him down there, but she was still hoping that it would be alright regardless.

Neku looked up, nodding weakly. "Hm? Oh...Y-yeah...I'm fine..." He said, rather halfheartedly...

Aydin had hoped that Aimee was still gentle down there, and he was correct. While it was a bit odd, her hands had lost none of the touch they had when they were organic, although it did feel a bit smooth. This was his way, however odd, or telling her that he didn't think of her as a freak for having robotic arms. They were now a part of her, for better or worse. After a couple of wonderful minutes, he had to ask her to stop, lest he make a mess all over her. "Aimee... ahh... feels good... you should stop though. Any more and I won't have it ready for you when the main event begins, and it will make a mess. You want me to return the favor?"

Shelton returned the kiss, feeling his heart rate calm down ever so slightly. Kissing, that was charted territory, he could do that. But it was only delaying the inevitable... Feeling he had to initiate something, he stroked her hair. His breath was still coming in nervous, ragged gulps.

"You don't look fine, or even sound fine....you sound sad...." Hailey replied back, walking into the room and sitting down next to Neku straight away without really thinking about it. ***Aimee giggled back as she stopped "Yeah, you're right....and I have to say as well, yeah, that would actually....be nice if you could" she replied back to him with a very light blush upon her cheeks as well. ***Shakila smiled back to him "You should really try and relax some more" she giggled a little bit as she kissed him some more. {edited} on May 31 2010, 02:00 AM

Aydin instructed Aimee to spread her legs wide and to assume a comfortable position as he prepared a couple of fingers to insert. Meanwhile...Stern sit down on the couch in his hotel room, finished his Dr. Pepper and threw out the can.

Neku looked at her. "It's just...between Cale running off like that, and...some personal matters...I'm just...not sure what to do anymore..." He finally said, sighing softly...

Shelton took some deep breaths. "I don't...really know what I'm doing..." he admitted, feeling his face flush. The heat in his jacket was unbearable. Feeling he can't take it any more, he finally unzipped it, and flipped it open, sighing with relief. {edited} on May 31 2010, 10:57 PM

"Oooh" Hailey replied back as she then moved and layed down on her stomach on the bed, looking back to Neku again "You can tell me if you want, I'm a good listner....well, I can be anyway" she shook her head a little bit and smiled at Neku.***Aimee did so, moving her legs to a more comfortable position as she looked to Aydin with a bit of a smile still upon her face, murring away rather happily still.***"Just....let your instincts take flight on what to do....I'm sure they're in there somewhere" Shakila teased him back some more as she just sat on him still, purring away still. {edited} on May 31 2010, 02:04 AM

Neku smiled."Well...back before you and I met...there was this girl...another experiment from the same lab as me. I was in love with her, we were gonna get married...well, I just got off the phone with her, and, well...she and I are over..."He said weakly, watching Hailey with a weak grin...

Without delay, Aydin inserted two fingers, and began to massage her interior. After a few minutes of listening to the sweet sounds of her moaning and groaning, Aydin spoke. "You females are so lucky. You get to have a body that can climax again and again and need no time to recover..."

Shelton forced his heart rate to slow down, as he looked up at Shakila on top of him."Okay," he exhaled quietly. I infiltrated an underground project, I can do this, he reassured himself.Slowly, he wiggled out of his jacket, then started to take his shirt off, but hesitated halfway. His hands were shaking too badly for him to get a grip. {edited} on May 31 2010, 10:55 PM

Hailey seemed to pout a little bit at what Neku had just told her "Really? Wow....that must suck, I mean, I'm sorry to hear that....it's sad when something like that happens, I know....well, I was never in a relationship or anything like that, but it was more with what I had said and she didn't love me back...." she looked up to him with a small nervous sounding laugh as well "Yeah, it was another girl....but hey, we're still friends, and I like that"She then rolled onto the back, giving Neku a bit of a smile still.***"Oh, hush you..." Aimee giggled back rather teasingly to Aydin, enjoying the attention he was giving her. ***Shakila just grinned lightly to Shelton and helped him out of his shirt properly "I said to calm down" she teased even more as she kissed him in the lips with a little laugh. {edited} on May 31 2010, 02:10 AM

Neku smiled a little. "Hmm...you think that the bed's big enough for us both?"He asked, slightly playfully...

Aydin had been pleasuring Aimee for twice as long as she had done for him, and she still hadn't even climaxed once. After a few more minutes, he felt the contractions and heard the screams that indicated her reaching the highest peak of pleasure, only to keep it up for a second and third time before he finally removed his hand. "How was that? Did I give you enough down there?"

Hailey looked at the bed slightly, then back to Neku, already wondering what he was on about "Uh, I guess?" was all she could say, not really sure on what to really say about it. ***Aimee nodded back to Aydin "Yeah, you did...." she murred some again "You...want me to do anything else for you?"

Shelton lay there and let them kiss. He'd amazed himself at how far he'd gotten, but every step he accomplished seemed so much easier than the one after...

"Yeah. Shall we get down to the... main event? It's been so long since I... the last female Vulpine I did this sort of thing with was back at the old hometown, and that was way in the past..." Aydin could see that she was eager too.

Shakila purred even more as she kissed him before smirking to him some "So...are you feeling more calm now?" she asked him rather curiously. ***Aimee nodded back "I thought you'd never ask...." she murred back as she moved a bit as to more or less motioning to him that she was ready for him. {edited} on May 31 2010, 02:17 AM

Neku smiled a little and hopped onto the bed next to her, smiling a little. "Wow...these are comfy....but yeah, so...who was the girl you liked?" He asked, looking over at Hailey...

Aydin inserted himself into her and began to move within her. Soon, they were both going at it, moving in sync in ways that predated civilization itself...The male vulpine had a feeling that much of the party was doing this, if only to try to get their minds off of the conflict and the strife that could claim their lives at any day, at any hour. {edited} on May 31 2010, 02:21 AM

"A little," Shelton breathed, eyes still wide. "I'm...feeling calm..." {edited} on May 31 2010, 10:54 PM

"It was....Aimee actually...." Hailey replied back, seeming to just blush from telling him that "She was cute alright? I just didn't know she didn't like girls either.....I guess I never did catch onto that part...." she added on with a small nervous laugh as well.***Shakila smiled to him "That's good to hear...." she purred even more "By the way, you never did answer my question before....what do you think...hmm? she asked, showing herself off to him some more. {edited} on May 31 2010, 02:22 AM

Shelton stared at them. "They're...lovely..." he stuttered. "You're so beautiful..."The line sounded clich , even coming out of his mouth, but there was no better way to say it. {edited} on May 31 2010, 10:58 PM

Aydin could feel himself getting closer to finishing, but he was still about halfway off. He hoped that Aimee would "finish" sooner than he would. He might have to change his position first...

Shakila blushed back at his comment and layed down on him, kissing him on the lips "Really?" she asked with a little giggle "Cause I think you are just handsome"***Aimee was still enjoying the attention that Aydin was now giving her, much more than what was happening just before, however, she wasn't finished yet herself as she continued to murr and moan still...

Aydin and Aimee changed positions so that they were no longer facing each other, at least no face-to-face. Aydin was not positioned in such a manner than humans referred to it as a certain animal that they kept as pets that was closely related to foxes.

Shelton's hands had somehow wound up on her waist, touching both her things and belt line.He took a deep breath. It was now or never. If he failed tonight, he would never forgive himself.Saying a small prayer that he wouldn't screw up, he felt his way to the clasp, unbuttoned her pants, and started sliding them off. "If you want me to stop, tell me..." he stuttered, his face slowly going from flushed to pale.

Shakila giggled ever so slightly "Nah....don't stop...this was the reason I wanted one bed anyway...." she purred from what Shelton was doing with her pants as she helped

him slide them off followed by her underwear as well.***Aimee was still moaning from what attention Aydin was giving her, loving every second of it so far, he had not disappointed her, nor could he really...she just seemed to like him regardless, and this was just a bonus for her.

Neku smiled. "Well, I can see why you'd like her...she's something else..."He said, half-teasingly.

Shelton kissed her again to hide his nervousness. "I guess then," he slowly realized, now that she was fully naked, "I guess that it's...my...turn..."

Aydin kept up his mating until he could feel that he was about to go off. Before he could, however, he pulled out and lay down. "Want to go on top, Aimee?" He could see them switching positions a couple more times before they were done.

"Hehe yeah, I'd say" Hailey sighed rather dreamily as she looked to Neku "And....I'm sorry for barging in like this, kinda did it without thinking....cause if you want, I can go"***Shakila smirked back to him and was already starting to work on his pants, unbuckling them for starters "Oh, you bet it is...." she purred rather happily.***Aimee nodded back to him "Yeah, on top would be nice" she murred again as she did so, moving on top of Aydin herself. {edited} on May 31 2010, 02:40 AM

"Your move, Aimee. I'll meet you on the way down by moving up, but you have to be the one to go down on my..." Aydin just gave her a wink. {edited} on May 31 2010, 02:41 AM

Neku shook his head. "No...please, stay. I...don't want to be alone tonight...I don't want to be lonely anymore, at all, but...at least for tonight...can you stay?"He asked gently...

Shelton cocked his head to peer down at her. While his mind and composure hadn't done very impressively tonight, his body had figured it out ages ago, and was all ready for what came next...he just hoped she didn't mind that he was neither buff nor particularly "large"...

Hailey looked to him, head cocking to the side a little "Wait, stay the night? In this room? Aww man, and I just paid for my room as well" she paused for a moment and just shrugged back "Yeah, okay, I will" she told him with a smile.***Shakila removed his pants followed by his boxer shorts as well, her face lighting up some more at the look of Shelton "Meow..." she actually spoke rather teasingly <And yes, that is a good thing> she added on mentally too to him.***Aimee murred still as she obliged with what Aydin was after, doing what he wanted of her as she smiled to him all the while.

"Is it big enough for... ahhhh...." Aydin lay back and enjoyed Aimee's motions. Aydin's eyes were half-closed and there was drool coming down the side of his smiling mouth. Aimee looked to be more energetic, but feeling even better than he was.

Shelton closed his eyes. Now that he was this far, with absolutely no hope of turning back, it was strangely easy to keep going. He put his hands on her back and started massaging slightly clumsily. He'd do more, but she was on top, so it was her move...

Shakila giggled back, yet, started to purr again, this time, even more so to show Shelton that she was enjoying his massage, even if he was a bit clumsy. She moved a hand down to his crotch area and decided to start to rub him down there, to get some more excitement into him at least.***Aimee continued to enjoy what she was doing for Aydin right about now, a smile was upon her face as she did so, it was obvious that she was enjoying it still.

Neku smiled and nodded."I'll pay you back for it, then. Say...do you...believe in love at first sight?"He asked, inching slightly closer to her...

"Love at first sight?" Hailey thought for a second "Well, yeah....cause that's what happened with me and Aimee, well, my part you know....uh, why do you ask?" she asked him rather curiously now.

Aydin managed to ask her "are you nearly there, Aimee? Near to your climax?" Aydin was getting so close it was hard for him to stand. He didn't want to finish before she did.

Neku blushed a little. "Umm....well...I...That is to say...."He stammered, barely able to form a thought...

Shelton realized he wasn't doing a good job, and so he switched to her breasts. Maybe somewhere with less bones...He unconsciously felt a sharp intake of breath as she started touching him as well. "Shakila..." he started, but his sentence turned into a long groan of pleasure.

Aimee gave a nod back "Yeah....I just didn't want to say much...." she replied back, which was rather true for her too, she was quite close to it now.***Hailey looked up at Neku rather curiously now "Yeah? What is it?" she of course, had not clicked onto it just yet...***Shakila on the other hand, purred even more from what Shelton was doing "My....you feel rather good down there...." she teased him as she massaged it some more as well.

Taking a bet that he could finish her at the same time as he did, Aydin switched positions with Aimee, so that they could see each other's faces again. Going at it with full force, Aydin put himself back into her, and hoped that he would feel her contractions soon, because he really, really wanted to finish himself off.

After a few moments, Shelton knew he wasn't getting any harder. He was as ready as he'll ever be."Shakila? I'm...ready whenever you are," he sighed. He wasn't sure if this was the right time to say this, but by now he trusted Shakila completely, and knew that she wouldn't mind mind if what he did was wrong. She'd fix it. She'd take care of everything... {edited} on May 31 2010, 03:07 AM

Shakila too, didn't mind if he were to do anything wrong, as she would be rather understanding, giving him a nod back and moved up a bit so that she could then sit down upon him more....properly....***Aimee gave him a very light nod back to say that she was ready to finish off herself as a few seconds later, she had done so, she had finished off herself, but was still waiting for Aydin to finish off as well.

Neku blushed more."I...I love you."He finally managed to say...

As soon as the female beneath him began her moaning and thrashing, Aydin let himself go, closing his eyes, opening his mouth and letting out a sound like a howl and a growl all in one. It took nearly thirty seconds before he opened his eyes again, and by then, he and Aimee were out of breath. Still inside her, he pulled himself out and looked at his

length, which was returning to its normal length. "Was that good, Aimee?" He managed to gasp.

Hailey had practically had fallen off the bed when he had said that, having not expected that. She had only expected to talk to him and that was it, but for him to say that he loves her was a surprise to her as she climbed back onto the bed with a nervous sounding laugh too "You....you....love me?" it was strange too, she was actually rather glad to have someone say that, she had been chasing Kiara before, but she had never caught on or anything like that....and she had given up on her too.***Aimee gave a nod back "Yeah, that was just....amazing actually" she spoke with a blush as she soon lay there, her head now resting upon his chest. {edited} on May 31 2010, 03:13 AM

Shelton arched his back and inhaled loudly as he slid inside of her. Fearing that his mind wasn't capable of understanding what was happening, he shut it off and let his body take over, stroking her breasts in time with his thrusts.

Neku nodded shyly."Y-Yeah...I do..."He stammered...

"Its so unfair... you females get some of the best stuff" Aydin said with a smile, half-joking as he lay on his back, running his hand over Aimee's back as she lay on his front.

Hailey was just nervously laughing back by that point, and what was more, what was going through her mind was one thing "Say something back...don't just laugh, don't look like an idiot...."She smiled to him some, yet, she was still laughing rather nervously. She honestly had no idea on how to take it the right way, as she did like it....but she was still terrible about it in the end.***Shakila gave off a light moan and begun to move as well in time to his thrusts, purring away still rather happily as she smiled to Shelton, leaning in and giving him a kiss upon the lips.***Aimee smiled back to Aydin rather happily still "Yeah, I know...." she teased him back "And again, thanks for finding me too...." {edited} on May 31 2010, 03:17 AM

"Yeah, I feel much better now. I wonder, though... did you use your pheromones on me to speed things up? I remember suddenly feeling very... interested in you when I got close..." Aydin suspected that she did.

Shelton's arms quickly grew tired and fell to the bed, and his hips started burning much

too quickly, but he was so high on adrenaline that he didn't care. He returned her kiss passionately, not wanting to let her down now.

Shakila continued to murr and purr as she continued to move on his hips still as she continued to kiss him still, glancing at his arms, yet, smirked some to herself as she did what she could to help him keep it up still.****"Well....yeah, I did...." Aimee replied back to Aydin "Sorry about that" she added on with a small little laugh as well.

Neku smiled weakly."What's wrong? Cat got your tongue?"He teased...

"No need to be sorry, I enjoyed that! Although it seems that you can mate whenever you want, from any male you want, as long as he is old enough and willing. That, and you enjoy it a lot more than I did, if your screaming and moaning was any indication." Aydin said this half-jokingly as he continued to massage her.

All too quickly, Shelton felt climax stirring up inside him, and quickly tried to think of something less sexy, keep it in check. Not, yet, he thought desperately to himself, Not yet...give her more time than that...It kinda worked; it died down a little, but it was taking all of his willpower... {edited} on May 31 2010, 06:28 AM

Hailey finally spoke by that point "Um....well....hehe, it's cause I don't know about it, I mean, I do and all, but I didn't expect it was all" she managed to tell him with a small nervous smile herself as she sat on the bed, her legs now folded as she sat upright. ****"Heh heh, yeah, I guess you're right about that" Aimee murred back, smiling back to Aydin "But again, thanks for all of this..."****Shakila purred still to Shelton as she was actually, not far off her climax as it were, she hadn't really kept in check herself, smiling to Shelton still as she kissed him some more still. {edited} on May 31 2010, 03:27 AM

"You are welcome. I could see you needed that as much as I did. We should do this regularly, I think. If nothing else it helps to get rid of stress and all." Aydin got up and put his hands on Aimee's back, feeling for tension or knots. "Speaking of which, do you have any of that? I think we should relax each other before we rest. We've just been through a very tough mission..."The mating was excellent, although by itself it wouldn't get rid of all tension. {edited} on May 31 2010, 03:32 AM

Neku smiled at Hailey."Yeah...sorry...I didn't mean to spring that on you like I did..."He

said with a blush. Meanwhile, Kagetora was out in the hallway near his room, pacing and muttering softly to himself.

Shelton was now desperately thinking of baseball, and when that wasn't working, taxes, and when that wasn't working, relatives...It was too late. "Shakila..." he groaned for the third time, as he felt the most wondrous feeling stir up in him, and explode out. Wrapping his arms around her, he held her close, eyes clenched shut. {edited} on May 31 2010, 11:22 PM

Aimee nodded back to Aydin slightly "Well....kinda....but I just don't really want to bother you about it is all....it's nothing really" she told him with a bit of a smile.***"No! No! No!" Hailey almost yelled at him without actually realizing it, as she was still a bit nervous about it all "I mean...it's okay...." she added on with a nervous smile again.***Kiara on the other hand, was in the hallways, heading to her room, yet, talking on her phone at the same time, talking to her boss, which so far, she was being yelled at, something she didn't want from her boss "Look, sir, can I give you an update tomorrow? I need my rest as it is..." she groaned and moments later, hung up the phone.***Shakila giggled with what Shelton did with his eyes, yet, moaned some herself as she gave him a kiss anyway upon the lips once more as she too still hadn't kept it under control all this time as she had reached it and seconds later, her climax had happened as well. {edited} on May 31 2010, 03:37 AM

"I don't want you to be anything short of totally relaxed. I'll give you a rubdown if you want, then we can cuddle and sleep." At least, that was Aydin's suggestion.

Shelton kept thrusting, giving her as much time as he could, until he knew he was spent, and exhausted. "I'm sorry..." he panted, his throat parched, as he finally lay still, his body refusing to move. "I'm sorry I didn't last longer..." {edited} on May 31 2010, 03:40 AM

Neku smiled a little. "So, umm..." He trailed off, looked at the wall that divided his and Aimee and Ayden's rooms, and then blushed. As soon as Kagetora heard Kiara's voice, he stopped talking and looked over at her.

Aimee nodded back to him "Yeah, that would be nice actually....it might very well help out"***Shakila smiled to him "It's okay....I liked it regardless....even if you didn't last too long" she reassured him, flopping down onto his chest before rolling off and onto her back besides him, resting her head on his chest happily.***Hailey looked at Neku, still a

little lost on what he was on about, but yet, could not help but giggle some as she moved closer to him.***Kiara sighed to herself as she walked down the hallway, yet, stopped and noticed Kagetora in the distance and decided to approach him anyway. {edited} on May 31 2010, 03:44 AM

Shelton stroked Shakila's hair. "I'll get better," he said, eyes closing against his will. "Just wait until next time, I'll..."His exhausted body couldn't take it any more. With one final kiss, he flipped the blanket over so it covered them on their half of the bed, and snuggled down into one final embrace. "You were perfect, though..." he mumbled sleepily in her ear. {edited} on May 31 2010, 03:48 AM

Shakila snuggled up rather close to Shelton some more, as close as she could get to him, an arm over his chest as she murred sleepily herself "Yeah....you were just amazing too....I loved it....and I love you too Shelton...."

"Alright, Aimee. Just tell me where to rub, and I'll give you a massage. I don't need any right now. I'm good." Aydin was happy to please her, especially if it meant strengthening the bond between them, which was built on hormones and memories of good mating and physical pleasure as much as anything else.

Neku blushed more, but attempted to casually drape an arm over her shoulder.Kagetora nodded to her"Kiara."He said simply, though he sounded very stressed...

"Hmm..." Aimee thought for a second "My back could work for starters....see if that works..." she told him as she sat up so that he could massage her back some more.***Hailey ended up giving off a giggle with what Neku had done and leaned into him a little, to make it a bit easier for him, smiling to him "Hi again"****"Kagetora right? The ninja one?" Kiara asked, yet, shook her head lightly "Sorry, just got off the phone with my boss, and he's pissed off at the moment, not what I need right now" she groaned a little bit.

Still unclothed, the two Vulpines sat on the bed, with Aydin behind Aimee. He started on her shoulders and neck, then worked his way down. "How's this feel?" He asked, admiring her body the whole time.

Neku smiled and held her close. "Hi there yourself, cutie.<3" He teased.
Kagetora nodded. "Upset bosses are never easy to deal with...and yes, I am Kagetora. I'm...glad you remembered." He said, looking down...

"Awww" was all Hailey could say back when he had said the word 'cutie' to her, giggling some more. She was still wonderign on what to do herself, as this was fun as it was.
"Something on your mind?" Kiara decided to ask him rather curiously.Aimee murred some more as he begun to massage her "That feels nice actually...."

"I love you too," Shelton smiled, feeling their bodies pressed so close. That could have gone worse, he thought to himself, as he drifted off to sleep in his lover's arms, That could have gone a whole lot worse... {edited} on May 31 2010, 11:00 PM

"Should I go lower? Left? Right? Up? Down? Or just keep doing this...?" Aydin hadn't had the chance the mate with a female in a long time, let alone spend a long time caressing and massaging her. He wanted Aimee to be happy and relaxed, partly because he cared about her, but also because the more good feelings he gave her, the more likely it would be that she would stay with him for mating in the future.

Neku blushed bright red, then leaned over and kissed her on the cheek.
Kagetora looked back at her, then averted his gaze again. "Have you ever...had orders so...evil that you want to disobey them?" He finally asked...

Hailey blushed some as he kissed her on the cheek, smiling rather contently as without thinking, she kissed him back, not on the cheek though, but on the lips herself, only to pull away a second later "Sorry...."***Kiara folded her arms and arched an eyebrow as well "No, why do you ask? I mean, I like to follow orders, although, now that I think about it, I guess some things can be considered evil....although I haven't done anything like that" she replied back to him.***Aimee at first, was too caught up in what Aydin was doing before she finally said something to him "Uh, lower?" of coruse, she wasn't sure, she was just enjoying it regardless.***Shakila's eyes soon closed as she drifted off to sleep in her lover's arms as well.

Aydin moved lower, rubbing her gently and making her sigh in relief. After a while, he was finished with her back. "Shall I move on to the feet next?" He had already rubbed her there once before, but did so very quickly, as he had only meant to warm her up for mating the first time around.

Neku was blushing a bright red, but he smiled at her. "D-dont be... That was amazing..." He said, then leaned in and kissed her on the lips softly in return.

Kagetora sighed. "I've been given new orders from my home country, the Vigoorian Empire... I've been ordered to kill all of you and then take out all of Dragonstorm's personnel and experiments so that they can claim them." He said weakly...

Hailey didn't even expect for him to kiss her back like that as she seemed to murr into the kiss happily as she started to kiss him back a little more, although, she wasn't too sure if she was doing the right thing. ***"Ah, I see, I see" Kiara thought for a second as she looked to Kagetora some more "I take it that's what you're on about? I mean, are you torn between what to do at the moment? Because that is understandable"*** Aimee nodded back to Aydin "Yeah, that would be nice.... I would like that...." she was also feeling rather calm by that point as well.

"Which foot should I do first? Right or left?" He admired his race for some physical things, as much Aydin disliked their culture and mentality. He had to admit that padded feet were good for walking on, and that none of his race needed to use shoes.

Aimee was still not the best at making decisions right now, well, that was only cause she was just enjoying the feeling right now of the massage "Um, I guess.... right?" she told him with a light shrug as well.

Without a word, Aydin began massaging the pads on her right foot. "Hmm, it looks like you do a lot of walking. The pad is pretty tough. You've got beautiful feet and legs, you know." After about 15 minutes of rubbing, Aydin moved on to the other foot.

Neku murred into the kiss, his long, flexible tail coiling around hers lightly...

Kagetora nodded, then let a sigh out. "I mean... it was a direct order from my country, but... I don't want to betray you. Any of you." He said with a rare note of sadness in his voice...

Aimee murred rather happily still from what he was doing, now feeling rather relaxed again, sighing some as well with a smile still upon her face. ***Soon, after a few seconds, Hailey stopped kissing, yet, she was smiling rather happily to Neku "You're a

good kisser, I like it" she spoke with a giggle.***Kiara nodded back to Kagetora "Well, I'm not sure on what to say to you on that half, cause really, it is your decision after all, but I hope you make the right one, as from what I can see, if you don't want to betray anyone, then go against orders, that's what Jayden is doing, sadly enough....and I guess to some extent....myself too"

Aydin knew that he and Aimee were still high on their own hormones, in a sense. Not wanting anything to spoil the moment, he decided to cuddle up with her and hold her in his arms, enjoying the "animal life" that his race craved, but was all too often denied due to the demands of a world dominated by humans and other fully civilized races. He wished that they could just stay like this forever; Aydin didn't care if he never got up or got dressed and left the warm embrace of Aimee's arms.

Neku smiled. "You...you really think so? Thanks. You're a good kisser too, Hailey."He replied, smiling at her gently._____Kagetora nodded."You're right. It is my choice. And I choose...to stand with all of you."He said, tugging his mask off after undoing a single clasp at the back, revealing his charming, lupine features and piercing teal eyes."I feel like I have to do something to make it up to you. Care to come over to my room?" He asked, grinning...

Aimee smiled back to Aydin as she embraced him once again rather happily, smiling up at him all the while too as she gave him another kiss "Thanks....that was nice...." she told him.***"Aww, you're just saying that" Hailey pushed him teasingly as she then moved to the pillows of the bed and laid down on her back, smiling to Neku all the while.***Kiara however, just gave off a light shrug back "I guess so, I don't really have much else I really need to do" she told him, thinking for a moment before nodding to him "Alright, lead the way then" she told him, smiling to him, glad with the choice he had made.

It was good to see that Aimee was still flesh and blood despite her robotic arms, with the same flesh-and-blood desires and feelings as the rest of their species. "Aimee, when was the last time you had a chance to relax?" Aydin asked. "You had a lot of stress to take care of."

Neku smiled at Hailey."Not at all. I really do mean it."He said softly, leaning in to kiss her again...

_____Kaget
ora nodded, then headed down the hall a few doors, to his room, before opening the door and motioning her in"Ladies first, right?"He said warmly...

Aisha and Dr Landon settled into their room, on opposite beds.. ' We need to keep going, I think, We'll stay here a day or two, then head out after Dragonstorm again.. I just hope Kale doesn't make good on his threat.. _ Given his temper its an unfortunate possibility, in which case we need to prepare for facing him again " Landon replied, flipping on the television, and catching a pacific League minor league baseball game.. They were located a few doors down from tg the others, but this room had two beds, one for each of them..

Hailey giggled, yet, she started to blush a little as she was given another kiss again from Neku, now, not too sure on what else to actually say or do....as she was still getting used to the whole love thing herself. At first, there was silence that had come from her before she finally spoke again "Um, I know this question is going to be really dumb and all....but...how I mean, what else....can we do? I'm still not that good with the whole love thing...." she told him, placing her two index fingers together by that point as she just lay there.***Kiara smiled back to Kagetora as she entered the room first and glanced around before looking back to Kagetora again "By the way, I want to say....thanks for the room, I mean, I never got a chance to actually pay for a room myself, talking to my boss the whole time...." she let off a slight groan "I guess we can talk for a bit before I have to get a room together for myself" she added on with a little shrug as well.***"Hard to say really...." was all Aimee could really say at that point as she just lay there still "Last night maybe....that might have been it....not too sure really...."

Aydin lay back on the bed, not saying anything. He and Aimee had had a good time, and he began to think of how much effort he had put into pleasing her. While it was effort well-spent on his part, the male Vulpine had put a lot of energy into the recent "fun". He turned onto his right side, facing Aimee, and rested there.

Neku blushed. "Well, we could...mate, I guess...if you wanted to..." He stammered nervously...

Kagetora shook his head. "You can stay the night here, if you'd like. I'd...appreciate the company." He said, after a brief pause...

"You mean....you....and I? But....I don't know what to do..." Hailey replied back as she looked to her fingers "Cause, I would like to....but I might do something I'm not suppose to do...."****"You sure about that?" Kiara asked him with a bit of an arched eyebrow "I mean, I wouldn't want to be a bother or anythign like that"****Aimee smiled back to Aydin as she gave off a yawn...it was rather late, and she really needed the sleep now as she snuggled up closer to Aydin some more, her eyes starting to drift off to sleep...

Neku blushed more. "Well, I mean...I've never done this before, but...I don't think that you could do anything wrong. Especially not in my eyes..." He stammered nervously...
Ka
getora grinned. "No bother at all. In fact, I'd be glad if you stayed." He replied, nodding...

Hailey looked at Neku again "You....you really mean that?" she asked him, giving off a small little smile again, yet, she continued to remain laid down on her back still, still looking at Neku. ***Kiara soon gave off a light little shrug "Well, if you are offering, I guess I could stay the night here....sure, alright, I'll let you have the bed and as for me....the couch....besides, knowing my luck, I'll probably be up longer because of my boss" she added on with another little groan, deciding for the time being, to sit on the edge of the bed.

Neku nodded a little. "Yeah...I mean it. I really do." He said, looking at her with a smile

Kagetora shook his head. "You can have the bed. I get the feeling that you need it more than I do." He said warmly...

Hailey gave off another little nervous laugh "Sorry....I'm just still new at it, and I just don't even know where to start...." she decided to tell him "Which is probably stupid if you think about it....all this time and I don't even know where to begin...." ****"You sure about that, cause I honestly, don't mind where I sleep, as long as I can get some sleep in the end" Kiara told him as she looked at him with a bit of a smile as well.

Alfred decided to room with Dr. Zanasui and Zachary. They avoided him because he was in an exceptionally foul mood. Zachary was taking a shower while Dr. Zanasui was watching the news. Alfred got up from the sofa, and exited the room, in the process slamming the door so hard that the room seemed to shake. "Al! You're going to break the door!" Dr. Zanasui shouted back. Alfred ignored him.-----Alfred decided to head to the exercise room of the hotel. He rode the elevator to the first floor. He passed by a snack machine in the lobby. He decided to get some peanuts. However, the peanuts got stuck. He tried to rock the machine to free the peanuts. And he accidentally knocked the machine over with a mighty crash. He grabbed the peanuts and casually walked away from the fallen machine. -----Spc. Crota, Sgt. Masters, Cobalt Leader and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier were relaxing in their rooms. It was basically furnished. a TV, a small desk, a minibar with a fridge Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters finished setting up their beds, simple piles of sheets placed on the ground with low wattage heat lamps placed over them. Both of them were cleaning their weapons. Cobalt Leader and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier were watching "The Cockfight" (a match between two avian mixed martial artists) on the Mixed Martial Arts Channel.-----

Neville had returned from buying some snacks. He had chosen to room with Shakila and Shelton. He noticed that they were sleeping and decided to take a shower. -----
Dr. Bailey was with Hans and Werner. Hans and Werner were playing cards while Dr. Bailey was reading the phone book.

Neku smiled and placed a hand on her leg. "Well, we can figure it out...together, then." He said, gently rubbing her leg as he said so...

_____Ka
getora nodded. "You take the bed. I'll sleep on the couch. Unless you want to share the bed or something." He joked...

Hailey let off a small murr with what Neku was already doing "That would be good then....at least I won't be alone in it all" she told him softly, smiling rather dreamily at him as well as she just lay there still, feeling his hand on her exposed leg. ***Kiara gave off a small little laugh back herself as she looked to Kage-tora, except that she wasn't sure on what to say on that regard, well, on his joke anyway "Well, if you do insist, I'll take the bed then, since you don't seem to want to take no for an answer"

Neku grinned and sent a small electric pulse up her leg, just enough to cause a pleasant tingle for her, and smiled.

_____Ka
getora smiled. "Alright. That's good." He said warmly...

Hailey murred even more, looking at Neku, liking the feeling that he just sent up her leg as well as she was, for now, was rather curious as well to what else Neku was going to do now. ***Kiara looked at Kage-tora some more "So....anything else you wish to talk about?" she decided to ask him, trying to get some talking between the two of them.

Neku traced his hand slowly up her leg, stopping just below her crotch, smiling at her. "Do...you want me to go further?" He asked, smiling nervously...

_____Ka
getora thought for a moment. "Well, I'd like to know more about you, I suppose..." He finally said, smiling.

"I wouldn't mind....but how do you mean exactly? I know it's a stupid question and all....although I do have some idea...." Hailey murred back some more, playing with her shirt a little bit as well, feeling a little nervous herself still. ****"Oh?" Kiara thought for a second "Not much to say about me really, I mean, I'm part of the FBI and all, but that

doesn't mean anything now.....I don't really like to be like the more stuck up people in the FBI, I do try and be understanding of people while I'm doing my job....but I guess lately, it's all lingered away a bit with what's been happening as of late....."

Neku grinned and trailed his hand up to her crotch."Mmm...do you want me to...make you feel really good?"He asked slowly, teasingly...

Ka
getora nodded sympathetically."It's hard to keep things straight in times like these. We all lose our way sometimes. I guess what matters is that there's someone to pull us back, make us forget that we're involved in this fight..."He said calmly...

Hailey continued to murr still, nodding a little bit to Neku "That would be nice actually...." she spoke, still playing with her shirt a bit as well, as she was still feeling a bit nervous, not exactly sure on what Neku was really on about, but did have a bit of an idea anyway. ***"Yeah, it's just that, I don't know how Jayden can be so calm in times like these is all, I mean, he's my partner sort of thing, not relationship, just work partner, but still, I still don't know how he can be more calm and keep a cool head about it...it just doesn't really make sense" she then let off a bit of a sigh herself, her arms falling between her legs as she slumped a little bit more.

Neku reached up and gently lifted her shirt, all the while rubbing softly at her crotch. "Alright, then."He said softly to her...

Ka
getora nodded. "Some people just seem to be able to do that. To face things with no difficulty. I envy them, but...at the same time, I feel bad for them."He replied gently...

Hailey was now blushing from two things, the first that he was now rubbing at her crotch and the second from her shirt being lifted up. And once he did lift her shirt up all the way over her breasts to exposes them, she retaliated by using her arms to cover them up from him, all the while still blushing, yet, murring some as she was liking the rub of her crotch as well.***Kiara then looked back at Kageyama again "Feel bad for them? Why is that? I mean, would it, and this is just a wild guess....because they are more....sloppy I suppose you could say?" she asked with a bit of a shrug as well.

Neku grinned and used one hand to move her Hailey's arms a little, trying to get her to relax, sending another small surge of electricity into her crotch.

Ka
getora chuckled."Well, that, too, I suppose, but more...because I've seen that people, when they're in situations like this, tend to...fall for others, and people like him don't seem to do so as easily...or at all."He said softly...

Hailey looked to the side slightly, murring a bit more from what he was doing with his electricity. However, she looked back at him as he tried to move her arms as she spoke "I don't know about that....cause well...." she trailed off a little bit "They're not that good to look at..." she added on afterwards.***Kiara too, chuckled a little bit "Yeah, I guess you could say that, but I can assure you one thing, he's not really my type, I don't know, just something about him doesn't feel right you know...." she replied back, shrugging a little more as well.

Neku smiled. "I bet they're wonderful...just like you are."He said reassuringly...
_____Ka
getora smiled."Have you ever given much thought to love, Kiara?"He asked calmly...

"Well..." Hailey trailed off once again, her arms seeming to now relax some more as they now rested bellow her breasts....they were exposed for Neku to look at them properly, yet, she was still blushing rather hard.***"Not really, I mean....I've just been so caught up in my work is all..." Kiara replied back, yet, gave him a smile "Why do you ask anyway? Curious are you?" {edited} on May 31 2010, 09:15 PM

Neku smiled and trailed a kiss down to her breasts, kissing each in turn."Beautiful..."He whispered to Hailey...
_____Ka
getora blushed a little. "Uhm...perhaps a little..."He stammered nervously.

Hailey continued to blush still as he kissed them each "You're just saying that...." was all she could say in response to that, but deep down, she loved his comments that he was giving her and what he was doing to her so far.***Kiara arched an eyebrow back at Kageatora "Oh? You alright?" she decided to ask him as she noticed him blushing a little bit, not to mention, decting that he was stammering a bit as well.

Dr Landon flipped through the channels finally stopping on the news " Explosion at Weyland Yutani plant- scrolled a headline.. police investigating..

Neku grinned up at her."Oh, am I?"He smiled more, then slowly started to undo her pants...
_____Ka

getora nodded."I'm...I'm just fine."He said, trying to regain his composure...

Hailey's eyes widened a little with what Neku was now doing, yet, she could not help but murr some more afterwards "That's one of those....rehotirical questions isn't it?" she decided to ask him, blushing away still as without thinking, she took her shirt off properly and threw it onto the ground whilst Neku worked on her pants still.***Kiara shook her head a little bit "You don't seem fine, I can tell, you were blushing for starters, and not to emntion that when you spoke before, you were stammering a little bit as well....so come on, tell me what's up"

Neku grinned and tugged her pants down."Yep. It is."He replied teasingly, stroking her crotch a little more as he said this...

Ka

getora nodded."Well, it's that I...well, I think I may have feelings for you, and..."He stopped...

Hailey was now feeling a bit more calm by that point, now wearing only her underpants as she soon smiled to Neku as he begun to rub her down there before "Are you sure you haven't done this before? Cause you're good at it...." she murred to him.***"Hold up, you're saying that you might have feelings for me?" Kiara asked him with an arched eyebrow as well. She didn't sound angry, but more, that she sounded suprisd actually.

Neku smiled at her and kissed her softly."Yep. I'm sure I haven't done anything like this before. You're the first..."He said softly, lovingly stroking her breasts...

Ka

getora nodded sheepishly."Y-yeah...I think I do..."He said shyly...

Hailey murred some more still with what Neku was doing "Well, for a first time.....you're really, really, really good at it...." she told him as she returned the kiss back to him, her arms now wrapping around him.***Kiara was now, unsure on what to say as she looked at him with a smile upon her face though, she did seem to be rather happy that someone had feelings for her as she did decide to say something to break the silence "Well, I have to say that you're rather....well...handsome yourself as well" she told him, moving a bit closer to him and stroked his cheek a little bit as well.

Aisha got up off of her bed and headed out the door. she went over to the nearest room, which had Kiara and Kategota. " ys! f you are aren't busy, turn on the television to channel 48 "theres a newsstory on there you might find interesting..

Neku smiled softly."Thanks, Hailey. You have no idea how much that means to me..."He said softly, slowly sliding his hand into her underpants...

Ka
getora smiled."Thank you...That's the first time...anyone's ever told me that before."He said, blushing and gently sliding closer to her."You're beautiful, too, you know..."

Hailey let off a small little gasp when Neku had done that, yet, seemed to smile and murr some more, giving him a little nod "It's okay....I'm just glad....that I could have someone to love as well..." she told him softly.***Kiara smiled back to Kagetora "Heh, ironic too, that's the first time someone's said that to me as well" she spoke with a small little laugh as she saw Aisha barge in and speak up.She decided to answer back "I'd rather not with news tonight, too much on my mind as it is, and that's something I don't need right now, no matter what the story is...."

our lhandiwork made the news.. but apparently that discussion can wait until the morning.. Just wanted to let you guys know.." aisha said in reply ' What time is breakfast here Kiara in the mornings? do you know? Because I didn't ask.."

Alfred returned from the weight room. He made his way back to his room when he decided to stop by Hawkeye's room. He knocked on the door.-----Dr. Bailey rolled his eyes as the news came on. "We end up in the news all the f---ing time," he said.

"I would imagine so" Kiara shrugged back to Aisha "I mean, breakfast is generally eaten in the morning at some point, like, 9 or so is my best guess"

thanks Kiara. I'll let you go back to.. well whatever it is you're doing..' ' Aisha said, and turned and headed back towards her room..

Neku smiled and kissed Hailey on the lips lovingly."I'm glad...that you're here, Hailey... I can't think of anyone I could love more than you..."He said gently, sincerely, then slid a finger into her gently.

Ka
getora smile at Kiara teasingly."Now...where were we...?"He chuckled...

Hailey blushed some more from the words that Neku was telling her, yet, she returned the kiss back to him just as lovingly "So am I....I had almost given up hope with the whole love thing...." she spoke as she let off a soft moan next feeling his finger inside her.***"I believe we were about to kiss" Kiara teased him back a bit as well as she did so, leaning in to him and kissed him rather softly on the lips.

Alfred, frustrated that he was not getting a response, knocked even harder."Hawkeye! There's something I want to talk to you about," he said.

Neku smiled at Hailey's words, and gently nuzzled her, sending a small shock inside her. "Mmm...I'm glad I came along when I did, then..."He whispered to her...

getora murred into the kiss, blushing a little and wrapping a hand around her head, pulling her closer to him...

wkeye opened his door."Yes, Alfred?"He asked, smiling a little...

Hailey murred as she nuzzled him back lovingly "Can we....I mean....you know....mate?" she decided to then ask him with a blush again "Cause if this is nice.....then I can just imagine what it would be like with you inside of me...." she murred to him lovingly. ***Kiara smiled as she moved close to him and continued to kiss him still upon the lips, smiling all the while before pulling away and looking at him, still smiling away.

Dr Landon watched the news for awhile, then switched to an episode of "Building Huge Bridges' ' Hmm. always wondered how they built the Golden Gate' He muttered as the shoe began.

Neku smiled a little, nuzzling her"Of course we can. I'd love to.<3"He said softly, smiling at her...

getora smile back at her."You...kiss really well."He said, sounding almost shocked...

Hailey smiled back at him, she was now rather relaxed on it all as she lay there, waiting for him to make the next move on it "Then....come on....please..." she giggled a bit as well, giving him a kiss and a nuzzle as well.***"Heh heh, I do, do I?" Kiara smiled to him some more "Then you must be exceptional at kissing then....as you are a rather good

kisser yourself...not good....more...a great kisser" {edited} on May 31 2010, 11:06 PM

Neku smiled and slowly tugged her underpants down with his free hand, leaving his finger inside her. "Hehe...Eager, are you?" He teased, looking into her beautiful eyes...

Ka

getora smiled a little. "Thank you."He said simply, before leaning in to kiss her deeply again...

"Is that...a bad thing?" Hailey asked him as her underpants were tugged down as she could quite tell herself, yet, murred happily still.***Kiara kissed him back just as deeply, pushing him softly down onto the bed as she kissed him still.

Neku smiled as he tugged her underwear all the way off, slowly kissing down her body."Not at all, Hailey. It's not bad at all..."He said, before placing a kiss just above her crotch...

Ka

getora murred into the kiss, his hands wrapping around Kiara's waist, then slowly sliding down...

Hailey continued to murr, but in her mind, she was feeling like a bit of an idiot having asked questions like that, however, she was still happy with what Neku was doing with her as she kicked her underpants off completely...well, as to not hurt Neku in the process, giving him a little nod as well "I'm....ready for it...." she finally managed to say, smiling to him rather happily.***Kiara started to murr back into the kiss, not worrying about where Kagekora's hands were moving to as she was far too preoccupied with just kissing him to worry about what he was doing with his hands.

Alfred entered Hawkeye's room and sat on the recliner. "I'm just feeling a little overwhelmed. I mean, I'm only a construction worker and yet so much has happened. Part of me wants to return to construction work but another part of me says to stay with my allies. The other thing I noticed is that James and some of his friends sometimes seem afraid of me and I don't know why. And finally, Cale, ugh, he helped us destroy Trinity Facility, then he goes ahead and turns on us! How are we supposed to know who's an ally and who's not?" he said.

Neku grinned up at her, sliding his tongue into her as he started taking off his own pants and underwear...

Ka

getora smiled, letting his hands rest at the base of her tail, stroking it gently...

Hailey let off a moan herself with what Neku was doing with her at the moment, enjoying it so far, but of course, she really wanted him inside her mainly.***Kiara murred a little more "That feels nice Kagegetora" she told him with another kiss upon the lips, smiling to him all the while.

Neku grinned, kicking his clothes aside, slowly working his way up Hailey's body until his tip was pressed against her entrance. "You ready, Hailey?" He asked softly...

_____Ka
getora smiled. "I'm glad you like it..." He said, slowly starting to massage her butt...

Hailey nodded to him as she kissed him softly upon the lips "I am ready...." she smiled and murred as well.***Kiara giggled very lightly and murred again "As is that....that too is just as nice....maybe a bit better than the tail" she teased to him a little.

(oOo, a little more detail in these posts guys. please.. lets try and get these scenes finished in the next page and move to morning..)

Hans had just settled down when Werner came back into the room, flicking on the light. "What kept you?" he mumbled, half asleep. He blinked in the sudden rush of light. "Sorry." Werner flicked the light back off. He had a printout in his hand. "Just needed to use the hotel public computer." "Whazzat?" "Nothing." Werner got into his bed. "Night dad, night Stern."

Neku smiled and slowly slid into her, moaning softly as he did so, until he felt himself pressing against her virginity, and hesitated. "Hailey...this may hurt a little, but...do you want me to keep going?" He asked quietly, nervously...

_____Ka
getora smiled at her. "Mmm, is that so? Then what if I..." He shifted his hands so that they were resting on her crotch. "Did this?" He teased...

Hailey murred even more and nodded back to Neku "You can keep going....I do love this as it is....please don't stop already...." she almost seemed to beg him with a smile upon her face as she leaned up and kissed him on the lips again.***"Oh, now you're just teasing" Kiara replied with another small sounding giggle as she kissed him once again

"Besides.....two can play at that game" she added on, grinning a little bit as she used one of her hands to slowly start to rub on his crotch.

Neku nodded, kissing her back, and then pushed forward, breaking her hymen as he did so. He paused a moment, letting her adjust, then slowly started thrusting in and out of her...

_____Ka
getora smiled and let a soft moan escape his lips as he started rubbing her."Hehe...what do you say we up the ante a little bit?"He retorted...

Hailey was now starting to moan rather happily with what Neku was doing to her, she wrapped her arms around him a little bit as he thrustured within her.***"Oh? And what did you have in mind hmm?" Kiara then decided to ask him, although, she just could not help but smirk back to him in the mean time. {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 12:27 AM

Neku moaned Hailey's name as he started speeding up, sending small pulses of electricity through her...

_____Kag
etora smirked and gently humped against her hand."Guess."He teased...

Hailey continued to moan still, her climax wasn't far off already, yet, she wanted to hold out for as long as she could as to not dissapoint Neku in the end.***Kiara gave off a small laugh "Oh, I think I get the picture of what you're wanting" she told him teasingly as she very lightly, gave his crotch a small squeeze, but not to hurt him of course "You want to see anything of me first?" she asked him with another bit of a smirk.She was now having fun....something she hadn't had in a little while at least....

It was now getting quite late. Aydin had fallen asleep in Aimee's arms, and she in his. After a little while, the male Vulpine had regained his strength, although he was not ready to mate again, and neither was Aimee, it seemed, as she was still asleep as he put on his boxers again. Lying down next to her, he wondered what she was like now that she had been through... the experience that cost her her real arms. Aydin had been through much, but he didn't want to think about that. He then gave her a kiss, even though she was still asleep.

Neku murred."Oh...oh, god, Hailey...this feels so good...I'm not sure I can hold on much longer..."He moaned...

_____Ka

getora grinned. "So, is that a yes, gorgeous?"He said, reaching around to her pants."Cause I want to see all of you."He said sensually...

Hailey continued to murr "Yeah, same here....I don't know if I can either...." she told him, her climax rising still, getting close to releasing.***Kiara gave off another laugh as she sat there, putting up a finger to tell him to wait for a second as she went ahead and took her top off. She herself, was wearing a bra underneath as she kept that on at the moment as she grinned to Kagetora still, just teasing away a bit.

"Aimee? Are you awake? We need to talk." Aydin didn't want to wake her, but they might not get another chance to speak before god-knows-what happened to them in the morning.

Neku moaned louder, sending pulses faster, trying to get Hailey to climax before he did...

getora smiled. "You look so wonderful, Kiara..."He said, a little breathless...Ka

Hailey too, moaned some more, she was rather close to it, only a few more seconds left for her as she looked to Neku still, looking into his eyes as it happened, she had released herself first, unable to hold out any longer.***Kiara just smiled back to Kagetora "Why thank you Kagetora" she told him as she leaned in and kissed him upon the lips again, rather deeply again and with more passion as well.***Aimee on the other hand, was still fast asleep, in a deep slumber, as she hadn't heard Aydin speak to her. She was enjoying the sleep she had so far, she hadn't had something like this in a while actually, well, not since the last hotel anyway.

Stern could hear what was going on in some of the other rooms. "Heh. Animals. Give them a few spare hours and they go at it like there was no tomorrow." The Corporal was very careful to make sure that his thoughts were NOT broadcast on his mind chip.Aydin whispered into Aimee's ear, and not thinking with his conscious mind, gave her a lick. That seemed to wake her... {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 01:19 AM

Hans was fast asleep by this point, but Werner was lying awake, listening to the same thing that Stern was. His eyes darted for a minute to the white sheet of paper sitting on the bed side table. He groaned quietly, not looking forward to what he was going to have to do tomorrow.

Zachary and Dr. Zanasiau were fast asleep. Both of them were worn out from the adrenaline charged invasion and battle and too tired to hear what was going on the other rooms. Zachary got the bed while Dr. Zanasiau got the couch. Alfred's bed was empty. -----Dr. Bailey was also asleep as well. He was sleeping on the floor. Hans and Werner each got one bed while Cpl. Stern had the couch. Dr. Bailey too was too tired to hear anything.-----Neville was fast asleep on the other bed. He was too tired to notice that Shelton and Shakila were sharing a bed or the noises coming from the other rooms.-----Cobalt Squad was wide awake, except for Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters. Not surprisingly it was the noises from the other rooms that woke them up. Luckily, Sgt. Masters and Spc. Crota did not exactly have the best hearing so they were able to sleep through the racket. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters were asleep in their nests. Cobalt Leader was in the bathroom. PFC Reynolds and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier kept watch. {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 01:30 AM

Neku moaned Hailey's name one more time, thrusting as deep into her as he could as he climaxed, shooting his seed into her with a long moan...

getora grinned as he slipped his shirt off, kissing Kiara back passionately... Ka

Hailey soon, wrapped her arms around Neku as he did so and pulled him close to her by that point, murring into his ear some as she gave him a bit of a kiss on the lips by that point "That was really...amazing Neku...." she told him with a bit of a blush as well. ***Kiara chuckled a little more as she continued to kiss him, unhooking her bra and tossed it aside in the process before she went to work taking off her own pants.

Alfred yawned as he got up from the recliner. "Thanks for listening to me, Hawkeye," he said. "But one last question before I turn in, why is it that James and some of his friends seem to fear me?"-----PFC Reynolds sighed as he sat on the chair. He was drinking a cup of coffee brewed from the in room coffee maker. It was tolerable coffee but it helped him stay alert. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier opened the door to the bathroom and found Cobalt leader sitting on the toilet and pumping his hands up and down in front of his crotch. She quickly closed the door, the blush on her face hidden by her fur. There was the click of the lock engaging followed by a very upset Cobalt Leader shouting through the door. "Knock before you open the door, damn it!" Cobalt Leader shouted through the locked door. PFC Reynolds yawned.

Neku lay there, smiling at Hailey. "Yeah...That was...amazing...you did really good...Hailey..." He said, panting and smiling at her...

getora moaned into the kiss, lightly tugging at his own pants as he did so, his tongue Ka

running along Kiara's lips...

Hailey smiled rather happily by that point and kissed him some more "Thanks....it was actually my first time..." she giggled some as well.***"Want some help?" Kiara teased some more as she soon went to work on his pants, helping him take them off before she soon slipped out of her underpants and grinned to him some more.

"No need to answer immediately," Alfred said with a yawn. "Good night."He then entered his own room and flopped down on his bed. He was too tired to care about the noises coming through the walls.

Neku murred."It was...mine, too. And I'm really glad it was with you..."He said, then kissed her deeply."I love you, Hailey."

Kagetora smiled as he tugged down his own underwear, revealing his excitement. "Hehe...do you want to do the honors, my dear?"He teased Kiara...

Hailey murred back to Neku and kissed him some more "I love you too Neku" she told him rather lovingly as she wrapped her arms around him still, giving him a bit of a nuzzle as well.***Kiara was now smirking him "Very well then" she practically teased back to him as she sat down upon his excitement, but rather softly of course...just in case...

Corporal Stern decided to get some sleep, even though the others were mostly busy with "animal fun." The military man was about to get some sleep when someone contacted him on his mindchip. It was a voice he did not recognize, deep and dark.<I see you are still with those pathetic half-breeds.>The Corporal shot up in his bed. <Who? What? How did you contact me?! Who are you-?!><If you don't know, you shall soon find out. Enjoy your time, Stern; you will soon learn the price of opposing Dragonstorm.>

Neku smiled and nuzzled her back."After this fight is over, what do you say that we...move someplace quiet, settle down, and maybe start a new life?"He asked her, stroking her hair...

Ka
getora let out a soft moan as he felt her sit down on his excitement, thrusting up a little into her."Mmm... Kiara..."He whispered to her...

The moment that Neku would in fact remove himself from her, Hailey snuggled up close to him as he spoke about that "No one's ever asked about that from me...." she trailed off, now already thinking about it, since the thought was put in her mind, which so far, she was enjoying the sounds of it "I like that idea actually....it sounds nice...." she murred to him.***Kiara now begun to murr back as she begun to move in time to Kagetora's thrusts, moaning all the while as well "Ohh...now this is real nice indeed...."

Neku smiled. "Well, then...I guess I'll have to start looking for a place for us both, won't I?"He asked warmly, holding her close...

Ka
getora murred, thrusting into her rhythmically."Oh, yes...it's very nice..."He said, then started kissing down to her neck...

Hailey murred some more rather happily, snuggled up rather close to him in his arms "Hehe, that would be nice actually...." she told him with another kiss again before resting her head there, sighing rather happily again.***Kiara continued to moan still as she continued to move in time with his thrusts "Mhm...." was all she could say as she murred some more as he begun kissing her around her neck.

Neku smiled and held her close."Hey, Hailey...? Thanks for coming to see me earlier..."He said softly.

Ka
getora murred, rapidly feeling a climax approaching. It had been so long since he had been with a female."Nm...Kiara...I'm starting to get close..."He whispered to her...

"It's okay" Hailey replied back "I'm actually glad I had done so, otherwise.....none of this would've happened....and that would just suck" she told him rather softly with a small yawn as well "But you still have to pay me back for my room" she teased him as well.***"Just...hold out...a little longer please..." Kiara begged him some as she wasn't far off herself, she just needed a little more time herself to be able to get to her own climax.

Neku smiled."Not a problem...my love. I'll pay you back in full...and then some.He said with a teasing wink, then yawned a little...

Ka
getora nodded, focusing on restraining himself as he reached down and stroked Kiara's most sensitive spot, hoping to help her climax."Ah...of course, Kiara..."He murred...

Hailey gave off a yawn again "That's good...." she spoke as she soon drifted off to sleep herself within Neku's arms.***It didn't take long now for Kiara with Kagetora helping her out, her climax approaching more quickly as she smiled to him "That helped...." she told him with a murr as she could not hold out too much longer with what he was doing to her....she had released her seed by that point with a small breath of air again, taking a few breaths of air some more as she also waiting for Kagetora to release as well.

Neku, too, drifted off into a light sleep, holding Hailey close, listening to her breathing and the beat of her heart...

Kagetora moaned, then thrust as deep into her as he could, climaxing harder than he could ever remember into her. He moaned/howled her name in bliss, then let his body relax, panting."Oh....gods, Kiara...that was amazing..."He said, smiling up at her...

Once he had finished off within her, Kiara got off him and rested her head down beside him as she looked to him with a smile "Now that was amazing....you're good at that...." she told him as she simply lay there blissfully, moving a bit closer to kagetora as well.She gave off a small yawn herself as she had become rather tired, especially from such an eventful day and ending it with something so amazing in her eyes.

Kagetora smiled and pulled her close, smiling at her."Only for you, Kiara. Only for you."He said with a small yawn...

"Ooh..." was all Kiara could say as he pulled her even closer as she smiled to him some more, her eyes starting to close as she now begun to drift off to sleep herself, having snuggled up to him a bit herself.

Kagetora smiled and leaned in close to her ear."I love you, Kiara."He whispered softly...

(OOC: Morning time now XD)Morning had come by in quiet a few hours, well, over 78 hours worth.Hailey for starters was still fast asleep as she heard the alarm go off on the alarm clock, to which she grabbed a nearby pillow and threw it in the general direction of the pillow as she remained laying on her stomach next to Neku.***Kiara on the other hand, was now just getting up, mainly because of her phone that was going off as she rolled over to answer it "Hello? Yes sir....no sir....I'm still working on it sir....I'll call you when I've found out more information" she spoke into her phone before hanging up and laid on her back wide awake.***Aimee was stirring in her sleep, to the point as she jolted

awake, breathign rather heavily and taking a look around. She seemed to be sweating a bit...she had practically just had woken up from a nightmare...***Shakila was already awake...and she was taking a show, it was something she had promised to herself, something that she needed, leaving Shelton to sleep a little more still.

(OOC: I'm just moving this along to the next morning.)After the night of "fun", the first rays of dawn crept up over the horizon. Aydin had opened up the windows of the room he and Aimee were in, letting in the fresh air and sunshine.Aydin had noticed Aimee jolt up in her sleep, so he moved to take care of her. {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 02:52 AM

Hans was up early. "Hey, Werner, want to go for a jog at dawn?" he whispered, so as not to wake up Cpl. Stern.Werner turned over in his sleep. "Go away..." he mumbled sleepily. Hans sighed. Then he started filling a water bottle to go running on his own.

-Neville woke up, and looked over to see Shelton alone in bed, still asleep. "Huh, guess Shakila slept on the couch again," he said. He went down to breakfast. {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 02:46 AM

Neku smiled at Hailey, reaching over and smacking the clock to shut it off."There...much better."He said sleepily, hugging her close.

Ka
getora was seated on the couch, watching Kiara stir, and walking over to her."That was your boss, I presume?"He asked softly, hugging her gently...

"Yeah....he decided it would be smart to call me now....told him that I would call him back" Kiara replied back, returning the hug back to Kageatora as she sat up where she was.***Hailey groaned a little bit as she snuggled back up to Neku again, not wanting to wake up just yet, even as the sun beamed into their room.***Shakila soon got out of the shower and got dressed as she then walked back over to her sleeping man and leaned in, giving him a soft kiss on the lips.***Aimee was breathing rather heavily as she looked around some more, taking deep breaths of air still before looking to Aydin, giving off a weak little smile to him. {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 02:53 AM

Aydin went over to Aimee, still dressed in nothing but his boxers. He noticed that she was still in her natural state as she woke."Did you sleep well, Aimee?" He asked her this suspecting that she did not. {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 02:54 AM

"Not in the end...." Aimee soon told him, still trying to calm herself back down again as

she laid back against the back board of the bed "Nightmare of some sort....that's all...."

Shelton blinked as he sleepily regained consciousness. His eyes focused on Shakila, and he smiled, sitting up. "Oh, what a night," he sighed. He gave her a quick kiss, and then looked out the window. "My, are we up early." but he didn't sound angry or annoyed; on the contrary, his demeanor had lightened up considerably, and he seemed happier than he'd been since returning from Dragonstorm.

"Oh, Aimee..." Aydin moved over to her and sat down next to her on the bed, proceeding to gently rub her side with his right hand. Hopefully, she would find comfort in it.

Kagetora smiled weakly. "Yeah...I got a call from my former masters. The ones who want me to kill you all. They demand proof by the end of today that at least some of you are dead." He smirked. "But I have a plan."

__Neku grinned and snuggled up close to Hailey, kissing her forehead lovingly...

"Yeah, I know, and you missed it...I was just in the shower before, I would've offered you to join, but I didn't really want to wake you up is all" Shakila told Shelton with a purr. ***Aimee sighed a little bit, smiling a little to Aydin as well as he begun to rub her side while she spoke up "It was of the facility....well....something in particular, that Subject 19....she was in it...." she gave her forehead a small rub as well as she groaned a littled bit. ***"Too early..." Hailey ended up groaning as she grabbed another pillow and placed it over her head to shut out the sun beams as best as she could. However, she was now awake under the pillow as she looked to Neku and gave him a kiss on the lips. ***Kiara chuckled slightly "I hope so" she told him with a bit of a stretch. She wasn't quite ready to get dressed as she was still practically waking up herself.

"Is all right," he yawned, stretching, and getting out of bed. "I need to see James to discuss our plan for infiltrating Lab 101. Much as I wish the night would never end," he glanced at the shower, "it's morning now, and we still have a job to finish."----- Werner, meanwhile, finally got up, and rubbed his eyes sleepily. Glancing at the clock, he grabbed the paper and his shoes, and walked down into the lobby, where he sat by the hallway and read the newspaper, glancing up every time someone walked by. {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 02:25 PM

Aydin moved in closer to the female vulpine, placing an arm around her shoulder as he

spoke. "Well, I cannot say I know all of what happened there, but whatever they did, it did not erase who you are. I still have the same feelings for you now as I did back home, no matter what Dragonstorm or anyone else does. Nothing they can unleash can make us lose the bond we have." Aydin kissed her again, on the lips, in as far as Vulpines had lips. {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 03:17 AM

Neku smiled and returned her kiss. "How'd you sleep, love?" He asked gently...

getora grinned, pulled out a small pistol, and shot a round at his hand. "See? Tracer rounds. Essentially, paintballs. Use red ones, and voila. Instant killed people. Easy enough." He said calmly, smiling at Kiara... Ka

"Mind if I go as well? I mean, I need to know what's going on instead of being left out of things..." Shakila told Shelton with a bit of a smile herself. "I know....it's just that nightmare, it seemed so real, all the death around....and what was more, it was everyone here that was part of it, in it, you were dead, Hailey was, Shakila was, Alfred....all of them....and all because of Subject 19 who was just laughing away....it was just terrible...." Aimee replied back, leaning into Aydin a bit as well. "It was just awesome....till the sun woke me up...and the alarm clock...." Hailey groaned a little bit. She was just terrible with waking up in the mornings, yet, it was better as she was with Neku. "Kiara arched an eyebrow some to him "And, just how are you going to pull it off anyway? I mean, if it doesn't harm anyone in the end, how are you going to get said person to play along with your plan?" she asked next, wanting to know the full details on it herself.

"Of course," he said. He was still looking at the shower. "Another reason I shouldn't shower is that Dragonstorm would wonder how I got the opportunity. Stranded DS members are supposed to immediately report back to base."

Neku smiled. "Well, it could've been worse. You could have woken up and found out that last night was just a dream, right?" He teased softly, nuzzling her affectionately.

getora smirked. "Simple. I'll tell them at breakfast, and plus...I can put a simple compound into these that causes the target to appear dead. At low doses, it'll only last a few seconds. More than enough time to convince my former masters." He said calmly, grinning... Ka

Aydin gave Aimee a hug, although he came to realize that not all contact with him would make her nightmares go away. "I am sorry, Aimee. No one should have to go through what you did. Maybe it would be best if we talked about something else, to get

our minds off of this sort of thing. What do you like to do in your spare time?" Aydin didn't want her to be unhappy.

Shakila thought for a moment as she looked to Shelton, realizing what he was actually on about "Tell you what..." she begun, walking her fingers across his chest "The next hotel we're at....you and I share a shower hmm?"****"Don't say that...." Hailey spouted a little bit "I wouldn't want that to happen...." she told him, laying on her back next "That would just suck..."****"Ah, now that sounds like a plan indeed" Kiara smiled back to him and gave him a kiss before getting out of the bed and slipping on her underpants and pants first "Question though" she asked as she looked back to him "You sure they'll want to go through with the plan? Although, we do have to try at least"****"My spare time?" Aimee asked him back as she was being hugged, while she rested her head upon his chest very lightly "I don't really know, it hasn't gone that great from the time I was there....to the time I escaped and all...." {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 03:28 AM

Shelton smiled, and grabbed her hand. "That would be great." He leaned his head forward, touching foreheads for a minute, before letting go and getting back into his Dragonstorm uniform, which was in various places around the room. {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 03:38 AM

Neku nodded and held her close. "There's no way I'm ever gonna lose you, Hailey. Promise." He said gently, kissing her neck softly...

Ka
getora smirked. "I'm sure at least a few people will go along with it. That's all I need. And even if that fails, I can just tag them and let them be mad at me for a while..." He said with a grin, getting up and starting to get dressed again...

"I like to read and watch TV. I also... well. This is hard to explain. See how I'm dressed now?" Aydin knew how his kind dressed in private; for him, it was wearing just a pair of boxers. For humans, it was too light... "I don't know if you have forgotten, but when I am trying to relax in private, I wear what I wear when I am asleep. I don't want you to think that is abnormal for our kind. I honestly don't know what you still remember and what you have forgotten..."

Shakila purred back as she kissed him and waited for Shelton to get changed as she sat down on the edge of the bed.****"You promise? Well...I'm going to make sure you keep that promise...." Hailey replied back as she kissed Neku back whilst just laying there.***Kiara was now fully dressed herself as she looked over to Kagegora whom was also dressed, walking over to him and placed an arm around him "So, shall we get this over and done with?" she asked him with a smile as well.***Aimee looked Aydin over

before she spoke up "Yeah, I do remember....but I for one, like the clothes I have.....they're nice and they're comfy as well" she wasn't sure if it was because of spending time around humans or not, but it didn't matter to her, she was just happy wearing human clothes herself.

"Well, it's no problem. I use the human style of clothing outside as well, as does most of our kind." It was strange to have to talk about these things to her, but then again, her memory was not what it ought to be; that was not her fault, however. Aydin lay back on the bed, holding her hand in his as he nuzzled her... {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 03:46 AM

Neku smiled softly."Well, that's good to know, hun."He smiled and nuzzled her, stroking her tail lovingly
_____Kagetora nodded."Yeah. Let's get this moving, my love."He said cheefully...

Aimee smiled back to Aydin some more still as she lay on her back, still things were on her mind, but at the moment, she was just going to leave it be for the time being.
***Hailey murred some more as her tail was stroked as she nuzzled Neku back lovingly
"You think we should get up?" she asked him, even though she just didn't want to at the moment.
***Kiara nodded back to Kagetora, giving him a kiss on the cheek before heading off for the lobby area with him, walking side by side with him.

"Do you want me to bring you some food, Aimee? I can go out and get us some, or we can go downstairs together." Aydin had to admit that he was getting kind of hungry. While his "appetite" for the "fun" they had last night was sated for now, actual hunger was another story...

When he was decent, Shelton crossed to the bedside drawer and ripped one of the blank pages out of the Gideon bible. He took that and a pen blazoned with the hotel's logo. "If James isn't awake, we'll leave a note," he said.He looked over and motioned to the door. "Are you ready?" he said. "If James isn't awake, we can get breakfast first."
{edited} on Jun 1 2010, 04:09 AM

Neku smiled. "I guess we should, probably. As much as I'd love to stay like this forever."He said, smiling happily...

_____Ka
getora smile broadly, walking next to Kiara and holding her hand. It was like last night had changed his entire outlook on life.

Shakila nodded back to Shelton and walked over to him, kissing him once again before walking off with him to where James would be first "Like you said, if he's still asleep....I so need to get breakfast..."***Hailey giggled a little bit "Yeah, I guess so...." she sighed a little bit before she got up rather tiringly though as she took a small look around as she yawned some more before giving off a bit of a stretch again. Already, she was lost on what to do....then again, she was usually like that in the mornings.***Kiara smiled back to Kagetora, holding his hand as well, walking along hand in hand with him.***Aimee thought for a second as she lay there "Actually, you can go ahead first...I'll catch up a little later on" she told him as she just lay there with a sigh again, giving him a bit of a smile.

Shelton led the way to James' room, and knocked quietly. There was no reply. "We are up rather early," he realized. He wrote down a note to James asking him to contact Shelton once he was awake and slipped it under the door. "Well, guess it's breakfast first," he smiled. "Let's see if they have complimentary breakfast like at the last place." {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 04:07 AM

"Yeah, that does sound nice..." Shakila purred back as she looked to Shelton with a smile "If we have to pay, I'll pay for us okay?" she asked him as she gave him another kiss.***Hailey had soon decided on what she needed to do....a shower was her first order of business to wake herself up more properly as she made her way into the bathroom and switched the shower on, waiting for it to warm up a little before she got in.

"I paid for the coffee last time, so that is fair," he nodded, taking Shakila's arm and starting for the lobby. "But I pay next time." He needed to find some way to get into contact with his income, so he didn't have to keep bumming off his friends. {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 04:15 AM

Shakila smiled back to him, leaning into him only slightly as they walked with Shelton's arm around her's sort of thing "By the way, about last nigh, I have to say, you were really good in the end, sure, you didn't last that long, but I had fun regardless...." she purred some more as well.

"Don't worry," he assured her. "I think that was mainly a cause of my nervousness. Next time, I won't be nearly as awkward. I'll know what's going on beforehand, for one."

"Hey, don't worry about it so much yourself....I still love you no matter what you do really" she reassured him as well "I'll always love you" she smiled to him still.

"And I love you too," he smiled. They had reached the lobby. There was breakfast visible in the next room, but Werner was near the hallway they'd just exited out of. He stood up hastily as the pair walked by "Shelton," he said, clearing his throat. "I need to talk to you for a minute. Alone." {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 04:59 AM

Shakila seemed to let off a small sigh as she looked to Werner "Okay....I'll be getting food and eating it" she told Shelton, giving him another kiss on the lips before walking off to do so, to get herself some food.

Shelton watched her go. "Okay, what is this about?" He asked, mildly annoyed as he turned back to Werner. Werner held his ground. "Did you ever ask Shakila how old she was, like I asked you to?" "No." "Well, she's seventeen." Shelton was taken aback. "What? How do you know?" "Checked the website of the newspaper company where she worked before joining us." Werner handed him the printout. It was a list of employees, with some select information, including age. Shakila Brennan was listed as 17 years old. "The legal age of consent in Oregon is eighteen," Werner continued, as Shelton stared at the page. "She's underage." {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 01:10 PM

Shakila had gotten together some food for herself and sat down at a table, starting to eat it as she purred to herself rather happily. Although, at this point in time, she was just bored as well, and did want to know what the plan was about Lab 101 as well, yet, she decided to eat still to get her strength back up again, keeping quiet for the time being.

Aisha and Dr Landon stirred from their beds. Landon quickly washed his face, and abd then headed iut to get some vbreakfast. Aisha took a quick showers, and ten minutes later got out, hot dressed and headed downstairs..

Kagetora walked into the dining room, still holding Kiara's hand, and smiled at her. "Shall we go get something to eat?" He asked warmly...

Ne
ku smiled as he stood up and hugged Hailey from behind. "Hmmm....should we shower first, or eat first..." He asked her softly...

Shelton continued to stare at the information that was suddenly glaring him in the face. "But..." he began, "But...she started it. I mean, it was all her idea...I didn't know." "I understand. I'm sorry about this," said Werner. "I guess you need to go talk to Shakila." Shelton nodded silently. {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 07:34 PM

landon headed down to the lobby where breakfast was being served and shge noticed a number of the others sitting and eating thier breakfast. Aisha, grabbed a muffin orange juivc, and bagel sand some milk. and sat down at a nearby table.. She left a spot open for Alfred and Landon to join her once she came down..

"Shower first.....still tired.....need to wake up...." Hailey groaned some as she stepped into the shower as she looked over to Neku as well to see if he was going to join her or not.***"You bet....need some food to get my strength up" Kiara replied back to Kagetora with a smile as well.***Subject 16 was sitting down at one of the tables, keeping silent for the time being as he had a half eaten muffin on his table. {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 07:12 PM

Turning and walking into the breakfast room, Shelton sat down opposite Shakila. He still had the paper in his hand, and looked very troubled."Shakila?" he started, keeping his eyes on the paper. "I don't really know how to say this..." {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 07:38 PM

Shakila arched an eyebrow slightly as she took a bite of one of the muffins she had taken "Yeah? What....what is it?" she asked him "Is something wrong?"

"Is this information accurate?" Shelton asked, handing her the paper. "Are you seventeen?" {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 11:54 PM

At first, Shakila didn't seem to say anything as she looked at the paper with a little sigh before looking over to Shelton "Well...yeah....why...do you ask anyway?" she asked him.

"Shakila, I don't know if you noticed, but I'm 41; I can't be getting into relationships with underage teenagers!" Shelton put his head in his hand. "I'm sorry; I should never have agreed to even sleep in the same room with you."

"You're....41? But...I thought that....no....this can't be....no...." Shakila gave off a sigh "I guess....it is my own fault anyway....." she looked down at the piece of paper once again....she seemed to have gone silent for a few seconds, not even sure on what to say to Shelton now.

"This has been a huge mistake," Shelton couldn't meet her eye. "I just assumed you looked younger than you actually were, I didn't think..." he trailed off. "I didn't think. That was my problem."

Dr Landon came into the room, and bid the rest of the m good morning " Morning guys, good to see most of you are up and helping yourselves to breakfast.. does anyone have the morning paper?" he asked as he headed towards the cereal container..

Shakila was still silent at the moment, as she didn't really know what to say back to him. She looked to the muffin next and just sighed.

"Everything happened so quickly. You almost died in Trinity Facility, and I came to rescue you, and then we wound up in the closet, and then--" The words stuck in Shelton's throat. After a few moments, he could finally speak again. "I let my impulses get the better of me. I don't know what to say, but I am so sorry..."

"Don't be....it's not your fault..." Shakila finally spoke, but a little quietly "I should've been thinking more clearly myself....but no....I let my instincts take over, act first....think later sort of thing...."She glanced up at Shelton "I guess....I guess you could say that it is all my fault in the end....usually is anyway...." she added on with a small little chuckle as well only for it to stop seconds later as she sighed a little bit.

"It's not your fault," Shelton shook his head. "You're seventeen, you don't know any better. I'm the adult, I'm the one who's responsible. I should have ended this before we stayed in the last hotel."He finally managed to look up and meet her eyes. "I was just-- I've been undercover for the last two months, in danger of dying any day, unable to even trust anyone...and you were the first person who seemed to think like me, and show interest in me. And you seemed so receptive, and I wanted so badly for it to work out--"He broke off again. "--but I should have realized it couldn't. I took advantage of you, and I don't know how or if I'm ever going to forgive myself."

Shakila could not help but just scoff afterwards as she shook her head a little bit before getting up from the table she was at, looking at Shelton some more "Just.....just don't alright? We were both in the wrong...." she begun as she reached into her pocket, pulling out some cash she had on hand and looked at it "I'm going into town....I need a new laptop....." was all she could say in the end. She really, just wanted to have some time to herself as well as actually getting another laptop and walked over to the receptionist to borrow the phone, calling a taxi to the hotel. Once she was off the phone to the taxi company, she simply walked outside and sat down on the sidewalk, waiting for the taxi to arrive.

Shelton sat silently at the table for a while longer, than turned and started walking back to the room. Werner saw him approaching. "I'm sorry, Shelton," he tried to reassure him. "I didn't want to tell you, but--" Shelton just walked by without looking at him. Werner stood in the hallway until Hans came up behind him, finished with his run. "Ready for breakfast?" Hans puffed, wiping his brow. {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 08:58 PM

Soon enough, the taxi had arrived, to which Shakila got into it and told the driver to head into town. The taxi took off for town. ***After a few minutes, they arrived in town as Shakila got out, paying the taxi driver before walking down the street, she was heading for a computer shop in general, yet, things were still on her mind about what Shelton had just said to her "How....how could I have been so stupid?" she asked herself as she walked on still. She wasn't even paying attention to the area around herself either, nor on whom was watching her....a female fox....one whom had a smirk upon her face. The female fox in question approached Shakila and spoke up straight away to her "Well....if it isn't one of Hailey's friends....""That voice...it sounds familiar....it can't be....can it?" Shakila thought as she turned around and came face to face with the female fox in question....Subject 19.

Neku smiled at Hailey, quickly stepping into the shower and kissing her. "Hehe...Sleepyhead." He teased softly...

getora smiled at Kiara, sitting next to her. "Agreed. Want me to get you anything?" He asked softly, smiling gently...

known to Shakila, a pair of figures had tailed her in the taxicab, and were now watching her talking to Subject 19 from a nearby rooftop...

Hailey smiled back to Neku and kissed him in return "Yeah, I know.....I guess you can say I'm not a morning person" she spoke with a giggle and kissed him a second time. ***Kiara gave off a small shrug back to Kageatora "Sure, that would be lovely actually"

she smiled back to him.***"What are you doing here?" Shakila asked her, stepping back a little bit."Oh, you know, just hanging out in this godforsaken place" Subject 19 replied back, looking to Shakila some more as she stepped toward, not going to attack however."You're not here....to kill me are you?" Shakila asked back, still a bit iffy with talking to Subject 19.Subject 19 however, just seemed to smirk back rather lightly "Oh no, I don't really plan on killing you....you're not really the one I'm after...." she took a glance around, her eyes settling upon the rooftop where the figure were supposedly before looking back to Shakila before starting to walk off, yet, she stopped a few feet away from her "Come....I wish to talk with you some more....unless of course, you wish to be all alone...."Shakila's eyes widened a little bit from what Subject 19 had said, looking to the side a little bit before deciding to walk with her, but rather reluctantly.

Neku smiled. "It's all good. It's just another thing I love about you."He said softly

__Kagetora smiled and got up. "Anything in particular you'd like?"He asked...

Sh and Agito nodded to each other, then darted after Shakila and 19... Sla

Anyone have the papoer? i want to check on the sports section' Aisha asked looking around at the others, before suipping from her drink

Hawkeye held the paper out to her."Here you go."He said...

"Aww" Hailey laughed some and gave him a bit of a nuzzle as well as she murred some as well from the water from the shower in general, that, and of course being with Neku still.***Kiara thought for a second and shrugged lightly "Whatever it is you can get, I'm not really all that picky you know, so you know, you can't do anything wrong there" she teased him a bit.***Subject 19 was now walking down the street with Shakila walking next to her, yet, she was all quiet. Subject 19 noticed that as she looked over to her "Not very talkative are we? No matter, that's a good thing....I don't need you to speak just yet....as I need to speak with you without any interruptions...." she glanced around for a moment before speakign again "What I need to know is this....why do you even care for those worthless friends of yours? What do they ever do for you?"Shakila indeed, wanted to say something, but she was just unsure on what to actually say at the moment in regards to it."I mean, you're out here, all alone, none of your friends are around....seems like they just don't care for you in the end...." Subject 19 chuckled lightly."That's....not true...." Shakila replied back rather quietly."Face it....they have been using you all this time, they don't care what happens to you, as long as you can do their dirty little work for them" Subject 19 told her with a smirk as well.

Neku murred happily, hugging her close and kissing her gently.

Ka
getora walked off to the tables where the food was, picking some food up and humming a little to himself...

Slas
h and Agito looked down and waited, wanting to see where the conversation would go...

"Alright then. I'll be back soon." Aydin got off of the bed and stretched. Quickly putting on his pants and shirt, the Vulpine exited the room and went downstairs to find some food. He hoped he would find something they liked. For him, it was eggs and some bacon, for Aimee, it was more of the same, but he brought some cereal and milk in case she didn't like the first course. Aydin took a seat downstairs, saying to himself that he would wait for five minutes for Aimee to come downstairs before going back upstairs with the food for her.

Hailey murred some more as she hugged Neku back happily as the shower continued to run still, giving him another little kiss. She had pretty much woken up fully now, a shower was indeed, what she needed.***Kiara just sat at the table as she waited for Kageatora to return as she glanced around, seeing Jayden enter the lobby. He looked to be still tired to which she just chuckled softly to herself.***"No, that's not true...." Shakila seemed to growl lightly."Think about it for a moment, why else would they let you head into town by yourself? Why else would they leave you be?" Subject 19 smirked to her some more."I wanted to be alone....kinda...." Shakila answered back, although she was slowly, starting to believe the words that Subject 19 was telling her as she slowed down a little herself "I needed time to think is all...."***Aimee sat up in the bed for a moment, thoughts were buzzing through her head to which she soon got out of the bed and pulled her underpants as well as her pants on first. She smiled a little to herself as well as she then put her shirt on and made her way to the door "I just hope that this fight against Dragonstorm actually goes somewhere..." she muttered to herself. {edited} on Jun 1 2010, 10:43 PM

Neku trailed a hand down her back."Mmm....need me to help you wash up?"He asked teasingly...

Ka
getora came back with plates laden with food, smiling."Take your pick of what you want, love."He said, grinning to Kiara...

"A
ctually, she's not alone."Slash said, very calmly dropping down from the rooftop, as Agito did the same."We came to make sure she was safe."He added...

Hailey murred some more "That would be nice...." she told him as she nuzzled and kissed him some more again.***Kiara licked her lips at what was put in front of her "Oh,

now that actually looks good for hotel food" she spoke with a bit of a laugh as well as she grabbed an egg for herself as well as some salt for starters.***Subject 19 seemed to sigh as she watched the two of them drop down "And what part of, wanting to talk to her alone, do you two morons not understand?"Shakila looked over to Slash and Agito, wanting to say something, but yet, wasn't sure on what to say in this moment in time."She has been doing rather fine as it is" Subject 19 then decided to add on "She is safe enough as it is with me, so why don't the two of you run along back to your pathetic little friends and leave the two of us alone, hmm?"***Aimee soon enough, arrived in the lobby, looking over to where Aydin was and decided to go and join him, sitting down at the table.

"There you are! Glad to see you, Aimee! Do you like bacon? 'Cause I got a lot of it!" Aydin thought that she still looked great, even in her "human" clothing. Meanwhile...Corporal Stern was sitting next to Aydin and Aimee, trying to be inconspicuous and failing at it as badly as can be, despite the newspaper in front of him. He hadn't told anyone about the mysterious message he had been given. Not yet, anyway.

Neku smiled and soaped up Hailey's back, murring softly."Then I'd be glad to.<3"He said softly...

Ka
getora smiled. "It does actually look good."He said, scooping up some of his cereal and taking a bite...

Sla
sh chuckled."Not happening, 19. We're staying here. Neither of us trust you."Agito nodded."And besides, we care about her."He added, smirking...

Aisha took the paper with a nod, and started looking through the sports section, which was comprised mostly of California and Seattle sports, with some minor league baseball thrown in. iNteresting this minor leaguer threw a complete game 15 inning perfect game. how often has that happened?_ Never, which makes it all the more remarkable..' Dr Landon said peeking at the article from across the table..

Hailey murred still as Neku begun to soap up her back, her tail wagging all the while it was happening "This feels nice...." she paused for a moment, murring all the while as she looked back to Neku "I don't think we should be too long, others might wonder where we are...."***Kiara cracked the egg open and took a bite out of it with the teaspoon "One thing I am now wondering is on what else we need to do, as in, for that Lab 101 place....I am wondering on what the plan is for it"***Subject 19 however, simply chuckled back to them as she smirked some more, glancing to Shakila "Don't listen to them, they're obviously only saying that to get what they want from you....trust me....I know these things" she told her with another little chuckle as well "Which is why I gave

up on both Trinity and Kain""They're dead you know...." Shakila told 19 back. That gave Subject 19 another reason to laugh some more "I can't blame them....they deserved it in the end...." she then turned her attention back to Slash and Agito, seeming to just eye them still.***Aimee shrugged back a little bit "Bacon sounds nice as it is" she told Aydin with a bit of a smile as well before cutting up a piece of it and swallowing it. She glanced around in the lobby, looking over to Subject 16 in particular "I should talk to him....he seems to know a lot about what has happened at the facility...maybe he could fill in some blanks...." she thought to herself.

Aydin continued eating his food, trying to get his mind off of the dangers they faced. He knew that he would have to face Dragonstorm sooner or later; he had left them. No...deserted them was a better way of putting it. He had dared to defy them, and no one was allowed to leave them without paying a dire price for it...Wanting to show Aimee affection, but not to let it be so overt, he nudged her foot with his, letting the pads of his right foot rub the top of her left.

Neku smiled."Hehe...let them wonder. It's too darn nice to be here with you."He teased...

getora nodded."I wonder, as well. I'm worried, but not too scared for what would happen."He said, looking up at her...Ka

sh grinned. "Do you really trust her? She would say anything to get your trust, you know."He said, watching her warily...Sla

"Aww" Hailey giggled back, still loving what he was telling her as she leaned backwards into him happily before giving him a kiss again.***Kiara thought for a moment as she ate her egg still "So far, all I can see that's going to happen is to go over there and kill any and all...." she spoke with a bit of a shrug as well.***Aimee smiled back to Aydin with what he had just done "Um....can you guys excuse me for a bit?" she asked them as she got up and walked over to where Subject 16 was sitting and took a seat herself, she wanted to now speak with him herself."Greetings Aimee" Subject 16 spoke as Aimee had sat down, looking over in her general direction.***"I...I just don't know alright?" Shakila spoke up by that point "I mean, she seems to be right....but..." she shook her head a little bit, looking to Subject 19 before turning and walking off past her. Subject 19 however, just stood there with a slight little chuckle herself "Very well then....perhaps....another time...." she smirked, glancing at both Slash and Agito before turning around and started to walk off down the street.

Aydin moved over to subject 16 himself, his eyes widening in recognition. Why hadn't he noticed this one before? The two had known each other before... in less fortuitous circumstances. The number of people from Dragonstorm that were here was rather

discomforting.

(OOC - wait, I thought all meat in this RP was seafood? My brain hurts!)Dr. Zanasiu, Dr. Bailey, Zachary, Neville and Cobalt Squad entered the dining room and went to get breakfast. Sgt. Masters helped himself to some nova salmon. Spc. Crota filled his plate with smoked sardines. Neville and Zachary both took fruit salads. "Guys, we should really see if Sharon Redfield is okay," Dr. Zanasiu said, eating a bowl of oatmeal with honey. He was sitting next to Jayden, Zachary and Neville. Sgt. Masters and Spc. Crota sat next to Cpl. Stern. As usual, Sgt. Masters lit a cigarette. Spc. Crota munched on some sardines. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier and Cobalt Leader were sitting at a table near Shelton. Zachary said nothing as he ate his fruit salad. He noticed a headline on the newspaper: Local Milk Producers Demand Fair Prices for Their Product. The picture underneath was of a Holstein cow holding a picket sign.-----Alfred had walked along the streets to calm down before he ate breakfast. He was inwardly fuming at Cale's betrayal. He then passed by Shakila, Slash and Agito.

' Dr Landon took the Sports section and placed it on a nearby table, and grabbed the entertainment section " Yuck! they're remaking the Wizard of Oz..' he sputtered " WHY? does Hollywood have no originality left?' he said back down at his table fuming.. " All of these movies have one line in the promo pics ' Saying "Very funny!"

Neku smiled as his hands cupped her butt. "Hehe..." He nuzzled her sweetly

_____Kagetora nodded. "Shouldn't be a problem, then." He said confidently...

_____Sla
sh and Agito both walked over to Shakila. "Are...you alright?" Slash asked from her right. "Did she...try to turn you against us?" Agito asked from her right...

Hailey giggled back some more from what Neku had just done as she murred, now just resting against him, enjoying the time together still, not even sure on what the time was now, nor did she seem to care at the moment.***"Well, yeah, although that can lead to failure...." Kiara thought for a moment again "We really need a proper plan on it..."***Shakila stopped as she looked to the two of them and shrugged lightly "I don't know actually....I just don't know what she was trying...I mean, it seemed so true with what she was telling me" she spoke with a sigh herself.***Aimee on the other hand, glanced over to Aydin "Actually, I want to talk to him by myself....kinda private actually" she told him "It's just that, he knows stuff about me and I just want to ask him a few things about it is all" she added on as well.

"I know of him from the same dragonstorm computer that I found out about you on. It

isn't safe to... I'll talk to him after you are done. I see Stern is looking our way. I don't think he trusts subject 19 much either."<You BET I don't!> Stern made sure to only let Aydin hear that.

"Look, I know you guys want to protect me and all, but I can handle myself....and this is something I have to do as well, I need to talk to him alone" Aimee told Aydin rather firmly herself.

"I'll back off, but don't take too long. I think Stern is more nervous about it than I am." <Not nervous, cautious!><Stern, just chill out already!> That little mind-communication was kept private, between the two of them. Aimee and the rest had no way of "hearing" it.

Once she had time alone, she looked over to Subject 16 "What...do you know about me?" she decided to ask him first."From what I had gathered, you were bought in after me, a few months afterwards I believe, but of course, neither Trinity, nor Kain, explained to you what they wanted from you....they did keep you in a jail cell for a bit before the....operation on you" Subject 16 replied back to her.Aimee looked at her arms for a second, then back to Subject 16 "How I escaped...." she begun as she was then interrupted."They seemed to have allowed it, curious on how long you would survive on the outside world after what you had been through" Subject 16 then told her as he leaned forward slightly in his seat."What about....Subject 18? Cause I know you're number 16, I'm suppose to be number 17 and there's Subject 19" Aimee decided to then bring up next."He was murdered.....Subject 19 did that after she was created" Subject 16 answered back to Aimee.

Alfred doubled back to meet Slash, Agito and Shakila. "So you all ready for the trip today?" he asked.Alfred turned his head and happened to make eye contact with a Wolf. "I don't like that," the Wolf growled."Hey, I'm sorry about that. I'll leave right away," Alfred replied, backing up. The Wolf snarled and approached Alfred menacingly. "I'm not interested in picking a fight."Alfred turned to walk away when he felt a blow to his back. He turned around and noticed that the Wolf had produced a piece of rebar from somewhere and was winding up to take another swing at him.Alfred blocked the first blow with his massive left forearm, took hold of the piece of rebar with his right hand and snatched it from the man's grip. He tied a knot in the rebar as easily as if it were a piece of rope and tossed it at the man's feet. "Please leave us alone," he said. His voice was neutral but there was an unmistakable threatening undertone present.The Wolf, wisely deciding that someone who can put a knot in a piece of rebar was not someone to be trifled with, ran away.

Neku smiled and held her close to him, nuzzling against her.

_____Ka
getora nodded."Perhaps the two of us should work on one, then."He suggested,
thinking...

_____Sla
sh shook his head."Don't ever think that no one cares for you...cause there will always
be at least two who do..."Agito nodded."That would be us..."He said nervously...

Hailey giggled some more as nuzzled Neku back some more, smiling to him "So,
um...you ready to head down now?" she decided to ask him with a smile as well.
****"Well, we could, but it's also best to talk it through with everyone else you know, since
everyone's in this together" Kiara replied back to him.****"You....I mean...." Shakila trailed
off a little bit, not really sure on what to say or do, especially on what had happened
between her and Shelton.

"Agito, Slash, I'll meet you guys back at the hotel," Alfred said.-----
Cobalt Leader saw Sgt. Masters about to light another cigarette. "Masters! You are
starting to annoy the other guests with your cigarettes! Put them away now!" he
ordered.Zachary drank some more tea. "Sarge, I don't care what you do in your room
but could have the decency not to light up around us?" he asked.Sgt. Masters slid the
pack of cigarettes back into his pocket and took a sip of some water.

Shakila then looked to Agito and Slash, then over to Alfred, then back to Agito and
Slash "You guys can go with Alfred....I just need to go and get a laptop still....and then
do something...." she trailed off again, taking another look at them once again before
she shrugged a little bit before starting to walk off once again.

Agito smiled."We'd rather stay with you, if you don't mind..."Slash nodded. "Yeah. We
rather enjoy your company, and besides...we can help with all sorts of stuff."He added...
_____Ne

ku smiled and kissed Hailey."I guess so. Shall we get dressed first?"He replied,
nuzzling her softly...

_____Ka
getora smiled."You have a point there. Guess I'm still not entirely used to the team
concept..."He chuckled...

"I'll take one," said Shelton, coming up behind the others and sitting down."A
cigarette?" said Sgt. Masters, surprised. He took his pack back out and gave him one.
"You smoke?" "Do now." Shelton lit it up right in front of everyone and took a puff.
"Excuse me," he said, squeezing in between PFC Reynolds and Neville. Pushing all the

food out of his way, he unrolled a large map of the forest outside Culeston and laid it on the table. "Right. First of all I'd like to apologize for not having this done sooner. I've been letting myself get distracted instead of doing my job, which is finding us a viable way to get our small army entirely into Lab 101. I can assure you it won't happen again." He took another puff on his cigarette. "The Dragonstorm occupied area of the forest is mainly around...here," he started, drawing a large trapezoid in the middle of the forest. "Primary entrance in the front, secondary entrance in the back, most of the adjacent forest is filled with lab stations and tents. "Lookout posts are here, here, here, and here," he continued, burning small holes with his cigarette in each of the trapezoid's corners. "They see us, we're dead before we've even started. That's why we're not going in all at once." {edited} on Jun 2 2010, 05:31 PM

Kagetora grinned, walking over and taking out a small Japanese Kiseru pipe, filling it with his personal tobacco, then lighting it. "If I may make a suggestion, the first team we send in should be a covert ops team, suited to camouflage and concealment, so as to disable the guard towers." He said, taking a long draw on the pipe...

"Of course" Hailey giggled back "I don't want anyone else seeing me like this" she added on, giving Neku a kiss back as she got out of the shower, dried herself off and headed over to where her clothes were last, slipping back into them before waiting around for Neku. ****"Ah, you'll get used to it, I'm sure of it" Kiara smiled back to Kagetora as she gave off another stretch before standing up "I'll be back by the way, got to call my boss" she added on as she headed out of the room to do just that. ***Shakila looked back to them once again "Well....okay, if you want....although there's nothing special about me that you would like as company...." she told them with a small smile. ***Aimee on the other hand, had given a nod back to Subject 16 "I guess that's all I need for now....unless....wait, you were saying something about them making me a weapon....do you know why they wanted to do that?" "I'm afraid I do not know the full details on it, they kept it more hush hush sort of thing" Subject 16 replied back to Aimee. {edited} on Jun 2 2010, 02:10 AM

Neku joined her, tugging on his own outfit and smiling at her. "Yeah, I don't want anyone getting jealous of us." He said earnestly, grinning at her...

Sh smiled. "Well, there are plenty of things that are good about you. You're pretty, smart, nice..." Agito grinned and did a little twirl. "Not to mention that you're just awesome." He finished... Sla

"Hehe yeah" Hailey gave him a kiss and left the room first, then looked to Neku "One moment, forgot something I left in my old room" she told him and took off for her room, entering it and taking what she had forgotten from the bedside table...her gun. She put it on her holster and went back to meet up with Neku, smiling to him "Yeah, I use a

gun....weird isn't it?" she giggled.***Shakila, however, didn't seem to actually believe what they were saying at the moment as she continued to walk down the footpath, heading for the computer place as she glanced over to them, just silent at the moment.

Neku smiled a little. "Honestly? Not at all. Not compared to this..."He said, reaching down to his pants leg pocket and drawing one of his beam sabers."This, my love, is weird."

___Agito walked on her right, Slash on her left, both of them smiling a little at her."Cheer up?"Agito asked, and Slash nodded...

Hailey looked at the object "Hey, that's like on Star Wars, what Darth Vader uses...a Lightsaber" she spoke with a giggle "Cool....when did you get one of those?" she asked as she started to walk with him towards the lobby.***Shakila looked at the two of them before she spoke "I'm sorry...I've just had....stuff on my mind is all...." she told them, not really wanting to say much on what it really was on about. She was still moping around about what happened between herself and Shelton.***Subject 16 spoke up by that point after everyone pitched in ideas "Just be warned on one thing.....I do not know if this will happen or not, but there could be the off chance that Subject 19 could be there too, but then, I wouldn't know what she would want there"

<That's right, Stern, keep watching them. Aimee doesn't notice you yet.><Who... who ARE you?!><Did you think we couldn't track you? When you had that device installed, you exposed yourself to us. Aydin and the rest are in the same situation as you.>
<Dragonstorm, is it? I was assured that there would be no side-effects to these chips.>
<You were told wrong, weren't you? You just tagged yourself like a pet being given a chip. Know that we are watching, Corporal...> {edited} on Jun 2 2010, 02:26 AM

Neku chuckled at her question. "This? I got it from the weapons testing room at the Pelendavia labs. Where I was...well, where I was created, I guess."He said, smiling and placing it back in his leg holster...

sh smiled a little."Let me guess...you and Shelton...didn't exactly end well, am I right?"Agito simply placed a hand on her shoulder...Sla

"Wait, you're an experiment?" Hailey asked back, as this was more news to her "But...you look so real and all" she paused for a moment, looking at Neku some more, yet, she just smiled to him anyway and gave him a kiss still.***Shakila seemed to go quiet again when Slash mentioned it to her again, well, for a second or so before saying something "I just wish....that I could turn back time because of that....I just feel so stupid now because of it all...."

Neku smiled. "Yeah, they did a good job with that..." He laughed. "I'm a tank-grown. A synthetic." He said calmly...

_____ Sla
sh nodded, and Agito patted her shoulder. "I'm sure...that that's not easy for you..." He said softly...

Hailey just giggled some more "Kinda like Subject 19 actually, cause I believe that's how she was created, then again, Trinity never told me much about it in the end...." she trailed off with a small little laugh herself. ***"It's just not fair....maybe....maybe Subject 19 was right...." Shakila was indeed, letting her thought trail off herself without actually thinking on what she was saying at the moment "Maybe they....don't care for me...." She shook her head a little bit as she sighed again.

Neku smiled. "Oh? Well, that's fascinating." He said, grinning as he started smelling the food...

_____ Ag
ito shook his head. "They do care about you, you know." Slash smiled. "Shelton did what he did because he cared." He added softly.

"It's not that fascinating" Hailey teased him rather sarcastically with a giggle and smiled to him some more "I guess that's just something you never knew about me....used to do terrible things....but that was only cause Trinity told me lies about Aimee is all....and yeah, I met her up and she convinced me to give all that up" she shook her head a little bit "I guess that's not important" she added on with a smile. ***"Pfft....it didn't seem like it...." Shakila answered back as they arrived at the computer store, while Shakila entered it and straight away, begun to look at what laptops were available to buy.

Neku smiled. "I wasn't exactly a model of good behavior either. I used to abuse my powers so much..." He chuckled. "Telekinesis, plus a rebellious type like me? Not good for the furniture." _____

_____ Slash and Agito stole a short glance at each other, then leaned in and kissed her one each cheek. "Buy any laptop you want, by the way. We'll pay." Slash said warmly...

Hailey giggled again "Oh, I can just imagine" she then leaned against Neku lightly "But, um, shall we head to meet up with everyone else now?" she asked as she looked up at him. ***Shakila seemed to just grumble a little from getting a kiss from each of them "No,

you don't need to pay....I have the money for it...." she would rather pay for it herself as she looked at the laptops some more before picking one after a few minutes of looking and walked over to the counter with it.

Neku smiled a little. "Yeah, let's. I'm starving!"He said perkily...

Slash walked over, and as the cashier rung her up, he and Agito placed their cash on the counter before Shakila could."We got it, sir."Slash said calmly...

Hailey gave him a kiss before grabbing his hand and walking off with him to the lobby "Yeah, so am I" she murred some.***Shakila seemed to shoot a small glare at them with what they did "No, they don't have it" she told the cashier, reaching into her pocket and handing over, what seemed to be a credit card "Charge it..." she seemed to growl slightly.The cashier sighed as he did so, looking over to Slash and Agito "Sorry fellas" he told them as he swiped the card, charging the amount to Shakila's credit card.After receiving her laptop, she looked over to them "I told you I had it under control....."

Aydin walked over to Aimee and subject 16."I hate to break it up, but I'm picking up something very disturbing on my mind-chip. I think Stern detects it too, but whoever is contacting us doesn't know that I can 'hear' it as well. We are being watched by Dragonstorm."

Subject 16 seemed to think for a moment "Dragonstorm? That is not a good thing..." he spoke up to Aydin in particular "I'm afraid I do not know the details on what you have been receiving as I do not have a chip implanted in my head....but this is serious....""Do you know who it is that's talking? A male? A female voice?" Aimee asked Aydin as well."If you're thinking that it could be Subject 19, it's not, she does not use a mind chip of her own, but that does not mean that she could get one herself...." Subject 16 added in again.

"It is a male voice, but I don't recognize it. I think it is someone from Dragonstorm modifying their voice to avoid being recognized or traced. I... don't know what all of this means, other than we are being watched. Dragonstorm knows we are here." Aydin thought about it for a moment, only to have Corporal Stern come in from behind. "If they were going to attack us, they probably would have by now. It is probable that they've known about where we were the whole time, but lack either the will or the capacity to strike us, if not both. For the time being, we should be safe. I wouldn't recommend staying in one place for more than a couple of days, however. By then, Dragonstorm might be able to act on its knowledge of where we are."

Subject 16 gave off a nod back at Stern when he spoke about not staying in one place for more than a few days "Yes, I must agree that we would need to remain on the move to make it harder for Dragonstorm to find us.....I must say that after this Lab 101 attack, her should not come back here and instead, head to another hotel for the next attack afterwards....it is our best move in the end....I'm afraid that we will not be safe until Dragonstorm has been wiped out completely...."

"We're going to send in an initial team, whose job will be to find alternate entrances to get teams of reinforcements into the camp. The speed with which we can bring the rest of the team in will be proportionate to how quickly we can come up with uniforms and other methods of disguise."He looked around. "There should be at least one chipped individual in each team; Iâ€™m one of the chipped individuals for the initial strike team. Other teams will circle around the camp perimeter and weâ€™ll try and get them into the camp one at a time. Once weâ€™re all in, we can start specializing tasks."Are there any questions?" {edited} on Jun 2 2010, 05:14 AM

Kagetora shook his head."Not at all, Shelton. I'll be accompanying you as well. I can disable security and take out enemies silently. So that should help."He said calmly...
Slash and Agito smiled softly."Well, can't blame us for trying."Slash said, and Agito placed a hand on her shoulder."After all, buying gifts for someone you like is pretty normal, right?"He asked, somewhat teasingly...

Kiara was still on the phone to her boss and she was sounding a bit frustrated as it was with speaking to him, to which she rubbed her forehead a little bit as well before hanging up a few moments later, giving off a groan to herself.***Hailey took a seat next to Neku as she had only caught the last part of the plan herself "I do actually....um....can you repeat the plan? I kinda missed out on it...." she spoke a little nervously herself, feeling a bit stupid having to ask him that.***Shakila let off a long sounding sigh as she looked back to Agito and Slash again "Sorry for the way I have been acting for starters....just, I have stuff on my mind is all, and I just don't mean to do that...." she sighed again as she placed the laptop into the free carry bag she was given, placing the bag over her shoulder.

' Then My suggestion is we take these chips out. If they can track us via the chips then the chips have no redeeming value " dr Landon said..

"If we take on Dragonstorm without these chips, we will be losing a major advantage

we'll have over them. They are going to be sending orders and information primarily through the thought chips after we attack, and the chips will give us a direct line into every major order sent out. That's invaluable information." "Yeah, but they won't do that if they know we have chips, and have been tracking us," pointed out PFC Reynolds. "That's not Dragonstorm; if they wanted us dead, they would have done it by now." Shelton turned to Stern in particular. "I'm sorry, Stern, but I repeatedly warned all of you not to broadcast messages to every chip in the vicinity, and yet I can recall you doing it at least twice after that, even at Schutzhund. Because you did that, anyone could have picked up your signal, and used it to talk to you."

"But....what is the plan? I kinda missed out on it....got up late and all" Hailey replied back with a small little laugh as well as she looked over to Neku with a rather light smirk too before looking back to Shelton.

"We're going to Lab 101, branching off into smaller groups that can get past the five perimeter lookout posts. One group is going to sneak into the actual camp first and 'signal' each other group one by one when it's OK for that group to come in. Once all the groups have filtered in, we can start shutting down Dragonstorm from the inside."

Whatever advantage we have is nullified by their knowledge that we have these chips and will have put in place measures to counter them..' Aisha said. "We cannot afford the risk..

Alfred entered the dining room. He quickly grabbed his meal of pancakes and orange juice and started eating. "Nice to see you, Al. We're heading out soon," Zachary said. Cobalt Leader walked in. Several minutes ago, he decided to visit Sharon Redfield in the hospital. His face was somber. "Everyone, I have some terrible news. Private Redfield has died from her injuries," he said. Dr. Zanasiu, Neville, Zachary, Alfred, Dr. Bailey and the rest of Cobalt Squad bowed their heads in respect for their fallen comrade.

"I'm very sorry to hear that.. her injuries very very bad, but I was holding out hope.. It is always tough to lose a patient" Landon said, bowing his head..

Hans contacted Shakila on the radio. <Shakila, we're figuring out the plan for attacking Lab 101 right now. Could you round up the people that are in town and return to the hotel?>

As soon as Shakila got the message, she seemed to pause from actually answering as she looked to Slash and Agito for a moment <I guess I could....yeah, alright, I suppose so, I mean, if you're doing that Lab 101 thing now, I guess I should try and help out> she answered back to Hans. She then spoke to Slash and Agito "They want us back at the hotel, it's to do with the whole attacking Lab 101 ordeal, so I guess we should head back...."

Neku nodded. "Right. Where do you need me, sir?" He asked, an arm around Hailey's shoulders...

_____. Sla
sh and Agito nodded. "Alright. That works. Will you at least let us pay for the cab back?" Slash teased, as Agito smiled at her...

"Yeah, where do you need me as well?" Hailey asked, leaning against Neku happily as he had his arm around her. ***Kiara on the other hand, didn't have much time alone when her phone rang once again, to which she answered it...it was her boss yet again "Yes sir, I already told you I was on it....I'm just a bit caught up in other stuff at the moment.....no sir....I....." she was cut off with yelling in her ear by that point. She gave off a groan as she was soon hung up on, to which she just leaned up against a wall in the hallway and slid down, sitting down on the ground, her back against the wall as she just groaned again, her knees close as she placed her head between her legs, seeming to be a bit annoyed. ***Shakila gave off a light shrug "Yeah, I guess so....I mean, I can still pay for the taxi ride back to the hotel, you guys don't have to do anything about that...." she spoke as she took a look around in order to see what taxi she could call for.

Kagetora walked into the hall, and sat next to Kiara. "Was that your boss?" He asked her softly, placing a hand on her leg gently...

_____. Ag
ito grinned wider. "Wouldn't dream of making you pay for it. This is on us." Slash nodded as he flagged a taxi down. "Wouldn't want to make the girl we both love pay for everything." He teased...

Kiara looked to Kagetora "Yeah, it was, he's getting rather annoyed that I haven't been giving him the proper information....and what's more, to add to it all, I'm not a very good liar, so I don't think he's even believing me....I just don't think he's going to stop pestering me anytime soon about what's been going on as of late, what with the destroyed facility before, that competition and other stuff that's happened since I've been here...." she spoke with a little groan as she rubbed her head a little bit. ***Shakila looked to both Slash and Agito when they mentioned the word love to her "Love?" she seemed to look down "When someone wanted to love me, it ended up failing in the

end....and it's probabally going to happen with you as well" she told Agito, yet, was also talking to Slash as well about it "It's just going to...fail..." she sighed as if she had given up on the whole love thing.

Kagetora stroked her hair gently."Maybe I could call in a few favors from people in Vigoor. They might be able to get him off your back. Is there anything I can do to help you....releive some of that stress?"He said lovingly...

Slash

h smiled as he walked back over to her."Shakila, the two of us would do anything to make this work."He said softly, stroking her hair."We'd never...ever do anything to hurt you."Agito added softly...

"Well, as long as they don't kill him or anything like that...." Kiara trailed off a little bit "I mean, I don't want to have to loose my job over this...." she gave off a sigh as she looked to Kagetora with a smile "Sorry about all of this, it's just rather....stressful you know"Although, she did arch an eyebrow slightly at him as well "Oh? And what do you have in mind to help out with my stress?" she asked him.***Shakila looked to the ground as they spoke, unsure on what to actually say about that at the moment. She did want to believe them, but she was still feeling a bit weary in regards to it as well, as if her mind was telling her not to believe what they were saying.

Kagetora grinned."They won't kill anyone. Politicians, the lot of them. They'll just figure some way to get him to let it off."He chuckled, smiling at her."And as for the relief...I'm willing to do anything you'd like."He said warmly...

Slash

finally succeded in hailing a cab, and, as it stopped, Agito opened the door, got in, then Slash held it open."After you, hun."He teased, as Agito patted the seat next to himself...

Kiara smiled back to Kagetora rather lovingly "Anything?" she then thought for a moment, trying to think of something they could do at the moment before they were to head off to Lab 101 "Hard to say actually, cause I mean, I know we're heading off to that Dragonstorm place and all soon enough, so really, not sure on what we could do in that time....but don't get me wrong hun, I would love to do something with you"***Shakila got into the cab and sat down next to Agito, yet, she just stayed silent, her mind seemed to be focused on the two of them, as if she was trying to decide on the whole love aspect of it all. She looked to Slash first, and then over to Agito before looking to her knees "You said that you wouldn't let anything happen to me....why do you even like me? What's so special about me that you would like me about?" she asked the two of them.

Kagetora smiled."Anything. No matter what it is, how odd, how simple, how

complicated. I mean anything."He said warmly.

h smiled. "Well, in my case, I see that you're a kind person, with a good heart. And the fact that you're beautiful is a nice perk."Agito nodded."Plus, you just...have this spark about you that drew me to you."He added...

Kiara thought for a moment more as she leaned against Kagetora a little bit "Anything? That's just it, I can't really think of anything at the moment myself....I mean, if you have anything we could do, I would love to hear it" she spoke with a small laugh, kissing him on the lips.***Shakila was just sitting there, listening to her comments, unaware that she was in fact, starting to blush from them as well "Beautiful? Kind? Have a good heart?" she seemed to go a little more quiet as she brought her hands to her chest.

Kagetora smiled. "Well, I know that after this whole mess is done with, I simply have to take you to the hot spring in my hometown. They're wonderful. But for now...perhaps a nice foot massage?"He asked teasingly...

sh nodded. "Yeah. You're all of that and more, Shakila."Agito smiled widely and stroked her arm."We both love you...very much."

"A hot spring? Oh, now that sounds lovely as it is, but for now....yeah, a foot massage might just do the trick" Kiara smiled back to him "You never know" she added on with a wink as well.***Shakila seemed to just close her eyes, her hands still at her chest, clamped together. More thoughts were running through her mind by that point, her blush seeming to actually become redder before she spoke "But I'm only 17...." was all she could say, as if to find some sort of excuse to get them to think differently about herself.

Kagetora grinned and took off Kiara's shoes, smiling a little as he started to rub her feet gently...

sh nodded."I know. I knew when I met you. I can...feel these things."He said gently."Besides, I'm not much older. I'm 17, too."He added.Agito blushed a little."And I'm...16."He said, almost shyly...

(OOC: Kiara doesn't wear shoes, neither do any of my non-human characters, just for future references)Kiara smiled at Kagetora as he began to rub her feet, murring some as well, already enjoying the time with what he was doing...well, that was until her phone started to ring once again as she went to go and answer it...***Shakila opened up her eyes and looked to the two of them "You mean...you're....and....I...." she shook her head

a little bit, not sure on what to say in regards about it again, yet, she was actually starting to believe them, however, she didn't seem to want to show it.

Kagetora placed a hand on hers. "Leave it be for now. Work can wait, can't it?" He said softly, smiling up at her...

_____Sla
sh smiled. "We're younger than you thought, aren't we? We're not older than you, or anything...and we can...be together if you'd like." Agito nodded. "We're...all so close in age and all...It's kinda nice." He said sweetly...

"Yeah, I guess you're right about that" Kiara smiled back to him and waited for him to start rubbing again, however, her phone continued to ring still. After a few more seconds, she spoke again "I'm sorry, I have to answer it" and she did, placing the phone to her ear to answer her boss. After a minute or so, she had hung up, yet, she still didn't turn her phone off as she looked to Kagetora "Sorry about that" she told him with a smile as well. ***Shakila seemed to think on it some more, the arguments seemed to be so convincing that they were giving her, yet, she seemed to still want to argue about it some more, even though she knew there was no point in doing so. After a second or so, she spoke up herself "Well, I'm still not sure, but....it is sounding to be rather nice.....it would still be nice for someone to love....."

"Shelton, Masters and Crota will be assigned to the sentry elimination group. They have a very low profile and are capable of seeing at night as well. Not to mention they can kill silently with their venomous fangs," Cobalt Leader said. Spc. Crota shook his head. "Sorry, but our venom doesn't work fast enough. If Specialist Hannah Ophio were here, her venom might work though," he said. "So not to be rude but what exactly is she?" Neville asked. "She's a King Cobra," Cobalt Leader replied. Sgt. Masters offered another cigarette to Shelton. He chuckled as Spc. Ophio was bought up. "Ah yes, the 'Drinking Cobra'. She could out drink anyone I knew at Carson City Camp. She's pretty hot too. Her smooth olive scales are so-" "Her venom is very strong. I have seen it kill a Human in 15 minutes," Spc. Crota said. "She'd be perfect but we can't get to her," Dr. Bailey said.

Kagetora smiled. "What did he say?" He asked gently, smiling before he moved his nose in close to her feet, sniffing lightly...

_____Sla
sh smiled and took her hand. "We can be those someones..." He said genuinely... Agito nodded. "We both can be that for you." He agreed, taking her other hand...

"It's....it's not really that important, I'm not really good at lying to him you know....so

really, I guess you could say it was about that facility before, the one that we blew up" Kiara sighed a little bit, yet, smiled to Kagetora as she wiggled her toes a little bit in front of his nose with a small little laugh as well.***Shakila looked to Slash first, then to Agito when her hands were grabbed "That...that would be.....nice actually....I don't want to be alone in this world...." she spoke with a little sigh, having finally been convinced on it.

Kagetora smiled and softly licked her foot, grinning a little."Hehe...Well, I guess I'd better get my friends on him before he keeps interrupting things, hm?"He teased...

Ag
ito leaned in and kissed her lips softly, then smiled."Well then, from now on, you won't ever have to be."Slash hugged her from behind, nuzzling her neck"We'll always be here for you..."He added gently...

Kiara gave off a bit of a laugh, yet, murred some more as he licked her foot "Yeah, maybe they can convince him to not annoy me as....much...." her phone, again, started to ring to which she just groaned from it and again, wanted to answer it.***Shakila started to purr from receiving a kiss from Agito as well as a nuzzle from Slash "That would indeed....be nice...." she purred still and decided to kiss Agito back first as she could feel Slash nuzzling and hugging her still as the taxi continued to make its way back to the hotel.

Kagetora smiled up at her. "You can answer it, if you'd like..."He said, still licking and nuzzling her foot as he rubbed it...

Ag
ito smiled as Slash snuggled in closer to her, murring softly...

"I don't know...." Kiara trailed off as her phone continued to ring still. She however, decided to answer it anyway. As she was talking with her boss, she was murring some from what Kagetora was doing "No sir, not you...." she spoke, as she was actually now starting to blush some "I have to go now, yes, I will...." and she hung up yet again.***Shakila was now starting to purr, as if they had fixed her broken heart that she had before, the cab not far from its destination now.

Shelton politely shook his head at the proffered second cigarette, tapping the barely used one he still had."Works for me," he nodded, regarding Crota and Masters. "Both of them have shown themselves to be capable infiltrators.""Am I hearing things?" interrupted Crota. "Did Shelton just compliment me?""Don't let it get to your head." Shelton took another puff. "We won't be able to drive all of the way to Lab 101, obviously, and I think it's risky even driving into the woods at all. I recommend that we park the cars at the forest's edge and divide into our groups there. Then each group can

hike the rest of the way in." {edited} on Jun 3 2010, 06:12 PM

Subject 19 was still in town, she was still looking around as if to search for something in particular now "Now....where might you lot be..." she wondered to herself as she walked down the street. She glanced around some as she walked into another street, one that seemed to be deserted, well, almost, there was a single van that was waiting on the side of the street. The vixen begun to approach the van in question when out of the van jumped at least five guys, armed to the teeth with weapons, all with their guns aimed at Subject 19 as one spoke up to her "Subject 19, you are to come with us immediatly" Subject 19 glanced at each of the five Dragonstorm agents before she spoke up, not even bothering to answer their own comment as she asked them something "Tell me one thing before I do decide to go with you...do any of you have one of those spare Dragonstorm thought chip things that I may use?" "No, we each have one implanted in us and that's about it...." one agent answered Subject 19's question. She gave off a smirk "That will have to do" she chuckled as she now stood a few feet away from them and seconds later, she attacked, her claws becoming active as she sliced open the stomachs of three of them before grabbing another Dragonstorm agent and slammed his head, multiple times against the side of the van to shatter his skull. She looked over to the last remaining agent as she held the one she had shattered his skull, digging her claws into the head of the agent and ripping open his scalp, tossing the scalp over to the last remaining agent before pulling out the brain of the agent in question and looked over said brain in order to search for the thought chip, yet, found nothing as she dropped the brain onto the ground, grabbed the nose and started to pull on it before managing to rip it off completely. Subject 19 had soon found what it was she was after, a thought chip as she looked over to the remaining agent and approached him, grabbing him by the throat "Now, tell me, how do these chips of yours work?" At first, there was no answer, well, that was until he felt his throat being squeezed, which in turn, caused him to retaliate by answering her "You have to concentrate with your mind, use your mind to speak to those with chips, either by thinking clearly with it to broadcast everywhere, or by focusing it on one character in general to have a private one on one conversation with them" "Why thank you, now that wasn't so hard, now was it? I just need one last favour of you....insert it into me....however it is you lot do it" Subject 19 ordered him "Or I shall kill you.....and you wouldn't want to end up like your friends there, now would you?" He again, hesitated before accepting and got to work with inserting the thought chip into Subject 19. ***After a few minutes of working, it was done, she had been outfitted with a thought chip as she smirked, looking over to the agent <Why thank you....now, I believe I reward is in order....> she smirked, her claws reappearing and seconds later, blood was spilled in the van....his reward....death.

Kagetora smiled and gently took the phone, turning it off and pocketing it. "There...now we won't have any more interruptions." He murred softly...

As the cab reached the hotel, Agito opened the door as Slash paid the driver his fare. "Now then, Shakila...Do you want to go see everyone, or go someplace else?" He asked her softly, as Agito offered her his hand...

"But....my work...." Kiara started before looking to Kagetora and sighed just a little bit "Yeah, I guess I could use a little break from getting so many calls from him" she told him, giving him a smile "Thanks, I don't think I could've turned it off like that..."****"I guess, at the moment, we should go and see the others, I mean, they did want us to meet them all back at the hotel" Shakila answered as she got out of the cab as well, looking to the hotel before walking towards it. However, as Shakila began walking towards it, she recieved a message on her thought chip <Come now.....did you honestly believe that you could walk away all that easily?> Shakila stopped where she was, taking a look around for a moment before answering the voice, one she could seem to easily recognize <You again? How did you....?><One of these thought chip things? Let's just say that there are a couple of Dragonstorm agents you need not to worry about anymore> Subject 19 answered back to her <Oh, and don't bother looking for me either, I'm not that stupid to actually go near your little team at the moment> Shakila looked to Slash and then over to Agito, about to say something when Subject 19 interrupted her once again <I know what you're thinking, don't try it, don't even think of telling anyone that you're talking to me at the moment....because if you do....well....let's just say that there is more than one way to skin a cat> Subject 19 told her rather darily with a sinister sounding chuckle, to which Shakila only gulped in the end.

Kagetora smiled and nuzzled her foot. "Sometimes, you have to know when to stop working, and start relaxing..." He said softly...

Slash tilted his head, then mouthed the word "her" silently...

"Sounds good," Alfred said as he finished his meal. "Zach get our supplies. Everyone else, get your supplies, I'll meet you by the parking lot," Dr. Zanasius said. Zachary, Alfred, Hans, Werner, Cobalt Squad, Neville and Dr. Bailey headed up the elevator to their rooms.

"Oh sure, that's easy for you to say" Kiara chuckled back a little bit as she moved her foot a little to brush against Kagetora's face before motioning for him to come up to her face to face.***Shakila glanced over to Slash and gave him a very small nod, mouthing the number "19" back to him <Just, how did you know I had a chip anyway?> she asked her back. <Oh please, it's not that difficult to figure out with you anyway, you seem to be the smart one and usually, smart ones who aren't with Dragonstorm, would get a chip by the looks of things, especially with you and your friends going around trying to shut out kind down> Subject 19 replied back to her. Shakila looked to the two of them, hesitating a little bit, unsure if Subject 19 could actually see her, yet, decided to try for it anyway and spoke to them "Can you two go and tell um....everyone else who I'm....talking with?" <And here I told you not to talk to anyone about it....> Subject 19 then let off a small sounding sigh <Very well then....they can know....might make it that much more interesting.....> she told Shakila with a chuckle. Shakila took a quick look around,

already wondering how Subject 19 even knew that....she must be in the general area was all that was going through Shakila's mind now.***Hailey on the other hand, looked to Neku with a smile upon her face "Um, with this plan thing.....which team am I on?" she decided to ask whoever actually would know about it "Cause, well....I do have one small condition....to stay with Neku...." {edited} on Jun 3 2010, 09:17 PM

Aisha and r Landon got up and followed Alfred into ther elevator' So what will Landon and I bbe doing?' Aisha asked Alfred as the elevator headed up towards their floor..

Shelton waited until most of the people at the table had disbanded, rolled the map up, and walked straight out to the cars to wait for the others.

Kagetora smiled and trailed soft kisses up her body until he was face-to-face with her, grinning sweetly...

__Slash placed hand on hers."We'll keep you safe, Shakila. We promise."Agito nodded."Nobody will ever hurt you."He said confidently...

Kiara grinned back to Kagetora and gave him a kiss upon the lips once they were face to face as she wrapped her arms around him in the process as well.***Hailey glanced around, noticing that her question was left unanswered as she gave off a pout "Fine....don't answer my question...." she grumbled to herself in regards to Shelton just walking off like that.***Shakila looked to the two of them and just gave off a nod to them, yet, she was still looking a little freaked out as she also noticed Shelton approach. At first she hessitated on talking to him again, but decided to anyway <Shelton! I have a problem right now....that girl....Subject 19....she's talking to me right now....she has a thought chip as it is....>She then looked back to Slash and Agito yet again and sighed, doing her best to drown out what Subject 19 was saying, yet, it wasn't working at all.<You do realize that they don't even care for you....don't you?> Subject 19 teased to her with a chuckle as well.<Shut up....> was all Shakila could say back to her.

Kagetora smiled into the kiss, hugging her tightly, murring happily...

__Neku watched Shelton walk off."What crawled in his pants and died? Sheesh."He asked sarcastically, holding Hailey close to him...

__Slash gently placed a hand on Shakila's forehead and concentrated.<You listen to me, and listen well, Subject 19. If you even dare to come near Shakila, in body or in mind, and try to hurt her...Agito and I will kill you. We love her more than a soulless bitch like you could ever understand. Got it? Good.>He menaced telepathically, using

Shakila's chip as a relay...

Kiara gave off a small little laugh as she kissed Kagetora some more as she pulled him closer to herself "So hun....it seems we still have some time left to spare....you have anything in mind on what we could do in that time?"****Hailey giggled at Neku's comment "Yeah, I'd say....and you always know how to make me feel happy again" she told him as she nuzzled him a little bit.***<My, aren't we the protective morons?> Subject 19 laughed back some more <I'm afraid that your petty little threats do not scare me....I mean, you are welcome to try and kill me....but I'm afraid that you will end up failling, and most likely, dieing in the process>Shakila was indeed, hessiating some more as she looked at Slash before replying back to Subject 19 <No, please....don't hurt them....no....I can't loose anyone.....>Subject 19 just chuckled back in her mind <What's the matter? Did I hit a little nerve right there?> {edited} on Jun 4 2010, 02:26 AM

Kagetora smiled."Nothing in particular comes to mind, but...just being like this is enough."He said softly."No matter what, I will hang on to this moment forever."He whispered, laying his head on her shoulder...

___ Neku smiled."Only because I love that smile of yours so much, Hailey."He teased...

___<Shh...Shakila...I'm here...>Slash said gently into her mind, as Agito held her in a hug...

Kiara murred softly back to Kagetora as he rested his head on her shoulder, giving him a smile as well as she stroked his hair a bit as well "Yeah, i have to say, this is nice enough as it is"****Hailey giggled some more and just blushed at his comment "Aww, Neku" was all she could say as she nuzzled him some more as she murred a bit herself, still blushing away.***Shakila was again, silent, both with talking normally as well as speaking her mind, she just didn't know on what to say at all. Deep down, she was indeed, getting rather afraid of Subject 19's threats and she knew that they could become a reality as well.....especially the part on being skinned which just sent chills down her spine.

Kagetora murred softly and kissed her neck. "I love you, Kiara..."He said sincerely...

___ Neku smiled back and nuzzled her in return, giggling softly."You're just so cute. I love it."He murred lovingly...

___ Slash looked Shakila in the eyes for a moment, then leaned in, placing a soft kiss on her lips as Agito nuzzled the back of her neck...

Kiara murred some more "I love you too Kagetora" she smiled to him as he kissed her neck some as well, placing a hand on his as well as to hold it lovingly.***Hailey just giggled some more, yet, blushed still, she couldn't seem to just control it now as she looked at him and gave him a long and rather passionate kiss upon the lips.***Shakila at first, seemed to look on the ground, but yet, when she recieved the kiss from Slash, she looked at him, her eyes widening just a little bit, snapping out of her little trance as it were. Subject 19 had left her alone for the time being...well....almost anyway <Very well then, enjoy your time at the next Dragonstorm lab place....it might very well be your last...> she laughed as she then left her alone for now.

Kagetora smiled at her."You know...Kagetora's not my real name. It's my name that I was assigned for this mission. My real name is Ryu."He said quietly, smiling shyly at her...

Neku returned the kiss with equal passion, smiling and holding Hailey close to him, murring...

Slash looked at Shakila as Agito shifted around so that he was also looking her in the eyes."Shakila...we're going to protect you..."Agito said, as Slash simply stroked her hair...

"Ryu huh? Now that's a nice little name you have there, sounds oh so sexy" Kiara then teased him some as she kissed him some more as she stroked his hair some more. She then thought for a moment and smirked to him, taking a quick glance around "You know something, I just thought of something you might just like....which involves a closet....like a janitor's one....."***Hailey continued to giggle as she kissed Neku some more still as she wrapped her arms around him as well, pulling herself as close as she could to him, allowing her chest to even touch him again as she murred again.***"But she's dangerous....I don't even know if she can be killed...." Shakila spoke, as she was indeed, feeling a bit negative now about the whole ordeal with Subject 19 "I mean, this whole Dragonstorm thing....everything seems like it's just going to fail in the end....and she even said that the next lab would probabally be my last one and knowing Dragonstorm, it's probabally correct, I mean, I had even almost died back at that facility thanks to that Project Zeta...." she spoke with a sigh, yet, gave off a small little smile as well. {edited} on Jun 4 2010, 03:24 AM

Ryu smiled at her."I'm liking where this is going, my love."He said teasingly...

Neku smiled and stroked his hand down her back, massaging the base of her tail gently...

Slash nodded."But now, there's hope. For all of us. I know it'll work out, and we can settle down, have a future...maybe one day start a family..."He trailed off, looking down.

Agito smiled."And with us here, you won't have to worry so much about death. We will not let anyone touch you..."He added softly... {edited} on Jun 4 2010, 03:28 AM

Kiara then got up and motioned for Ryu to follow her as she moved down the hallway quickly, coming across a janitor's closet and opened it up and stepped inside, pulling Ryu inside before closing the door some after them as she smirked to him.***Hailey statered to murr some more as she just nuzzled him lovingly with her arms around him still "I love you....oh so much Neku....experiment or not....to me....you'll always be real" she told him rather lovingly too.****"A family? I don't know about that one at the moment....I just want to take things one step at a time is all...." Shakila told Slash first, then looked over to Agito when he spoke about death and not having to worry about it "That's easy for you to say, you can actually fight....I mean, if you guys aren't around for whatever reason it might be....then..." she of course, trailed off with a little sigh as well.

Kagetora grinned as she shut the door, and immediately pulled her into a deep, passionate kiss, his tongue running along her lips as he kissed her...

___ Neku smiled softly. "Thanks...Hailey. You have no idea...how much that means to me."He said gently, nuzzling her lovingly...

___ Slash smiled."I know. I'm just...thinking about a future that could happen, that's all. It's...a way of calming myself down."He stated quietly...Agito nodded."Which is why we'll always stay close to you, whenever there's a chance of you being in danger..."He reassured her...

Kiara returned the kiss back in the same passion as Ryu, her hands moving up his shirt a little bit as well in the process as she murred into the kiss rather happily.****"Really? Cause you know.....it is true after all....I just don't care what anyone else says, they can't tell me who I can and can't love....." Hailey told Neku back as she gave him a nuzzle back lovingly still.****"I know.....I still just want to take it one step at a time, I mean, I just don't want to think too far ahead, sort of live it day by day sort of thing....or something along those lines...." Shakila replied back as she then looked over to Agito "And....thanks...."

Shelton had received Shakila's message, and had been heading over to help, when he noticed Slash and Agito fawning over her. He stopped for a moment, feeling blood rush to his face. "What, has it been ten minutes?" he exclaimed to himself incredulously. He turned and started to walk away, back to his original destination. <It looks like your new boyfriends have everything under control,> he sent back to her.

Ryu murred softly, his hands sliding up her body as he kissed her...

___ Neku smiled. "Glad you feel that way, Hailey. It really makes me happy to hear you say that." He said earnestly, snuggling in closer to her...

___ Slash growled a little. <Shelton...don't you dare hurt her anymore than you already have.> He said coolly... Agito smiled. "You're welcome."

Kiara gave off another little giggle as she felt Ryu's hands move up her own body as she kissed him some more still rather happily and passionately. ***Hailey let off a small little gasp as she had an idea come across her mind "Oh, I also know how you can pay me back for my room too....paying for the next room" she told him rather teasingly as she nuzzled him some more. ***Shakila however, just looked to the side when Shelton spoke to her like that. She wanted to say something to him, but had no idea on what to either....well, until something did come to her mind <No need to get all...upset over it...I....kinda got over it....you should too....> {edited} on Jun 4 2010, 07:24 PM

Stern went over to Aimee, not sure how to explain the danger they were all in. It was a most... difficult situation. "Aimee, you do know that there is a chance we are being tracked by Dragonstorm right now. I believe that the chips in the heads of some of us can be traced."

Shelton sat down in the back of the car. <What?> he sent back, addressing Slash. <I just said you two can handle it. You don't think you're capable of handling it? And how are you even taking part in this conversation? That was a private message.> He took another drag from his cigarette, then started coughing uncontrollably. Opening the window, he threw the cigarette out angrily, eyes watering. {edited} on Jun 4 2010, 11:29 PM

"You'll have to ask Shelton," Alfred said. He picked up the suitcase that held his shotgun and ammunition. He then opened the door. "I'll meet you by the lobby. Take your weapons and anything else you may need," he said. Alfred then headed down to the lobby.-----Zachary, Dr. Zanasium, Dr. Bailey, Hans, Werner, Cobalt Squad and Neville were standing by the van. Zachary was loading everyone's suitcases into the back. Luckily, the suitcases were labeled with names. <Shelton, we're packed up and ready to roll. We need to wait for Al, Aisha and Dr. Landon.> Dr. Zanasium said mentally.

"I've got nothing to pack," replied Shelton, stretching his back and legs. "Just my Dragonstorm uniform." Hans fixed the tag on his suitcase before handing it to Zachary.

"What about that embedder thing?" he asked. "Well, and that." Shelton broke off as the chair suddenly reclined under his weight. Bashing his head into the seat behind him, he sent the loaded suitcases rattling. "Hey! Watch it!" exclaimed Zachary. {edited} on Jun 4 2010, 11:40 PM

Aimee glanced over to Stern and just shrugged at what he said "If they do, oh well, I guess we'll just have to fight them if they ever do find us" her looks on Dragonstorm weren't all that different now, as she's already had enough trouble with them as it is that it really had no terrible effect on her, well, not so much now. Subject 16 on the other hand, had headed outside as well, with nothing but his cane, as that's all he really came with, his cane and the clothes on his back as he walked over to Shelton, standing by the cars as well "I just hope you know what you're doing with this plan of yours...." he told him in regards to the plan for attacking Lab 101.

Crimson Squad had returned to base in Utah and some of them are recovering from their injuries. Snow was sitting in her room, thumbing each jade bead of her prayer beads. A knock at the door had her looking up to see Vic at her doorway, and she gave a half smile. "I just wanted to say you did very good out there," Vic said. "You've changed a lot since you were back in Pelvanida." "You changed too, Captain," Snow replied. "I'm lucky to have friends like you. It's because of you and Dr Joe that I got more confidence in myself." "I think more than us have much to do with that." Snow gave a deep sigh. "I don't know how we keep losing them..." "I'm sure Neku and the others can take care of their end. They always keep showing up." Vic sat down next to Snow before continuing. "As soon as we get this crap fixed with Dragonstorm once and for all, you two will finally be able to settle down together." "I...don't know..."-----Back at the Dragonstorm base, a human, clad in black pants & jacket (no shirt) and with a sword across his back, entered the main room of Dr Branston, twiddling an old gold coin across his fingers. He was the newest of enforcers, charged with guarding Lab 101 and the future of Dragonstorm. Azrael flipped the coin in the air before catching it in his hand...

"I admit, it was hard to come up with a plan to get all of us into the camp," said Shelton to Subject 16, rubbing the back of his head and grimacing. "And we haven't even covered the entire plan. Not even remotely. I'm waiting until the team is all together, at the edge of the forest, and from there we'll decide who's going to do what once we're in the base."

Ryu murred into the kiss, his tail curling around Kiara's waist before a knock on the door startled him. "Kagetora, I know you're in there. The team's packing up and heading out. I'd suggest you get moving." Hawkeye's voice said calmly...

__Neku smiled. "Not a problem, hun...not a problem at all." He said gently...

Kiara sighed a little as they were interrupted by the knock as she looked to Ryu "Then....shall we?" she asked him calmly as she kissed him once again.***Hailey giggled as she grabbed his hand and tugged him to come along to meet up with the others as well "Come on Neku....we should go as well" she murred some.***Subject 16 gave off a nod back to Shelton "Very well then, I shall trust you with this little plan of yours that is slowly coming together" he spoke, almost with a small chuckle in his voice too.

Ryu nodded."I guess we should."He said, opening the door, looking straight at Hawkeye."What?"He asked calmly. Hawkeye laughed."You two honestly thought that a closet would be good?"He said calmly.

___Neku nodded. "R-right! Let's go. The sooner we wrap up the lab, the sooner we can relax again, right?"He said eagerly...

___Inside Lab 101, two figures, one male, one female, floated inside stasis cells, as Cale looked at them."Soon...soon we will be able to fight..."He said softly...

Kiara looked at Hawkeye as well "What? We're allowed some alone time to ourselves" she told him, moving her shirt down a little bit as well, smirking a little to Ryu as well "But anyways, I guess you are right, we should get this done now" she spoke as she stepped out of the closet.***Hailey giggled as she kept pulling him along "Yeah, I'd say, I would love to relax again after all of this, but I guess you can say that I am, kinda eager to do this as well"

Hawkeye chuckled. "Business before pleasure, remember. Otherwise, who knows what could happen."He said dryly...Ryu shot him a look and then headed off to get his stuff...

___Neku smiled and nodded."Me too."He said confidently...

Kiara gave off a small little chuckle and headed off after Ryu as well, walking side by side with him "I just hope that this does go well today, cause I do want to have some more....relaxing time with you" she murred to him.***Hailey smiled back to Neku as she headed outside with him, as she had what she needed as it was, already deciding to head over to one of the vans to be able to sit down somewhere, waiting for everyone else as well as she leaned back in the seat with a stretch.

Ryu smiled."I'm sure we'll have no trouble at all, my dear. I'm positive we'll be relaxing again soon."He said genuinely...

__Neku sat next to Hailey, arm curled around her softly...

Kiara smiled to Ryu and gave him another kiss again "By the way, this plan of yours, that whole, fake shooting thing, you still going to do it at some point?"***Hailey smiled back to Neku and rested her head upon his shoulder rather happily as she was now just waiting for everyone else to be ready.***Shakila on the other hand, still seemed to be a bit worried about Subject 19 and what she could do as she attempted to actually get a hold of her again <19? Are you there by any chance?> she asked her privately....but yet, got no answer back.***Aimee too, had headed outside as well, waiting by the vehicles, waiting for everyone else as well.

"We should prepare to go... and immediately." Stern was already dressed and equipped for battle. Then again, considering that the Corporal literally slept with a gun under his pillow, this was to be expected. "I guess I'm as ready as I'll ever be" Aydin had a sidearm with him, in his pants pocket. "We should just watch out for Dragonstorm at every turn. I think I can throw them off, though..."

Ryu grinned and cocked his pistol"Just as soon as we get outside."He said calmly, smiling at her...

__Neku murred sweetly, nuzzling up to Hailey...

"Good, good" kiara replied back to him as she grabbed her gun from the room as well as she looked to Ryu with a nod.***Shakila looked around once more with a slight groan as well <19...I know you're there....so answer me....please....I need some questions answered....> but of course, she still got no answer back from Subject 19 at all.***Aimee continued to wait outside, as she was already ready herself, her arms were folded as well as she just waited rather patiently.

After a brief walk back to where everyone was, Ryu toggled on a recorder on his belt, then drew his pistol and fired marker rounds at Shelton, Stern, and Aydin, hitting them before toggling off his camera and putting his gun away.

__

Shakila was indeed, now starting to get a little annoyed as she walked away from the vehicles a little bit, attempting to still get touch of Subject 19 on the thought chip network as she took a look around, groaning some more still "Where are you now?" she asked herself out loud.

Aydin walked outside to join Aimee, where he also waited. Stern was still indoors. "Ah... why do humans have to pave everything with concrete?! They don't know what its like to have paws, or to walk around without..." His train of thought was disrupted when he saw the female vulpine. "Oh, Aimee! I'm glad that we're on the move, although I suspect we shall be followed by Dragonstorm. I have a plan to throw them off our tracks, if it comes to that."

"Yeah, I know, the whole Dragonstorm thing Stern was telling me and Subject 16 about before, I mean, if they find us...then so be it....we'll just have to fight them off" Aimee replied back with a little shrug as well as she glanced over to what Shakila was doing. ***Shakila continued to move a bit away from everyone else, stopping quite a few feet away from the group, only to groan some more "This is not working.....not working at all...." she spoke with a bit of a sigh "All I want to do is to talk to her again....that's all..." she muttered to herself.

"No, I mean... we might be able to trick them, so they end up following a decoy. I believe they are tracking me and Stern by the "address" of our chips, as they probably know which chips we are using. So... if I can find a way to reprogram the chips, we can avoid detection, and place new chips in a dangerous place... and the new chips would have the old signatures, which would mislead Dragonstorm." Aydin had a plan, but he has no idea how it would be executed.

(OOC - Who is in what vehicle?)Dr. Zanasia pulled out his cell phone and dialed Dr. Joe's number. "Hey, Dr. Joe, it's me James. Meet us by the Holiday Inn Express that's on the outskirts of Iselia," he said. He then put the cellphone away. "Guys, I just called Dr. Joe," he said. He then unlocked the suitcase and started loading his shotgun."Good," Zachary replied, as he loaded his rifleNeville loaded and cocked his pistol then started loading his rifle.Dr. Bailey just checked to ensure that his bottle of pepper spray was fresh and in his pocket for he had no firearms.Cobalt Squad doubled checked their pistols and their rifles. "Good to go," Cobalt Leader said.Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters slithered into the van.-----Atticus Aedulwolf, the former sublevel guard commander of Pelvanida floated in stasis tank inside Lab 101. Keegan O'Neill and some of his underlings were monitoring his vitals via wires attached to him.The heavysset Czechoslovakian Wolfdog looked radically different, both his arms were gleaming metal. Both his eyes were to be cybernetic with mirrored pupils. He was totally nude and the clothes that he wore when he had been kidnapped were sitting on a

nearby lab bench.-----Dr. Branston turned his head as Azrael entered the room. He grinned jovially. "Ah, you must be Azrael, welcome to our humble lab. I assume that you came at the behest of Dr. Zenarchis?" he asked.

(OOC: So far, only Hailey is in the van along with Neku, everyone else so far is outside) Soon enough, Shakila had gotten a hold of Subject 19 once again <What's the matter? You couldn't keep away from me?><What? No, it's nothing like that....I want to know one thing, I've been trying to figure it out and I just want to know, what is it that you actually want? I mean, why torment me? What do you hope to gain?> Shakila asked her. Subject 19 gave off a chuckle <Oh, now that is a rather simple one really, but I believe, since you're suppose to be one of the smart ones, that you should be able to figure it out rather easily....it's not that hard....><What are you talking about exactly? I've been trying to think of it, but yet, I haven't been able to figure it out at all, I'm just....at a loss really> Shakila then told her. There was a sigh that came through the thought network to Shakila <Very well then, I guess I could tell you something.....but I still wish to keep it more of a surprise for you and your friends there....remember that vial that Sean told you about?><Sean? Who now?> Shakila was lost on what Subject 19 was on about. <The one that Kain and Trinity like to call Subject 16....his name's Sean....Benford.....kinda lame if you ask me, but that's his name anyway> Subject 19 almost sounded bored talking to Shakila <But if you do wish to know....he is correct in regards to the vial, but what it is....I'm keeping all that, more....hush hush....>***Aimee thought for a moment "I guess that would work as well, but I don't really know enough about those chips that you guys have to offer any sort of real plan on how to actually execute it myself" she told Aydin with another shrug again.

(OOC:Sheltons in the van.)"Ow! Son of a bitch!" Shelton looked at the red paint splattering his jacket. "I took off the VIP suit to avoid this happening!" {edited} on Jun 6 2010, 06:32 PM

"Whatever..." came Azrael's reply as he put away his coin. "Do you have the files and pictures of those that stand against you?"-----Snow gave a shudder when she felt something out of place. Vic noticed this, but his attention turned as a familiar face appeared at the doorway. The former sub-level experiment X-278, now named Chase, had been under Dr Joe's care since his rescue from Pelvanida. Like Snow, his personality changed a bit, but he remained very cautious around people other than Snow, Vic, & Dr Joe. "Welcome back, Mr Vic, Miss Snow," the young Fennec Fox said. "Just Vic," the human replied, smiling. "And thanks." "Thanks, Chase," Snow replied with a half-smile. Dr Joe soon appeared behind Chase. "Oh, there you two are. We got news about the Surrounded Sea. The Navy picked up a few survivors from the wreckage, but one or two lifeboats managed to escape through the rising squalls." "Could they possibly reach land in one piece?" Vic asked. "It'll be a miracle. If they did, we had local law enforcement notified to bring them in. They've been referred as drug smugglers being chased down by the Coast Guard." "Any news northward?" "There's been a lot of carnage recently after I talked with Dr Zanasui.

Innocent people have been killed...""Damn... We should've been up there...""We still have no idea exactly where Lab 101 is being kept, and we can't risk exposing ourselves and letting them get away to another hideout. We need to take the other bases out first before the Lab. Once our friends locate the Lab, they'll contact us in on the pad I gave them, and then we'll put Lab 101 our first priority."Vic was silent in thought. Chase walked over and sat next to him. The group remained quiet for the next few minutes...

<What do you mean by....hush hush exactly? What are in the contents of that vial?> Shakila demanded from Subject 19, only to get off a chuckle back.<As much as I hate to say it....all in due time, you and your friends will be able to find out after you take care of some of these Dragonstorm people.....would make things so much easier on me....now go on, get lost, go to....whatever place you lot are heading off to next> Subject 19 replied, almost in an ordering tone.<Just....where are you?> Shakila asked back, having a look around.Subject 19 just chuckled back from what Shakila had said <Not so fast little puddy tat, we shall meet again in due time.....I just have more important matters to attend to> and with that, she was gone from the thought network again.<19? 19!?!> Shakila almost yelled out for real, she was now looking rather annoyed "That little bitch...." she spoke with a slight sounding growl as well....she was hating Subject 19 as it was.***Subject 19, after speaking to Shakila, was at the local train station, heading back to where she had kept her vial at, one of those safe boxes. She had her key in her pocket as she walked towards where the boxes were kept at, some guys were even oogling her, one even gave off a little whistle directed at her, to which Subject 19 had only smirked to herself, walking onwards still, not bothering to stop for those who were oogling her.

Dr. Branston nodded. "We have mined Pelvanida's databases for all the information pertaining to the staff. We have also acquired information from Trinity Facility prior to its destruction," he said.-----Alfred started loading his shotgun. "So everyone ready?" he asked."Ready as I'll ever be," Dr. Zanasu replied, placing his shotgun back into his suitcase.

Ryu nodded."I'm set."Neku leaned out the window. "Same here! Let's get this thing started!"He cheeredHawkeye nodded quickly."Ready. Standing by."He said coollySlash and Agito nodded from next to Shakila

Subject 16 gave off a nod back "Yes, I too am ready to get going"Jayden nodded as well as she stood by his car. Kiara nodded as well "Yeah, same here, let's do this"Hailey however, was having a bit of a sleep yet again, leaning against the side of the van as she was still sitting next to Neku.Aimee too gave off a small nod "Yeah"Shakila on the other hand, wasn't paying attention to what everyone had said, her mind was too pre-occupied with what Subject 19 had told her.***Meanwhile, Subject 19 had walked into where all the safe boxes were, reaching into the pocket of her shorts

and pulled out a key. She approached her locker box and typed in a number before inserting the key in, turning it as she unlocked it, opening it up and retrieving what was inside it....the same vial of liquid she had taken from Trinity Facility. Placing the vial into her pocket, she turned and started to walk off, she had a small plan in her mind on where to go next. However, as she walked off, the same group whom were oogling her, did the exact same thing yet again to her, one even calling out to her "Hey baby....where do you think you're going?" Subject 19 just chuckled to herself rather lightly as if to completely ignore the group as she kept on walking, her ass moving from side to side as well in the process, which wasn't helping her situation, although it didn't seem to matter to Subject 19 at all, since she knew that they were rather weak and would be a waste of time to talk to. {edited} on Jun 7 2010, 03:01 AM

"Uhhh, hello? Why the hell was I just shot?" Shelton tried to wipe the paint, but just succeeded in smearing it all over his hand and jacket. "I'm having problems thinking of a cover story for my absence already. What possible alibi would justify looking like I painted a house with Larry, Moe, and Curly?"

Alfred placed his weapons in the backseat of his pickup truck. "We've got to wait for Aisha and Dr. Landon," he said. Neville got into his car with the Cobalt Leader and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier. He rolled down the window. "Guys, lead the way," he said, starting the engine. Zachary climbed into the driver's seat and started the engine. "All right, tell me where to go," he said as he pulled out of the parking lot. Neville followed them.-----When they were stopped at a nearby traffic light, Dr. Zanasiu spoke. "Shelton, when we get to Lab 101, I'm going to contact Dr. Joe and Crimson Squad," he said.

"Doesn't bother me. It's not like more people will make it any harder at this point," Shelton replied, still frowning at the paint. When the paint had mostly dried, Shelton reached the fifth stage of acceptance, and just unfolded the map and started examining the camp layout. "Anyone have a pen?" he asked, after realizing he'd left the hotel pen at breakfast. Hans held out a pencil. "That work?" he asked. "Even better. Thanks." Shelton started adding more details to the crude diagram of the Dragonstorm camp, and then started listing objectives, using the featureless High Desert for space.

"I'll access those files in my chambers," Azrael replied, and then turned to leave. "One more thing. I sent word to the prison base, and they're sending their projects over to reinforce defenses here. Lab 101 must survive..."-----After some silence, Dr Joe spoke again. "If the rest of the team are still recovering when the call comes out, we'll be working with Ivory Squad for the spearhead, and we'll be followed by other special forces." "So we finally get an army behind us for Dragonstorm," Vic replied. "It's about time..."

Kiara pulled out after everyone else as Jayden followed not too far behind either. Shakila was sitting in Jayden's car in particular as she looked out the window, "What is she even up to?" she asked herself. Jayden glanced over to Shakila, but only quickly as to still keep his eyes on the road "What's wrong?" Shakila gave off a small sigh "It's....nothing really" she replied back, not really wanting to worry anyone else in regards to what was going on in her mind.***Aimee on the other hand, was in the van, looking to be rather bored at the moment, her head resting on her hand, to which her elbow was resting on the window of the van as it drove along.***Subject 19 indeed, had a plan going on in her mind, however, she needed to go and see a scientist about something, approaching a building in particular, a science lab to which she walked in and over to the receptionist "I need to see one of your....science guys about something I have""Do you have an appointment?" the receptionist asked back. "No, I have no such appointment, it is urgent I suppose you could say....so I would like to have one of these appointments for now""Very well then, what is your name and I shall see if I can book you in for one"Subject 19 thought for a moment, as if she was trying to think of a name for herself instead of her subject number that she was given "Kyra" was all she had said. "Very well then Kyra" the receptionist typed upon her computer before looking back to Subject 19 "Take a seat"Subject 19 grumbled a little and reluctantly did so, taking a seat and started to wait patiently for a scientist.

Inside the Idaho prison base, a plain white box truck carrying two cryogenic pods containing the latest Dragonstorm experiments headed towards Iselia. Two armored SUVs carrying armed guards followed the truck.-----"Corporal, Aydin, is everyone with the chips at risk?" Dr. Zanasius asked. "So how are we going to destroy that lab? We don't have explosives," Dr. Bailey said. "Well, if we really needed to, we can drive Neville or Jayden's car into the lab and hope we start a fire," Zachary replied. Dr. Zanasius stopped to let a school bus drop off some children.

Meanwhile, Dr. Anne Williams, an anthro Red Fox, was in the same building Subject 19 was located. She had been looking at microscopic samples under a microscope for hours, and by then was having a hard time staying awake. "Okay, time for coffee," she yawned as she headed in the break room to make a fresh, strong cup of coffee.

Subject 19 was indeed, starting to get irritated as time went on by. She was rather terrible at waiting around as she glanced to the ticking clock with a slight growl as well. It had only been ten minutes worth, yet, to her, that was awhile as it were. She reached for a chair, as if to throw it at the ticking clock before she was called out "Miss Kyra?"Subject 19 looked over to the doctor whom had called her and got up, leaving the chair and the clock be "Finally..." she muttered to herself as she followed the doctor into one of the labs.

The Crimson Base control room began to buzz as one worker began to call his supervisor. Brigadier-General Thomas Stern, an Irish Wolfdog, was brought in for the news. "Confirmation from Idaho. Vehicles spotted exiting from suspect prison base. Heading in a western direction." "They must be heading for Lab 101 with a special batch of living war machines," Stern said. "But I didn't think they have that many experiments there, unless... That convoy must not reach their destination. Contact Air National Guard, and tell them we have a border security breach of a possible terrorist cell posing as security personnel in a white box truck and SUV escorts. If they pass by, then we'll send our own toys for them... Also, contact Dr Zanasu and warn them of the situation."-----At the same time, the Dragonstorm satellite reports in to base. "SPY DRONE DETECTED IN IDAHO AIRSPACE. CONFIRMED UNITED STATES GLOBAL HAWK UNMANNED AIRCRAFT..."

"I am not sure" Aydin replied. "I believe they are, if what Stern says is true. From what I know, Dragonstorm has the capacity to track chips it installs in its own members... which would have at one time meant me, but the others..." "I don't really know how they can track a chip like mine" Stern told the others. "Dragonstorm didn't give me a chip, so they shouldn't even be able to identify it." "Identify... that's it! Dragonstorm has access to a list of every one of these kinds of chips ever made. Their database would have the serial numbers of ALL of them, even the ones they did not install, or even create. They probably went through the list and found a cluster of people with chips in them, hiding out in a certain location in the vicinity of their operations. After putting two and two together, Dragonstorm must have concluded that we are that cluster of people." Aydin quietly cursed himself for not realizing this earlier.

Dr Landon and Aisha soon joined Alfred " Lets Roll" Dr Landon said . " Sorry to have kept you Alfred. " Aisha climbed into the passengers seat, after Dr Dr Landon climbed into the back seat. They then waited for Alfred to climb in and start the truck..

Alfred shook his head. "No problem." he said. He started the truck and pulled out of the parking lot. He then continued driving until he could see the taillights of Neville's car.-----Dr. Zanasu picked up his cell phone. "Hello?" He frowned as he received news from Crimson Base. "Bad news guys," he said. "Lab 101's getting reinforcements from a base in Idaho. Hopefully, the Air National Guard will take them out. If not, things just got exponentially harder." Spc. Crota was reading a newspaper. "Good thing we got out of Culeston when we did," he said. "They've essentially declared martial law." "Crota! Put the newspaper away!" Cobalt Leader said. Spc. Crota folded up the newspaper and shoved it under the seat.

Subject 19 followed the scientist into the room before he asked her on what she was after, to which Subject 19 showed him the vial of liquid "I need to know what this is, and

you guys and your brain power will be able to figure that out for me" The scientist looked at the vial liquid more closely, examining it before looking over to Subject 19 "I'm afraid that I would need to test it, and that might take some time" Subject 19's eye seemed to twitch a little "Fine, you have one hour to do so, no more than that" she told him with a slight growl as well, folding her eyes as well. The scientist looked over to Subject 19, giving her a bit of a nod as well "I will need to get Dr. Anne's help with this" he told her. Subject 19 just took a small breath of air, glancing over to the scientist before walking out of the room, leaving the scientist to go and call Dr. Anne.

Shelton had finished writing every objective he could think of. "What are some specific things we need to accomplish?" he asked the group. "You mean like 'take down Dragonstorm'?" offered Zachary. "More specific than that," snapped Shelton. "I mean, how are we going to do it. I've got: cut external communications, apprehend Zenarchis, secure perimeter, disable thought network, and capture weapons closets." {edited} on Jun 12 2010, 08:26 PM

' So what exactly are those guys doing?' Aisha asked as Alfred kept in sight of Neville's car " and what will be our job? I'm curious.. thats all..' she added.

"Bring that up with Shelton, I ain't no tactician," Alfred replied. "Speaking of which, do you think I may end up having to fight one of these experiments in hand to hand combat?"-----Dr. Zenarchis looked at the wall clock in the lounge of Lab 101. "Oh look at the time, I've got an appointment with some potato farmers," he said. Dr. Branston, who was eating some wheat crackers with peanut butter nodded. He knew exactly what Dr. Zenarchis meant. Just as Dr. Zenarchis left, Dr. Branston's PDA showed an emergency message: " "SPY DRONE DETECTED IN IDAHO AIRSPACE. CONFIRMED UNITED STATES GLOBAL HAWK UNMANNED AIRCRAFT..." His ears flattened themselves against his head as he got up and headed to the control room.-----Dr. Zenarchis then headed out back to a nondescript but armored Chevy Tahoe SUV parked on a dirt road. He got into the driver's seat and buckled himself in. Behind him were five armed guards carrying shotguns and rifles. A Mossberg 500 shotgun rested under his seat for his own use. He then drove out on the dirt road. -----Dr. Zanasiu nodded. "One problem, Dr. Kerzach may be working as a guard. How do we ensure that we do not accidentally kill him?" he asked. "That sounds good, Shelton. May I suggest using snipers for eliminating the guards?" Cobalt Leader asked. "Okay, who has trained as a sniper?" (OOC - I assume the Dragonstorm satellite reports to Lab 101?)

"I'll contact Kerzach via thought network once we're in the camp," said Shelton. "It'd be dumb of us not to make use of an inside agent anyway."

"Don't look at me," Zachary said. "Neville may be able to help as will Cpl. Stern, Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters," Dr. Bailey offered. "Speaking of which, what shall I do?" "Considering that you have no skill with a gun, help Shelton and Shakila take down the communications and power systems," Dr. Zanasiu said. The van was now entering a dirt road that led into a forest.

"I'll help the group that disables the thought network," offered Werner. "Do we have to disable the thought network?" asked Hans. "I thought that was useful." "It is, but I think we'd find it easier to function without it, since we've only had it for a few days. Dragonstorm has relied on the chips for months." reminded Shelton. {edited} on Jun 13 2010, 10:08 PM

(OOC - Alfred is riding in his pickup truck with Aisha and Dr. Landon. He cannot hear them.) "One other problem, how do we take down experiments if they decide to sic them on us? We don't have explosives or anything," Zachary said. "Erm, we could simply try and plow them down with Alfred's truck or this van. Both of them mount reinforced brush guards and bumpers and are heavy enough that we can use them as battering rams," Dr. Bailey suggested. "One problem, what if we incapacitate our vehicles doing so?" "Erm, you got me," "One question, if some of the cyber experiments decide to engage in hand-to-hand combat what do we do?" Dr. Bailey asked. "Shoot them. Alfred is the only one of us who possesses enough strength to fight them with his bare hands. Even I am not strong enough to do so and by Human standards I am quite strong," Zachary replied. "And I'm not sure if even he is strong enough," Dr. Bailey muttered. {edited} on Jun 13 2010, 09:49 PM

Kiara followed everyone else as did Jayden as they were lead off the main road and down the dirt road into the forrest. "I just hope that there's an actual plan on shutting down this facility" Jayden spoke up as he drove on. Shakila just shrugged back "Knowing our luck, it's probabally going to be the same as before, break in, have no idea what we're doing and make it up as we go along" she spoke rather skeptically. Subject 16 leaned forward in his seat to speak to them some more "Well, if that is the case, we would still have to be on the look out, who knows what they actually have here at Lab 101....I myself know very little, if anything about this lab""Tch...that's big help..." Shakila muttered back. ***Subject 19 in turn, was waiting around, it had only been ten minutes of waiting, but again, to her, that was still rather long....too long for her, for her, it felt to be well over an hours worth....she was not the kind to wait around, something she was not good at doing. Her eye was twitching once again, she knew that she shouldn't have given the scientist this long and so far, she was considering cutting the time he had to figure out the contents of the vial by a great amount actually....giving him only five more minutes.

possibly. in that case all we need to do is for you to hold them off long enough for Dr Landon or me to shoot and kill them..' Aisha said...

Subject 19 walked back to where the scientist in question was "What progress have you made so far?" "In the 15 minutes, not a lot actually, all I was able to figure out from this vial of liquid is that it is able to rearrange one's DNA structure, but how, I'm afraid that I do not know..." the scientist began as Subject 19 approached him. She reached over and grabbed the vial as the scientist spoke again "I'm afraid that if you want to know more about it, I need the full one hour at the very least...." Subject 19 glanced over him "Rearranging one's DNA you say? Unexpected results....it's good enough for me...." with her free hand, her claws formed and without warning, she brought said hand up and stabbed him rather quickly in the throat before pulling out her claws. The scientist grabbed his own throat by that point and looked to her, his throat was indeed, bleeding rather badly as he fell to his knees and seconds later, onto his stomach, having lost a bit too much blood from his throat....he was dead. "Such a shame too....." Subject 19 spoke with a little chuckle as she looked at the vial once again before walking over to the table and grabbing a syringe, a rather fat looking one as she opened it up and poured the contents of the vial into the syringe, closing it up as she held it in her non clawed hand with another little chuckle again.

Meanwhile, as Anne was getting her cup of coffee, she thought she heard the sound of someone dying. She set the white ceramic coffee mug down and entered the corridor. It was when she heard the sound of an evil chuckle that her spine tingled. She was certain a murder had taken place, and that whoever did it was in the same building. Oh, S***, she thought to herself as she took another corridor and unlocked a janitor's closet. Once she was in, she quietly shut the door and locked herself in. Whoever or whatever was out there was scaring the hell out of her, and she did not want to face this individual unless it was necessary.

Subject 19 had soon stepped over the body of the scientist as she gave off a bored sounding sigh as she walked down the hallway, allowing her clawed hand to run along the side of the wall as she walked down. She was getting rather close to where Anne had been hiding, in fact, Anne would be able to hear the scraping of Subject 19's claws along the wall "Rearranges DNA.....how rather interesting.....and I know just what I shall try it on first....although killing that scientist guy wasn't the best plan....should've tried it on him first....oh well...." she spoke to herself, unaware that Anne was in hearing distance as well. However, Subject 19 did stop for a moment, looking directly at the janitor's closet and reached for the handle of it, only to be interrupted by the janitor in question. "Hey you....you're not suppose to be here" he told her as he approached her. Subject 19 had gotten a smirk upon her face and grabbed the janitor by the throat the moment he got close and slammed him against the door before stabbing him with the syringe, injecting only a small amount of the liquid into him. What happened next was rather different, the janitor fell to his knees and let off a yell, his face felt like it was burning, his spine in question popped out a little, giving it a more of a spikey

look....much like the Abomination had on The Incredible Hulk movie. His hands and feet became a bit longer, he was taking on what seemed to be a zombie-dog like look, yet, most of his facial features remained the same, just more feral like as he started to snarl and snap a bit. Subject 19 seemed to be rather pleased with what had just happened and with a swing of her clawed hand, blood was splattered upon the wall, she had killed her little test subject and started to simply walk off again, leaving the body of the mutated janitor there on the ground.

Alfred shuddered as he continued driving down the forest path. The dense forest offered little light so he decided to turn his headlights on. "Blech. Fight those things in hand-to-hand combat? I probably wouldn't be able to do much against them," he said.

we won't last 5 seconds on our own Alfred, you'd stand a better chance than we would.." Landon replied " Hopefully it won't come to that..'

(OCC: The satellite itself has an AI intelligence that reports when something is in suspicion of threatening Dragonstorm.)An air base of the Air National Guard have responded to the terrorist threat sent by Crimson Base, and have mobilized a wing of F-15 Eagles to the sky. A small squad of Humvees also dispatched from the base...-----Dr Joe was called to General Sterm's office."I just checked on the rest of the team," Dr Joe began. "They should be ready soon..."That's not why I called you here, Professor. Did you get any results on what we need for the Dragonstorm weapons?"We still need samples of DNA from the Dragonstorm experiments to make an effective bioweapon against them."But you did make one..."A generic brand, sir. It's indiscriminate against ALL living experiments."So?"It could also kill Snow, Ice, and any others on our side!" Before Sterm commented, Dr Joe stopped him. "And I won't accept to allow them to be sacrificed!"Fine... But time is running out. The Prison Base has just dispatched a group of its projects to possibly Lab 101."I doubt they're true Dragonstorm embryos, sir. Most likely inmates being worked on."I still don't want to have the Air National Guard being torn apart thinking they're out to get some simple terrorist cell. I need a solution to taking down Dragonstorm for good."Yes, sir...(OCC: Weren't there Anti-Dragonstorm scientists who met the Crimson Squad team back in the second RP?)

Anne simply remained silent from the combination of the murder she had just witnessed and for her own safety. Whatever that thing was out there, she did not want to have any trouble with it.As soon as that thing is gone, I'm calling for help, she thought to herself as she remained in the closet.

Subject 19 had walked off out of the building, her claw reverting back to its normal state

again as she was rather pleased with what she had just found out.***Jayden continued to follow everyone else along the road "Geez, how far is this place?" he asked himself as he glanced over to Shakila.Shakila only shrugged back a little bit "Does it really matter? I mean, if this is a Dragonstorm place, then those Dragonstorm experiments should be there.....and in turn.....will have a big fat fail written all over this plan" she replied back rather skeptically still.

As soon as she was sure it was gone, Anne cautiously exited the closet, doing her best not to step in guts and blood. When she got away from the scene, she headed for the nearest phone and dialed for the operator."Hello, Operator? Yes, I need to speak to the FBI right away," Anne said as she kept watching her surroundings. Moments later, the FBI line was answered."Hello? This is Dr. Anne Williams down at the science lab. Somebody was used for an experiment and killed," she said.

She got an answer, it was a male's voice on the other end "Special Agent Johnson....uh huh, alright....I'll need you to come in for some questions" he told her as he looked to someone else, motioning for them to head down to the science lab to investigate it while he in turn, were going to see if he could speak to Dr. Anne about what had just happened.Within half an hour, police and FBI were at the scene of the crime, examining both the body of the scientist and the janitor.In turn, Agent Johnson was waiting for Dr. Anne to arrive, waiting in his office for her.

So how long roughly until we get there? a half Hour? an hour? Two hours.."Aisha said reaching inside her purse and pulled out a small container of Pringles sour Cream and Onion flavor..

(OOC - There are two surviving anti-Dragonstorm scientists: Dr. Allan Falco <a Ostrich> and Dr. Erik Bjurling <a Lemur>)Dr. Allan Falco and Dr. Erik Bjurling, two former ADOSA members, who were now working on a biological weapon intended to target Dragonstorm experiments. Both of them were eating lunch in the mess hall."So how is the progress going?" a Wolverine guard asked. He was eating a fish sandwich."Not good. We know that psi-experiments produce several unique brain proteins thanks to the genetic modifications. It is these brain proteins that grants them their psychic powers. We have made a 'less than lethal' transgenic prion that induces these proteins to change their conformation. As the function of the protein is related to its conformation, this change renders the protein useless and thus disables their powers," Dr. Falco said."I didn't really get too much of that but I have a question is it ready to use?" Dr. Bjurling shook his head. "Not unless we can get it to target the Dragonstorm experiments. So far, what we can gather is that it will affect all psi-experiments who are injected or inhale the agent. The other issue is that protein transformations are not instantaneous. We have done simulations and we have calculated that noticeable results will appear in three or so weeks. After about three or

four months, the subject's psychic powers will be completely disabled. Finally, there is a real risk that exposure to this prion in non psi experiments could induce healthy proteins to start misfolding and forming plaques in the brain. This could lead to early onset Alzheimer's disease or similar neurodegenerative diseases," he said.----- Alfred shook his head. "I don't know. But it seems like we've been driving for at least an hour," he said.

Dr Joe walked in as Dr Falco & Dr Bjurling were explaining the new weapon to a guard. "As soon as we get viable DNA from a Dragonstorm experiment," she added, "then the weapon will be better programmed to target Dragonstorm. Speaking of which, did any DNA get salvaged from the wreck at sea?"-----The fighter wing took position as it moved to intercept the convoy...

(OOC:Also Mr. Wayne Anthony [human] and Dr. Fenton Bradley [Bengal Tiger]. They were both wounded in the second RP, but neither were killed.)"The shutdown of healthy proteins is also a danger in the psi-experiments themselves," noted a human scientist, coming up behind the three with a fresh tray of food. He sat down beside Dr. Falco.Dr. Falco looked over. "Ah, Mr. Anthony, you've finally come in from Washington. Is the Bureau done with you?"The human nodded. He extended a hand to Dr. Joe. "We've met in Pelvanida, but only in passing. I'm Wayne Anthony, co-founder of the Anti-Dragonstorm Alliance. I've been held by the FBI for questioning since the destruction of Pelvanida, but unfortunately was not very high on their list, and have just been cleared for release.""Have you made contact with Dr. Bradley?" asked Dr. Bjurling. "He's currently in the lab working on the bioweapon."Anthony nodded. "Spoke with Fenton on the phone during the flight in. He's brought me up to speed on our progress." {edited} on Jun 15 2010, 06:30 AM

Hawkeye chuckled."You all seem to forget that I'm here. My augmentations should allow me to stand up to one. More then that, and I'd even be outclassed."He said calmly. Ryu nodded."Given a single opponent, I can defeat them. Should be able to, at the least. It's a simple matter of destroying weak points. That *should* cripple them."He added.

It wasn't much longer before Anne arrived at Agent Johnson's office. She knocked on the door to let him know she was there.

Dr. Falco shook his head. "Unfortunately, what we managed to retrieve has been severely damaged. It turns out the vials that were stolen carried a 'self-destruct charge' that would release powdered sodium hypochlorite into them, ruining the DNA in them. In addition, Dr. Drake has managed to salvage many files from the Pelvanida computers

that we removed from the ruins. However, the reports by Dr. Stan Lee are irrevocably lost," he said. "Uh, not to sound like an idiot but what is so important about Dr. Stan Lee's files?" Dr. Bjurling asked, munching on a roll. "He was the first person to discover the mechanism behind psychic powers in 1963. But it took nearly thirty years of research before we could create the first psion; a telekinete we codenamed 'Jean Gray'." Dr. Bjurling facepalmed. "You named your first experiment after a character from a comic book!?" "Hey, what can I say? A lot of the scientists who worked on the project were big fans of the X-Men comics," Dr. Falco replied. Dr. Bjurling sipped his tea. "And the guy who started this shares his name with the creator of the X-Men," he muttered. "Contact Dr. Lee and see if we can arrange a trip here!" Wayne replied. "I don't know if you remember this," Dr. Falco said. "But Dr. Lee died seventeen years ago. 'Jean Gray' accidentally killed him and several other scientists when her telekinetic powers went out of control. We were forced to euthanize her as there was no way of curing her or stabilizing her powers. Luckily, telling the families of the deceased that they were involved in a serious construction accident was a pretty good way to account for the severe trauma caused by the bodies from being repeatedly battered against the walls and floors." Wayne swore under his breath. The bioweapon was going to take a lot of time to perfect. Time that was running out.

Agent Johnson was sitting in his office as he heard a knock on the door and looked up to see Dr. Anne had arrived. "Please, come in, take a seat" the gorilla told her. "You had contacted me about a murder at the facility you work at, am I correct? Please, tell me of the details on what you had seen there, anything which would help this investigation...like the murderer, did you see what they looked like by any chance? Their method of killing? Anything like that?"

Anne took a seat in Agent Johnson's office. "Yes, I called about a murder. What happened was I was hiding in a janitor's closet, and this female came over to the door. Just as she was about to open the door, the janitor confronted her. Whatever this female was then injected the janitor with something that caused him to turn into some kind of monster. The female then grew long claws out of one of her hands and killed the janitor with one swipe. She then left the building. I waited until she was gone before I called you," Anne explained to Agent Johnson.

"Claws you say?" Agent Johnson thought for a moment. "Sounds much like that hospital massacre earlier on" he paused for a moment. "But this thing you say, what had happened to the janitor, getting turned into a monster....that can't be a good sign, this is indeed a serious matter." He then reached for his phone to call someone, but got no answer and tried a second phone number and got an answer this time. "Look, I don't know why Kiara's phone has been turned off, so Jayden, I need you to look into something for me" he began as he explained the details to him from what Dr. Anne had told him anyway. There was a voice on the other end, someone other than Jayden whom had also spoken. "Who is that? Fine, let me speak to her." Agent Johnson looked over to Dr. Anne as he spoke into the phone. "Subject 19? A Dragonstorm experiment? Look, I

don't know what these Dragonstorm experiments are, but this Subject 19 you're talking about is on the loose, she has already killed many people...." he was starting to get frustrated with what Shakila was now telling him, interrupting him as well."Look, whenever Jayden and Kiara are free, tell them to get their asses back to FBI once again so we can deal with this matter at hand" Agent Johnson then hung up the phone and looked over to Dr. Anne."I thank you for the information you have provided me with, however, we'll be able to deal with her, bring her in for interrogation" he then told her with a nod as well, completely unaware on what Subject 19 was really capable of doing.

Anna got up from her seat as she spoke to Agent Johnson."I hope you're right. She looks like a handful. Thanks for listening. If you have any other questions, call the lab and ask to speak to me. Thanks for your time," she said before she headed out of the office.

Agent Johnson gave her a nod back and pressed his intercom "Betty...gather those who are available, we have a fugitive to track down""Right away sir" Betty replied back as she looked over to others around "Agent Johnson wants anyone available to meet in his office right away" she seemed to be a bit older, and what was more, she looked to be rather familiar to a certain celebrity.Before long, their meeting had come to an end with agents rushing out of the building into cars, wearing bulletproof vests and carrying guns, to which Agent Johnson got SWAT on the phone to get them to find Subject 19 along with the help of his agents as well.He got a hold of Jayden once again "I need to know what else you know about Subject 19" after a few seconds, he got an answer from Jayden "Well, I'm sure both my agents and SWAT will be able to handle her""You sent everyone after her? I doubt that would be enough to stop her, they're going to get slaughtered if they're not careful" Jayden told Agent Johnson as he had him on speaker phone."You don't know that for a fact" Agent Johnson replied back."With all due respect, we've come face to face with her, and conventional firearms wont kill her, it's as if she has some sort of healing factor" Jayden replied back to him "Pull your men back now before you suffer heavy casualties" {edited} on Jun 16 2010, 12:06 AM

Dr Joe sighed when getting the news of the destroyed DNA, but then her conversation with the general sparked a thought. "I wonder..." She then abruptly walked out the room...-----The convoy of armored vehicles from the Air National Guard continued their quick pace to catch up with the fighter squad...-----The fighter wing changed course as they continued to get updates of the target's current position from the Global Hawk...-----The satellite again reported in to the Dragonstorm base. "AIRCRAFT INCOMING IN IDAHO. CONFIRMED FIVE F-15 EAGLE STRIKE FIGHTERS OF UNITED STATES ARMY. IN POSSIBLE INTERCEPTION OF PRISON BASE CONVOY..."

After finishing talking to his boss, Jayden spoke to Shakila and Subject 16 "He's

sending all his agents after her""They're going to end up dying....there will be heavy casualties....Subject 19 is a dangerous experiment, and whatever is in the vial that she had stolen...." Subject 16 trailed off a little bit."I don't even know how we're going to kill her, cause if shooting her doesn't work....then we might be at a loss on what to do with her...I might just have to ask Hailey if she has any idea on how to stop her" Shakila spoke with a small sigh as well."Best thing at the moment we can do, is to stop Lab 101 and go from there, I mean, if we can dwindle these Dragonstorm numbers, then would stand a better chance against them" Subject 16 replied back as well "Besides, these labs might have a specific weapon on using against Dragonstorm experiments in general"

The truck stopped at an Oregon truck stop to refuel. It was mid afternoon and the truck stop was bustling with activity. The driver, a black and white Cat, stepped out of the box truck. He pulled out an encrypted radio. "Strawberry Fields, this is Potato Harvest, we are en route with underripe produce," he said."Roger that. Continue with delivery," Dr. Branston's voice came back.-----Alfred swore as one of the truck's tires went flat. "Dr. Landon, Aisha, I'm going to need help to change a tire," he said, pulling off the road. He turned on his hazard flashers and got out of the truck.He swore as he tested the jack and found that it was out of hydraulic fluid. -----Neville stopped his car as he saw the flashers of Alfred's truck. He texted Zachary about the predicament.He, the Mongoose Cobalt soldier and Cobalt Leader got out of the car with their weapons at the ready."Al, Aisha, Dr. Landon we'll stand guard," Neville said, keeping his rifle at the ready.-----Zachary received the text. "Guys, Al's got a flat tire," he said. He then forwarded the text to Jayden.

' don't we have a spare?' Aisha asked as she and Dr Landon got out and glanced at the deflated tire " yeah this will have to come off..Neveill, could you help Al and me get this tire off? we might have to have all hold this up while you and I get the new tire on.. this will take at least a half hour, I would think" Lanon said.

Hawkeye hopped out, then looked around for a moment."Here. Let me get that for you."He said, hooking his wing under the car and lifting it...

"Thanks, Hawkeye," Alfred said. He opened the storage compartment in the bed of the truck, pulled out the toolbox and the full sized spare tire.He got to work unbolting the tire. Thanks to his superhuman strength, it was an easy task for him to change the truck's tire. "All right, I'm done," he said, tightening the last bolt and putting his tools away.Neville and the others got back into his car. "We're ready to go once you are," Neville said, starting the engine.Alfred texted the others about the repairs.-----Zachary looked at the text. "All right, they're good to go," he said.Dr. Zanasius turned to Shelton. "So how much farther to Lab 101?" he asked.

"We won't be driving all the way to Lab 101," said Shelton. "At least, I don't recommend it. We should park the cars at the edge of the forest, finalize our plan and our teams, and go in on foot. Unlike at Trinity, infiltrating the camp is going to be a major hassle."

"REQUEST PERMISSION TO DESTROY ENEMY TARGETS, DR BRANSTON," the satellite said.

Dr. Branston radioed the satellite. "Permission granted to engage," he said.-----Dr. Zanasu stopped the van. "I think we're at the edge of the forest," he said. Zachary looked around. The forest trail was fairly dark despite it being only 3:50 PM. "Yeah, I think we're in the right place," he said. "Now, we wait for everyone to arrive and we finalize our plans."

Moments later, both Jayden and Kiara had stopped their vehicles as all got out. Shakila looked over to Hailey and motioned for her to walk over, to which Hailey did so "Uh, yeah?" "I just need to ask you a question, it's been bothering me is all....it's about Subject 19 actually" Shakila told her. "I didn't sleep with her!" Hailey snapped back by mistake. Shakila paused for a moment, looking at her "Uh no...that's not what I wanted to know.....what I wanted to ask you was if she has any sort of plan in her mind" Hailey folded her arms "What? Just cause I used to know her, you think that I know more about her?" she asked with a little grumble as well. Shakila looked at Hailey for a moment "I didn't mean to strike a nerve or anything like that" Hailey just grumbled some more "Sorry, I didn't mean to snap like that, but I guess to answer your question, I'm not sure, but uh, why do you want to know anyway?" Shakila shrugged back "Eh, no real reason, just curious I guess you could say" she told Hailey, keeping the fact that Subject 19 was contacting her via the thought network.

"PERMISSION REQUEST CONFIRMED. ENGAGING ENEMY TARGETS..." The satellite above began to position itself as several compartments opened on its sides, and missiles appeared and armed for war. One missile is launched and began its travel into Earth's orbit.....Emergency alarms began to blare across Crimson Base. General Stern rushed in for the answers. "A missile has been detected in the upper stratosphere! Designation unknown!" "The alarms would've detected it long before it reached the stratosphere," Stern replied. "Do we know who sent it?" "Negative, sir." Another worker turned to the general from her screen. "Sir, we have reports that several other countries also detected the missile, and they're on alert." "Damn... Find out where that missile's going!"

Shelton crossed his arms, but didn't bother to get out of the car. "Let me know when everybody's here," he said. "I don't want to have to detail the whole plan more than once."

Alfred pulled up in his truck alongside the van. He got out of the truck. "All right, guys. I'm here and I'm ready to rock," he said. "Good," Dr. Zanasiu said. "Now we have to wait for the others," Zachary said. Just then, Neville's car pulled up. "We ready to head out?" Neville asked, as he rolled down the window. "As soon as everyone's here," Dr. Bailey said. Dr. Zanasiu looked around. "Well, it looks like everyone's here," he said. He then turned to Shelton. "Take it away, Shelton!"

Shelton bowed before unrolling the map and laying it flat on the ground. "Okay," he said. "You'll have to forgive the handwriting; I did this in the back of a bumpy car. This is also definitely not to scale; in general assume all the things I drew are half the size they look and twice as far away from each other." "There's other stuff but either I can't recall where it goes or it's not important. "Now, we're going to divide up into three teams; each team's entrance point is shown on the map. Team A should only include people who are good at stealth, and can look like normal Dragonstorm personnel, because once we breach the perimeter we're raiding the tents for uniforms and blending into the Dragonstorm ranks. "Team A's first job is to disable the back-up generator. They should also stop here," Shelton tapped the circled 7. "This is a weapons closet. We'll take what weapons we want, and destroy the rest. Team A will then break up into two parts, and head for the entrance points of Teams B and C, to help them infiltrate the camp." "From there, both teams will have different jobs to do. Team B needs to disable the phone line, preferably in tandem with Team C disabling the back-up, since once one phone line goes, Dragonstorm will attempt to phone for help using the other." Shelton tapped the word 'Vans.' "This is the parking lot. After shutting down the back-up power line, Team C should make their way there and destroy the vehicles to prevent anyone from escaping. On the way, take care of the weapons closet at Nine." "Meanwhile, Team B should restock at weapons closet Eight, and then advance into the offices, in an attempt to capture or kill the Dragonstorm leaders. From there, Team B disables the main generator, and together the teams assault Lab 101 from both sides." Shelton sits back. "Assuming that all works, which is a pretty big assumption, it'll only be a matter of mopping up whoever is left at the tents and maybe the Other Projects. But the Dragonstorm camp will be essentially crippled." Shelton took a deep breath. "And, that's the plan I came up with. Anyone who has questions, now is the time to ask them. Anyone who doesn't have questions, start deciding which of the three teams you want to be on."

After some time of searching the city, they had found her, surrounding her, to which Subject 19 simply put her arms up into the air....she was surrendering. One agent slowly approached her and handcuffed her as Subject 19 just smirked to herself as she eyed each and everyone of the agents and SWAT members that were on site of her arrest. They escorted her away into the back of an armoured truck and started to take

her off towards the detention centre. One guard who was, well, guarding her in the back of the truck, looked to her as Subject 19 spoke up "I must say, I am rather dissatisfied in your little operation you had going on here, so many flaws in it....oh so many""Tough talk for someone who's just gotten herself arrested" the guard replied back rather smugly. Subject 19 only gave off a small chuckle back to him "Don't you worry your pretty little face about that, you lot shall find out what sort of power I have....soon enough" The guard simply glared at her and kept his rifle aimed at her, to which Subject 19 seemed to then egg him on "Go on, shoot me if you gave the balls to" The guard aimed his rifle at her some more, his finger on the trigger as he was indeed, rather tempted to shoot her, but yet, stopped and moved the rifle from her direction, he had resisted in shooting her right then and there.

"Specialist Crota and Sgt. Masters will be in Team A. They have a naturally low profile and infrared vision," Cobalt Leader said. "Neville, Cpl. Stern, myself and the remaining Cobalt soldiers will comprise Team B.""And what about Dr. Bailey? He can't shoot or anything?" Hans said. "If the generator is computer controlled, Dr. Bailey may be able to hack into it and disable it," Alfred said. "As for me I will be with Team C." Dr. Zanasius nodded. "Werner, Hans, myself and Zachary will be Team C as well," he said.

(OOC: I recommend that everyone put at least one of their characters in Team A. That team is going to be infiltrating the camp first, while the other teams just sit there and wait for them to create openings. So for a while Team A will be the only active characters. But like Shelton said, these should be characters that are better at stealth, that have the self control to not blow the team's cover at the first sign of trouble.)

"Sounds like a plan" Subject 16 told Shelton "Count me in the first team" he then looked over to Jayden and the others, but to Shakila in particular. Shakila sighed a little bit "Either Team B or C for me, I guess it doesn't really matter, since both seem to be doing the same thing, just at different areas""I'll help out with Team A as well" Jayden added in. "I'll stick with Hailey here" Kiara told them as she looked to Hailey as well "So really, any team for us should do it as well" Aimee however, folded her arms as she thought the plan through a little more herself, glancing to the map "What about that office there?" she asked, tapping the circled number 11 "What if Zenarchis is in there already? Shouldn't someone go over there and check it out as well? Cause I could go and get that done as well, since the office is a bit away from Lab 101, I mean, no offence or anything, it just seems that some of this plan seems a bit....broken sort of thing you know, I mean, you said to leave the Other Projects alone, yet, what if they decide to activate the projects as we're assaulting Lab 101? We wouldn't want to have to deal with anything else in the process, so really, sending a team over to that area should be essential as well, take out whatever it is we can before getting to Lab 101, so we can focus on that, and that alone" {edited} on Jun 21 2010, 07:55 PM

The first target of the satellite was the unmanned spy plane, which exploded into a fireball as the missile homed in on it is a matter of seconds...The satellite then sets its targeting on the enemy planes...-----"We lost Crimson SpyEye!" "An AA missile? Where did it come from?" Stern replied. "Not from the ground, sir. It may have been orbital." "No AA weapon can be orbital! Unless..."-----The convoy of US armored vehicles began to close in on the area where the truck was detected last before the spy plane was destroyed. They were given a good description of the truck and its protection for them to find...-----With the rest of Crimson Squad fully recovered, they waited on standby for further orders...

Zachary nodded and glanced at Hawkeye and Alfred. "Hawkeye, Alfred, you two disable the other projects that Aimee mentioned." "Why me?" Alfred asked. He was confident of his own strength but fighting a biomechanical war machine was not something he looked forward to. "You're like the only person here who can actually stand up to one of those things in a straight up fight." Alfred groaned; he was not going to get any other options. "Aisha, Dr. Landon, you're helping Hawkeye and myself disable those experiments," he said with a sigh. He then grabbed his shotgun from the back of the van and started loading it. "I'll take Cpl. Stern and Neville to see if Dr. Zenarchis is there," Dr. Zanasiu said, getting his shotgun from the back and loading it. Neville retrieved his rifle and pistol from the trunk of his car and loaded them both.

Soon enough, Subject 19 was bought into the detention centre. The syringe of liquid she had on her, was taken off her and put away while she was kept in a cell with guards keeping an eye on her. She had sat down in her cell, just smirking to herself as she eyed each of the guards. Footsteps were heard, Subject 19 looked over to see an army general approach whom looked at her for a second before looking at a guard "Make sure that thing does not escape" "Sir! Yes sir!" one guard replied back saluting to the general. Subject 19 however, got up and walked over to the general, snorting a little as well "You do realize that a cell, such as this, can't hold me....however, before that happens, might I know the name of my captive?" "General Thunderbolt Ross of the US Army" the general answered her back "That is all, something such as yourself, needs to know, one creature, whatever it is you actually are" "I'm a vulpine" Subject 19 sneered back to him. "You may think that you're a vulpine, but you forget that those claws you can form, takes any sort of vulpine desecency away from yourself" General Ross replied back to him with a stern sounding voice as well. Subject 19 sneered some more as she formed her claws and took a swing at the general, only for him to move back some to which her guards, opened fire on her. She was gunned down in her cell, falling to her knees as she was bleeding with a bit of a growl, her wounds starting to heal back up again as she looked to the guards once again....she needed to escape.

Anthony put his empty tray in the tray receptacle and motioned for the others to lead him. "I'd like to see this prototype for myself," he said. "I haven't actually gone back and checked with Bradley yet." Dr. Falco nodded. "This way," he said, motioning to Dr. Joe and Mr. Anthony. Dr. Bjerling crossed to the intercom. "Bradley, we're coming back," he

said, pressing the button. "Roger," a deep voice said back. "Everything is in order." Dr. Bjurling fell in line behind the others.---"Capturing Zenarchis' office at the beginning would be nice, but notice it's right next to a lookout post," commented Shelton, tapping the cigarette burn right next to the eleven. "We'll have to approach the office from the back, and that means infiltrating the camp first."(OOC: , you should probably describe the prototype, since I don't know what it's supposed to look like.) {edited} on Jun 23 2010, 07:40 PM

The satellite begins launching several more anti-aircraft missiles from its hull into the stratosphere...-----"We got another missile launch! Now confirmed to have been launched from orbit!" General Stern pounded the console. "Damn! Dragonstorm's got something up in space to watch their backs! Get me the U.S.S. Winchester!"-----The fighter wing are now aware that their guide was destroyed by a mystery missile, now they received warning of more enemy missiles are inbound...-----The convoy reaches a clearing to reveal a busy gas station...and some very familiar white box trucks in their view. They quickly turn off the road for the gas station, fanning out in a perimeter as some of them drove all the way in...

Dr. Falco led the group the rear area of Crimson Base. He passed by several soldiers and other scientists. He stopped by a heavy steel door. A blinking card reader was next to the door and a placard that read "Authorized Personnel only. Biosafety Level 4" was on the door itself. Another placard next to the door read "Biological Agents Laboratory." He slid his card on through the reader and opened the door to reveal a standard locker room. Both he and his companions stripped totally naked and donned light blue surgical scrubs and a surgical cap. They then passed into the second zone, which was illuminated by the deep blue of germicidal ultraviolet light. The door seemed to stick slightly thanks to the fact that the second zone was under negative pressure. They passed through a shower stall that was also lit by UV light. "All right, you know what we're supposed to be working on, right?" Dr. Bjurling asked as he donned some clean white socks. Dr. Falco nodded as he donned socks as well. The group also donned radio headsets. The group then finished donning the socks and headsets and headed into the staging area. A desk with a telephone was on it as well as a sign that read "Remember to tape up your gloves and socks". A sink was also present as well. Anthony opened the drawer and grabbed a box of latex gloves and a roll of tape. He donned a pair of gloves and started taping them up. After several minutes, the group had already finished taping themselves up and headed into the antechamber where the blue plastic "space suits" hung. A placard on the wall read "Remember to inspect your suit for damage". Dr. Falco examined his suit, which had his name printed on it, and donned it. Dr. Bjurling helped him get the helmet on. Soon, all of them had connected their suits to the air hose, inflated them and checked for leaks with soapy water. "Ready to enter the room of doom?" Dr. Falco joked. "Ready as I'll ever be," Dr. Bjurling replied. The group then headed over to a heavy stainless steel door with a warning sign bearing universal biohazard symbol and another warning below that which said "Danger! Biohazard! Do not enter without ventilated suit." Dr. Falco strode to the door, unlatched it and stepped into the dimly lit decontamination shower. The two other scientists followed him and the door clicked shut. Dr. Bjurling unlatched the other door and stepped into a grey, well lit

cinderblock corridor. He hooked his suit up to one of the yellow air hoses that dangled from the ceiling and entered the nearest lab where he hooked it up to a new air hose. The others followed his lead. Dr. Bjurling spotted Dr. Bradley working inside a fumehood. He was pipetting a clear liquid into some eppendorf tubes. "Dr. Bradley, how is work on the bioweapon coming along?" Dr. Falco asked. Dr. Bradley appeared to ignore him until he finished pipetting the liquid and placed it in the centrifuge. "Some other scientists and myself have worked on a virus based weapon. As you are all aware, prion based illnesses have a long incubation time. The prion takes weeks to manifest and months for it to take full effect. We modified an encephalitis virus so it would only attack the brain tissue of psi-experiments," he said. (OOC - Wall of text but at least I did my research on the operating procedure of a biosafety level 4 lab!)

Subject 19 eyed each of the guards one final time, her claws were still ready as she healed back up properly and without a second thought, she dashed forward reaching through the bars of the cell and impaled one guard through the eyes with her claws before taking his weapon off him and aimed it at each of the guards as she opened fire on them. In a minute at most, all guards had been killed as she threw the gun aside and walked over to the door and kicked it open as it shattered with her strength as it swung open, to which she walked out. She first needed to get her syringe back, as she still had plans for it. Subject 19 walked down one of the hallways with ease, keeping her claws active still, in case she had to kill more guards. One guard in particular saw her in the distance and turned to run off to go and tell General Ross that Subject 19 had escaped. ***"It's what!?" General Ross asked back with gritted teeth as well. "Escaped sir, I don't know how, but she's managed to escape, and she looks pissed off as well" the Corpral told him back. General Ross gave a nod back to the corpral "Thank you Corpral, take Sgt. Castle here and do what you can to stop that monster, we do not need it getting to the syringe" The Corpral nodded back and looked over to Sgt. Castle "Come on Frank" he told him as he rushed off with Sgt. Castle following him.

Slash and Agito studied the map a moment longer. "We will go with Shakila." Agito said, and Slash nodded. "Keep her safe." He added, as Neku looked over the map. "Well, wherever I end up, I'd like to be with Hailey... So that's where I'll go." Hawkeye nodded. "Either team B or C works for me. I'm... not the best at stealth." He chuckled, as Ryu placed an arm around Kiara. "As much as I'd like to stay with Kiara, I think my talents are best utilized in team A." He said calmly. {edited} on Jun 23 2010, 02:00 AM

However, as time lingered on, at least five minutes worth, more guards were killed, along with officers as Subject 19 had soon enough, found what she was after, her syringe of liquid, to which she took off out of the facility having escaped for the time being. "Sir....she's gone, she took the syringe with her" one guard told General Ross with a salute as well. General Ross slammed a fist down upon the table "Alright, that thing, code name, Athena is now loose in Southport with a syringe of liquid that can create monsters.....place the whole city on quarrantine, we do not need another repeat of the Raccoon City incident""Sir! Yes sir!" the guard replied back with another salute and

marched out to get troops together in order to put Southport in quarantine.***Kiara gave off a light little giggle with what Ryu had just done "Well, just be careful alright, I don't want to have to loose you hun" {edited} on Jun 23 2010, 01:26 AM

Mr. Anthony nodded. "Nice seeing you again, Fenton." "And you, Wayne," Bradley bowed his head. Anthony noticed another individual, an anthro dragon, in a small room connected to the lab. He didn't have an ID card, or any indication of rank. He was lying facedown in a small cot, a handheld game console hovering in the air front of his face. "You look familiar," said Anthony. "Do you work at Crimson Base?" "He was an experiment at Pelvanida," said Bradley. "He arrived a few days before you did." The dragon hoisted onto his elbows and turned his head toward the group. "Siberys," he introduced himself, using an intercom system connecting the two rooms. He noticed Dr. Joe, and his wings flapped in recognition. "Josephine! You're well! How have you been doing?" (OOO: I got lbt/cty_lover's permission to reintroduce his character back into the RP, public domain. I have an explanation planned, which Siberys will be telling Dr. Joe shortly.) {edited} on Jun 23 2010, 04:46 PM

(OOO: Alright, I'm jumping back in here. If my characters are misplaced, please let me know and I shall change whatever needs to be fixed.) Stern and Aydin were not sure which teams would be best for them to join. "Aydin, do you know a lot about this place we are supposed to be... infiltrating?" "I'm not sure if that is the best word for it, Stern. And no, sadly I don't."

"We've made some changes," Dr. Zanasius said. Zachary finished loading his rifle. "Hawkeye, we've suggested that you go with Alfred, Aisha and Dr. Landon to disable the other experiments," he said. Alfred cleared his throat. "Okay, are there any weak points in the Dragonstorm experiments we can use to quickly disable them?" he asked. "Back of the neck where the organic neural tissue connects with the artificial neural network. Severing it, either by a gun, knife or pure strength will render the experiments unable to do anything," Dr. Zanasius said.

understood " Dr Landon replied ' Lead the way Hawkeye, we'll cover you from behind.. just out of curiosity, how many experiments are we dealing with here? _ Well we can count them after we disable them" Aisha replied, brandished her gun " much safer that way.. now come on.."

(OOO - Uh, why is Siberys in a level 4 biosafety lab without a protective suit like the ones that other scientists are wearing? I assume Dr. Joe is wearing a "space suit" similar to the ones that Dr. Bjurling, Dr. Falco, Dr. Bradley and Anthony are wearing.) "Corporal, Cobalt Squad - except Crota and Masters - and myself will be

disabling the phone line. Hans, Werner, PFC. Reynolds will be attacking the backup phone lines. Spc. Crota, Sgt. Masters and Kageyama will be attacking the back up generator. Alfred, Hawkeye, Dr. Landon and Aisha will be dealing with the other experiments. Dr. Zanasius, Zachary and Aimee will raid Dr. Zenarchis's office. We haven't figured out what to do with Dr. Bailey, though," Neville said. "All right, everyone, check weapons!" Cobalt Leader said.-----The driver of the lead truck spotted the convoy of US armored vehicles entering the gas station. She inhaled her drink, coughing as she did so and snatched the radio. "Move out! We've been spotted!" she barked. She hastily started the engine and pulled out, not caring that she had just backed into someone's very expensive Lexus. The other vehicles followed, again they paid no heed to the fact that they damaged other people's vehicles or even narrowly missed running over several pedestrians.

(OOC: I was going to explain that once I gave Dr. Joe a chance to reply to Siberys' greeting but I guess I can just say it now. and I changed it so Siberys is in a small room connected to the biosafety lab. I assume they could build a "safe room" if it were never opened?) "I've been on my own since the terrorist invasion of Pelvanida," explained Siberys. "I didn't want to be locked up as an experiment again, so I crossed the border into Canada. I've been avoiding using my powers, and have tried to fit into a normal life, but it never worked." He sat up fully. The console clattered to the floor. "I learned about Dragonstorm from a young sergeant named Frederick. About how all of you were devoting your lives to destroying them. I shut down one of their bases for you in Alaska, and then returned to help you with the rest. And I figured the most helpful thing I could do is give you a test subject for your bioweapon." Anthony looked at Bradley. "We're using him as a test subject?" "Since he's neither an American citizen nor a registered experiment, it cuts down on the paperwork," Bradley replied. "Nobody else in the base knows he's here; he's quarantined to that room." "We also don't use the weapon on him," added Dr. Falco. "He's merely a source for cells or proteins, or whatever we need to test. Once we're certain the bioweapon is ready and non-lethal, he'll be the final test." "Won't that rob him of his powers?" "That's what I'm hoping," cut in Siberys. "Then maybe I could live a normal life."

(OOC - Ah, now it makes sense. Siberys volunteered himself for the test. Not it makes sense that he was placed in an isolation room set off from the main level 4 biosafety area but still with its own airlock and decontamination showers.) Dr. Bradley looked at Dr. Falco. "You do realize that the modified encephalitis virus I am working on does not merely disable the powers of psi-experiments? It is specifically engineered to sicken and kill them. The prion takes weeks to months to work and it may very well cause something like Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease," he said.

"The virus can be tested and perfected merely with cell samples," Dr. Falco retorted. "The prion process is what we're trying to speed up, and since it focuses on the reactions between the brain proteins and the rest of the victim's body, it needs to be tested on a living patient before its effectiveness can be guaranteed."---Shelton looked

at Aydin and Stern. "Aydin, you'd be a big help in Team A," he suggested. "You were great posing as a Dragonstorm agent in Trinity, and that's what everyone in Team A is going to have to do. Stern, Neville and James want you to go with them to try and capture Dr. Zenarchis in his office." {edited} on Jun 23 2010, 07:46 PM

Kagetora nodded, resecuring his mask onto his face. "Alright. I'm ready." Hawkeye nodded, sliding his force cannons into their sleeve parts. "Likewise. But what about Neku, Slash, and Agito?" He asked...

Meanwhile, Anne had returned to the lab. She took the long route to where her station was located so that the homicide clean-up crew would be left uninterrupted. As soon as she reached her station, Anne tried to preoccupy herself by looking at specimens to take her mind off of what she had witnessed.

Outside the lab where Anne was at, there were the sounds of vehicles driving through the city and people were outside wondering what was going on. A helicopter was flying overhead whilst mentioning over a megaphone "Do not be alarmed, the quarantine of Southport shall be lifted once the threat inside the city has been found and dealt with." Pedestrians whom had heard what the helicopter was saying, groaned, some people were deciding to make their way out of the city, yet, there was no luck.... walls had been put up around the city and the main roads in and out of the city were under heavy guard with people being refused entrance into the city, as well as refusing anyone to leave. "Please, this is for your own safety" a corporal at the gates told a crowd of people "Please bare with us"**** Elsewhere in the city, Subject 19 was sitting down upon a roof of the same lab that Anne was at, holding the syringe in her hand as she looked at it, glancing to the helicopter not far from her as she stood up and decided to put her plan to work. She turned and walked back into the building, syringe in hand as she walked down the hallway. She noticed some scientists not far as she approached them and without a single word, she stabbed each and every one of them, injecting a little bit of the liquid into each of them. Moments later, they changed into the horrific look that the janitor much earlier on had changed into before the creatures roared loudly and ran off to go and spread the virus amongst the people of Southport. The town was going to go to hell.... and the military was going to have their hands full at keeping everything under control. However, as that happened, Subject 19 walks down the hallway some more as the creatures were running rampant. She eyed each of the rooms she passed before stopping upon seeing one the creatures had seemed to run right past.... Dr. Anne. {edited} on Jun 24 2010, 04:31 AM

Shelton had been grouping the teams together mentally, and when Hawkeye spoke, looked over at the group he mentioned. "Right, if I recall correctly: Shakila, Hailey, and Kiara have said they'll be in Team B or C, but didn't specify which one. Slash and Agito will be in whatever team Shakila picks. Kiara says she'll be on the same team as Hailey,

as does Neku."He rubbed his head. "This is starting to sound like one of those logic puzzles. What do you say we put Neku, Kiara, and Hailey in Team B; and the other three in Team C? That work for all of you? And is there anyone else unsure of what team they're on?" {edited} on Jun 24 2010, 05:53 PM

Soldiers closest to the station stopped the vehicles attempting to escape and radioed to the others, then picked up speed behind them. Three other Humvees moved to block the target's path, two with M2 heavy machine guns loaded for a fight and a third readying itself with a TOW...-----The fighter wing sent chaffs to the air and made a U-turn for base, whom was setting up anti-air defenses as the radar-tracking missiles reach 15,000 ft...-----Dr Joe was the last to arrive at the testing lab, her mind was preoccupied, when she noticed Siberys in the holding cell. "What the... Siberys?! Oh my... I haven't seen you since the first attack at Pelvanida!"-----With the events with the convoys and this possible satellite weapons already heating up, an officer approaches General Sterm with another situation..."Sir, we just got report of a quarantine in Southport, also a series of killings of soldiers and police officers. It may be by an experiment." "Who's in charge at Southport?" "General Ross, sir." "He can manage for now. Let's handle one problem at a time..."-----The USS Winchester, the stealth frigate involved with the battle of the Surrounded Sea, became aware of the satellite threat and began to make a search for it. However, the Dragonstorm satellite was also stealth and knows how to hide among other space debris to keep from being caught...-----Speaking of which, while its missiles have descended to catch the National Guard planes, reported to Dr Branston again. "CITY-WIDE QUARANTINE REPORTED IN SOUTHPORT. EXPERIMENT DETECTED."

Dr. Branston's jaw dropped. He quickly cut the communications. He was fuming now that Dragonstorm was majorly compromised. He radioed Azrael. "Azrael, we have an information leak, find the source of that leak and terminate them. I'll go check the computer systems," he said. He then bought up the databanks for Dragonstorm and started scanning them with a custom built and powerful antivirus program.-----Some of the escort SUVs revealed pop-up gatling guns. The remaining box trucks tried to route around the blockade. One of the truckers failed to notice that he had run over a baby carriage in his attempt to flee. Yet another trucker failed to notice that she had wrecked a BMW in her attempt to flee. The box trucks that had been stopped by the soldiers simply waited there. Suddenly, the two escort SUVs with them revealed M134 miniguns from a roof top hatch and opened fire on the soldiers. Several bystanders were staring at the sight. Some of them fled on foot or by car but several others just ran for cover.

Siberys bowed his head. "It is an honor to see you again, Josephine. Except for a brief glance of Shelton while he was undercover in Dragonstorm, I have not encountered any of the old team. Tell me, how are you and the others doing? I'm especially interested in Snow and Neku; I had hoped to see them around the base during the brief time I was led to this room, but I did not." {edited} on Jun 25 2010, 02:33 PM

Dr. Zanasiu nodded. "Fine by me," he said preparing his shotgun. "Uh guys, I have a feeling someone or something is watching us," Sgt. Masters said. "Well, Sgt. Pepper, you and Spc. Crota should go check it out," Cobalt Leader said. "With all due respect Lieutenant, please do not ever call me 'Sgt. Pepper' ever again." Zachary stifled a giggle. "Sgt. Pepper?" he asked. "You don't want to know how Sgt. Masters got that nickname. All I'll say is it involved some Tabasco sauce, his uniform and some beer," Spc. Crota said. "All right, we ready to rock?" Neville asked. "Ready," Zachary said. "Ready," Alfred added. He was not that enthusiastic because he would have to fight a biomechanical war machine while the others fought ordinary soldiers.

"Snow's been doing well," Dr Joe replied. "But we haven't heard from Neku for a while. If he's doing anything against Dragonstorm, he's doing it with Dr Zanasiu."-----Azrael got the message and left his quarters to the surface, his pad was downloading everything he needed...-----The soldiers on foot dashed for cover, but some didn't make and were gunned down. The rest returned fire with rifle rounds and 40mm grenades...The Humvees with heavy machine guns opened fire on the SUVs in retaliation, one of the gunners was hit by the gatling guns, but was replaced by another soldier. The TOW Humvee fires a missile at the lead truck...Heavier armored transports with the Humvees released more soldiers as the perimeter started closing in, the bystanders scrambling out of the way...A highway trooper visiting the station ran into his patrol car and grabbed his radio. "This is Car 271 at the freeway gas station! Shots have been fired! The National Guard's firing at some trucks with big guns! Get everyone out here now! We're in a war zone here!"-----With the missiles closing in, the wing made a pass over the base. The base's anti-air defense systems were waiting as the missiles came within range...With things heating up, a wing of A-10 Thunderbolts are on standby to launch as soon as the air threat is neutralized...

The situation in Southport had gone from bad to worse with the military doing their best to fight off the infected, only to slowly start to get killed off and overrun in the process. General Ross was not doing so well himself, he was rather pissed off with what was going on as slammed his fist down upon a makeshift table "Sergeant, get your men together and regroup, we can not loose against these things""And what of that other creature?" the sergeant asked back "The one that had escaped, what do we do about her?" "Find it and kill it" General Ross answered back as the sergeant gave off a salute and headed back into the city with his men to sweep the city, starting to kill some infect, yet, some of the group was starting to get killed off.***Subject 19 looked at Anne for a second more, yet, just gave off a smirk herself as she spoke up to her "You should get going....you don't want to die here do you?" she asked her, running a finger along the wall as she turned around and started to walk off in order to take care of some military herself.***She walked outside and noticed some military personal sweeping the city as she approached them with a smirk across her face, to which she activated her claws and without warning, she swung at them, dismembering each and eavy one of them, taking care of the small team before she crouched and picked up the listning device, to

which she could contact the military herself. "Come in, Team Alpha come in" the voice on the other end called "Any word on your end?" After a slight pause, Subject 19 spoke up into the earpiece "They're all dead....but don't you worry your pretty little face, you too will be killed in due time" she chuckled as she stood there, glancing into the sky and noticed a helicopter had found her, the spotlight on her, to which she sighed....she needed to take care of this helicopter next.

"Is everyone ready. I am. Aydin, do you know if the others are-?" "No, Stern, I don't, but there's a difference between being as ready as one needs to be, and as ready as one CAN be. At this point, we ought to just go with Alfred and get this over with." Neither the Corporal nor the Vulpine were too enthusiastic about it, but they knew what they had to do.

Shelton clapped his hands. "Right, let's get this started. Team A, everyone else will be waiting on us, so with me, let's get in there, grab everyone some uniforms and start the invasion moving." (OOC: To let everyone know, Team A is Shelton, Spc. Crota, Sgt. Masters, Subject 16, Jayden, Ryu/Kagetora, and Aydin.) {edited} on Jun 27 2010, 11:22 PM

Aimee thought for a moment as she hadn't decided on what team she was going to be on, and decided to go with Team C herself as she looked to Shelton "Alrighty Shelton, I've decided to be part of Team C.....don't ask on why, cause even I don't even know why" Subject 16 gave off a nod in the direction of Shelton as he started to walk towards where the uniforms were, grabbing one for himself. ***Subject 19 on the other hand, had walked over to a sign in the ground and used her strength to rip it out of the ground before slamming it into the ground to allow the concrete attached to it to shatter off before she took off. She rushed down the street, rushing into a building to make her way to the rooftop. Once up on the roof, she rushed along it as the helicopter moved up, only to have her throw the sign like a javelin into the side of the helicopter before she rushed towards it, leaping off the side of the building and at the helicopter. She grabbed onto the side of it and opened up the door, grabbing one of the soldiers inside and pulled him out before climbing into the helicopter herself. The sign she had thrown earlier on had impaled a second soldier as well as she turned her attention to the pilot. "What the f...." was all he could say as through the seat, he was impaled through the chest. Now, there was one problem, the helicopter had no pilot as it started to swerve around before slamming into the side of a skyscraper, the helicopter blades starting to get destroyed before the helicopter was now out of commission as it fell down to the ground, destroyed. Subject 19 simply crawled out of the wreckage as she wiped her mouth from some blood that had seeped out from her mouth, only to have her wounds starting to heal up once again as she smirked to herself.

The group had given their weapons a once over. "Ready. Good luck," Dr. Zanasui

said. Alfred cracked his knuckles and turned to Aimee. "Aimee, you'll probably have to fight one of their experiments," he said. -----Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters slithered after Shelton, Aydin and Subject 16. The only sign of their movement was the rustling of leaves underneath them that could easily be mistaken for the wind.

Aydin followed behind Crota and masters, moving as quick as, well, a fox. He only hoped no one would ask him to jump over a lazy dog. He hated that Pangram. Waving goodbye to Stern, the vulpine turned his attention to the slithering ones in front of him, carefully running along, and trying to be stealthy.

"Well, if they're anything like Subject 19, then I would imagine that they shouldn't be too bad to fight" Aimee replied back to Alfred with a nod as well "I guess it all depends on what kinds of experiments they have there really, and if I can take one on myself, but like I had said, I wouldn't think they would be too bad to fight" she ended up shrugging some as well.

Alfred chuckled. "Not too bad to fight, if you're as strong as they are. Which, sadly I am not," he said. "Granted, I could always just throw a log or a boulder at them."-----"Guys, stop. I see a guard near the backup generator," Spc. Crota said. His eyes were closed as he scanned the area with his infrared vision. Sgt. Masters carefully slithered up to the guard and shot him with a suppressed pistol. He flinched as the gunshot echoed around the area. Even though it was quieter than a normal pistol, it was still quite loud. He then rejoined the group. "Sentry neutralized," he said.

"Does anyone have any sort of remote-activated explosives?" muttered Shelton, eying the back-up generator. "We should eliminate that generator, but if we do it now it'll put Dragonstorm on the alert. We could just cut a wire or two and get the same result, but that'd be a lot easier for Dragonstorm to fix later."

Aydin looked in the neutralized sentry's pockets. He found no keys, but he quickly got his hands on an ID card. Maybe it could be used to open certain doors. "Guys. I found this card on the guard and-" He picked up the scent of a second guard on the way. "Another one!" Aydin managed to exclaim as he dove out of the guard's line of sight.

Kagetora flipped into view from the canopy, looking at the generator. "I have an alternate plan, Shelton. I can cut or cross certain wires, make it look like the generator shorted out. Avoid raising suspicion. Until we blow it." He said calmly...

Shelton nodded to Kagetora silently, before ducking down behind a fern.<Aydin, cover Kagetora, and see if that card gives you access to the generator. And don't let that guard sound the alarm.>

<Understood> Aydin moved quietly, slinking through the darkness. He had a gun, but was loathe the fire it, more because of the noise than the killing. Stealth was the way to go. The vulpine was glad that his footfalls made almost no noise, as he was able to dash across the guard's line of sight, ducked down, without being seen or heard. After a moment, the Vulpine was close enough to reach the door, but before he could try the card on the lock, he noticed the fallen sentry. The approaching guard would notice that one of his number had fallen!"Kagetora, look sharp! Guard at 3 o'clock!" {edited} on Jun 28 2010, 05:07 PM

As the missile came within range, the base was alight with several AA missiles launched from parked vehicles around the perimeter. It took only a few moments until the sky was ablaze with 'fireworks'."Air threat averted. Commence ground support. Ground units are engaged..."The Eagle fighter wing turned again and were back on track to assist against the convoys.The Thunderbolt squadron started to make their way to the ramp to prepare for takeoff. Their destination, however, is Southport...-----Azrael reached an underground hangar for a waiting helicopter, when he suddenly stopped. Something was amiss...-----Another Humvee with a TOW launches its missile for one of the escaping trucks...As the gun-carrying vehicles were in sight of the escorts, their heavy armor-piercing machine guns volleyed steel death at the 'terrorists'...-----The nearest police precinct with the message became a buzz as all available officers scrambled for everything they've got for a major emergency...-----"This is taking too long..." General Stern paced in his office. Crimson and Ivory Squad are on standby, but no word from Dr Zanasiu yet. If the attack on Lab 101 is going down, then both teams would be deployed. If not, then Ivory will go to Southport while Crimson takes down the Idaho prison base. However, this possible satellite threat could jeopardize all of their missions if it's not taken down soon...-----"DESTRUCTION OF ENEMY AIRCRAFT INTERCEPTED," the Dragonstorm satellite proclaimed. "SWITCHING TO MASSIVE ORDINANCE ATTACK ON ENEMY BASE."

From a nearby treetop, a kunai knife flew down, striking the guard in the neck as he approached. Kagetora dropped down, then quickly moved the bodies out of view.

The TOW missile struck one of the trucks and destroyed it in a fiery blast.The hail of armor piercing rounds disabled many of the trucks and escort vehicles but one of the

trucks was almost on the freeway. The surviving escort SUVs continued to shoot it out with the armored vehicles.-----"Hey, James, shouldn't you contact Dr. Joe?" Zachary asked. Dr. Zanasius face palmed. "Damn it," he muttered. "I forgot." He then pulled the communications pad from his pocket and used it to contact Dr. Joe-----Sgt. Masters and Spc. Crota remained crouched behind the backup generator. Their low profile made them nearly impossible to see.

<Good job! Now, to see if this card gets us anywhere!> Aydin wasted no time in trying to get the door open using the card on the electronic lock. Opening the door, he gestured for the others to run in as he held the door.

Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters slithered as fast as possible through the open door. They then entered what appeared to be a locker room. Several lockers with the names of various personnel were scattered about along with some uniforms hanging on various racks. "Shelton, are there there any snake Dragonstorm personnel?" Spc. Crota asked, going through the uniforms.

Jayden followed not too far from the others, keeping his eye out for any other guards himself as he moved behind a tree and peered out to examine the area in front of him, yet, he couldn't see that much as it was getting darker by the moment. Subject 16 walked up beside Jayden "Don't go ahead just yet, there are guards there, I can....I guess you could say, feel them....or see them....however it is you wish to put them" he told Jayden a bit quietly as well as to not give away their position as he glanced over in the direction of the generator. "Got any ideas on how to actually stop it?" Jayden asked Subject 16, whom in return, shook his head back. "No, sorry, I'm no genius when it comes to things like generators, I only know so much, not enough on how to actually destroy it to stop them....especially since we have no explosives to destroy it" Subject 16 replied back as he looked to the others in the team as well, however, he then looked over to Aydin with what he was doing and motioned for Jayden to rush in first and was going to wait for everyone else to get in before he was to head in himself.

General Stern did not have long to wait, as he gets word that Dr Zanasius's group has located and penetrated the Dragonstorm compound. He presses his office intercom. "Deploy Ivory and Crimson Squads! And trace the pad to the current location!"-----Vic, Snow, and the rest of team quickly suited up and armed themselves. They were still short on manpower, so Ivory Squad were sent to back them up. A convoy of helicopters, some transports and others gunships, were waiting...-----"One of the trucks reached the freeway!" a commanding officer of the National Guard reported in. Most of the ground forces remained preoccupied with the enemy escorts. The Eagle wing had to get back into the field to scope out the escaped target on the freeway. "See if you can get a hold of the highway patrol to clear out all these cars before we take the truck out..." Several Humvees are also disabled, but the TOW launchers were reloaded

to take out the escorts...Soldiers moved in near some of the trucks knocked out further away from the armed SUVs...-----As the first police units were on the road, they get word that they need to close down the freeways, which is easier said than done...-----The Thunderbolt wing takes off into the air...-----The satellite launches three guided massive ordinance bombs into the stratosphere towards the earth...-----"Sir! I have a launch confirmed!" called one of the U.S.S. Winchester officers in the control room."Where?" replied Captain Jack Barson."In orbit over Arctic air space.""It must be the one. What did it shoot this time...?"

Shelton slipped into the generator. "Sure," he said. "A few. I know of one in particular; we'll make sure to raid his tent for some spares."He looked around. "Kagetora, have you disabled the generator yet?"

Subject 16 looked back over to the generator as Shelton spoke up about it "I'll go sort it out, you guys go on ahead.....trust me on it" he told the group as he turned in the direction of the generator and started to walk towards it.Jayden looked over to Subject 16 to try and stop him, however, he had already gone off and groaned slightly as he too looked over to Shelton "Was this really part of the plan? Sending a blind old guy to sort it out?" he asked him, unsure on letting Subject 16 head off to sort out the generator himself, not knowing on what Subject 16 could actually do.

"Considering by the humming sound, I would say he didn't! If you could disable it, I would appreciate it!" Aydin's complaint had to do with the high-pitched sound the generator was making, though it was inaudible to human ears, his fox-descended sense of hearing could hear a horrible racket coming from the generator.

"I thought you said you were no genius when it comes to things like generators?" asked Shelton, looking puzzled as Subject 16 headed off into the generator. (OOC: Do you want the team to leave Subject 16 behind, ?)

Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters had found some uniforms designed for snakes in the locker room. After shedding their previous clothing, they zipped up their new uniforms."A little on the loose side but it'll work," Spc. Crota said, slithering out of the locker room.-----Zachary's ears swiveled around. "Guys, I hear something," he said. Faint footsteps were heard approaching them,Alfred readied his shotgun. "So what exactly do you think is better versus a Dragonstorm experiment, a gun or my strength and whatever I can find?" he asked."Go with your gun," Dr. Zanasius said, readying his shotgun.

(OOC: Yeah, was going to have Subject 16 head off on his own for the time being, meet up with everyone else in time for the assault on Lab 101)"One can always try" Subject 16 spoke back to Shelton as he had walked off. He walked down the path, making his way to the generator still, yet, ducked away as he saw two guards approaching his direction. Once they got close enough, he stepped out and pulled the sword out from his cane and stabbed one guard in the back, reaching for the guard's gun and aimed it over at the second guard and fired, shooting him in the knee-cap. He hadn't actually killed the second guard, only the first one as he removed his sword from the guard's back. The second guard whom was now in much pain attempted to reach for his gun, only for Subject 16 to stab him in the hand and pinning the hand to the ground before crouching down "The generator you have around here, tell me on how to disable it" The guard spat back in Subject 16's face before speaking "I shall tell you nothing!" Subject 16 just sighed a little bit "I'm getting nowhere with these guards...." he moved the sword a little bit to injure the guard's hand some "Now, well you tell me how to disable it?" The guard just spat back once again, glaring to Subject 16, to which he just sighed again and shot the guard in the shoulder before removing the sword from the hand of the guard and walked off, leaving the injured guard to just simply bleed to death. *** Jayden had grabbed a normal human's outfit as slipped into it himself before checking his gun for ammo before nodding to the others, glancing over to Shelton "I guess with what's his face, that blind guy, that we can meet up with him later on or something along those lines.... I mean, we still have a plan to stick to" *** Aimee looked over to Alfred "I would've said either gun or your strength, whichever can damage it more really, especially if you have no clue on what a Dragonstorm experiment is capable of doing" She had no gun herself, and she didn't really want to have to ask anyone for a gun, yet, she did have an idea.... take a gun from a guard if need be, so that she could instead "borrow" their gun.

Shelton sighed. "All right. Crota, stick with him and make sure he actually accomplishes his job. Help him out if he needs it. The rest of us, let's forward to the tents. This generator won't have enough uniforms for everyone; we need to grab enough for Teams B and C also." He started deeper into the forest, in the direction of the tents. Crota waited a minute. "Why would I want to go with the blind guy?" he said to himself, and followed the others after Shelton.

We have guns " aisha said to Aimee " So we've got that covered. I'm a pretty decent shot, and Dr Landon is decent. Hopefully, it won't come to that.. but if we have no choice, well, we'll empty our chambers.' _All we need is for Alfred o hold it off long enough for us to get a couple good dhots" Dr Landon said ' unless the experiment is completely mechanical, thn bullets won't do much..' He muttered.

Several police cars had blockaded one of the freeways that the truck and its two escorts were heading down. "We've got company!" the driver, a black haired woman, yelled into the radio. Her passenger, a drowsy looking Fruit Bat, retrieved his rifle from

under the seat, rolled down the window and started shooting. The two escort SUVs deployed their gatling guns and also started shooting.-----Spc. Crota continued following the others at a slight distance.

Two of the Humvees had chased the escaped vehicles onto the freeway, one with a heavy machine gun and the other a TOW. The machine gunner halted his attack to avoid hitting the police, but the TOW aims and fires its missile for one of the SUVs...Just then, a deafening roar came above the freeway as the Eagles buzzed over the chase for assessment...-----Even in the firefight, the National Guard moved from truck to truck, clearing out cabs either by apprehension or gunfire. The armored vehicles focused all their gunfire towards the SUVs...-----The base was again on high alert by the new threat, which they recieved word that it was coming for the base. Personnel scrambled for shelter if they didn't have the time to escape...-----Tracking the orbital threat coming to earth, the USS Winchester launches a series of missiles into the sky...-----Crimson Squad loaded into one Blackhawk and Ivory Squad, a 12-man A-team, loaded into two Blackhawks. The convoy lifted off the ground for the north...-----Dr Joe watched as the tests continued. She still doubts the weapon's effectiveness to target only Dragonstorm experiments, but she's got tabs on a possible remedy for that...

Kagetora zipped into a suit of his own, undoing his mask. "Bah...this is not my favorite thing to do...I feel so exposed without the mask..."he muttered quietly...

___ Hawkeye grinned a little, looking around the area. "If there are Dragonstorms around...I'd love to see what they can do..."

Jayden readied his guns as he muttered a little to himself "Hurry up Subject 16....disable that damn generator...." he spoke as he followed after everyone else, keeping his eyes out for any other guards in the vicinity.***Subject 16 on the other hand, had made his to the generator room, slipping inside to look at it, examining it a little bit on how to disable it with what he had on him, a sword and a gun. He walked around it, noting down mentally what was part of the generator before he swung a sword and sliced one of the cables attached to it in one swift swing before grabbing onto the part that was attached to said generator before placing a leg against the generator and pulled to try and detach it some more. However, that was not working as he gave up seconds later, knowing that he was on a tight schedule and instead, swung his sword and sliced the rest of the cables attached the generator off. After having shut off the generator like that, he walked around to the front of it and fired his gun at its control panel to damage it some more. Problem was, he had no way of actually destroying it, to which he took another look around the room before walking back to the door and stepping out. As he had temporarily disabled the generator, his next move was going to be finding some explosives to disable it for good, but the question still remained on where he was to find some explosives.

The tents were in sight. Shelton ducked down, and scanned the area. There were Dragonstorm personnel walking around. "All right," Shelton whispered. "We're going for the second tent on the far right, that's mine and Kerzach's. Come to think of it, I should contact Kerzach." He switched to the thought channel. <Kerzach. Do you read me? This is Shelton. Where are you?> (OOO: What's Kerzach's code name?) {edited} on Jul 2 2010, 03:08 PM

Elsewhere, Zenarchis watched with mild curiosity as a small red dot blinked, and the back-up generator flashed inoperative. He sent a message to Dr. Branston. <Eurylochus, this is Odysseus. Do you read?>

(OOO - Kerzach is known as "Aeneas") Dr. Kerzach was standing near the main generator. He was armed with a Mossberg 500 shotgun. <Yep, I hear ya! I'm at the main generator.>-----Dr. Branston had finished scanning the databases. He found no viruses or any other malware. <This here is Eurylochus. I read.><Good. My telemetry readings show that the back up generator is inoperative.><Dragonstorm has been compromised. There is an experiment loose in Southport.> There was "silence" for several seconds. <Destroy the experiment. Odysseus out.> Dr. Branston slumped back in his chair. He dispatched a trio of guards to check out the back up generator.-----The TOW missile barely missed the SUV and the gunner retaliated with a burst of gatling gun fire.-----Alfred kept an eye out for any intruders when his shotgun was suddenly pulled away by an invisible force. He turned around and spotted a hulking mechanical monstrosity that looked like a metallic humanoid with an M2 machine gun for its right arm. The cyborg took the shotgun and broke it against a tree. "Look who invited the Terminator," Zachary deadpanned. He shot at the monster only to see the bullets ping off the creature's heavy armor. "Surrender or die," the machine droned in a flat monotone. It trained its machine gun on Hawkeye, seeing him as it's biggest threat. Alfred took advantage of the distraction, seized a boulder that weighed some 200 odd pounds and heaved at the machine. He watched as the boulder crashed into the cyborg and pinned half of it underneath the boulder.

The soldier in the top hatch ducked inside as the enemy's bullets ricocheted off the roof of the Humvee. He couldn't attempt to reload the TOW if they keep shooting at him... Above, the Eagles made a U-turn to ride parallel of the freeway. "The road ahead of the blockade is clear," reported the wing leader. "Get the blockade open and tell our boys on the ground to pull back!"-----The firefight at the gas station is still in full swing. Ever so often, a soldier falls to the stubborn resistance of the SUVs. More anti-tank launchers are loaded to fire solely for the escorts...-----The A-10s reached the perimeter of Southport. "This is 5th Attack Wing of the Air National Guard," reported the wing leader. "Reporting to any friendlies on the ground."-----Below the radar, Azrael's helicopter breached the perimeter into Southport...-----The helicopter convoy is still two hours from the last known location...-----Minutes ticked by as the frigate's missiles finally crossed paths with the falling guided bombs. The sky was lit

with what seemed like massive fireworks before it died down to reveal the after math. One remaining frigate missile, an anti-satellite ballistic missile shot on ahead for the mystery satellite. And one guided bomb had emerged untouched and continued for the earth...-----"WARNING. ENEMY MISSILE CONVERGING ON THIS POSITION. INITIATING DEFENSIVE MANEUVERS." Boosters throughout the Dragonstorm satellite came to life...

Aisha and Dr Landon opened fire on the experiment, ot at least the part that wasn't pinned under the boulder, which turned out to be the creature's upper half.

The bullets pinged off the war machine's heavy armor plate but one bullet found its way into the creature's eye, causing it to shriek in pain.It slowly pushed the boulder off itself, revealing that its legs were severely buckled and crushed but it was still capable of fighting. However, its machine gun arm was rendered in operable by the boulder. Instead, the left arm's armor plates slowly slid back to reveal a 3 foot long machete-like blade."Erm, got anything else to throw at it?" Dr. Zanasiu asked, shooting at the machine only to see the shotgun pellets ping off the armor."Um, no," Alfred replied. He then turned to Aimee and Hawkeye. "Since it looks like it is immune to small arms fire, it seems like we'll have to take on it hand-to-hand," he said with a groan.

Subject 19 was leaning against a nearby building amongst the chaos that had risen up within Southport. She only glanced at the monsters for a brief moment as she simply chuckled to herself, looking at the syringe she held in her hands, ignoring the fact that Azrael's helicopter was within Southport....well, she was either ignoring it, or she just didn't care for it.***Subject 16 on the other hand, had decided to leave, searching for explosives alone whilst he decided to instead, go after the main reactor himself, walking as silently as he could as to not alert any of the guards in the vicinity.He moved up against a nearby building and peered out slightly to see there was only one guard there, Dr. Kerzach. He glanced around a little more, but found no other guards around before he moved out silently to try and approach the good doctor without him finding himself.***Aimee looked over to the attacking experiment and was about to make a move herself when Alfred chuckled a boulder at it "Okay, that works....I guess to a point...." he spoke and moved her arms somewhat before stepping forward, ready to take on the machine in hand to hand combat.She eyed the hulking monstrosity, yet, she was also trying to find out if it had any weak points of which she could see, but so far, she had seen nothing and sighed, just a little bit as she was a little annoyed that she would have to strike it first without knowing of any weak points "You want some?" she asked it with a small smirk across her face as well.

<I'm heading to our tent now. And I'm bringing reinforcements, James and company have finally arrived, and Dragonstorm is about to fall.>Shelton turned to the others, and muttered under his breath so the rest could hear him. "It looks like we each found

uniforms of our own, so now you all have to start casually looking through tents and grabbing uniforms for the others. If you play it cool, they won't look twice at what you're doing. Once we have enough uniforms, we can start breaking this team up and heading our separate ways."Getting up, he started towards his tent.

The machine said nothing but charged Aimee, its machete held high. Alfred found a piece of rebar in a pile of construction debris that someone had dumped along the side of the road. He quickly started crumpling up the top of the rebar, forming a crude mace.-----Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters nodded, they opened up another tent; this one was empty and started rifling through the bags.-----<What shall I do?> Dr. Kerzach asked mentally. He kept scanning the area for his allies.

Hawkeye quickly stepped in front of the machine, catching the machete blade with one of his bladed wings, then twisting to shatter the blade from the machine's arm, then grabbed it's arm, flinging it to the ground before finishing it with a blast to the face from his arm cannons."There. Problem solved."He said calmly...

"Thanks," Alfred said. He looked at the crude mace - nothing more than a piece of rebar that he taken and crumpled up the top for more impact power "I also lost my gun to that experiment," he said."You did pretty good with that big boulder. Hell, if there was another one, you could have simply crushed the thing's head with it," Dr. Zanasius said. Alfred twirled his crude mace. "Yeah, does anyone have an extra gun that I can actually use?" he asked. He got no response. "Fine, I'll see what's in the back of my truck," he muttered, tossing the piece of rebar aside. He then rummaged through the bed of his truck. He ignored the shovel, machete, chainsaw, ax, pickax and several lengths of heavy chain that were scattered about. He finally settled on a 20 pound sledgehammer. Dr. Bailey's eyes widened as he saw Alfred with the hammer over his shoulder. "You're not going to use that against a Dragonstorm experiment are you?" he asked. Alfred shrugged. "Why not? War hammers were used against armored opponents in the medieval times," he replied. "Yeah, but didn't they have a beak like a pickax?" Alfred nodded. "Getting my weapon stuck in a Dragonstorm experiment is not something I want to happen. As a bonus, I can also easily wreck machinery," he replied.

"Are you sure that thing is dead? I wouldn't want it getting back up once again" Aimee told both Alfred and Hawkeye as she eyed the experiment that had been defeated. ***Subject 16 on the other hand, made his way closer to the generator, all the way to the back of it as he remained out of sight still, looking at the generator in question 'I just hope that this works....' he thought to himself as he pulled his blade out and jammed it into the generator to cause it to spark. He removed his blade from the generator second later, although getting a bit of a shock in the process, but decided to shake it off for the time being, stepping away from the now damaged generator, now deciding to take care of Dr. Kerzach himself as he stepped into view slowly, placing his blade back into his

cane again, as he put his hands up in the air, yet, still holding his cane in the process.

Alfred hefted his sledgehammer and brought it down with all his might onto the machine's head, completely crushing it and embedding it into the ground. "Well, now it is," he said.-----Dr. Kerzach looked at Subject 16. "Who are you? he asked. He kept his shotgun at the ready but aimed away from him. Something within him hinted that this mysterious man was an ally.

Subject 16 lowered his hands back down again as he placed the bottom of his cane onto the ground so that he could lean with it as he looked to Dr. Kerzach "My name isn't important at the moment I'm afraid, but I would like to know one thing, if you are an ally of Dragonstorm, or if you are not" He had a small plan going through his mind, which was rather simple, get onto Dr. Kerzach's good side as he caught in the corner of the eye, the generator sparking a bit more violently "I only ask as I have not seen you around here before myself, then again, I do not know many who work with Dragonstorm, I don't really see the light of day too often, so if you are an ally, then that would indeed, put my mind at ease" he told him rather calmly as he remained leaning against his cane, yet, gripped it somewhat as he eyed Dr. Kerzach some more.

Dr. Kerzach looked around. "If you must know, I am friends with a certain Dr. Shelton and a Dr. Zanasui," he said.-----The escort SUVs in the gas station were gradually losing the battle. But to them it did not matter; what mattered was that at least one of the trucks got to their destination.-----The remaining truck sped through the empty freeway. A burst of gatling gunfire quickly disposed of the police blockade. Their weapons were not powerful enough to damage the heavily armored truck and SUVs.

While dodging fire from the escorts, a police officer from the barricade hears a call from the radio in the car. "Hey! We got orders to open the blockade! Let's get the cars out of the way!" "TOO LATE!" screamed another officer as he started running to the side. The other officers followed suit as the truck barreled toward the line of squad cars... The Eagle squadron began to make a low formation run along the freeway, gaining speed on the target, now on an empty street. "All aircraft, prepare to launch ASMs on my mark. Three... Two... One... Launch!" One missile from each plane launches at high speed for the truck and its escorts...-----On top of a skyscraper, the helicopter landed upon the roof long enough for Azrael and a pair of armed guard to step off. He calmly walked to the edge of the building to look down at the carnage and chaos on the street below. "I'm in Southport now," he phoned in. "It seems that the population have been mutated by some kind of biological weapon." {edited} on Jul 8 2010, 12:48 AM

Dr. Branston coughed as Azrael relayed the news. "What? But how!? Dragonstorm has no records of any biological weapons being made or used! In any case, don protective gear and proceed with caution. Branston out."-----One of the last remaining SUVs, its gatling gun out of ammunition and riddled with bullet holes, intentionally rammed one of the gas pumps, knocking it over and causing gasoline to spill out onto the road.-----The missiles struck the truck and SUV escorts, destroying them in a massive fireball. {edited} on Jul 8 2010, 12:51 AM

Subject 19 soon stepped off away from the wall, she had the next part of her little plan all in her mind as she begun to walk forwards, walking through the chaos as the creatures around still didn't seem to care that she was there, they were running past her as they were concerned for the rest of the population still. She started to make her way towards where the army was holding up as she was to find General Ross herself and kill him....kill him and dispatch the rest of the army here as well, walking along rather casually herself.****"Dr. Shelton? Hmm...." Subject 16 thought for a moment as he eyed Dr. Kerzach some more "And this Dr. Shelton you speak of, he too is Dragonstorm I take it? Him and his friend?" he asked, still doing his best to sound as though he didn't even know Shelton and Zanasu himself.****"So, what now?" Aimee asked Alfred in particular as she leaned up against the side of his truck as she looked to him some as well "I mean, if we had to take care of that....thing....what's stopping any other experiments coming to our location to find out what the hell is going on?"

"Acknowledged..." Azrael replied, and hung up. He then noticed something out of the ordinary in the chaos below. A lone figure barely out of view calmly walking through the bloodthirsty carnage. It had to be Subject 19. A sudden rush of noise reached him as he looked up to see the sillouhettes of aircraft above the city. The military had sent attack planes. "Armor up and get the gear! I've got an idea!"-----Nearby soldiers saw the gas pouring from where the pump was and started running for cover. A few soldiers took a risk and jumped into the cabs of a few of the trucks to try and have them started. The truck farthest from the group managed to start and pull away. "No one shoot the trucks!" a call came out. "Our boys are trying to get the trucks out! They may be bombs!" They still don't know of the true cargo within...-----The final bomb soon struck its target and several buildings were enveloped in the massive blast...-----"Target destroyed! Nice job!" the wing leader commented. "RTB immediately!" a reply came in the radio. "The base is under attack!"-----The satellite began making maneuvers to escape the missile, hiding behind a large piece of space debris as the missile closed in. The anti-satellite struck the debris and exploded, missing the target, but shrapnel showered the Dragonstorm satellite and shattering some of its solar panels, thrusters, and wedged into the weapon panels. "WARNING. WARNING. UNABLE TO LAUNCH FURTHER ORDINANCE. ATTEMPTING TO SELF-REPAIR." The satellite was capable of repairing itself in orbit, but it needs time to get fully functional...

<I guess make contact with the others. They're infiltrating the camp as we speak.>
Shelton sent back to Kerzach. Slipping into his tent, the first thing Shelton did was collapse on his cot, exhausted. "I really don't want to move..." he muttered to himself. After a few moments, he forced himself to get up. First thing he did was grab his radio-flashlight off of a boxtop, and clip it to his belt next to the sheathed embedder. Then he unzipped his paint-covered DS-1 jacket and threw it in the corner. "Oh yeah, take it off." Crota slithered into the tent, rolling his eyes. "Ever learn to knock?" Shelton snapped, rifling through his clothing for a clean uniform. "And why aren't you with Subject 16?" Crota ignored the question. "Everyone's grabbed their stuff. We're waiting on you." Crota looked around the tent. "Wow, this is cramped," he noted. "Good thing you have like no stuff." He took a thin paperback book off of the cot, the only book in the tent. It was The Art of War, by Sun Tzu. "They passed those out to everyone in Dragonstorm," Shelton said before he could ask. "It's not a bad read, especially when you have nothing else." "They pass these out to everyone too?" Crota was holding a reflective red medal. It had two stylized dragons coiled around the circumference, and in the middle read: Dr. Roger Simpson: Commendation for Special Services to the Order. "Give me that," Shelton grabbed the medal and chucked it in the corner, his face almost as red as the medal. "Let's go; I'm all changed." Gathering up his and Kerzach's remaining clean uniforms, he and Crota headed out to meet the others. "All right," said Shelton, to the assembled team. "We have enough uniforms for the others, I think, so Team A has officially completed its job. Now we need to--" "Simpson!" somebody called out. "Is that you?" Shelton turned. A short, stocky Beagle was coming his way. "Oh, hi Monty!" Shelton quickly put on a smile. "I didn't see you there!" Lester Montgomery stopped in front of him, as if he were seeing a ghost. "You're alive!" he exclaimed. "We thought DS-1 was completely killed!" "Well, I survived, and just managed to get back to camp," said Shelton. He motioned to his team. "These men were on laundry duty, and I was just thanking them for lending me a uniform; the one I was wearing was rather dirty." "You're supposed to report immediately to your superiors upon returning from a DS mission!" Montgomery chastised angrily. "Come with me!" Grabbing him by the arm, he started leading Shelton away. Shelton managed one glance back at his team. <Tell the others to split up and head for either Team B or C. They'll need the uniforms we've grabbed before they can enter the base. Sorry I won't be with you!> {edited} on Jul 13 2010, 04:27 PM

Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters returned with laundry baskets containing stolen clothing to the area where the others were located. "Put these on!" Sgt. Masters ordered, tossing the clothes to everyone. Spc. Crota noticed the remains of Dragonstorm experiment. "Experiments already out here?" he asked. Zachary nodded as he put the uniform over his clothing.

Hawkeye grinned at the fallen experiment. "Let me see if I can do this..." He rummaged in the debris from it's head for a moment, then finally picked up a small chip. "Here we go. A comm chip. I just need to tap the frequency and... bingo. We have access to their com records. And... looks like we may have more company soon. One was sent to see what happened. I can try to reroute it, though, call it a malfunction in the chip..." He said calmly...

' do that" Dr Landon said " we need to know mhow many chips there are, if you can find out that information " dr Landon said_ Aisha examined her gun, which was now emptied of bullets. "I suggest we get going, guys.."

"Anything to avoid fighting these things is fine by me," Dr. Zanasiu said, reloading his shotgun. He was already wearing the stolen uniform. Alfred put on a uniform. "I'm moving in closer to see if there's anything up ahead," he said. He then headed deeper into the trail. Several silent minutes passed by. Suddenly, there was the sound of Alfred swearing, what sounded like a battle cry and the crash of metal striking metal. A few seconds after the crash of metal striking metal, the metallic head of a Dragonstorm experiment landed at Aisha's feet.

As two of the box trucks are being driven away, soldiers and the few remaining civilian bystanders began running away from the gas pumps while the firefight ensued and the final more bullet-ridden trucks were having trouble being started...-----The Eagle squadron returned to base to find a good northern portion of their base was reduced to rubble. A hangar, two office buildings, a security checkpoint, and watch towers that used to be there no longer exist...-----As the guards were suited up, Azrael had each of them moved by helicopter to the rooftop of a different building with their equipment. They were getting into position. On Azrael's signal, one of them pulled out a laser designation system and shot a beam in Subject 19's direction...-----While in the air, the A-10s get a weird signal. "A laser designator in the city?" said the wing leader. "Let's move around and get a camera on the target..." They did so, and they got a close-up shot of Subject 19. "Something's out of place. Get that photo sent to General Ross and check if that's the target..." The image was sent to General Ross' base of operations...-----The copter convoy was now one hour away from the destination. "Ivory Leader to Cobalt Leader. Come in."

Subject 19, was still unaware with what was going on at the moment as she continued to walk forward, her grip on the syringe was rather tight as well, it was almost as if she was going to break it underneath her strength. However, she did loosen up her grip somewhat as she continued to walk onwards still, stopping a few moments later as she jumped up onto a truck that was stopped with no one that was driving it as she looked out over to the gate of Southport, eyeing it some as well. ****"Sir!" one soldier called out to General Ross as he approached the general, handing him the photo "Someone sent this to us" General Ross looked at the photo before simply scrunching it up "That thing is still alive, get one of your teams over there and sort it out, bring it to me, dead or alive""Sir, what about the other creatures?" the soldier asked the general back. "Keep up the attack on them, make sure each and every single one of them dies" General Ross ordered as the soldier gave off a salute and rushed off to get another team together to take care of Subject 19. General Ross then turned to another soldier "Get the machine

ready""But sir, it's still in its experimental phase, it's not combat ready yet" the soldier replied back to General Ross."Then this can be its combat field test" General Ross orderd back as the soldier simply saluted back and rushed off toget the machine ready for Ross.The good general had pretty much lost patience with what was going on and wanted to instead, take matters into his own hands.***Aimee too slipped on the uniform as she stood on standby herself, her arms folded as she waited for everyone to head off as well "If only I had a gun..." she muttered to herself, eyeing the dead experiment before looking off to the distance somewhat as well.***Subject 16 on the other hand, continued to eye Dr. Kerzach some more, his story was starting to make sense, but what he still could not understand that if he knew Shelton, then what was the good doctor doing here at Dragonstorm in the first place.What was more, power in the facility was starting to fail rather badly as Subject 16 glanced at the generator once more as it sparked some more still, to which he clutched his cane a bit more tightly as he quickly eyed the area around him in order to find out how to stop the generator properly.
{edited} on Jul 11 2010, 01:20 AM

"Ivory Squadron, this here is Cobalt Leader," Cobalt Leader said."Whose that?" Neville asked."Reinforcements."Dr. Zanasiu cleared his throat. "All right everyone, Shelton has given me new orders. Everyone is to split up into team B and C," he said.Alfred returned, a large gash torn in his pants, luckily his dense fur and tough skin prevented more serious injury. "Killed another Dragonstorm experiment. And I found out that taking their heads off is the best way to kill them," he said. He then turned to the group. "Anyone have a spare gun?""Zachary shook his head. "We don't and even if we did, your fingers won't fit. You'll need a 'bovid-modified weapon'," he said.Alfred shrugged as he turned to Aimee. "If you want a weapon, you can take one from the back of my truck. Well, actually they're construction tools," he said.

"Ivory Squad and Crimson Squad are enroute, destination e.t.a. less than one hour. What's the status of air defense above the base?"-----The leaking gas soon reaches a burning SUV and ignites, shooting back to the source like a wildfire. The trucks trying to be started are quickly abandoned by the soldiers as they ran for cover...-----"What's the word on the target?" the 5th Air Wing leader radioed in. "Should we engage?"-----Azrael watched the sky as he waited. He instructed the one guard to keep the target 'painted' unless instructed otherwise...

Aimee looked to the truck and just shook her head some "There's no point really" she spoke as she sighed some what as well "But I guess we should get this thing done now""General Ross on other hand, had walked off to where the machine was, it was a walker, usually used for moving big crates, but was modified somewhat for battling instead."Sir, I still suggest we do not go through with this" one soldier told General Ross.However, General Ross just seemed to ignore the soldier as he got into the walker, strapping himself in and straight away, tested the movements of the walker, swinging the arms around first before stepping forward.Moments later, the walker was completely active as it stepped forward some more, out of the building it was held in and

into the streets. Straight away, General Ross swung one of the arms around and slammed it into the side of a monster, knocking it into the side of one of the buildings before swinging again at another approaching monster, grabbing it by the neck and used its second arm to snap the neck of the monster. The walker was indeed, rather battle ready at the moment as General Ross started to walk off in order to find Subject 19 himself, deciding to take matters into his own hands instead. The walker fired a rocket at a group of monsters with what limited rockets it had stored on the walker, to which the monsters were knocked back and killed by the subsequent blast as well.

You can use mine" Dr Landon said, handing it to Alfred. ' "It has enough bullets for four reloads, so be judicious with your bullets.. "' I'm going to join TEam B' Aisha said " dR Landon?' I'm with team B as well Alfred what about you?" Landon said turning to alfred.

Alfred tried in vain to stick his fingers between the trigger and the trigger guard. He handed the pistol back. "Sorry, my fingers are too big," he said. "I'll work with Team B." "Apparently none," Cobalt Leader said. "I'm going to raid Dr. Zenarchis's office," Dr. Zanasiau. "I'll come too," Zachary said. "Me too," Werner said.-----
Dr. Kerzach kept his shotgun at the ready. "We're actually 'inside agents'. We snuck aboard Lab 101 before it left Pelvanida," he said. He spotted two guards eying him suspiciously. "You'd better go, the two guards in the distance are getting suspicious," he said.

Hawkeye walked over to the group. "Good news and bad news, I'm afraid. Which would you rather hear first?" He asked calmly, as Kagetora stepped forward with Neku, Slash, and Agito...

"How about the bad news," Dr. Zanasiau said. "Great, chop our hopes down will you?" Hans asked. Neville sighed. "This isn't about Cale is it?" he asked. Alfred leaned against a tree. "What else is new?" he said. "We've got some good news though," the Mongoose Cobalt soldier said.

Why are they not engaging? Azrael cursed as he watched the attack planes make another wide circle. "Keep the target painted," he radioed the guard. "SOMEone will detect it to find her..." The A-10 Wing flew over Dr Anne William's lab with a thundering rumble...-----
"Ivory Leader to escorts. Move forward and gain air superiority over the compound..." The escorts, four Cobra attack helicopters and two unmanned Fire Scout helicopters, accelerated ahead of the party to the enemy base...-----
While it still tries to repair itself, the Dragonstorm satellite could still do other functions. "WARNING. WARNING. ENEMY AIRCRAFT APPROACHING LAB 101. CONFIRMED ROTARY AIRCRAFT."-----
The fire catches the geyser and turns it into a volcano of fire. Now

the entire perimeter of military vehicles backed away from the inevitable outcome...Firefighter trucks, ambulances, and news vans arrived, but the continuing onslaught of gunfire, kept them at bay and unable to stop the blaze...

Subject 16 nodded to Dr. Kerzach "By the way, do you mind, Shelton wants the generator offline....I've done my best with it...." he nodded to him before taking off as silently as he could.***General Ross on the other hand, glanced up at the planes flying overhead before continuing to rush forward, slamming more of the monsters out of the way in the process before standing a fair amount away from Subject 19.He turned and grabbed onto a nearby car and slowly started to lift it up, the pressure of the car already starting to take an affect on the walker before the good general decided to then just toss the car to the best of his ability in the direction of Subject 19.Subject 19's ear twitched somewhat as she turned to see a flying car hurtling towards her, to which she ducked down as it slammed into the ground in front of her and bounced over her head.The moment she had stood up, she turned to see a swing of the walker's arm coming down onto her. General Ross had used the car as a distraction to be able to get closer to her. However, the swing of the first hand missed her as he swung with the other arm before swinging with the first arm again.Subject 19 was doing her best to avoid being hit by the walker's arms, to which she placed the syringe into her pocket and activated her claws, to which she leapt forward at General Ross, only to be knocked aside by one of the arms as he fired a rocket in her direction.Subject 19 jumped back to the best of her ability as the rocket struck the ground, yet, the shockwave still managed to knock her back some as she glared to General Ross.General Ross looked at Subject 19 and pointed an arm at her "You kill many people, turn civillians into these....things, you pretty much decide that it would be wise to dismantle my army like this, and for what? I've seen your kind, I know about your kind, those who kill just for the fun of it and what nothing in return....Anarchists, they want nothing but Anarchy....watch the world burn, that's all they care for""You talk far too much" Subject 19 yawned back, already having become bored of his little speach that he had given to her."Then why don't you come and put me out of my misery?" General Ross asked her as if he was waiting for her to attack him.

Montgomery led Shelton into Zenarchis' office. Branston had been talking with Keegan O'Neill, a Draft horse, and both looked up. "Simpson?" Branston asked, raising an eyebrow."My expression exactly," nodded Montgomery. "I found him alive and well near the barracks.""Well, Simpson? Explain yourself!" snapped O'Neill.Shelton had been composing his alibi during the entire walk, but under O'Neill's hardened stare he forgot the whole thing and started stuttering. "I--I stopped at a hotel for a night, I'm sorry, but it was late at night--""First, explain how you survived at all," interrupted Branston. "We had received word that every member of DS-1 was killed in an ambush."Shelton decided to try and stay as close to the truth as possible, and then found it much easier to talk. "That's true, but the ambush was ours; we saw Dr. Zanasiu's van, set up a spike strip, and charged the crashed van. Amphinomus ordered me to stay behind and out of sight, since I can't fire a gun.""Then why didn't you return immediately to base after that?" asked O'Neill."I decided to follow Dr. Zanasiu's team; I thought it was a perfect opportunity to learn where they were holed out, how large their numbers were, and how

much of a threat they really posed."O'Neill, Branston, and Montgomery looked at each other, and nodded approvingly. "Good thinking," mused Montgomery. "So, what did you find out?"Shelton hesitated. How could he give away information that would sound plausible, but not jeopardize his friends' chances of success? {edited} on Jul 14 2010, 09:51 PM

(OOC - Dr. Zenarchis fled the base camp already and is en route to Idaho. Assume that Dr. Branston is in the office in his place.)Dr. Zanasiu looked overhead as he heard the throbbing of helicopter rotors. "Um, are those helicopters friendly or did we just witness a new shipment of Dragonstorm troopers and experiments?" he asked.-----Meanwhile, the two Dragonstorm guards approached Dr. Kerzach."What were you doing with that man?" the first guard, a dark skinned Human demanded.Dr. Kerzach gulped. He knew if they heard him talking to Subject 16, he could easily be killed on the spot. "He was lost. I gave him directions to the road that leads out of here. I also warned him that if I saw him cross the border line, I would have to kill him as there are signs that clearly state that deadly force will be used against trespassers."-----Dr. Branston turned to Keegan and Montgomery as his PDA alerted him of approaching helicopters. "Sorry but I have to deploy anti-air weapons," he said,He then ordered the single functioning roof autocannon on Lab 101 to deploy and scan the air. He also ordered troopers to ready hand held anti-air missile launchers.He was thankful that Dr. Zenarchis was able to acquire so many munitions for this group. Then again, the man literally cheated death at least twice; there was seemingly nothing that man cannot do.----- The gas station exploded in a massive fireball, severely burning anyone unfortunate enough to be in the blast radius.The Dragonstorm vehicles were set aflame by the blast.

One of the two trucks being driven couldn't escape the explosion as it too was enveloped by the flames. Only one white box truck remained somewhat untouched by the blast, but the cabin was riddled with bullets...-----Seeing the majority of attackers being soldiers, the attack helicopters moved in low and launched a volley of anti-personnel rockets into their awaiting 'hosts'...-----"So that's why they aren't attacking..." Azrael said aloud as he watched. He then radioed the others. "Take the designator off her and get your rifles."All three took out their anti-materiel rifles, each armed with rounds created by Dragonstorm to kill rogue experiments if they had to, and waited...

General Ross continued to swing the arms of the walker at Subject 19, yet, was not able to hit her at the moment.Subject 19 on the other hand, could not find an opening to be able to attack General Ross either as she continued to dodge each of the swings of the walker's arms as she glared at him before swinging a claw at on of the incoming arms, managing to slice off one of the pressure parts of the arm."You may have, what seems to be, the speed and dexterity of Hermes, but that still wont help you" General Ross told her as he ignored what she had done to the arm of his walker, to which he fired another rocket in her direction.Subject 19 gave off a scoff as she jumped aside to

avoid the rocket, only to actually be grabbed by the walker, to which she started to struggle some in the grip of the walker, which was still rather tight around her as she glared at him. She was strong, but this walker, was stronger than her, to the point she could not seem to escape from its grip at the moment. General Ross bought the experiment a bit closer to him as he eyed her some more "I have to say, you're not bad for....whatever it is you're suppose to be, but I'm afraid that for you, it all ends here" he told her as he bought her in closer before he leaned forward from his walker and reached out towards her and into her pocket, retrieving the syringe for himself. "Give....it....back...." Subject 19 glared to him some as well. "Sorry, but this is becoming military property now, and as for you...." General Ross begun as he glared to her as he sat back into his walker once again, the grip of the walker becoming a little more tighter around Subject 19 as well. Honest thing was, he wasn't sure on what he was going to do with her at this given time. Subject 19 on the other hand, continued to struggle some more in the grip of the walker, the preasure system of the walker at first, was holding up, but since she had destroyed one of the attached tubes, the preasure system was now starting to fail as she grunted some and very slowly, to the best of her ability, started to push open the grip of the walker's hand giving her just enough room to drop down onto the ground, giving off a breath of air as well before composing herself. Before General Ross could do anything either, Subject 19 leapt forward towards him. Yet, General Ross still amanaged to move to the side to avoid being impaled by Subject 19 and instead, pulled out a gun he had kept on himself and pressed it into her stomach and fired a couple of shots into her, causing her to fall off in the process. General Ross then jumped out of the walker and down to Subject 19's level to which he kicked her immediatly as the walker in question had been damaged some as it was already starting to fail him, they were correct, it wasn't quiet combat ready. Subject 19 gave off a growl as she was kicked before she looked up at him and swung a claw at her as her wounds were already starting to heal up as she ran towards him, yet, still managed to miss him as General Ross turned around and shot her a few more times. Subject 19 growled some more as she was shot at before turning to face him, charging at him once again and this time, managed to grab hold of the good general by the throat and snatched the syringe back off him and stuffed it back into her pocket before she tossed him at his own walker. General Ross hit the walker and fell down to his hands and knees and coughed up some blood in the process before standing back up a bit more weakly, yet, was still active as one could say, to which Subject 19 growled at him. She approached the general and impaled him with her claws for a second or so before removing them from his stomach and turning around, she had done it, she had killed the general. Well, that's what it seemed like anyway as General Ross was back on his knees again, coughing up some more blood as he glared in her direction still "That's it....just...run...." Subject 19's eye twitched some, she had just impaled him in the stomach and he was still alive, much to her annoyance, to which she walked back over to him and kicked him rather hard before grabbing him by the head and slammed him back up again the walker rather hard "Why, wont, you, die?" she snarled at him as she was indeed, rather annoyed at him and slammed his head multiple times against the walker before releasing him, dropping him to the ground. However, her ears twitched some as she could still hear the faint heartbeat of the general, he was still alive "It's not....possible....you should be dead by all accounts" she snarled at him as she slammed a foot right into his throat before using her claws to swing at his throat, slicing it open, to which she grabbed his head and pulled it back some more to tear his throat open some more. Afterwards, she stepped back some and glared at the body of the finally, dead general, to which she just snarled some more.

(OOC: I switched Zenarchis to Branston in the above post.) "What's going on?" Shelton asked Branston, trying to change the subject, or at least delay. {edited} on Jul 13 2010, 11:07 PM

Hawkeye nodded. "The bad news is that I caught word of them releasing some sort of new weapon on us. The good news, however, is that the remainder of the currently active experiments are either weaker than normal, or damaged for some reason..." He stated...

A loud explosion rattled the base camp as the rockets fired from the helicopters killed some Dragonstorm troopers. "We've got incoming helicopters!" Dr. Branston shouted.-----Outside, the 25 mm autocannon on the roof of Lab 101 was retaliating to the best of its ability. Rockets fired from more Dragonstorm troopers streaked into the night sky.-----Dr. Zanasius's heart leapt into his throat. "By 'new weapon', do you mean an experiment or a biological or chemical weapon?" he asked. "I'd rather fight an experiment than deal with a bioweapon," Zachary replied. "Actually, you may not want to enter now because of the explosions going around there," Alfred said.

"She's been created well," Azrael said as he saw the fight end. He pulls out his laser designator and marks Subject 19. "But she can't expect to fight forever..."-----"My God..." said the A-10 wing leader. "Target's been painted again. All pilots, remain in formation. Arming laser-guided bomb." The squad made one more turn before starting a low run... "Bomb released!" The bomb begins its descent towards the target, using fins to adjust its trajectory to keep on track. Unless the mystery person with the laser guide is dead, it can't miss...-----The copters moved low to dodge the majority of missiles, except for one Super Cobra having its rotors taken off by one and crashes to the ground, but the crew amazingly were uninjured... One other Cobra sets its anti-tank missile and fires for the automatic chain gun... The rest began a low sweep with all their machine guns blazing...-----"Ivory Leader to Cobalt Leader. Anti-air forces have engaged our escort. Requesting location to land."-----With what's left of the carnage being taken care of by the firefighters, the remaining National Guard soldiers carted away the box truck to a safe location from the public eye before opening it. Their guns are drawn. With everything that happened, they're leaving nothing to chance...

Subject 19 turned her head and noticed some fighter jets flying rather low as she kept her eye on them still as she watched them drop a bomb, the bomb aiming right for her, to which she simply gave off a growl and started to bolt for it, heading towards the nearest building she could. However, she could not outrun the bomb completely as it

struck the ground and caused an explosion, one that was big enough to shake the building she was in as well as throwing her across the building by the shockwave created by said bomb as she crashed through multiple walls. Subject 19 fell to her hands and knees, badly injured, but still alive none the less as her wounds slowly started to heal back up, but there was a slight problem, her regenerating powers seemed to have weakened as it took longer for her wounds to heal up. She scrunched her fists up as she stumbled to her feet, reaching into her pocket and pulling out the syringe "They....want to play it rough like this....fine....I'll show them rough...." she snarled to herself as she slowly started to walk off, one of her legs still feeling injured as she stepped back outside. Her healing factor seemed to have stopped healing her completely as it had died off inside her as she was still bleeding a bit "Time to show them what this can really do...." she spoke to herself as seconds later, she stabbed herself in the neck with the syringe and emptied the remainder of the liquid into her own system, which was still over half of the syringe available before dropping the empty syringe onto the ground. ****"Sounds like planes and the likes being shot down out of the sky" Aimee begun and thought for a moment "They should be taken offline if what they're shooting at it suppose to be friends of ours, as in....backup" and that's when Aimee started to walk forward, and what was more, in the direction of the explosions.

Shelton decided to get the hell out of Dodge and ducked out of the office. <Kerzach? Where are you?> he asked, viewing the pandemonium around him.

<I'm by the backup generator!> Dr. Kerzach said. Machine gun fire narrowly missed him.-----The lab burst into flames as the anti tank missile struck the autocannon turret.-----"Move in!" Dr. Zanasius shouted. He and his group followed Aimee into the base. The group spotted a scene of utter chaos with fires burning and people fighting, screaming and shooting. Dr. Zanasius shot a Dragonstorm trooper trying to take down a helicopter. Zachary, Neville and Hans were engaged in a shootout with some of Dragonstorm's troops. Meanwhile, Alfred took the opportunity to destroy the communications dish. The sledgehammer easily pulverized the dish - and an unlucky Dragonstorm trooper who underestimated Alfred's speed and wound up with his head splattered across the ground.

"Huh, seems like the plan Shelton had in mind might need to be changed around a little bit...." Aimee spoke as she punched someone rather hard in the face before turning and punching someone else in the gut before grabbing two Dragonstorm troops heads and slamming them against one another. ***Subject 16 on the other hand, continued to move quietly throughout the camp, looking over in the distance as he could barely hear the sound of screams and firefights going on. He looked around and saw two guards approaching, to which he ducked away behind a building as they walked past before he stepped out and stabbed one guard in the back. However, the second guard turned around and fired his gun before Subject 16 had pushed the guard he had stabbed into the second guard before swinging his blade once, causing the second guard's throat to be sliced open. But there was also a problem, the guard that had fired a shot had indeed,

shot Subject 16 in the stomach, to which he put his blade away and placed a hand to his stomach. For the time being, he was still alive, yet, he was starting to loose blood as it was whilst he continued to walk onwards, he needed to meet up with everyone else, even if he wasn't walking as fast as he was earlier on.

One of the unmanned helos buzzed by Subject 16, getting a good glimpse of him on another helicopter's monitor before the Fire Scout continued firing at Dragonstorm troops. The image is seen on a screen in one of the Blackhawks. "Who was that?" the co-pilot said. "He doesn't look like a Dragonstorm soldier." "But he is hurt," Vic replied, and looked out the window. The transports have reached the chaos of fire and steel between the copters and the troops below. "He'll need help. Can you land us near him?" "Maybe, but I don't know if we have a designated landing site." "Then we have no problem. Do it." "Yes sir." The Blackhawk pulled away from the others. Ivory Leader sees this and radios in. "Get back in formation! That's an order!" Ignoring him, Vic turns to the rest of Crimson Squad. "Alright crew! Let's give some cover fire for this guy and the chopper that went down! Then we'll put this operation down once and for all!" The Cobra pilots have escaped the wreckage and are holding fire with FN P90 submachine guns, waiting for help to arrive... Crimson Squad was the first team to touch down, and the group jumped out with guns blazing at the 'welcoming party'...-----Azrael watched from afar at the results of the explosion. "What the hell's she doing...? Prepare to fire on my command. We'll let the planes wear her down..."-----"What the...? The target's still moving!" The A-10 wing leader turned his head for a better look. "That creature ain't normal. Let's move around again for another run! All wings, arm laser-guided munitions!" The Wing made another turn and this time all of them are going to fire...-----As the truck was opened, the soldiers expected to find what they were told could be a large bomb. Instead, they find large canisters, computer equipment, and boxes of files. Everything technological remained intact... A car pulls up not far away, and a group of familiar faces stepped out and headed for the truck. These were Dr Joe's bodyguards when she ventured unexpectedly to give Dr Zanasius the communication pad...

Zachary had to clear a jam on his rifle before he could continue shooting. "Are they thinning out?" Neville shouted, reloading his rifle. "Looks like it!" Hans shouted back, catching a Dragonstorm trooper in the head. A stray bullet nicked his arm.-----"We've lost communications!" a technician said. Dr. Branston swore. "This place is f---ed," he said. He then grabbed his "evacuation suitcase", opened the door to his lab and bolted out. Only to run into Alfred. He was barehanded because he lost his sledgehammer killing a Dragonstorm experiment. "Going somewhere?" Alfred asked. One of the technicians tried to draw a pistol but Alfred backhanded him, breaking his jaw instantly. "Uh, yes," Dr. Branston replied, trying to push past Alfred. Alfred reached behind him and drew out a knife with a nearly 7 inch long blade. "You may want to reconsider." He then ordered Dr. Branston to drop his "evacuation suitcase" and marched him at knife point back to their van. Werner had accompanied him; he was hidden by Alfred's massive bulk. Werner said nothing as he shot a Dragonstorm trooper.

Shelton was mildly annoyed when he heard Kerzach was at the backup generator, meaning he was on the camp perimeter. That means Shelton was presumably the only resistance member in the heart of the camp.<I'll ask James where we should go next!> Shelton told Kerzach.He switched to James. <James! This is Shelton! What's the status on the primary generator, the phone line, and the back-up phone line?>He looked. He was pretty close to the primary generator. If it wasn't shut down yet, he'd be the one to do it. {edited} on Jul 16 2010, 01:32 AM

It didn't take them long as a bunch of guards had moved in on the injured Subject 16's position, having him surrounded with guns aimed at him. Subject 16 glanced at each of the guards before removing his hand from his wound and onto his cane and in one swift movement, he removed the blade from his cane and sliced open two of the guards throat as they started to open fire, with Subject 16 being shot at least two more times, weakening him rather greatly, yet, he still pulled through as he soon enough killed off the rest of the guards.He struggled to place the blade back into his cane with his wounds he was now suffering from as he placed it onto the ground and leaned against it some, taking a step forward before falling down a little as he was now struggling to even walk.***Subject 19 on the other hand fell to her hands and knees as the vial took its effect on her, to which she let off a bit of a growl, two wings of some sort appeared from her back, spreading out some with a flap.Her arms and legs stretch out a little more, making her a bit more taller, her tail becoming much longer and more sharper as well. Her clothes became more torn as well, to the point of almost showing off her whole body, as one could put it.Her claws in the process became permanent as her feet became just as sharp as her claws on her hands.She let off a rather loud growl before she started to stand again, having become a bit more taller than the average human. She looked to her claws as she flexed them as her tail swished from side to side, her wings flexing outwards and giving off a few flaps before retracting.***Aimee continued to punch guard after guard, even stealing one of the guards guns and taking care of the guard with a simple blast from underneath his chin and into his brain before turning and firing two more shots, getting headshots on two approaching guards as she swun it around and struck another guard across the face using the same hand the gun was in for added damage.She took a quick look around before looking to the AA gun "You guys take care of the guards.....that gun is mine...." Aimee told everyone else as she rushed forward, heading towards where the AA gun was "Too bad this isn't like the old cartoons.....otherwise, bending the barrels of the gun would be a piece of cake....." she spoke to herself with a small laugh.

Two Jeeps armed with heavy machine guns pulled out of the hangar and started moving at Subject 16's position. As they cocked back their weapons to fire, one of the gunners dropped over the gun when Erin began to fire from afar, soon joined by the others as they put themselves between Subject 16. Armed passengers fired back, but not before Erin puts a hole in one of the drivers and the Jeep flips over, killing all hands.Snow conjures a cone of flames across the field to the second charging Jeep, melting everything from flesh to glass to metal. Barely anything remained...Vic ran to Subject 16's side. "Let's get behind some cover!"Crimson Squad's copter remained on

the ground long enough for the downed Cobra pilots to run on board...-----Ivory Squad soon landed north, engaging their own band of hostiles waiting them there...-----The Dragonstorm satellite tunes in to the war below. "LAB 101 UNDER ATTACK. REMOTE CONTROL COMBAT DEFENSES INITIATING..."-----Back in the hangar, multiple machines began to kick on and up to life...-----With Azrael's laser guiding them, the A-10s each release guided bombs to the target, pulling up to avoid taking their own damage...-----After leaving the test facility, Dr Joe's phone goes off. "Hello?" "Professor Smithson. This is Diego. We may have something from the convoy. We're taking everything back to base for you and your cohorts to analyze." "Thank you..."-----The last box truck is quickly being driven to Utah, escorted by a long cavalcade of military personnel...

As Subject 16 went with Vic to behind some cover, he glanced at him "Thanks for....this...." was all he could manage to say as walking was already painful enough. Once behind some cover, he had to sit down and leaned up against the side of the cover, taking a few breaths of air as he was already losing quiet a bit of a blood "Listen....whatever....your name....is.....do me a favour.....I know I won't last throughout.....this attack, so I need you to pass something over to....Hailey for me....." He gasped a few more breaths of air as he sat up straight some more again in order to get his message across to Vic "Tell her....that....Old Mother Hubbard is....still alive....she'll know what it means...." He was still alive, but he was rather badly injured as it was as he rested his cane onto the ground beside him, taking a few more breaths of air as he allowed for his injured spot to just bleed as it were. ***Subject 19 on the other hand, extended her wings when she saw the planes ready to drop more bombs before taking off into the sky as the bombs were dropped, doing her best to fly amongst them, only to be struck by at least two of them bombs, getting injured in the process and slowed her down enough to be struck by the blast of the dropped bombs. Once she was struck, she let off a growl....but there was also a different problem that had arisen, she had lost her ability to regenerate, but to her, it didn't matter, she was stronger none the less, and that's all she seemed to care for, to her, it was still a win win situation. She took flight again with another growl, claws at the ready as she attempted to catch up to a plane, but of course, the planes were just too fast for her as she growled once again as she jerked her head around and noticed one of Azrael's guards and straight away, started to fly towards him, ready to slice at him once she got close enough to him. ***Aimee got closer to the AA gun only to get struck in the face by a bull character, to which he picked her up and threw her at the AA gun itself. The vixen struck the AA gun in some pain, but yet, stood back up again and shook it off as she had to quickly avoid being struck again. This bull was rather quick, however, Aimee still managed to get a punch in, slamming a fist down onto the top of his head, giving off a cracking sound before grabbing him by the head and slammed his head into her knee. The bull stumbled back a bit dazed as Aimee struck him once again, this time in the stomach, and then a second punch to the throat as the bull stumbled back some more still, to which Aimee used the gun to shoot the bull in both kneecaps, causing him to then fall down to his knees. She grabbed him by the head and started to drag him towards the AA gun and second later, slammed his head into the gun, causing the bull to get knocked out, which for her, was good enough, but knowing his luck, he was going to bleed out and die anyway from the gun shot wounds he had received to his kneecaps.

Alfred marched Dr. Branston to the group. There, PFC Reynolds and Werner guarded him. He then returned to the battle site.-----Another jeep came out of the hangar and was attempting to engage Vic's squad. The jeep's heavy machine gun chattered as it chipped away at the boulder that Vic and Subject 16 were using for cover. The driver failed to notice Alfred, who had approached the jeep from its blind side. He then placed his hooked hands on the underside of the jeep and with a mighty heave, tipped the jeep over, crushing its occupants. He then ran away as some of the other soldiers shot at him, several bullets grazing him.-----<In the middle of a shootout now! But I heard that Al smashed the communications dish.> James snapped as he killed another Dragonstorm trooper. Two bullets struck the tree above him. Zachary and Hans had stopped to reload.

A pair of armed soldiers darted out near Snow and Vic, both raising their weapons and taking aim at the two before swift slashes cut both of them down. Neku flicked his sword, stopped, then stared at Snow for a moment. "S-Snow? Is that... Is it really you?" He asked, incredulous, as he gawked at her. Kagetora, on the other hand, ran to Subject 16 and Vic's side. "Vic. Been a while, hasn't it?" He said calmly, looking at 16 calmly...

Vic had pulled out his medical kit and began to work quickly on Subject 16's wounds. "I hear you," he first said to the injured man. "But until you're dead, I'm going to keep you alive through this... It's strange we all have to keep meeting like this, Kagetora." Meanwhile, Snow spotted Neku and froze in shock, for Ice pushed her aside when tracers buzzed through where she once stood. Vic turned and saw this. "Snow! Fire wall!" With help getting up, Snow knew what he meant. With a wave of her arms, she sent forth a jet of flames for her hands to the field. A wall of fire soon spread across between the heroes and the majority of the Dragonstorm guards... "We have to get him stabilized so we can get him to the chopper!" Vic shouted as he went back to repairing 16. "Give us cover!" The rest of Crimson Squad kept around the boulder, firing off at all threats around them...-----A Fire Scout swooped low at some stray targets, when a blast of energy shot out from the open hangar and lit it brighter than the sun. From within the building came a line of unmanned helicopters of unusual designs, followed by a column of armored vehicles with a vicious assortment of weapons. The AI driving them used cameras to spot Dr. Branston under gunpoint, and three of the vehicles quickly turned to the side to engage...-----Ivory Squad split into two groups, one running straight for the lab and the other firing support...-----The guard sighted by Subject 19 backed away, but it was the second guard to fire the first retaliatory shots, bullets filled with a strange chemical compound spun across the sky towards her...

Subject 16 shook his head back at Vic "Do not worry....about me...I'm long overdue for a visit....by the grim reaper himself...." he told him as he grabbed Vic's shoulder in order to get back up again, grabbing his cane in the process "There is still a job....that needs

to be done....here...."***Subject 19 on the other hand, was indeed, shot, but she was still rushing towards the guard as she took on the bullets. However, once she got close enough, she swung her claws at the guard before using the tail to impale the guard in the chest. She was no longer an actual Dragonstorm experiment, more of part Dragonstorm experiment and part biological weapon as she gave off a growl at the guard.***Meanwhile, Kiara and Hailey were still near the forrest as everyone else had practically taken off, save for Shakila at the very least. The two girls didn't have much quiet time as one could say as what other guards were remaining, had found them, starting to form up. Kiara looked to Hailey "Back to back, it's our best bet...." she told her and readied her gun, her back now practically up against Hailey's back and before Hailey knew it, Kiara was starting to fire at the guards. Hailey nodded back and started to fire at her set of guards, keeping her back up against Kiara's as the two females were taking out guard by guard, bullets in turn were whizzing by them as well. Shakila on the other hand, had moved for some cover, yet, another guard had seen this and started to make his way towards her, gun in hand. Shakila looked out and saw the guard approaching and started to move away from where she had hid away and started to make her way towards Alfred's truck, from what she had heard Alfred telling Aimee about his tools. She reached into the truck and grabbed a screwdriver and quickly turned around to see the guard and before she or the guard knew it, in retaliation, Shakila stabbed the guard in the throat with the screwdriver. The guard stumbled back, grabbing his throat before pulling out the screwdriver, dropping it and attempted to aim his gun at Shakila, but from what blood he was already loosing, he could not aim properly as he dropped the gun, grabbing his throat again before dropping down onto his knees and then part way into the truck, blood dripping out onto the back of Alfred's truck in the process.

Shelton decided to try and shut down the primary generator, since it didn't sound like anyone had reached that far. <I'm heading for the primary generator,> Shelton told Kerzach. <If you can, meet me there and you can fill me on what's happened since I was last here.>

Another guard popped up from behind Shakila, and in instants, was cut in half with a large spike through his chest. Slash and Agito stood there, smiling at her. "Hey, beautiful." Agito teased, as Slash grinned at her...

_Neku grinned at Snow, then flung a swarm of electrical "missiles" into the enemy troops as he retreated behind the wall. "Hey, Snow. How are you?" He asked calmly...or attempting to be calm, at least...Kagetora looked at Subject 16. "You aren't dying here, and not now. I'll heal you quickly. But Vic will want to look at the wounds after." He said, charging his hands with spiritual energy...

Dr. Kerzach waited until no one was around and cut the main fuel line on the backup generator with his switchblade. He then headed over to the main generator. <Shelton, I've just cut the main fuel line on the back up generator and I'm heading to the main

generator.>-----Two bullets struck near the group where they were holding Dr. Branston. The two guards turned skywards and shot at the unmanned helicopters. "Hawkeye, you think you can take down those helicopters?" Werner asked. Dr. Branston took advantage of the situation and bolted. When PFC Reynolds tried to grab him, he was rewarded with a punch to the jaw that knocked him out.-----Alfred was nearest Lab 101. He approached Ivory Squad. "Hey, just so you know, I'm with James and the group," he said. As soon as he spoke, Neville, James and Zachary approached them. They had finally managed to literally shoot their way to Lab 101.

Subject 16 shook his head back at Kagehora and pretty much whacked his hands away with his cane as he stumbled to stand back up "Like I said.....destroying this place comes first, you can worry about my....well being later on....." he groaned as he leaned against his cane and straight away, started to walk off in order to get the next part of the plan underway.***Both Hailey and Kiara continued to take out more guards before they had finally stopped coming, to which Kiara just grinned back at Hailey, giving her a nod of some sort as she eyed the area around some more before hearing a loud roar. Moments later, it came rushing out into the open, a chimera, or so it seemed, but this one was part metal "Oh, you have got....to be joking me" Kiara groaned as she noticed the chimera. "Looks like one of those Dragonstorm experiments, a rogue one perhaps?" Hailey asked with a shrug "Although, not sure on what it's suppose to be""A chimera, from Greek mythology.....can't believe they took the concept of a chimera and made it a reality" Kiara answered back as the chimera gave off another roar before spitting fire towards the two females.***Shakila gave off a small laugh back to Agito and Slash, yet, it was cut short by the roar of the chimera "What....was....that?" was all she could ask as she poked her head out of the van and saw the chimera in the process., watching as it charged at Kiara and Hailey, to which they were firing back at the creature, but so far, were having no luck in damaging it.

Alfred spotted the Chimera and looked around for something to throw it. He settled on an oil drum that once held diesel fuel. He picked up the oil drum and heaved it at the Chimera.

When Subject 16 refused further treatment, Vic had to repack his medical kit and got up. "Crimson Squad! Let's move to the Lab!" Snow had paused when trying to answer Neku, but something held her back, and when Vic gave the order, she turned to follow....."You must be the Anti-Dragonstorm group we heard about," replied Ivory Leader, a gray fox. But just soon after, an explosion rocked the earth behind them and three of Ivory Squad's covering troopers were flung into the air..."Sir! We got some armor coming our way!" A group of five unmanned armored vehicles were coming at them.....The three vehicles that turned for Dr Branston caught up with him. Two made a quick cover barricade while the third opened a hatch for him.....The allied copters were busy engaging the enemy copters. The final Fire Scout was destroyed, but was quickly rectified with the destruction of three of the Dragonstorm

copters...-----The guard impaled by Subject 19 reeled in intense pain, blood gushing from his mouth. But he did not die before he pulled the pins off two grenades on his vest and held on to her tail...The other guard reached hastily for a full magazine containing high-explosive rounds for his rifle...-----"Damn! It's some kind of superbeast now!" cursed the A-10 leader. "Turn around and put some ASM missiles on it"Over the outskirts of the city, the wing made another U-turn...-----The Dragonstorm satellite initiated another command. "DEFENSE MEASURES STAGE 2 INITIATING. AWAKENING ALL AVAILABLE EXPERIMENTS AT LAB 101."-----The box truck arrived at the Utah base, soon to park in front of the laboratory facility.Dr Joe was driven back to headquarters for debriefing with General Stern...

Subject 19 growled when the pins of two grenades pulled and quickly tried to toss him away, only to have him still holding onto her tail and exploding in the process from said grenades, which in turn, caused her to stumble some more. She was bleeding a bit by that point, but yet, seemed to be still rather active as she walked over to the edge of the building and gave off another roar into the air to which she took off from the building, her next target was the second guard as she flew towards him.***The chimera immediately shot its head towards Alfred and the thrown oil barrel, to which it spat some more fire at the oil barrel, to which it started to catch fire as the chimera jumped aside, but just barely as the oil barrel struck the ground and ignited the grass in the process, both from the chimera firing at Hailey and Kira, and from the now burning, oil barrel."Oh crap...." Kiara spoke as fire started to spread around, cutting the two of them off from everyone else in a mere ring of fire. The chimera roared again as it turned its attention back to Kiara and Hailey and slowly started to approach them, its snake's tail hissing at them in the process."What if we....try what Kratos did when he fought one? Cut off its tail, gouge out its eyes and stab it in the eye with its own horn" Hailey suggested."Kratos? Well, whoever he is....sounds like he has super strength, cause there is no way in hell you nor I will be able to tear off its horn" Kiara replied back as she eyed the chimera still.

Shelton finished the trek over to the primary generator. Two guards were standing at the entrance."Hey, I was...uh...sent to make sure the generator is working," Shelton improvised."We've been on guard since before the shooting began," the first guard said. "Nobody has gone in or out.""That's what the guards at the back-up generator said, and it's been cut!" exclaimed Shelton. "Now let me past!"Trusting his DS-1 status to protect him, he angrily pushed his way through the guards and marched to the generator. It was then that he realized he had absolutely nothing that would help him shut down, damage, or even alter the settings of the generator. "Guess I'm stuck until Kerzach gets here..." he muttered, walking back to inform the guards that Kerzach had his permission to approach the generator.

Hawkeye fired a pair of rockets into the helicopters, bringing both of them down, then stopped, noticing the armored vehicles threatening Neku and Kagetora, but also seeing the Chimera...

Neku nodded at Ivory leader. "Yeah. Talk later, deal with the tanks now, though." He said calmly, sending an electrical surge into one, trying to overload the control system...Kagetora, on the other hand, immediately broke cover, and raced for Kiara and Hailey, trying to make it to their side to fight the Chimera...

Dr. Kerzach arrived at the main generator.-----Alfred backed away from the ring of fire. He found a bulldozer sitting near Lab 101. Apparently, it had been stolen from a nearby logging camp and used for clearing the forest. He opened the cab and found that someone had left the keys in it. He started up the engine and drove towards the Chimera, not caring that he ran over several enemy soldiers. Several bullets pierced the windshield but Zachary and Neville helped keep the soldiers at bay.-----Cobalt Leader took advantage of the pandemonium to get into the armory and help himself to a "Picador" anti-tank rocket system. He ducked behind a fallen tree snapped a launch tube on and aimed at the nearest unarmed vehicle and fired. Sgt. Masters and Spc. Crota were guarding him. Spc. Crota reloaded the rifle he swiped from a dead guard. Sgt. Masters shot another soldier.-----Dr. Branston picked up his "evac suitcase" and entered the armored vehicle. Several bullets from Hans and Werner pinged off the armor plate.

Aisha and Dr Landon Helped keep the enemies at bay, Dr Landon smirked slightly as and enemy soldier screamed in death-agony after being shot.. " Better get moving Alfred" He called out to him. " He can't hold them off forever..

"I'd love to!" Alfred shouted back. Some blood was dripping down his face from a cut on his head. He noticed that his bulldozer was approaching the ring of fire and immediately leapt from the slow moving vehicle. In the process, he landed on and killed an unsuspecting Black Mamba Dragonstorm soldier.

The snake's tail of the Chimera spat, what seemed to be some acid in the direction of Hailey and Kiara before jolting its head around as through the ring of fire came a bulldozer, aimed right for the mythological creature. Seconds later, it was struck by the bulldozer and was thrown back a couple of feet, to which it growled at the group and instead of continuing to fight them, it took off past the two girls, through the ring of fire and was instead, heading towards Lab 101 itself.***Aimee had no real luck with the AA gun as she sighed some, but yet, glanced around to hear a growling sound and seconds later, she saw it in the distance, the Chimera that was running around loose. "Now there's something you don't see everyday....." Aimee muttered to herself some as she decided to get into a higher position before running along the rooftop and seconds later, leapt off it. In a blink of an eye, as one could say, she had landed on the back of the running Chimera, to which she grabbed it by the horns in order to steer the creature somewhat, yet, it didn't last too long as the snake's tail of the creature, retaliated and

quickly struck Aimee's foot, to which the Chimera skidded to a halt, throwing Aimee off its back as it roared at her some more. The creature was indeed, damaged a bit from the bulldozer attack earlier on, but it was still determined to kill regardless as it eyed Aimee somewhat, with the tail hissing at her as well. "You want to play rough?" Aimee asked it as she stood her ground "Come on then.....let's play" The Chimera took that as a chance to charge at Aimee some, but before it got close enough, it jumped to the side and spat some fire at her instead. Aimee retaliated by ducking underneath the mouth of the Chimera just in time, to which all she could do was to punch it in the jaw. The Chimera turned to escape, only for Aimee to grab it by its tail "Not so fast...." she grinned and pulled against it, only for the Chimera to turn around and swing a claw in her direction instead, knocking her backwards.

"Aisha, Dr. Landon, cover me! I'm going to attack the Chimera!" Alfred yelled. He noticed a pickaxe propping open a door of Lab 101. He spotted Aimee and the Chimera fighting in the distance. He snatched the pickaxe and charged the Chimera, which had its back to him. He raised the pickaxe over his head and slammed the point as deep as possible into its back. He then tried to pull it free but realized that his weapon was lodged into the creature. At this point, two Bison guards spotted Alfred and started shooting him. He quickly ran and took cover behind the nonfunctional backup generator.

Both Dr Landon and Aisha opened fire , but the Chimera was pretty far away for their guns to hit with any reliable accuracy " We need to get closer!" Aisha said.. as she made her way closer towards the Chimera..

The Chimera growled and roared as the pickaxe was struck into its back as it began to stumble around somewhat as well. It had become weaker, but yet, was still determined to fight as the tail hiss and started to spit acid in the direction of where Alfred was, but of course it missed as Alfred had gotten too far from it, to which it turned its attention back onto Aimee instead. "What the? It still wants to fight, even with a pickaxe in its back?" Aimee asked herself as the Chimera started to charge at her. Aimee managed to jump aside as the Chimera skidded to another halt with a roar. Aimee stood back up again and quickly raised up her arm to stop the Chimera from striking down at her, to which she punched it back in the face again before grabbing it by the head and slamming it down onto the ground. Taking this opportunity of the slightly dazed Chimera, she instead attempted to do what Alfred failed to do, remove the pickaxe from the back of the Chimera as she grabbed onto the handle and started to pull at it, but instead of removing the pickaxe.....she had managed to instead, snap off the handle of it from the head of it. She looked at the broken handle and retaliated by stabbing it in one of its eyes with the broken handle. The Chimera growled again, now blind in one eye as it turned and took off once again to somewhere else within the Lab 101 grounds. Aimee wanted to follow it to try and take it down, but decided to instead, help out Alfred as she threw the broken handle with force, much like a javelin at one of the attacking Bison guards.

The pickaxe handle impaled the guard through the throat. The guard coughed up blood as he dropped to the ground. The other guard looked around for an intruder but was caught off guard when Alfred clobbered him with a log. The dazed guard tried to shoot Alfred but he was struck again by the log, taking him to the ground for good. He swiped the man's shotgun and stripped his body, taking away all the shotgun shells he needed, along with a flashbang. He also took the other man's shotgun shells. Alfred quickly looked around for more targets. Finding none he, got out from behind cover and met with Aimee. "Aimee, Dr. Landon, Aisha, I'm going to need your help to raid Dr. Zenarchis's lab!" he shouted over the din of battle.

"Sure thing, but what about that Chimera, that thing just refuses to die" Aimee replied back to Alfred as she folded her arms "Either that, or it's getting afraid, running from battle each time" she added on with a little shrug. Although, she thought for a moment as well "I guess we could leave it be for the being and get this office raided while we have the chance" she told Alfred mainly, but also Aisha and Dr. Landon. ***The Chimera in question, was actually, now, starting to get dangerously close to where Shelton was as it gave off another roar, slowing down its run to a walk by that point, leaving behind it, dead guards that were caught from the running Chimera.

Some of the unmanned armored vehicles have armor equivalent to today's military armor, but their weapons, rail guns, coil guns, and plasma guns, were something different... Explosions increased across the battleground, one of which took out two more of the Ivory Squad, before they reached the compound that held Lab 101...-----The vehicles guarding Dr Branston began to make an exit from the site, racing across the carnage of the landscape and blasting at anything that moved...-----One of the helicopters noticed the fleeing group and radioed the teams. "We got someone leaving the party!" "Can you take it out?" Vic replied. "We're a little busy with some unfriendlies here!" "Pull back from the bogeys! Ice! Ground them!" "Yes sir!" answered Ice, and he ran to position himself underneath the strange copters. With a deep breath, the Wolf lets out a loud, almost metallic, howl. With this howl, the moisture in the air began to freeze in a path towards three unmanned copters and reached them. The rotary mechanics of the choppers froze and locked up, and the machines fell to the ground. Ice ran back to his team to avoid gunfire from the Dragonstorm soldiers...-----Within Lab 101, under the Dragonstorm satellite's command, other fully formed experiments began to awaken and break from their chambers, one of which, a human, disintegrated into a vapor and seeped through cracks in his cell, then reintegrating to normal...-----The second guard raised his rifle at the oncoming monster and immediately fired, taking only seconds to unload the magazine full of high-explosive rounds... Azrael also launched a volley of gunfire from his post at Subject 19...-----Dr Joe, Diego, and Walter meet at General Stern's office. "I see that the intercept on the convoy was a success," the general started, "and that we got one of their trucks. What I don't see is why you are not back at the lab working with the others on perfecting that weapon, Professor." "I just wanted to see how Vic and the others are doing, General." "If you must know, Crimson and Ivory Squads are now engaging forces at Lab 101. We got word of the appearance of not only their experiments, but some army of robots... To create your

weapon would be the best option to finish this war." "Begging your pardon, sir," Diego said. "I've already had much of the box truck examined as it was parked in front of the lab. It seems that the tubes containing the experiments had some sort of fail-safe system. The specimens may not be alive for any use..." "Damn..." replied Dr Joe and General Sterm together... Just then, Emerson and Chase walked in. Emerson was carrying a large silver suitcase. Chase ran to Dr Joe's side. "I found this in the car," Emerson said, placing it down on the general's desk. "Chase here just suddenly told me about the case. It must have been left behind by accident." "Where did it come from?" General Sterm questioned. "I've seen that before," Walter answered. "It was in the truck we brought in..." "Chase said something else too," Emerson added. Before he could continue, Diego suddenly drew his gun and fired at Emerson, hitting him in the shoulder, and then fired three shots into General Sterm. Walter stood between Diego and Dr Joe and Chase, conjuring a shield to repel four more bullets and thrusting it into Diego and knocking him against the wall. Dr Joe quickly rushed around the general's desk and into a drawer, grabbing a revolver, and putting a single shot into Diego's skull, blood painting the wall behind him...

Subject 19 had not expected to get struck by high explosive rounds and was blasted out of the sky and back down to the ground, being slammed down onto a car. She lay there for a few seconds before growling and groaning some, to which she moved some and slowly stood back up as she looked to her wounds for a second, yet, seemed to ignore them in the end as she got off the dented car, opening up the door of said car and kicked it back, right off its hinges. Taking the door off the car, she noticed some more army cadets rushing up, to which she threw the car door like a discus, with enough force to cause each of the army cadets to be sliced in half with another roar, deciding to, for the time being, leave Azraei and his bodyguard alone. ***Kiara looked to Hailey, then looked to the ring of fire, well, save for the entrance from where the bulldozer had ran through, having given enough room for the two girls to escape the ring of fire themselves as they got to a safe distance from it. Kiara looked to Kagetora whom was approaching them "You're late...." she joked come to him. ***Subject 16 on the other hand, left Ice and the others to take care of the attacking forces as he continued to walk on to the best of his ability, only to stop to notice the Chimera not too far from his position. As he found that everyone else was busy, he decided it would be best to take care of the creature himself as he slowly approached the creature. The Chimera heard the footsteps and turned its head quickly to see Subject 16 approach as it roared at him as its tail hissed at him as well before eying him somewhat. Deep inside, he was indeed, sorry that he had ignored their medical treatment, but he knew that there were more important matters to worry about than his general well-being as he continued to approach the Chimera. The Chimera started to rush at Subject 16, deciding to first, assault him with its claws. Subject 16, however, pulled out his blade and swung it at the Chimera, striking it across the arm and chest, all in one swing of his blade, but stumbling some from his wounds. The Chimera growled from the pain that was caused to it as it stepped back a little bit and got ready to breathe fire at Subject 16. Subject 16 saw this "Aww, hell no...." was all he could say as he used his blade to impale it in the mouth just as it began to breathe fire. He did his best to ram the blade down the throat of the Chimera as fire was breathed upon him still. Subject 16 twisted the blade a little bit and managed to kill the Chimera in the process as he let go of the blade, the fire having now burned his skin rather badly by the point, watching as the Chimera fell to the ground dead. The blind old

man then had to then fall to his hands and knees as the fire continued to burn on his clothes, burning at his skin giving him rather bad burns as he looked to the dead Chimera, giving off a smile himself before falling flat down onto his stomach, not moving at all....he had died himself.

"Kerzach, my buddy!" Shelton threw his arms around him. "You look well! What's happened in my absence?"

With both their rifles emptied to halt Subject 19's attack, Azrael and his cohort reloaded and looked over the side of the building to see the end result, only to realize that she still had some fight in her when she mowed down a group of soldiers...-----The creature falling from the skyscrapers avoided a potential barrage of missiles ready to launch from the A-10s, so they flew over the city without being able to get another shot. What's worse is that they're running low on fuel and must return to base, which is under damage assessment from the attack from space."We must RTB," the wing leader said. "Get a call down to ground forces to put some tanks against this thing! It won't go down easily!"The wing speeds off to home base...-----As the Crimson Squad reached where Subject 16 had fell, Ice had blown away the remaining flames and picked up the limp body to the side of the building, sheltered from most of the action.Vic helped in propping Subject 16 up against the wall and checked him again, only to find that there is no more life in him. Vic cursed and slammed his fist into the wall...-----Seconds later, guards rushed into the office to find what looked like a war zone. Diego lies dead, Emerson was wounded but alive, General Sterm was barely conscious, and Dr Joe with a revolver in her hand.Dr Joe set the gun back down on the table and rushed to the general's side to check on him. "He's alive, but he needs treatment fast! Get him and Agent Emerson to the emergency room!"The soldiers saluted and carefully carried Emerson and General Sterm out of the office.Chase ran back to Dr Joe's side and held her tight. With Chase under one arm, Dr Joe turned to the case and opened it. Within were large hollow projectiles built for a 50 caliber weapon. These were filled with some sort of green liquid. "Walter, take this to the others back at the lab. They may want to have a look at it.""Yes ma'am," Walter replied, and took the case from the desk and out of the room...

After Subject 19 had taken care of the group of soldiers, she took a look around before flexing her claws and then called out to anyone in particular "Is there no one else that can fight me!? Is there no one else that can give me a decent challenge!? All I get are these, worthless, pathetic, waste of time mortals! No....what I now wish to fight is a God!" she ended up calling out.She had indeed, become rather bored with fighting soldiers, policemen and other weak mortals, she did indeed want something decent to fight, and to her, she did want to test out her new found powers on something worthwhile, something like an actual God, but of course the question remained.....where would she find a God to actually fight.What was more, it seemed as though she had become obsessed with power as she was enjoying her newley aquired form as she gave off a rather loud roar which seemed to echo throughout the whole entire city.***Jayden

on the other hand, had decided to try and find out where Subject 16 had ran off to, not knowing that he had recently passed away, coming across Vic and the others. He was about to say something to the group when he noticed who they were holding "What the hell?" he asked as he rushed up to them, taking a quick look over at the Chimera before looking back to Subject 16 again. He sighed slightly and growled some as well as he looked to Vic "What just happened here? I mean, Subject 16 here was only suppose to head to the generators and return to us, seems like something else had come up as well...." he spoke as he looked to the Chimera again, approaching the dead creature, crouching down to its level. He grabbed the head of it and moved it some, looking into the mouth of it as he saw Subject 16's cane lodged into it "I take it 16 took care of this thing?"

We're On it!' Aisha said " just give us a bit more time to get into positions1 Hopefully they haven't cleaned it out, by now, which is always a possibility.."

"Well..." Dr. Kerzach began, ignoring the gunfire around him. "Well, Aedelwulf has been experimented on for starters. I've been promoted to team leader and we got some new equipment," he said. "Speaking of which, what's the plan?" he added.-----Cobalt Leader and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier were picking off the armored vehicles with stolen "Picador" anti-tank rocket launchers. The ground behind them was littered with thousands of small plastic balls. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters were on their last rounds of ammunition as they shot at the Dragonstorm troopers.-----Dr. Zanasu, Dr. Bailey, Zachary, Neville, Hans and Werner were with Crimson Squad. "Vic! We're going to enter the Lab 101 trailer itself. Can you hold them off for us?" Dr. Zanasu asked. Zachary reloaded his rifle as he shot an onrushing Dragonstorm trooper. Neville gasped as a jet of fire passed over his head. He was thankful that as an Iguana, he had scales and was totally hairless or else his "near miss" would have been quite serious. He turned around and saw a small fireball hovering in the air. "Guys, it's a Dragonstorm experiment!" he shouted. Dr. Zanasu reacted immediately and shot the creature. To his horror, the slug tore into the creature's chest with no effect. He suddenly remembered what Shelton said. "Guys! Hit the neck!" he shouted, diving out of the way of another fireball.

"Aedelwulf?" said Shelton, scratching his head. "The former commander of the Pelvanida sublevel guard? What does he have to do with anything?" He looked around the generator. "You have a switchblade, right?" he said. "I think I remember what wires Kagehora cut--" "Achates?" said a voice behind them. Shelton whirled around. Commander Ajax, leader of DS-2, jabbed his thumb at the exit. "We're leaving. Get moving." "Wait! We weren't going to sabotage the generator!" Shelton exclaimed wildly. "I meant...something else!" Ajax narrowed his eyes. "What are you talking about?" he asked. "We have a new mission. All surviving DS teammates have to report to the parking lot for a briefing." "Oh." Shelton looked at Kerzach. "Can Ker-er... Dr.

Gallo come with me?" "Doesn't bother me," shrugged Ajax. Then he started for Lab 101, with the air of one expecting to be followed. Shelton glanced back at Kerzach. <If you cut the cable where the generator sends its energy out to the rest of the base, and damage the control panel, that should temporarily disable it well enough for this fight. Then if you want you can catch up with me, and we'll see what this new mission is.> {edited} on Jul 21 2010, 02:51 AM

As the experiment appeared, Vic took heed of Dr Zanasius's notion of weaknesses in the Dragonstorm projects. "You heard him! Go for the neck!" The members of Crimson Squad armed with rifles fired in unison, Erin obviously being the most accurate...-----Ivory Squad reached the other end of where the trailer is kept, dispatching any guards that were near. Though most of the unmanned copters were destroyed, the ground vehicles remained a menace..."We need to take these things out fast!" Ivory Leader shouted over the gunfire. One of his squad members, a robotics expert, looked around the corner. "Interesting," he began. "It seems that either they are under a remote-control systems like all unmanned vehicles, or they have some sort of-" He never got to finish that sentence when a fragment round exploded in his face, killing him instantly. The blast almost struck another soldier...-----Hearing the monster's ranting, Azrael watched the attack planes leave, probably to refuel. He picks up his phone. "Dr Branston, this is Azrael. Come in."

Jayden stepped back when the Dragonstorm experiment appeared and opened fire on it along with the rest of the group before moving into cover to reload "Can this day get any better?" he spoke, rather sarcastically though as he continued to fire upon the experiment still.***Aimee on the other hand, had folded her arms somewhat as she glanced around, it was a little too quiet than what it should be "I don't like this....it seems a little too quiet, almost as if....something is....watching us...." she spoke, taking another look around again, stepping back a little bit as she heard some sort of creaking nearby, her ears twitching upon hearing said creaking. "Why do I get the feeling that we're being watched?" Aimee asked Alfred and the others.***Shakila jumped out of the back of Alfred's truck, a wrench in hand as she moved along the side of the truck, glancing over to Agito and Slash, seeming to tell them to be quiet as she glanced out from the side of it. A Dragonstorm experiment was there, one that looked to be a Hellhound as it gave off a howl. Shakila looked to the wrench she was holding, then back over to the Hellhound, realizing that this wrench was going to be useless against the experiment as she moved back into the back of the truck to get

something more effective, since the Hell Hound had not seen her as of yet. The Hellhound gave off another howl as four more arrived on the scene, to make it a total of five all up as she looked back out before popping her head back in again "Five of them now?" she asked herself as one of the Hellhounds rushed towards the truck, jumping up onto the roof, having caught the scent of Shakila. It walked along the roof of the truck and growled lightly as it looked inside to see Shakila there, growling a second time as out from its mouth dripped, what seemed to be molten lava, buring the back of the truck, to which Shakila just gasped, moving back as far as she could. Something was different about these Hellhounds, part of their face was clearly metallic as well as this one growled at Shakila once again. ***Subject 19 was ranting some more still "So come on! Give me a real challenge! Give me a fight against a God!" she roared out as she walked forwards through the streets, seeming to have stopped caring for the fact that Azreal and his bodyguard was still watching her "Give me something powerful to face!"

Shelton was following Ajax when they came across a body. "Sixteen!" Shelton gasped, kneeling over him. Ajax looked over. "You knew him?" he asked. "I don't even recognize him." Shelton didn't answer. Patting out the remaining flames, Shelton took 16's coat off and placed it over his face. He'd only known the old man a couple of days, but he felt like they'd shared something that he didn't get from most of the other group members. Ajax tapped his athletic watch. "Simpson, he's dead! We have to go!" Shelton slowly got up and followed Ajax towards the parking lot. {edited} on Jul 22 2010, 03:42 PM

Dr. Kerzach looked at the generator. He knew that cutting the energized wire could get him killed not to mention his switchblade could not cut cable or wire, so he settled on the next best thing. He waited until he was sure that no one was present and drew his switchblade and quickly cut the fuel and coolant lines. For good measure he destroyed the control panel with a shotgun blast and ran after Shelton. His high running speed meant that he could cover ground quickly.-----The armored vehicle that Dr. Branston disembarked the APC he was riding in and entered the seriously damaged control room. "Azreal, this is Dr. Branston, what do you have to report?" he asked via radio. He glanced behind him and saw some Dragonstorm troopers shooting it out with the invaders.-----Alfred looked around. "Something's here but I can't see it or anything," he said. -----Dr. Zanasiu's team was at the "front door" of Lab 101. Zachary shot the Dragonstorm experiment in the throat, temporarily incapacitating it. Neville cried out as

a Dragonstorm trooper shot him in the chest. He collapsed to the ground and braced his rifle and fired, striking the trooper in the head and instantly killing him. "Medic," he gasped out. "Vic, can you tend to Neville? I'm going to lead the rest of my team into Lab 101," Dr. Zanasius said. He pulled the door and to his surprise the door easily swung open. And the it appeared to be completely deserted.

Shelton could see the parking lot in the distance. There were a fair amount of people in the parking lot, but not nearly enough to account for every DS Reconnaissance Team. "Where are the rest?" he asked Ajax. "We've taken heavy casualties today, trying to defend the base," Ajax admitted sullenly. "Almost every team has lost two or three people; 3, 8, and 9 are the only teams with more than half their men alive, and Team 7 has been completely lost." "How is your team? Team 2?" asked Shelton. "No losses yet. Only team that can say that." Shelton didn't really know how to reply, so when he saw Kerzach running over, took the opportunity to focus attention on him. They were almost at the lot.

Aime's ears continued to twitch as what sounded like music begun to play as she took another look around "Music?" she asked as she tried to lock onto where the music was coming from. She looked to the rooftops and saw a figure standing there, playing on, what seemed to be a flute "Alfred, over there" she spoke, motioning to him, only to watch the figure leap backwards and off the rooftop.

' Lets keep moving forward " Aisha said, not noticing the figure above them.. " What is taking the other guys so long anyway?_ they're trying to destroy the Lab' DR Landon said, ducking as a bullet richoteted over his head, just missing his ear.

Cpl. Stern had been assigned to Alfred and Aimee's group. His submachine gun was out He figured it would be easier to use than his full-sized rifle in the close conditions of Zenarchis's lab. He had fired some shots at the mysterious figure but missed. "I'll get him later," Alfred said. He suddenly saw the doorknob turn. Reacting immediately, he fired several shots through the door. He then kicked the weakened door so hard that it literally flew off the hinges. He charged in with his shotgun at the ready. The body of a thin Human, riddled with buckshot, lay in front of the doorway. Other than that, the office was empty, save for a computer, a desk, a chair, a water cooler and an empty gun rack. "If this is the head office, where is Zenarchis?" Cpl. Stern

asked. It was a good question; the office was completely deserted. Suddenly, footsteps were heard from the opposite side of the lab. Alfred and Cpl. Stern trained their weapons towards the noise. A massive Nile Crocodile, who stood a little taller than Alfred, appeared. He carried what appeared to be a double barreled 4-gauge shotgun and several shells in a bandolier across his chest, which was bare save for a green vest. Several old bullet wounds were visible on his chest and one was even on his head. Cpl. Stern prepared to fire when the stranger spoke. Alfred, where have you been?!" the Crocodile said heartily, lowering his shotgun. He had the faintest trace of an East African accent in his voice. "Gustave? Is it you?" Alfred asked. "So you know this man?" Cpl. Stern asked. He was not exactly trusting of him, even if Alfred knew him. "Know him?! He's one of my oldest friends! Everyone, I'd like you to meet Gustave Chiumbo, aka 'Iron Crocodile'!" "Hello, Mr. Chiumbo," Cpl. Stern said. "Pleasure to meet you!" Gustave bellowed, taking Cpl. Stern's hand and nearly crushing it in an enthusiastic handshake.-----Dr. Kerzach arrived at the parking lot. "So Simpson, what are we planning to do?" he asked, making sure to use Shelton's assumed name.

"The situation here in Southport is getting dire," Azrael said. "The experiment has injected itself with perhaps the same stuff that turned this town to hell. It has lost the ability to heal, but it's still strong enough to rip the local army to pieces. There's no subtle way to kill it now..."-----Vic grabbed Neville from the ground and dragged him around the corner to treat him. "We'll keep your exit covered," he said to Dr Zanasui. "Take Aiko and Tank with you, so they can find a way to take down these tanks!" Tank and Aiko stood next to Dr Zanasui's team, ready to follow...-----With earshot of the gunfight, a Dragonstorm trooper hurried to his jeep, when someone came up behind him and snapped his neck. Standing above the corpse was Project Breathtaker, whom later took the dead man's clothes and sped off in the jeep...

Meanwhile, Anne was still trying to figure out exactly what Subject 19 was. She wanted to follow the weird creature. However, too much mayhem had broken out in the city, so she stayed put as she searched the building for survivors.

They reached the parking lot. Shiny black armored vans sat in rows, untouched from the shooting going on elsewhere. "We're about to find out," Shelton put his finger to his lips as Ajax addressed the assembled DS teams. "All right," Ajax bellowed, his

voice echoing metallicly off the sides of the vans. "Here's the rub. Dr. Branston, acting commander of Dragonstorm, was temporarily captured by the enemy forces. Luckily, DS teams 2, 3, and 5 made a daring rescue, and he's safely returned." The other DS teams clapped. "The best part is, he got the location where a large amount of the attackers are holed out," continued Ajax. "And that's where we're going. We're hitting them where they're the strongest, annihilating them there, and then we're going to circle around the base perimeter and pick off the rest of them." He stopped facing and crisply turned to face the group. "We, like every branch of Dragonstorm, have taken losses today. We've lost more DS team members in the last 5 hours than any day since the evacuation of Pelvanida. But now, we're going to give them the same heavy casualties they've bestowed upon us. And we will be the saviors of Dragonstorm!" The cry rose through the ranks. "We are the best that Dragonstorm has to offer!" Ajax roared. "And they haven't faced anything like us yet! Let's see how they're doing when we've got a van and a turret for every two footmen of theirs!" The men cheered and rushed for the vans. Shelton barely managed a glance at Kerzach before being swept up in the ranks and dumped into the back of a vehicle. In unison, every engine in the parking lot roared to life and the convoy rolled out around the camp's perimeter, guns sticking out of every window.

Aimee arched her eyebrow towards the crocodile that met Alfred and how he was rather friendly as well, to which she folded her arms "So, you're a friend of Alfred's? Then....what are you doing here at this place?" she asked him, sounding a little confused as well.***The Hellhound growled at Shakila some more before its ears twitched somewhat as well upon hearing music, the same music that Aimee had heard earlier on. It growled at Shakila some more before leaving the van and running to the other four Hellhounds, to which the five of them rushed to the edge of the lab where the figure was standing. He stood there, flute in hand as the Hellhounds rushed to his side, to which they turned around and growled in the direction of the lab. He placed the flute to his lips again and played another little tune and nodded in the direction of the lab, to which the Hellhounds howled and rushed off towards the lab. Hailey looked over to the figure and heard the flute "Is it....him?" she asked and looked over to see the figure "What's he doing here?" Kiara looked over "You know him?" she asked curiously. "Yeah....I do actually, it was when I was with Trinity, I met him...." Hailey replied back as she motioned for Kiara to stay where she was, to which she approached the figure.***He continued to play on his flute still before stopping as he watched as Hailey approached him "Long time no see" "Yeah, nice to see you too Drake.....what are you doing here?" Hailey asked him. "Helping out the cause, Lab 101 needs protection after all" Drake answered back to Hailey "What about you? I heard that

Trinity Facility was destroyed....so what are you doing here?"Hailey however, went quiet, as she didn't want to say anything about what she had been though, having joined the good guys as she looked aside.

Dr Joe & Walter raced back to the laboratory with the briefcase, but Dr Joe went alone inside to put her safety suit on...-----Ivory Squad remained pinned down by the unmanned ground vehicles, which have now stopped to create a barricade...-----Soon, the escort helicopters achieved air superiority over the area around Lab 101, but they've spent much of their armament on the enemy, and a growing number of blips on their radar meant that enemy reinforcements were coming."Crimson Base! This is Escort Leader! Air superiority has been achieved, but we can't maintain it for long! Commence Operation Long Reach!"-----It was not long for the Utah base recieved the message. "Crimson Base to Escort Leader. Operation Long Reach is commencing. Maintain air superiority over the target..."

"Kill it by any means possible. If Southport's gone to hell, no one is going to miss it when you level the place," Dr. Branston replied.-----Gustave looked around. "I am really ashamed to say this but I found out about Dragonstorm during Pelvanida's reconstruction and I enlisted as a guard," he said with a sigh.Alfred clenched his fists. "But why!?" he demanded."I needed money and the construction work wasn't paying enough." "Listen to me Gustave, Dragonstorm has a near total disregard for morals and life. They care only about money. It is in your best interest to sever all ties with them. Go ask PFC Reynolds what Dragonstorm did to him because he failed the mission."Cpl. Stern shook his head. "Alfred's right. Dragonstorm literally left PFC Reynolds's fate at our hands. Fortunately for him, we decided to simply apprehend, rather than kill him," he said.Gustave sighed. "But the-" "Gustave, what is worth more, the money or your life?" Alfred asked icily.Gustave sighed as he thought for a moment. "Alfred... I" "Gustave! Have you killed the intruders!" a voice barked from somewhere in the office.-----PFC Reynolds had gotten another "Picador" antitank rocket launcher and was assisting Cobalt Squad in holding off the armored vehicles.Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters slithered away to the armory to get more ammunition for their pistols.Cobalt Leader noticed that the boulder they had taken cover behind was severely torn down by weapons fire. "Guys, once Crota and Masters get back, we'll need to move," he said.As he spoke, weapons fire tore the air above him. He retaliated with a quick burst of fire from his rifle.-----Dr. Zanasiau nodded. "Thanks, Vic," he said.He then led the way into the lab. The lights were

on but the halls were completely empty. But a single table was overturned in the nearby kitchen "Strange, where is everyone?" Hans asked aloud. As if tempting fate, someone shot at the group from behind the overturned table. Dr. Zanasius dove behind a counter while Hans and Zachary darted outside and returned fire. The table proved useless against their rifle rounds. "So now what?" Werner asked, reloading his pistol. Dr. Zanasius thought a moment. "Dr. Bailey, you head to the control room with Aiko and Werner. See if you can hack into the system or something. I'll take Tank and the rest of the group around the entire lab," Dr. Bailey pulled out his container of pepper spray. He sighed, it was a joke compared to the firearms that everyone else wielded. "All right, Aiko, Werner let's move," he said. He then headed down another hall, which had a helpful indicator pointing to the control room.

Drake looked to Hailey for a moment and just let off a light sounding, soft chuckle. "What's so funny?" Hailey asked him. "All this time, and you have not changed a single bit" Drake answered as he looked over to Lab 101 once again "But do amuse me on why you are here if Trinity and Kain are dead, do not tell me that you've joined these.....Anti-Dragonstorm people.....it would just break....my....heart...." he smirked to her. Hailey again, looked to the side again "Aimee's with them....and she's the reason I joined them mainly....." "Aimee? Friend of yours I take it?" Drake decided to ask rather curiously. Hailey gave off a nod back "Yeah" she paused for a second, looking back over to where Kiara was still standing. "Such a shame too, I thought that you had such potential helping out Dragonstorm too....you were going so well with them" Drake then placed his flute to his mouth and started to play on it a little bit again. "That's what I thought at first, but then seeing what they really did....I just couldn't handle it anymore, that's all, I had to get away" Drake stopped playing for a moment "You are one strange girl, you know that?" he chuckled softly again "Perhaps you might change your mind and join Dragonstorm again at a later date....but at the moment....there is still unfinished business that needs to be done here....as I do hate to say it, but your friends....they do have to die for opposing Dragonstorm like this" "No...please...please don't...." Hailey told him rather sadly. "I'm sorry it had to come to this, but I do have my orders after all....kill any who do oppose Dragonstorm" Drake told her softly still, his voice not even changing in tone as he went back to playing on his flute again. And that's when Kiara had approached, having overheard a few things, but enough to decide to intervene "Kill us all?" Kiara asked him and pulled her gun on him. Drake just sighed a little as he saw what Kiara had just done "I wouldn't advise that if I were you" he spoke as he stopped playing once again. "Those Hellhounds....I saw what you did, controlling them, call them off" Kiara practically ordered him. Drake however, just remained

calm still "I'm afraid that you are in no position to give orders" as he begun to play on his flute again. Kiara was indeed, ready to pull the trigger on him, however, her feet started to tap, the music was starting to control her by that point and before she knew it, the music had taken hold of her and was causing her to....dance. Hailey looked to Drake "Stop this....please!" she called out to him. Drake just ignored Hailey as he continued to play and control Kiara, to which Hailey hesitated for a moment, to which she retaliated to try and punch Drake with a swing of her fist. However, as she swung her fist, Drake moved slightly and used his flute to stop Hailey's punch and in turn, swung and struck her with his flute, slamming it into her face before swinging and actually cutting her cheek with the tip of his flute. Kiara was free from the dancing of the flute and had seen what Drake had done to Hailey and was about to fire at Drake, only to be struck herself by Drake's flute, to which he struck her in the knees, causing Kiara to fall to her knees as Drake swung again, still using his flute to knock Kiara's gun out of her hand and turned his attention back to Hailey once again. Hailey was grabbing the side of her cheek, his was now stinging in pain from the cut she had recieved as she glared to Drake and again, tried to punch him, only to be struck across the face by the flute again. Drake in turn, struck Hailey in the stomach with the flute, which in turn, caused Hailey to fall to her knees as well, grabbing her stomach in some pain as Drake just stood there, placing the flute back to his mouth and begun to play once again. The two females were beaten just then....by a guy....who used a flue as a weapon....something they didn't even expect themselves.

One of the survivors in the building that Dr. Williams worked in was currently trapped in her lab. She was a rather muscular but still feminine looking Holstein. A name tag on her lab coat gave her name as "Dr. Pauline Wayne". She tried the door only to find out that it was jammed. Luckily, her lab was equipped with an emergency station that included tools, including a fire ax. She opened the cabinet, grabbed the ax and started hacking away at the door. She hoped that someone friendly was nearby.

"I'll call in the satellite to fire something powerful to take out the entire city... Azrael out..." Azrael hung up and pulled out an electronic pad with speaker. "Azrael to DS-1. Status report." "PROPULSION SYSTEMS STILL UNDER REPAIR. WEAPONS SYSTEMS REPAIRED AND BACK TO FULL POWER..." came the reply. "What is your most powerful payload?" "THERMONUCLEAR ORDINANCE." "Do you still have Subject 19's DNA code in your system? Track it." "TRACKING... UNABLE TO FIND TARGET PROJECT..." "Nevermind... Just send one of your payload to Southport. You'll get the

target anyway." "INITIATING THERMONUCLEAR LAUNCH SEQUENCE. TIME TO LAUNCH E.T.A. 10 MINUTES..." Azrael hung up, and heard some sort of rhythmic banging underneath him...-----Vic kept himself calm as he worked on Neville's wounds. "Just keep your eyes open and your breathing calm. You may be messed up, but you'll live if you stick with me..."-----Aiko followed Dr Baily and Werner to the control room...-----Tank followed the rest of the group. "Let me know the best spots to put some charges," he said. "I got enough gifts to level the whole damn place!"-----Suited back up, Dr Joe entered the main lab, where Dr Falco & Dr Bjerling still continued their tests, with the suitcase and set it on a nearby table... {edited} on Jul 25 2010, 03:35 AM

"Okay....okay....what the hell just happened?" Kiara asked Hailey as she glanced up and over to Drake who was still playing on his flute before looking over to Hailey, but found that she wasn't even answering her. "Er...Hailey?" but still no answer. Hailey was looking over to Drake, yet, she was just silent....especially since that was at least the second time that had happened to her. She could hear Kiara calling out to her, but was just ignoring her as she had something on her mind at the moment. Kiara groaned a little bit and grabbed Hailey, pulling her up to her feet and looked at her "Listen, snap out of it, I don't know what the hell is going on here, on who he really is, but you seem to know him quiet a bit....so you mind explaining a few things?" But again, there was no answer that had come from Hailey, who was still looking at Drake, to which she then looked back to Kiara for a second only to then walk past her rather silently. Kiara growled a little and walked off after Hailey, grabbing her by the shoulder in order to stop her with a little bit of force behind it as well. However, what she didn't expect next was to have Hailey turn around and actually strike Kiara, right across the face. Kiara growled once again when Hailey had struck her and watched as Hailey just walked off again, to which she looked back over to Drake, who in turn, was just chuckling to himself rather lightly. "You should learn when to stop trying to help others, least that happens to you" Drake told her with another little chuckle as he stepped forward to her "Just give it up, she's already a lost cause as it is....her mind's being torn apart by two clashing factors, if she should stay on your little team you have going on here, or if she should rejoin the ranks of Dragonstorm" Kiara just gave off a glare to Drake before turning around and heading back to the truck where Shakila was still waiting around. She would've attacked Drake once again, however, she was still rather concerned for Hailey, whom indeed, at the moment, had a bit of a fragile mind.***Subject 19 had indeed, taken care of the rest of the army and gave off another loud roar, to which her wings extended some more, her mind had gone back to Azrael as she took to the air....she just wanted him dead

now....believing that at least he might be able to give her a challenge of some sort. She landed on the same building as he was on as she looked to her claws before speaking to Azrael some more "So, tell me something....how does it feel to be staring death in the face now? Because I can assure you, by the time that this day is over....you'll be dead" she smirked as she stepped forwards towards him.***Aimee looked to Gustave "Go with what Alfred had said, Dragonstorm is not a place you want to be working with" she spoke as she showed him her metal arms "They did this to me.....you want something like this done to you? Cause I can assure you that it's not pretty....Subject 16, a normal human being....Dragonstorm practically gouged out his eyes because he apparantly, saw too much, myself, who they loved to call, Subject 17, this is what they had done to me....Subject 18, I have no clue on what had happened to him or her, as I had not met 18....but Subject 19, a proper Dragonstorm experiment.....she has claws that could probabally slice you limb from limb...."She paused for a moment as she stepped forward towards Gustave "Do you really want any of those things to happen to you?" she asked him before jolting her head around at the voice that had just called out before looking back to Gustave again "Make the right desicion.....don't throw away your life like this...."

The sound underneath him distracted Azrael long enough for him to notice Subject 19 come up onto the roof until she was already up here. He had almost drawn his sword in reaction, but upon knowing who it was he simply removed his hand from the handle. "So you call yourself 'death' now? I don't think so... You're nothing more than a bit of bacteria someone grew in a test tube. And you'll have to wait a while longer before you're worth fighting me..."At that moment, the soldier from the adjacent building launched a volley of high-explosive rounds at Subject 19. Also, the helicopter Azrael had flown on took to the sky just above the roof, with the co-pilot armed with another rifle full of HE rounds...Azrael grabbed a smoke bomb from under his jacket and hurled it at the monster...

"What's the matter? Afraid to fight me? Afraid that you know that in the end....I would be more than a match for the like of you?" Subject 19 chuckled some as well, only to turn in time to be struck by the volley of explosives. That had indeed, given Azrael enough time to lob the smoke grenade at her, which exploded in her face, causing her vision to become rather distorted as she snarled and growled rather loudly and took to the sky in order to get out of the smoke. Her next target, at the moment, was the helicopter that was flying overhead, to which she grabbed onto the side of it and started to rip the door of the helicopter off its hinges and tossing it in the direction of

Azrael's other bodyguard.***Jayden was seperated by the others at the moment as he heard light growling before seeing three of the Hellhounds step into sight "What the hell?" was all he could ask as one growled, molten lava dripping out from the mouth of the creature and onto the ground "Okay...that can't be good...."And that's when the three Hellhounds charged at him, causing Jayden to open fire on them, killing one after unloding a whole clip onto it before reaching for hios pocket in order to reload....only to find he had run out of ammo "Oh, you have got to be joking me..." he spoke as he placed his gun away and turned to bolt off "Running out of ammo in the middle of a fight, not a good thing to happen"***Hailey on the other hand, had strayed away from everyone else as she sat down at the edge of the of the lab ground, leaning up against a tree as she sighed some as well "I guess....he's right, but I just don't know anymore....Dragonstorm....was nice and all....but then again so is Aimee's team" she spoke with a groan as she rubbed her forehead a little bit, resting her arms on her knees as she just continued to sit there.She did however, give off a bit of a scoff too "Besides, it's not like any of them really understand me...especially not Kiara...." she then uttered something underneath her breath as well "Bitch...." {edited} on Jul 26 2010, 04:54 PM

Gustave sighed. "All right, you win," he said."Gustave! I still hear voices!" the mysterious speaker shouted."I'm busy tying them up!" "Well, I'm coming out!"The speaker then revealed himself to be a thin Hyena armed with a small revolver. He narrowed his eyes and noticed that no one was tied up and Gustave's back was turned to him and he appeared to be conversing with the "captives". "Gustave! You traitor!" he snarled.Before anyone could react, the Hyena fired several shots at him. The bullets shredded Gustave's vest but literally bounced off the scutes on his back. The Hyena paused to reload and that was when Alfred and Cpl. Stern shot him multiple times."Are you okay, Gustave?" Cpl. Stern asked.Gustave shrugged. "I've been through worse," he replied. Alfred looked out the window and saw Jayden being chased by the Hellhounds. "Guys, we'd better save Jayden," he said.Gustave picked up his 4-gauge shotgun and exited the office. He waited for the hellhounds to get within range and unloaded both barrels into the nearest Hellhound. He opened the shotgun, automatically ejecting the two spent shells and slid in two new ones.Alfred and Cpl. Stern stood by and waited for an opportunity to shoot.

Aisha And Dr Landon stepped up and Opened fire on the hellhound, their combined fire stopping the beasts cold. First one, then the other dropped, dead. " Aisha took a deep breath " she was now out of bullets then turned to Jayden " you alright?"

Gustave, Cpl. Stern and Alfred approached Jayden. One of the Hellhounds was still twitching, so Alfred shot it in the head at point-blank range, finally killing it. "Jayden are you all right?" Cpl. Stern asked. Alfred then turned to Aisha and Dr. Landon. "I'd like you to meet my friend Gustave Chiumbo," he said pointing to Gustave. Gustave stepped forward and offered his massive left hand to shake. "Pleasure to meet you both!" he boomed. -----Dr. Bailey and his group made their way to the control room, just to their luck it was completely empty. "Aiko, can you help me with some hacking?" he asked. "Werner watch for guards." Werner took up a position behind an overturned table. Dr. Bailey then sat on one of the chairs and activated the console. He grinned as he realized that the last person to use it forgot to log off. He then got to work trying to break into the "command program" that controlled the unmanned vehicles. -----Dr. Zanasius's team was inside the rear gunnery bay. It had been mangled from an encounter with some Canadian tanks. He found nothing of interest. "So we got anything?" Zachary asked. He was examining the mangled buttons. Dr. Zanasius shook his head.

"Yeah, well, could be better you know....running out of ammo in the middle of a fight, not something you want to happen" Jayden replied back as he checked his gun before putting away as he could not reload. He looked to the group "Speaking of which, you have any ammo I could borrow?" Aimee on the other hand, was looking at the dead Hellhounds, tilting her head to the side a little bit as the molten lava continued to drip out of their dead mouths and onto the ground "What exactly are those things suppose to be?" she decided to ask, as she wasn't exactly sure herself. "My best guess, Hellhounds" Jayden replied back as he heard two more howls. They had only killed three of the five Hellhounds that were around Lab 101, to which he took a quick look around. "It's like those things are stalking us" Aimee muttered some as she took a look around herself as another howl was heard as from behind her, the fourth Hellhound lunged at her, causing her to retaliate as she swung her fist around to punch the creature in the face before grabbing it by the mouth and seconds later, snapping its jaw as she killed it in a few seconds flat.

Aiko unloaded his pack of computer equipment and began his part of hacking into the system. "Huh... Those unfriendly bots outside were activated by remote command, from where I don't know," he started, "but there must be a master control here

that's keeping them going. If we find this master control and take it out, we'll take out the bots."-----Even though Dragonstorm's elite could not truly match the power of some experiments, they were no pushovers either. The guard rolled out of the way to avoid the helicopter door, which embedded itself into the roof. He quickly reloaded and fired again at the creature...The helicopter rocked heavily from the creature ripping off one of the doors, almost losing control. The experienced pilot regained control and got back up to speed, his co-pilot again homing in on the beast...Azrael tossed another few smoke cans across the roof, covering his moves to grab his rifle and go under inside the building. "I'll be back for you, freak..." he muttered. He wanted to investigate the noise first...-----After sending some walls of flames to distort the unmanned vehicles' targeting systems, Snow turned and stood next to Vic & Neville. "How is he?" "He'll be fine," Vic answered, "but he can't move for a while. And he's in no condition to fight on right now." "Why not get the chopper we came in on?" "They're busy keeping the bad guys off our backs. Once the reinforcements come, then he'll get a bus out of here."-----"THERMONUCLEAR LAUNCH E.T.A. 8 MINUTES..."

Subject 19 was shot at by the bodyguard, causing her to lose her grip on the side of the helicopter, falling off, yet, grabbing onto the bottom part of the helicopter and clinging onto it as she crawled underneath it and to the front of the helicopter instead. She slammed a fist into the window once, then again, starting to crack it as she was trying to break through it as she punched it again, cracking it even more before punching it one last time, causing the whole glass to shatter as she gave off a growl towards the pilot, activating her claws and lunged in towards the pilot...***Meanwhile, as Hailey continued to sit where she was, looking at her gun she was holding as she sighed a bit, leaning back against the tree. Everyone else was busy trying to destroy Lab 101 while she was just sitting there, trying to decide on what to actually do. "You do realize that by sitting there, you're just wasting time....right?" a voice asked her. Hailey took a look around and saw someone standing not too far from where she was, yet, Hailey just let off a small scoff "You don't know that" "Maybe not" the figure replied back rather calmly, stepping forward to reveal that it was just a female Jackal "But I can tell when someone is wasting time, and you fit the bill perfectly" "What do you want?" Hailey decided to ask the Jackal. The female Jackal gave off a rather light smile to her as she looked over to where Lab 101 was "I don't really want to have to say, simply for the fact that if Dragonstorm catches me, they'll end up deactivating me....something I just don't want to have happen to myself" "Wait, you're....an experiment?" Hailey asked, now being a bit weary for this mysterious female. "Yeah, but I'm not like one of those....evil ones, I suppose you could

say, unlike that Drake fella""Just, who are you anyway?""Experiment XZ-48910....or if you want to be more formal, Viper" the Jackal answered back with a quick crick of her neck.Hailey paused for a moment as she too looked over to Lab 101 and sighed some more as well "Well....Viper, I just need some time to myself is all....I mean, what Drake had told me, it seemed so....convincing....I mean, when I was with Dragonstorm that time....it still seemed easy and all, but then all the killing.....especially having to kill innocent people wasn't really the best thing....and....ugh....I don't know"Viper leaned against one of the trees "Look, I'm not really the one to go into other people's business all that much, but I have to say that if you join Dragonstorm once again, there might not be any turning back, especially if you end up dying in the process, and I doubt you would want anything like that to happen to yourself" she told Hailey as she looked out to Lab 101 still."What were you doing here though? I mean, it sounds like you escaped for starters, but then if you escaped, you shouldn't be here either" Hailey spoke up again."I know....I don't plan on hanging around for too much longer, just here for research is all, find out the status of the lab" Viper spoke as she moved off the tree "Which reminds me....I'll return momentarily" and in a blink of an eye, Viper was gone, it was as if she had teleported away....well, not so much teleported but more as she liked to call it....Jumping.

Cpl. Stern exited the office again. "Zenarchis is gone," he said.Gustave nodded. "Last I heard, he was heading to Idaho with his key officers, Keegan O'Neill and Lester Montgomery. He left a while ago," he said."So what are our next moves?" Alfred asked. He handed Jayden and Aisha some .45 caliber ammunition he had stolen from the office -----Dr. Bailey pulled out a flash drive that contained several hacking programs he either wrote or "borrowed" from Pelvanida. He plugged it in and ran a password cracker. "Well, Aiko, all I have to do is wait. Once I get into this program's control panel, I should be able to control the robotic vehicles," he said, leaning back in the chair.-----Dr. Wayne had managed to break down the door. The hallway was completely ravaged with gouges torn in the walls and even some mangled bodies about. She hefted her ax and continued down the hall.

Viper reappeared outside of Dr. Branston's office, finding the door was wide open as she stepped inside, taking a look around, but found that Dr. Branston was gone, to which she grumbled to herself in much annoyance "Great, he's gone....."She sighed as she once again, Jumped to another location of the lab, right outside of Dr. Zenarchis's office. However, as she arrived, she stumbled back the moment she saw Alfred and the others and

quickly, jumped into another room, hoping that they didn't see her, as she didn't even trust if they were with Dragonstorm or not. Jayden nodded to Alfred as he was handed some ammunition, to which he loaded his gun "Cheers" he spoke "But for our next move, you got me...." he thought somewhat as well, but looked over when he saw something in the corner of his eye move and turned around, aiming his gun in the direction of what he saw, but found nothing "You guys see that?" Aimee shook her head "Nope, I didn't see anything myself" she spoke with a quick shrug. Viper peered her head out once again to see that the group was no longer looking in her direction "Now how the hell am I suppose to get in there without them finding me?" she asked herself as she noticed the door to the office was wide open, knowing that if she were to jump into the office, they would still spot her, well, that was until she had gotten an idea and vanished, jumping into the office and in the process, slammed the door shut so that she could take some time to search the office.

"Escort Leader to Crimson and Ivory Leaders," radioed the lead helicopter pilot. "We have incoming enemy forces moving in on your positions. They're attempting to seal you off. Operation Long Reach is underway. We'll keep you covered for as long as possible."-----After getting the message, Vic cursed. "Dragonstorm's trying to box us in so they can wipe us out," he said. "Our own backup won't be here for another 40 minutes..."-----"A good thought to gain control of those things," Aiko replied as he fiddled on his keyboard. "'Cause I think we'll need them to keep us alive 'til the cavalry comes..."-----Within bases in Northern California, Operation Long Reach has been given the green light to go. Two battalions of various-purpose Stryker armored vehicles and three companies of Marine Corp soldiers quickly mobilized and took to the road to the base...Meanwhile, another base had just launched a squadron of RAH-66 Comanche helicopters to the sky...-----The pilot had struggled with his belt as the monster flung around the chopper, and as the beast crashed through the window, the pilot snapped himself free and jumped to the other seat, grabbing the stick there. The helicopter flips over, both the pilot and co-pilot to cling on, their safety harnesses keeping them from fall out...-----While the fight above continues, Azrael tracks the noise down several floors to a supposedly deserted hallway. But the noise was coming from something alive...

As the helicopter flipped over, Subject 19 growled some more as she held on to the front of the helicopter still as to not fall into the blades, to which she instead, crawled inside the helicopter, her claws clinging to the roof of it as she looked to the pilot and co-pilot, swinging a claw in their direction, in

particular, attempting to slice at their harness....wanting to cut them down...***Jayden looked over to the door as it slammed shut, before glancing to Aimee, giving her a slight nod, to which Aimee crept over to the door and slowly started to open it.***On the otherside of the door, Viper was having a look around the office, trying to find out any sort of information she could on, well, just about anything, but was having no luck at all. She jerked her head around as the door opened up and before she knew it, a gun was aiming at her, the one from Jayden. "Who are you?" Jayden ordered as he kept his gun aimed at Viper still. Viper however, refused to answer as she put her hands up, stepping back some in the process as she just eyed Jayden first, then looked over to Aimee, looking at her robotic arms in particular "I know you....from the files from Trinity Facility....can't recall the name though....some subject I think....but also a real name...." she had to think for a second "Amanda? Alice? Ariel?" she knew that it at least begun with an A. "Aimee" Aimee corrected her "But, how do you know about me? Do you work for Trinity?" Viper scoffed somewhat afterwards "No....I don't work for her, was never part of Trinity Facility" she slowly put her hands back down as she was now up against the wall, still eyeing the two of them. "Then, how do you know about me?" Aimee asked her. "Sorry, but I can't answer that....I'm not about to get caught again by you lot....." Viper answered back as without a warning, she started to run forward. Jayden fired his gun, but a tad too late as she just seemed to have vanished from in sight "Okay....what the hell?" he asked, now trying to figure out what had just happened. "Yeah, I'd say, what did she mean by....getting caught by us....again?" Aimee asked as well "Cause as far as I know, we haven't even met her before.....so how can we....catch her again?" {edited} on Jul 27 2010, 02:23 AM

A bullet whizzed by Dr. Bailey's head. Some Dragonstorm troopers had gotten into the lab and spotted the group inside the control room. "Zach! Werner! Can you hold them off?" he yelled Zachary shot a Dragonstorm trooper. A bullet nicked his arm. "How long you need?" he asked. Dr. Bailey looked at the running password cracker. "Give me about 10 minutes!" he replied. "Ten minutes!?" Werner shouted in disbelief. Dr. Bailey ducked as some more gunfire headed his way. "I'd love to help shoot but I don't have a gun!"-----Gustave reloaded his shotgun. He had shot at Viper but missed. A large hole had been blown in the side of the office. "Who is that woman?" he asked. Alfred shrugged. "Who knows?" he asked. "May I suggest we meet up with Dr. Zanasius?" Cpl. Stern asked.

"Yeah, seems like she's got some sort of....teleporting power or something like that" Aimee added in as she folded her arms as

well, as if she was still trying to figure out who she was "Cause she seemed to know who I was from Trinity Facility....although, seems like she's missing some details....by the sounds of things, she seems to think that I was working with Trinity""Sounds like she has trust issues, but then the question is, who does she have the trust issues with" Jayden added in as he reloaded his gun before putting it away, looking over to Cpl. Stern "But be that as it may, I have to agree that we should go and find Dr. Zanasiu next and go from there, and we run into that teleporting girl again....perhaps try and get some answers from her...you know, find out what the hell is going on"***Viper once again, reappeared back out in the open, not far from where the generators were, as she moved away a little in order to stay out of sight as she heard a growl not far from where she was. She peered her head back out once again and saw the creature, the fifth and final Hellhound, which had its sights set on Viper. The young Jackal watched the Hellhound for a second as it let off a howl. She had no weapons to kill it with, nor had any clue on how to kill it anyway as she really had no clue on what her powers could really do as she vanished and reappeared behind the Hellhound. The Hellhound spun around and went to bite at Viper, to which Viper vanished and reappeared yet again as she lunged forward the moment she reappeared, punching the creature in the face before doing it once again, disppaearing and reappearing followed by another punch. She attempted it a third time, but it was as if the creature knew what she was going to do as it turned around and managed to bite her on the arm. Viper had turned and punched it a couple of times in the face, not really doing much damage to the Hellhound. It gave off a bit of a growl to Viper as it continued to eye her still, the molten lava starting to drip out from its mouth, as if the creature was rabbid, which in turn, caused Viper to just let off a bit of a gulp.

Neku vaulted out of a nearby tree, his beam sword flaring to life in his hands as he dropped and slashed the hellhound neatly in half, the two sides of it's body dropping on either side of him. The cut was clean, and little blood was on the ground due to the heat of the blade. "You alright, miss?" He asked calmly, grinning at her a little...

Meanwhile, at a nearby base belonging to the same organization that supported Neku, and the others, a young rat female darted into a control room. "Sir! We have reports that...that the Dragonstorm project is planning a thermonuclear launch... Also, Neku's team is in danger at Lab 101. What do you want us to do?" She panted, obviously nervous and exhausted. From the shadows of the control room, a male voice responded to her. "Simple. Get the test pilots suited up and launch the new mobile weapons. It's as good a chance as any to field-test them..." It said calmly...

Viper glared towards Neku when he stopped the Hellhound "I had it under control" she spoke, still glaring at him with a bit of a snort as well. She just did not need another person to find her at the moment. Her trust in others was rather terrible, as she never did trust anyone as much....and Neku was one she wasn't about to trust either, even if he did just save her life. She glanced around at her surroundings, seeming to ignore Neku for the time being, to which she folded her arms, looking back to him "But I guess I should say....thanks...." she spoke before seconds later, vanishing from sight, in order to continue with her little plan she had going through her mind right now.***Hailey soon enough, stood up from where she was and let off another bit of a sigh "I guess I should finish off helping out here first...." she muttered to herself as she started to make her way back towards the lab.***Kiara on the other hand, was back with Shakila and motioned for her to follow "Listen, while Hailey is moping around, we best get our part together....we need to find one of the offices....see if you can hack into the mainframe....you know, get some data and what have you" Shakila gave a nod back "Yeah, sounds like a plan of some sort at the very least....I mean, everyone else is busy doing other stuff in order to cripple the lab....and I might as well steal some data before the lab is completely destroyed"

Aiko, taking cover from the gun fire, tossed his handgun to Dr Bailey, while he himself pulled his sub-machine gun and shot back at the attackers. "We got some unwelcome guests in the control room! Can someone get here and flush them out please?!"-----"Please?! Did he just say please?!" Ivory Leader was stunned. He looked around and found a backway into the lab, left unguarded. "Inside! Now!" Still under fire, Ivory Squad rushed inside...-----Finally patching Neville's wounds, Vic looked around to see that their group was not compromised. The Dragonstorm soldiers were either already inside or coming in another way...-----Even with many of the unmanned ground forces still running, one of Cobras ran completely out of ammo. The escort leader had them leave for help...-----Azrael scanned the halls for the noise, which had stopped. He cocked his heavy rifle and continued on...-----The copter flipped around again and again, all three on board would hang on for dear life. The pilot struggles to sit himself in the second seat, trying to keep out of slashing distance. "SHOOT THE BITCH!!" He shouted. When the helicopter steadied itself for a few seconds, the co-pilot turned and fired at the monster in the cockpit...-----The USMC convoys raced down the road against the clock for the firefight...-----Opening the case, Dr Joe pulls out cartridges and starts removing

the serum. "Let's what makes you so special..." she said to herself...-----"THERMONUCLEAR LAUNCH E.T.A. 7 MINUTES..."

Subject 19 crawled forward a little more whilst in the helicopter in order to try and strike the pilot, only to start to get shot at by the co-pilot as she growled, being shot at some more before deciding to move out of the helicopter once again, yet, held onto the side of the helicopter. She latched onto the bottom of the helicopter, placing her feet to the bottom of the helicopter as she slowly, doing her best, to rip off the landing part off the helicopter (what they use to land on). As she ripped it off in a few seconds flat, she used it to instead, start to stab through the bottom of the helicopter in order to try and stab either the pilot or the co-pilot...just taking random guesses at where they were in the helicopter at the moment.***Viper once again, reappeared, still on the grounds of Lab 101, but this time, on one of the rooftops as she rubbed her forehead some as well "This plan is not going so well....all I need is some information on these, so-called other Dragonstorm labs, and yet, everytime I try something, wham....someone wants to kill me...." she grumbled, believing that pretty much everyone was trying to kill her, even if they weren't.

Agito and Slash nodded to Shakila. "We'll escort you." Agito said with a smile, and Slash nodded. "Can't have you getting hurt, can we?" He added gently...

Kiara headed off ahead of the three of them, just to scope out the area some more as Shakila looked to both Agito and Slash "Yeah, I guess you're right" she spoke with a small little laugh as well as she looked over to Kiara whom had found an empty office, following her inside. "No computers around....well....I'm completely lost, usually every office has a computer, I guess they wanted to keep the computers to a minimal" Kiara spoke up. "Then, we should find the server room, find out what computer is hooked up to it and go from there....it's our best bet at the moment" Shakila added on with a bit of a shrug as well.***Drake looked over to Hailey, watching her walk off in the distance, to which he decided to make his move, stepping off as he approached the lone female, playing some more on his flute. Upon hearing the music of the flute, Hailey stopped, turning around to see Drake "What do you want now?" she asked with a bit of a glare to him. "Oh, not much, just curious on what your decision is going to be" Drake replied back rather calmly as he removed the flute from his mouth. Hailey however, continued to just glare at him still, not bothering to say a word back at him as she ignored her

injured cheek that had been cut earlier on by Drake.

Dr. Bailey briefly fumbled with the handgun. He had not been training with firearms like the others but he remembered a few things. He shot an oncoming Dragonstorm soldier in the chest, dropping him. Another shot killed him. Werner swapped out the magazine on his pistol and continued shooting. Zachary quickly cleared a jam on his rifle and shot another soldier.-----Cpl. Stern led the group towards Lab 101. "So are Aisha and Dr. Landon going to be following us or no?" Alfred asked.

Yeah I'm following you guys" Aisha said. "Lead the way.. the sooner we put the lab out of commission, the better.. Dragonstorm likely has other bases, but we'll address them once we deal with this one" Dr Landon replied, following close to Alfred.

"Gunshots," Alfred said as they approached Lab 101. "I'll go first," Gustave said. He then entered through a side entrance and ran straight into Dr. Zanasium. Not recognizing him as an ally, he raised his 4-gauge shotgun. "Drop your weapon," he said. "Gustave! That's our ally!" Alfred shouted, entering a few moments after Gustave. Dr. Zanasium looked at Gustave. "And you are?" "Gustave Chiumbo," Gustave replied, taking Dr. Zanasium's hand and nearly crushing it in an enthusiastic handshake. "Dr. James Zanasium." "Hold off intros for now!" Alfred replied, shooting a Dragonstorm trooper who had arrived to investigate the noise. "So James, what is our next order of business?" Gustave asked. "Al, you help Cpl. Stern, Aimee and my team to destroy this lab. Gustave, take Dr. Landon, Aisha to the control room to help Dr. Bailey and his team hack the remote vehicles," Dr. Zanasium replied. "Get moving!" Cpl. Stern and Alfred followed Dr. Zanasium as he headed down the strangely pristine hallways. Gustave led the others down another hallway - one that had gunshots echoing from it.

good we get to go where there's live fire.. Aisha grumbled What good to taking down a bunch of crazies if you don't get your hands dirty' Landon replied "Besides, what would you rather be doing? _ Lets me count them.. wait that would take far too long as the number of things I'd rather being doing goes into the hundreds" Aisha cracked.

As Tank was following Dr Zanasiu, he often stopped to briefly place a C4 charge on supporting structures out of sight...-----Ivory Squad soon followed the sound of the gunshots to the source, and flanked the Dragonstorm soldiers attacking the computer room...-----Aiko reloaded his weapon and then continued to bring down two more enemy soldiers. "We need to shut that door!" he shouted.-----Crimson Squad continued to hold its own guarding the entrance, but the enemy vehicles and soldiers on the grounds were slowly starting to close in on them. And they have yet to encounter the reinforcements coming to the base...-----The copter hobbled by the creature working to tear it to pieces. The pilot and co-pilot were only fortunate at this time not to be stabbed from underneath."The chopper won't last much longer!" shouted the pilot."Then put it in the street!" the co-pilot responded. "We'll take our chances there!"Fighting for control of the machine, the pilot had the copter descend from the sky towards the wrecked streets below to crash with tremendous force...

Aimee gave off a nod back and followed the others "Quick question, how are we suppose to destroy this place without any explosives?" she decided to ask the others as she walked on with them.***Drake continued to look to Hailey some more, to which he then held out a hand towards her as well "If you re-join Dragonstorm, I can assure you that you will be given anything that your heart desires...." he spoke with a small grin across his face as well.Hailey looked to Drake for a moment more, looking to his hand next before shaking her head very lightly to snap out of her little gaze she had and without much more thinking, she seemed to then grab onto Drake's hand.Drake in turn, gave off a light sounding chuckle, smirking lightly still as he then started to lead her away to where he had a vehicle of his own waiting, a motorcycle he had decided to keep out of sight.***Subject 19 continued to stab at the helicopter, not even realizing what was happening, to which she looked out, finding out that the ground was getting dangerously close to the helicopter.She jumped away from the helicopter to the best of her ability as it continued to descend before crashing onto the ground, to which she got part of the blast as well, being thrown some distance away, through a nearby cafe window.She gave off a light growl as she lay there for a few moments, feeling somewhat weaker than before now, yet, she just seemed to ignore that fact as she got back to her feet again and growled once again, but a bit more loudly instead as she stepped back out of the cafe and started to approach the downed helicopter.

Gustave was the first to arrive at the scene. He shot one of the

soldiers, the massive slug actually striking another soldier behind him. Some of the other guards turned around and spotted Gustave. "Gustave! You traitor!" a Lioness guard shouted. Her shotgun clicked empty and slung it across her back and drew a pistol from a leg holster. "Shove it!" Gustave snarled. He shot the enemy soldier in the chest, fatally injuring her. But she managed to shoot Gustave in the chest just before passing out from blood loss. He winced as the pistol round embedded itself in his chest. Luckily, his crocodilian skin and dense muscles prevented it from reaching his vitals. He decided to ignore the bullet for now, after all his nickname of "Iron Crocodile" was not meaningless. He shot another soldier and ducked behind the pillar to reload both barrels. He groaned as he realized that he only had four shots left - including the two already in his shotgun. -----Some of the Dragonstorm troops were killed by Ivory Squad's flanking maneuver but they quickly took up positions to retaliate. -----"Tank's the demolitions expert from Crimson Squad. He probably has the explosives. Failing, that we can simply burn the lab down or have Gustave and Alfred simply rip up everything of value," Dr. Zanasium replied. "That man has simply unbelievable strength. I remember a month or so ago, he decided to provide some entertainment for a local fair at Culeston. Trust me, seeing him crush an oil drum like a soda can or tip over a car like a toy is something that you do not forget," he added. He then passed by a door labeled "sleeping quarters". Alfred kicked open the door and swept it with his shotgun. Not surprisingly it was completely deserted and well lit. Several bunks were in total disarray with blankets tossed on the ground. "So what's here?" Alfred asked. "We may be able to find things that may be important to us," Dr. Zanasium replied. "Fair enough" Alfred then noticed a small locker with a padlock leaning against one of the bunks. He grabbed hold of the padlock and literally tore the latch from the locker. He tossed the lock aside and opened the locker. Inside was a container of 4-gauge shotgun shells and some documents.-----"I've got about 2 minutes left!" Dr. Bailey yelled over the gunfire. He shot another soldier but missed. He eventually struck his target but he had spent five rounds. {edited} on Jul 29 2010, 12:57 AM

"So, if we're suppose to destroy the lab and since Tank's not here and we have no explosives ourselves...." Aimee begun, taking another little look around "Then wont it make it that much more difficult to destroy the lab? Something we really don't need at the moment?" she decided to ask the group as she followed still. However, as she stood there, waiting for Alfred to finish what he was doing, she heard footsteps slowly starting to approach their location. Around the corner stepped two guards, both of the same species, Hyenas, whom in turn, looked over to

the intruders."Oi! You lot! Stop right there!" one Hyena called out to them as he aimed his gun at them as did the other Hyena. Aimee looked to the two of them and was about to do something when from behind the two Hyenas, Viper had appeared, grabbing onto one of the guards and vanishing along with him. The other Hyena guard was too preoccupied to see a fist coming into his face from Aimee, to which she managed to knock him back some before grabbing his head and snapping his neck. Viper, once again, reappeared as she eyed Aimee in particular, sneering to her some as well "Listen, Dragonstorm freak...." she begun, only to have Aimee interrupt her. "Dragonstorm? A freak?" Aimee asked back, about to add more to what she was going to say, only to have Viper speak some more. "Yeah, you heard me correctly, you lot, all the same, all of you lot are freaks, but you in particular....." Viper begun as she looked to Aimee's arms as she snorted a little bit as well "You take the meaning 'freak' to a whole new level" Aimee now just glared to her, her fists clenching as she did not like being called a freak because of her robotic arms, and this girl was seriously pushing her luck, calling her both a freak, and someone from Dragonstorm as well.

Alfred shoved the documents in his pocket and took the box of shotgun shells. He noticed Aimee staring down Viper. "I don't know who the hell you are but I advise you to leave Aimee alone!" he snarled at Viper. Dr. Zanasius shot the lock off another locker and found it full of pornographic magazines. "Great, porn," he grumbled. He then noticed a cable underneath the magazines. he gently tugged on the cable and noticed it belonged to a hard drive. He closed the locker and noticed the name on it: Dr. Bradley Gallo. "Guys, I found a hard drive!" he said. "Keep it," Alfred replied. He then turned to Tank. "Well, Demo Man, you're free to blow up this room." He then headed out the exit. {edited} on Jul 30 2010, 12:16 AM

(OOC - I thought Aisha and Dr. Landon were heading to the control room?) Gustave took another pistol round to the chest. He had already been shot a few times with pistol rounds but it did not seem to stop him. He loaded the last two cartridges into his 4-gauge shotgun. "Aisha! Dr. Landon! I need some covering fire!" he shouted.

Tank was separated from the group for a moment to place another charge when two guards suddenly turned a corner and spotted him. All three raised their weapons and fired, taking cover in the process. Tank's body was built rather large to hide behind pillars, but he was fortunate not to get hit. He quickly

remembered the guards hid behind another pillar with one of his explosives, and he calmly aimed and fired at the bomb. The bomb ripped through the pillar, the shockwave and the shrapnel killing the guards quickly, and the loss of the pillar caused a section of the roof to cave. Afterwards, he rejoined the team as they were filing through an office. "Actually, it's DemoDillo," he responded with a smirk, and then went to work on setting up the place with charges...-----Even though the Dragonstorm soldiers were taking defensive positions, Ivory Squad intends to give them no quarter. Two of the squadron members were armed with belt-fed machine guns, which they used to send a long-winded volley of gunfire down the hall...-----Aiko kept up his own resistance to keep the soldiers from coming in the control room, gunning down another. "I think these guys are fighting another front! They're firing elsewhere!" "Vic to Aiko," Vic radioed in. "What's going on? The UGVs are coming down on us!" "We just have a few more minutes, boss! I'm also under some pressure down here myself!"-----Battered and bruised, the pilot and co-pilot pulled themselves out of the wreck, taking their guns and what's left of their ammo. "We're not gonna last long, are we?" the co-pilot asked. "No, but we'll make sure we take this monstrosity to hell with us! Take the building over there! We'll take the fight inside!" Both men ran into a nearby office building, just as soon as Subject 19 was converging on the downed copter...-----Putting samples into a computer, Dr Joe examined the secrets behind the serum. "It looks like sort of compound made for a breakdown of a specific piece of DNA... I wonder if it's meant for Dragonstorm experiments..." {edited} on Jul 29 2010, 09:44 PM

"Got it!" Dr. Bailey exclaimed. He then took control of the remotely controlled vehicles. He used his last rounds to kill another Dragonstorm soldier and placed the pistol in his pocket. "Aiko, I've got control!" Some bullets shredded the office chair next to him.-----Gustave was at the opposite end of Ivory Squad. He, Aisha and Dr. Landon had trapped the Dragonstorm troops. Gustave fired off another round, killing a Dragonstorm trooper. His next round was reserved for a Dragonstorm trooper arriving with a belt-fed machine gun.

(yes I deleted my last post) Dr Landon and Aisha continued to fire as they moved around Gustave "Keep them occupied while we get into position" Aisha said, As they slowly moved down the hallway, crouching low and ducking bullets..

Viper glanced over to Alfred and snorted some more "Should've

known your kind would have backup....well, I'm not letting you nor your bison friend there stopping me from doing what I need to do here.....whether or not you like it, I'm destroying your precious lab here, one way or another" she snarled some."Our lab?" Aimee asked, glaring to Viper some more still "You must have us confused with Dragonstorm troops....." "Oh sure, like you're not Dragonstorm troops....and of course, once I turn my back, wham....you lot will take me away" Viper snarled some more still as she glared to the two of them still.***Subject 19 continued to advance on the helicopter, yet, once she noticed that both the pilot and the co-pilot had gone, she growled some more to herself, to which she grabbed one of the helicopter blades and pulled at it, placing both of her feet against the side of the helicopter. She started to pull and seconds later, managed to rip the blade off the helicopter before holding onto it some and glanced around for the pilot and the co-pilot...she had unfinished business with the two of them.

Alfred grinned. "Fine, destroy the lab. It'll save our 'DemoDillo' a lot of work," he replied. His left arm was cradling the box of shotgun shells and he was trying his best to keep his shotgun trained on Viper.

Viper glared to them some more before stepping forward, glancing at Aimee in particular, looking at her arms still. Her eyes then moved over to Alfred next as she continued to walk forward, watching his shotgun still. As Viper was preoccupied, Aimee spoke up to her "Listen, I don't know what's going through your mind, but I can assure you that we're not with Dragonstorm, besides, if we were....I'm sure by now you would be caught" Viper stopped as Aimee spoke up. She was right, Viper would've been caught by now, or...being chased down by now, yet, none of them were even trying to catch her at the moment "And how do I know you're telling the truth and not just trying to get me to lower my guard hmm?" "You don't very well trust Dragonstorm do you?" Aimee decided to ask her next. Viper glared to Aimee once again, snorting a little more as she crossed her arms, to which she leaned against the side of the hallway, just eying them as she just kept quiet with them. After a few minutes, she then spoke again "So, you're not really with Dragonstorm?" she finally decided to ask them as she stayed where she was.

Outside, the scene has changed. All of the remaining UGVs suddenly stopped firing, as if sitting idle...Vic watched this, and breathed a sigh of relief. "Good job, Aiko," he radioed. "The thanks go to Doc Bailey here," came a reply. "We still have some

unwanted company here still!" "Ivory Squad should've been keeping them busy. Ice, go down and help them out!" Ice gave a grim nod and ran into the compound. "OK, now how's everyone else?" "I'm out for the big rifle, sir," Erin replied. "But we got most of the guards picked off near here..." "I'm OK..." Snow answered. "I think I sense some Dragonstorm soldiers coming. Our backup may not be here in time..." Vic nodded. "Aiko! Can you get those UGVs working on our side?" "I'll talk it over with the Doc, boss!" "-----" "Hey, Doc Bailey! Can we get those bots fighting for us now?" Aiko reloaded again. "-----" Ice ran by towards where Gustave, Dr Landon, & Aisha were fighting off Dragonstorm. He could barely see Ivory Squadron on the other end of the firefight. He drew his sub-machine gun as he too began firing. "Our friends in the control room needs these freaks off their backs!" he shouted over the gunfire... "-----" The duo ran deeper into the building, keeping a watch out for the monsters that were of Subject 19's doing...

"They aren't...but we are..." Came a familiar voice from inside a door across the hall that had just opened. From the darkened room, a set of eerie, glowing eyes watched them, as the three figures inside stepped into the lit hallway. "Hehe...Well, well...if it isn't Aimee the whore..." Said Cale, his formerly-slim body now sheathed in a strange, matte-black armor, covering everything but his face and his hands, as well as a set of several guns strapped to his back and moving eerily on their own..." "You...You were at...Pelendavia...You are...sided with the traitor..." Said a hunched, barely-recognizable figure, holding a nodachi and chuckling madly as he looked up, eyes grinning with malice. It was Murakami, the ninja and enemy of Kagetora, who some had encountered before at the Pelendavia labs, where he had been presumed killed..." "Hee! And the girlies are certainly cuties, aren't they?" Said a female wolf, whose outfit was...barely decent, to say the least. Her entirety of clothing was a pair of nearly see-through thong panties that were far too tight, making her entire crotch pretty much visible, and that was all she wore. The only covering she had for her ample breasts was a large tuft of fur at the bottom of her neck, and that barely covered anything. She smirked seductively at Aimee, Viper, and all of the females in the group, fluffing her tail sensually...

Outside the base, from behind the Dragonstorm reinforcements, a large, carrier-type aircraft dropped down from the cloud cover, the hanger on the rear opening as several deep blue glows shone from inside it's hanger bay...

"Dragonstorm? Crap..." Viper spoke and vanished straight away,

wanting to just get out of there before Dragonstorm were going to catch her. Aimee sighed slightly as Viper left again and shook her head before looking to the group that had arrived. She looked to Cale first, giving him a slight glare, then looked over to Murkami, not knowing who he was and then over to the other female. She clenched her fists some as she was ready to fight if she needed to do so. ***Back outside, Viper reappeared, taking a deep breath of air "Whew....that was a close one...." she spoke, however, looked around a little and saw three figures step forward. Viper looked to the three of them and saw what they were holding, three, what seemed to be sticks, followed by a suitcase as well, one suitcase for the three of them to share between them. "Hunters?" Viper asked as she stepped back slightly. She recognized them and knew what they could do to someone like herself....they were trained specifically to stop her and her powers. One of the figures aimed his weapon at her and fired something in her direction, causing Viper to vanish and reappear again, only to again vanish and reappear from the second one that was shot at her before she was struck by the third one....as voltage started to surge through her body. She fell to her knees and looked around as she attempted to concentrate some as well...but couldn't properly as the voltage continued to surge through her still. However, she did manage to make another jump into a nearby building. She took that chance to get the wires off her and jump again to another position "Hunters...." she grumbled to herself as she watched them as they were searching for her. ***Subject 19 continued to search for her targets, grabbing a nearby creature and growled at it, as if she was giving it orders before letting it go. The creature roared as others moved to its position before the group of monsters turned and took off in order to search for the pilot and the co-pilot.

"We're doing what we can.." aisha shouted to Ice. " any help you can give us would be appreciated_ For example, if you have any spare grenades" Dr Landon said...

"Cale, why did you do this?" Alfred asked. He placed the box of shotgun shells aside. Dr. Zanasius heard the voices and returned with his shotgun at the ready. His face twisted into a frown. "Murakami," he said. -----The gunfire was abating and Dr. Bailey frantically worked at the console. A bright green box that read "control room override initiated" popped. "Aiko! I've got control!-----" "I'm out of ammo!" Gustavo shouted. He slung the shotgun across his back. He spotted a room labeled "armory" across the hall. "Aisha, Dr. Landon, cover me while I raid the armory!" he yelled.

Sure! and while you're in there, grab a few weapons for us!' Aisha said, continuing to fire as best she could, the sound from the bullets being fired was really loud.. Aisha winced as a bullet clipped her left arm..

Cale smirked at them."Isn't it obvious? I wanted power. Power to crush all of you, and to take what I want by force."He said coolly, aiming the set of cannons at those he had once called friends...Murakami smirked and twirled his sword, cutting deep gashes into the floor as he stared at Dr. Zanasium and laughed."Oh, so you do remember me...I'm flattered."He taunted...The wolf girl, meanwhile, stared intently at Aimee, then flickered out of view, reappearing behind her. In an instant, Aimee's pants and underwear were on the floor several feet away, and the wolf was busily sniffing away at her tailhole and her crotch... {edited} on Jul 31 2010, 12:26 AM

Gustave kicked down the door to the armory. Around him were a multitude of weapon holders but many of the slots were empty. He found two semi-automatic rifles in the slots. He pulled off the locks with his bare hands grabbed the rifles along with some fully loaded magazines. He then helped himself to the container of 4-gauge shells along with a belt designed for carrying such large rounds. When he was finished, his bandolier and belt were stocked with the large shells."Aisha! Dr. Landon! I've got your guns!" He shouted over the gunfire. He then carefully handed the two loaded weapons over.-----"No s---, I remember you," Dr. Zanasium snarled, bringing his shotgun to bear on Murakami.Alfred raised his shotgun at Cale. "DemoDillo, we could use your help now," he muttered.

Thanks Dr Landon, said tossing his weapon which was out of ammo aside. With the new weapons, he started firing off a rapid succession of bullets, and began thinning out the Dragonstorm forces in the hallway.. hThanks Ice" aisha said and , and grabbing the new weapon, returned to the fray..

While giving Dr Landon, Aisha, and Gustave while they re-armed themselves, Ice took a chance to send a deep breath wave of frozen air, to freeze some of the Dragonstorm soldiers' weapons...-----"You know what," Tank replied to Alfred, "I was wanting to test this..." He quickly reached behind him and pulled out a shoulder-fired 25mm grenade

launcher...-----"That's great!" Aiko shouted over the gunfire. "Now shut the damn door!"-----Ivory Squad still continued to press the attack. Ivory Leader and another member pulled out grenades and pulled the pins. "Grenade!" came the shout, as the grenades were tossed at the Dragonstorm soldiers...-----Running up several floors, the pilot and co-pilot took time to barricade the doors they passed...

Aimee quickly turned, grabbing the wolf by the throat rather quickly and slammed her up against the wall, lifting her off her feet as her grip started to tighten around her throat "Listen, I am not in the mood to play any of your stupid little games....." she glared to her, tightening the grip around her throat some more, starting to feel the wolf-girl's throat crack in her grip. "So you best return my stuff back to me right now....or I will end up breaking your neck...."***The Hunters continued to search around the area for Viper. One Hunter looking into the building where Viper was before stepping back and firing a volt of wire through the window and pulled Viper back into the open.Viper fell back to the ground, electricity surging through her body as she again, could not concentrate properly as she attempted to get the wire off her, but so far, was having no luck at all as the other two Hunters approached her.One of them grabbed her by the back of the head as he pulled her to her feet before placing a finger to his earpiece "We've got her"***Kiara and Shakila continued to make their way through the lab, to which Kiara looked into one of the rooms, finding the server "Shakila, over here" she motioned as Shakila rushed over.Shakila looked in to look at the server "Computer....we need to find a computer.....and then we can get the information we're after" she spoke as she looked to Kiara.Kiara nodded back "Alright, just wait here, I'll see if I can find one of them" she spoke as she turned and rushed off.***The monsters started to rush off as they had their targets in mind...the pilot and the co-pilot as the roared some more while each of the creatures rushed into different buildings, as if they were starting to tear apart each of the buildings, trying to search for them.

The wolfess chuckled as she vanished from Aimee's hands."Hehe...too slow. And besides. You smell so~ good, I just can't help myself."She teased...

Aimee just sneered somewhat as she walked over to where her stuff was, grabbing it and putting it back on before grabbing the box that Alfred had and simply launched it into the direction of the three of them."Keep them busy some more, I'm going to see if

I can find that other girl that was here before" Aimee told Alfred and the others before she turned and took off. She had practically had enough with the games that were going on and she knew that Viper knew something she wasn't telling them. Aimee was going to find out what she knew.***After some time of running, Aimee made it back outside, taking a quick look around before her eyes stopped on three figures who had Viper in their hands. "Why doesn't she just escape?" Aimee asked herself as she looked around for something to attack them with, but found nothing, so instead, she decided to approach them herself. One of the figures turned around to face Aimee "This doesn't concern you Vulpine, get lost""You see, I would be inclined to help you in that matter, but you see, there is a slight problem with that.....I need her alive" Aimee spoke as she grabbed the first Hunter by the throat and snapped it before grabbing his electrical stick and rushed towards the other two, slamming it into their knees before swinging it across their faces. The two Hunters stumbled back from the strikes before receiving a second one to their faces, which made them fall to their knees, to which she then slammed it down onto their backs as they fell to the ground, not dead, but very badly injured, enough for Aimee to look over to Viper and helped her out of her wires. "I'm fine...." Viper snarled some as she looked to Aimee some. "Yeah, course you are.....listen, we need your help, you seem to know more about this place than any of us do" Aimee told Viper. "Not true....I know that Dr. Rudyard Shelton is here as well, and I know for a fact that he knows quiet a bit about this lab as well" Viper answered back. "Look, I know about Dr. Shelton, but we need your help on the matter" Aimee added in "Mainly cause of his plan has sort of gone to hell really""Tell me about it...." Viper grumbled as she folded her arms as well "Alright fine, I'll help you lot out for the time being....help you destroy this damn place" she grumbled some more as she motioned for Aimee to follow her as she turned and walked off, with Aimee following her.

Dr. Bailey grabbed the handle and pulled the door shut and bolted it. "That should hold them for a bit. If the doors are anything like at Pelvanida, they are rated withstand sustained small arms fire" he panted out.-----"Leave Aimee alone!" Cpl. Stern snarled, raising his submachine gun. He had been taking cover behind a nearby overturned desk. "You do realize that Dragonstorm might simply kill you off if you don't 'pan out' they way they want?" Dr. Zanasius asked calmly. His shotgun was still at the ready. "So exactly what do you want?" Alfred asked. His shotgun was at the ready and he was ready to fire should the situation demand it.-----The combined assault of Gustave, Aisha, Dr. Landon and Ivory squad quickly cut down all the Dragonstorm troops in the hallway. One of them attempted to radio for reinforcements but Gustave shot him in the

chest with both barrels, killing him instantly."So what do we do now?" he asked, opening his shotgun. Two smoking 4-gauge shotgun shells twirled through the air and landed at his feet. He he slid two new shells into the gun and closed the breech.

we hold the area until they are ready to blow up the lab, then we run as fast as we can" Aisha said ejecting a number of spent rounds.._ Dr landon meanwhile was combing through the clothes of the dead for anything interesting.. "Technically speaking i'm robbing the dead, but I'm running low on cash, so we'll see how much these fellows were carrying.. hmm. twenty, thirty, tthirty - three on this fellow" Dr landon said stuffing the cash in his wallet.. " Its not as if these guys will be needuing money anymore.."

With the rest of the enemy soldiers destroyed, Ice moved carefully to the control room. "Anyone alright in there?" he called."Okie dokie in here!" came a reply from Aiko, who later opened the door. "Did we win yet?" "Oh good, you're still alive..." Ice's voice sounded wry as he entered. "So you got anything working while we're gone?" "We got control over the RC tanks outside. We could now use them to watch our backs until backup arrives." Just then, a call comes in on the special forces headsets. "Tank to team! We got experiment trouble!" "This is Ivory Leader. We're coming to back you up! Alright, you three stay here and guard the control room! The rest with me!" He was referring to his own team, which two with light machine guns and a third with a standard rifle stood guard at the control room, while the rest of Ivory Squad ran past Gustave, Dr Landon, and Aisha towards the commotion...-----With the firefight thinning out outside, Vic heard Tank's message clearly. "Let's get this guy on the next chopper out of here, then we help out Tank..." He calls in the Blackhawk that had dropped Crimson Squad, now with the pilots of the downed Cobra helicopter. The copter lands near the entrance long enough for Neville to be loaded on. "You're gonna live, pal! We'll see you later!" The Blackhawk lifts to the sky and begins to make a run from the battlefield..."Vic to Aiko! Can you guys get the UGVs to put a guard on the entrances until the cavalry comes in?" "I'll ask the doc!"-----The pilot and co-pilot knew they don't have time before the monsters track them down. They were hoping for the primary beast to chase them into a more even field...Meanwhile, Azrael loses track of the sound's sorce. He readies himself as he continues on...

"By the way....you seen another vixen around here by any chance?

She goes by the name of Hailey, I haven't seen her around as of late...." Aimee spoke up to Viper to break the silence between them."Hailey? Yeah, I saw her, she was talking to some other guy, something to do with Dragonstorm....as far as I know, she's trying to decide on if she should go with Dragonstorm or not" Viper answered back."Dragonstorm? Oh no...." Aimee gave off a quick sigh after that "Okay, change of plans....take me to where Hailey was last seen, maybe I can talk some sense into her before she makes up her mind"Viper looked to Aimee, placed a hand on her shoulder and jumped away with Aimee, taking her to where she had last seen Hailey. Viper took a quick look around "She was here last time I saw her...." she looked over to where she saw Drake last "Oh no....he's gone as well....""Great....just great, Hailey's gone....and by the looks of things, back with Dragonstorm again...." Aimee sighed some again."Again?" Viper arched an eyebrow at her some as well."Yeah, again, she was with Dragonstorm once before and I managed to talk her into joining us, but if she's gone back to them once again....I don't know really...." Aimee shook her head a bit and turned to start to head back to the lab "Guess we'll have to worry about her later, we still need to take care of this place first"Viper watched Aimee start to walk off and shrugged a little bit to herself before she turned to follow Aimee back into the lab area once again.***Jayden on the other hand, wasn't that far from where everyone else was, deciding to keep a watch out for any other guards that would decide to show up, unknown on what was going on between Alfred and Cale's groups. He eyed the area around him before leaning up against the side of the building as he checked his ammo in his gun.***Kiara had returned to where Shakila was and motioned for her to follow as she took off "I found a computer for you to hack into" she spoke as she entered a nearby building. Inside the building was a computer, to which Shakila sat at the computer and begun to type at it "I shouldn't be too long at this, depends on what I kind of information I am able to find" she spoke as she continued to type. As she typed, she had come across some information, one file in particular had caught her eye "A Dragonstorm Experiment.....unit number.....626....Experiment 626.....AKA Drake....huh.....there's like....stuff all information on what he is capable of doing, all of it....classified....or just left blank""Drake? Wait a second....he was here.....Hailey and I took him on....and well....let's just say that we didn't do too well against him" Kiara replied back "But he seems to like his flute....uses that as a weapon....as well as music in general....heh....not a lot of information about him"***The monsters soon enough move into the building, still tearing the place awaprt as each of them give off a loud sounding roar. Meanwhile, Subject 19 continued to hold onto the blade, something catchiing her eye as she started to swing the blade around and around before letting it go....her target being Azrael's guard that was still left alive as the blade started to fly towards him... {edited} on Aug 2 2010, 01:26 AM

Dr. Bailey set the tanks to "patrol". He yawned as he input the commands. As he was finished doing so, he closed and bolted the door. He then got to work breaking into the records. "Aiko, I managed to get the tanks to patrol but I must authorize them to fire," he said. "Right now, I'm trying to break into the database."-----Gustave decided to follow Ivory Squad. "Aisha, Dr. Landon, you gonna help guard the control room or take out an experiment?" He asked. He did not wait for an answer as he ran after Ivory Squad.

"We're coming" Dr Landon said, finishing combing through the bodies ' all told he had \$672. 47, plus a few rounds of ammo. "Coming Aisha?_ yes I'm coming " Aisha said running after Dr Landon and Gustave..

Ivory Squad soon shows up to find Dr Zanasiu and his team squaring off with the three experiments. "Damn! Triple Tangos! Ivory Squad, prepare to fire!" The group took positions for everyone of them to shoot. Tank, with his trigger still on his weapon, tapped on Dr Zanasiu's shoulder. "We should back up sir," he said...-----While Ice stood guard at the door, Aiko also got to work on his computer. "I'll hack into the radar to take a look at what Dragonstorm is up to outside," he replied.-----With Neville and the body of Subject 16 on board, the Blackhawk took off, soon followed by the rest of the copters away from the area. They took care not to avoid enemy fire from the perimeter as they passed. Soon, they were in radar range of the Comanches...-----Vic watched the copters leave and the UGVs now on patrol. Erin soon had his attention. "Sir! We got two coming our way! They don't look armed, though..."Vic looked out to see who was coming. One of them he had recognized before with Dr Zanasiu. "They're on our side," he replied. "You two all right?" he called out to them...Snow leaned against the wall to rest, her mind was in thought about Neku...-----The guard, who was unable to shoot at the thing when it attached itself to the copter, took a dive to escape the rotor blade as it slashed some of the building from the top of the foundation. He quickly ran to the door and kicked it open, running inside...On the other side, the pilots reached some large windows leading to the street where they had crashed, and watched as the monster threw a rotor blade at the remaining guard across the street. The pilot trains his gun on the way they came in, and the co-pilot shatters a window to aim for Subject 19...

As both Aimee and Viper continued to walk back....a few more Dragonstorm troops started to approach their position, to which Aimee looked to Viper "Go....I'll keep 'em busy" she spoke as Viper nodded back, vanishing from sight. The Dragonstorm troops soon, circled Aimee, each of them aiming their guns at her. There were at least a good six of them, to which Aimee eyed them all as she slowly held her hands up, allowing each of the troops to approach her some more. However, the moment one got close enough, Aimee made her move, grabbing onto one of the troops and swinging him around in the process, much like a waltz as she stopped in time for one of the troops to end up shooting the one she was holding onto. As he was shot, Aimee disarmed him and punched him across the face before ducking for cover as the rest of the troops opened fire in order to try and strike her. Aimee in turn peered out of cover and fired a few shots in their direction before moving and making her way into a nearby building. Each of the remaining troops approached the building that Aimee was inside, with one of them peering inside, only to receive a fire extinguisher to the face before the second guard that was behind the first guard, received a headshot from the gun that Aimee was holding still. However, the remaining guards did not get a chance to add to the firefight as each of them received a single headshot as Aimee moved out from cover, yet, was wondering who actually delivered the headshots in question. She took a look around, yet, she saw nothing. She turned around as a figure jumped down from the roof of the building in front of Aimee. The figure in question however, was cloaked and had a mask on to cover their face, yet, Aimee could tell that this mysterious figure was looking right at her. "Who are you?" Aimee asked, but got no answer back from the mysterious figure in front of her, to which she decided to aim the gun at the figure "Answer me" The figure just looked to Aimee still, remaining quiet still before turning around and started to walk off without a single word, to which Aimee pulled the trigger in order to try and hit the figure, but to her surprise, the figure seemed to dodge the bullet with much ease. The mysterious person turned to face Aimee, holding up the index finger and wagging it slightly before rushing towards her with some speed behind it, pulling back a fist and striking Aimee right in the face. Aimee stumbled back slightly from the punch, and what was more, didn't have time to block the second punch that she received as the mysterious figure spun and did a sweeping kick that brought Aimee off her feet, grabbing her in mid-air, to which the figure then slammed Aimee right into the ground.

Dr. Zansasiu motioned for Alfred and Cpl. Stern to back up. They too, took up positions in preparation to shoot. "So Tank, exactly what do we do now?" Dr. Zansasiu asked. Cpl. Stern said nothing but kept an eye on the experiments. "Shoot first?" Alfred

asked. Dr. Zanasiau shook his head. "We'll see if we can avoid bloodshed if possible," he said. Alfred rolled his eyes; after all, they had already killed several soldiers making their way into the lab. Gustave stuck his head into the door but Dr. Zanasiau gestured for him to back off, which he did.-----Gustave then turned to Aisha and Dr. Landon. "A standoff's brewing. And there are three experiments involved. We may have to wait out here as there are a bunch of soldiers already inside," he said. He still kept his big shotgun at the ready, though. {edited} on Aug 4 2010, 12:35 AM

Just then, Anne thought she heard a live individual somewhere in the building. "Hey! Is anyone out here?!" she called as she headed down a corridor.

Aimee stood back up in order to catch her breath as she looked at the mysterious figure that was still standing in front of her. 'Who is this person?' she wondered to herself. 'Whoever it is...their speed....it's good....' The mysterious figure continued to look at Aimee still before turning and starting to walk off once again, only for Aimee to aim the gun at the figure without any thinking really as she fired a few more shots at the figure. The mysterious figure seemed to again, dodge the shots that were fired, turning around to face Aimee and again, with a wiggle of the index finger, seemed to tell Aimee off as the result was repeated, two punches to Aimee's face, but instead, of a sweep kick, the figure instead, struck Aimee in the stomach, rather hard too before kicking her back some feet, to which Aimee slammed into the side of a building. Aimee fell to her hands and knees, to which she looked up as the figure approached her, with speed behind the movement as she received a kick to the face before the figure crouched down and grabbed Aimee by the throat and lifted her up off her feet before turning and practically throwing her a few feet away, and what was more, before Aimee could even reach the ground, she was instead, slammed down to the ground by the figure. "I was hoping for more of a challenge from someone such as yourself....." the figure finally spoke. 'That voice....it sounds familiar....' Aimee thought to herself as she heard the figure speak....the voice was defiantly female, that was sure, but she just could not place the voice either.

Dr. Wayne heard someone speaking in the deserted corridor. She cautiously approached the speaker with her ax at the ready. She suddenly stopped when she realized it was her colleague, Dr. Williams. "Anne...you're alive!" she exclaimed. She then looked at the ravaged hallway. "But have you found any more survivors?"

Cale chuckled and aimed his new cyber cannons at the troopers. "Well, well. More prey. This should be fun..." He said tauntingly, grinning a little... Murakami twirled his sword again, then licked it drolly. "Such wastes... not a one of you is the one I'm after..." He said laconically...

Outside the base, several gigantic humanoid mecha began moving, tripping the radar...

This time the sound was clear that there's someone still alive around here. Azrael followed the voice down another hall, and stopped when the hall split in two, one of which two voices were coming from...-----"What happened?" Vic asked. "I can barely catch them out through the smoke," Erin answered. "but it looks like they were just ganged up on by someone... I've got no chance for a shot this distance... AND one of them just disappeared..." "Crimson Base to Crimson 1..." a voice beeped into Vic's headset. "Crimson 1 here," Vic replied. "I have Dr Joe on the other end, Crimson 1. Stand by..." "What?! Now?!" "Vic?" "Dr Joe?" "Vic, I think we got something to get rid of the Dragonstorm experiments. It's a serum designed specifically to target a strand of DNA that connects all Dragonstorm experiments. The scientists must've made this for any experiments that go rogue..." "With what's happened before, then I'm not surprised... How fast can you get the solution here?" "We're still trying to make it a part of our bioweapon. But you should be able to get more at the base. Do you have Lab 101 yet?" "Partially, but Dragonstorm's sent reinforcements to block us off, and backup's a long way away!" "The convoy's on its way. Your primary still is to seize and destroy the lab. Also, your callsign is now Crimson Leader. General Ross has been injured. That will be explained later. Dr Joe out..." "Crimson... Leader out."

Aimee looked to the mysterious female still, on her hands and knees still as she scrunched up her hands a little bit before getting to her feet and swinging a fist at the female. The female in turn, bought up a hand to block the attack and slam the palm of her own hand, right into Aimee's muzzle, injuring her some more before striking at Aimee's throat, further injuring her. Beneath the mask, the female let off a smirk as she watched Aimee fall back down to her knees in pain before doing a backwards somersault, her feet striking Aimee's jaw in the process as the female landed back on the ground. Aimee was indeed struck by the attack and fell down to her stomach, unable to continue fighting this figure as she just lay there. The female

smirked to herself some more before turning and in a leap, jumped onto the roof of the building and headed off into Lab 101. ***After a few minutes, the mysterious female was within the lab itself as a Dragonstorm troop was about to ask on her presence there, only to receive a headshot a split second later. This woman was not playing games, she was indeed, taking things more seriously now as she moved into where a spare computer was and begun to access the files on the computer, standing up however to do so.***Meanwhile, Subject 19 was still walking around in the midst of everything, and she looked pissed as well as she snarled some more, unaware that the pilot and co-pilot had her in their sights as well. {edited} on Aug 4 2010, 03:07 AM

Suddenly, the stand off was broken when Gustave emptied both barrels of his shotgun at Cale. "Gustave, you f---ing idiot!" Alfred shouted. "Like I'm going to wait for them to make the first move," Gustave replied. reloading his shotgun and sending the two smoking shells twirling through the air.

" do really need to accidentally kill one of our guys?' Aisha snapped " If its an accident, thats one thing, its quite another if its deliberate' dr Landon said.

Soon, Vic, Erin, & Snow reached where Aimee lies, the medic checking on her vitals while the others kept watch. "She's alive," Vic said. "She looks like she's been punched around a lot... You see where the one she was fighting with went to?" "Negative, sir," Erin replied. "She moved too fast for me to even get a shot off..." "That was no ally of ours..." Snow added. "Let's get this one inside," Vic said, "then we'll go after the Dragonstorm fail-safe weapons Dr Joe was talking about.." Vic then began to pick Aimee up...-----The remaining guard also reached a window and blew it out with a piece of debris, and aimed his rifle for Subject 19...The co-pilot on the other side of the street calmed his breath and fired...

Aimee groaned a little bit as she leaned against Vic a little bit as he had helped her up "She escaped didn't she?" Aimee asked as she paused for a moment, realizing something as it had just come to her as well as she looked around "I know who that was....her voice....I remember it....but I thought I killed her....." Aimee looked to the others as she managed to stand up straight, rubbing her throat a little bit as she was still sore in the throat from it being struck by the woman "But I just don't

know what it is she wants here....." she muttered some taking a quick breath of air as well.

"Accidental my ass! If we don't strike, we'll be dead!" Gustave replied, bringing his shotgun to bear on Murakami. -----Dr. Bailey noticed another presence in Lab 101's computer banks. "Aiko! Someone's trying to access the databanks!" he said.

The mysterious woman continued to type at the computers still, glancing up some as she noticed other Dragonstorm troops scattering around in order to try and stop the intruders of the lab before she looked to the computer screen, grinning to herself somewhat. She reached into her pocket and pulled out a USB flash drive and inserted it into the computer, starting to copy files over. As the files were copying over, a warning screen flashed in front of her, to which she typed some more still and in a few minutes, had locked out Dr. Bailey from the databanks from where she was "Sorry, I need not any more nuisances...." she chuckled lightly to herself as the files continued to copy over. Once the files were finished copying over, she removed the flash drive and placed it back into her pocket before accessing one final, vital piece of information, the self-destruct mechanism of the lab itself. It begun to blare all around "Seven minutes till self-destruction, please evacuate the premissis in a safe and orderly fashion" it spoke out as the mysterious woman left the office and started to make her way towards the exit...

Aiko watched as Dr Bailey's computer was locked out. "Cunning little..." he murmured, but then turned to his own computer, which the screen lit a message stating 'DOWNLOAD COMPLETE'. He pulled out his own little flash drive and smirked. "But if he came in sooner..." Then the warning blared across the building. The place was going up in a matter of minutes. "Time to go," Ice ordered. Aiko quickly got his things put away. "Need help Doc?" he asked Dr Bailey...-----Ivory Leader cursed silently when the self-destruction warning echoed through the hall. "Damn! Ivory Squad, give cover fire! We move out now!!" The light machine gunners began to send a volley of continuous gunfire at the experiments... Tank let off a few rounds of small grenades towards Cale as he backed off...-----Just as Vic was about talk, the group could hear the self-desrtuct warning from the lab building. Just then, a mechanical form came from the darkness near Lab 101... (OCC: Did somebody mention something about some mechs in the area?)

Soon enough, Viper had returned to where Aimee and the others were, looking to Aimee in particular "You okay Alice?" she asked her. Aimee grumbled a little bit "It's Aimee" she corrected Viper. Viper however, just looked to Aimee for a second, not really paying much attention to her name before speaking up again "I saw a strange female in the lab, I don't know what she was doing though..." "Wait, in the lab you said? I need to go and meet her again....I need something answered from her" Aimee replied back as she looked to Vic and the others before turning and rushing off once again. "Alice!" Viper called out after Aimee, but realized she wasn't listening as she vanished and reappeared in front of Aimee "Listen, Alice...I know you need to talk to this woman and all, but we really also need to be more concerned about that" she spoke as she pointed to what Vic and the others were looking at. ***Meanwhile, Subject 19 was shoot in the back as she growled some more, extending her wings to look around at who had shot her, but saw no one as she did not know that the pilot and co-pilot had ducked away out of cover as she growled, walking over to a crashed car, grabbing onto the door of it and ripping it off its hinges in order to use the door as a shield.

Cale staggered as both grenades hit him in the chest, some of the plates of his armor shedding off as he pursued the fleeing members of the team, Murakami fast on his heels as they charged.

Elsewhere in the base, Kagetora and Neku both raced through the corridors, trying to find and evac the others before the detonation...

"I'm guessing thats our cue to leave" Dr Landion as the alarms began tobsounds ' Lab detonation in t-minus six minutes.._ ' Alfred, lead the way' aisha said. " Whats the quickest way out of here?" the lights began to flash red as a warning to evacuate..

Dr. Bailey let off a stream of profanities. He had previously tried to disable the self destruct. "Theoretically, I can override the self destruct but I need like an hour to brute force the password," he said, pulling his "cracking drive" out and pocketing it. He then followed Aiko.-----Alfred noticed a side door that had been locked near the living quarters. Not having time to find the key, he shot out the lock and literally kicked the door off its hinges. "This way! Hurry!" he shouted over the sirens. Dr. Zanasius was the first to exit. He shot an oncoming trooper. The others filed

out-----Dr. Branston ordered all surviving scientists and technicians to head to the motor pool for evacuation. His office was almost completely ravaged with papers strewn everywhere. He picked up his "evac suitcase" and exited the small prefabricated building. He opened the suitcase and retrieved an incendiary grenade. He pulled the pin and tossed it into the room. He then proceeded as quickly as possible to the motor pool.-----When he arrived at the motor pool, he was greeted by Keegan O'Neill."O'Neill! Have preparations been made?" he demanded.O'Neill saluted. "Someone set off the self destruct charges in Lab 101," he said.Dr. Branston shrugged. "Doesn't matter, we're getting the f--- out of here anyways!" he said. He then leapt into one of the armored SUVs. Around him, the few surviving guards and technicians began heading towards the motor pool. "Shelton, what do we do? We can't leave the others behind!" Dr. Kerzach whispered.-----As soon as the entire group exited the lab and made it at least a 150 feet away, Cobalt Squad approached them. All of the members were battered and bruised but alive. "What the hell happened to you?" Dr. Zanasia asked.Spc. Crota smiled, revealing that one of his fangs was broken off. "Nothing much, just some autonomous tanks troops attacked us," he replied. "And I got hit in the face with one of the plastic balls." "Uh, Crota, you know you're missing a fang right?" Cpl. Stern said.Spc. Crota nodded. "Yeah, it'll grow back," he said."So what's our next destination?" Gustave asked. "First is probably find Hans, Werner, PFC Reynolds and Zach," Dr. Zanasia replied.Cpl. Stern surveyed the completely destroyed camp. He heard gunfire as what he assumed where his allies fighting the remnants of Dragonstorm forces. But he also noticed several men and women dressed in lab coats or casual clothing who were running towards the northern part of the camp.

The mysterious woman continued to stroll out of the lab. While everyone was running one way, she was walking the other way as time ticked on, with only 5 minutes left on the self-destruct.However, in the midst of it all, she grabbed one of the scientists and slammed him against the wall of a nearby building, looking at him "Where did Dr. Branston head off to? I must speak to him about something""I'm unsure of where...he did say where, he just left without a word" the scientist answered back rather quickly.The mysterious woman sneered a little bit as she let go of the scientist as she continued to make her way down the path.In the midst of everything else, she pulled out her weapons, two pistols, holding them at her side as she still had business to attend to in this lab, but she needed everyone else to evacuate as well, which she only smirked to herself as she got closer to Dr. Branston's office.She entered the office and simply took a look around, scoffing a little bit as Dr. Branston was nowhere to be found, and the office seemed like it had nothing of

use inside it, to which she just as quickly left the office.
***Aimee on the other hand, looked to Viper, then over to Vic for a second, then back to Viper once more before stepped back some, but towards the lab "Listen, I'll go and find that woman...." "Yeah, but the lab's gonna blow in five minutes" Viper spoke "You sure you want to risk it?" "Yeah, I'm sure, I'll be out before it blows, trust me on this one...." Aimee spoke back as she turned and took off towards the lab in order to find that mysterious woman. "Good luck Alice...." Viper muttered to herself as she vanished for a second, only to reappear beside Vic and the others, folding her arms as well "I still don't like it....Alice is gonna get herself killed...."

Soon, all of Crimson Squad reunited outside the building and moved away with the others, keeping an eye out for stray Dragonstorm guards. Ivory Squad was the last ones out, putting gunfire behind them against the pursuing experiments...Above the area, a low sound began to pick up strength as the heroes could see a wave of Comanche helicopters surged over the treeline...-----Elsewhere, the two Stryker Battalions moved into multiple groups and spread out. They creapt up behind the Dragonstorm's perimeter of armored vehicles and attacked, using 105mm tank guns and later 30mm cannons...-----As the co-pilot's ammo began to wittle away the car door, the guard on the other side aimed and fired...-----At the Idaho prison base, the warden, a human woman (picture Judi Densch), walked into her office. She was also in command of the underground Dragonstorm base, not only processing the Lab 101 experiments through growth and testing, but also implementing their own experiments on the inmates and prisoners of the facility. Once at her chair, an assistant steps through the door. "Ms Race? We got a report. The convoy has been destroyed before it reached its destination. Also, Lab 101 is under attack. Dr Branston is leaving the area..." "Thank you, Mr Corgan," Julia Race replied calmly. "Make sure the defenses are stepped up and the guards doubled. Other than the good doctors of Dragonstorm, no one is to enter or leave my prison unless I wish it..." "Yes, ma'am..."

After a few seconds of running, Aimee had indeed, caught up the same mysterious woman and called out to her "Wait!" was all she could think of calling out to her. The woman stopped in her tracks, her guns at her sides as she chuckled to herself, already guessing the voice as she turned around to face Aimee "A bit rash isn't this? Coming after me when this place is going to go up in smoke in under five minutes?" Aimee glared to her "I know who you are....but the question I have running through my head at the moment is how is it even possible? I thought I had killed you already!" The woman chuckled back some more "So, you have me all

figured out do you? Very well then, if that is the case, then I suppose I could answer your question for you....you think you had killed me that time....but there is one thing you had failed to do...which was to double check the body.....just because you hear a simple snap and believe that you had broken my neck, does not mean you had actually succeeded in doing so"Aimee snarled some more, clenching her fists in the process before she glared back at the hooded woman "Trinity.....you really are getting on my nerves...."The woman just chuckled some more "At least you're not as dumb as you make yourself to be" she spoke as she reached for her mask and pulled it off her face, tossing it aside to indeed, reveal herself to Aimee....it was none other than Trinity, alive and well in front of the vixen."FOUR MINUTES TO SELF-DESTRUCTION" the voice blared out again.Trinity just smirked back, looking to Aimee some more, as she could tell that the vixen still wanted a fight with her "Very well then....three minutes....three minutes is all I can spare to play with you" she chuckled some as she put her guns away before dashing forward towards Aimee.Aimee stood her ground as she waited for Trinity to approach her before swinging her fists at the human, only to have Trinity duck under the swing of her fists with ease and strike her back in the lower section of her jaw as Aimee stumbled back a little bit before receiving a second strike to the stomach as she stumbled back even more.Trinity pulled back the hood of her coat as she stepped back just a little bit, smirking to herself a little bit as she looked to Aimee "Come now, I thought you were suppose to be much better than this...I already beat you once as it is" she spoke in regards to their last run-in earlier on "I was at least hoping for a decent fight...." she chuckled some more as she rushed towards Aimee once again and went to slam her fist into Aimee's stomach.However, Aimee managed to grab onto the hand and punch Trinity in the face before grabbing her and giving her a little headbutt as well.Trinity just gave off a little bit of a laugh back, rubbing her chin a little bit "Not bad....." she chuckled.Aimee however, glared to Trinity some more "There's one thing I don't understand....how is it that you're so fast now?" she asked her as she stood her ground a little bit again."Oh, it's just a little serum I've been trying to perfect all this time, and now that I had perfected it....injecting myself with it was the next step and voila....I have the speed and agility to match that of Albert Wesker" Trinity chuckled back as she looked to Aimee before dashing forward, leaping off the ground slightly as she slammed a foot into Aimee's jaw, knocking her back some feet as well before landing on the ground once again.***Subject 19 continued to hold her ground as the car door was being shot at, unaware that the guard on the otherside was aiming at her and was ready to fire.Yet, she took the chance to start to rush forward towards where the co-pilot was situated as she crashed through the side of the building, straight away bringing the car door down onto the co-pilot to try and slice him in half with said car door.

Dr Landon and Aisha bent over to catch their breaths once they had reached a safe distance "Is everyone out? Aisha asked "We need to get going before the police start searching this place.."

Just as Trinity kicked Aimee, Cale rounded the corner, armor smoldering and damaged, but he himself looking calm and focused. "Trinity...what are you doing here?" He asked coldly, aiming his mechanized cannons at her as Roux darted over and got in front of Aimee, holding a set of knives ready. "You..." She hissed...

"No....Alice still hasn't returned" Viper told Aisha as she folded her arms.***Trinity looked to Cale first, then to Roux who was guarding Aimee, which only caused Trinity to chuckle some more "Stay out of this you two, this is none of your concern" she replied back without hesitation, reaching into her coat, pulling out her two guns, aiming one at Cale and the other at Roux. She kept one trailed on Cale as she approached Roux, placing the gun to Roux's throat, smirking somewhat as well "Now, put the knives away....before I decide to pain the nearest building with your brains...."

Roux chuckled. "Really? I think I have the edge here...you bitch." She taunted, as the barrel of Trinity's gun split cleanly in two, seemingly on its own. In the same instant, Cale's autocannons fired a precise burst, knocking Trinity's other gun out of her hand and launching it across the room. "And besides. This is our concern. Aimee is my friend. And I love her. So that makes it my concern..." He said, arcs of lightning crackling between his hands as he stared at her...

Alice, you mean Aimee? Great just great. I hope she gets out ok.." Aisha said worriedly..

Trinity sighed a rather disappointing sigh "You owe me two new guns...." she spoke as her guns had been destroyed. However, in that instance, she instead, grabbed Roux by the throat and turned around, booting her away, right into Cale, yet, grabbed a knife from Roux in the process and tossed it in their direction, aiming for Roux herself. Whilst they were preoccupied for a few seconds,

she took the chance to turn back to Aimee, smirking to her as well "You and your friends, tell your other friends that I've returned.....tell them that they have much to fear of Dragonstorm....the Hydra will soon be ready...." she chuckled as she rushed past Aimee and took a leap onto a nearby building, practically leaving the fight with two minutes to spare for the self-destruct left.

Roux grabbed Cale as she was thrown, vanishing with him as she also grabbed Aimee and darted out of the facility...

Dr. Zanasiau's team cheered as they saw the Comanche helicopters approach. Suddenly Spc. Crota turned to them, his eyes were closed, indicating that he was seeing in infrared. "Someone ran out of the building and it looks like they've got Aimee!" he said. "Gustave. Alfred. Zachary. Sgt. Masters. Come with me to save Aimee. Everyone else, get the hell away from the lab!" Cpl. Stern ordered. "This way!" Dr. Zanasiau shouted, gesturing towards the now ruined campsite. Dr. Branston's office at the north end was on fire. At the same time, Cpl. Stern led his group in pursuit of Roux.

The Comanches swept through the war-torn lands, picking off remaining Dragonstorm vehicles they could find near the heroes. "Crimson Leader to copter leader," Vic radioed. "You must get clear of the lab! It'll blow in less than 2 minutes!" "This is Titan Leader," replied the Comanche squad leader. "Your message is received, Crimson Leader. We will move from the immediate airspace above the primary. Marine Corps is engaging the enemy perimeter to open your path of escape. Transport choppers are on their way." "Thanks Titan Leader." Vic looked to the commotion of Aimee's leaving the lab. "Erin. Can you get a shot of the kidnappers from here?" "Yes sir..." Erin stood a distance where she got a clear view and raised her bolt-action rifle. Calm and collective, she takes a few seconds before she squeezed the trigger and fired once for Cale's head...----- The co-pilot raised his rifle vertically as the monster brought the car door down on him to slice him in half. His kept him from killing him, but the sheer force of the supermonster's strength and was thrown across the room and put a hole in the wall... The pilot turned on the beast and fired on full auto... The guard unloaded his rifle into the room Subject 19 was occupying...----- In the same armored SUV as Dr Branston, a smoky mist began to form around the space and materialized next to him. "This hasn't been a good day for you, isn't it?" Project Breathtaker said coolly...

Aimee just snarled a little bit as Trinity had escaped, but more from them actually rescuing her as she looked to the two of them, getting them to stop "Listen, I thank you for your help and all, but I had questions for Trinity still" she spoke as she practically glared to them, taking another look around to see if she could still see where Trinity escaped to, but saw nothing, to which she just punched the nearest wall rather angrily.***Viper soon spoke up to those in the vicinity "If you want, I could go and rescue Alice for you guys....I am a Jumper after all...." she told pretty much anyone in listening range as she crossed her arms "But if not, then there's no point in me even being here...."***Kiara had overheard the countdown still going on as she looked to Shakila "Get going, I've got to find Jayden for something" she told her as she looked to Agito and Slash "Look after her for me will you?" she spoke with a nod to them before turning and taking off herself in order to find Jayden.***Jayden in particular, had seen Trinity running across the rooftops and was trying to fire at her, yet, she was too fast for him to even hit as he ran across the ground, still firing at her "One minute is all I can spare...." he spoke to himself.***Subject 19 was shot at as she let off a rather annoyed growl, tossing the cardoor like a discus at the downed co-pilot, still wanting to kill him before turning her attention to the pilot, stumbling back some from the shots she was receiving. As she stumbled back, she fell to her knees somewhat as something popped out of her back, a plagas as one could call it as it twitched around as Subject 19 was attempting to recover from her downed status....she was vulnerable at the moment...

Cale didn't see the shot, but instead let one of his mounted guns shoot the round out of the air before it hit him. He turned towards the source of the shot and raised his hands in a form of surrender as Roux did the same. "Hey, I know you want answers from her, but we're gonna want to wait until we're someplace that isn't about to blow, I'd suggest. And until we have the upper hand." Roux said, not looking at Aimee, but at the chopper...

Agito and Slash both nodded at Kiara's request. "Come back alive yourself. Kagehora would be upset if something were to happen to you." Slash said softly...

"We don't really have a choice," muttered Shelton back. "If we blow our cover now, they'll kill us or torture us for information. The best way we can help James and co. is by playing along and feeding him information; I gave him and several others

chips, so if they're ever in range I can contact them easily." Shelton focused on everyone with chips. <Hi all. This is Shelton. It looks like I'm going to be stuck in the Dragonstorm evacuation, so I won't be seeing you when this battle is over. I'll find a way to contact you, and tell you where Dragonstorm is heading next. Good luck, and I hope I survive to see you again.>

"Whatever..." Aimee growled back as she practically walked off while Cale and Roux were pre-occupied, heading back to where the others were. "Took you long enough" Viper spoke as Aimee approached them, looking to her for a second with a quick little laugh as well before looking back over to the lab. ***Shakila grabbed the flash drive and soon, started to head off towards the exit with Slash and Agito. ***Kiara on the other hand, had found Jayden, approaching him as he noticed that he was firing at someone, only to grab his shoulder "Whoever you're firing at, leave them, we gotta get going before this place goes up in smoke....and I doubt you want to be caught in the blast when that happens" Jayden gave off a nod back "Yeah, I know, was hoping to get a shot or two into that attacker" he spoke as he looked to Kiara before he and her took off from where they were as they made their way back to where everyone else was, all with one minute still to spare.

Another distinct chopping sound pierced the air, as a pair of Chinook transport helicopters appeared above the treeline. Ivory Leader was the first to see them. "That's our ticket outta here!" he shouted over the increasing noise. "We don't have much time before this place becomes a crater!" Vic replied. "Keep those two at bay until our friends get back! Then lay down cover fire for our exit!" Most of Crimson and Ivory Squad readied their weapons on the two Dragonstorm projects, although they're a considerable distance away for conventional fire... Snow sensed at least one other still in the lab and knew who it was. <Neku!> she projected, <Get out of there!>-----The co-pilot fell back just as the car door flew over him, landing on the floor while barely conscious. When out of the magazine, the pilot reached for another...and found himself out of the rifle ammo. Still amped up, the pilot grabs the barrel of the large rifle and raced for the downed monster, swinging the weapon down at her like a club...

Cale looked at the Ivory Squad members. "Somebody want to try to convince them that we're not the enemies here...? Or are we just stuck here as we get blown apart?" He said, trying to crack a joke weakly...

Inside the base, Neku nodded. <I know, Snow. I know. Kagetora and I are just...running into a few little difficulties> He replied, ducking under cover and retaliating with a burst of lightning down the hall at a group of Dragonstorm soldiers, as the countdown to destruction of the base inched closer...

As Subject 19 took the clubbing to the face, the plagas on her back continued to flail around before moving away back into her back, to which Subject 19 regained composure and grabbed the co-pilot by the throat straight away as she stood back up, pulling him off his feet before slamming his head multiple times into the nearby wall in order to kill him....even to make sure, by striking him in the back of the neck, digging her claws into said neck as well.***Viper looked to Aimee for a second "So, did you find out who that woman was?" "Yes...." Aimee replied back, growling some more as she clenched her fists "You seem to know an awful lot about Dragonstorm, so let me ask you this one question.....what do you know about Trinity?" "Trinity? All I know that she was killed, along with the destruction of Trinity Facility" Viper replied back, arching an eyebrow slightly "Why do you ask?" "Cause....she's alive and well at the moment...." Aimee growled some more still "The mysterious woman was actually her....and she told me to tell everyone else, something about a Hydra....that it nears completion....or something along those lines anyway"***Meanwhile, Kiara and Jayden had gotten a fair amount away from the base by that point, yet, were still separated from the others as the two of them tried to catch their breath. Little did they know however, was that they were being watched from the treetops, being watched by none other than Trinity, whom was being rather silent at the moment, smirking to herself as she remained crouched down upon a tree branch. Jayden took a quick look around once more, before his eyes stopped in the direction of Trinity, eyeing the area in front of him before he managed to spot her, already aiming his gun in her direction, to which Kiara did the same as well "Trinity...." Jayden muttered. "Trinity? But I thought she was dead...." Kiara added in. "I get that quite a bit actually" Trinity spoke up as she leapt from the branch to another, closer to the two FBI officers.

"Simpson! get moving! The lab's gonna blow in a minute or two! Do you really want to be around when a 100 pounds of C4 go off!?" Keegan shouted. Dr. Kerzach leapt into the nearest armored SUV and closed the door. -----<Good luck.> Dr. Zanasui said mentally. He then spotted the Chinook helicopters. He and his group were at the campsite. "See if you can signal them!" he shouted. Cobalt Leader tossed several flares around the area, illuminating the campsite in an intense red

light.-----Cpl. Stern saw the flares in the campsite."Aimee, everyone, we've got to go now! They've got a landing site prepared!" he said."Everyone! Get to the campsite! The choppers are landing!" Gustave bellowed. He was shouting so loud that Cpl. Stern, who was next to him had to cover his ears.The group then headed towards the campsite.Along the way, the group passed by Ivory Squad. "I don't exactly trust the two Dragonstorm experiments but if they're surrendering, I cannot see why we can't take them in," Alfred said.

Shelton climbed into the lead black van. "Are you the last one?" asked the driver. When Shelton nodded, he turned to Ajax. "Sir, permission to begin the evacuation."Ajax didn't answer. He was still sulking because Branston shot down his convoy assault plan."Proceed," snapped Shelton, flashing his DS-1 badge. As a member of DS-1, he was equal in rank to Ajax, the commander of DS-2. {edited} on Aug 9 2010, 01:57 PM

Trinity soon jumped off the branch and landed in front of Jayden and Kiara, looking to them both, only to have Jayden retaliate and start to fire at Trinity, yet, noticed her dodge the bullets.In turn, Trinity dashed forward, slamming her hand into Jayden's arm, causing him to drop his gun as she grabbed it in mid-air, aiming it at Jayden's head, all the while, using her other free hand to grab Kiara by the throat and lift her up off the ground a little bit, all the while still looking at Jayden."Let her go" Jayden told Trinity rather sternly."If you wish" Trinity smirked, letting go of Kiar, yet, kicked her back into a tree before her feet had even reached the ground, to which she pulled the trigger on Jayden, bullets striking his chest at first before she moved in a bit closer, firing a bullet in his jaw and then around to the back of his head, the final three bullets going into the back of his head. Jayden had been killed...Trinity then turned around and aimed the gun at Kiara, dashing forward and placing the gun to her head before speaking to her "Looks like your time is up....." she spoke to her and pulled the trigger, but found out that she was out of bullets, and that Kiara had just gotten lucky "Heh....your lucky day....although I could still kill you if I felt like it, but then, where would the fun be if your numbers dwindled away to nothing?" she chuckled and slammed a knee into Kiara's chest, actually cracking her chest somewhat in the process.Trinity then turned and simply walked off, leaving Kiara where she was, and the body of Jayden on the ground.***Aimee gave a nod back to Stern "Yeah...." she looked over to see that Shakila was arriving with Slash and Agito "Where's Jayden and Kiara?" she decided to also ask "Cause we can't exactly leave them here" she spoke up.

The Chinooks homed in on the flares and made a quick and easy landing on the clear space of ground. The hatches in the back opened, and two armed guards from each helicopter stepped out to protect the heroes as they would enter...-----"I can see every reason why we should leave them here!" Ivory Leader snapped back. "If they leave here on their own accord, then so be it! But I'm not taking them with us!" "I can't take that chance either!" Vic added over the increasing noise. "Let them go!" Half of Crimson Squad and Ivory Squad lowered their weapons and began to escort the others to the choppers. The rest followed, but kept their guns on the Dragonstorm experiments. Two Comanches hovered nearby to watch them...-----The co-pilot was being torn apart, but not before his rifle and last clip fell into the vicinity of the pilot, who would quickly grab it, cocked it back to reload it, and pressed it into Subject 19's side before firing...The guard was trying to find another clip for his rifle, but he had used it all. Dumping it, he pulled a Mac-10 submachine gun and ran deeper into the building...-----Azrael turned the corner, rifle at the ready, and found two females down the hallway, one of which with a fireman's axe...

Cale and Roux froze, then looked down. "Neku isn't here...He's inside! I have to go help." He said, running back into the base as the countdown sounded 30 seconds left, Roux quickly following him

Inside the facility, Neku and Kagetora heard the alarm, and Neku cursed inwardly.<Snow...you have to get everyone out of here. There's not much time left. Go! I'm...>He paused for a moment.<I'm glad I got to see you again. Take care of yourself...and tell Kiara that Ryu...that Kagetora is sorry.>He said, as he dodged around several bullets and then a sword swing from Murakami...

Kiara grunted a little bit as she attempted to stand up, grabbing onto the tree in order to help herself stand up, her chest was indeed in pain from relieving the knee to it from Trinity. She took a quick look around, but could not see Trinity anywhere before looking down at the body of Jayden, growling somewhat as well "Trinity....oh....you'll pay for what you've done...." she spoke as she clenched her fists a little bit then looked over to the lab in the distance.***Viper scoffed somewhat when they spoke about Dragonstorm experiments in general "Well....I can see where I'm not needed....should've known that this would be a waste of time...." she then looked over to Aimee and spoke to her "By the way Alice....good luck in finding your friend again....you'll need it...." and with that, she

vanished. Aimee sighed once Viper had left, shaking her head somewhat "She's right though, I'll need all the luck I can get in order to find Hailey again....rash decision she's made so far...." Shakila approached the group and already noticed that everyone else was being evacuated from the area "I have a quick question, can anyone use some data on Dragonstorm at all? Cause I managed to dig up some information, whatever could fit onto the flash drive before we had to get out of there...."***Subject 19 growled loudly as she was shot in the side, stumbling back some more before turning around and quickly rushing off, but on all fours this time in order to get out of firing range from the pilot, well, to at least hide anyway, growling softly to herself. Her ears twitched a little bit as she heard footsteps running, to which she bolted off, crashing through some walls in the process, damaging herself somewhat, but not caring in the end as she continued to make her way towards the guard in question, one way or another.

Dr. Wayne waved at Azrael. "Hello, do you know what happened to this place?" she asked.-----Ajax started the SUV's engine and pulled out of the motor pool just behind Dr. Branston's lead SUV. "Well Simpson, at least we've got the Potato Farm waiting for us," he said.-----"Alfred! We're losing time! Hurry!" Gustave shouted. Hans, Werner, Cpl. Stern, Aydin, Dr. Zanasius, Zachary, Cobalt Squad and Dr. Bailey were in the nearest Chinook helicopter. Alfred ran over to the helicopter, he was breathing very heavily. "Jayden and Kiara are missing," he panted out. "I'll go look for them," Sgt. Masters said. He then slithered out of the helicopter. "I'll go with him," Gustave said. Sgt. Masters closed his eyes and scanned with his infrared vision. He swore as the numerous fires essentially blinded him. "Gustave! You're on your own. I can't see anything," he shouted. Gustave swore and ran towards the lab, en route, he found Kiara and Jayden. "The evac choppers are here already," he said. He then noticed Jayden's body. "Is he...dead?"

Kiara nodded back "Yeah....Trinity killed him...." she spoke as she grabbed her chest a little bit, still in pain as she walked over to him. She looked to Sgt. Masters in particular "And don't ask me how she's still alive....it still alludes me as well...." She approached the two of them, still rubbing her chest a little bit as she winched in pain some more as well "Sorry, she kinda crushed my chest as well...well, knee to the chest anyway, and it hurts like hell at the moment...."***Shakila followed suit as she headed towards the helicopters as well. However, Aimee on the other hand, remained stationary for the time being as she looked to the lab still, her fists clenched once again "Today has just gone to hell...." she muttered to herself "Trinity's

alive....and Hailey's now missing.....that's just....perfect....." she spoke to herself some more, but more sarcastically "I just hope Hailey knows what she's doing with Dragonstorm....."

"I'm overjoyed," Shelton muttered sarcastically back to Ajax. "Maybe we can brew Gustave some vodka in our spare time." Ajax checked the personnel roster. "Actually, Gustave isn't on the registered survivors list. It's possible they missed him in headcount, but he probably didn't make it. Neither did Roux." "No complaints there." Shelton shuddered. "I had to embed her thought chip. Do you know how awkward it is to do that to a half-naked she-wolf?" {edited} on Aug 10 2010, 03:22 AM

Rather stunned by the reception, Azrael lowered his rifle and approached them. "You two shouldn't be here," he said sternly. "We should go to the roof. The monsters below are swarming the area, and they might be inside the lower levels now..."-----The first chopper was filled with whoever was in it and Ivory Squad, who regrouped as the Dragonstorm experiments disappeared from sight. The ramp began to close and lift off the ground. The second Chinook waited for the rest, with Crimson Squad waiting outside for the others. "If you got something data wise," Vic answered Shakila, "then talk with Aiko! He's the Akita!" "Someone call my name?" Aiko responded.-----The bulk of the Comanches, their work relatively done, began to head back to base. Only four remained to be escorts...-----The pilot was soon out of ammo for the large rifle, and tossed it aside. He knelt next to the co-pilot's body to remove a sub-machine gun and clips before running through the carnage after the monster...

Within the base, the timer reached zero, and the sequenced charges begin to detonate, the inside of the base crumbling as Cale and Roux dove towards Neku and Kagetora...

Shakila looked over to Aiko and showed the flash drive to him "I managed to find some data on Dragonstorm experiments in general, but not much, most of it was classified....and well, I didn't have much time in the end to get alot, cause of the whole base countdown sort of thing"***Subject 19 roared some more as she slid to a halt, quickly looking around before spreading her wings and taking off, right through the floor above her, landing on the floor above with another loud roar, one that echoed through the hallways. She did seem to be rather pissed at the moment as she

looked around in order to find out where the guard was now, before she rushed off again, running down the hallway as she was getting ever so close to where she believed that the guard was.

Dr. Wayne nodded and turned to Anne. "Anne, shall we head to the roof?" she asked. Suddenly, there was the sound of someone or something pounding at the emergency exit stairwell.-----Gustave sat on one of the cloth seats. In the helicopter he was riding in were Dr. Zanasiu, Cobalt Squad, Alfred, Zachary, Kiara, Shakila, Hans and Werner. Hans looked at Gustave's chest. "Gustave, you have some bullets in your chest," he said. "Can someone hand me some bandages and disinfectant?" Gustave asked. Dr. Zanasiu pulled a hard drive from his pocket. "I found this buried under a stash of porno mags. It apparently belongs to a certain 'Dr. Bradley Gallo'," he said. "I'll deal with that when we get to...where ever the hell we're going," Dr. Bailey said. {edited} on Aug 11 2010, 12:41 AM

Kiara sat there, clutching her chest as she groaned some more...she was indeed, still in a fair amount of pain "Which....one of you is a good enough doctor? My chest....it's kinda crushed I think....or broken....not sure....." she managed to speak up to who was in the vicinity.***Meanwhile, Aimee was one of the very last to actually evacuate as she looked around quickly before turning around and heading off to the second helicopter, getting onto it and sitting down, still thinking to herself mainly....her thoughts were still about Hailey and what she would be up to at the moment. She leaned back in the seat and gave off a bit of a sigh as well, rubbing her face a little bit too, today has just been, well, one of those days in her view anyway.

The escorting soldiers in the first Chinook took out first aid equipment and began to tend to Gustave and Kiara. One gave Gustave bandages and disinfectant and stayed close to give further assistance, while the other was examining Kiara, and soon pulled a backboard from the top of the fuselage. "You're gonna have to lie down on this," he said. "We'll have to keep you stabilized 'til we reach the nearest army hospital." Ivory Leader leaned forward. "We must return to Crimson Base!" he ordered. "No exceptions!" "She may not survive the trip, sir! Even if we never touch any turbulence on the way!" One of the other Ivory soldiers, a Bengal Tiger, leaned forward. "Isn't Crimson Leader a medic?" "He's not here!" Ivory leader snapped. Another Ivory soldier replied sternly. "But he still call the final shots,

sir. We should call him." "Fine! Call him, then!" -----While the second Chinook was being loaded, Ice had hurried back to pick up Jayden's body and load him on a backboard. The helicopter began to lift when the explosions began, and picked up speed and altitude to escape. Aiko pulled out his laptop again, and loaded Shakila's hard drive to look... Vic was about to strap in when an escorting soldier approached him. "Sir! We gotta call from the other chopper!" Vic went to the front of the copter and picked up the radio. "Crimson Leader, here!" "Sir, we got some passengers who need expert medical attention," came a reply. "Our orders were to return to Crimson Base, but the prognosis is not good for one of them. One is suffering internal injuries." Vic scratched his chin. "If it's not progressing, then change course to the nearest army hospital," he radioed back. "I'd rather have everyone survive this level of hell rather than risk the trip!" "Yes sir!" -----The first Chinook began to turn to the right, with their escorts in tow. "I know a base with a hospital nearby!" the pilot's voice echoed in the back. -----Neville's Blackhawk soon arrived safely at Crimson Base... ----- (OCC: The guard is in another building from the chopper group and also from Azrael and the girls.) Azrael picked up a radio. "Calling National Guard in Southport vicinity. National Guard, are you there?" A second of static before... "This is highway patrol, what's your status?" "There are survivors still in Southport. We need a helicopter to escape. Look for red smoke on the roof..." "10-4. We will have a chopper en-route..." Azrael puts away the radio and turns to the ladies. "Let's get moving. Southport's going to be the next Hiroshima in a few minutes..."

"So, you're saying that I'm not going to make it?" Kiara asked back as she layed down where she was, giving off a small scoff as well. "Trinity knees me in the chest and managed to pretty much... hospitalise me... that's just great..." she sighed a little as she just lay there, looking at the one who was treating her, breathing softly, but also, to the best of her ability from her damaged chest. *** Aimee on the other hand, looked over at the body of Jayden, then looked to Ice. "What happened to him?" she asked as she leaned forward in her seat a little bit, noticing the hole in the back of his head. "I mean, looks like someone killed him... you have any clue on who it was?" she asked, although she did have a very good idea on who did that to him. *** (OCC: Ah okay, still all good, as she thinks she knows where he is... but still has no clue XD) Subject 19 continued to rush along the hallway, sliding to a halt as she found out that the guard was nowhere to be seen, giving off another loud growl before taking off once again, heading to the side of the building. She jumped out of the window, her wings having extended once again as she turned and flew back into the building, but at the lower level, where she had seen the pilot last. Landing back

in the hallway of the lower level of the building, she took off once again in order to find the pilot in question, her footsteps rumbling through the building as well.

"It's just precautions, ma'am," the soldier replied as he strapped her in to the backboard. "And the wind turbulence on the voyage back to Utah may do more harm..."-----Vic inspected Jayden's body before he was covered with a sheet and strapped onto a backboard. "One name that to mind from someone that was with him when he was killed," he replied. "You know someone by the name of Trinity?"

"Trinity?" Aimee let off a small, low sounding growl "Yes, I know her....she was one of the ones that did this to me" she spoke, showing Vic her robotic arms "I thought I had killed her, but seems like she managed to escape alive....she sort of answered my question when I met her on the lab grounds earlier on....but before I could ask any more questions, Cale and his female friend interrupted" She then paused for a second before speaking once more "Trinity also told me that she had been developing some sort of serum for a while, and had recently, injected herself with it....it gave her, what seemed to be, enhanced speed, reflexes and some added strength....said to be much like, some Albert Wesker fella....whoever that is...." Truth was, she had no clue on who Albert Wesker was, she didn't even know that he was a fictional character within a video game as she wasn't the one to really play video games of the likes. "I know that Trinity is with Dragonstorm....and that I also have a feeling that, well, she would have some connections to where my friend has gone as well, cause that girl, that Viper girl...the one that keeps on calling me Alice for some reason.....said that Hailey had gone back to Dragonstorm, but problem is, if Trinity is with Hailey....well....thing is, the facility that Trinity was part of, has already been destroyed, so I have no clue now, on where Trinity could be operating from....." {edited} on Aug 12 2010, 02:08 AM

Over the team's thought-chips, a small burst of static came over the lines.<I-Is there anybody there? Come in! This is...Cale...>

Dr. Wayne nodded and followed Azreal just as a grotesque thing burst from one of the stairwells. It looked somewhat like a bovid but its body appeared grossly muscled. It wore what appeared to

be remnants of a lab coat and was armed with what looked like a scalpel. -----Several soldiers at Crimson base received Neville and rushed him off to the medical center for treatment."If James and his crew get back here. Tell them I'm okay," he said as the soldiers carried him off. -----"Hey anybody seen Aisha and Dr. Landon?" Dr. Zanasiu asked."No. Did they evacuate?" Dr. Bailey replied."Didn't see them."Gustave was busy picking out the pistol bullets from his chest. His tough skin and dense muscles prevented them from reaching his vitals. The bullets clattered as they struck the floor. He dabbed disinfectant on the shallow wounds and bandaged them up. "Nothing some rest will fix," he said with a wince.Zachary chuckled. "Never thought I would hear someone say rest will fix up getting shot outside a movie," he said."Yeah. That's why I'm called 'Iron Crocodile'." "You shouldn't take risks like that, Gustave," Cpl. Stern replied. "While pistol rounds may not do much that cause superficial wounds on you, heavier and faster rifle rounds could cause serious injury." "Bah. I've been shot more times than 50 Cent and Tupac combined."Alfred's jaw dropped. "You've been shot over 18 times!?" he exclaimed.Dr. Zanasiu heard the transmission. <Cale! You're alive? What about Neku and Kagetora?> He then frowned. <Unfortunately, my entire team is distrustful and rightly so of you.> He turned to everyone else. "Cale's alive." "How?" Zachary asked.

Cale nodded.<Understandably so...but as to the how we're alive...Kagetora did some sort of ninja magic...and Neku and I created an electrical shield around the group of us...so we're still at the base area. If you can...spare the time and resources to come pick us up. Kagetora's worried about Kiara.>He replied over the link, sitting against a large chunk of rubble, Neku, Roux, and Kagetora all in similar positions...

<If you wish to know....Kiara's injured right now....she needs to go to a hospital....and that's all thanks to Trinity> Shakila decided to tell Cale as she looked over to Kiara for a second <It's to do with her chest, cracked....or injured, not sure, I wasn't really paying much attention to what the onboard doctor had said>Kiara on the other hand, gave off a small, sarcastic sounding laugh back to what the doctor had said, yet, the laugh only last for a second or so before it faded away, saying that the wind turbulence could do more harm to her. {edited} on Aug 12 2010, 01:46 AM

There was a brief pause, then Cale spoke again.<Right. Kagetora

thinks he may have some ninja trick that'll patch her up at least a little, but he'll need to get closer. Not sure if that's a possibility.>He said, then stopped.<Oh, and tell Slash and Agito that I'm alright.>

<Yeah, i'll be sure to tell them> Shakila looked at the two of them to speak to them herself "Cale says that he's alright, wanted me to tell the two of you that he was anyway" she spoke with a smile to them as well "By the way, I don't think I really did thank you two for saving my life....more times than I can really count now" she added on with a small little laugh as well.

Slash smiled and brushed a hand along her cheek."You needn't mention it. It was our pleasure."He said gently, as Agito hugged her."And besides. The thanking can come later."He said warmly....

Shakila gave off another small little laugh as she leaned into Agito some as well, smiling to him as well as giving Slash a smile as well.***Meanwhile, back at the destroyed lab, Viper had reappeared, not too far from where Cale and the others were actually. However, she didn't seem to care for any actual survivors, since she was still rather untrusting of anyone at the lab, believing that everyone was still with Dragonstorm.She had groaned some to herself "This was not suppose to be how it was to turn out....great....finding other labs are going to be that much more difficult now....." she muttered to herself "Destroyed data....documents and the likes...." she grumbled, but yet, still decided to have a look around anyway, to see if she could at least, dig up something useful.

Vic turned to Aimee when he caught a familiar word she said. "Wait...you know this Hailey?"-----"We're near the base now," came the pilot's voice over the speaker. "Medical is on standby..."-----As the creature appeared, Azrael simply smirked at the scalpel it was holding. He started taking quick strides towards it, slinging his rifle over his shoulder and grabbed his sword. He took one more step to close the distance and drew his sword from its sheath and to the creature, the blade met no resistance through the body...-----"So...how are things?" Breathtaker began as Dr Branston's car continued. "And why'd you leave us to die back there?"

"Yeah, she's my best friend....she used to be with Dragonstorm at one point, but I did manage to convince her to join us....but now....seems like, as I said, she's gone back to Dragonstorm again....but why do you ask? Do you know her as well?" Aimee decided to ask Vic.***Subject 19 gave off another roar as she rushed off once again through the hallway, her target, was once again, the pilot and she very well knew, roughly, where he was and was already rushing towards his location...

"Jesus, Cale, pick a side and stick with it," Shelton muttered to himself, having heard the entire conversation."What was that?" Ajax asked, looking over."I'm complaining because the driver is weaving back and forth across the road." "It's not like there are any cars out here in the forest!" the driver protested. "And I'm tired; I was just about to go to bed when all this broke out!" "Nevertheless, wake up or give someone else the wheel," Ajax snapped. "We're near the front of the convoy, where formation is extremely important." (OOC: Is Branston going to die? How is Nick's characters going to kill him off?) {edited} on Aug 12 2010, 02:33 AM

(OCC: Breathtaker won't kill him off. Since Nick's characters are on the second chopper and it hasn't left the area, I can set up the situation for him...) Vic shook his head. "No, but I met someone who does. I think he was called Subject 16. He didn't make it..." Erin was looking out one of the windows when, "I see some SUVs and vans trying to leave the area, away from where our guys are taking out the perimeter forces. They must be Dragonstorm!" Vic turned to the pilot. "Turn it around!" he called. "What?!" "That must be Dr Branston's convoy! He wouldn't have left already! Trust me!" The Chinook made a hard right, followed by the Comanches...-----Hearing the noise coming closer, the pilot took no time in placing trap lines leading to whatever grenades he had left. He then grabbed a long sturdy rod with one hand while holding his gun in the other. All he had to do now is wait...

"Subject 16's dead? First Jayden and now him...." Aimee indeed, knew about Subject 16, even having had a little chat with him as well, but now, he too was dead "I knew him as well, not as much as I know Hailey, but I did manage to have a chat with him and he seemed to know a fair amount about me" She then took a look outside as well when Erin spoke up "Dr. Branston?" she paused for a second "If he's with Dragonstorm....then...." she cut herself off by that point, getting a small idea and decided that she would

take this chance to get some answers from him, well, on the location of where Trinity could actually be, as she knew that if she found Trinity, she would find Hailey once again."You think I could get a chance to get some answers from this Branston guy? I mean, I figure, if he's with Dragonstorm, then he could very well know where Trinity is....and by all accounts, if Hailey's gone back to Dragonstorm, Trinity would know about it and she would be back with her, so....if I find Trinity I find Hailey...."***Subject 19 continued to rush down the hallway, unaware on what the pilot had put up until it was too late as she ran right into the wires, causing the pins of the grenades to be pulled out followed by an explosion, enough to damage her some more as she staggered back, falling to her knees and taking a few breaths of air.While she was trying to re-heal herself to the best of her ability, the plaga sprouted from her back once again and begun to move around on the spot. However, her injuries still weren't being healed up at all as she down for the count at the moment, vulnerable, once again...

Aisha and Dr Landon had climbed in the second chopper.. and were waiting for it to take off as the pilot was dealing with some technical issues.. r landon then tried to mentally contastct the <Guys Aisha and I are in the second helicopter. Did everyone make it out?>

Meanwhile, at an undisclosed location, Trinity had no long ago, arrived there as she approached the two figures in front of her, looking to the first figure, then looked to the second figure "How goes it?" she asked one in particular.The figure, who was indeed, known as Drake, gave off a nod back to Trinity, glancing to Hailey for a second, whom was the other figure, before looking back to Trinity once again "Her mind was a tough one to crack...."Trinity looked to Hailey, who was remaining silent "But I believe I have persuaded her otherwise...." Drake continued to speak, looking back to Hailey once again "Her mind is now, yours to use, as you see fit""Good" Trinity then seemed to wave Drake off, as it, to tell him to leave them be, to which Drake nodded back once again and turned, walking out of the room.Trinity had then looked to Hailey once again, the emotionless girl that she had now become "Now, Hailey....think of this, think of what has happened to you as a liability.....I mean, I do not want, nor need you to head back to your so-called friends....no...." she paused for a second "No, you shall instead, listen to what I have to say, and of course, obey me otherwise"Hailey just stood there, silent, her mind, her facial expersion seemed to be blank, as if she had become nothing more than a simple puppet of Trinity's now.Trinity in turn, approached the nearby table in the room and picked up a syringe which was full of some sort of liquid before

she approached Hailey once again, looking to her until she stabbed Hailey with the syringe, injecting the fluid into her before removing the syringe and tossing it aside and looked to Hailey, stepping back somewhat. Hailey in turn, her eyes glew red for a second, fire begun to seem to spread over her body, to which she looked to her paws as Trinity grinned slightly. "Just as I had expected.....pyrokinesis...." Trinity begun as she held up a hand "Now, stop Hailey" Hailey obliged as she stopped creating fire and just stood there once again as Trinity approached her. "Now....this new found power of yours....I have something planned for it, for what you can use it on....you former, so-called, best friend....the objective is rather simple too.....the next time you see her.....kill her" Trinity ordered her rather coldly. Hailey did not say a word back, but her new objective was in her mind as she continued to just stand there.

Dr. Branston shook his head. "We had evacuated every experiment we could find. I can get more guards, experiments are much harder to come by." He yawned as he saw the lights of the convoy vehicles up ahead.-----<Everyone's alive but Cale, Kagetora, Neku and the others are at ruins of Lab 101. I have no idea how the hell they survived though,> Dr. Zanasiu said mentally. He then leaned back in his seat and fell asleep. "Great, and all my s---'s in my truck," Alfred groaned. "Oh forget that," Spc. Crota said. He was curled up on the floor next Cobalt Leader's seat. "I would be more worried about the police. They will investigate the explosion and we could have serious problems," Cpl, Stern said. "Gustave, I know you may not want to talk about this but what exactly do you know about Trinity?" Zachary asked. Gustave scowled. "Not much really. I did hear rumors that she had tested experimental serums designed to accelerate cell growth - enhanced healing or maybe add more muscle mass - or augment her vision, reflexes and speed. Also, she threatened to kill my family if I ever left her," he said.

Kiara looked over to Gustave, well, to the best of her ability and decided to ask him one question, well, more than one question at least "I think we're too late for that....she was already strong enough as it was, and fast....we couldn't even land a hit on her....she managed to dodge out bullets with ease....seems like she's already injected herself with a serum of some sort.....she took on Jayden and myself at one....killed Jayden and injured me....as you can tell....and it seemed like she didn't even break a sweat over it" she paused for a second "Do you know where we can find her? I mean, perhaps....we could hit her where she is....without her knowing it...."***Drake approached Trinity once again "Subject 19's been spotted at Southport....apparantly, she looks different now....as if she

took something...." "So....she decided to inject herself with the plagas...." Trinity begun, glancing to Hailey. "I understand that the city is to be leveled....something to deal with her....to try and kill her" Drake replied back, only to have Trinity chuckle slightly. "She had it coming....I never had intended for her to take the plagas for her own....." Trinity paused for a moment before adding more to what she was going to say "Leave her be.....it'll be one less thing to have to clean up afterwards...." she spoke as Subject 19 had become rouge, glancing to Hailey once again "How goes the Hydra? Is it ready?" "It is....close to being ready for deployment....just a few things remaining to have to sort out...." Drake replied back rather calmly still, his tone not changing one bit in it. "Once it is ready, do tell me" Trinity replied back, still looking to Hailey "Hailey and I do have other matters to attend to first"

(OCC: The second helicopter's in the air already and has found Dr Branston's convoy. I thought Dr Landon & Aisha are already on it.) "Maybe it's just because you haven't truly harnessed what you scientists reaped over the years," Breathtaker responded. "Take me for instance. I've been created with the powers of the perfect assassin, right? There is a problem. Other than this prison suit I had to wear, I can't take my 'tools' with me in mist form. BUT...I've heard rumors how that can be rectafied... How about you fill me in on the details...?"-----In a half-hour, the first Chinook reached the base. The military police and medical teams are standing by...-----With the monster down, the pilot raised his gun. Not realizing the exposed plaga, he aimed for the head and fired on full auto... {edited} on Aug 13 2010, 01:26 AM

I'll strike my previous post then)Get into position so I have a good shot at Branston. that bastard uis going to get what's coming to him" Aisha said to the pilot..

"Not until I get some answers from him....I need to at least find out where Trinity is now...." Aimee spoke up, giving off a slight glare towards Aisha before looking back out of the chopper again.***Subject 19 was taking the bullets to the head with much ease, but after a set amount of damage was done to her, it was as if, nothing else was having an effect on her as the wounds started to heal up, but not by much....healing half of what the pilot had done to her.The plaga moved back into her back once again as Subject 19 growled, her head lifting up as she glared at the pilot before lunging at him straight away,claws already out, ready to strike him... {edited} on Aug 13 2010, 07:17 PM

fine, you'll get the opportunity to ask him questions.. if fate plays along' Aisha replied.

"Well hey, if things do get out of hand by that point, then you can shoot him, but at least give me a chance to get at least.....something out of the conversation....I just hope that he will want to talk" Aimee then thought for a moment "I guess you could always hold him at gunpoint to get him to talk, and then when I've got what I want from him....then you can shoot him....something along those lines anyway"

alright i'll try and get him to talk to you, he may not be in the mood to talk though' aisha replied as the helicopter continued flying..

"Well, we have to at least try.....you get nothing from just assuming stuff after all...." Aimee muttered back a little, but still audible regardless to the others, especially to Aisha as she continued to look out of the chopper. She paused for a moment "Although, not sure how I'm going to get close enough to him to be able to talk to him without him escaping....unless....I go James Bond and jump out of the helicopter....." she spoke to herself more "But that's suicide...."

I'll shoot him in the leg. enough to prevent him from escaping..' aisha said catching some of her conversation.. "What do you want to learn from him?"

Aimee looked over to Aisha for a moment, then back out of the chopper again "Like I said before, I want to know where Trinity is now operating from....she's alive, I even got into a fight with her....she won it....she was faster, and even a bit stronger too....but regardless of that, I want to know where she's now operating from, if I can find her, I can then find Hailey, and hopefully, save her from the grips of Dragonstorm....." She paused again "That other Dragonstorm experiment, the one that calls me Alice....I forget her name, she told me that Hailey was trying to decide on going back to Dragonstorm or not....then when me and her went back to get Hailey, she was gone, nowhere to be

found...."Aimee then looked back to Aisha once again "Hailey's my friend after all....I've got to help her make the right decisions....well, in regards to Dragonstorm that is....I just hope it's not too late to help her this time...."

she likes you, i can tell, or at least she did.. I hope nothing serious happened to her.. but if trinity has her i fear the worst" aisha said. 'But i may be just paranoid.. shes missing and we don't know where she is for sure..

"Yeah, I know she had a crush on me, she told me a little while ago now....but we sorted that out....but I agree, if Trinity has her....then I too fear for the worst...." Aimee replied back, looking back out the window again.

oh she had.. i see. so shes like that.. thats alright, to each his or her own.." Aisha replied ' if our fears comes to pass do you think you could undo whatever they did to her...?"

"We don't know if they have done anything to her yet...." Aimee spoke with a low sounding growl "Having Trinity alive is bad enough as it is...."

Yes that fiend has more lives than a cat": aisha replied " She must have done something to herself to make herself faster...some pED or some such, who knows what Dragonstorm was working on.."

"Yeah, seems like it...." Aimee then seemed to go a little quiet by that point, speaking more to herself, and a bit quietly too "I'll find you Trinity....and I will end it with you....one way or another...." she growled some more as well, clenching her fists some "And if you've done anything to Hailey too....oh, there will be hell to pay...."

you'd do anything to keep her from being hurt.. thats the sign of real friendship..' Aisha commented.. " shes lucky to have a friend like you Aimee.. not many creatures are as loyal as you are prioving to be..."

"I've known her since my childhood after all....she's a good friend....my best friend that is" Aimee replied back, yet, was not looking at Aisha, still looking out the window as the helicopter continued to fly onwards still."It's just what has happened lately with her and all....can't really see her being with Dragonstorm, I know that she doesn't belong with them, she's a carefree girl and all that sort of stuff, being evil....it doesn't really suit her...."

Dr landon chimed in, we'll will get those responsible for so much of our problems, including branston..."

"Yeah, I know we will...." Aimee spoke as she trailed off some as well "I just hope that after everything, Dragonstorm will finally be wiped out from the face of the Earth and no one would have anymore problems with the likes of them"

The chopper moves ahead of Branston's SUV and lowers itself as the ramp began to open. One of the soldiers pulls out a belt-fed machine gun from the side and placed it on a mount on the edge, cocking it back and aiming for the SUV...-----When the monster got back up and charged the pilot, the human had emptied his sub-machine gun and quickly grabbed the rod and held it as a spear...-----The Chinook comes to a landing and the ramp opens to let everyone out...

Aimee then moved to where the ramp opened up, holding onto the side as she looked to the soldier holding the machine gun "Remember, don't kill him....." she growled a little as she looked over to Branston's SUV, almost as if she was ready to jump out regardless....***Subject 19 continued to charge at the pilot, her claws still out as she dragged one set along the wall, scrapping them along before swinging a pair at the pilot, completely ignoring the fact that he was holding the rod, and like a spear too...she just wanted him dead regardless.***As the Chinook landed, Shakila was the one to get out and stretch her legs somewhat before she looked to the others, waiting for them to get off, but mainly, was now waiting on Slash and Agito at the very least, yet, was still concerned about Kiara and her condition too.

"Yeah, it's me in the flesh," Anne replied. "I have not found any other survivors yet, but some creature by the name of Subject 19 came in here and murdered a couple of staff. I don't know where Subject 19 is now."

Slash and Agito stepped out of the chopper next, each standing on one side of Shakila. Near where they were, a flash of movement, and Kagetora, Roux, Cale, and Neku were there. Roux was panting as she looked up at Shakila. "Phew... You guys sure hauled ass..." She panted, her ample breasts heaving with each breath...

Back at the ruins of Lab 101, Viper was now rummaging through everything around, but so far, her luck was just doing her rather terribly, she had found nothing of use as she kicked a nearby piece of rubble in annoyance. ***Shakila glanced to Roux for a second, but then looked back to the chopper. She glanced over to Kagetora and Neku, looking at Neku in particular before deciding to approach him and whispered something into his ear "Hailey's missing at the moment, no one's seen her since Lab 101....Kiara thinks she's gone back to Dragonstorm again...."

Dr. Wayne shrugged and turned to Azrael. "So where are we heading after we evacuate?" she asked. She was still carrying the fire ax as they headed to the roof.-----
Dr. Branston saw the soldier with the machine gun. He knew that his SUV was armored so he decided to take a chance and try and outrun him.-----
Dr. Zanasiu, Zachary, Hans, Cpl. Stern, Werner, Alfred, Gustave and Cobalt Squad disembarked the helicopter. Cobalt Leader and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier carried out Kiara while Dr. Zanasiu and Zachary carried out Jayden's body. "So where are we now?" Alfred asked. "I think this is Crimson base but I'm not sure," Spc. Crota said. Alfred looked at his companions. Everyone's clothing was dirty and severely tattered. The only thing they had were literally the clothes they were wearing and their weapons. "Great, we can't pursue jack s--- without vehicles," he said. "We're not pursuing anything until we find out the location of their next base," Cpl. Stern said. (OOC - Is the military base they are in Crimson Base or no? And is it still nighttime in the base or no?)

(OCC: It's not Crimson Base, which is in Utah. This is a Marine Corps base in Northern California.) The soldier aims

carefully for the grill of the SUV, and starts firing short-round bursts...Erin pulls out two anti-materiel rifles and passes one to Aisha...-----"Far away from this city," replied Azrael sternly, but turned to Anne when he heard something she said. "You know Subject 19?" he questioned...-----Ivory Squad stepped out last. "This is NOT Crimson Base," he answered. "But we can rest here just the same..."The medical staff moved to help Kiara onto a stretcher and ship her inside. Some of the guards were startled by the sudden appearance of a Neku's group, and raised their weapons...(OCC: I think Jayden's body is on the other chopper.)-----Subject 19's claws ripped cleanly into the pilot's flesh and bones. The rod, however, was propped up to impale the monster was she moved in...

Subject 19 continued to rip through the pilot's body, grabbing half of his body and slowly, but surely, managed to actually rip it in half, although she had used quite a bit of strength in order to do so, even as the pole impaled her in the chest. She stood there, breathing heavily somewhat as the pole was kept impaled in her chest before she started to walk off slowly, but surely, stepping over the body of the pilot as she slowly, removed the pole from her chest with a growl.***Aimee remained at the side of the chopper as she watched as the SUV got closer to the helicopter as she crouched down slightly, glancing at the soldier, then over to Erin and lastly, at Aisha before looking back out to the SUV....she was indeed, ready to jump out and onto the approaching SUV....

Aisha staresd firing at the tires of the vehickles the billets hit the back left tire, which exploded with a loud bang. ' take out his other tires and they'll have nowhere to go.. "

Dr. Branston swore as the SUV died. He radioed the other members of the convoy only to find out that the weapons fire had damaged the antenna. He grabbed a shotgun that he kept under his seat. His two guards grabbed shotguns that were kept under the seat. "We'll have to shoot our way out," a guard said. Dr. Branston nodded and unlocked the SUV's door but did not open it.-----Alfred cracked his neck and turned to the soldiers. "Okay so where can we stay?" he asked.

Aisha took aim and fired, puncturing the other tire. she then took aim at the glass " did he armorproof that SUV?' She muttered as the bullet pinged off the back window...

The copter slowed to a hover, the open back end still facing Dr Branston's truck. The Comanches began to circle high above the transport chopper...An SUV behind Shelton's vehicle gunned its engines and moved ahead to park next to Dr Branston's, and its armed passengers stepped out to fire at the Chinook...Those on the chopper who had guns began to use them...

As the helicopter got closer to the ground, Aimee decided to jump out of it as everyone else began to fire as she moved into cover herself. She started to slowly make her way closer to the armored SUV....Approaching the stopped vehicle, she headed towards one of the tired and ripped off the hubcap from it and held it in her hands as she waited for Branston and his two guards to make their next move as she just waited silently...However, as she was waiting, the second SUV arrived, to which she moved from her position, slamming the hubcap right into the side of one of the guard's face before turning around, swinging the hubcap and managing to slice open another guard's throat before she moved back into cover once again. {edited} on Aug 15 2010, 12:26 AM

Dr. Branston signaled for the two guards and Project Breathtaker to exit and make a run for the intact SUV.Almost immediately, the doors of the disabled SUV flew open and Dr. Branston and the two guards bolted towards the intact SUV.

Aimee looked over to see Dr. Branston starting to make a run for it and used this chance to move out of cover and throw the hubcap like a discus at Dr. Branston, not aiming for his head or neck, but for his legs in particular, in order to disable him to stop him from running away. She needed him alive after all.However, she could not get closer to him as gunfire continued to blaze all around her, a few bullets striking close to her position as she ducked away, back into cover. She moved closer to a guard, grabbing him by the neck and slammed his head against the side of the SUV rather hard, once, and then twice before struggling to disarm the guard."Sorry about this...." Aimee muttered and actually kneed the guard in the groin, which in turn, caused him to let go of his gun long enough for Aimee to take it from him and slammed the butt of it into his head, knocking the guard out.She moved back out of cover once again and fired at one of the guards nearby, pumping him full of bullets as the others continued to drop dead like flies thanks to those attacking from the helicopter.

Aisha took aim at fired at Dr Branston, the bullet made contact buckling his left leg . " You get 2 minutes Aimee" She muttered , as he she fired at the guards pinning them down while Aimee would try to grab Dr Branston..

Breathtaker pulled out of the SUV, and the soldier on the helicopter aimed for him and fired a burst of bullets. The rounds passed through him, leaving no damaging mark on him..."We got another experiment!" Erin shouted over the gunfire."Pin him down!" Vic replied. "We need Branston!"The Comanches lowered to the ground to assist in the attack.Breathtaker watched calmly for a while before walking away and later disappeared as a mist...soon to appear in the same van as Shelton's...-----The soldiers with their weapons on Neku's group waited for orders. When there was no reaction from Dr Zanasiu and his team, Ivory Leader ordered the military police to stand down.An officer approached them and saluted. He told them that he'll guide them inside to rest and take medical care...

As the other guards were being kept at bay, Aimee started to approach Branston amongst the gunfire, the rifle at her side only to throw it away seconds later as she grabbed him by the back of the head "Mr. Branston...." she spoke, pulling his head back a little bit.She glanced around for a second before looking back to Branston again "Now, it would be in your best interest to answer a question that I have for you, as we both know that you work for Dragonstorm, and so does Trinity and what I need to know is something simple, that I'm sure someone such as yourself will be able to answer, which is....where can I find Trinity?" she asked, still holding the back of his head, not about to let up so far.

Dr. Branston swore as his shotgun was kicked away. He was starting to become weak from blood loss and the pain of being shot in the leg. "Somewhere in Ida..." he trailed off as he slipped into unconsciousness.-----Alfred gestured to the rest of his team to follow the officer."So where's our next move?" Hans asked.Cpl. Stern looked around. "I suggest that we rest up and analyze all data we have retrieved," he said."Not to mention, Aisha, Aimee and some of our other friends are back in Lab 101," Dr. Zanasiu said.-----"What's the hold up?" Dr. Kerzach shouted from the backseat of the armored SUV that he and Shelton were riding in.

"Something's up with Branston," said Ajax, grabbing a shotgun and exiting the jeep. "Stay here."Shelton crossed to the window. He saw what was happening to Branston. "Eurylochos is down," he reported grimly, referring to Branston's code name. "Psycho fox lady has him. Breathtaker, you were just out there, what're our odds of escape?"(OOC: Where's Aydin right now? I can take over for him, so I have somebody that's still with the main characters.) {edited} on Aug 17 2010, 04:38 PM

"That doesn't help....Trinity has Hailey...." Aimee growled back as Dr. Branston stopped answering her question as she practically kicked him whilst he was on the ground before grabbing him once again, pulling him up in order to try and wake him up, but found that he wasn't waking up anytime soon as she pushed him back to the ground, rather

annoyed, allowing his head to slam down onto the ground."Somewhere in Idaho....oh yes, big f***ing help that is....." Aimee growled some more, speaking rather sarcastically as she kicked Branston once again on the ground and knew she wasn't going to get any other answers from him anytime soon. {edited} on Aug 17 2010, 05:44 PM

(OOO - Assume Aydin is back at the military base.)Dr. Zanasiu and his group entered the mess hall after they made a brief stop over to the armory to store their weapons and have them cleaned. The mess hall did not serve breakfast yet but it made for a goof impromptu meeting room."So we wait now?" Zachary asked.Gustave nodded. "What else is there to do?" he said, putting his feet on the table.Cpl. Stern said nothing but kept an eye out for trouble - despite the fact they were inside a military base.

(OOO: Just wanted to mention my request on the discussion page, so you don't miss it.)Aydin saw them coming and came running. "Where's Aimee?" he blurted out, noting she wasn't with them. "I've asked everyone, and I can't find her anywhere!"----- Ajax crouched as gunfire shot over his head. Holding the scope to his eye, he sniped two snipers out of a moving copter, rolled to the left, and threw a grenade into the foliage where gunfire was emitting. He then ran back for his SUV, pulling out his pistol and gunning down an approaching shooter.He dove back into the SUV. "Branston is dead or unconscious," he reported. "We've lost our leader."""With O'Neil and Montgomery in Idaho with Zenarchis, that leaves you two the highest ranking Dragonstorm survivors in this convoy," the driver informed Shelton and Ajax."Then start up the vehicle and I'll give the order for everyone to move," Shelton ordered. "Whatever's up ahead, we need to punch through or we'll be picked off one by one."He contacted all the drivers. <Attention, this is Achates of DS-1. With Eurylochus' incapacitation, I'm taking control of this convoy. Start your vehicles and follow the evacuation path. The SUVs are armored; they can't hurt us if we just keep moving.> (OOO: Shelton has forgotten that he's not actually in Dragonstorm. Kerzach might want to remind him what side they're on.) {edited} on Aug 17 2010, 09:17 PM

Shakila looked over to Aydin for a moment "Not a clue, she wasn't on the helicopter we came in on, so I guess she's on the other one" she spoke, giving off a shrug as well.She walked over to one of the table and sat down on the chair, giving off a stretch and yawned some as well, it had been one long day.***Viper remained back at Lab 101 still, searching through the rubble, trying to find, well, anything she could, but was still having no luck at all as she gave off a groan before seconds later, deciding to just vanish, leaving Lab 101 in ruins.

Ivory Squad had put away their weapons and gear, then joined the rest in the cafeteria, Ivory Leader being the last."I just got news," Ivory Leader began. "Crimson Squad and anyone else not left behind are on the other chopper, but they just got into a firefight with some escaping scientists. They'll most likely be coming here too with all the fuel

they're burning. Unfortunately, they have just about all the data we took from Lab 101..."-----"We'll be picked off sooner than you think," Breathtaker commented. "They want Branston only, so get this rock rolling or I'll have to kill the damn student driver here to do it..."-----"Either take him or leave him!" Vic shouted as he reloaded. "Reinforcements for the convoy are coming this way!" The soldier at the mounted gun barely misses getting hit by some stray rounds as ricochets echoed in the cab, also just missing Aiko by inches...-----While Neville was being treated, Subject 16's body was moved to the laboratory where Dr Joe was starting to take blood samples for analysis, for she has hunches about where the individual came from...

"Take him or leave him? He's suppose to die....at least that's what Aisha said she'll do! She wants to kill him....and she might as well! This moron was of no help to me!" Aimee practically yelled back as she kicked Branston in the head, still frustated with what information he had given her. She grumbled a little bit, crouching down and started to slowly drag Branston back to the chopper, well, to the best of her ability, but even Branston was a bit to heavy for her to heave along "What the hell do you eat every day?" she grumbled even more, giving off a growl.****"Yeah, I guess you could say that, I gave that Vic fella the data I had taken from the lab as well, but I do recall a few things I did manage to read....one in particular, that kiara has apparantly fought before, a Dragonstorm experiment, he went by the code name of Drake....his experiment number being, 626 I believe...." Shakila spoke up next, looking over to Ivory Leader "But that was it, not much else was known about him, other than what Kiara knows from fighting him.....so I guess you could ask her about him" she added on with a light shrug.***Kiara on the other hand, was now being examined "So....doc....you think you can heal me up by any chance?" she asked the one whom was examining her.(ooc: I know it was one of your character Mirumoto, but I forget who was the doctor....)***Subject 19 had removed the pole from her chest and threw it to the ground as she stormed out of the building....she still had unfinished business to attend to in this town, one being, finding that guard that had escaped and killing him.***Meanwhile, in the same town, inside the FBI building, there was still one more survivor, however, for him, things weren't looking to great....he was injured around his neck. His name, Agent Johnston....he had managed to clear out the building of the monsters, however, his whole FBI division had been wiped out in the process, something that he was not happy about as she made his way towards the exit, gun in hand, one that was made especially for his Gorrilla hands.(ooc: Yes, Agent Johnston, the same Gorrilla who is Kiara's boss, is still alive....at the moment anyway, just forgot about him is all XD)

Dr. Kerzach was snoozing as he heard Shelton's transmission. <Shelton! What are you doing!? You're not actually on Dragonstorm's side! Are you trying to make James's job harder than it already is?!> he said mentally. He was pretending to be asleep.-----Dr. Zanasu held up the stolen hard drive. "I filched this from a scientist's locker, I'll have Dr. Bailey look at it later," he said. Dr. Bailey yawned as he put his head down on his hands and fell asleep. Alfred was drinking some coffee he had brewed. He found it quite disgusting but it helped wake him up. Gustave yawned. "I dunno about anyone else but I could use some sleep," he said.(OOC - that is the same hard drive that Dr. Kerzach stole from the refinery in Fools Gold.)

The driver quickly put the SUV into gear after hearing Breathtaker's line, and they rolled into the front of the convoy. The rest of the convoy followed their lead. "They're going to shoot us out into oblivion," said Ajax gravely. "Their combined fire on our SUV will surely penetrate the armor, and with our deaths there will be no more officers alive to run the convoy." "We'll have to risk it," said Shelton, though he was already contacting every good-guy chip in range. <Attention Anti-Dragonstorm copters. This is Dr. Shelton. Myself and Dr. Kerzach are in the lead Humvee, please don't shoot it and kill us.> He heard what Kerzach said. <Oh yeah,> he suddenly realized. <I'm sorry, I just thought-- I forgot we didn't. . . eh. . . > Outside, the convoy started rolling in unison, breaking through the defenses and heading for freedom. {edited} on Aug 18 2010, 02:39 AM

"Wake me up when breakfast is ready or when Aisha and the others return," Dr. Zanasius said, laying on a table and falling asleep. Dr. Bailey, Zachary and Hans were asleep as well. Cpl. Stern, Werner and Gustave were gulping down the disgusting coffee they brewed in an attempt to stay awake. Alfred downed what seemed to be his fifth cup of coffee. "I'm going to see if Neville is okay," he said, getting up from his seat and heading out the door. "Excuse me, sir but where is the hospital?" he asked a Fruit Bat soldier. -----<Shelton, that hard drive I pinched from Rara Terra Smelting, it's gone!> Dr. Kerzach said mentally. He quickly checked all his pockets: empty save for his wallet and switchblade.

Aydin marched through the base, not willing to accept Shakila's mediocre answer about the whereabouts of Aimee. He noticed the officer that saluted Dr. Zanasius's team and grabbed him by the collar. "Where's the comm tower? I need to contact the last chopper to see if someone's on board! Take me there now!"

Aimee continued to try and lug Dr. Branston's body along the ground "I so need to get paid for doing something this....stupid now" she grumbled to herself as she got closer and closer to the helicopter, although, was still taking her time, doing her best to still try and drag him along the ground. "Take him, leave him, kill him, don't kill him....oh sure, if it had been my way....he would already be dead as it is and I would not be in this predicament, but no...I have to drag his ass all the way back to the helicopter, and why? Because everyone else probably will also have answer for him....and if he answers them more clearly, I am so going to be pissed off...." Aimee continued to grumble and speak to herself, a bit loudly for that matter. ***Shakila was just sitting back down, she had not moved from where she had taken a seat, being a bit too tired to do so as she groaned a little bit and practically slammed her head down upon the table "Oww...." was all that followed it.

Ivory Leader and two of his soldiers were behind Aydin, handguns drawn and pointed at his head. Three Marine Corps guards saw what happened and they too drew their guns. "Unless you want a dozen bullets in your thick head," Ivory Leader said grimly, "you drop him now... THEN maybe I'll help you check on your friend..."-----Although she doesn't have such a chip, Snow picked up on the message. "Some of our guys are in one of the cars getting away," she said to Vic. "Alright! Lighten your load on the rest of the convoy, but keep the pressure on Branston!" The Comanches lifted away to keep cover on the Chinook. "That lady's gonna need help!" Ice shouted as he put his gun away. "Watch my back!" The Wolf then leapt from the chopper to assist Aimee in dragging Branston, stopping once to freeze an enemy soldier with his breath...-----The guard had been working on a series of traps across several floors of the building, some with grenades, others with homemade spikes or thin cutting wires for traps... {edited} on Aug 19 2010, 12:59 AM

Aimee groaned slightly "Are you going to help me or what?" she grumbled, pretty much taking her frustration out on Ice, but by mistake as well as she finally let go of Branston, the lugging of him having become a bit too much for herself now "Sorry....this...this is just frustrating is all...." she grumbled and kicked Branston once again.***Back at the base, the doctor continued to examine Kiara, checking her chest more properly this time, using what tools that were needed in order to try and fix her up to the best of his ability.(ooc: Yes, I'm terrible at using a doctor as a person, as I'm not much of a doctor like...person....so don't ask me to go into detail about it....)***Subject 19 on the other hand, was still storming around the same building, but in the same process, making her way back outside, her claws running across the wall in the process as she had once again, become rather bored. The pilot and co-pilot had been fun to play with and kill, but since they were dead, she had of course, become bored once again.***Agent Johnston stepped out of the FBI building, looking down to the right, then looked down to the left, nothing, no zombies anywhere, which was good, he didn't need anymore of them right now. He was bleeding at the moment too, a wound in his neck, but not from a bullet, but from a bite, it had been some time since he was bitten, yet, he was managing to hold it off from the virus taking over, stopping the virus from converting him, however, he was unsure on how long he had before it were to happen. He was just going to make the best of his time he had available to him at the moment and kill as many zombies as he could. {edited} on Aug 19 2010, 02:01 AM

Shelton was still torn over what he'd just done, and what he should do now. <Did you make any copies, or was there evidence on there that might expose us?> he managed to ask.-----Aydin glared at Ivory Leader and dropped the officer. "There. I've followed your order. Now take me to somewhere where I may contact my lover, assuming she is on board."(OOC: Can I get permission to introduce Sharon Varma into the Dr. Wayne/Williams storyline? And maybe a breakdown of what's happening in that storyline?) {edited} on Aug 19 2010, 02:26 AM

<Stashed the original inside a stack of porno magazines. No copies were made.> Dr.

Kerzach said mentally. He was leaning back in the chair for all intents and purposes appeared to be asleep.-----Alfred finally arrived at the hospital. Despite how late it was, some doctors were still present. The coffee was starting to wear off when he arrived. He sat in one of the rather uncomfortable chairs and soon fell asleep.

The officer was dropped and quickly moved away from Aydin. No one lowered their guns. "You really think it'll be that easy?" Ivory Leader responded. "The only reason you and your friends are here at all is the Marine Corps' good grace. You keep doing this, and you wear out your welcome very fast. And you don't want to have us for enemies..." The officer massaged his throat. "I'll keep radioing in to the other chopper," he said. "They last said they're going after a key target..."-----Ice pulled out a pair of cuffs and cuffed Dr Branston behind his back, and then hoisted the unconscious scientist over his shoulder and ran for the Chinook, covered by his teammates...-----The guard made one final ammo check before calling his boss. "The monster finished off the chopper and the pilots," he said. "The bitch will be on her way over here..." "How bad is she?" Azrael replied over the phone. "She's not healing herself since the mutation, but she's not taking enough damage to die, either." "She has a weakspot besides her lack of healing. Find it out. We need her here when the nuke hits." "Yes sir..." The guard hung up and waited...-----A helicopter from the highway patrol soon reached the city limits...

Aimee just groaned a little as Ice grabbed Branston with ease and simply rushed back to the chopper with him as she started to follow him back to the chopper. However, one guard that was still alive, whom was holding a knife, rushed at Aimee....only to have Aimee turned and simply punch the guard in the face before grabbing the knife off him and stabbing said guard through the jaw and up into his mouth, killing him as she carried on back to the chopper with a slight snort.***Subject 19 had headed back outside and was glancing around, looking to be rather pissed off as she was bleeding in the chest. Her shirt that she had worn was practically torn to shreds, from both the plague that had shown itself twice as well as being struck by various things. She grabbed onto her shirt and ripped it off with a growl as she dropped the shirt down onto the ground and cricked her neck somewhat. The mutation hadn't done too much to her body in general, it was as if the majority of it hadn't quite mutated, as it still kept her beauty, as one could put it, so yes, her own breasts were still rather visible and, well, looked normal as well. She had no clue on where the guard was however, yet, she didn't seem to care for him just at this exact moment in time as she jerked her head around and saw one of the survivors, the survivor in question being none other than Agent Johnston as she readied her claws. Agent Johnston in turn, noticed Subject 19, seeing her claws "You again...." he muttered and watched as she started to slowly walk towards him. He aimed his gun at her and started to fire at her, yet, as the bullets struck her, she still seemed to not slow down, already causing Agent Johnston to run out of ideas, knowing he wouldn't last in a fight against her.

Cpl. Stern and the others who had drunk the gross coffee finally gave in to their

tiredness and fell asleep at the tables. Soon, the entire group was asleep, either in chairs or lying on the tables.

Subject 19 approached Agent Johnston, ready to strike him down, yet, stopped in her tracks as she seemed to sniff him, looking to the wound in his neck as a smirk came across her face, to which she lowered her claws, her claws moving to his shoulders "So, do tell me.....how long since you've been bitten?" Agent Johnston glared back to the half naked vixen whom was at his side more or less by that point "What's it to you?" "Oh, not much....other than the fact that it would save me the chance in killing you....instead, to allow for the virus to spread throughout your body, so that you can become a zombie like the others....and in turn, become my pet" Subject 19 chuckled back as she kept her claws upon his shoulders. "You see, that's where you're wrong, I'm not about to be changed into one of those....monsters...." Agent Johnston glared back to her as he aimed the gun to his lower jaw and got ready to pull the trigger "I would rather die instead...." Subject 19 then gave off a little bit of a sigh, a rather annoyed one too as she quickly grabbed onto his gun and placed a claw down the barrel of it "No....I don't think you will" Agent Johnston on the other hand, pulled the trigger regardless and in turn, managed to damage the claw that was in the barrel of the gun before aiming the gun to his head and pulled the trigger a second time....only to realize that he was out of bullets. Subject 19 on the other hand, gave off a laugh by that point "Look who just ran out of options" she spoke, smirking back to him as she moved back to the front of him, running a claw, rather lightly, across his chest "But don't you worry....at least you'll be my favourite pet....." she chuckled lightly as well. ***Shakila groaned as she was still awake "I so need to find a computer and check my e-mails....my sister would've sent me something by now...." she grumbled as she pulled her head up off the table "Some birthday this has turned out to be..." she added into herself rather sarcastically too.

"I don't care about your marine bravado," retorted Aydin, glaring. "You already agreed to contact the other chopper, so put your testosterone in check and find out if Aimee's on board that copter."-----<Right, because nobody in Dragonstorm would be interested in porno magazines,> Shelton replied sarcastically. <They could just go to one of the zero brothels or strip joints around here.> The convoy was almost clear of the forest. Shelton stood behind the driver. "Keep on the lookout for choppers," he said. "We can't approach the new HQ until we're sure we aren't being followed." <I might as well maintain the charade, now that I'm in charge and all,> he rationalized to Kerzach. <Besides, if the promotion sticks, I'll have much more freedom around the new base.> (OOC: If Anne Williams and Dr. Wayne are about to be rescued by helicopter, as said, I think I'll have Sharon meet them in the copter, as another person rescued from the carnage, or maybe the pilot. Could Sharon be the helicopter pilot?) {edited} on Aug 22 2010, 09:50 PM

(OCC: You can have her run up the building to where the others are at, LBT, as if she's being chased by some of the monsters.) Just then, an officer wearing major's clusters appeared down the hallway. The subordinate saluted him and explained the situation.

The major eyed Aydin before he spoke. "Have this gentleman escorted to the control room," he said. "And have him out as soon as the deal is done. And if he does anything stupid, you have my permission to shoot him..." That said, Ivory Squad and the Marine soldiers put away their handguns. "Follow me," the young officer gestured.-----As the group rested in the cafeteria, some soldiers taking their breaks went around their business around the newcomers. A large TV in the corner peaked the interest of one of the officers as he turned it up to watch the news. It was talking about the violence that had occurred for the past few days...-----The guard looked out an office window to the street below, and found Subject 19 with someone that has not yet been turned or killed. He loses patience and grabs for a heavy desk, and then hurls it against the window and to the ground. It would nowhere be near the monster, but it should have her attention...-----Crimson Squad waited until Ice, Aimee, and Branston were on board, and then began to lift off the ground to the sky, away from the few Dragonstorm soldiers that were left alive...-----With prompt testing, Dr Joe quickly came to conclusion that Subject 16 did not have the 'Dragonstorm Gene', and his body was moved to the morgue. But the other doctors would be having some real work done with the Dragonstorm's serum and the bio weapon...

Aimee stood there for a few second more before she jumped onto the helicopter as it begun to take off. She took another look back at the unconscious Dr. Branston and just snarled to him as she looked over to Vic "You have any sort of....technology back at the base that could help me in finding Trinity's location, because this moron here was of no help at all....somewhere in idaho, oh yes, that makes finding her, oh so much easier" she spoke rather sarcastically in the end.***Subject 19's ears twitched somewhat as she looked around before looking back to Agent Johnston "Now, do me a favour and don't...go....anywhere" she chuckled to him as she extended her wings and took off for the sky. Flying at the same level as some of the taller buildings, she took a look around to figure out where the noise had come from as she eyed the area, but so far, found nothing, yet, she started to fly closer to some of the buildings, flying slowly for starters as she looked in each of the windows she flew past.

(OOC - Yeah, Sharon could be the electrician who ran away.)Dr. Bailey rolled off the table he was sleeping on and landed on the floor with a loud thud. Zachary awoke and helped him to his feet. "Hey, Shakila, can I borrow your laptop when you're done?" Dr. Bailey asked.Spc. Crota slithered up to Shakila. "So, what did you find?" he asked, flicking his tongue in and out.

Shakila looked over to Dr. Bailey first "I would, but I no longer have mine....I lost it a while ago....and that's the thing, I need to check my e-mail about something, my sister was suppose to have sent me something" She then looked to Spc. Crota "But to answer your question, not much, I only had a quick look at some of the files before copying them all onto a flash drive, it was the best I could do, but from what I found out....there was a Dragonstorm experiment in particular that had caught my eye, although, there was limited information on him in the dataanks, but it was Experiment 626....Kiara said

that his name, he went by was, Drake....uses a flute as a weapon....along with music to control people, sort of like in dance to stop them from attacking him....and by the sounds of it, once he gets them into dance, he could either escape or attack them and defeat them in combat" She paused for a moment before speaking some more "What's more, it sounded like he knew Hailey from what Kiara had told me as well....and since Hailey's not here....sounds like she's gone with Drake to....who knows where...."(ooc: Yeah, Shakila lost it a while ago.....can't quite recall when now, but I do know that she does need another one.....she seems to go through them like nothing)

As everyone sat down while the ramped closed, Vic heard Aimee's question. "Idaho? Dragonstorm's got a base in Idaho," he answered. "It's a supermax prison, and the inmates there have been used for experiments. They had sent a convoy to protect Lab 101 until the Army National Guard stopped them..."-----The guard hid in the hallway as the monster flew by the windows...

"Fine then....if you think that's where Trinity could be hiding....take me there" Aimee spoke with a slight growl, not even knowing that their next target wasn't to be that base....she just wanted to find Trinity and find out where Hailey was as well, to her, that was her main concern at the moment.***Subject 19 continued to fly around, but so far, found no sign of where the noise had come from as she seemed to give off a bored sounding yawn as she flew back to the ground, landing as she flexed her claws somewhat as well."Waste of time that was...." she spoke as if she indeed, sounded to be rather bored at the moment, and what was more, Agent Johnston was nowhere in sight as she gave off a growl to herself. Agent Johnston in turn, had rushed into another building as he clenched one of his fists together as his arm, slowly, started to mutate. For him, the process was rather slow and this one only part of the mutation, which seemed to stop for the time being "No....I can't let this....mutation get the best of me...."

"Now that's something I can't allow," Vic replied quickly. "Some of our own are dead, others are injured, we're all tired, we're low on ammo, our chopper is low on fuel, we got a high-profile prisoner on board, the prison base is a fortress by now, Dragonstorm's expecting us to chase them, and we don't even know if this Trinity is going to be there! If we are going to do this, then we need to do it smart, and as a complete team! Not forget Trinity's not the only major player behind Dragonstorm. We need to take them ALL out..."-----As the creature refused to enter the building, the guard returns to the room with the broken window, sees Subject 19 flying away, and fires at her from behind...

In the ruins of the base, Kagetora, Neku, Cale, and Roux sat."What now, Neku? We're obviously not welcome to the group, and I dare say that if we go back to them...they'll kill me and Roux. So what do we do?"Cale asked mournfully, staring at the black armor that covered his body. "Besides die here?"He said, looking up at the sky...

Aimee just seemed to glare back to Vic by that point "Listen, you don't understand what has happened, my best friend is back with Dragonstorm, probabally not her own choice in the end, then again, she hasn't been the best at making the right desicions and I need to find her and make sure that she's still fine, and the only way I can do that is to find Trinity" she then looked over to Dr. Branston once again, then back to Vic yet again, only to shake her head somewhat, snarling lightly as she practically punched the side of the chopper in frustration.***As she had landed, she recieved a shot to the back and turned around rather quickly as she eyed the building where the shot had come from, growling somewhat in the process too before spreading her wings yet again and taking flight.As she flew past the windows again, she spoke up "Come out, come out, wherever you are....." she chuckled rather darkly too.

The entrance to the roof where Anne and Dr. Wayne were hiding burst open, and a female Dhole staggered through, holding a bloodied lead pipe. It was the electrician from earlier. "They've breached the top floor," the Dhole panted. She used the pipe to jam the door handle from the front. "I ran a current through the door before this one using the lighting and sprinkler systems, so hopefully they'll get both soaked and electrified once one of them touches the handle. Problem is, I don't know if electricity hurts zombies."She searched the sky. "Do we have rescue coming, or are you two just standing up here wishfully thinking?"-----"Sir, Idaho HQ ETA in approximately 2 hours," the driver reported."Good. Stay on course. The copters appear to have let us go," Shelton replied.He contacted everyone in the convoy. <We've managed to give the copters the split. It's official, you just survived the Battle of Lab 101, and you'll be able to say hello to your new quarters in Idaho Base, complete with running water courtesy of...> he squinted at the name on the data printout, <Dr. Race, in about 180 minutes. I know you're all tired and shell-shocked, but let's try to make a good impression on the potato-heads when we get there. You're gonna maintain order and file, and save the sob stories for when you're in bed with your teddy bears. Achates out.>-----Aydin followed the officer to the control room, and waited impatiently to hear if Aimee was on the copter. {edited} on Aug 22 2010, 10:26 PM

Dr. Wayne nodded. "Any other survivors?" she asked. "As for rescue, we ran into this man who was inside the building for some unknown reason. He is taking us out via helicopter."----- "Hey what about Cale?" Zachary asked.Gustave, who had rolled off the bench he was sleeping on, snorted in disgust. "That f---er tried to kill us, leave him behind!" he snarled."But we fought alongside him when terrorists attacked Pelvanida a year or so ago."""That was then, this is now. Next time I see him, he is getting two 4 gauge shotgun slugs to the face!"

"Do we have a guarantee said mystery man is still alive?" asked the Dhole, taking some steel wool out of her pocket and a battery. "I barely got out of there with my own life, and

that was one-third ingenuity, two-thirds luck."

While the women had left to the roof, Azrael dispatched some monsters that came up the floors. He had not noticed the third until he joined them all on the roof. He paused at the newcomer before saying, "Now that we're all here..." He pulled a canister out and pulled the pin, then tossed it aside. It began to emit a red smoke...-----The guard waited until he saw the monster's shadow before he fired again at her, shattering the window glass...-----The highway patrol helicopter began to search for a red smoke marker...-----Aydin and his 'escorts' would soon arrive at the control room. They have gotten word that the second transport chopper is coming to their base instead of Crimson Base...-----Vic paused at what Aimee said, apparently sure she would not truly listen to reason. "I don't have authority over you, so I can't tell you what you can do. You can either wait until we land so you could go back out there..." he paused again to pull down a lever on the side of the Chinook, opening the back ramp. The ground swept below them as they flew. "Or you could get out now. But I will NOT sacrifice my friends for your journey for only two people..."

Aimee looked to the ramp that had opened up "It's only for Hailey, you do realize that don't you? Trinity's the one that's going to die...." she snarled some more before getting up "But if you wont waste time to help me out with what I need...." she begun as she walked towards the edge of the ramp. She paused for a moment "Tell Aydin I'll be back sometime....I don't know when...." she spoke as she stepped back some before rushing forward and actually jumped off the helicopter as it continued to fly on, to which she rolled as she hit the ground before stumbling to her feet, dusting herself off, to which she turned back to the helicopter as it continued to fly onwards.***Subject 19 growled some more as she was shot at, to which she grabbed the window and peered inside, taking a look around before her eyes came upon the guard in the area as she grinned "Well, well, well....you're still alive....thought you would be dead by now...." she chuckled as she climbed in through the window and stood up straight, crikling her neck some as well

Shes nuts" Aisha shok her head as she wached aime exit the helicopter. she looked over at the pilot " how much longer before we land?" _ why didn't you take him ou?' dR landon said, looking at hher. " We can get some nformation from him..after that we can deal with him.." she replid.

"What do you mean the copter's making an emergency stop?" Aydin gasped. "Something's the matter!"As soon as he saw the control room, he raced ahead of his escort and burst in. "Open a line to the chopper," he ordered the comm officer. "Ask if there's a Vulpine female on board!"-----The convoy rolled into the parking lot of the Idaho Prison. O'Neill's voice came over the thought network.<Welcome to the Idaho Interminable Penitentiary, or the IIP. A ward has been recommissioned to serve as

temporary quarters for all of you, and the escorts outside will take you first to get processed into the system, then to your assigned quarters. Please avoid the other wards, as they still contain prisoners and will not take kindly to your presence. We are taking measures to solve this issue by bumping them to the top of the conversion list.>"What is he talking about, near the end?" asked the driver."The 'Interminable' in the title means that everyone here is serving a life sentence," explained Ajax. "That means we can convert them into Dragonstorm experiments without anyone finding out or wondering where they went. The mental patients are the easiest, they don't even put up a fight."-----The Dhole raised an eyebrow. "A smoke signal, to alert a copter? You beat me, I was going to do roughly the same thing." she put the steel wool and battery back in separate pockets. {edited} on Aug 23 2010, 06:04 PM

Meanwhile, Trinity and Hailey had both arrived at the base at the same time as the others had arrived. Trinity walked down one of the hallways with Hailey following her as she approached one of the wardens "Have the other convoys arrived?" "Yes ma'am, they're out in the parking lot as we are speaking" the warden replied back. Trinity didn't answer back as she motioned for Hailey to follow her as the two of them made their way towards the parking lot in order to meet up with those who had just arrived. As she stepped outside with Hailey whom was still with her, Trinity waited for the group to step out of their vehicles in question before deciding to address each of them "I do appologize for this encounter, however, I do need one question answered....as my visit here isn't to be long, I do need to know a few things, one is on who of you lot, is suppose to be in charge around here....I would need to speak with them more privately, concerning the Lab 101 incident that has not long ago, occured"

Shelton was just getting out of the lead SUV when he overheard Ajax, who'd been the first out, tell Trinity, "That'd be Dr. Simpson, right there. Technically, we're the same rank, but he did all the talking, and is primarily responsible for our escape." Shelton was astounded to see Trinity again. He was just about to blurt out 'You're dead!' but managed to control himself enough to ask the more neutral, "Haven't we met before?"

Breathtaker was next to exit, but he was confronted by a squad of armed guards. "Project Breathtaker," one guard started. "You are to come with us. You don't have an option..." Breathtaker clenched his fist, but he complied, and he was escorted away from the scientists...-----Ivory Leader, named Fox, placed his hand on his gun, when the host officer raised his hand to stop him. "Give me a moment, I have them on the line," the comm pilot responded. "Echo 2, Echo 2, I have you on radar now. Over." "10-4, we are due to arrive in half-hour. Over." "10-4, Echo 2. What's your status on the cargo? Over." "We have six live passengers and one deceased one. We had one more, but she bailed mid-flight. Over." "Echo 2. Is there a vulpine on board? Over." "10-4, but she was the one who bailed. Over." "Echo 2. Where did she drop? Over." "Just north of the Oregon/California border, near the Idaho border. Over." "10-4, Echo 2. See you when you get here. Over." "10-4, over and out." "Now you got your answers..." Fox said.-----Vic closed the ramp and sat back down, looking at his

teammates. Snow changed her seat and sat next to him. "We know, sir," Ice said. "She still doesn't get the whole picture. We're at war here. There's a lot more at stake than one person who may already be dead or fighting on the wrong side."-----Julia Race stood out her office window, watching the arriving convoy. Then, her assistant entered. "Ms Race? The convoy has arrived. Trinity is here, too..." "Good. Triple the guard, and have all defenses on standby. This base will NOT be breached..." "Yes ma'am..."

"I believe we have Dr. Simpson, but formalities shall have to wait, follow me if you please" Trinity told Shelton as she turned around and started to walk off. Hailey in turn, waited until Shelton started to walk before walking off after the two of them.***In front of one of the cameras at the Idaho Prison, Viper had appeared, this was her next target, but of course, scouting wasn't her strongest suit as she had no clue that a security camera was trailing her. Well, that was until she looked at it "Ah crap..." she muttered and vanished. Moments later, she reappeared in the same place with some duct tape and just practically, taped up the lense of the security camera before walking to the edge of the building she was on, crouching down and looked all over to prison from where she was crouched, in order to get a proper look of the area. "This isn't a Dragonstorm base....it's just a stupid prison...." Viper muttered to herself.***Meanwhile, Aimee was already starting to make her way towards the Idaho/Oregon border, grumbling to herself in the process. She honestly had no clue on where this prison was, so she was more or less taking a random guess in which direction the base was suppose to be in at the moment.

Dr. Kerzach exited the SUV and saluted. "Dr. Bradley Gallo reporting for duty!" he said to Trinity and her two Anaconda guards before following them deeper into the facility.-----Back in the ruins of Lab 101, a piece of heavy steel rubble shifted, revealing Atticus Aedelwulf. The Czechoslovakian Wolfdog's silver-grey fur was matted with soot, dust and blood. His powerful arms were replaced with once gleaming steel limbs. The steel arms were now a dull grey thanks to the damage it had incurred in the explosion. His amber eyes were replaced with distinctly artificial eyes that glowed a soft red color like hot coals. He spotted Roux, Neku and Cale. "Cale, Neku, I had never thought I'd see you again," he said. He grabbed a steel pipe to steady himself and wound up crushing it.

Shelton followed after Trinity, with a sideways look at Hailey. He wished he could somehow ask her what she was doing here, but he couldn't risk blowing his cover.-----"WHAT?!?!?" exclaimed Aydin. He tried to grab the intercom. "She bailed out? What the f*** did she do that for? Put them back on the line!"-----"I like you," the Dhole nodded approvingly at Azreal. "You get things done. Like Dr. Zanasius. I miss being on his team," she added wistfully. (OOC: Drake, does Hailey look any different? And Mirumoto, I don't expect you to comply with everything Aydin says. Feel free to decide when he's crossed the line, and deny him whatever you like. He'll just have to deal) {edited} on Aug 24 2010, 04:18 AM

(OOC: Good question there, and to answer said question, yes, she does actually, something I've been thinking about....taking on more of a Gothic-like look this time round. If you've played Brutal Legend and know about Ophelia and what happened with her and her little makeover....something along those lines you know, well, just Hailey's face that is)Hailey in question, looked different than when Shelton would've last seen her. The girl head fur, well, the front part of it was now dyed black, as well as, what seemed to be more black-like makeup on around her eyes at the very least. Her clothes were different as well. She wore, what was a trenchcoat over her short and pants. The reason for that was rather simply, to compensate for her powers.As the small group walked down the hallway, Trinity entered a room and once both Shelton and Aimee were inside, the door was closed as Trinity looked over to Shelton by that point "Now, I understand that you and your friends there managed to escape Lab 101 before it went up in smoke, however, were you also aware that in the process, data was stolen from the computers there? Data that I myself, would rather not allow to get into the wrong hands, it contains rather....secure information, however, I have done my best to keep said files confidential" She paused for a moment as she took a seat at the desk, allowing Shelton to also take a seat as well before continuing on "I for one, was unable to retrieve said data, especially since, all I know was that the data was transfeered onto some removeable media instead of a computer....which is what I require your assistance with, is finding out where our assulters are planning on striking next, as you should very well know that we can not afford to loose another facility" she again paused "However, even if we loose more facilities, I still have one trump card available at my disposal" she spoke, glancing to Hailey.

"Her?" Shelton glanced curiously at Hailey. "I recall she was among those who attacked your facility, but she didn't seem to have any real abilities or powers. In fact, I recall she didn't do much at all. I mean, she could hold her own, granted, but she's not exactly a trump card."

Trinity only gave off a chuckle back "My, you still have much to learn, much has already happened since then....show him Hailey" she ordered.Hailey did not nod back, but still obeyed as her right hand started to catch on fire followed by her left hand as it soon spread to all over her body. As that happened, the room in turn started to get hotter as Hailey was causing her powers to heat up still.Trinity put a hand up in order to get Hailey to stop what she was doing, to which Hailey obliged and stopped, her clothes were still intact "However, she is not a trump card, I have other plans for her, no, my trump card is much, much more dangerous.....Drake is sorting it out as we speak....it should be online in due time" she chuckled a bit darkly.

Shelton drew back in his chair as Hailey was engulfed in flame. "What...what did you do to her?" he stammered, as she silently extinguished herself. "She wasn't like that back

at the Trinity Facility! Is the original still alive in there somewhere?"

Trinity just chuckled rather darkly yet again "Oh, I didn't do much to her, just made her better....gave her the power of pyrokenesis" she then looked to Shelton once again "And do not worry my dear, she is loyal to me....she has no choice in the matter after all...." she smirked some. She paused for a moment "You seem to be rather worried about that....almost as if you....care for her...."

"It's not that," Shelton added hastily. "I just...uh.....If the process keeps the mind intact, we could reverse-engineer it to power up our loyal foot soldiers, so they could compete with the rogue experiments on an even footing." Shelton decided it was time to quit while he was ahead. He stood up. "I'll put some of my best men to work on locating your data, if its still retrievable at all. With your permission, I'm exhausted from the battle I just survived, and would like to register myself with Dr. Race and then get some rest."

Trinity gave him a little nod back "Very well then, Hailey, would you mind escorting him out for me?" she asked as Hailey did just that, showing him to the door before Trinity added in one last thing "Ah yes, also, before it passes my mind completely, when you do have time that is, I require some information on a fellow named Gustave....with some foreign last name, if he is still here, or if he is dead....or of course, if he's joined in with that rouge group" She nodded to him one final time before Hailey escorted Shelton out of the room and stood there, just looking at him with her mindless eyes as if to just watch his movements. {edited} on Aug 24 2010, 03:41 PM

Shelton waited until the door had shut behind him to turn to Hailey. "Excuse me?" he asked Hailey in a low voice. "What was your name again?" He knew that Hailey would probably report this conversation to Trinity, and so he didn't forgo his Dragonstorm alias. But he needed to find out if Hailey was still alive, in her body somewhere.

Hailey just looked at Shelton, silent still. Yet, she opened her mouth, but the problem was, no words came out, which only lasted for a second or so before she remained silent once again. Something had indeed, gone wrong with her, but what that was, it was rather difficult to pinpoint without any word of it, and it seemed like Hailey wasn't about to speak anytime soon.

Shelton knew it was time to leave, but just to cover his alibi if Trinity finds out about this conversation, decided to ask one last question: "You can just nod or shake your head then: this process you've undergone, if we subjected prisoners to it, would they become

more or less useful than they are now?"

Hailey however, had no answer for that as she just looked at him still. It was in fact, something Trinity had not told her as she tilted her head to the side slightly in the process as fire formed on her right hand, as if she was bored at the moment, as she looked at the fire on her hand.

Shelton could see there was no way for him to help Hailey. "I guess I won't be getting anything from you," he said, sounding disappointed. "If you ever feel more interested in talking, feel free to call me." He took out the pencil he'd forgotten to return to Hans and wrote down the frequency to his radio-flashlight on an old receipt, the receipt to the hotel the team had stayed at last night. He handed it to her, and made to go. {edited} on Sep 14 2010, 08:36 PM

Hailey looked at the piece of paper that was handed to her, holding it in her left hand that had not been engulfed in flame before turning and walking back to where Trinity was. Trinity looked at what Hailey had in her hand and took the piece of paper, glancing at it for a moment, looking at the frequency number and only gave off a chuckle as she scrunched up the piece of paper and threw it aside into the rubbish bin.

Cale smiled. "Adelwulf. It's been too long, hasn't it. I heard them mention they were bringing a familiar face to this base." He said, half-jokingly...

Shelton continued towards the registration office. There was a large line of people from the convoy waiting to be registered and go to bed. Shelton groaned loudly and took his place in line. "Simpson? Was that you?" O'Neill appeared from the front of the line, waving him to the front of the line. "What's going on?" asked Shelton, watching as he cut everyone in line. "You'll find out soon," replied O'Neill, leading him into Ms. Race's office. {edited} on Aug 25 2010, 04:06 AM

(OCC: It's Ms Race, not Dr Race) The assistant knocked on the door before entering. "Ms Race? Dr O'Neill and Dr Simpson are here to see you." "Send them in..." Ms Race replied...-----Aydin had nearly pushed the communications officer off his chair, and Fox had enough. He slammed both hands on Aydin's shoulders and ripped him from the control panel, to slam him against the wall. The Marines again drew their guns...Through the window, the chopper's lights could be seen as it came for a landing...-----The Chinook soon reaches the landing pad and touches down, a medical squad is standing by. The ramp opens again, and Crimson Squad steps

out...-----Breathtaker was moved into the underground lab, passing by rooms where prisoners become test rats, until he reached a clear-glass holding cell and was put in...

O'Neill led Shelton into the room. "Ma'am, this is Roger Simpson, the leader of the men who just arrived in the convoy," O'Neill introduced. "He and the other newcomers will need to be registered into the Base's databanks. Would and your assistants be capable of handling that right now, or should I bring you extra temporary assistants?" {edited} on Aug 25 2010, 12:34 AM

(OOC - What species is Fox?)Aedulwulf nodded. "I would have helped James if I could but I was in stasis. In fact, I am surprised that the sudden powering down of the cryogenic stasis system did not kill me," he said. He then looked into the night sky. "But how will we ever find them?" he asked.-----Dr. Kerzach was still in the registration line. He was sipping some insipid coffee in an attempt to stay awake."Gallo! Have you destroyed all confidential data?" Montgomery demanded.Dr. Kerzach yawned. "Yes," he replied sleepily. It was a lie; he had stolen some data and stashed it in a place that Dr. Zanasiu and his team were sure to have looked.-----Cpl. Stern had been awakened by the scuffle in the radio room. He burst into the room just as some Marines were busy restraining Aydin."Aydin, just what the f--- do you think you are doing!?" he demanded."Aimee just bailed from the chopper!" he shouted as he was being restrained."Assaulting the communications officer will not accomplish anything! Now I suggest you leave this room and return to the mess hall." Cpl. Stern rarely, if ever swore, but Aydin's increasingly erratic behavior was starting to pose problems; the least of which was the Marines no longer supporting them.

Aimee continued to grumble along as she kept on walking, getting rather close to the mountain range that was around and started to make her way up a dirt path. She stopped to look to the sky for a second before continuing to make her way onwards still. One good thing was that the sun had not risen yet and it was still night, yet, she wasn't going to stop anytime soon either.***Meanwhile, Subject 19 was about to attack the guard, yet, she seemed to stop for a second and glanced around the room....it was full of traps. She said nothing of the likes and instead, jumped backwards, right out of the window before flying through another window on the floor below.She was up to something, and the guard was about to find out what it was as seconds later, through the floor below the floor the guard was on, a fridge was thrown in order to trigger a few of the traps that the guard had laid down before.

Aydin glared at Stern. Normally, he agreed with everything his old friend did, but right now he couldn't care about anything but getting to that copter and finding out what happened to Aimee."I don't wish to go to the mess hall; I'm not hungry. I want to talk to the personnel in that copter, and learn exactly what caused Aimee to jump from the chopper. Hopefully it wasn't one of their negligence..."(OOC: Is the Chinook the copter

rescuing Azreal and the girls?)

(OCC: He's a Gray Fox. No, a highway patrol chopper is looking for them.)"Next time, you'll go straight to the brig!" Fox growled. The comm officer regained his composure and was back at the controls. "Sir, the chopper's arrived," he said...-----Crimson Squad, having their weapons checked in, reached the mess hall. Jayden's body was being transported to the base's mortuary...Branston was being carried to the brig to be treated later...-----"Access to the base's mainframe is yours to access, doctor," Race replied. "I have no need for 'help'..."-----In the security room, a watcher had no problem noticing the intruder making a vain attempt of concealing her entrance. "Intruder sighted in northern outer perimeter," he radioed in. "Security to sector Charlie..."-----A pair of patrol jeeps make a quick u-turn in response to the message... {edited} on Aug 25 2010, 12:45 AM

Back in Southport, the zombies had reached the top floor, and were beating on the entrance to the roof. The pipe the Dhole had wedged in the frame was beginning to splinter...-----"Excellent. The first individuals to register will be coming in as soon as we leave," bowed O'Neill. "Simpson, follow me." He led Shelton out of the room. "you can go in now," he said to the first person in line. They started filing in an orderly fashion into Ms. Race's office. {edited} on Aug 25 2010, 04:08 AM

Soon, Trinity decided to leave her little temporary office for the time being and walked down the hallway with Hailey following her rather close behind still. Hailey, as she was following Trinity, was looking at her hand once again as it engulfed in flames whilst she walked. Trinity decided to make her way towards Ms. Race's office first, however, on the way there, she stopped outside the security office and overheard what was going on as she entered it "What's going on?" she decided to ask as she looked to the footage on the screens, one in particular seemed to be blank "What's wrong with the camera?"***Viper in turn, had seen something else that did look promising and teleported away and reappeared on another building in order to get closer to the prison itself. However, little did she know that her luck had been terrible and there was another security camera watching her.***Back inside, Trinity had seen what had happened and got the watcher to stop for a second "Tell them to stand down...." she glanced over to Hailey "Go and take care of this pest....kill her if you have to....either bring her in alive or kill her, just don't let her escape"Hailey in turn, said nothing as she turned around and walked off, heading towards the entrance of the prison in order to head outside, passing Shelton once again in the process, but didn't even stop to acknowledge his presence. {edited} on Aug 25 2010, 01:06 AM

Ms Race waved her assistant over. "Please escort these people to the proper facilities to get registered," she said with annoyance in her voice. "This office is NOT a recruitment center..."The assistant bowed and explained to the visitors that they must

head underground to register...-----"All guards on pursuit of the intruder," the watcher radioed, "break off pursuit. Remain on standby." A supervising officer turned to Trinity after watching Hailey leave. "You have only 5 minutes for her to do her job. Ms Race wants this a secured facility. She will not tolerate doddling with games..."-----
Soon, the highway patrol copter spots the red smoke and homes in on the roof...

Trinity just nodded back in compliance "Oh, do not worry, she knows what the penalty is for failing....." she spoke as she watched the security cameras still, seeing that Viper still had not moved from her position.***Hailey had soon stepped outside and took a look around for where Viper was. The moment she had found the female, she fired a fireball in her direction. Viper looked in the direction of the fireball and teleported away to another location, looking down to see her attacker, Hailey "You..." she muttered to herself and teleported a second time as she reappeared near Hailey. Hailey in turn, quickly turned to face Viper and fired another fireball at her as Viper vanished and reappeared again. "What the hell is your problem? Don't you remember me? You know, from Lab 101?" Viper asked, but saw that Hailey wasn't listening to reason. Hailey on the other hand, engulfed herself in flames and started to turn the heat up, which in turn, was already starting to weaken Viper somewhat, even burning her fur and clothes. Seconds later, Hailey made her next move, bringing two hands out in front of her and fired, what seemed to be a flamethrower like power onto Viper, badly damaging the girl some more. Seconds later, Viper fell to her knees, coughing somewhat, already badly injured as it were before she was grabbed by the throat in Hailey's flaming hand. Viper attempted to grab onto the hand, but it was too hot, and was already burning away at her throat. After a few seconds, Hailey released the Jackal, to which Viper dropped back to the ground, far too weak to head off anywhere, too weak to even use her powers, unable to properly concentrate as the burns on herself were already preoccupying her mind. Hailey had succeeded in her mission in stopping Viper as she waited for the escorts, or someone at least to show up in order to take Viper away. Viper was indeed, badly burned, her clothes burned quite a bit, damaged in fact from being burnt as she lay on her stomach, breathing somewhat, but not really moving one bit.

The plane carrying Dr Landon and Aisha approached the ground. "I hope they got some information out of Branston." Aisha said.

Roux shut her eyes for a moment. "Found them. Sensing neural patterns that match the ones you speak of. However, anomalies detected as well. Identifying...identifying... Signature resembles that of Hailey. Calculating....signature errors identified. Cannot identify source." She said monotonously, her eyes opening to reveal nothing but the whites of them. Neku immediately tensed up. "Wh-what? Hailey? Roux, can you take me to her? Then get back here, and get Kage-tora, Adelwulf, and Cale to the others. Do you understand?" He asked nervously...Roux nodded. "Understood." With that, she grabbed his arm and the pair vanished...

O'Neill led Shelton into a small empty room. Shelton felt extremely apprehensive, remembering the last time someone from Dragonstorm led him into an empty room, but this time he had no weapon up his sleeve. O'Neill turned and faced him. "We're promoting you." Shelton double-taked. "What? Really?" "Montgomery and Zenarchis are shuffling around the DS teams right now. The surviving members of Teams 6 and 8 have been combined, as have 5 and 9. You have been designated the commander of DS-2." Shelton was surprised. "Can the team hacker also be the commander?" "That has admittedly never been done, but Pygmalion was one of Branston's escorts during his capture, and Ajax has been promoted to Chief DS organizer, in place of Branston." Pygmalion was the old DS-2 hacker. O'Neill extended his hand. "Good job with the convoy back there, taking charge. Everyone who escaped Lab 101 in that convoy has you to thank." Shelton shook his hand. "Just doing it for the good of Dragonstorm." O'Neill smiled. "You've been one of our top allies since you joined Dragonstorm two months ago. I wish we'd had you since the beginning." He handed Shelton a key to one of the cells in the refurbished ward. "Now, I can see you're tired. Get some rest, I know you've had a long day. I'll do your registration stuff for you." Shelton nodded gratefully. "Thank you." He left the room and started for his room, looking extremely troubled.

Trinity soon enough had approached Hailey after she had taken care of Viper, looking at the female on the ground before looking to Hailey "You did good...." she spoke, actually complimenting Hailey for her efforts. She then looked over and motioned for some of the guards to come over and take Viper away to a special holding cell "Keep a watch of her....seems like she has a certain teleporting power....keep a charge of electricity running through her....that was, she shouldn't be able to escape" Hailey watched as Viper was taken away before looking to Trinity, who in turn, motioned for her to follow her back inside. Hailey just followed Trinity without a single word still. ***Aimee in turn, continued to make her way up the mountain, grumbling to herself "After all this Dragonstorm crap is finished, I am so moving to another country where I can't be found, like Fiji, Samoa, Sri Lanka....or even New Zealand...." she grumbled as she soon stopped for a bit, getting rather tired from all the walking "Yeah....New Zealand sounds nice right about now...." She took a bit of a breath of air as she looked around, having no clue on where she was or what direction she was even heading in.

Aedulwulf groaned and punched a slab of metal from Lab 101, leaving a large dent in it. "Damn it!" he growled. "How could I have been so careless to let myself get turned into this!"-----Soon, the mess hall began to fill with soldiers who were preparing to eat breakfast. Gustave awoke nearly everyone just as Cpl. Stern entered the room. He said nothing as he picked up a plate and stood in line behind a Platypus soldier. Dr. Zanasu picked up a plate and stood behind him. "Something wrong, Corporal?" he asked. Cpl. Stern sighed. "Aydin, he's becoming unstable. Just a few minutes ago, he assaulted the communications officer," he said. The line moved quickly as pancakes, hash browns and scrambled eggs were piled onto his plate by a dour looking Grey Wolf. Spc. Crota sighed as he slithered up to them. He said nothing as he received several hardboiled eggs for breakfast.-----Zachary, Werner

and Hans entered the airfield just as the Chinook landed."Aisha! Dr. Landon! Is everyone okay?" Zachary yelled over the sound of the helicopter's rotors. The sun was now starting to rise. -----Alfred awoke from the chair he had been sleeping in. He got up and spoke to the secretary. "Hey, when are visiting hours?" he asked. The secretary, who was busy typing away at his computer, pointed a sign on the door. The sign read: "Visiting hours: 0900 - 2300". Alfred groaned and picked up a Newsweek magazine. -----Meanwhile, Neville was awake inside the base hospital. His stomach was wrapped in bandages and an IV was in his right hand. He was watching, somewhat ironically, Top Shot on the History Channel. "Guess I must expect to be shot sooner or later in this line of work," he deadpanned.

Cale nodded. "You were...hurt, if I remember. Unconscious for sure. It's not your fault." He said softly...

___ "Hold it, Trinity." Neku said, appearing in a blur of motion as Roux dropped him off in the compound...

Trinity stopped in her tracks, but did not turn to face the one who had appeared as she let off a light sounding chuckle "You shouldn't be here Neku....Ms. Race apparently, does not allow intruders" she spoke as she then turned to face Neku with Hailey right by her side "So I shall give you 5 seconds to start running before Hailey here kills you" she told him, far more sternly. Hailey in turn, stepped forward, but only in one step as she engulfed herself in flames as she just stared at Neku, as if she was ready to attack him. "So, what will it be Neku? Die here? Or escape with your life still intact?" Trinity asked him, smirking somewhat in the process too.

Neku smiled grimly. "I'm not leaving without Hailey. I promised her I'd protect her, and that I'd be here for her...I love her Trinity. Not that a monster like you could ever understand. But I'm not leaving." He said, staring at Hailey...

Trinity sighed somewhat "Very well then, Hailey....kill him" she glared and turned to walk off to leave Hailey to do her job. Hailey in turn, started to turn up the heat as it were as she then fired a fireball in the direction of Neku before rushing towards him, fist clenched and she swung a fist at him, aimed right for his face as she was still engulfed in flames.

Neku deflected the flames, his psychokinesis easily deflecting both blows. "Hailey, stop! It's me, Neku! Don't you remember me?" He pleaded...

Hailey continued to attack him as she jumped back slightly and used her powers in a flamethrower-like fashion in order to try and set him ablaze instead. In the process, she remained quiet still as she turned up the heat some more still. Trinity in turn, moved a fair amount away as she turned back around to watch the show, smirking away in the process "Ah....lover's quarrel....how....pathetic...." she chuckled to herself.

As soon as Crimson Squad entered the mess hall, Aiko rushed to an empty table and set his computer back up, while Vic stood by him watching. "OK, tell us what we got," Vic said. "It's like we're starting to fill up some holes from what we got from Pelvanida," Aiko said cheerfully as he loaded data from what they found. "We now have confirmation about other Dragonstorm bases besides the one in Idaho, and even some their projects. Including...this..." Vic examined the screen. "A formula for fail-safe countermeasures of rogue Dragonstorm weapons? That must be what Dr Joe was talking about." "And that's not over. We also have a tracking number for that satellite we heard about attacking some of our planes. Its designation is Dragonstorm AI-1." "Awesome. We got a chance for some air superiority... Wait... Is that... What is Dragonstorm AI-2?" "Uh...file's almost wiped clean. Does this mean we have another satellite to deal with?" "I don't think so... It's at a base on the east coast. It either hasn't launched yet, or something entirely different..." Meanwhile, the rest of Crimson Squad got breakfast and joined at the table...-----The guard continued firing across the window-side rooms to get Subject 19's attention...-----The chopper was soon in view of the group on the roof. Rotor wash flooded the area as it landed...-----Watching through a monitor as Viper was placed in a holding cell, the supervising officer noticed Neku on another screen. "Intruder in Sector Beta. Mobilize patrols to intercept..."-----The two jeeps waiting for orders started up again, soon to be followed by two more...Two of the guard towers were in view, and their snipers pulled out their rifles to scan...

Soon, Trinity decided to approach Neku once again as Hailey remained engulfed in flames, holding up a hand in order to get her to stop before looking to Neku "Give it up Neku...." she begun as Hailey stood there, still engulfed in flame, but not as hot as she had been before as she looked at Neku with motionless eyes "Hailey works for me now....and that's not about to change....not anytime soon anyway" she told him, running a finger along his cheek in the process with a rather dark sounding chuckle. "She's become my little puppet, and there's not a thing you can do to rescue her....not even your little love for her will bring her back" Trinity added on with a smirk as the convoys were not far from their location. ***Viper was put into a special holding cell, especially designed for experiments with her power as she sat there, still recovering from Hailey's attack, but did move her fingers somewhat before soon, giving off a terrible sounding cough as she fell back to her hands and knees and coughed up, what seemed to be some smoke. She looked around in the cell she was in and attempted to teleport out, but had no luck in doing so as the second she attempted to do so, a shock from the top of the cell struck her and disrupted her thoughts for a moment. They had recaptured her, much to her dissaray.

Neku stopped and lowered his arms. "If...If I can't save her...then...take me."He said...

"Did they have to land?" the Dhole groaned, making a run for the chopper. "Don't they have a rope ladder or something?"The pipe protecting the door finally slid out, and the zombies burst through the door. Spotting their prey, they started sprinting toward the only surviving citizens left in Southport...-----Shelton walked past a group of scientists. They appeared to be the first ones to complete the registration process. They saw him. "Hey, Simpson," asked the leader. "Want to come with us? We're going into town. They actually have a strip joint in this one!"Shelton shook his head. "No, sorry, but I'm exhausted. Thanks for the offer, though."Shelton reached his room and looked around. Kerzach wasn't there. That's all right with him, he needed time to think before he talked to anyone else tonight.Even though it was late morning, Shelton shut his mind off and fell into an uncomfortable sleep.-----Aydin walked back into the mess hall. He managed to get the full story from the chopper pilot, and now that his curiosity had been extinguished, was only now realizing how out of line he had been. Well, he had never been one to shy away from his mistakes. Selecting his food from the soup and salad bar, he walked over and sat down next to Stern and Zanasiu, fully prepared for their queries and accusations. {edited} on Aug 26 2010, 07:27 PM

Trinity just gave off a chuckle back to Neku as he looked to him, smirking somewhat "If you get onto your knees and show me how much she means to you, then perhaps I will consider it" she chuckled.Hailey in turn, just looked at what was going on between the two of them as she turned her head slightly as she saw the convoys now, a few feet away from them as she looked back to Trinity and Neku."So, what will it be Neku? How much does Hailey really mean to you?" Trinity continued to ask him as she once again, ran a finger along his cheek a second time.(ooc: Simple note LB&T, these zombies do not groan and lurch around, these ones are different, they move rather fast actually) {edited} on Aug 26 2010, 05:18 PM

Neku immediately dropped to his knees, his forehead almost touching the ground."Please...I'll do anything for her...please..."He pleaded...

Trinity gave off a laugh by that point with what Neku was now doing and immediatly smirked afterwards. She left him begging for a few more seconds before speaking up "Very well then.....get up" she ordered him before grabbing him by the head and pulling him up to his feet again.She then looked towards the prison base "Follow me" she continued to order him and started to head towards it "And you try anything else, and your little girlfriend here will kill you" she added on as she started to head into the base.Hailey in turn, waited for Neku to walk before she was to follow behind last, still silent and still engulfed in flames at the moment, watching Neku in the process.

Neku nodded mutely, his eyes never leaving Hailey, as he followed Trinity...

Soon enough, Trinity was back in her office, already contacting someone on the phone "Drake, I have another little subject for you to be able to brainwash, will you be able to make it to Idaho?" "Yes, I should be able to make it there....give me an hour at the most, maybe two....depends on traffic" Drake answered back, already knowing where Trinity was from what she had told him much earlier on as he hung up. Trinity looked to Neku and smirked "For the time being, until Drake gets here....we must find something else for you to do...." she thought for a second, looking at Neku still "You know, to keep your mind a little....preoccupied if you will" she then walked over to Hailey by that point.

Neku looked at her, eyes vacant and distant. "Yes, ma'am." He said flatly...

Trinity looked at Neku some more, eyeing him a little bit before glancing to Hailey for a second, then looking back to Neku once again and instead, approached him "Now, I am rather curious on one little thing about you....I know, very little about you, only the basic things that are needed, name, powers and the likes.....and I am getting rather curious....on what makes you afraid, what frightens you in this poor, pathetic world we all live in" She smirked a little, reaching into her coat and pulling out one of her guns and aimed it at Hailey, finger on the trigger, the gun aimed for a headshot on Hailey as she smirked to Neku some more "How far are you willing to go to keep Hailey here safe?"

Neku froze. "I'd do anything. Anything to keep her safe." He said softly, his voice shaking a little...

"Oh my, what do I sense here? A little bit of fear that Hailey could die, just like....that?" Trinity asked him as she pulled the trigger. However, it was seen that in the process, she had moved her gun to the side slightly, enough as to shoot the wall, just behind her as she smirked some more back to Neku "Very good, once Drake arrives.....well, I have some special plans for you my dear" she chuckled as she ran a finger along his cheek some more again "And it does involve that pathetic Anti-Dragonstorm team....you know the one I'm talking about, the one that Hailey there was part of"

Neku nodded. "I'd assume you want them dead?" He asked...

"Well, I have to say, you are smarter than what you seem....however, I still am not taking any chances with you....which is why Drake is still going to be here to deal with your mind as well....we don't really want you thinking so much about it all in the end, now do we?" Trinity chuckled back to him.***In the process of what was happening, Drake was indeed, making his way towards Idaho and was actually making rather great time, as if he was going to be there in less than an hour's worth.

Neku nodded."Of course not, ma'am."

(ooc: Just wish to jump the time ahead a bit is all)Soon enough, the hour had passed by and Drake had driven into the base on his motorcycle, showing off a pss to the guards, who in turn, allowed him onto the base. Getting off his motorcycle, he started to make his way towards the base, stopping as a guard stopped him "What business do you have here?" "Business? I am here to see Trinity, she is expecting me" Drake replied back to him as the guard nodded and showed Drake inside to where Trinity was. ***Trinity heard a knock on the door and seconds later, Drake entered as she looked over to Neku "Neku, allow me to introduce you to Drake" Drake looked in the direction of Neku "So, this is the one I take it? Looks like a simple task" he spoke, keeping the same, rather soft sounding tone.

Both Dr Landon and aisha got out of the plan as it touched down. They both made thier way over to where the others were gathered. " 'any news on Aimee?' Aisha asked..

Neku nodded."For one of your talents, no doubt."He replied...

"Oh, you have no idea" Drake smirked as she reached for his flute, looking at Neku still before placing the flute to his mouth and started to play a tune, seeming to keep his eyes on Neku. Trinity held up a hand for a second "Hold up" she spoke as Drake stopped playing "Why don't you show him what you can do....on her" she added in, motioning to Hailey. "With pleasure" Drake replied back as he went back to playing as he looked to Hailey, who in turn, started to engulf herself in flames as he smirked lightly, as if he was controlling Hailey through his music. Trinity just chuckled back as he looked to Neku for a moment "Never underestimate one's power.....you may have some for of telekenesis....but in the end, it might not save you again Drake and his music...."

Neku nodded."I wasn't expecting it to, ma'am. Not in the least."He said calmly, seemingly resigned to his fate...

Drake turned his attention to Neku as he continued to play on his flute, starting to step forward towards him as he used the power of the music to get Neku to step forward as well, out into the wider area of the office as he begun to walk around him, continuously on his flute as he was now starting to work on destroying Neku's mind, yet, noticed his one was a much tougher one to deal with in general. Trinity watched on as Drake went to work with Neku as she turned her attention back to Hailey before walking towards the door and motioned for Hailey to follow her, as they were going to visit the holding cells on where Viper was kept, leaving Drake to work on Neku's mind.

Neku's eyes slowly went blank as the song took it's toll on his mind...

After a few minutes, Drake was finished as she stopped in his tracks and went to playing a normal tune that affected no one at all as he looked to Neku still before stopping and putting his flute away "There, now that wasn't so hard, now was it?" he asked, smirking, but only lightly, his tone never changing as he kept his cool "And don't you worry, Trinity shall be back soon enough with your friend there"

Neku nodded."Understood."He said, no emotion coloring his voice...

(OOC: Fixed my post. Now the zombies sprint)

Drake just nodded back to Neku and leaned up against the wall, going back to playing on his flute, an uncontrolling tune of course, since he had no need to do such a thing.
***After a few minutes, Hailey had returned to the office, yet, Trinity still had not returned at the moment, as she was still trying to get answers from Viper.

Neku stood unmoving, though he did look through the door as Hailey came in...

Dr. Kerzach was asleep inside his room. He had not bothered to take off any of his clothes before he flopped down on the bed.-----Zachary shook his head. "Dunno. But let's get breakfast," Zachary said, heading back to the mess hall. Hans and Werner followed him.-----Gustave was eating some smoked sardines. "Seriously, what's gotten into Aydin?" he asked. Cpl. Stern shook his head. "That I do not

know but I suspect his love for Aimee caused him to act rashly," he replied.

Project Breathmaker was escorted to a holding cell, coincidentally next to Viper's, and stepped in. "Someone will see you shortly," said the lead guard, and the door was closed. Breathmaker cracked his neck as he waited...-----Azrael set his rifle down and drew his sword. "Get on the chopper now!" he ordered...-----While data was being sent to Crimson Base, Vic let Aiko get some food. Ice had brought an extra drink for his commander. Accepting the drink, Vic went to talk with Fox about what they found. "If this next step was worth half my force being wiped out," Fox replied, "then I guess we're on the right track... So what do we hit next?" "I don't know... The Idaho base is the closest, but they'll be waiting for us, and the schematics we took revealed it more like a fortress than the others. Plus, we'd have to wait until the folks back at Crimson Base develop that anti-Dragonstorm formula for our weapons. That should give us a needed edge for future fights." "Good point. But what about those others that came with us? One of them's a seriously loose cannon..." "Once breakfast is done, we'll get everyone into the briefing room and share data of what we got. Then, we'll see what we can do next." "Yes sir... I'll go tell my group." Vic nodded and turned to find Dr Zanasius...-----After finding out not one but two intruders have entered the facility, Race was not happy. She pressed on her intercom. "All security forces. I am ordering a lockdown of the prison effective immediately. No one is to leave without my direct permission, and no one is to enter without clearance. Kill anyone who refuses to comply..."-----As said, the main gate of the prison has been sealed off. Several more vehicles departed from the garage, full of armed soldiers. Searchlights kicked on and began scanning everything inside and out. Guards attending the towers and machine gun nests suited up in heavy armor and double-checked their weapons. They seem as if they're making ready for war...

Trinity was, still talking to Viper as Breathmaker was brought in "So, you do not know where the Anti-Dragonstorm is actually holding up at the moment?" Viper just scoffed back "Yeah, it's not like I'm going to tell you....anything...." she ended up gritting as she received another shock through her body and attempted to teleport once again, but yet, failed to do so once again. Trinity just eyed Viper still before turning her attention to Breathmaker next, eyeing him a little bit "I understand that Dr. Branston was captured by the Anti-Dragonstorm, and what's more, I understand that you were with him when it happened....what eludes me is on why would you allow someone like him be captured? Just how loyal are you to Dragonstorm?" she decided to ask him.***Subject 19 in turn, continued to rush around throughout the building as she extended her wings and flew back up to the same floor that the guard was on and quickly turned her head in the direction of where she believed the guard was before rushing in the direction, claws at the ready.***After sometime, Kiara was indeed, all fixed up and was able to walk around once again, but with a walking stick, just to be able to make it easier for her to walk while she healed up some more as she headed into where the others were and took a seat at one of the tables, wincing a little bit from some of the pain that she still had in her chest.****"Keep your eye on the ball boy" Drake spoke as he looked to Neku, then looked over to Hailey as she entered the room "Once Trinity arrives, we shall begin her plan.....Soundwave is getting the Hydra prepped as we speak...." he told the two of them

softly as he went back to playing lightly on his flute.(ooc: Small note, when I say that he plays on his flute, but nothing else....nothing happens, it's just music....only if I say there is suppose to be an effect, then yeah, there would probabally be some sort of effect that happens) {edited} on Aug 27 2010, 01:40 AM

Breath­taker simply smirked. "What's it worth to you, precious? I don't see you springing him..."One scientist looked up from his work to watch. Two guards nearby have their eyes on them as well.....The guard had barely dodge the fridge as it was hurled at him. Thankfully, it only triggered a non-explosive trap, and his network would not be given away. He raced down further into the labyrinth of rooms and halls.....Dr Joe arrived at Neville's room as soon as she heard that he was awake. "Welcome back to the world of the living," she said. "I'm Professor Smithson, and I work with the soldiers that had you evacuated from Lab 101."

Trinity only smirked back to him in the process "Springing him? No, I'm afraid that he is a lost cause at the moment....he is, at the moment, none of my concern, I do have other important matters to attend to....however, as you have bought that up as well, it does dawn upon me that he may spill valuable information that we might not want to him to spill....such a shame that you did allow him to be captured in the end"Viper in turn, watched as the two of them talked and only gave off a little laugh, yet, as she laughed, she was shocked again.Trinity looked over to Viper "Something you find amussing?" she asked her."Oh, nothing much....just it sounds funny that Dr. Branston was captured by them and neither of you two will want to go and spring him out....yup, nicely done on both of your parts" Viper replied back with another little laugh again.***Subject 19 soon stopped as she twitched her ears a little bit in order to try and find out where the guard was moving. She heard footsteps in the distance and started to rush towards it, yet, took another move and crashed through a door instead in order to try and avoid the traps that were setup on the floor.

"All in good time, precious," Breath­taker replied, not really paying attention to Viper. "The good doc gave me exactly what I needed. And I'm sure such a situation will be rectified in due time..."-----The guard knew the monster was now aware of the traps along the floor, and then fired at a grenade nearest her, setting it off...

"It better be" Trinity told him rather sternly back before turning and started to head off, but stopped for a second, looking to the guards in the room "Do me a favour and sort out that Jackal.....she's still trying to escape....and we don't need her escaping anytime soon....turn up the electricity if you have to" she told them before she left the room.Viper in turn, scoffed some more, getting another shock again as she looked over to Breath­taker "If you're so smart and calm and all that, why don't you just escape from your prison?" she decided to ask him, trying to at least get some sort of talk out of him herself.***As the trap went off, the blast managed to strike Subject 19 as she growled,

turning around from where the blast had come from before grabbing a nearby couch and threw it down the hallway, setting off some more of the traps in the process as the couch was blown to bits practically.

Breathtaker chuckled darkly as he leaned against the glass. "What makes you think I'm imprisoned here? If I wanted to escape Dragonstorm, it would never have been a problem at all back at Lab 101..."Meanwhile, a guard heeded Trinity's warning and set the level a stage higher...-----The guard ran off as the traps exploded when they getting close, running down another hall for some distance... {edited} on Aug 27 2010, 03:44 AM

Viper was about to speak to Breathtaker again before she was shocked, but with a more powerful charge and grunted in some pain as she fell back down to her hands and knees, then onto her stomach, breathing a bit heavily, yet, she was still determined to try and escape as she attempted to focus, but it was still too powerful for her at the moment, still not able to concentrate properly.***Subject 19 in turn, dashed forward a few seconds behind each of the explosions that had gone off, her claws scraping along the walls to each of her side as well as she was trying to still find the guard.

Neku nodded."Understood"

Aydin came over and sat down next to Stern and Zanasui. He was prepared for anything they might have to say to him...

Dr. Zanasui ate his bowl of oatmeal as he scowled at Aydin. No words were needed to convey how he felt towards him.Cpl. Stern said nothing as he ate his meal of toast and butter.Gustave glared at Aydin but said nothing. He sat at a table with Hans, Zachary, Werner and Dr. Bailey.Hans and Werner paid no heed to Aydin as they ate their meal of oatmeal.Sgt. Masters light up another cigarette, much to the irritation of Zachary.Cobalt Squad had their own table. Sgt. Masters had finished his meal of smoked sardine and was lighting up a cigarette.Spc. Crota yelped as another soldier stepped on his tail.-----Neville grinned as he looked at Dr. Joe. "Well, Dr. Joe, nice to see you," he said. "So how is everything going?" he asked. Alfred then entered the room. "Ah, so you're okay?" he asked."I'll be out of action for a couple of months but I'll live."

Vic walked over to Dr Zanasui. "As soon as everyone's done eating," he said, "we can meet in the conference room and discuss what we got, and what's our next plan of action."-----"As a matter of fact," Dr Joe replied, "we have an oxygen tank treatment

center here that can shave time off for recovery. We'll need as much help as we can get..."-----Rounding a corner, the guard tosses a smoke-laying canister, firing a thick green smoke to fill the small spaces...-----Ms Race was again met by her assistant."The intruders are now in custody, ma'am. One is under Trinity's control, and the other is in lock-up. She's being interrogated by Trinity as we speak.""Fine then... If Trinity has no further use for the prisoner, then have O'Neal contacted to see what he wants with her. If not... then have her scheduled for execution.""Yes ma'am..."

Aydin sat back. "Okay," he finally said. "I know what you're all thinking about. I overreacted, and I shouldn't have been so disrespectful toward the Crimson officers. I'm just nervous about Aimee, and still don't understand why she bailed out of a moving helicopter. I'm a Vulpine, and it's just part of our nature to act rashly, especially when our mate is in trouble. I've been trying to overcome my instincts, but my exhaustion from yesterday's battle made my mental barriers slip. I'm fully prepared to accept whatever punishments you feel appropriate to bestow upon me."(OOC: I've never really liked this excuse that I invented and that I am using now, but since I'm trying to play his character like he would play him I'm using it anyway. Just wanted to throw that out there.)

Neville rolled his eyes. "Yeah, from months to weeks. Sorry, I'll be out of this one. Getting shot does that to you," he replied. Alfred shrugged. "I got shot twice only a week or so ago and I'm up and working. But my arm still hurts a bit," he replied. "You're like what, 400 pounds of muscle?" "420 actually." "Point is, I can't take that kind of punishment," Neville replied. He took a sip from the glass next to his bed. "Well feel better soon," Alfred replied, exiting the room to head to the mess hall.-----Gustave said nothing but put his dishes away. "I'm heading to the conference room," he said. Just then, a Burmese Python soldier approached them. "Our prisoner's dead," he said. "What?" Zachary replied. "Died from blood loss due to a leg wound."

Aydin decided that if they weren't going to talk to him, he was going to assume that meant no punishment. He got up and walked with his food to the table where Cobalt Squad was sitting. "What are you guys talking about?" he asked.

"Cigarette?" Sgt. Masters asked, offering one to Aydin. Yet another cigarette was dangling from his mouth. Cobalt Leader and the Mongoose soldier were smoking as well. Spc. Crota had gone off to go to the bathroom. "We'll be heading to the conference room once everyone's done eating," Cobalt Leader replied, tapping the ash from his cigarette into a nearby ash tray.

Fox went to see if Branston really was dead. Aiko and Vic left with Gustave to the conference room, while the rest of Crimson & Ivory Squads were finishing up...-----

An officer passed by Alfred on the way to Neville's room. "Professor Smithson. They're getting set up to transmit with the group at the Marine Corp base." Dr Joe nodded, and turned back to Neville. "I have to get going. Hopefully, we win this war before you have to get shot again..."

Aydin shook his head politely. "Smoke isn't good for Vulpines," he said, "even more than other species. And I don't want to give the others another reason to get frustrated with me. If it's all right with you, I'd like to come to the conference room with you once you're done eating. I don't think I'll eat much; I haven't slept since the hotel, and that doesn't do wonders for your appetite."-----The Dhole rolled under the spinning blades of the copter and hoisted herself into the chopper. "Get in!" she yelled, waving her hand at the others. She glanced to see if there were any weapons in the copter she could use to fire on the zombies.

Dr. Zanasius and the rest of the group headed to the conference room. Inside, several chairs surrounded a massive wooden table. Alfred entered and sat down just as Dr. Bailey "appropriated" a laptop from the room. "You'll need to wait a bit while I peek inside this hard drive," Dr. Bailey said. Cpl. Stern sat across from Aydin. Sgt. Masters, Cobalt Leader and the Mongoose soldier ground out their cigarettes in the potted plant by the door. Spc. Crota slithered in after them.

Trinity indeed, had enough questions for Viper, knowing that she wasn't about to spill anything, anytime soon as she headed back to her office where Drake was waiting with Hailey and Neku.***Viper continued to get more shocks to her body, yet, she was still determined to escape as she continued to focus until seconds later, she actually managed to teleport out of her cell and right next to the guards that were keeping an eye on her as she remained on her hands and knees, doing her best to get her thoughts back together once again as she looked to the guards in question...***Aimee had been walking for quiet some time now, having already crossed the border into the state of Idaho as she stopped to catch her breath for a second as well before continuing to walk onwards. She wasn't too far from the base itself, but how far away, she had no clue, she just had a strange feeling in the pit of her stomach that she was getting closer to where the base was. However, whilst she was walking, she was still grumbling to herself, still rather annoyed that they didn't bother to take her to the base. She kept on walking until she noticed something in the distance, it was the base, however, it was still at least another 10 or so minutes worth of walking till she would get to the base in question.

(Idaho Base) Soon a scientist and a troop of guards reached Breathmaker's cell and opened the door. "Experiment D-14, Project Breathmaker," the scientist read off a file. "Congratulations, you're one of the first to enter the final phase of testing before you're truly ready for the field. This way please, and we'll put you into more proper attire..." Breathmaker smirked and looked at Viper. "See you 'round, reject. But pray you

never see me again..." He calmly steps out and was escorted away...------(USMC Base)As the rest of Crimson Squad and Ivory Squad finished their meal and entered the conference, Aiko set his computer next to Dr Bailey's and hooked it up to a trio of large screens, one of which is broadcasted to Crimson Base so Dr Joe could update them with what she gathered. Fox returned with the report on Branston's death...-----
(Idaho Base)Back in the security room, an officer at a radar console caught something. "Sir, we have an unidentified heat sensor west of the base."The supervisor looked over his shoulder to confirm. "Do he have any cameras in that area?"Affirmative, sir." A monitor switched to a camera in the area. "Nothing yet, sir."Keep an eye on it. It should walk into view soon..."

Aimee made her way to the base, stopping quite a few feet away from it as she kept by some trees and eyed the base. She looked towards the front of the entrance of it and saw that it was indeed, heavily guarded before she looked to the other side and started to make her way towards the back of the base.***As Viper had teleported out, right beside the guards, one of them aimed his gun at her and pulled the trigger on her, only to miss by a split-second as she teleported away from the area."Oh, this can't be good" the guard spoke up as he pressed on the intercom in order to contact Ms. Race "Uh ma'am, we have a problem....the one that was just caught has escaped....however, we don't believe she would've gotten far, she's got enough electricity surging through her to render her thoughts useless at the moment"And that was true, Viper did not get very far as she was elsewhere in the base, having managed to teleport into an empty room, and what was more, she couldn't concentrate properly, as she could still feel the effects of the electricity on her mind, which in turn, was still causing her not to be able to concentrate properly.

Neku glanced at Trinity as she entered the room, eyes cold and distant...

As Trinity entered the room, she looked to Drake in particular "I must apologize for the lateness, the one known as XZ-48910 was being rather stubborn....she refused to answer the questions I had for her"Drake gave off a light nod back "Do not worry about it, I can assure you that these two did not pose any problems at all" he spoke softly as he looked at both Neku and Hailey, smirking to himself lightly."Good, cause Hailey would at least know what the punishment is for disobeying me...." Trinity replied back rather sternly, looking to Hailey by that point before looking to Neku next "But for Neku here.....I suppose I should remind him that I do not tolerate any sort of failures, failure to carry out what is asked can result in a rather short lifespan"

Neku nodded."I assure you I won't disappoint you"He said calmly.

"Good, because I would hate to have to get rid of someone such as yourself....now Neku, show me what sort of weapons you do tend to use" Trinity spoke up as she stepped back a little bit "You can use Hailey here as target practice too" she added in, waving her hand slightly as Hailey stepped forward. Hailey in turn, looked at Neku and straight away, engulfed herself in flame again, looking at Neku with cold, lifeless eyes. "Are you sure you should be asking Neku to do this?" Drake asked Trinity rather curiously. "If Neku is still listening to me, then something like love shouldn't get in his way" Trinity replied back as she watched with what Neku was going to do next as she also glanced to Hailey.

Neku faced Hailey, flicking his wrists and calling both his beam swords into his hands as he ignited them, electrical energy crackling around his hands. "Yes, ma'am. Understood."

Hailey just continued to look at Neku still, the flames around her starting to slowly heat up as she waited for Neku to make his first move on her. Trinity in turn, was just smirking away as she looked to Hailey first, then over to Neku, looking at what Neku was doing at the moment "Beam swords? How....interesting....let's see how Hailey actually fares against the weapons in question....strike her" she ordered Neku. As the three of them were busy, Drake moved away from the wall and glanced to Trinity, whispering something into her ear before heading out the door. He himself, had one thing he needed to collect from the base before he was to leave as he headed to where the server was, he just needed a copy of something off the server, but decided that it would be best to meet up with Ms. Race before he would do anything like that.

Neku spun and slashed at Hailey, creating a glowing arc of electricity as he created a psychokinetic barrier around the blade to minimize harm to Hailey...

Hailey did not strike back, as she had not been told to do so while Trinity just watched onwards still "Again" she spoke in order to, well, order Neku around some more.

Neku struck out again, eyes gleaming darkly...

Trinity held up a hand in order to then get Neku to stop what he was doing at the moment, amazed to see that his blades could get through her flames rather easily. She, however, just ended up giving off a smirk as she looked at Hailey once again "Strike him" Hailey did so without a word nor a care and fired a fireball at Neku without warning, no holding back or anything such as that in order to damage Neku as much as she

could.

Neku reacted instantly, conjuring a black, crackling shield of electricity to stop the attack.

"I shall let you two have a little bit more fun....I do have other things I must attend to for the time being however...." Trinity spoke up as she headed for the door, glancing back to the two of them with a slight smirk before heading out the door. She had other things she did need to do, one was talking to Viper once again. As Trinity had left, Hailey looked to Neku still before firing two more fireballs in his direction followed by another flamethrower-like move against him as she remained engulfed in flames.

Neku channeled more electricity into a shield, deflecting the fireballs as he spun away from the flame thrower attack.

Hailey continued to attack him as she rushed at him with a flaming fist and this time, managed to connect it with his face followed by a fireball to his stomach seconds later. She stood there for a few seconds more before she decided to turn up the heat even more. She of course, could not feel the effects of the heat, but others would be able to start to feel it getting hotter by the second.

Neku recoiled from the hits, his powers deflecting the damage markedly, but still feeling the pain, as he looked around, finding the emergency sprinklers and tearing the sprinklers off with his kinesis, dousing the room...

Hailey watched what he was doing and attempted to actually stop him from doing so, even turning up the heat even more for him, but it wasn't good enough as he had indeed, made it to the sprinkler system and activated it. She had been hurt a little bit, the heat had slowly gotten to her as her nose had begun to bleed a little bit as she was doused in water. Flames remained on her, however, she was stopped for the time being, unable to keep up with both the water being doused on her and on how hot she had actually made it.

Neku took advantage of the distraction to psychokinetically grab her, trapping her into a set of electrically-charged bonds, stalling her movements and weakening her.

Hailey looked to Neku still and once again, started to engulf herself in flames, even though she was trapped, she was doing what she could to free herself as the heat slowly started to heat up once again.

Neku chuckled and surged the bonds, trying to knock out Hailey.

Hailey seemed to be getting rather annoyed as well as she caused the place to heat up quiet a bit, but as a result of doing so, her nose begun to bleed again as it was getting to be far too much for her as she was soon weakned by her own powers and seconds later, was knocked out by Neku.

Neku grinned and pinned her to the ground, slowly stripping her naked.

(Idaho Base)Ms Race was not amused by the message. "Notify the Colonel of the prisoner's escape, and rectify the situation permanently..."-----The man known only as the Colonel, was already aware of the alert, and had mobilized the Guard Elite, suited in heavy armor and powerful compact weapons. With a squad at his side and another preparing themselves, he leads his group through the prison. With a lockdown initiated, there were few people in the halls."Give me the target's location," he ordered...-----The supervisor heeded the command. "She had an electric field trying to keep her in her cell, but she still should have an electromagnetic aura around her... Scan the complex..."Yes, sir," replied an operator. "Found her. I can't get a visual though. The field may be interfering the video feed."Patch it in to the Colonel. He'll have a better view..."-----Meanwhile, Breathmaker was taken to an isolated room, where other scientists were waiting. Amongst them were a set of clothes and two suitcases."Project Breathmaker. This will be your attire from now on. Until now, you couldn't carry anything other than the clothes on your back can dematerialize with you. This suit is in tuned to your abilities and will stay with you in any form..."Breathmaker took of his prison-style clothes and slipped on the new gear. Built into the suit seemed like lightly padded armor and blade holsters along his ribcage."The suit is made with a Kevlar-style fabric, but it's lighter and stronger against most assault rifle rounds, and even shrapnel from explosives..."The two suitcases were opened. One contained a large set of gleaming throwing knives, and the other with a pair of larger fighting knives."These weapons are also made to be calibrated to your powers. You'll be able to take them anywhere with you. Now then... We'll be starting the final tests before you passed into a true superweapon of Dragonstorm..."Breathmaker was led away...------(Southport)With smoke filling the halls, the guard covered his mouth and nose with a neckerchief, and then hid in wait for the monster to come through...

Drake knocked upon Ms. Race's door before entering and looked to her "I must apologize for this, I do know that you are busy, but I believe that I must ask you at least, I require a copy of some of your files that you have on your server system...it's to aid my own project I have at the moment, the details of it, I would rather keep them personal if you don't mind, however, I will assure you that I will not change or destroy any files that you do have on the server"***Viper in turn, remained in the room, trying to think straight "Okay....okay...I need....help I guess....something's wrong with the girl here..." she spoke in regards to Hailey as she scratched her head slightly "No...wait....that wont work....the place is destroyed..."She was trying to think some more on what to do as she heard footsteps near the door. She was terrible at even making up life changing desicions, and to her, one of these ones were like that, a life-changing desicion.***Hailey remained out cold on the floor, unaware on what Neku was even doing to her at the moment.***
(At Southport)Subject 19 glanced around at the smoke that was rising up, to which she stepped forward, slowly though, just in case as she slowly entered the room and did her best to glance around through the smoke filled room.

Neku grinned and shocked Hailey to wake her up.

Seconds later, Hailey had opened up her eyes again and looked at who was in front of her. Yet, she made no movement to attack, nor did she glare or anything, she was just staring at him, not even caring that Neku had stripped her of her clothes.

Neku grinned and stroked her bare breasts. "Mmm...you're so sexy Hailey..."

Hailey continued to remain silent still, it was as if she had actually lost the ability to even speak, yet, she allowed him to touch her body without her starting to engulf herself in flames. One could even say that Neku would be lucky at the moment.

Neku leaned in close to her, kissing her lips and trailing a hand down to her crotch."Hailey...I...love you. Will you...marry me when this is over?"He asked, sliding a flame-proof, and heat-proof ring onto her finger...

Of course, Hailey still didn't answer, nor did her facial expression change, it remained blank as she simply stared at him, although she did glance at the ring he had slipped onto her finger.She glanced back to Neku once again, tilting her head to the side slightly as well as she looked at him, yet, she still knew what it was that he was after at the

moment as she felt him rubbing her crotch.

Neku gently stroked her crotch, resting his head on hers. "Hailey...I don't know if you can hear me...but...I'll get you back...no matter what it takes...."He whispered to her...

As Neku had done that to her, Hailey seemed to look back to her hand as one of them engulfed in flames to which she looked back to Neku once more. Her eyes were looking around, but yet, they were still lifeless.

Neku touched her hand, regardless of the burning it caused him, trusting his regeneration ability to keep it from inflicting permanent damage...

Hailey did not stop her flaming hand at all as she just looked at him, tilting her head to the side once again, as if she was a bit lost on what was happening at the moment.

Neku slowly played with her crotch some more, kissing her again gently...

As Neku was having some more fun with Hailey, the door opened up and in stepped Trinity. She looked at the two with what they were doing as she gave off a bit of an annoyed sigh, looking to Neku then to Hailey "Get up, both of you....I leave you alone for a few minutes and this is what happens"Hailey in turn listened as she moved out from underneath Neku and stood up as she looked to Trinity. She could only listen to the most basic of requests as she was not asked to put her clothes on, only to stand up which is what she followed.Trinity glanced at Hailey for a moment, then looked to Neku again and spoke the moment he had stood up "Would you mind explaining yourself to me, with what you were hoping to achieve with Hailey here?"

Neku shook his head as he stood up."It was nothing, ma'am. Just giving in to my instincts. I apologize. It won't happen again."He said flatly...

Dr. Bailey hooked up the stolen hard drive to the laptop. Several minutes later, he had broken the encryption and was accessing the files.The first one was a shipping manifest that was from Rara Terra Smelting."Hey! I've worked there!" Gustave blurted out.All heads turned to him."So what do they manufacture?" Spc. Crota asked.Gustave

nodded. "They're a lanthanide refinery," he said. "It's been like a year or so since I worked there last but I did clerical work and I remember Weyland-Yutani and Pelvanida being some of their biggest customers," he replied. "But there's more," Dr. Bailey said. He then opened up a picture that showed a small silver box. It looked somewhat like an outsized pacemaker. "A giant pacemaker?" Cobalt Leader asked. Dr. Bailey shook his head and brought up another word document with the thumbnail of the device and a lot of text. "According to this document, it appears to be some sort of biocompatible pump," he said. Dr. Zanasius got up and looked over the text. His jaw dropped. "Guys, this is a pump. It's designed to pump an isotonic solution of calcium lactate into the blood to hasten recovery time after intense physical exertion," he said. "So how does it work?" Spc. Crota sniggered at Dr. Bailey's question. Unfortunately for him, Dr. Bailey heard him. "I have a doctorate in computer science, not biology," Dr. Bailey replied, his tail switching back and forth irritably. Zachary sighed. "James, don't launch into a lecture about Le Chatelier's principle and how the additional lactate ions will push the equilibrium to the right, consuming the protons released by the dissociation of lactic acid and thus lowering the pH of the muscle," he said. "With all due respect, Zachary, I have no idea what the hell you just said but a biochemistry lesson is not needed right now," Sgt. Masters replied. Dr. Bailey cleared his throat. "In any case, Dr. Zanasius is correct. It is a pump and if my data is correct, they may have been testing that pump in Lab 101," he said.-----Aedelwulf glanced around the ruins of Lab 101. "So Cale, any ideas how to contact James and the rest of the team?" he asked.

(USMC Base) As Snow sat down, she felt something that reminds her of Neku again, but something was not right. She rubbed her head for a bit, but Vic at least caught attention of her worried expressions... "We're ready, boss," Aiko said. "And we have transmission broadcasting from Crimson Base." One of the three screens changed to reveal Dr. Joe. "I see we're connected now," she said. "Yes ma'am. Oh, Doc Bailey. You don't mind if I copy that drive and send it to Doc Joe to look at?"----- (Idaho Base) Ms. Race simply placed her hand on a touch panel in her desk, and a holographic screen appeared between her and Drake. A file that Drake had requested was found and downloaded onto an electric pad lying on the panel. When it was done, she picked up the pad and slid it towards Drake...----- The Colonel's squad split into two groups as they moved to surround the room where the prisoner may be hiding... {edited} on Aug 31 2010, 12:41 AM

Drake gave a nod back to Ms. Race "Thank you ma'am" he told her as he bowed to her before turning and walking out of the office as he placed the pad into his pocket as he headed off towards where Trinity was, in order to tell her one more thing.*** Trinity looked at Neku as he spoke, giving him a slight little glare "Be sure that it doesn't" she told him rather sternly then looked to Hailey "As for you, it should be best that you put your clothes back on" Hailey obliged as she reached down for her clothes and started to put them back on, one piece of clothing at a time.*** Viper looked to the door and gave of a gulp as she stepped backwards before ducking away behind a table and peered out as someone opened up the door. It wasn't who she had thought it would be as she saw that it was just a simple scientist, yet, she watched her rather cautiously regardless.

Neku nodded. "Understood. It won't." He stated...

Drake entered the office where Trinity was and looked over to Hailey who was still getting dressed, yet, seemed to ignore her as he looked back to Trinity again "I have gotten what I'm after here, so I shall head back and finish working on the Hydra" he told Trinity as he looked over to Hailey and Neku "Farewell..." he spoke as he bowed again and turned, heading out the door. Hailey was only half dressed at the moment as she watched as Drake left, then looked over to Trinity as she stood there for a moment, wearing only her pants, nothing on top just yet.

Neku used his kinesis power to help her get her top back on as she stood there...

Soon, Hailey was dressed with the help of Neku as Trinity spoke up "Good, good...." she began as she looked to the two of them "Now...to begin some operations of our own" she continued as she motioned for the two of them to follow her as she headed out the door. ***Meanwhile, Drake had headed back outside and over to his motorbike, getting onto it as he started it up, smirking to himself lightly before starting to drive off, leaving the base as he headed off back to his headquarters. ***Outside the base, Aimee could not find any other way in other than the front entrance as she groaned a little bit, watching someone leave the base on a motorbike. As she watched him leave, she remained right up against the wall as she slowly inched her way towards the entrance, keeping her eyes on the guards around.

Neku nodded, retrieving his beam swords and following Trinity, mutely looking at Hailey, trying to reach her mind...

Hailey's mind was in pieces, all that was available, all that was left over was the ability to be able to follow simple orders and that was it. Drake had indeed, taken a terrible toll on her mind, pretty much, completely destroying it.

Neku focused a little, and began trying to piece together what he could, at least trying to restore speech and memory in her...

Her mind was indeed, slowly being rebuilt, but it was a tough process, even for

someone like Neku to be able to fix it. Trinity walked onwards as she too headed outside with the two of them, reaching into her coat and pulling out a pair of sunglasses as she placed them on her face before stopping in her tracks as she turned to the two of them. ***Aimee managed to get to the entrance of the base as she very quickly glanced in and saw Trinity out in the open with Hailey and Neku. She looked at Hailey in particular before moving away from the entrance "Hailey's working with Trinity again? And Neku's there too?" she asked herself as she shook her head a little bit as well, not believing it at the moment.

Neku looked back at her, his eyes giving no indication of his attempts to fix Hailey's mind...

(Idaho Base)The heavy gate was opened for Drake to leave, and had just started to close...Jeeps were moved as another blockade while the gate was closing down...-----Aimee was tracked by cameras to the wall, showing her on a screen in front of the supervisor. "She's gone too close for snipers," he said, "Make sure those gates are sealed, then have some grenades tossed over..."-----Breathtaker was then taken to a large room, with a set of windows on a second floor to watch the whole space. He was left inside as the door behind him was shut and locked...----- (USMC Base)"Aiko, as Dr Bailey does that," Vic said, "pull up a map and scan for the beacon of my handgun.""OK boss..." Aiko started, then paused. "Wait, didn't you give that gun to that..."I did. And I made sure the beacon was working before I gave it to her..."

Aimee hesitated for a moment or so before she spoke "Screw it...it's now or never" and with that she rushed forward and slipped inside the base just as the gate had closed, sealing her inside. However, she was unaware that she was being tracked by the cameras as it was as she rushed off towards a nearby building, moving up against it as she kept an eye on Trinity, Hailey and Neku. ***Trinity glanced to the sun that was already rising up, then looked to Hailey and motioned for her to step forward and motioned for Neku to stay where he was. ***Viper on the other hand, remained hidden in the room as she watched the scientist working. She peered up a little more to look at her some more "She....seems familiar...." she spoke to herself rather quietly.

Both Dr Landon and Aisha picked at their food in the mess hall.. ' apparently branton is dead..' landon said..' your shot probably severed a major artery and he bled out.. well, hes taken care of.. once I'm finished we'll head up to prepare for our next mission.."

Shelton groggily woke up five hours later, when an announcement came over the loudspeaker. "ALL PERSONNEL NOT OTHERWISE OCCUPIED, PLEASE REPORT TO THE LECTURE HALL FOR A DEBRIEFING ON WHAT HAPPENED AT LAB 101.

MEETING BEGINS AT 1400 HOURS."Shelton checked the timer on his radio-flashlight. That's in 15 minutes. "Guess we better go," he yawned to Kerzach.

Dr. Bailey nodded. "All right, Aiko, your choice," he said. He then put up a manifest of Weyland-Yutani on the screen. "As you can see-" he used a laser pointer to point to the words "Trinity Biomed" on the screen - "Trinity Facility has purchased parts from Weyland-Yutani. Whether Weyland-Yutani is an active participant or an unwitting supplier, we have no idea," he said. "So let's go find out," Spc. Crota said. "You do realize that we just can't show up at the nearest factory armed to the teeth, smash down the door and raid the place, right?" Dr. Zanasiu replied. "Let's see you come up with suggestions," Spc. Crota spat. -----Dr. Kerzach yawned and got out of bed. He splashed water on his face from the nearby sink and quickly changed out of his pajamas.

(USMC Base)"How resent is the manifest?" Fox asked. Meanwhile the second screen pulled up a map of the northwest United States, and a blue blip flickered on in a part of Idaho. The screen zoomed in on a complex and blip moving inside...Aiko's jaw dropped. "Is that..." "Damn..." Vic said. "She's inside the prison already..."----- (Idaho Base) In the surveillance room, the supervisor watched Aimee's moves. "She really is that stupid... Have the lights and snipers on her. Make sure all the outside doors are sealed."-----In the guard towers nearest Aimee, they quickly bring their searchlights on her, and the snipers aimed and fired...-----The main door to the lab was opened, and the Elite filed in, weapons at the ready. The Colonel followed, and finds one scientist alone at her work. "Have you seen anything suspicious here recently?" he questioned her.----- (Southport) Watching the silhouette of the monster through the smoke, the guard grabbed for some wire and pulled it hard. This would fling some sharpened nails on a pair of chair seats at her...

Trinity looked over at who the snipers were trying to snipe at and caught a glimpse of it "Well, seems like your friend has come to us....saves us having to find her....Hailey, you know what to do, kill Aimee" Hailey obeyed and stepped forward towards Aimee, her hands on fire at first before she engulfed herself in flames as she continued to approach Aimee. As Aimee did her best to avoid the snipers, she noticed Hailey approaching, yet, her eyes did widen at what was happening, her friend had the power of fire and she was approaching her. Something was indeed, wrong with Hailey, yet, Aimee couldn't quite tell what, all she knew was that Hailey was not herself. Trinity looked to Neku "Stay here....we don't need you interfering with the fight...." she glanced up to the towers and looked at them before looking to a nearby guard "Tell the guards in the towers to cease fire....this is to be between Hailey and Aimee" she spoke with a little smirk.***Viper continued to watch the scientist, but yet, ducked away as the Elite and the Colonel all filed into the room. The scientist in question looked to the Colonel "No sir, I haven't, I've just been at work all this time" she replied back to him, completely unaware that Viper was in the same room.*** (Southport) Subject 19 did not expect to be fired at as the shrapnel was fired at her. She stumbled back somewhat as she gave off a growl as

well.

As they walked to the lecture hall, Shelton filled Kerzach in on his conversations with Trinity and O'Neil. "So, I'm a DS commander now," he finished. "I've been promoted. I think I'm only about a dozen steps away from becoming one of the leaders of Dragonstorm."

"The one from Weyland-Yutani is about a month old. It is about two weeks older than the one from Rara Terra Smelting." Dr. Bailey replied. "On a side note, we found this." He bought up a letter that appeared to be typed by Dr. Kerzach. It read: "James, Zach, Cobalt Leader, if any of you are reading this, know that this hard drive was stolen from Rara Terra Smelting in Arizona. Paul Gamay and I tried to stop a shipment of stolen lanthanides heading to Pelvanida. Le-" the letter ended abruptly. "Um, you don't think they killed him?" Sgt. Masters asked. Alfred shook his head. "If they did, they would have wiped or destroyed the hard drive as well. It is completely intact. My guess is that he was nearly caught and had to hide the hard drive somewhere," he said. Dr. Zanasius scratched his chin. "You know, what if the shipments of lanthanides was not headed to Pelvanida but to Trinity Facility? If Rara Terra Smelting has insiders, it would not be hard to disguise a stolen shipment - or several - as a legit order to Pelvanida," he said. Gustave headed out to go to the bathroom and get a drink of water.-----Along the way, he passed by Aisha and Dr. Landon, who were carrying plates of food. "There's meeting in the back conference room," he said. He then continued on his way to the bathroom.

Zachary turned to Shakila. "Shakila, do you have anything to add?" he asked. Sgt. Masters lit another cigarette. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier said nothing but got up to go buy a soda from the vending machine. "Can we subpoena info from Rara Terra Smelting and Weyland-Yutani?" Alfred asked. Cpl. Stern was busy digesting the information when he heard Alfred. "That may work but there is the possibility that Dragonstorm insiders will feed us false information," he said. "So let's break in and look for ourselves!" Hans replied. "Only a former terrorist would say that," Spc. Crota said. He sort of resented how Hans used to be one of the terrorists who attacked Pelvanida a year ago. "Crota! Now is not the time to bring up our ally's past!" Cobalt Leader replied. "I am past that stage and I have made amends, Specialist," Hans said with a slight note of bitterness in his voice.

Aisha nodded. " we'll be right there..." She replied as she and Dr Landon headed towards the back room.. Dr Landon took a seat " So is what I hear true? Branston is dead? Really!"- so whats the plan, guys?" Aisha asked looking at Hans...

"Why are you defending him?" Crota asked Cobalt Leader. "You had to fight against

him during the assault. His terrorist friends wounded you in the arm. I read the report.""I used to work for Dragonstorm, do you hold that against me?" Aydin asked. Crota cast a noncommittal glance at him. "I don't really care about you one way or the another. We barely know anything about you, except that you're willing to assault allied troopers to make a phone call to your girlfriend." Aydin folded his arms and ducked out of the conversation. "No wonder Shelton didn't like you..." he muttered.-----"Can we get moving?" yelled the Dhole over the roar of the copter blades. "They're getting closer!" {edited} on Sep 1 2010, 12:07 AM

Shakila gave off a shrug back "Well, no offence or anything, but doing something like that just sounds like a suicide mission, I mean, if they killed whoever wrote that letter, than what's stopping them from doing the same to us if we head over there?"****(Prison base) Soon, Hailey had approached Aimee and stood a few feet away from her before she fired a few fireballs in the direction of Aimee. Aimee in turn, slipped away to behind the building as the fireballs struck the building in the process. She glanced back out to look at Hailey once again "Why the hell is she even attacking me?" she asked herself as she ducked away from some more fireballs. Hailey continued to approach Aimee and turned the corner, swinging a fist at Aimee, however, Aimee in turn, rolled away in time and moved back as she watched Hailey still and jumped aside from another incoming fireball. Aimee wasn't planning on even striking Hailey, just at the moment, to avoid her attacks and attempted to get through to her "Hailey! I don't know what the hell you're doing, or why the hell you're even attacking me....but you have got to snap out of it!" she called out as she jumped aside from an incoming punch from Hailey. She looked at Hailey's eyes and saw that they were lifeless and realized something "Listen, Hailey...you have to snap out of this little phase, I don't know what had happened to you, but I know that the real you is in there somewhere!" Hailey started to turn up the heat some more as she approached Aimee still before using her powers to create a ring of fire around them. Aimee held up her arm a little bit as she looked to Hailey "I don't want to have to hurt you either Hailey!" and that was true, but for Aimee, she was starting to run out of options on what to do and how to snap Hailey out of it.

(USMC Base) "We're now looking at our options for our next move," Vic replied to Dr Landon. "Dr Joe, do we have anymore spy drones ready to fly?" "We just got one in the air for Idaho," Dr Joe replied on screen. "We do have a second one on standby. Should we launch that one, too?"----- (Idaho Base) The guard radioed in, and the snipers stopped firing, but kept their scopes on the target. More so, patrol jeeps moved around the intruder in a wide circle, each with a heavy machine gun... The guard returned with a phone. "Ma'am, it's the warden..."----- The Colonel looked around towards a storage room door. He pointed to the scientist. "Leave us," he ordered, and signalled the squad to move in on the door...----- (Southport) After cutting down another line of monsters, Azrael faced the pilot. "Get outta here!" he shouted. "But what about..." the pilot started, but a spray of blood from a slain monster hit his windshield, to which he then started getting the chopper into the air...----- The guard grabbed another wire, and a grenade hung on the ceiling behind the monster exploded... {edited} on Sep 1 2010, 12:16 AM

That would likely be a good idea? Any news on Aimee , or have we had no response from her? She leaped out of the helicopter we were in, for gawd only knows what reason.."

Trinity sighed some as she grabbed the phone "Yes?" was all she asked as she listened in to what the warden had to tell her.***The scientist just shrugged back and walked out of the room. Viper in turn, peered out from behind the desk slightly as she watched the scientist leave "Maybe....she can help me out...." she wondered a tad out loud, yet, didn't make a move at the moment as she watched what the Colonel and his team were doing.

"Crota, can you please not act like a complete asshat for once?" Zachary asked.Spc. Crota opened his mouth and bared his fangs - roughly analogous to the middle finger gesture - at Zachary. "Crota, if you do not like Hans, you are free not to interact with him. If you are finding that difficult, you are free to remain here while we head to our next mission," Cpl. Stern said.Dr. Bailey then turned to Shakila. "Which is why were are going to use tactics other than bursting in there and ripping the place up. We can either subpoena materials or try and trick the people into letting us look around," he said."I remember seeing somewhere that Rara Terra Smelting has had some issues with OSHA, we could investigate there under the pretense of being OSHA inspectors," Alfred said.Gustave looked at Dr. Landon. "Yes, Dr. Branston is dead," he replied.

A bit anti-climatically.. i wasn;t sure if had gotten a good shot at him' Aisha replied " still hes one less pain in the rear to worry about..Trinity however is the next person on my 'kick their ass' list...' Aisha replied ' i like the vblff and bs approach..."

(USMC Base)"Meanwhile," Dr Joe continued on screen, "the two Squads will have to return to Crimson Base for rearming. And hopefully by then, we'll have successfully duplicated a formula for a serum Dragonstorm created for any rogue experiments."-----"Idaho Base)"My patience is thinning with your games in this facility," Ms Race said through a speakphone. "You have five minutes to finish this, or I will finish it for you. And I will not care if your 'pet' soldier is in the crossfire..."-----In position, the lead Elite Guard fires a shotgun round into the lock and kicks the door open, but the squad finds nothing."I thought you said she was in here!" the Colonel radioed in."She still is," came a reply in the radio.One Elite turned his head, and catches Viper hiding behind the desk in his sight...

"So what do we do?" Dr. Zanasiu asked. "We have to rearm too.""You guys wield

standard civilian legal weapons. Go to a gun store and go on a shopping spree," Spc. Crota said. "Okay, fair enough now about where we can stay..."

"Oh crap" Viper spoke and teleported away, but where, even she wasn't entirely sure herself. She reappeared on the other side of the base in a janitor's closet as she gave off a grumble herself "This....is not what I had in mind...." she spoke as she teleported a second time and reappeared on the other side of the door... ***Trinity just smirked to herself with what Ms. Race had to say "Don't you worry Ms. Race....if Hailey is unable to finish of Aimee....then I'm afraid that I would have to take matters into my own hands" she spoke as she continued to watch the fight between Aimee and Hailey. ***Aimee continued to duck and dodge Hailey's attacks and shook her head slightly "Forgive me for this Hailey....but....it's for your own good" she spoke as she ducked from one of Hailey's punches and struck Hailey back across the face followed by a second punch to her stomach before following up with an uppercut. Hailey was struck and stumbled back from the punches some, failing to be engulfed for a few minutes as Aimee approached her, grabbing Hailey by the throat and slamming her up against the nearest piece of wall. Aimee continued to try and think on her feet and got another idea "Ugh....I don't really want to have to do this.....but I'm kinda out of options right now....." she spoke and seconds later, actually ended up kissing Hailey, right on the lips as she thought to herself "If you still have a crush on me....then this should, by all accounts....work.....I hope...." After breaking from the kiss, Aimee let go of Hailey and stepped back "Come on....please work....I really....really don't want to have to do that again...." she spoke as she looked at Hailey. Hailey fell to her hands and knees. Her mind had been somewhat repaired, thanks to Neku earlier on....and what was more, it was as if other memories were starting to return to her "A....A....Aimee?" she finally spoke something and looked up at her friend. *** (Southport) Subject 19 stumbled around some more from being blasted, yet, gave off a rather loud sounding roar, yet, was blasted again as she fell down, the plaga bursting out from her back again as it swayed around some.

From outside of the base, several sniper rounds fired out at Hailey's head, missing both her and Aimee, and thudding into the wall near the two...

"We do need a place to stay for the night..' Dr Labdon agreed.. ' once we all rearm then we cabnn start looking for a oplace to stay for the night, even if its a cheap dumpy motel..."

Meanwhile, a message indicating that Dr. Bjurling was ready appeared on Dr. Bailey's laptop. He opened it. "Hello, everyone. I know you can't really respond so I'm going to assume you said hello back," Dr. Bjurling said. He then cleared his throat. "In any case, Dr. Bjurling, Dr. Falco, Dr. Bradley and I have found an alternative to the prion based bioweapon. This one exploits the fact that a cell will attach complementary RNA strands to mRNA that is to be degraded by ribonucleases. This is simply a purified and

concentrated version of the natural complementary strand found in experiments. Unfortunately since at least five genes that control psionic powers, this weapon is specific. So far, we have only been able to target temperature control, IE pyrokinesis and cyrokinesis. The weapon itself consists of virii that have been stripped off their genetic material and replaced by the complementary RNA strand. While we expect this to be temporary compared to the prion that attacks the brain, this one should not affect non experiments as they lack the cell receptors that the modified virus will latch onto to inject the RNA."A vial of a clear liquid came into view. "This is enough for about two doses," he said. Spc. Crota fell asleep, paying no heed to Dr. Bjurling's biochemistry lesson.

Trinity watched how Hailey was now reacting as her facial expression changed to look as though she was now concerned on what was happening. She looked to Neku and smirked "Since Hailey is now failing to carry out what it is that I have asked her to do...." she then waved her hand slightly "Kill them" Aimee in turn, grabbed Hailey and pulled her behind the nearest building as the bullets struck the wall "Hailey? You okay?" Hailey glanced up to Aimee and opened her mouth, to the point in which more words actually came out, an actual sentence "Y-Y-Yeah.....I think so...." she managed to say, yet, looked at Aimee some more "You....you kissed me....." "Yeah, I know, just don't expect another one alright? I was out options okay?" Aimee replied back as she peered back out and looked over to Trinity and Neku "What's Neku doing here? Do you know?" "I think so, from what I was able to pick up, I think he was here to try and rescue me, but all I know was that Drake did something to his mind....made him a slave to Trinity" Hailey replied back as she ignited her hands in flame. "And this Drake fellow.....he did the same to you?" Aimee asked back. Hailey just nodded back to Aimee "Yeah, as far as I know anyway"***Trinity looked back to Neku once more "My patience is running thin at the moment, either you kill them, or I step in and kill all three of you" she grabbed Neku by the back of the head and pushed him forward "Now get going if you value your life"

Neku's eyes flashed blue as he nodded, both his swords flaring to life. "Orders understood." He said, lunging at Hailey and Aimee...

(USMC Base)"I kind of like the fail-safe serum Dragonstorm made better..." Fox muttered. "Well, if you want your group to make use of what we got started," Vic replied to Dr Zanasiu, "you're all welcome to come back to Utah with us. However, our Squads have some other targets to hit." "Vic's right," Dr Joe added on screen. "As far as our data goes, we still have very little info on this Trinity person's operations without your help. The more we can get on all the major players, the better."----- (Idaho Base) The Colonel gritted his teeth in anger. "She's gone again!" he radioed. "Find her!" "We're working on it," the supervisor said on the other line. "The electromagnetic field around her may be wearing off, but she can still be located. I think she has a Dragonstorm DNA signature on her..."-----Breath taker did not have long to wait, as another door opened, and five prison inmates, obviously worked on by Dragonstorm with grafted weapons, walked in. Their necks were scarred for unknown reasons, but it left them

unable to speak. Their eyes, however, revealed their intentions...Breath taker smirked. "I am so going to enjoy this..."------(Southport)Waving the smoke from his view, the guard notices the plaga on the monster's back. "There's something on her back!" he radioed to Azrael."Shoot it then!" Azrael replied as he cut down another beast. "It should do some damage!"The guard raised his sub-machine gun at the plaga and fired...-----Meanwhile, the helicopter makes one banking move before heading out the city... {edited} on Sep 1 2010, 09:33 PM

so, in short you've found an serum that target creature who pyrokentic abilitis.. fascinating.. although I'm not sure how that would work on creature who don't have those powers...dr landon said " still its better than nothing. " how long would it take to make more doses?"

(Idaho base)Aimee turned and saw Neku approaching the two of them "Ah crap" she spoke as she grabbed Hailey and pulled her away "Looks like he's still under the brainwashed techniques of Drake"Hailey thought for a second and looked to Aimee "Wait here, maybe I could convince him to stop" she spoke as she stepped out into view to face off against Neku "Neku....please, don't do this....if I can fight the control....then you can too....you're better than this, you don't just listen to someone like Trinity and do her dirty work""She's insane....she'll get herself killed if she's not careful" Aimee muttered to herself as she glanced around to check her surroundings.***Viper, meanwhile, remained where she was, still trying to decide on what to actually do in the end "If I leave now....what's stopping these freaks in tracking me? Knowing my luck, they'll end up tracking me across America...." she muttered as she looked down one of the hallways, then down another before starting to move away.She rubbed her fur a little bit "And yet, I can still feel the effects of the electricity on me...." she grumbled some as well as she continued to walk on.***-(Southport)The plaga on Subject 19's back took the gunfire, unable to do anything back as a defence mechanism. The plaga in turn, begun to bleed as it flailed around some more.

O'Neill had just finished filling in the assembled about the important events and repercussions of the battle at Lab 101."To finish off," he concluded, snapping his fingers and summoning an aide onto the stage carrying a collection of pins, "we have compiled the accounts of every survivor, and several instances of heroism were cited by multiple reports. To those individuals, we will now be awarding Special Commendations for Bravery Under Fire. To begin, I'd like to commend everyone who was in the SUV that took the lead after the capture of Dr. Branston. Their risk saved the entire convoy, and stood them out to the enemy, and to us. Commander Roger Simpson, Commander Rucker Jamesson, Doctor Bradley Gallo, driver Darien Walters."Shelton, surprised, stood up and started walking up to the podium. He was the first to get there. O'Neill handed him the medal, bowing his head in an equestrian sign of respect, and suddenly Shelton realized that everyone in the lecture hall was clapping for him.

Commander Jamesson, a lithe Golden Retriever, was the next to receive the award. He bowed his head as medal was draped around his neck. The lecture hall erupted into applause. Dr. Kerzach was after him. He too, bowed his head as the medal was draped around his neck by Dr. O'Neill. He grinned widely as they applauded. Suddenly, he realized what he had done. No! I am Dr. Yuri Kerzach, ally of James! Not Dr. Bradley Gallo Dragonstorm scientist! he thought. As he stepped off the stage, Darien Walters, a dour looking Englishman, followed him. Dr. Kerzach looked at the medal dangling from his neck. He glanced at the blood-red ribbon and the rather beautiful gold medallion that depicted a single dragon flying upwards out of a fire. He sighed, he was proud to have been awarded a medal but at the same time, he felt shameful accepting it. I am not Dr. Bradley Gallo. he reminded himself constantly.-----"Um, Aisha, Dr. Bjurling can't hear you," Dr. Bailey said. Dr. Zanasius cleared his throat. "So what targets are you looking at?" he asked. "If I may, Rara-Terra Smelting and Weyland-Yutani look like good places to start," Alfred said.

(Idaho Base) Some the guards watching the doors, shook their heads at the 'reception'. "Scientists..." Murmured one of them. "They think of themselves as soldiers. The only reason they made it here is because the Marine Corp are lousy shots today..." "Shut it!" hissed the other. "No griping!" He paused as he received orders from the Colonel. The guards attending the doors readied their weapons and stepped outside. They've got word a prisoner's on the loose...-----Breathtaker cracked his neck, and then made his move...In seconds, he was a cloud of vapor and shot across the arena behind one of the prisoners, materializing afterwards, but he had already struck. The prisoner behind him seemed frozen in time, until his head fell off first. The others spun around, but only to see the experiment change again and flies above them, materializing back more than five feet above the next victim, and dropping down to slash him to pieces with his fighting knives...The nearest inmate then tried to rush him, but Breathtaker 'broke' into mist when he was hit, and the Dragonstorm weapon stabbed him in the base of the skull, killing him instantly. The last two decided to attack him together, but this time Breathtaker simply drew two small knives and threw them each into the necks of the final targets...A scientist monitoring the test stopped his watch and examined it, before showing it to anyone else in the second-story room. "Not even a minute long..." he chuckled...-----In little time, the second Elite squad was ready and began their search for the experiment. They were much closer than the Colonel...----- (USMC Base) As Dr Zanasius asked, Vic had Aiko pull up a map with three blinking red markers. "We already have the Idaho base on our list," Vic started, "but we got two more we know of to take out. There's a base just off the coast of Texas, disguised as a juvenile detention center, where they may be doing the same stuff they're doing at the prison, plus a possible recruitment center for mercenaries and terrorists to join the 'cause' of Dragonstorm. The last is the one we know least of all, along the eastern Florida coast. This is probably where they made a satellite known as Dragonstorm AI-1 and launched it into orbit. It's the same satellite that nearly devastated a base belonging to the Oregon Air National Guard, and it may still be operational. We have a Navy frigate watching it now, but we now know of a Dragonstorm AI-2 stored at this base. What it is, we don't know, but we gotta take that out too." "Before we joined you at Lab 101," Dr Joe added on screen, "we first tracked down the SS Surrounded Sea, a sea-going base of Dragonstorm, and stopped Dragonstorm from trying to gain funding from potential

buyers who were to visit the ship before it was sunk. The survivors, however, may have been picked up by their allies before we could get them, but we did enough damage to Dragonstorm's finances to slow them down."

Neku twirled his swords as he approached them, though his eyes showed hesitation and conflict, almost like he was fighting against himself as he moved...

Hailey looked at him, her right hand in flames and clenched up "Uh, Neku? You okay?" she asked him, tilting her head to the side a little bit, yet, was still ready to stike him if she needed to, but only if he were to strike first as she watched his movements carefully.

Neku shook his head, trying to regain control of himself."H-Hailey... Run!"He said pleadingly...

___ On the outskirts of the base, a young feline sniper readied his rifle, aiming at Neku's head...

"Run? I'm trying to save you! Running wont do anything!" Hailey practically yelled back at him, still ready to punch him if nessecary "If I have to, I will punch you in the face to knock some sense into you"Trinity continued to watch on, looking even more concerned with what Neku was doing and saying and sighed, stepping forward towards him as she looked to Hailey then back to Neku "What are you waiting for Neku? Kill her...." she begun as she pulled out a gun, aiming it for Hailey's head "Or I will do it for you"

Neku's body suddenly flared with electricity, and he slumped over limply. A moment later, he stood upright again, turning to face Trinity."You...won't hurt her. I won't let you!"He said, reaching behind himself and drawing a third beam sword handle.

___ From his distant vantage point, the sniper quickly adjusted his aim and fired a single shot, knocking Trinity's gun out of her hand, then turned his attention to the snipers around the complex...

As Trinity's gun was knocked out of her hand, she only smirked and dashed towards her gun and grabbed it once again in midair as she turned and fired it at one of Neku's beams. In turn, she turned to face Hailey, who in turn, was already rushing at Trinity."Flaming Fist of Doom!" Hailey called out and swung her flaming fist at Hailey.Aimee watched on and sighed "Oh....she did not just name her own attack...."

Aimee muttered as she moved out her hiding spot and approached the group as well. Trinity grabbed Hailey by the arm, elbowing her in the stomach before kicking her in the direction of Neku as she turned to Aimee. In turn, she dashed towards Aimee, sweeping her foot along the ground as she tripped up Aimee, grabbing her by the throat and slamming her into the ground. Trinity then turned and aimed her gun back at Hailey and Neku and fired a few shots in their direction. Aimee in turn, grunted as she started to get back up again, already feeling a bit sore from what just happened, grabbing Trinity from behind, grabbing her by the head and was just about ready to snap her neck. However, Trinity elbowed Aimee in the stomach, stopping her from what she was doing, grabbing Aimee by the head and slamming her head into her own knee, which in turn, caused Aimee to stumble back a little bit. {edited} on Sep 3 2010, 07:27 PM

The unknown sniper rapidly dropped all the tower snipers, then began covering the others on the ground.

Neku caught Hailey, then flared his third and final sword to life. "Kusanagi!" He yelled, slashing along the ground and sending a set of electrical shockwaves at Trinity...

Trinity looked at the approaching shockwaves and simply smirked as she leapt into the air to avoid each of the shockwaves as they passed by, just barely missing her, to which she landed back onto the ground, still smirking at Neku and Hailey "Nice try...." she chuckled as she started to dash forward. Hailey pushed Neku back slightly and ignited both of her hands as she fired fireballs in the direction of Trinity. Trinity however, started to dash between each of the fireballs as they struck the ground where she was standing a few seconds earlier on and before Hailey knew it, she received a punch to the face. Aimee rushed forward towards the three of them again, fists clenched. However, Trinity turned to Neku for a second, slamming a fist into his arm, enough for him to weaken his grip as she practically grabbed the beam sword from him and chuck it in the direction of Aimee. Aimee saw the beam sword being flung in her direction and jumped aside in hesitation and clipped the side of her arm as she fell to the ground before getting back up again.

"You mean this person?" Dr. Bailey asked. He bought up a profile of a rather wiry looking Otter dressed in a captain's dress uniform. The Otter was identified as a certain "Captain Kirk Lutra" and the ship he commanded was The Surrounded Sea. He bought up a newspaper article that read "Floating Drug Lab Dismantled!". The mugshot of the supposed "security officer" looked a lot like Captain Lutra. "So how shall we do this?" Cobalt Leader asked. He elbowed the sleeping Spc. Crota, who uncoiled himself from the chair. "We can't split our team up to head to 3 different places that hundreds of miles apart," Alfred said. "Not to mention we need to rescue Hailey and Aimee," Dr. Zanasius added. Gustave scoffed. "Why? I mean Aimee turns one of our potential allies into a danger to himself and others and Hailey just turned on us," he said. "Gustave, I don't know about you but I still think we should save them. Not only is it the right thing to do, but Aimee and Hailey are vital elements to taking down Dragonstorm," Cpl. Stern

said."Save it. I really don't give a s--- about those two.""Okay, can we leave the petty arguments out?" Dr. Bailey asked bitterly.-----Adelwulf sighed as he read the scorched remains of a pornographic magazine. "So Cale, exactly what are we supposed to do now? We sure as hell can't walk into the nearest town like this," he said. {edited} on Sep 4 2010, 01:09 AM

(Idaho Base)"Enemy sniper in Guard Tower 7!" came an emergency call throughout the compound. Some of the spotlights shown straight for the sharpshooter...Armed guards rushed the staircase of the tower for the sniper...Two machine gun nests immediately aimed for the tower and let loose their 13mm machine guns, not caring who else could've been in it...Across the compound, one of the anti-aircraft cannons also aimed for the tower...Other snipers made a rush for the now-empty towers...The soldiers in the circle aimed for the fighting party, but were hesitant to fire because Trinity is among them...------(Lab 101)Above the group, a Global Hawk unmanned aerial vehicle flew overhead... {edited} on Sep 4 2010, 01:18 AM

Hailey saw that things weren't going so great now, Trinity seemed to be winning right now as she engulfed herself in flames as she looked to Trinity before rushing forwards some more, starting to swing her fists at Trinity.Trinity, however, started to duck amongst the punches and smirked "This is going to you alot more than it's going to hurt me" she told Hailey and did a single backflip and in the process, her feet connected with Hailey's lower jaw, knocking her into the air. In the process, she slammed her feet down upon Hailet's chest and slammed her back into the ground, causing Hailey's flame to extinguish before she turned her attention to Neku next and smirked "Shame, is it not? Your precious girlfriend beaten" she spoke as she stepped off Hailey and started to approach Neku.Aimee rushed over to Hailey and crouched down "You okay Hailey?" she asked worried.Hailey grunted and started to stand back up "Yeah, I'll be fine, gotta admit though.....that hurt like hell....."Aimee helped Hailey to her feet as the two of them turned to face Trinity once again, both ready to strike her.

The unseen sniper grinned, and in a flash, drew a flare and struck it, tossing it high into the air as he vaulted out of the tower. In one fluid movement, he had slung his sniper rifle and drawn an automatic rifle, as an armored humvee broke through the prison gate...

_____N
eku recalled his beam sword to him, and looked at Hailey. "Hailey! Try to hit her with a flamethrower, okay?!"He asked, eyes glistening with the flare of an idea...

_____C
ale though for a moment as Roux reappeared nearby."We could go to the location of the current team. They are not too far away."She stated, still in a flat monotone...

"Aimee, step back a little okay?" Hailey spoke "I don't want to hurt you in the

process...." she then ignited both of her hands and started to do a flamethrower move, aimed right for Trinity "Flamethrower of Death!" Aimee groaned a little "Hailey, you mind not giving each of your attacks a name? It sounds....stupid...." Hailey only glanced to Aimee for a moment, then looked back in the direction of Trinity again.

Neku grinned. "Alright, here goes! Dragon Driver!" He said, eyes shutting for a moment...

"Does everyone have to name their own attacks now?" Aimee groaned even more upon hearing Neku call his own attack next. Hailey on the other hand, just smirked herself and continued with the flamethrower, yet, she noticed Trinity starting to dash around, making it that much more difficult for her to hit Trinity. Trinity in turn, dashed right up to Hailey, avoiding the flamethrower to the best of her ability before grabbing the girl by her throat and lifting her slightly off the ground, looking at her "Enough games"

Neku immediately focused, and in one swift movement, the fire coiled back around and struck Trinity in the back, splitting into three streams as it did so...

Before Trinity could do a thing, she was struck in the back by the flames and let go of Hailey in the process as she clenched her fists up a little as she aimed one of her guns at Neku and fired a few shots at him. Hailey's eyes widened slightly and charged at Trinity, tackling her to the ground, only to be vaulted off seconds later by Trinity as Trinity stood back up again. Her coat was now burnt somewhat from the flames that had struck it before as she moved the collar of it, looking to the three of them and just smirked "Not bad.....not bad at all....such a shame that you had to turn against me as well Neku....then again, it's like they say, you can't fix what is already broken"

Neku laughed. "I'm not the one who's broken, Trinity." He said calmly, then suddenly drove the streams of fire inward, eyes crackling blue..."But you will be soon!"

(Idaho Base) Three jeeps started to begin their pursuit of the Humvee, but where ordered to stop just outside the broken gate, soldiers setting up a perimeter around the opening... The machine gun nests continued to fire at it until it was out of sight...----- Ms Race quickly got news of the situation. "Get me in contact with Dragonstorm AI-1..." "This is Dragonstorm AI-1," replied the satellite through a speaker. "What is your command, Ms Race?" "A stolen vehicle has just escaped the prison. Track it." "Tracking target... Target going westbound towards Idaho/Oregon border... Shall I destroy it?" "No. Keep tracking it to it's source. We'll find out where the rebels are hiding out..."

She then radioed the security supervisor. "Do you have a picture of the traitor?" "Yes ma'am," came a reply. "We're checking for a database of the bastard." "Send a copy to Dragonstorm AI-1 so it can track the target after he has ditched the vehicle." "Yes ma'am. There's still fighting the main courtyard. Trinity is fighting among them." "With that serum she has in her blood, she should still be able to dodge bullets. I want the intruders destroyed..." -----The second Elite squad rounded a corner, tracking the electromagnetic anomaly to the source...----- (Southport) The guard suddenly had a jam in his weapon, and he struggles to remove the stuck magazine...

"My, such confidence....but of course, with each of you lot, there is something that will always give you your downfall" Trinity replied back as she walked over to Hailey, grabbing her by the back of her head, pulling her to her feet. Hailey was brought to her feet as a gun was aimed at her jaw, yet, she started to ignite herself in flames, only to have Trinity speak again. "Now, Hailey....attempt any rational moves and you will lose your life earlier than anticipated" Trinity told Hailey as Hailey stopped and reverted back to normal again. Trinity looked over to Neku and Aimee "Now, what will it be? Continue through with your little plan at a failing attempt to stop me.....or what Hailey die in front of your eyes?" Aimee growled a little as she glared to Trinity, starting to step forward, only to stop as she saw Trinity move her finger on the trigger, now out of ideas on what to do as she looked to Neku "We can't very well risk Hailey's life....and at the speed Trinity moves, Hailey would be dead before we can do anything else....it's like a stalemate now...." ***Viper in turn, remained where she was, hearing footsteps approaching "Oh boy, this is not good...." she muttered as she stepped back a little bit before running off, not even sure on where she wanted to go. *** (Southport) Subject 19's plaga returned back into her back once again as she moved her head quickly in the direction of the guard and dashed forward, claws at the ready as she swung multiple times in his direction. {edited} on Sep 4 2010, 01:53 AM

Neku shut his eyes for a moment, barely giving any indication of what he was doing. Inside Trinity's gun, several key parts were disabled in a flash, as Neku smirked at her. "You're right...we have no choice..." He immediately dispelled the flames, at the same time sending all three of his beam swords hurtling at Trinity, knowing that she couldn't discharge her firearm...

___ A short distance from the Prison, the captured Humvee spun around, tires screeching, and immediately crashed back into the facility, a small team of five soldiers in similar armor to Neku's, dove out of the vehicle, opening fire on the guards in the facility...

Trinity sighed back and smirked to Neku, pulling the trigger, yet, got nothing from it as she narrowed her eyes slightly before spinning around with Hailey still in her grips, using her as a human shield. Aimee glared to Neku "Are you insane!?" she begun as she grabbed him "We are trying to save Hailey, not kill her" she sneered to him a little bit. Hailey, however, ignited herself once again, causing Trinity's grip to loosen on

herself, enough to get free and jump aside from the incoming blades. However, Trinity just ended up giving off a smirk as she stood there, not caring that Hailey had escaped her grips as she watched the beam swords approaching her and seconds later, she stepped off, her speed having some sort of advantage as she dashed past one beam sword, grabbing it out of midair and swung it around to knock the other two out of the air, smirking to Neku. Hailey rushed back over to Neku and Aimee again and turned to face Trinity again "At this rate, we're never going to win" she spoke as she remained engulfed in flames. "Tell me about it" Aimee sneered back a little as she kept an eye on Trinity.

Neku stopped, recalling his two remaining blades to his sides. "We need a plan here... There has to be some way..." He said quietly...

Trinity held the third blade at her side as she smirked, just standing there, looking at the three of them. Hailey looked to Neku "I don't think we can stop her at the moment..." she begun as she too thought for a moment "Might be best to find out where everyone else has gone off to, you know, think of a better plan to bring Trinity down" "As much as I hate to hear it, you might be right on that Hailey, but there's a problem, we have no way of getting out of here" Aimee replied back "And if we run, what's stopping Trinity from persuing us and actually killing us?"

(Idaho Base) "Condition Red! Condition Red!" an alarm blared throughout the compound... Re-arming the towers with at least two snipers each, the guards resumed the attack on the vehicle and the invaders, some were now armed with anti-armor launchers and fired...-----The Elite Guard were almost on Viper's position, when the emergency call came out on the attack above ground, and the squad turned to assist...-----The Colonel's group was the first to reach the surface and started firing on the invaders with their heavy weapons...-----Breathtaker's victory was short-lived when he was to be put back in his holding cell for safety precautions...-----Soon, the pathways connecting the prison to the base below were double-sealed and shut tight...-----A pair of Elite Guard stepped in to guard Race's office, and her windows were closed and sealed...----- (Southport) The guard fell back from the attacking monster and trips, falling back on one of his own sharpened traps... This fall triggers the rest of the explosive traps, some of which were connected to supporting structures. This would topple the top of the building as the grenades exploded...----- (USMC Base) Fox shook his head in annoyance at the arguing, and Snow seemed lost in thought over something. When an officer came the conference room and approached Vic. "Sir, we got word a highway patrol helicopter is on their way here." "Why do they want to come here?" Vic asked. "They said they just pulled out some survivors from Southport." "Wait..." Aiko looked up. "Is that the city that's besieged by monsters?" "Didn't someone take care of that already?" Fox added. "A General Ross was in charge of the quarantine," answered the officer, "but he was killed early on." "So nothing's been done to cleanse the city..." "We'll wait until the chopper lands," Vic finished.

The commando team moved with relentless efficiency, dropping the guards with little difficulty, fanning out around the vehicle as they did so...

__Neku's eyes snapped open."Quick. Follow me, you two!"He said, dashing at Trinity...
{edited} on Sep 4 2010, 03:51 PM

Oh ell' ast lasy his ideas have some merit" Aisha replied " We do need to save Aimee and Hailey.. we need all the help we can get.." Dr Landon replied " So save the petty squabbles.."

"Are you insane? No, we're not doing this over again" Aimee snapped back at Neku as she stayed where she was.Hailey watched as Neku started to rush forward, then looked to Aimee for a moment then looked back to the prison base and got an idea of her own before calling out after Neku "No! Wait! Don't do that Neku! I've got a better idea on what to actually do" she spoke as she turned and started to head off towards the prison.Aimee groaned slightly as Hailey took off in the other direction of where Neku was heading as she groaned to herself a little bit and decided to leave Neku to worry about Trinity as she headed off after Hailey "What do you think you're doing?" "Going inside, rescue mission of my own, that girl...Viper I think her name is, she's still inside somewhere....gonna save her" Hailey replied back to Aimee as she continued to walk towards the prison.Trinity, just smirked to herself, her grip tightening on the blade as she watched as Neku started to approach her, yet, she made no movement to even move herself as she simply watched his footsteps.***Viper had a quick look around and sighed a sigh of relief as everyone left, not bothering to come after her anymore, however, she still needed something to do for her plan as she teleported away in order to try and find the nearest computer room on the base....she needed to access the Dragonstorm data files.***(Southport)Subject 19 flew backwards a little as the grenades were triggered and started to explode as she turned around and started to make a run for it as the building started to come down...

Neku flickered blue for a moment, then sprinted past Trinity, grabbing his sword from her hands and darting away in an instant, following Hailey and Aimee...

Trinity only smirked again as he dashed past her. In the process of him taking his sword back, she pulled her other gun out of her coat and started to fire at Neku, this time, aiming for a headshot or two on Neku.She looked to the other guards and approached them, smirking all the while and placed a hand on the shoulder of the guard who had the radio "Tell those inside that they're about to have company and their orders are simple....kill on sight"

Neku smirked and dodged the bullets easily, smirking at Trinity. One of the guards reached for his radio, pressing the call button, but recieved only static from the other end...

Trinity continued to fire upon Neku as she watched him running off to catch up to Hailey and Aimee, to which she put her gun away and left him alone. Hailey had arrived at the front door by that point and looked to Aimee as Aimee spoke up to her "You got any clue on where Viper would actually be?" "Not really, well, kinda....I would believe that she's in the holding cells, but don't ask me on where they are, cause I don't have a single clue really....so my best bet is we go in there, kill everyone till we find Viper" Hailey replied back with a little shrug. "Heh, that's the closest thing we have to a plan by the sounds of it" Aimee replied back as she looked up at the building as Neku approached them.

(Idaho Base)As the second Elite Squad exited via the garage, the large heavy doors behind them shut with a thunderous roar...As the standard guards were dropping by the droves, the Elite remained unscathed and fires back. Ricochets bounced off even the thick visors on their helmets. "Initiate riot countermeasures!" the Colonel radioed in. As commanded, clusters of launchers popped out from the towers underneath the sniper positions, and smoke canisters shot out in all directions. In minutes, the entire courtyard is being blanketed in a thick smokescreen...-----As Breathtaker was put back in his cell, a scientist nearby seemed to panic. "These can't be the anti-Dragonstorm forces from before! Shouldn't we let the experiments loose on them?!" The scientist assisting Breathtaker backslapped the first scientist to shut him up. "There are only three battle-tested experiments in this facility! They are too valuable to lose right now! Leave the warden to do her job!"----- (Southport) Azrael looked to watch as an adjacent building was starting to topple...----- (USMC Base) In little time, the Highway Patrol helicopter reached the landing pad near the now-refueling Chinooks...-----While the conference seemed like it was going nowhere, Dr Joe noticed something off screen. "Crimson Eye 1 has reached Lab 101 now... There seems to be some heat signatures in the area. There's still people there..." "Can you zoom in on them?" "I'll patch it up on the screen..." Her image was then replaced by an image of the people still on the ruins...

Viper soon, appeared in a nearby computer room and looked over to the computer that was available and walked over to it and simply stared at the computer screen "Okay....I can do this....I can use one of these....computer things...." she spoke and slowly typed on the keyboard to access some information. It was only a name of someone she was after, a certain Dr. Hazel Zoula, a former Dragonstorm scientist from the only New York City she had come from a while ago now. Viper simply wanted to know if Dr. Hazel was still alive, and if she was, on where she was....Dr. Hazel was Viper's only real friend, however, she had not seen her after the New York Lab incident. *** (Southport) Subject

19 continued to fly, leaving the guard to his doom. However, as she flew through the building, she started to get struck by falling debris, which in turn, knocked her off her flying pattern as she crashed down to the ground, sliding along said ground a few more feet as the building came down...

Dr. Zanasiu looked at the screen. The images were a hazy but he could make out Cale's outline. "Cale's alive but he's got two others with him. One of them looks like Aedulwulf and the other looks like a Vulpine," he said. "Wait, Aedelwulf? What the hell he's doing in Lab 101?" Zachary asked. "Dunno but I really doubt he joined them of his own free will."-----Dr. Wayne and the Dhole stepped out of the helicopter. Dr. Wayne had lost her fire ax when she lodged it in the head of a zombie clinging to the helicopter's skids. Several Marines were present as well.

Roux and Cale looked up. "Hmm...looks like someone's spotted us." Cale said drolly...

Viper was indeed, doing her best to try and find out where Dr. Hazel was located at as she slowly typed something else into the keyboard of the computer, attempting to ask where Dr. Hazel was, but found that nothing happened as she groaned "Stupid computer things...." she grumbled. She took a deep breath of air and sighed a little bit "Maybe if I head back to Times Square I'll be able to find her....." she muttered to herself and started to walk off, not even caring that the guards were busy trying to defend the base. ***Meanwhile, Hailey started to form two fireballs, one in each hand as she brought them together for a bigger one and seconds later, blasted the door to the base down and stepped inside with Aimee following her. Hailey started to take out guard by guard by simply firing fireballs at them while Aimee rushed off ahead a little bit and punched a guard in the face, then another before grabbing a third guard and slamming his head against the wall "We should hurry"

A blue blur appeared next to Hailey, and Neku reformed near her. "Hey, Hailey. Sorry for the delay. I got...held up a little. Had to get my sword back." He teased...

___ Nearby, the five-man team closed in on the elite guards, using the smoke as a way to mask their movements as they circled the elite guards, attacking them at point-blank range...

Gustave slammed his fists onto the table. "You want to save the people who nearly killed us!?" he thundered. "Gustave, please, save your anger," Alfred said. "Gustave, I've known Cale. I feel confident saying that he's on our side," Dr. Zanasiu said. "Do you know the others?" "Gustave, please leave the room," Dr. Bailey said with a frown. Gustave got up and stomped out of the room.

" I can Understand Gustaves frustration, but it an axiom " the enemy of my enemy is my friend..' Dr Landon said" How to get them out, is the big question... Anuy ideas?"Aisha paused , and began to pace back and forth.. deep in thought...

Hailey looked to Neku for a moment and shook her head "Less talking, more fighting" she practically told him as she continued to walk foward, taking care of more guards that were in the way.As she did so, she took a quick look around as well "Holding cells....where would they even be?" she wondered out loud then looked to Neku "I need a favour from you, can you find the holding cells for me? Just want to see if Viper is there or not, I mean, I'm sure she is, but there could be a chance that she has escaped"***Viper continued to walk down the hallway, thoughts still buzzing through her head, but mainly where in new York City, Dr. Hazel would actually be. However, she stopped as she heard something happening not far from her position as she rushed forward and moved to the corner and peered around in time to see a guard hit by a fireball.However, she managed to see a second familiar face other than Hailey's face "Alice....she's here too?" she asked herself as she kept her eyes on them silently.
{edited} on Sep 5 2010, 11:21 PM

"Can we extract them via helicopter?" Hans suggested."I doubt the USMC will let us use one of their choppers for that. Our only hope is to do it ourselves by hiring a private helicopter when we have the chance," Werner said. He was sipping some water from a glass.Dr. Zanasiu sighed. He hated leaving potential allies behind. "I don't think we can do anything; we'll have to leave them there," he said.-----Gustave headed to the nearest water fountain and took a drink. He wanted to take down Trinity and Dragonstorm and he could not believe that his "allies" were defending his enemies.

Neku nodded, and in a flash, had drawn both his normal swords, spinning through a group of guards.

___Cale flicked his wrist and formed electrical letters spelling out.We're fine. Give us some form of coordinates and we'll have Roux get us there

"He better not be long" Hailey spoke up as she continued to take out guards along with Aimee.Aimee in turn, saw someone in the corner of her eye and looked over to see that Viper was there "You again!" she called out.Viper remained where she was and looked at the guards around, which were still starting to get a bit too much for the girls as they were surrounded as Viper rushed over to the two of them. She looked to the two of them, then to the guards as they raised their guns."What now?" Aimee asked as she eyed the guards."Grab onto my hands, both of you...." Viper replied back, only to watch

the guards ready to fire upon them "No time!" she added on as she grabbed onto both Hailey and Aimee and teleported away and out of the prison.***When the two of them reappeared, they found themselves no longer in America at all, but in..."Egypt!?" Aimee called out as she looked at the pyramids in front of her and looked over to Viper "What were you thinking!?" "Sorry alright? I just....it was just....a spur of the moment thing was all" Viper replied back to Aimee and looked over to Hailey. "Not....what I had in mind...." Hailey muttered back as she folded her arms.

(USMC Base)Vic scratched his chin. "With what happened earlier, I can't really say I can trust them either. However..." His pulls out an electronic pad, and hands it to the officer who has told them about the Highway Patrol copter and whispers in his ear. The officer nodded and left the conference room...Vic turned back to Dr Joe. "Keep the Crimson Eye on them until the chopper flies by. They won't be coming with us, but perhaps we could still have them take out Dragonstorm where we can't be right now. Anyway, if any of you wishes to come with our group, you'll get the latest of what we got for weapons. If not, then I'll have the commander of this base to allow you with what you need."-----While the Marines were guiding the three ladies inside, the officer runs past them and climbs into the police copter. The copter then began to pull up and away...----- (Space)Dragonstorm AI-1 had been delayed in launching the thermonuclear device due to mechanical problems from the damage, but once the weapons dock was repaired, a massive ballistic missile-like projectile was launched, heading towards earth...----- (Southport)Azrael looked over the side and finds the monster had survived yet again...

(Egypt)Viper walked over to both Aimee and Hailey "Listen....I am really sorry about this, but I need a small favour from you two, stay here for....I don't know how long, but I need to go and get something done....and I don't need you two coming along alright?" she looked at them for a moment more before vanishing from sight.Aimee snarled some "And yet, she didn't even wait for an answer" she grumbled and looked over to Hailey, then looked over to the pyramids "So...we're stuck in Egypt....oh yes....like this day could go any better"Hailey gave off a small laugh as she patted Aimee's shoulder for a second "Ah, don't worry about it, sure, it's not the plan I had in mind, but I guess it could be worse""What? Worse than being stuck in the middle of the dessert while our only way out of here just left us in the dust!?" Aimee snapped back."Hey! It was only a comment! No need to snap at it!" Hailey practically yelled back at Aimee "For once in your life, please....stop complaining about every little stupid thing that goes wrong!?"Aimee narrowed her eyes back at Hailey "Oh sure, look who's talking, miss former Dragonstorm personal"Hailey then ignited one of her hands as she glared back at Aimee "Take that back""Why? You know it's true" Aimee snapped back some more and seconds later, managed to dodge an incoming fireball as Hailey kept her hand up for a moment before bringing it back down.*** (Southport)Subject 19, after being struck by debris, still managed to stand up once again and roared rather loudly. She was more pissed off now from what had just happened, and from being hurt at the moment.She grabbed a piece of debris and tossed it aside followed by another one as she stormed out of the collapsed building and back out into the open.

"As will Cobalt Squad," Cobalt Leader said. Spc. Crota, Sgt. Masters all slithered off their chairs and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier stood up. "I'll come with this group, never know when extra muscle will be needed," Gustave said, entering the room. Cobalt Leader looked at the other volunteers. "Stern, you coming?" he asked. Cpl. Stern shook his head. "I have some personal matters to take care of," he said. He then got up and left the room. Dr. Bailey caught sight of the electrical writing on the screen. "Guys! They want us to send coordinates!" he said. "Don't do it!" Gustave bellowed.

Neku saw the two disappear along with Viper, and swore angrily, creating an electrical storm around himself and frying most of the nearby guards.

Over the team's com signal, a burst of static was heard, followed by Cale's voice. "Ah, about time I got this thing working. Hey there. Sorry about the crap that happened at the lab. I was...well, I got pissed off. Roux and Aedelwulf weren't acting of their free will. I'm sure that somebody over there won't trust us, but...We're gonna help. We have just as much reason to stop Trinity and Dragonstorm as you do." He said calmly...

(USMC Base) Vic raised his hand up. "Calm down, Gustave," he said. "We're not bringing them here, or to Crimson Base. I have an idea to see if they could still be trustworthy, and I just had a communication pad sent to them this moment." He turned to the map of the area around the prison base to find... "Huh? What happened to the signal?"----- (Southport) Azrael simply chuckled as he watched Subject 19 stormed angrily from the wreckage...

(Egypt) "What is your problem!?" Aimee called out to Hailey, who in turn, was looking to be a bit pissed off at the moment, glaring at Aimee. "Oh, I get, I get it....you're still a bit sensitive about this whole Dragonstorm crap that you had gotten yourself into." Hailey growled back at Aimee. "Leave that out of this," she snarled as she stepped towards Aimee. Aimee in turn, folded her arms and looked to Hailey. "No, you know why I won't leave it alone now? Because it is stupid to hear that after I rescued you from Dragonstorm once before, you would stupidly enough, decide that it would be smart enough to go back to them a second time, and therefore, having to get me to save your ass, yet again, from the clutch of Trinity and co...do you even think anything through properly anymore, or is your brain a bit, oh I don't know, screwed up that it hinders your lack of thinking?" Hailey growled back at Aimee and seconds later, tackled her down onto the ground. Aimee in turn, kicked Hailey off, grabbing some sand in her hands and tossed it into Hailey's eyes before getting to her feet, only to get punched in the face by Hailey. Stunned, and to add to it, by a flaming fist. Hailey glared to Aimee, fists engulfed in flames as she just looked at her friend. "You don't know what I have been through, you have no idea on what it was like, so don't you dare patronize me about all this and what I have been through while you were never around," she snarled back to Aimee. Aimee in turn, just gave off a strange, sarcastic sounding laugh back. "Oh my, that is

really....funny you know that? Patronizing you and what have you....do you even know the meaning of any of those words? Or are you just adding them into sentences to sound smart?"Hailey scoffed back "I can't believe this....no, I can't believe how you're acting at the moment....acting like a real bitch so far, and why? All because of what Dragonstorm has done? What? Come on, entertain me" she spoke, still glaring at Aimee, clenching her fists some.*** (Southport)The moment Subject 19 had managed to escape the collapsing building, and in turn, had made it outside, she looked to the sky and gave off a rather loud sounding roar as he wings expanded to their full length.

" lets head out" Aisha said finally to the others " I'm not sure if I trust them either,m but we don't have much of a choice...

"You guys go on ahead...I still need to rest up a bit" Kiara spoke from her seat, having not moved for a while, thinking that it was best not too as her chest was still healing up, and was not feeling up for heading out anywhere just yet."And....I don't know what help I'll be either" Shakila added in with a shrug "Since I'm not really a fighter as such"*** (Egypt)Aimee looked to Hailey still, her fists clenching as well as she started to walk towards her friend "You want some entertainment?" she asked her, looking at her for a second before punching her right in the face "There, that's your entertainment"Hailey stumbled back slightly from the punch she had recieved, and it was a rather hard one....Aimee seemed to be serious now as she growled back to Aimee in the process "You know what? Fine, you can stay here for all I bloody well care" she added in at long last and turned around, starting to walk off."And just where do you think you're going?" Aimee asked Hailey as she started off after her."Out of this place and back to America, I have unfinished business I need to take care of over there" Hailey replied back rather angrily.However, Aimee grabbed Hailey by the shoulder and pulled her around and looked at her in the eyes rather seriously. She didn't speak for a few moments, just looking at her friend till she opened her mouth and spoke "Listen, I'm sorry about before, I really am, it's just that, what has happened lately, it's kinda taken a toll on me, and I shouldn't have taken it out on you either"Hailey still looked at Aimee, rather uncertain if she should believe her or not "Yeah, well, at least think before you act next time....I didn't really want to have to burn you to a crisp""Wow....never thought I'd be getting a lecture from you in my lifetime" Aimee replied back with a little laugh.Hailey laughed a little bit as well, but more nervously instead "I do have....one small question I was meaning to ask you....that kiss you gave me earlier on...." she begun."No....I am not kissing you again, that was a one off thing and that's it" Aimee reassured Hailey.

Neku continued through the base, coldly and focusedly slaying everything in his path...

The assembly had finished, and the collective personnel were returning to their rooms and duties. Shelton had started thinking about Trinity's assignments. The Gustave one would be easiest to accomplish, but clearly the least ethical. He decided to focus on the

other. "Hey, Brad," he asked Kerzach, "Do you want to go with me on a short hike? I need to do something outside the base."(OOC: What's the environment outside the Prison Base? Forest? Desert? Grass?)

(OCC: Forest)(Idaho Base)Alarms blared throughout the compound, outside and inside, soldiers rushed down hallways where halls have not been sealed. Soldiers have made clear orders to scientists to make an escape through the underground railway to 'Point B'...-----Breathaker was escorted out the same way, following two other experiments: an Asian human female carrying some long instrument, and a male Wolf Spider. The scientist stopped the Wolf Spider, whispering orders to him, and the arachnid simply nodded, and moved away at incredible speed, as if he vanished in thin air...------(USMC Base)"Aiko, did we lose the signal on the gun?" Vic asked.Aiko fiddled at the computer. "No... It...moved?""It can't be THAT fast. Find the signal!"The map of the area zoomed out to as large as the continental United States, but no blue blip."Uh, the signal's not in the States, boss..."

(OOC - The environment outside the Prison Base is all grass.)Dr. Kerzach nodded as he walked down the sterile concrete and stainless steel halls. "So Roger, what exactly are your plans today?" he asked. He and Shelton were in an area that was already locked down.Several armed guards passed by them. They were leading a death row inmate to the labs.Several more armed guards streamed to the site of the affected area.-----Dr. Zanasu scowled as he received Cale's radio transmission. He had fought alongside and with Cale during the terrorist attack but no one else seemed to trust him. "Any way we can communicate with them?" he asked. "We can only receive not send data."Dr. Bailey nodded. "I can hook up a webcam and microphone but I am iffy about doing so," he said.He then glanced over at Aiko's computer. "Wait, Egypt? Don't tell me Dragonstorm has international bases too!" he said with a groan.

(OOC: I was under the impression that it was all forrest outside the base)(Egypt)The two of them had been wandering along the side of the Great Pyramid of Giza after a bit as Aimee spoke up "Viper better return soon....this sun...the heat....it's hot...." she spoke as she sat down, leaning up against the pyramid as she looked to Hailey."Aww, come on Aimee, don't give up just yet, it's not that hot" Hailey told Aimee as she took a look around again."Yeah, well, I don't have fire related powers myself, so the heat gets to me, far more quickly than it does you" Aimee replied back as she wiped her forehead. *** (New York City)Viper had been wandering around Times Square for a bit until a voice had called out to her, but a bit quietly."Been wondering when you were going to return"Viper stopped and turned around to face the other, a female, a human female. Viper tilted her head to the side a little bit before realizing who it was "Zara? Where's Dr. Hazel?""She's around, still alive and what have you...." Zara replied back and blew some of her hair out of her face as she continued to look at Viper "What are you doing here anyway?""Been trying to find her lately.....cause I well, I need her help is all" Viper answered Zara "So, where is she?"Zara looked at Viper for a moment more, a more of a

bored look on her face before she turned and started to walk off, heading northwards as Viper rushed off after her "So....you gonna help me or what?" "What does it look like I'm doing?" Zara seemed to scoff back a little.

(USMC Base)"It's not that, Doc," Aiko replied. "The signal of the gun made a big jump from Idaho to...Giza? Maybe someone there has the ability to teleport?" "We have a way to talk to them," Vic replied to Dr Zanasiu. "And it should be soon..."------(Lab 101 Ruins)Soon, the Highway Patrol copter reached the charred remains of the Dragonstorm lab...

"I've been given a couple of assignments by a very high-ranking individual, and if I can complete them quickly, I think I can get on her good side, possibly another promotion," Shelton told him, as they approached an exit to the Base. The lead guard opened his mouth to deny them from leaving, due to the lockdown, but Shelton waved his Commander of DS-1 badge. The guard quickly shut his mouth, bowed, and permitted them to stop by the supply closets and leave the base.

(OOC - Grass might be a better choice for a prison area.)"But that's impossible!" Zachary cried. "All we've managed to teleport at Pelvanida are subatomic particles and that was after some 15+ years of research! Teleporting something the size of a gun let alone a living thing was deemed near impossible!" "Zach, worry about the physics of that later. We need to decide our next move," Dr. Bailey said.-----Dr. Kerzach followed Shelton to the supply closet. The closet was filled with weapons of all types - ranging from pistols to rifles to grenades and other heavy ordinance. Dr. Kerzach picked up an M4 carbine and started loading the magazines. "So what was that assignment?" he asked.

Shelton checked to make sure nobody was in earshot. "Trinity lost some important data, and she wants me to find out where it went and who took it. I'm assuming James and his team stole it, so I'm going to contact them and just get confirmation. I need a thought signal amplifier," he noticed one and hefted it off the shelf, along with a travel power cell. "I need to be away from the base because other thought chips would interfere with the amplifier."

(New York City)The two walked for some time still as Viper noticed something familiar in the distance and looked to Zara still, then back to their destination. Central Park."Hazel has an apartment across from Central Park....and she would want to speak to you as well, I mean, after the Times Square Incident, you just buggered off without so much as a word" Zara told Viper, already sounding a bit upset. Viper looked to Zara once again "That wasn't my fault, after that thing was destroyed....I just had to get out of

there, I didn't want them trying to clone me again and repeating the whole process once again""You could've at least sent us a postcard or something" Zara looked to Viper as she stopped where she was. Viper arched an eyebrow at Zara for a moment "Why? I thought you didn't really care what had happened to me in the end""Not exactly.....I....do care...." Zara spoke back, but a tad more quietly than before before walking off again, heading down the footpath towards the apartment building.

Dr. Bailey turned to Shakila. "We need someone who can do hacking and other electronic warfare. Aiko, myself and you are the only ones who can do so," he said. Dr. Zanasiu scratched his chin. "I think splitting into teams of three might be the best choice. But we need to make sure that each team has someone with a thought chip and someone with electronic warfare capabilities," he said. "One problem, do we have enough members to do that?" Alfred asked.

(USMC Base)"We don't have anyone with a thought chip," Vic answered, "but Snow here is a telepath." "It's...not as powerful as you think," Snow replied. "But what about that kid you got from Pelvanida?" Aiko asked. "He must be a strong telepath." Just as Vic was about to speak his protest, it was Dr Joe that spoke. "Chase is too young to be involved," she said on screen. "And he doesn't trust anyone outside Crimson Squad. You'll have to depend on Snow and Kaylee." Kaylee, a communications officer of Ivory Squad, nearly blushed.----- (Idaho Base) Where Shelton and Kerzach stood, a large shape shot past them at great speeds to meet the invader...----- (Southport) Knowing that there is time for the thermonuclear weapon to reach the city, Azrael had to keep Subject 19 from escaping. He grabs the heavy rifle and aims over the side. Sighting in, he fires a round for the base of the monster's wings...

(USMC Base) Shakila looked to Dr. Bailey and shrugged a little bit "Well, if you think I can be of help like that, I guess I could tag along" she told him before looking over to Vic "Well, I know that Aimee and Hailey don't have thought chips on them"" (New York City) Soon enough, Zara had shown Viper inside Dr. Hazel's apartment "Hazel, Viper's here" Dr. Hazel looked over to Zara first, then looked over to see Viper "Viper, it's good to see that you're alive in one piece" she spoke. Something about her accent was noted that she wasn't American, her accent was that of African descent. Viper rushed over to Dr. Hazel and gave her a hug "Sorry for taking off like that, but I had to you know"" "It was best that you did, especially if the Colonel were to get his hands on you once again, as you know, we do not need another repeat of the Times Square Incident" Dr. Hazel replied back as Zara gave off a small scoff. "Sorry...." Zara grumbled a little bit as she folded her arms. "Yeah, anyway, I need your help on something, it's about a Dragonstorm base....it's in that state...." Viper paused for a moment, already forgetting what state she had been in lately "I think it was Las Vegas....or Tokyo...." Zara gave off a small sounding snicker at what Viper had said "You need our help I take it?" "Well yeah, about how to destroy it, and since you're here Zara too, your help would be greatly appreciated" Viper replied back "But before that, I need to go back to....Egypt for something"" "Why there?" Dr. Hazel asked. "Well....I kinda teleported two

others.....there.....by mistake...." Viper replied back, almost starting to blush in regards to her mistake. Zara shrugged back a little "I'd love to help you out" she told Viper with a light smile as well. *** (Southport) Subject 19 was soon struck in the back and gave off a roar as she stumbled forward slightly before standing up again and clenching her fists, taking a look around in order to find out who had shot her. *** (Egypt) As Aimee and Hailey waited around for Viper to return, Hailey took a look around, her ears twitching slightly "It seems a bit too quiet....as if something's watching us...." she stepped out, away from the pyramid to take a look around some more. Aimee got back up and groaned a little bit as she walked towards Hailey, wiping some sweat off her forehead as she approached Hailey "The heat's probabally starting to get to you...." she begun. However, Hailey interupted her as she put up a hand "Shut up for a second, it's not the heat" she could feel the ground starting to rumble slightly before she grabbed Aimee and jumped backwards, pulling her along and onto the ground as something burst out of the ground. The "something" in question seemed to be a giant scorpion as it latched itself to the side of the main pyramid as it looked at the two females, watching them as they got up before lunging at them. Aimee watched as the scorpion lunged and practically kicked Hailey out of the way as she turned to face the scorpion, pulling back her fist, ready to punch it in the face before quickly ducking underneath one of its pincers and then punching it in the face once....only to have it do nothing. The scorpion swung another pincer and knocked Aimee away as it turned its attention to Hailey next. "This is bulls***" Hailey muttered as she ignited herself in flames "What the hell is this thing even doing here?" she asked herself as she started to fire fireballs at said scorpion, only to have the fireballs do nothing to the scorpion. Aimee approached Hailey and looked to her for a second, then to the scorpion "Okay, you have any clue on who built this thing?" "Not really, well, I might have one idea....." Hailey then realized it and growled slightly "Drake.....it has to have been him that built this thing...." {edited} on Sep 10 2010, 01:32 AM

Outside the base, atop a grassy knoll, Shelton set up the amplifier. "Make sure to stand behind me, towards the base," he told Kerzach. "So you don't interfere with the amplifier. I'm about to strengthen the amplitude of my signal, and if you caught it at point-blank range, it'd be painfully loud." He faced the direction of Lab 101 and Crimson Base, and sent a message out. <Does anybody read me?>

As Shakila was still hanging around, listning into what everyone one saying, she had recieved Shleton's message. At first, she said nothing, but decided to <Shelton? What are you....I mean, where are....you? After Lab 101.....weren't you suppose to meet everyone else once again instead of going back to Dragonstorm? You don't want to blow your cover, do you?> she decided to contact him back as she leaned back in her chair a little bit, glancing at everyone else.

Shelton cringed. Of everyone on James' team who could have received the message, it had to be her. <...hi, Shakila.> He paused, trying to remember what he was asking for. <I had no choice but to evacuate with the convoy, to keep my cover intact. How's James

and everyone doing? You all get out okay?> he asked, stalling for time to recollect his thoughts.

<We could be better, Kiara for starters is injured.....Jayden is dead, Aimee and Hailey are missing.....anything else you want to know?> Shakila asked back before deciding to get to the point <Look, I know you just didn't contact us for a chat and some cigars or whatever.....so what is it that you're really wanting?>

<I was...> Shelton tried to think of a valid scenario which would warrant him asking the question he wanted to. <I was, breaking into Trinity's datafiles yesterday, and a large piece was missing. I couldn't locate it. I'm just curious if you guys had any idea where it might have gone.>

<Trinity huh? Did those files have anything to do with a fellow called Experiment 626? Drake I believe his name was.....among other files.....I have yet to look at....till I find myself a computer to use> Shakila replied back as she paused for a moment again <So, for the time being, I'm keeping the files, besides, it's not like you need them if you were breaking into the datafiles yourself>

<What I mean is they were missing, completely gone. Like Nixon's 18½ minutes. I couldn't read them.> Shelton paused. <Are you saying you stole them?> {edited} on Sep 14 2010, 06:53 PM

<Well yeah, I decided to take the chance to well, steal some Dragonstorm related files and yeah, that's what I managed to take, why is it so important that they're missing anyway? I mean, why do you care that it's gone missing from the datafiles?> Shakila asked him back, already starting to get a bit suspicious of what he was asking of her.

<It's not the fact that they're gone, it's that I wanted to see what was on them. I'm risking my life out here surrounded by people who would break my neck in an instant if they found out I was a mole, and since it was missing, the data was clearly valuable, possibly something I should know.> <And for your information,> Shelton decided to add, <the next time you steal data, copy it and take the copy, so that your target doesn't instantly realize something's missing! That's basic hacking knowledge, and if you'd followed it, neither of us would be in this situation!>

<Oh sure, blame it all on me....sounds like you're getting all worried about me> Shakila replied back with a slight sneer in her mind as well, growling every so slightly to herself as well <For your information, I have Slash and Agito to watch out for me, so whoever wants the data can come and get it themselves, they can take care of them>Shakila, however, had no idea that it was Trinity that wanted the data, nor on what Trinity was now capable of doing <So no, you don't need to know what the data was about, I'm keeping the information for the time being....you got yourself into this mess....you can get yourself out of it...>

<Awesome,> Shelton growled back. <Glad it was you that picked up my signal. We should do coffee again if I survive. Continue relaxing surrounded by allies in a completely safe environment, and maybe one day you'll be an actual hacker.>

<Heh, at least I'm using my skills for the good fight, maybe you should at least try that instead of making up excuse after excuse to try and save your precious little ass from Dragonstorm....if you actually cared for, well, anything, then you'll do what's right....not what you think is right....contact me again once you learn to grow a pair....I'm already sick enough as it is with your bulls*** excuses....> Shakila replied back as she got up from her seat and decided to go for a little wander around, not saying a word to anyone else.

Shelton didn't really have anything to say to that, so he pretended he didn't hear Shakila's response and severed the connection. "I got what we needed," he informed Kerzach succinctly. "We can head back." {edited} on Sep 10 2010, 04:38 AM

(New York City)Dr. Hazel looked to Viper for a moment more before she spoke up "You can explain things a bit later on, Zara and I will be going with you back to Egypt to pick up these....friends of yours" she told her as she stood besides Zara.Viper nodded to them and walked over, grabbing onto the two of them and teleported away, heading back to Egypt where she had last left Aimee and Hailey.*** (Egypt)Aimee and Hailey were still up against the scorpion creature when Viper appeared, not far from the two of them.Dr. Hazel looked over, seeing the giant scorpion and was already, looking to be rather concerned and looked to Zara "They'll need your help""Yeah....sure thing...." Zara replied back a bit dryly as she rushed forward, however, not quiet heading for the two girls and the scorpion, but instead, for the pyramid first and started to rush up it, stepping up each step to get a good height.Viper watched on, noticing that Zara had not been wearing any shoes all this time "What happened....to her shoes?"Dr. Hazel looked to Viper for a second "Shoes? You're wondering....about her shoes?"****Aimee and Hailey, unaware that Zara was running up the closest pyramid, continued to stand their ground "So, what shall we do now?" Hailey asked Aimee.Aimee just shrugged back slightly "Not a clue....this thing....it seems dangerous and powerful....and I don't even have enough strength to damage it....even scratch it for that matter" she spoke.Zara,

second later, lept off the pyramid and was starting to to come down on the scorpion, all the while, claws extending from her knuckles area, landing on the scorpion and stabbed it in the process in an attempt to damage it before using said claws to climb up the scorpion towards its head, all the while, the scorpion thrashing around, dangerously close to the pyramid.

Agito and Slash quietly slipped off after Shakila, catching up to her quickly.

Inside the base, as the carnage settled, the five commando members quickly checked the area, then the sniper, and apparent leader, of the team pulled out a radio, tapping it into the Anit-Dragonstorm team's frequency. "Any Anti-Dragonstorm team members hearing this?" He asked...

Shakila slowed down her walking before she stopped as Slash and Agito caught up to her as she gave off a small smile to the two of them. However, as she smiled to them, she didn't really say anything at the moment as she was still rather frustrated with her little talk she had with Shelton, to the point she growled to herself some and even spoke to herself a little "The nerve of him...."

(Idaho Base)Waiting after the gunfire had stopped, Ms Race switched on some monitors to see that no one other than the commandos are alive. "I'd personally thought the Colonel would've had things covered," she said with annoyance in her voice. "It seems I have to do everything myself..." She switched on another monitor and keyed in some passwords. "You really think you'll win this war that easily?" These passwords engaged the next level to defense... First, a series of rods appeared around the grassy fields of the perimeter and began to emit a frequency, which started to jam all foreign transmissions. Next, the machine guns set along the wall were in fact remote-controlled operated, and they kicked on again to life without their dead gunners. Third, what was left of the garage doors opened up all the way, and a convoy of the unmanned ground vehicles, similar to those at Lab 101, poured out and homed in on the invaders. Finally, grenades began to shoot out in droves across the entire complex, exploding where they hit...-----Where Neku continued down the halls, a figure crawled along the ceiling after him...-----
(Crimson Base)For a moment, radio operators starting picking up a strange signal with words 'Anti-Dragonstorm', before it was suddenly cut off...-----
(USMC Base)When Slash and Agito appeared on base, soldiers were alerted and converged, weapons ready. Alarms sounded again...-----
(Lab 101 Ruins)Staying high above the ground, the helicopter scanned the ground for life...-----
(Southport)Azrael fired another shot, this time at Subject 19's head... {edited} on Sep 11 2010, 01:44 AM

Dr. Kerzach glanced in the opposite direction towards the prison base with his rifle at the ready as he waited for Shelton to finish up. He then headed back towards the base

but he suddenly stopped. "Shelton, there's fighting going on," he said. He quickly adjusted the stolen spur knives. He found that using reusable soft nylon cable ties to attach the knives to his feet in an imitation of Dr. Bradley Gallo was far more comfortable and easier than using tape. True enough, the chatter of the mounted machine guns and the explosions of the grenades were audible in the distance.-----Dr. Zanasium tapped his head. "I have a chip as do Cpl. Stern, Shakila and Hans," he said. "Don't forget Aydin," Hans added. Alfred shook his head. "Aydin is too unstable. We don't know if he'll desert, assault or even kill one of his own teammates to protect Aimee. Gustave cracked his massive knuckles. "I'll go with him. If he tries anything funny, I'll splatter his brains all over the wall," he said. The old gunshot wound on his head indicated that he was not someone to be trifled with. Alfred sighed. "Gustave, you have a felony conviction or two because of s--- like that," he said. "Look that was like 20 years ago! I learned my lesson. Lots of alcohol, claws, fangs and superhuman strength don't mix!" All eyes turned on Alfred and Gustave. Spc. Crota facepalmed. "What a team. We've got a felon, a former terrorist, some soldiers and a bunch of scientists who think they are soldiers," he said sarcastically. "I never went through this in Basic Training."

I have a chip as well " Dr Landon said, "So I'm coming with.. There are a lot of things they don't cover in basic training, my dad's an admiral, he could tell you stories" Aisha replied to Crota.

Spc. Crota rolled his eyes. "I'm sure about it," he said sarcastically. Dr. Zanasium thought a moment. "We still haven't decided the teams yet but that will be up to Vic, Ivory Leader and Cobalt Leader to decide," he said. "But one thing is certain," Dr. Bailey said. "We need at least 1 chip bearer and 1 electronics warfare/communications specialist in each team." He then turned to the computer. "Dr. Joe, do you have any other intelligence as to which targets we should hit?" he asked. (OOC - Assume that Dr. Bailey had hooked up the webcam and microphone when Vic and Dr. Joe were talking.)

Well wherever you send me, I'll be glad to go' Aisha said ' Give me some action at least, that's all I ask..

The hell's going on?" Shelton wondered, finishing disassembling the amplifier and hefting it. Suddenly he got a message. <Simpson, this is Jameson. Please respond.> <Ajax, what's going on?> Shelton thought back. <Where are you? I sent DS-2 to guard the exit because I couldn't have them engage the enemy without their commander! The other DS teams are fighting five men short!> <I was on a private mission for Trinity! I'm returning to base now!> Shelton looked at Kerzach. "I have to get back to the base. My DS team needs me."

(Egypt)The scorpion begun to thrash around rather violently before it slammed its back into the Pyramid of Giza, both damaging the pyramid in question as well as slamming Zara into it. Zara slammed into the pyramid rather hard and was dazed for only a second or so before pulling herself free and looking to the scorpion "Smart bugger...." she muttered, her claws still out "But still....round two...." she smirked to herself some as she leapt from her spot, claws aimed at the scorpion again. However, the scorpion moved to the side, causing Zara to miss and land on the ground as it straight away, retaliated by swinging a pincer at her, followed by its second one. Zara in turn, ducked underneath the first one and used her claws to swing at the second pincer, slashing along the side of it before swinging upwards, taking the pincer off in the process. The scorpion looked at its now missing pincer before jumping into the air and burrying underground. Zara moved back to where Aimee and Hailey were "Get out of the area, now....I'll deal with this scared little prick....." Aimee nodded back to Zara and grabbed Hailey, heading over to where Viper and Dr. Hazel were. However, once over there, Aimee looked to Viper for a moment "As soon as your friend finishes dealing with that scorpion....we're going to have a little talk....you have some explaining to do...." Viper in turn, just gulped slightly and nodded back to Aimee as they watched what Zara was going to do next, as Aimee asked a simple question "You sure she'll be fine out there?" "I'm sure of it, she's a Dragonstorm experiment on her own, however, to add to that fact, she has invulnerability....you know, makes it that much more harder to kill her....add that together with her claws, she can become a rather dangerous killing machine....that is, if she were against us" Dr. Hazel replied back in order to answer Aimee's question.

Slash and Agito reacted immediately to the alarms, moving to protect Shakila, although neither attacked just yet.

____Neku acted unfazed by the presence following him, but after a few more steps, turned and unleashed a massive storm of lightning at the target.

____As the defense systems activated, the five commandos sprung into action. Each of them dodged around the explosions and gunfire assaulting their position, making a beeline for the automated vehicles. One of the five reached behind themselves, pulling out a rocket-launch tube and aiming at one of the machine gun turrets, firing and disabling it handily...

"I'm a chip bearer, so that may be of assistance to you," said Aydin. (OOC: Where's the copter with the Dhole right now?)

(OOC - the Dhole is in the mess hall with the other two survivors.) Dr. Wayne groaned as she drank her cup of coffee. She had barely touched her stir-fried tofu. The mess hall that she, the Dhole and Dr. Williams were in was mostly deserted thanks to the alarm that Slash and Agito had set off. The steady sound of the sirens could be heard in the empty mess hall. -â€"-----Gustave looked at Aydin. "I don't think so," he

said. Aydin's jaw dropped. "Say what? Dr. Zanasius said that we need at least one chip carrier in each team," he said. "After what you did to the communications officer, I'll be surprised if he chooses you." Hans returned from the bathroom. "Guys," he said, "there's an intruder alert." Alfred shrugged. "We'd better let the Marines deal with this one," he said.

(USMC Base) The soldiers surrounded the trio, but the commander halted them. "Hold your fire!" he commanded, and stepped forward. He seemed to recognize two of them before, when they made a sudden appearance soon after the Anti-Dragonstorm forces, and vanished the same way. "Identify yourselves, if you believe to be allies!" he said towards Slash and Agito...-----"The only targets we have the most information on are in Idaho, Texas, and Florida," Dr Joe answered on screen. "But if infiltrating the other facilities Dr Zanasius has mentioned would be beneficial in gathering more data on Trinity, then your group has been better skilled in espionage. Our targets seemed better choices for covert combat actions."----- (Idaho Base) The line of automated vehicles quickly fanned out into a front line and fired on the invaders...-----The stalker was gone well before the lightning struck, and in doing so starting spinning webs around the area to block off the prey...

At the same time, Dr. Williams remained quiet as she drank a can of Coke. Recent events, and Subject 19, flooded her mind as she remained deep in thought. What the hell was that thing made of? she thought to herself when Subject 19 crossed her mind.

Aydin folded his arms. "Well," he replied to Gustave, "seeing as how you have done very little to earn our trust other than switching sides in the heat of battle once it became clear we had the upper hand, I don't think you're in much of a position to be advising Dr. Zanasius either."-----The Dhole turned to Dr. Williams. "Are you all right? I'm sorry, I never really introduced myself back there, and directed most of my attention to Dr. Wayne. I'm Sharon Varma," she extended her hand, and smiled in an attempt to be friendly and comforting.-----Shelton reached the main exit and saw his team guarding. He ran to the second in command, Narcissus, the sniper. "What's the situation?" "Individuals have infiltrated the base," Narcissus replied. "We're not positive how. They're causing quite a ruckus, and Ajax sent us to guard the exit since you weren't here. To be honest, I'm glad. Apparently the other DS teams are taking quite a beating, with or without us." "Wouldn't want to ruin your perfect hair," kidded another DS-2 member to Narcissus. Shelton frowned. He needed access to the base's computer systems, but it'll have to wait. "I guess we'll just stay here. We've been ordered to defend the main entrance, and 'ours not to reason why.' We can safely move into the main hangar, though, since anyone attempting to reach the entrance would have to go through there, and that way we'd have the cover. Dr. Gallo," he mentioned to Kerzach, "if you help DS-2 defend this position, I'll put in a good word for you upstairs next time the eagle lands." (OOC: Has the Dhole and the others met Dr. Zanasius and the main characters yet?) {edited} on Sep 13 2010, 07:32 AM

The commando team quickly reached the vehicles, jumping onto them in a hope to destroy the vehicles with friendly fire.

___Neku immediately spun and slashed at the webs, cutting through them quickly as he braced for combat...

___Slash looked to the soldiers, nodding his head."I am Slash. Member of Oruboros."He said calmly, as Agito nodded as well."And I am Agito."He added...

(Egypt)Zara continued to stand her ground, watching and waiting for the scorpion to reappear. The moment the creature did, it was right below her, which in turn, caused Zara to jump back some, striking the scorpion in the chest and ran her claws along it as it jumped over her and back into the sand once again.After a few more seconds, the scorpion resuraced and was now heading right for Zara, sparking quite a bit by that point. Zara in turn, pulled her hand back as she started to dart at it before swinging her fist forward.At first, the others weren't sure what had just happened as they looked over to Zara, to which Dr. Hazel was simply smiling upon seeing what had indeed happened.Zara had struck the scorpion dead in the face, stopping the creature dead in its tracks, to which she pulled out her claws from it and looked to the group "What?" was all she could mention, looking to be rather unsurprised with what she had just done, walking away from the wrecked and destroyed creature as she approached the group."Well now....that was....interesting, to say the least" Aimee spoke up to break the silence amongst them before turning to Viper "But enough about that....you have some explaining to do....mainly on why you had left us in the middle of the desert like that....and who the hell are they?" "Yes, alright, alright, I'm sorry for doing that, but it took longer than what I had expected to find them again, Hailey, Alice, these are my friends, Zara and Dr. Hazel Zoula" Viper replied back."It's Aimee actually" Aimee corrected Viper, mainly for both Zara and Dr. Hazel "She just seems to like calling me Alice for some strange reason....."*** (Prison Base) Trinity soon approached Shelton, Kerzach and Narcissus, looking at them for a moment. She looked to Shelton in particular, already she could tell she had not accomplished what she had asked of him, yet, she was to let it slide for the time being, considering what threat had just arisen in the base "When you are able to, by all means, finish off with those assignments I have given you, however, it can wait for the moment....this threat will have to pass" Her eyes darted around some before she pulled out her only functioning gun and aimed it in the direction of the intruders, firing a few shots in order to strike one of them from where she was standing.For having normal, non-scoped guns, Trinity was still a good shot with them as it was, and her added speed, agility and strength did seem to help out even more with it.

The commando that was fired on reacted quickly, dodging the shot, smirking...

The Dhole turned to Dr. Williams. "Are you all right? I'm sorry, I never really introduced

myself back there, and directed most of my attention to Dr. Wayne. I'm Sharon Varma," she extended her hand, and smiled in an attempt to be friendly and comforting. The voice of the Dhole snapped Dr. Williams out of her deep thinking. "Oh, yes I'm okay, thanks," Dr. Williams replied as she drew her attention to the Dhole. "Nice to meet you, Sharon. I'm Dr. Anne Williams," she added as she shook the Dhole's extended hand.

(OOC - No, the Dhole and the others have not met Dr. Zanasiu yet.)(OOC - CT, it is a little confusing if you put other people's posts in your own post. Could you please not do that?)The Dhole returned the handshake. "Pleased to meet you, Dr. Williams," she said pleasantly. At this point, Zachary entered the mess hall to grab a snack. He immediately spotted the trio. "Sharon?" he asked. The Dhole turned to Zachary. "Zach?" she asked. Zachary nodded. "I was wondering what happened to you after the Pelvanida attacks!" he asked. "Got a job working as an electrician. Latest job was at that building in Southport," Sharon replied. She then gestured to Drs. Wayne and Williams. "I'd like you to meet Dr. Pauline Wayne and Dr. Anne Williams," she said. "Pleased to meet you both," Zachary said. "What brings you to this base?"-----Dr. Kerzach picked up his carbine and dropped to one knee behind a concrete "dragonstooth" barrier. He sighed; he did not want to shoot at potential allies but he had to "play along". He fired near them, making sure to intentionally miss.-----"At least I had the sense to not attack the people who potentially saved me!" Gustave replied. Alfred got up and got between Gustave and Aydin. "Both of you knock it off or I'll fling you through the wall," he said bitingly. Gustave stomped away from Aydin and sat at the end of the table. Sgt. Masters lit another cigarette. "So what about Cale and his group?" Dr. Zanasiu asked.

Kiara soon approached the Dhole and Dr. Williams and looked to the two for a second. "You two....you both came from Southport right? Only reason I ask is that...well, my boss hasn't contacted me in some time, which is rather odd of him, as he's usually on my back 24/7 about, well, anything really" She paused for a moment, looking to them some more before taking a seat in order to rest some again. Her chest had been healing quite a bit, but it was still rather sore still and for her, it was best to give it some rest at least. "Besides, why are you two here and not back in Southport? Has something happened there?"***Shakila looked to both Slash and Agito for a second, then to the commander and his soldiers, giving them a slight smile. "Yeah, don't worry so much about them, I know them, they're well, good" she gave Slash and Agito a smile again and gave off a bit of a stretch.

Sharon took a sip of the - now cold - tea she was eating with her baked salmon. "You really don't want to know what happened at Southport," she said with a sigh. "It was like f---ing Dawn of the Dead there," Dr. Wayne added. She got up to pour her coffee down the sink.

"Wait, you're telling me that....zombies have practically overrun the city?" Kiara stopped for a moment and sighed "Guess that he's probably become one of them by now...." she had to think for a moment more "How did it become like that anyway?" "But no, I don't know what has so far, happened at Southport....we've been at Lab 101 all this time and just recently got here" Kiara then shrugged a little bit as well.

(USMC Base)The commander paused, then turned to a soldier in a jeep. "Call that group and tell them we got visitors. They should set this crap out."-----In the conference, an intercom on the table beeped. Vic switched it on before he could answer Dr Zanasu. "Yes?" he answered."We got two arrivals, sir," said the soldier through the com. "They call themselves Slash and Agito, and they're with a member of your group that seemed to have been walking around. Shall I send them in?" "Go ahead... Almost forgot, are the survivors in Southport inside?" "They've been inside for a while now, sir." "Thank you..." Vic turned off the intercom. "Fox, can you go check on those survivors?" "Might as well," Fox replied as he got up. "I'm getting tired of these childish arguments..." He turned and left the room...-----Fox soon arrived in the mess hall and found Zachary & Kiara talking with three women he has not seen before. These must be those from Southport...----- (Idaho Base)As the commandos jumped onto the UGV's, the robots then began generating a lethal energy field around their shells. One turned its turret to an adjacent bot with an enemy upon it. It fired shells, some of which simply bounced off the sloped armor...-----While the prey is distracted with the webbing, the predator moves closer, just out of range and line of sight for the right time...

Sharon was rather excited to see Zach again after all this time. "I can't believe you're here! What have you been up to since the terrorist attack? Have you kept in contact with any of the others?" She hesitated, then stood up and gave Zach a big hug. ***Shelton was rather surprised to see Trinity. "I've been unable to pin down the location of Gustave's family," he started, "but I'm confident it will not be difficult, once the base is secured and I have access to the Dragonstorm data files and the internet. "But I have completed the harder task," he added hastily, "mainly, discovering what happened to your data. A young hacker on Dr. Zanasu's team stole it manually. The information was regarding someone named Experiment 626, or Drake. Naturally, since the data was stolen in physical form, it's irretrievable through remote means." {edited} on Sep 14 2010, 05:39 PM

Trinity placed a hand on her forehead for a second as she seemed to be a little annoyed at the moment "He got careless with his data, left it out in the open for it to be stolen" she had then paused for a moment "I take it that was all that was stolen? If that is the case, then it does not matter" She of course, was not going to explain to Shelton about the Hydra just yet, especially considering the fact that she had no reason to do so and decided that it would be best to keep such a creation all hush-hush as she nodded to him in regards to his other, incomplected task "Be sure that you do that"

"As soon as I have the location, I'll come to your office and inform you," Shelton promised. "I trust that's where you'll most likely be?"

Trinity nodded back to Shelton slightly "It does, however, depend on what happens here, however, the most likely case will be that I will be in my office....so by all means, it would be wise to check in there first"***Kiara had soon, decided to get back up to get herself something to drink, using the crutch she was provided with to help her remain standing easily as she gave off a small sigh "Would hate to think what Ryu would have to say if he saw me in this condition" she laughed a little to herself, yet, grabbed her chest from the pain the bit of laughter caused her.

"He'd probably start worrying about you, and then offer to take you to someplace quiet and see about healing you"Kagetora said playfully from behind her...

The voice had almost scared Kiara, to the point of her reacting by swinging the crutch around, almost hitting Kagetora, but stopping short of doing so. She just gave him a quick smile as she put the crutch down "Well, at least he wouldn't have to worry so much....since they had given me....some form of healing, I mean, they looked at me and all...but really, it's just letting it heal is all, can't really do as much as I could....but if you still wish to do so....I'm not going to argue there"She gave off another small laugh before stepping towards him and giving him a hug by that point "Up to you on what you wish to do....as I said, I'm not going to argue"

Kagetora smiled and held her gently. "Well, I'm not sure how much I can heal you, but...it's worth a try. Shall we go someplace quieter?"He said, kissing her softly...

"Need you really ask about that?" Kiara asked him back, giving him a smile as she returned the kiss to him "You just lead the way....but not too fast....not as fast as I was before the whole Lab 101 ordeal....my chest kinda cuts my speed down somewhat...."

Kagetora smiled and picked her up gently, holding her in such a way as to not hurt her ribs."But I can just carry you..."He teased.

Kiara, again, gave off a small little laugh "Well, that works too...so, where do you want

to go that's quiet?" she took a small look around, then looked back to Kagetora "I mean, I can't really think of a place....then again, I haven't really left the mess hall"

Kagetora smiled and carried her out the door. "Well, I found a few unused storage rooms not too far from here..."He teased...

"Well....I trust you to make the right choice as it is" Kiara then looked to him and kissed him again "Besides, once we do get there, you can have a look at it yourself, and see what you have to say about it....although the doctor here did say I would be fine"

Kagetora smiled as he opened a door with one hand, while still holding Kiara."Well, that sounds good, my love."He said, kissing her gently again...

"Well yeah, to a point anyway" Kiara groaned back some, yet, still smiled to Kagetora and had a small thought on something and decided to ask him about it "What would you say....if I told you that Trinity was the one that had did this to me? Er....figuratively speaking that is"

Kagetora looked at her."I'd wait for you to be healed, and then suggest we go after her, of course."He replied, laying her on a table and locking the door behind them...

Kiara had to pause for a moment again "I wouldn't really suggest that, Jayden and I took her on at once and she gave us a good beat down as you can tell....I mean, she killed Jayden and injured me....I guess you could say that I was lucky enough to get away with my life intact" she told him as she sighed a little, to which she looked up at the ceiling as she lay there.

Kagetora nodded, gently undoing her shirt."Right... We'd have to be careful, then..."He said thoughtfully...

"Believe me, you would have to be....she was well, rather quick....we couldn't even put a pullet into her head....she was that fast" Kiara replied back, allowing Kagetora to undo her shirt as she was just laying there, talking more or less "Although, I wouldn't really want to have to face her again, you or I for that matter....I mean, we might not escape

with our lives intact if we face off against her"

Kagetora nodded, looking at her chest intently, then nodding. "I agree. If we face her, we'd best hope it's alongside the others..."

"Yeah, cause I have a feeling, it's going to take everyone to take her down at the very least anyway" Kiara shrugged back a little bit as she then looked to Kagetora "You're not going to see much if that's all you're going to do" she chuckled some as she sat up just a little bit and slipped out of her shirt. {edited} on Sep 14 2010, 07:30 PM

Kagetora smiled and placed his hands just under her breasts. "Now, this may feel a little funny, but try to stay still, okay?" He said, beginning to send pulses of his ki into her...

At first, Kiara looked to him, but as soon as he touched her and sent the ki into her, she gave off a bit of a murmur "Oh....now that does feel rather nice as it is....you have quite the touch" she told him softly.

Kagetora smiled as he ran his hands up and down her body. "Hehe...Only for you, my love." He said softly...

Kiara just murred some more from that as she looked at him "And you said you were going to take a look at what was wrong....you liar" she teased back, just enjoying herself at the moment.

Kagetora smiled and ran a hand lower. "Well, I just said I'd see if I could help. And is this helping?" He teased, smirking a little...

Kiara looked at Kagetora for a moment more as she murred still "Oh, you bet it is...." she replied softly as she continued to look at him, smiling softly in the process.

(USMC Base)As he approached them, Fox heard some words the Dhole said that may mean she was involved quite a bit...-----Upon talking with Vic inside, the commander

turned back to the new arrivals. "You've been cleared," he said. The soldiers lowered their weapons, half of which dispersed back to their patrols. Soon, the alarms died down...

Zachary was taken aback but he politely returned the hug, even though he did not seem too pleased about it. He then turned to Fox. "Ah, Fox, I would like you to meet Sharon Varma and-" "Dr. Pauline Wayne and Dr. Anne Williams," Dr. Wayne said, cutting Zachary off. "In any case, Fox, I am pleased to meet you."----- Alfred finally grew tired of the bickering between Aydin and Gustave with Spc. Crota joining. "Will you just shut the f--- up and let the meeting commence!" he shouted, slamming his fists into the metal table with such force that he actually left two indentations on it. The entire room grew silent. "Er, thank you," Dr. Bailey said, his tail twitching nervously. "In any case, I propose that we take a break for now seeing as everyone is having some issues," he said. Sgt. Masters ground out what seemed to be his hundredth cigarette in the nearby potted plant and slithered out. Dr. Zanasius headed out as did Dr. Bailey. Gustave and Aydin were separated from each other by Alfred's massive figure and Spc. Crota, Hans, Werner and Cobalt Leader but they still glared at each other

(USMC Base) "I'm Fox Storm, leader of Ivory Squad," Fox replied. "I was just coming up to see if your three are doing alright. The rest of the anti-Dragonstorm group are talking in..." he was cut off when he saw the others leaving the room. "I guess we're taking a break now..." Ivory Squad and then Crimson Squad were the last to leave. Vic had Aiko continuing his work on the computer and data, and Dr. Joe signed off for her own duties in Crimson Base. Snow was quick to recognize Sharon...----- (Crimson Base) In the command room, a different scene was taking place. Alarms blared when word came that the satellite they thought they had destroyed had just launched another weapon. The acting commanding officer did not hesitate to give the resident missile frigate the vital data on the satellite, now known as Dragonstorm AI-1...

Sharon sniffed the air, as she recognized another familiar scent. She spun around and noticed the source. "Snow!" She ran over and hugged her as well. "How are you? It's so good to see you again!"

Back in Egypt, Dr. Hazel was busy talking with Viper at the moment, helping her come to a decision to take everyone back to America, to which Viper nodded back, deciding to agree to do so. Although, she could not teleport many at once, she did do her best as she first took both Hailey and Aimee, teleporting them out of Egypt and reappearing not far from the Prison Base. She returned to do the same for Dr. Hazel and Zara. Once back outside, the group looked at the base as Aimee already noted something "Well, seems like from what I can see anyway, that they've got security all wrapped up..... seems to be tougher to get into than Fort Knox..... which is where you two are going to be coming in" she looked to both Viper and Zara as Aimee had already thought

of something as it was "Viper, you teleport Zara in and then, well since Zara is tough to kill, she can go and deal with things while you come back and get Hailey and myself.....as for the kind doctor here, not too sure really""I'll head in with you two, Zara should be able to handle herself easily" Hazel replied back with a small nod as well."Well yeah, I figured as much since she stopped that scorpion creature" Aimee replied back as she looked back to the base again.

Kagetora smiled and lifted his hands off."Now, let's see about if there's any more...'healing' I can do for you..."He teased...

__As the force fields went up, the five commandos jumped off the vehicle, watching the bullets ping off the armor."Akiba! Try and get into the control systems! Shut these things off!"The sniper said, rolling under one and dropping a set of grenades...

__Neku grinned, reaching out with his mind to his unseen stalker."I know where you are...you coward..."He taunted darkly...

"And just what did you have in mind?" Kiara decided to ask back with a smile still upon her face.***Viper gave off a nod back to Aimee, grabbing onto Zara and teleporting her inside the prison complex. She took only a second to look at the guards before teleporting back out again, leaving Zara there.Zara looked at the guards for a moment as her claws slid back out into view, making a small motion with her claws as well "Bring it...."Meanwhile, as Zara was about to take on the guards, Trinity had noticed her and simply smirked to herself "Seems we have company" she spoke, glancing to Shelton and his team "You lot should head back inside again, before things really get out of hand"As Zara was dispensing of each of the guards, she noticed Trinity whom was slowly approaching her "Wait a second....I know you, Dr. Hazel knows you, she's told me about you....you're suppose to be rather dangerous....Trinity wasn't it?" she asked a bit smugly."You've done your homework....then at least we can get some form of....formalities out of the way" Trinity replied back as she soon stopped short of Zara and started to walk around her, circling her, her eyes watching her as she glancing at the claws.

Kagetora smiled and stroked her face, releasing a small ki pulse."Hmm...I was thinking of letting you live out any of your most secret fantasies with me, my love..."He replied...

Aisha and Dr Landon remained in the room ' Remind me never to piss you off Alfred, you nearly broke the table' Dr Landon said as he remained seating.. " i take it that this meeting is to plot our strategies and our next moves. Is that correct?'

(USMC Base)Snow hugged her back, then stepped back for a better look, still with surprise on her face. "I haven't seen you since Pelvanida!" she replied. "Where you just in Southport?"-----Back in the conference room, Aiko fiddled with the computer when he caught something... "Boss! The signal's back in Idaho! I think at the base again!"Vic went back over Aiko's shoulder. "We can't pinpoint it?"For some reason, our scanners just went fuzzy over the prison. Like some sort of jamming device is in effect."When will Crimson Eye 1 be over the target?"In a few minutes, boss..."-----

(Idaho Base)Where the base has not been breached, soldiers and guards filed across the halls. Alarms continued to blare as scientists were being ordered to evacuate via the underground subways to Point B. The scientists watching Breathtaker and other Dragonstorm experiments were among the first to reach point B, with the superweapons in tow...Guards were seeking out the highest level scientists to be evacuated next...In the prison barracks, inmates who haven't been tested on yet were being sealed into their cells. As a public service in the least, the prison does not intend to let the killers loose if the base is breached any further...-----The predator remains out of sight and reach of the prey, still occasionally spinning webs to bar his path. Further down the halls, soldiers were making their own preparations to keep the invader from continuing...-----Originally sent to the surface against the commandos, whatever Elite was left were ordered to guard the rooms surrounding Ms Race's office and the security control room. Behind them, the rooms sealed tight...-----The grenades underneath the UGV explode with force, barely enough to lift it off the ground a few centimeters, but the armor below it was like the armor above it. Grenades shot from the towers also exploded around the robots, also showing the strength of the armor...-----

(USS Winchester)The captain receives word of the danger and soon the data of their stubborn target. Under command, three missiles were launched high into the sky...-----

(Lab 101 Ruins)Unable to find anyone on the grounds, the pilot wouldn't risk them landing, fearing that whoever they may searching for were hiding, and may not know the helicopter's intentions...

Soon, Hailey, Aimee and Dr. Hazel were all teleported inside the building, Viper and Dr. Hazel heading off in one direction while Hailey took off elsewhere with Aimee following her."Where are you going?" Aimee asked Hailey as she followed her."Gotta find Neku...." Hailey replied back as she took off down one of the hallways and called out for Neku "Oi! Neku! Where the hell are you!?"***Soon, Trinity attacked Zara, to which the two of them soon begun to exchange blows, with Trinity easily dodging each of the swipes of the claws from Zara, striking her a few times in the process.However, Trinity soon realized that Zara was, well, not stronger than her, but more invulnerable instead, which only caused Trinity to smirk even more. {edited} on Sep 15 2010, 12:16 AM

Sharon nodded. "Yeah," she replied. "Working on the high voltage electrical system in that building."Dr. Zanasu and the others arrived at the mess hall."Sharon?" Dr. Zanasu asked.Sharon turned to Dr. Zanasu. "Hello Doctor," she said. "Pleased to see you. In any case, I would like you to meet Drs. Pauline Wayne and Anne Williams."Pleasure to meet you Dr. Wayne and Dr. Williams," he said, shaking their hands.-----Aedelwulf looked overhead at the helicopter. He could barely make out the words "Idaho Highway Patrol" on the body. He wondered why Idaho would

send a helicopter to Oregon."Cale, do you think you can signal that Idaho highway patrol copter?" he asked.

Shelton ducked behind cover, looking around the hangar for the umpteenth time in a futile search for a computer. <Ajax, what's the situation regarding the base? Have the invaders been dealt with adequately enough that I could get to a place with internet?>

Ajax reloaded his shotgun as bullets flew overhead. <Still holding out, Commander,> he said mentally. He fired off some shots at the attackers.-----"Hey could someone get Aisha and Dr. Landon?" Dr. Bailey asked. He then introduced himself to the three women. Alfred nodded and headed to the meeting room.-----Alfred poked his head into the meeting room. "Hey, Aisha, Dr. Landon, we've got three new people," he said. He then grabbed a paper cup and filled it with water from the nearby water cooler.

Dr Landon nodded and got up " Introductions will be in order.. naturally.. " Are they males or females, not that it really matters" aisha added as they followed Alfred out of the meeting room..

Cale looked at the helicopter, then sent out a set of sparks that spelled out SOS into the air...

__ Inside the base, Neku continued cutting through the webs, as well as any other obstacles, heading towards Hailey's voice...

__ The commander of the strike team froze as one of the vehicles pointed it's gun at him, and just as he shut his eyes, expecting death, the vehicle, as well as the other automated defenses, shut down. Akiba, the team's tech specialist, stood grinning."Pretty cool, huh?"He said proudly...

(Idaho Base)After a while of keeping out of sight of the prey, the predator finally spoke, but the voice seemed like it was coming from inside Neku's head. "It seems there are two souls in your life whom your heart belongs to... A traitor and a freak... So which one do you wish to let die?"-----Ms Race watched as her UGV's stopped their assault. However, she was not deterred. Pressing several more keys, she initiated a self-destruct sequence...-----Outside, the robots exploded, sending concussive waves of shrapnel across the surface...-----Guards finally found the scientists outside the lab. "Sirs! You must evacuate the facility! It's too dangerous! There's a truck outside! Take it to Point B, and you'll be escorted out of here!"(Lab 101 Ruins)The pilot didn't take long at all to see the signal, and headed to the area, finding the people

on the ground. The officer tossed a small case a short distance to the ground. Within, was the electronic pad Vic passed to him..------(USMC Base)Turning to the new arrivals, Fox decided to question them. "Before we get into any more reunions, what's the situation in Southport? Last time, the place has been quarantined off..."-----
(Southport)Azrael fired two more shots at Subject 19 before he decided to get closer. He leaped off the side of the building, putting his sword into the building to slow his descent onto the street...

(OOC: The guards telling some scientists to evacuate the facility, are they talking to Shelton's group?)

"This is getting to be rather tedious" Hailey soon muttered to herself as she looked to Aimee."Well, you are just yelling out to Neku with no answer in return" Aimee told her back as they continued to walk down the hallways.***Both Zara and Trinity continued to exchange blows outside, neither of them letting up so far, Zara unable to even land a proper hit on Trinity, yet, she was able to survive the blows Trinity was sending her way."Not bad...." Zara smirked as she lunged in for another strike at Trinity."Indeed...." was all Trinity replied back as she pulled out her gun in the process and simply shot Zara in the leg before giving her a simple roundhouse kick, knocking her to the ground "But I'm afraid it's still not good enough...."

Shelton nodded. "Let's pull back. Men, take a Jeep and cover the truck. We're heading elsewhere; I have not been impressed with the security of this prison base." "We're just leaving the other DS teams?" asked Narcissus incredulously. "He who is prudent and lies in wait for an enemy who is not, will be victorious." Shelton quoted. "Besides, the other DS teams should be able to handle themselves."As the team pulled back, Shelton asked the prison guard who had spoke, "Will there be Internet at the place we are going?"-----"Everybody in Southport is dead," said Sharon, "though they're not lying down about it."

Neku flicked his swords."The only one dying here is gonna be you...wherever you are."He said coldly...

Alfred entered the mess hall with Aisha, Dr. Landon."Al, Aisha, Dr. Landon, I would like you to meet Sharon Varma, Dr. Anne Williams and Dr. Pauline Wayne," Zachary said.Alfred stepped up to the three. "Pleased to meet you," he said, extending a massive hand for them to shake. The size contrast between the three was...staggering to say the least. Even Dr. Wayne felt small and she was a rather large and imposing woman.Dr. Wayne turned to Fox. "Southport is overrun by... for lack of a better term, zombies," she said. She then turned to Dr. Williams. "Dr. Williams, do you have

anything else to add?" she asked.

zombies, like in B-level horror movies? You'd GOT to be kidding " Aisha shook her head after shaking hands with each of the newcomers " After what we have seen Aisha , we cannot rule anything out. lets just hope there are no vampires out there' Dr Landon said in half-jest..

Alfred laughed pleasantly. "Zombies? Come on, they don't exist!" he said. "I swear up and down that they are zombies," Dr. Wayne said coolly. She glanced at Aisha and Dr. Landon. "You...you don't believe me do you?" she asked. "I hope Aimee doesn't do something that she'll regret or that'll jepardize us later," Zachary said. he had gotten an apple and was eating, peel and all. Dr. Bailey was eating some canned sardines he bought from the base commissary. "I really hate to say this but I'm starting to distrust Aimee a bit," he said. "Why?" Dr. Zanasiu asked. "She hasn't assaulted anyone," he said, giving a glance to Aydin.-----Aedelwulf grabbed the electronic pad. He quickly recognized it as something that he had used before. He hastily wrote out. "Aedelwulf, Cale, Roux in Lab 101 ruins." He then turned to Cale. "Well, hopefully, that'll get through to them," he said with a sigh.-----The guard with Shelton shrugged. "Don't see why not," he said. He got into one of the Jeeps and got his rifle ready.

Well Dr, when you sday zombies one instantly thinks of trick or treating or horror films.. but all jest aside.. i believe you, that you saw zombies or something close to that.._ DrLandon, there are no such thing.._ I quote to you Halmet Act 1 Scene 3, there are.._ More things in heaven and earth horatio than are dreamt of in your philosophy" aisha said, a bit irked._ and that was just about seeing a ghost..' Dr Landon smiled.

"I'm afraid that you lot aren't to survive this...." Trinity smirked at the downed Zara "This whole place is going up in smoke soon enough, to which Hailey and the others are right in the middle of it all, however, to give you lot some sort of chance...and to keep you in the game for a bit longer...." she continued to smirk still "You best go and help out" she spoke as she turned and left Zara laying there as she approached the jeeps and looked to those around. "The moment you're ready to head off, I'll follow, I'm not about to loose an expensive car in an explosion" Trinity told the group as she motioned to her Lamborghini, sounding rather serious about it all.***Meanwhile, both Aimee and Hailey were getting closer to Neku's location, guards were nowhere to be seen however, to which Hailey had to comment about it "Did we....kill all the guards around?" Aimee however, shrugged back "Possibly, but don't ask me how many there were, I lost count ages ago" she laughed somewhat too.

Upon hearing Dr. Wayne's comments about the zombie-like creatures, Dr. Williams

thoguth about what she had witnessed back at Lab101."I can't think of a better term to describe these things. I saw Subject 19 inject a live being with some kind of substance that turned him into something like a zombie," she added.

(USMC Base)"Subject 19?" Snow responded. "I don't think there's such a person in the stolen data we got from Dragonstorm.""I wouldn't be surprised," Fox replied grimly. "You can't put it past these nutcases to go all out in what they're doing..."-----As Vic and Aiko were still on the computer, they recognized some signals on the map surrounding the base...----- (Idaho Base) Guards nearby Trinity saluted and ran to their jeeps, making ready to depart as soon as the scientists still outside have boarded...-----As train loads of scientists were shipped to Point B, buses were ready to transport them away...-----"It won't be today, and it won't be here..." the predator replied. "Our time of final judgement will be soon after I suck the life from one of the two you loved... It would've been easier if you'd made the choice...but I'll be glad to make it for you... Hailey...or Snow..." What Neku would feel next was the predator make a beeline down the hall and out of sight...After Shadow was gone, the guards had placed two large machine guns during Neku's occupation with the experiment, and they immediately opened fire on him...-----In the prison barracks, guards made last minute preparations before securing their gas masks, and then pulled some levers. This released a poisonous gas throughout the sealed building, slowly suffocating the prisoners inside...-----Right at the treeline outside the prison, a line of Strykers, of the very Marine Corps that took down the enemy perimeter at Lab 101, pulled several yards before stopping. The commander was stunned to see a battle had already taken place...----- (Crimson Base) In General Stern's office, Dr Joe recieved news of the response from the pad Vic had sent the group in Lab 101. She pulled out her own pad, and began to type: This is Crimson Base. As of now, our allies' trust of you is in question. But, there are those that still wish to give you all second chances. So for now, this is your best connection with Anti-Dragonstorm. This may be absurd in some places, but there are other members that would better see you off dead. We will be sending you information on other Dragonstorm targets...----- (Southport) Azrael readied his rifle and quickly unloaded the last clip on Subject 19...

"90" Hailey spoke up, replying to Aimee's mention on how many guards they killed, causing Aimee to raise an eyebrow "What? I've been keeping track, and so far....I'm winning, 51 kills by me, while you...." she placed a finger on Aimee's chest, walking her fingers across Aimee's chest "Only have 39 kills" she added on with a little giggle, looking up to Aimee, smiling to her all the while."It wasn't a game" Aimee told her back a bit sternly. "Bah...you're no fun, you used to be fun and all...." Hailey looked to Aimee some more and before Aimee could do anything, Hailey gave her a kiss, giving off another little giggle again. Aimee in turn, just groaned "Can you please not do that?" she asked her, just looking to Hailey "I mean, I don't care how much you wanted to kiss me....I'd just rather....you didn't is all, feels too weird getting a kiss from another girl""Fine..." Hailey pouted slightly as the two continued to walk onwards still.***Zara in turn, got back up from being shot in the leg and started to walk off, with a little limp in the process too. For her, the wound just hurt like hell, sure, it wasn't healing up any quicker, but that's what she got from having more invulnerable skin. She stopped for a

moment and started to pick at the bullet wound before using her claws to get into it more easier, wincing some as she did before managing to get to the bullet and flicking it out. ***Meanwhile, Viper and Dr. Hazel continued along the hallway, having been lucky enough to not run into any guards themselves. Dr. Hazel was already heading for a specific area of the base as it was as Viper followed her not too far behind her as Dr. Hazel soon spoke up as they walked "You know, Zara had been missing you....""Zara? She had been?" Viper asked back, sounding a little confused."Yes, ever since you buggered off after the Times Square Incident, she had been asking about where you were, and if you were going to come back and similar questions such as that" Dr. Hazel replied as they walked still "She likes you....quiet a bit...."*** (Southport) Soon, Subject 19 felt bullets strike her in the back as she fell to the ground for a moment, clawing the ground in the process before she turned her head in the direction of where Azrael was "You....I remember you....you're the one that ran off...." she spoke to him and stood back up, claws at her side as she practically showed off her half naked body to him "What's the matter? Have I been too much for you? So you decide to just hide away while everyone else does the dirty work for you and then, in the end....when you believe I have been weakened enough, you....reveal yourself to me...." she spoke with a chuckle, looking him up and down as she started to approach him.

Sharon and Dr. Wayne nodded in agreement."Much as I hate to use the term 'zombie', I cannot think of a better descriptor," Dr. Wayne said."Is it possible that "Subject 19' is from the Trinity Facility?" Alfred said. "I mean it is possible that Lab 101 and Trinity Facility didn't share information. Though, I find that odd."-----Aedelwulf looked at the pad and sighed. He looked around at the smoldering ruins of the lab. Suddenly, his ears pricked up at the faint sound of police sirens in the distance."Guys, we'd better move, the cops are closing in," he said.

So what do you propose we do Dr Wayne? Is there anything you can think of that could, say undo this zombification?"- i'm not sure thats even a word Aisha replied.

Dr. Wayne shrugged. "I'm a materials scientist slash chemist," she replied. "How about just killing them?" Gustave suggested.-----Dr. Bailey returned to the conference room to meet with Vic and Aiko."So you two find anything important? We've got three survivors from Southport," he said.

Well, if they are truly zombies then killing them will be difficult short of hacking them up into little bits" aisha said "Of course if this is anything like it is in the movies..where zombies keep coming at you no matter how many fingers you chop off

Shelton looked at the occupants of the vehicle he'd gotten into. He immediately noticed

O'Neil and Montgomery, the highest ranking personnel in the Jeep. "What exactly happened back there?" he asked. O'Neil seemed irked. "The prison base was not nearly as secure as we thought it was. Dr. Winters was killed, and the DS teams took heavy casualties."-----The Humvee that DS-2 was in suddenly swerved and rolled back towards the prison. "If we're evacuating, we're taking some of them with us!" one of them yelled. Sighting the sniper on the roof, the Humvee gunner let loose a volley of bullets. Ajax, wounded and bleeding from the shoulder, saw the Humvee and limped fastly in their direction. (OOC: Starfall, can you kill exactly one of the soldiers in the Humvee please? Whether you kill Ajax or not is your choice.) {edited} on Sep 23 2010, 12:14 AM

"Hey, where's Shakila?" Zachary asked. Gustave shrugged and showed Aisha the claws on his hands. Each claw was filed to a sharp point. "This good enough? Not to mention, I have a 4-gauge shotgun that can flatten pretty much anything - even someone wearing armor," he said. "Oh, did I mention that I can also use my tail as a battering weapon?" Alfred sighed. "Gustave, jurors take a very dim view of anthros who have natural weapons - especially things like claws and fangs - and use them on others," he said. What Alfred had said was true; many jurors, regardless of species saw the use of claws and fangs - even in justified cases of self-defense - as savage. Granted, they tended to feel the same about any edged weapon. Ironically, Snakes who envenomated their attackers in self-defense were usually treated more leniently. "So what targets do you wish to hit?" Dr. Zanasius said. "We have either the Idaho Prison Base, the Texas detention center or the Florida base," he said. "The Idaho Base is the closest. Alert the others, we're heading out there," Cobalt Leader said. "What about are 3 arrivals?" Hans asked. Cobalt Leader shook his head. "We do not know their skills nor their combat capability. They would be a liability," he said calmly. Dr. Zanasius saluted and left the mess hall. He then entered the conference room where they previously met. -----"Vic, Aiko," Dr. Zanasius said, taking a drink of water from the water cooler. "Cobalt Leader has made his decision, we are heading for the Idaho Base," he said. {edited} on Sep 23 2010, 12:23 AM

"That's good enough.. a zombie that messed with you would be cut to shreds very quickly" Aisha said, noticing the look in Gustave's eyes, this was not someone you wanted to piss off.. clearly..

Soon enough, more guards had shown up, which seem to be the very last of them, to which Hailey automatically started to count the kills "52, 53, 54, 55, 56...." Aimee in turn, only glanced over at Hailey and her counting as she took out some of the guards herself, before looking to her friend once again, about to open her mouth, only to have Hailey speak up. "57 kills for me...and 34 kills for you" Hailey told Aimee with a small giggle as well. ***Zara in turn, had already broken inside the building itself, limping a little in the general direction of where she believed the others were within the building, but in reality, it was a simple, random guess. ***Trinity in turn, had gotten into her vehicle and started to pull off, following the others, yet, driving to the side simply to let the Humvee

that held DS-2 head past her as she continued to follow the others, all the while, smirking ever so lightly to herself.***(UMC Base area) (Yes, I suck at spelling the place names at times)Shakila was still with Slash and Agito at the moment, looking at them as she gave off a yawn in the process "Sorry, I've been rather tired lately, have not been able to get any sleep at all while I've been here....would rather be in a proper bed right now, snoozing away...."***Kiara, meanwhile, was laying where she was, looking at Kagetora and humming a little bit to herself, still the same state as she was before, no shirt on, but now, with no bra on either as she continued to lay where she was, seeming a little bored at the moment as she kept on looking at Kagetora.

(Idaho base Exterior)From a distant sniper post, the leader of the commando team took careful aim and fired a single shot, killing the driver of the Humvee...

(Idaho base Interior)Neku held up a hand, stopping the bullets in midair."If you bastards excuse me...I have someplace to be."He said, reversing the bullets and flinging them back, seething with electricity.

(Lab 101 Ruins)Cale nodded."We should. Roux, get us out of here. Think you can get us to the USMC base where the others are?"He asked. Roux nodded."Of course. Let's be on our way, boys."She said, grabbing each of them by the arm and vanishing...

(USMC Base)Slash nodded."Yeah, some sleep would be great. Wonder if they have any rooms around that we could use."He said, nuzzling Shakila affectionately, as Agito wrapped his arm around her."Well, maybe we should ask, hm?"He said, half-mockingly...

Kagetora smiled at Kiara, leaning in to kiss her deeply as his hand traced over her crotch...

Inside the control area of the Marine Corps base, a small swirl of wind indicated that Roux, Cale, and Aedelwulf had arrived...

(USMC Base)Vic stared at the screens on board. "That may not be the case now for Idaho," he responded. "The Marines are there now, and they're reporting fighting inside already. Did that Cale group go there instead?"-----That answer came when the control room was caught off guard by the sudden appearance of the trio. An alarm sounded again, and soldiers rushed in with guns drawn on the 'next group' of intruders...-----
(Idaho Base)In the midst of the chaos, the predator dashes off from the base into the woods, undetected by those inside and outside the base...-----
Several of the guards were shredded by their own bullets, but others tossed concussion grenades to where Neku stood, exploding with force...-----
(Southport)The rifle now useless, Azrael tossed it aside and drew his sword. "Are you going to yak away our last minutes on earth or are we going to fight?"-----
(Space)Detecting the missiles, the satellite attempts to break away, rotating itself to fire off defensive missiles, but the hatch jammed. The move avoided all but the last, striking a stabilizing wing of panels and hurling the whole into a spinning, which began to bring it into the

stratosphere...(OCC: Just to let you guys know, I plan to take out the prison base with the satellite, and the ordinance on the satellite will make a huge hole out of it. This will happen a time after Southport is gone, so there's plenty of time.)

"We'll head to Texas then," Dr. Zanasius said. He then turned to Vic and Aiko. "What information do we have on the base?" Dr. Bailey looked up from his computer. "All I have is the name, address and name of the warden. In order: Alto Desierto Correctional Facility, 623 Deadwood Drive, Francis Wolcott," he said. "Okay, so how do we get in?" Dr. Bailey shook his head. "To be honest, I have no idea. The soldiers may be able to pull rank but I really doubt that'll work," he said.-----Cobalt Squad ran (or in the case of Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters, slithered) into the control room with their weapons drawn.-----Gustave, Zachary, Hans, Werner and Alfred were heading to the armory to prepare for their next mission.

Cale sighed in exasperation, holding his hands up. "Why is it that everywhere we end up, there are always people with guns aimed at us, hm Roux? Could you take us someplace nice next time?" He said calmly...

"Well yeah, we could ask about rooms, but then again, if they all wish to head to another objective....whatever it is that could be, then I guess it would be best for us to help out....somehow" Shakila shrugged back and nuzzling Slash back as she also smiled to Agito. ***Kiara just smirked back to Kageyama lightly as well "Oh....you naughty boy...." she chuckled a little as she murred some.*** (Southport) Subject 19 sighed just a little bit as she looked to Azrael "Very well then, I guess if you're anxious to die that much quicker....I suppose I could at least, entertain you" she spoke with a small chuckle and straight away, dashed forward, claws at the ready...*** (Idaho Base) Viper and Dr. Hazel were soon, seen within a computer room, with Dr. Hazel accessing the computer that was available to her, using her old Dragonstorm authorization to be able to get into the Dragonstorm database without raising any eyebrows. Viper watched on, looking to be rather confused with how Dr. Hazel was using the computer as she scratched the back of her head a little bit as well. ***Zara was now inside the main building and was walking down one of the hallways, her eyes peeled for any sort of danger that might approach her as she continued to silently walk on, her bare feet making no noise as she walked.*** Both Aimee and Hailey were still making their way towards another area of the building, Hailey in particular, looking rather concerned about something. "Let me guess....you're worried about Neku?" Aimee asked Hailey. "Well yeah, I mean, I just left him in the dust and went to Egypt without so much of a word, and well, he would be worried sick about me as it is....gotta at least show him that I'm still alright....would save him worrying and what have you...." Hailey answered back with a small shrug as well.

The Humvee skidded to a stop, and the turret gunner flipped over the top and tumbled to the ground. Narcissus riding shotgun kicked the dead driver out of the driver's seat

and took over. "Get in!" he yelled at the turret gunner. The side gunner climbed into the top turret, and the man on the ground clambered into the side gun. Dodging fire, the Humvee roared after the escaping convoy. "Wait!" yelled Ajax futilely as he staggered after the Humvee, which soon roared out of range. He dropped to his knees, and his spent rifle clattered onto the blood-stained dirt. "Don't leave me..." (OOC: I'm planning on having this guy get killed by the heat/shockwaves that will emanate from Mirumoto's airstrike.)-----"Hey, wait a minute, you know my combat ability!" Sharon protested loudly. "I fought side-by-side with you during the first Pelvanida invasion! I should get to go on this mission too!"-----Aydin just milled around, not trusting himself to do anything in case he get the others mad at him again. "I miss Aimee," he sighed sadly to himself.-----"Where are we heading?" Shelton asked. {edited} on Sep 24 2010, 02:44 AM

(USMC Base)In the control room, the base's commanding officer entered and observed the situation. "Escort them to the conference room, as well as any other of our 'visitors'..."-----Outside, the sergeant gets the message from his CO, and then turns to the three. "You three are to be escorted inside," he said...-----At the armory, a group of guards cut off the five folks. "I'm sorry sirs," one officer said. "You must return to the conference room. General's orders..."-----As Aiko was about to bring up the schematics of the next destination, an officer walked in and whispered in Vic's ear. Vic cursed at what he heard, and then nodded to the officer in response. "Aiko, pack your stuff..." he said."What?! Now?!" "Trust me. We'll get the whole thing from the host soon..." He turned to Dr Zanasui. "We're about to be evicted, and we're going to find out why."----- (Idaho Base)When they were a distance away from the base, Shelton's driver turned back to him. "We're heading straight for an airfield, sir," he replied. "The other scientists are going there too from Point B. We're going far from her for sure. The Marines just showed up at the front door now..."----- (Southport)Azrael smirked, and waited for the last moment, before his eyes turned a different colored tint...and then sprang over the monster, swinging his blade for the right wing...

"Okay," Alfred replied with a shrug. He then turned back and headed back to the way they came.-----"Cale?" Cobalt Leader asked. He lowered his pistol. "In any case, you are to be escorted to the conference room," he said.Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters still kept their weapons trained on the three."Lt. Slavik, there has been a misunderstanding," Aedelwulf said."How do you know my name?!" Cobalt Leader demanded. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters looked somewhat stunned at the revelation but still kept their pistols trained at the cyborg."Simple, I saw you back in 2008 during the Pelvanida Incident.""Are you-""Atticus Aedelwulf, yes. Now I believe we should be heading to the conference room."Cobalt Leader nodded and escorted the group to the conference room. The Marines behind them had their weapons at the ready.-----Dr. Zanasui groaned. "Great, I have a feeling Aydin's behind it," he said.Dr. Bailey got to work packing his laptop into a bag he had purchased at the base commissary. -----Zachary turned to Sharon. "This is a little different, we're going to be invading not defending," he said.Dr. Wayne shook her head. "Uh no, I'm no soldier and I'm not coming with you guys," she said calmly.(OOC - Dr. Wayne is public domain.)

So I take it where headed to Texas then? aisha asked " can we at least stop at a Texas Steakhouse' _ Very funny Aisha ' we're actually invading this compound... Dr Landon reminded her.. "he added as the followed after Alfred..

"You've let Neville go with you this whole time," Sharon pointed out, for she'd been talking to Werner about that earlier. "And I just fought my way alone through a zombie-infested building. I'd like to see you do that." She folded her arms defiantly. "During the terrorist invasion, I felt more alive than I've ever felt in my life. I'd never forgive myself if I passed up the opportunity to experience that adrenaline rush again."-----"An airfield?" Shelton looked out the window, but he couldn't see anything yet. "Are we going to be flying somewhere?"

Zachary shrugged. "Fair enough then," he said. "Welcome to the team, Sharon." Alfred entered the meeting room. "So who's the Dhole?" he asked. "Sharon Varma," Sharon said shaking his hand. Gustave was fuming about not being allowed access to his prized double barreled 4-gauge shotgun. "So now what?" he asked bitterly. "Wait for orders," Hans said calmly.

Welcome to the madhouse Dr Landon smirked as he shook Sharon's hand. " So when do we head out?' He asked..

Hans sighed. "We have to wait for orders from the general of the base. We can't head out without our weapons," he said. "Great, thanks to Aydin, Dragonstorm's getting away," Gustave said, taking a sip of some coffee. "Gustave, lay off Aydin for a bit," Alfred said. He was munching on some potato chips he had bummed off a passing soldier.

(USMC Base)"I don't believe Aydin's the reason for this now..." Vic replied. "Boss, you better see this before I shut it off," Aiko said. He brought up a screen of a 3D image of the earth and the stratosphere, with a moving image falling down. "We just got word from the Winchester that they got the satellite. It's falling from the sky as we speak." "But the missiles were designed to take it completely apart." "I suspect it tried to get away. I'll work on the trajectory of the impact..."-----"(Idaho)The driver said nothing as they continued through the town for the airport...

(Idaho)As Trinity was following the group, she decided that it was best to get a hold of

Drake and find out the situation of his experiment. However, as she attempted to call him, there had been no answer that had come from him, to which she was starting to act a little more concerned and thought that it would be best to try and contact him at a later date instead.***(Idaho Prison Base)Inside the prison base, Aimee and Hailey continued to walk onwards, still chatting a bit as well, to which Hailey decided to bring up a point on something "So, how come you came here by yourself?"Aimee shrugged back a little bit "The others thought it wasn't in their best interest to come here""Big surprise there...." Hailey replied back with a little sigh in the process too "I mean, I am....well, former Dragonstorm personnel and all that mumbo jumbo"***Meanwhile, Dr. Hazel had found out all the information that she was after, especially concerned with something she had found and motioned for Viper to come take a look at it, as Viper already could tell who was in the photo "Dietrik....he's alive? But I thought he died.....back in New York City""Well, seems like our Russian friend survived.....stingy bastard...." Dr. Hazel sneered some "But now the question remains on where he's operating from now...."***Zara continued to make her way throughout the base, rather silently still, her eyes peeled, however, the hallways were empty and she had no clue on where everyone else was either.***(USMC Base)Shakila looked to both Slash and Agito as the Commander spoke that they had to join in "Well, I guess sleep will have to wait then" she yawned some and grabbed each of their hands and walked off with them back to the mess hall where everyone else was.***Kiara looked back to Kagetora with a smirk at what he was doing, murring away rather happily, and unaware of what everyone else on the base was up to either.***(Southport)Subject 19 sneered back to him and swung her claws in time to block the strike as she raised her foot up a bit and kicked him back with a growl "I am going to enjoy killing you...."

Aydin sat with his arms crossed, attempting to pretend Gustave's words didn't sting, but not doing a very good job.Sharon shook Dr. Landon's hand warmly until she noticed Aydin. She came over. "Hello, I don't believe we've met." She smiled and extended her hand.Aydin turned away. "I have no interest in talking to you right now," he stated bluntly.Sharon raised her eyebrows, lowered her hand silently, and then walked back to the others, slightly put off.-----"I hate flying," Shelton continued, looking out the window. "Especially in small planes.""You?" asked Montgomery. "Haven't you lived in like a dozen countries?" "Doesn't mean I have to like flying," Shelton shuddered. "First time was on a three person craft over the Baltic Sea, with my parents. Tropical storm nearly dragged us out of the sky.""Well, I'm sure our pilots can do a better job than your father at avoiding atmospheric disturbances," Montgomery replied.

(Southport)Azrael curled up to roll away and back onto his feet, his sword at the ready. "Keep talking, and you won't have the honor to be the one that will kill me..."----- (Idaho Base)Race looked calmly at a monitor, showing the trajectory of Dragonstorm's fallen satellite. She pressed a few more buttons...-----Throughout the compound, alarms blared, and the intercom began to repeat itself over and over. "ENEMY ATTACK IMMINENT! EVACUATE IMMEDIATELY! ENEMY ATTACK IMMINENT!"----- Outside, the Marines got word of the threat and quickly pulled away from the area...-----Shelton's convoy had soon reached the airport, which was lined with small planes as scientists driven from Point B were being loaded...

"So Aiko, Vic, what the f--- are we supposed to do?! We can't get our weapons and we have to leave, probably without our weapons!" Alfred demanded. Dr. Zanasiu turned around and saw Agito, Slash and Shakila! "Where were you!?" he asked. "Just so you know, we just got kicked out of the base," Zachary said calmly. He was drinking some soda and paying no heed to the soldiers moving through out the mess hall.

Dr. Hazel heard the blaring of the voice as she turned to Viper "Go and get the others out of here....I just don't trust that warning one bit....I still need some time on the computer....so go" Viper hesitated for a moment before nodding back to her and vanished from sight, leaving Dr. Hazel to access the computer some more. Dr. Hazel continued to look through the files on the Dragonstorm Database "Come on Colonel....where the hell are you now?" she asked herself "If you are alive, you have to have at least, a location to go by...."***Aimee and Hailey continued to walk down the hallways, noticing someone in the distance, now on guard, unsure on who it was, till Hailey realized it "Hey, it's that girl with the claws, Viper's friend" she spoke up as she rushed off ahead after her, to which Aimee followed, not that far behind. Zara stopped in her tracks as Hailey approached "So, this is where you two are....where's Viper?" she asked. Hailey stopped as she looked to Zara and shrugged "Viper and the doctor headed off somewhere else, not sure on where" she paused for a second before speaking up "Have you seen Neku around here by any chance? I can't find him...."***"Neku?" Zara asked with an arched eyebrow "I haven't seen anyone else around, no guards or anything like that....just one other person...a female....Trinity if I recall correctly" Hailey and Aimee froze for a second "You fought Trinity?" Aimee asked, folding her arms "But, why would she leave you alive?" Zara shrugged back "You got me, but she was good, I couldn't even land a hit in on her....and the bitch shot me in the leg....so glad my skin's oh so much tougher...." she spoke with a very light chuckle.***(USMC Base) Shakila looked over to Dr. Zanasiu and spoke to him "Out in the corridors there, talking and what have you, till the Commander there told us to head back here....and yet, I never got a chance to ask him for a place to sleep...." she spoke, grumbling in the end as she sighed a little "But what is happening anyway? Why are we being kicked out?"***(Southport) "Aww, what's the matter, sick of hearing others talk?" Subject 19 sneered back as her claws were at the ready once again, however, as she stood there, she seemed to fall to her knees. She clutched her chest as something was wrong....the injection was now taking another toll on her....but why did it wait this long to do something else? Perhaps it had a new effect that took a while to activate....one would not know as Subject 19 was starting to breathe even more heavily, her back ruturing some as rather long looking legs erupted from her back and struck into the ground, pulling her up off the ground. Her skin started to mutate some more as it grew spikes all over her body, her face changing some in the process as her skin was turned inside out, her jaw becoming looser, as some tentacles erupted from her mouth, much like a Gandos from Resident Evil 4. She let off a bit of a roar, half in anger, and half in pain as she looked to Azrael for a moment, then looked at her newest appearance. Her facial expression did not change, it remained blank as she looked back to Azrael again.

(Southport)Azrael watched Subject 19 go through another transformation, removing even more of what she originally was. He took the time to take a digital picture of the monster's new form, and forwarded it into the Dragonstorm files. Perhaps a curious scientist may take an interest in the serum's side effect. A sonic boom in the sky had him looking up, and he simply smirked back at Subject 19. "You never had it going through your head why we kept you here all this time," he said aloud. "We knew our lives were forfeit when we came. But our true purpose was keeping you here until the 'god' you challenged had answered. Now you can't escape Dragonstorm's challenge. I hope what you've done is worth it..."The thermonuclear bomb was now in its final stage as it was reaching the city's center...------(USMC Base)"We still have Crimson Base," Vic replied. "There, we have slightly better weapons against Dragonstorm, especially against their experiments now.""We still have much more to deal with," Fox interjected. "Texas won't be as easy as Lab 101.""Nor New Peenemunde Harbor," Aiko added. "It's that base in Florida, with all the high tech stuff we've fought before."------(Idaho Base) Other than Race and her Elite, all the surviving guards across the compound were making a mad dash for whatever exit they were closest too. Even those engaging the intruders were splitting...

"So let's head out!" Gustave said impatiently. "I am NOT heading out without proper planning!" Dr. Bailey snapped. "So I guess Crimson base is our next destination?" Zachary asked. Dr. Zanasu got up to get a soda. "Why don't we wait until we know what the general wants first," Sgt. Masters said, lighting a cigarette.

(Idaho Base)"So, what's with the sirens anyway?" Hailey decided to ask, arching an eyebrow some. "Not sure, but I had noticed when I was heading in here, that any of the surviving guards were getting out of here....which can never mean a good thing" Zara replied back rather calmly still "I would imagine that this place is going to go up in smoke.....I mean, the alarm is similar to the one back in New York City..."Then, we should get going" Aimee spoke up next, to which Zara and Hailey gave a nod back as the three started to rush off, heading for the exit of the base. As the three of them were heading off, Viper appeared a few feet in front of them, and straight away, spoke up to them "Finally, found you three....listen, we've got to get out of here" The three of them stopped in their tracks as Hailey spoke up "Well yeah....but you guys go on ahead, I've still got to find Neku" Viper thought for a second "I'll do that....get you three out of here then go find your friend Neku" she spoke and grabbed Aimee and Hailey first and teleported out of the base, to the base exterior before she vanished again and back to Zara again "Your turn now" she told her. Zara however, stopped Viper for a second as she looked at her "Might I ask one thing, was any of this plan even thought through? I mean, what happened to Dr. Hazel?" Viper sighed a little "It was her plan, to get you and the other two out of here first....then I would imagine, go and get her afterward, but then that fire girl told me about Neku and I guess I should also go find him as well" she replied back with a little shrug. Zara looked at Viper for a bit longer still, and gave off a light sounding chuckle in the process "You're cute like that....you know that...." she told her, giving off a bit of a smile as well. She took a quick look around before looking back to Viper and without warning, gave her a kiss on the lips. Upon breaking from the kiss,

Viper had just become speechless, not too sure on what to say back "Uh....I should um....go find....Neku...." she told Zara with a small smile and vanished from where she was.Zara sighed a little bit "Viper...." she spoke to herself quietly as she headed off in order to go and get Dr. Hazel.***Dr. Hazel in turn, was still going through the Dragonstorm files, reaching into her lab coat pocket to pull out a notepad and started to jot a few things down into it, taking this opportunity to figure out where Colonel Dietrik was at the moment.***(USMC base)Shakila could only give off a small laugh back at everyone's fighting before bringing up her own idea "So far, that sounds like our best bet, I mean, heading there and getting prepared for an assault would be our best move instead of rushing aimlessly into a base and in the process, get slaughtered....I wouldn't...." she gave off a sigh as she looked back to Slash and Agito.***(Southport) Subject 19 just looked at him and spoke emotionlessly to him "If it means to purge this entire planet of these....worthless and weak creatures....then yes, it would have been worth it...." she paused for a second "And where I will fail....I still know that Trinity will survive....even if she can be a bitch....."And that's when she rushed at him, not even caring that there was a nuclear missile heading for the city, the spider legs impaling into the ground with every step as she approached him, her hands turning into fists as she swung them at him, the spikes clearly visible as she attempted to strike him in the face.

Dr. Zanasiu returned. "Guys, I'm heading to the general's office to see what he wants," he said, sipping a soda."Fine by me," Dr. Bailey said.Dr. Zanasiu then headed down the halls. After many minutes of getting lost (and asking passing Marines for directions) he arrived at the general's office.He knocked on the door.

(Southport)Azrael never even braced for impact, as he just chuckled and said, "Time's up..."The bomb detonated within the skyline, and a blinding flash enveloped the city...------(USMC Base)The general never looked up as he replied, "Enter..."-----Aiko had finished packing up his stuff, and Crimson Squad was ready to leave. Ivory Squad had already left for a moment to gather their's and Crimson Squad's gear from the armory. Fox had Gustave's shotgun in hand, but it was empty of ammunition when he handed it to Gustave...

Gustave accepted the shotgun and slung it across his back. "All right, let's rock," he said with a grin. He opened the breech. "Erm, my ammo?" he asked."Okay, so what about our weapons?" Zachary asked. "My rifle, Werner's pistols, Hans's rifle, James and Alfred's shotguns are in the armory.""Great, now we've got to buy new weapons," Alfred muttered. He was sipping some coffee.Dr. Bailey turned to Sharon, Dr. Wayne and Dr. Williams. "You three coming or no?" he asked."I am," Sharon said resolutely. Dr. Wayne shrugged. "Sorry, I've been through enough, surviving a zombie outbreak," she said."What about Aisha?" Werner asked."Aisha, Dr. Landon, Shakila, Cobalt Squad! We're preparing to head out now!" Hans shouted.At this point, Cobalt Squad with Cale, Aedelwulf and Roux - and their armed escort - arrived."Aedelwulf?" Hans asked, looking at the biomechanical Czechoslovakian Wolfdog."Yes it's me, now are you going to stare or get ready to head out?" he demanded, his red eyes glowing. -----Dr.

Zanasiu entered the general's office. "General," he said, attempting to salute him. He had never been trained in formal military procedure but he was trying his best. "I wish to know exactly what are the orders for my team," he said.

Aisha And Dr Landon Soon joined them, both were carrying thier guns ' we're ready to go, in fact I've been wanting to head for the last couple hours Aisha said, looking at Alfred.. " We'll have to get new weapons at some point, so while we get new ones for you, landon and i will upgrade ours as well..

(Southport)"Time's up?" Subject 19 asked as the blinding light struck the city "No!" she called out "It wont end this way! No! I am....eternal!" she raised her voice as she was starting to get ripped to shreds by the blast "Eternal!"****(USMC Base)"On one condition.....that Slash and Agito stay with me....I am not going to risk my life again on my own....I need at least someone who has weapon skills to protect me...." Shakila added in.***(Idaho Base)After enough searching in the Dragonstorm Database, and jotting down information, Dr. Hazel grabbed her things and started to head off to find Viper, unaware that Zara had not been teleported out of the base as of yet.***Zara in turn, was trying to find Dr. Hazel, unsure on where she was exactly as she walked around quietly, her eyes peeled for any stragglng guards that did wish to take her on, but so far, she had not found anyone, it was still as empty as ever.

The group slowly made their way to the airstrip.Alfred shrugged. "I guess I could go for a 4-gauge shotgun like Gustave has," he said."My shotgun is custom made and an inheritance from my father," Gustave replied. "Okay, I'll stick with the 12-gauge," he said.Sharon looked around. "Okay, so if we're doing a raid, shouldn't I have a gun?" she asked."We'll deal with that later," Zachary said.

I'll get you a gun Sharon, as soon as possible Dr Landon said Yeah you'd better pay for these next few opurchases, I'm approaching the limit on my allowance from dad' Aisha replied as they reached the airstrip ' so what ship are we flying in?

(USMC Base)Ivory Squad said nothing as they left outside towards the helipads.As Crimosn Squad started their exit, Vic turned to the others. "There are three choppers taking us to Crimson Base," he said. "There will be weapons for you when we get there..."-----The general sighed and put down his papers. "Let me be frank with you," he started, "Up until now, it was under assumptions that we were facing terrorists on US soil and that we are helping special forces. Now that I've been checking up the past few years of suspicious activity, half of you have no military clearance at all, nor any ties to the government. And on top of that, many of your colleagues have no regard for authority, some of them exhibited some sort of powers or physical adnormalities on

them, and I've had people pop up in the most secured facilities in my base! Now, I have just recieved orders from the top to participate in a full-scale investigation into the destructions of a base from over a year back, carnage through Las Vegas and other towns, a major gunfight at a gas station with the Washington Air National Guard, and a massive offensive upon a logging complex, and this investigation includes detaining any suspicious persons as potential informants and suspects..."However, out of courtesy, my helicopters are prepared to take you back to your base of operations. And you and your friends would have to be on those choppers in the next hour..."-----Meanwhile, a soldier walked into the storage room to check on stocks...when he spotted Kiara and Kagetora inside. He jumped back from the surprise, and quickly walked back out, swearing and cursing, calling for a guard...-----~~(Southport)~~The city quickly vanished in the globe of light, nothing short of the largest structures remained. Seconds later, a mushroom cloud began to rise where Southport once stood... {edited} on Sep 30 2010, 01:54 AM

Dr. Zanasiu paled. "Thank you, sir," he said, saluting the general. He then made his way back to the mess hall. There, a Vulpine soldier directed him to the airfield. When Dr. Zanasiu got to the airfield, he found several helicopters preparing for takeoff. "What did the general say?" Zachary shouted over the sound of the helicopters. "Get on the choppers! We're heading back to our base - Crimson Base. And we're in sorta deep s---. I'll explain once we're onboard." Dr. Zanasiu then climbed onboard the nearest helicopter.

Let me guess hes fuigured oiut that we wre involved with the incident at the loggers camp, and that merry chase though las Vegas. Aisha said " In which case, yeah we're in deep crap. she added as she climbnbbed into the helicopter after Xaniusu.

Given she had no previous combat experience, Dr. Williams decided to go with Dr. Wayne.

Dr. Zanasiu nodded. "Yeah," he said.-----Dr. Wayne got up to get some water. "I do hope Sharon knows what she's getting into," she said. A Taipan soldier slithered up to them. "Hey, aren't you two with that Dhole?" she asked. Her tongue flicked in and out but it was out of reflex. "Well, yeah, we're all from Southport," Dr. Wayne said. "You'd better get to the airfield in the next hour or so. The general wants everyone associated with her and the group she's in out of here." "But I heard them, they're going to go out on a military operation! I'm a materials scientist not a soldier!" Dr. Wayne protested. The Taipan elevated his upper body to Dr. Wayne's face and leaned in close to her. "I suggest you heed my advice. The general was ordered to detain and interrogate everyone involved. So unless you want to get arrested, I suggest you follow the Dhole," she hissed. Her glossy black eyes were...unnerving to say the least. She then lowered herself to the ground and slithered away. Dr. Wayne shivered. "Ugh, she's

so...repellent," she said.

(USMC Base)Crimson Squad loaded into Dr Zanasiu's Chinook. "Sorry I kept it from you," Vic said as he sat down. "I was told the general was going to the conference room to give the message."Ivory Squad boarded the next chopper...------(Idaho)Shelton's convoy stopped at a hangar, where some small jet planes were getting prepared for takeoff. Guards around the area kept a close watch...

Dr. Zanasiu sighed. "I went up to him and asked him," he said. "Apparently, he does not think too highly of Alfred, Shakila and the other 'civilians' embarking on this mission."

(Idaho Base)Soon enough, Zara had found Dr. Hazel again, to which Dr. Hazel immediatly spoke up to her "Why are you still here at the base? I thought I asked Viper to get all of you out of here""Well, she got the other two out of here, but left me here....after I....kissed her...." Zara told Dr. Hazel.Dr. Hazel, just gave off a small sigh "Couldn't you have just waited till we were out of the danger zone before giving her a kiss? Where is she now?" "Trying to find a fella named Neku, one of the others was worried and all that, so she took it upon herself to try and find him" Zara answered back. ***Soon enough, Viper appeared where Neku was and looked to him for a moment, yet, she did not say much as she rushed over to him, still looking at him as she placed a hand onto his shoulder and quickly teleported him out of the base, over to where Aimee and Hailey were still waiting around "Wait here...." was all Viper had said as she vanished again, this tie, to go and get Dr. Hazel and Zara.Hailey looked at Neku, her arms folded as she spoke to him "Where were you? I mean, okay, yes, I took off by accident....to Egypt and well, we were attacked there....surived and was bought back here again...killed some more guards, then that alarm went off....to which Viper started to evacuate us...."Moments later, Viper reappeared again with Zara and Dr. Hazel, to which Dr. Hazel spoke up, looking to the group that was with her "We shouldn't stay here for much longer, but we're only taking this one step at a time, you three" she looked to Aimee, Hailey and Neku "Where isyour base of....operations, I suppose you could call it? I'll get Viper to take you lot back there....along with us....as I need to borrow a computer.....I need to track down someone""Well, our base....I'm actually not sure where the others are right now" Hailey spoke up, going into some thought again. *** (USMC Base)Shakila followed onto one of the helicopters and took a seat, sitting there rather silently as she listened into what everyone else was chatting about. She managed to pick up about the whole, civillian ordeal, causing her to simply scoff at it without a word out loud, only to herself "Can't help it if I haven't used a gun before...."*** (Southport)Subject 19 was now, screaming in agony and pain as the blast continued to rip apart at her skin, yet, she was still able to yell out a few words "NO! I WONT DIE! NOT LIKE THIS! NO! I....AM.....ETERNAL!!!!!"And in the process, the blast had ripped her apart completely, killing her in the process. Subject 19 was destroyed.

Shelton got out of the van and looked at the planes. He tried his best to look nonchalant, folding his arms and plastering a look of cool indifference on his face; nevertheless he was well aware that he never did any of this when he was really nonchalant. So when DS-2 came sheepishly over to him, and jumped on the opportunity to focus on something else. "Where were you during the evacuation?" he asked. "You were supposed to be flanking.....why is there only three of you?" Narcissus couldn't meet his eyes. "We strafed the prison base one final time. Cebriones was sniped out of the driver's seat." Shelton didn't say anything for a long time. "I specifically ordered you guys to retreat with us." He put his palms to his face. "Maybe next time you'll listen to me. Now I have to talk to O'Neill about finding a replacement."

(Idaho) A guard approached DS-2. "Your plane is ready for transport," he said. "And it's best to hurry. This little section of Idaho won't be around much longer..." Another guard waved to flag Trinity's vehicle... Another two planes are prepared and waiting, one of which is for Dr O'Niell..."----- (USMC Base) "It wasn't much in that most of you are civilians," Vic replied. "He's sort of piecing together the events of carnage we've all had since Pelvanida. So far, he's been told we're fighting foreign terrorist cells..."

(Idaho) Soon, Trinity stopped at the airfield and got out of her vehicle, still wearing her sunglasses on as she looked to the plane, closing the door to her car as she approached the guards "Any luck in contacting Drake?" "Uh, no ma'am, no such luck yet, no answer, except for a machine on the other end" one of the guards replied back. Trinity sighed just a little bit "That was his A.I." she motioned for them to hand over the phone, to which one of the guards did so. She called Drake's number once again, and seconds later, the A.I. picked up on the other end. "I have already told you not to call again..." the A.I, known only as Soundwave, begun in its monotone voice "Ah, Ms. Trinity, no, I'm afraid that Drake is unavailable at the moment.....yes, I am able to pass on a message for him" after noting down the message before speaking again "He also wishes to pass on the message that the Hydra is very much near completion, it shall be ready in the following hours" "Good, keep me informed on the progress of the Hydra" Trinity told Soundwave before hanging up and giving the phone back to the guards, speaking to them next "Where is this plane heading to anyway? What is its destination?" "Meanwhile, Aimee and the others were still contemplating on what to do when Hailey had remembered something else "Actually, now that I think of it, you lot best head off to wherever the others are....I have some business I do need to take care of" Aimee looked to Hailey for a second and grabbed her, pulling her off to the side "Business? What kind of business are you talking about? Cause it better not be heading back to Dragonstorm again" "Actually, it's nothing like that, well, it is Dragonstorm related....it's actually...I've got to stop something, it's....complicated is all" Hailey answered back as she looked over to Neku, then back to Aimee again "Just let me do this alright? Cause if I don't....there wont be anything stoping the Hydra...." "Whoa, hold up....the Hydra? Trinity mentioned something like that to me a while ago....when I was fighting her that is" Aimee thought for a moment "How long will you be there?" Hailey looked to the side for a moment before answering Aimee "Long enough I suppose...." Aimee arched an eyebrow to Hailey for a moment, wondering what she actually meant by that "As long as you promise me, and Neku, that you'll be back

afterwards"Hailey continued to look to the side and shook her head lightly "I can't....I can't promise that....."

Shelton approached O'Neill and Montgomery, who were just getting out of the car and filled them in on the situation."Sorry, but we just don't have the time right now to conduct the interviews and evaluations necessary to promote a new individual to your DS team," replied O'Neill. "You'll just have to continue as a four-man team."Shelton suddenly thought of something. "What about Dr. Gallo? He's proven himself in combat and in the laboratory; he's a pragmatic fighter, and he's well versed in science and technology."O'Neill looked at him. "You do have a good working relationship with Dr. Gallo. I suppose in light of the dire times we can bypass the normal advancement procedures."He turned to Kerzach. "Do you accept the promotion?"

Dr. Kerzach nodded. "I humbly accept this position," he said.Dr. O'Neill nodded. "All right then. Now I suggest you get aboard the planes. We're on a very tight schedule," he said. He then headed to the small airfield and boarded a plane with Montgomery."Simpson? You coming or what?" Dr. Kerzach asked as he started walking to the airfield.-----"What about Dr. Wayne, Dr. Williams, Cpl. Stern, Agito, Slash and Aydin?" Alfred asked.Spc. Crota yawned as he uncoiled himself on the helicopter's floor. "I saw Aydin, Agito and Slash with Shakila. As for the two others, I don't know," he said.(OOC - Dr. Zanasiau, Dr. Landon, Aisha, Slash, Agito, Aydin, Shakila are in 1 helicopter.)

(USMC Base)As soon as Zanasiau's chopper was filled, the ramp closed and the Chinook began to lift from the ground...Ivory Squad waited in the second for the others...(OOC: Crimson Squad is in Zanasiau's Chopper)-----Guards soon entered the storage room, and were quick to find the lovers inside. "Alright you two," the guard said sternly. "You got a chopper to catch. And I suggest you get a move on before you miss it..."------(Idaho)As soon as O'Neill and Montgomery loaded onto the plane before the doors shut and the plane was taxied to the runway...DS-2 was being guided to the second, while a co-pilot from the third approached Trinity. "Good evening, ma'am. We have recieved orders to initially fly you to New Peenemunde Harbor, but we were also ordered to comply to a different destination of your choosing..."

"Hey, I'm your commanding officer now, you refer to me as 'sir,'" joked Shelton, following behind him.The rest of DS-2 fell in step behind them.-----Sharon had followed Zachary into his helicopter. "Wow, it's amazing seeing so many of the old gang here," she smiled. "Though I notice some, such as Siberys, Neku, and Shelton, are missing. What happened to them?"

"Good" Trinity begun as she begun to walk towards the plane with the co-pilot "I need to make a stop off in Washington D.C along the way to the harbour, I have some matters I need to check in with there, however, might I also ask what other orders you have after you have dropped me off at my destination?"***Kiara groaned a little bit as she sat up a little bit, looking over to the guard "A chopper? Why didn't we get informed about this earlier on?" she asked the guard and put her shirt back on, to which she slid off the table and onto the ground, using both her crutch and Kagetora as support before starting to make her way to said chopper with Kagetora.

"Syberis volunteered to be the test subject of a bioweapon designed to disable the psychic powers of various experiments - permanently," Zachary replied with a sigh.-----Cpl. Stern had returned from his "personal business" and arrived at the conference room to find it empty.He mentally swore and headed to the mess hall, now teeming with soldiers and civilian employees.He stopped a passing African man in "digital camo" BDUs. "Have you seen Dr. Zanasiu?" Cpl. Stern asked.The man nodded. "You mean a medium height, black haired guy with grey eyes?"That would be him."Yeah, he just boarded a helicopter."Cpl. Stern's heart leapt into his throat. He quickly sprinted down to the airfield just as he saw the Chinook take off. He spotted Kagetora and Kiara heading towards the last remaining helicopter. He sprinted after them and entered the helicopter just as the pilot was preparing to take off."Kiara! Kagetora! The pilot's about to take off!" he shouted over the throbbing of the helicopter's rotors.-----Dr. Wayne turned to Dr. Williams. "I don't know about you," she said. "But I don't want to get arrested. I'm taking the helicopters out of here. Then maybe I can ditch the group somewhere."She then got up and headed out of the mess hall.

Dr Landon looked out the wondow at the land below as the helicopter started to rise.. " Well Folks start cranking out explanations because they will be demanded of us when we reach our destination.._ Yeah, and my father connections and pull only go so far.. he might be able to get nme off with a wrist slap, if I'm lucky.. but I'm not sure if my luck will hold.. ' Aisha said

(Idaho)"Actually, our orders are to take you where ever you wish to go," the co-pilot answered.DS-2 was led to the second plane, which was ready for boarding...O'Niell's plane reached the runway, and took off into the sky...----- (USMC Base)In the first chopper as it was rising, Ice replied to Dr Landon and Aisha. "Relax... We're going to OUR base of operations. We won't have problems there."He's right," Vic added. "The only reason the other bases cooperated with us before is because we told them we were fighting terrorists. They still know nothing about Dragonstorm..."

Dr. Williams thought about what Dr. Wayne had just said, and she realized she did not want to get arrested either."Wait for me," she spoke up as she followed Dr. Wayne out

of the mess hall.

"So...this plane is completely safe?" Shelton nervously asked their escort, glancing at the chassis and the pilot, who was a thin, seedy man with stringy white hair. "And what class of pilot's certificate does that man have?"-----Sharon nodded. "And Neku and Shelton aren't helping out? I mean, Shelton I can understand, he wasn't exactly a willing participant in the whole terrorist incident, but Neku I thought would jump at the call. Did he settle down with Snow or something?"

(OOC - Starfall has turned over his RP characters into the public domain.)Roux teleported Cale, and Aedelwulf to the airfield just as the last helicopter prepared to take off. They then bolted aboard the landing ramp. ----- Dr. Wayne had managed to get onto the airfield just by sheer luck. She glanced around and saw one helicopter. "Wait for us!" she shouted. She then looked behind her to see if Dr. Williams was following.

(OOC: Since Starfall said he wont be coming back, and is handing out his characters to others, I'm gonna take control of Neku....so hands off him XD)(Idaho)Neku could not help but overhear what was going on between Aimee and Hailey, especially in regards to what Hailey was telling her friend, and he could not believe it, to the point on which he decided to interject "No...no, no, no, no, no" he begun, stepping inbetween Hailey and Aimee, looking at Hailey "I can't....I can't let you go though with this, it's just too dangerous"Hailey looked to Neku with a little groan of her own "This is why I didn't want you knowing about this, cause this is exactly what I was afraid you were going to say....getting all worried about me....it's just something I don't want you to have to do is all"Neku seemed to then think for a moment "Who is it that you need to stop anyway? I know I heard something about a Hydra....but of course, I'm guessing that there is someone that needs to let it off its leash....figutavly speaking of course"Hailey paused for a moment "His name is Drake""Drake? Wait a second, wasn't he the one with that flute from before?" Neku asked a bit more curiously now, arching an eyebrow even "What the hell is he doing with a Hydra?""Not sure, all I know is, I've got to destroy it before it's released" Hailey replied back."Well, where do you need to go for that?" Dr. Hazel soon spoke up."Las Vegas" Hailey replied back as she folded her arms in the process.Neku hesitated for a moment before he spoke up again "I'm going with you, there's no way in hell I'm going to let you take on Drake yourself"

(USMC Base)The second helicopter was starting to lift off, but landed again long enough for the final passengers to board...Soldiers on the ground escorted the doctors under the rotor wash to the Chinook...------(Idaho)"Do you want to stay here in the area and risk getting caught?" the escort replied to Simpson sternly. {edited} on Oct 6 2010, 12:42 AM

(OOC - Dr. Wayne and Dr. Williams are on the same helicopter as Alfred, Kagetora, Cpl. Stern and the others)"You two must be the Southport refugees," Alfred said just as Dr. Wayne climbed aboard and strapped herself in."Don't think I wanted to come with you," Dr. Wayne said bitterly.Cpl. Stern said nothing but eyed the new women suspiciously. -----Agito and Slash looked at Dr. Zanasiu. "So now our mission truly ends," Slash said.Dr. Zanasiu shook his head. "No, this is where it starts," he said.

"Excuse me" Dr. Hazel soon spoke up to interrupt three that were having a talk, walking over to them as she looked to the three of them "For now, I would imagine it would be best that we all head to Las Vegas, it would at least be better than staying out here near the base anyway, we can talk more about this Drake character when we're over there" she then looked over to Viper and motioned for her and Zara to come over.Neku gave off a light shrug in the process "I guess we really have no choice in the matter....although, we really need to get in contact with the group"And that's when Aimee remembered something and snapped her fingers lightly "Alfred, he's got a cellphone as far as I know"Dr. Hazel looked to Viper for a moment "Take us to Ceaser's Palace in Las Vegas"Viper gave off a nod back and grabbed onto who she could, which was Zara and Dr. Hazel, to which Dr. Hazel quickly grabbed onto Aimee, who in turn, grabbed onto Hailey, to which she grabbed onto Neku and were soon, teleported out of Idaho and reappeared moments later outside Ceaser's Palace in Las Vegas.***(Las Vegas)There was a bit of a problem, as Viper stumbled back, teleporting so many people at once took quiet a bit out of her as she grabbed her forehead and groaned some."She gonna be alright?" Hailey asked Dr. Hazel.Dr. Hazel gave off a nod back "Yes, don't worry about it, I guess teleporting so many people at once took quiet a bit out of her....she just needs to relax for a bit""And I need to find a phone, I still do recall Alfred's number in my mind, which I hope I can get in contact with" Aimee looked to Ceaser's Palace and shrugged "I can always try in there""I'd love to join you and all that Aimee, but if I leave it any longer, that Hydra might already be active and I might already be too late in stopping it" Hailey told Aimee, walking up to her and placing a hand onto her shoulder.Aimee looked to Hailey for a moment "Yeah, I know, save the world and what have you....alright, alright, just, still....be careful....and Neku, look after her....please...."Neku gave off a nod back "Don't you worry about that Aimee, I'll protect Hailey with my life"Aimee gave them a smile before she walked off, heading for the actual entrance of Ceaser's Palace, heading inside in order to find a phone. She asked around till she had finally gotten an answer and was lead over to the public phones. She picked up the reciever and rummaged around in her pockets, pulling out a few coins she had and put two of them into the phone slot before dialing the number to Alfred's cellphone.

Shelton begrudgingly got on the plane."Don't worry, commander," said Narcissus comfortingly. "It's just a short flight. What could possibly go wrong?"Shelton put his face in his hands. "Did you have to say that?," he groaned.

Dr. Kerzach looked at Narcissus. "Don't tempt fate," he said coldly as he buckled himself in.-----Alfred's cellphone rang. He was rather surprised to see that it still held a charge, albeit a very small one. "Hello," he said. "Who is it?" Cpl. Stern asked. Alfred shook his head and waited for a reply.

(Idaho)Trinity looked to the co-pilot "You have your orders as it is, fly myself to Washington D.C, I need to check in with my good friend, Vladimir...." she spoke as she ascended the stair into the designated plane.*** (Las Vegas)"Finally....listen, Alfred, it's me, Aimee.....where the hell are you guys right now? I mean, wherever you lot are, is there any chance you can come and get me....from....Las Vegas?" Aimee decided to ask him "And don't ask why I'm in Vegas right now....it's....a long story....so, are you lot able to come get me? Cause I really don't want to have to stay in Vegas as it is...."***Outside, Viper had regained her composure as she stood back up with a bit of a groan as she rubbed her forehead a little, looking to Zara "Hey, where...where did Alice run off to?" "She's inside at the moment, trying to contact her friends" Zara replied back, knowing who Viper was referring to.***Meanwhile, Hailey and Neku had waved down a cab and were already heading down the street and towards their destination. The cab driver in question seemed to be a foreigner, who in turn, was already starting to chat away to both Neku and Hailey "So, where is this friend's house you are wanting to be going to?" "Just keep on driving, heading out north of Las Vegas" Hailey replied back "I'll tell you when to stop..."

(Idaho)"Yes ma'am..." the co-pilot replied as he followed, and the door closed behind them...Shelton's plane also closed its doors, just as alarms began to blare across the airfield. Airport workers began to scramble as the planes were being taxied to the runway. One worker was about to ditch his post when a higher-ranking officer stopped him. "Make sure those planes are in the air!" he ordered. "But the alarm..." "AFTER those planes are outta here! The escorts are right behind them!" Some smaller civilian jets moved from another hangar, equipped with military-grade weapons, and followed the private jets to the runway...----- (Northern California, where USMC Base is) The final chopper closed its door and lifted into the air to join the first for Crimson Base...Snow began to rub her head, and Vic noticed, seeing this before...----- (Crimson Base) With word of the heroes coming back, Dr Joe prepares herself to welcome them, when Chase comes running to her. "Ms Smithson! Ms Smithson!" "Chase?" "I'm afraid... I think the evil is getting stronger..." Dr Joe knelt down to eye him. "Is something wrong?" "I think Abby is in trouble..." This had Dr Joe looking confused. "Who's Abby?" ----- (Texas Base, forgot the name) In a dark room from a darker hallway, a small human girl in nearly glowing white dress sat on her bed, clutching her rag doll. "I hope Chase comes to visit me... It's lonely here..."

(Las Vegas)As Viper waited outside Caesar's Palace with Zara and Dr. Hazel, waiting for Aimee to finish off with her phone call, she looked across the street and saw, what

seemed to be a group of five just standing there, watching her in particular with their emotionless eyes. There were at least two females and three males in the group of five. One had the top right half of his eye area replaced with metal and, what seemed to be a red eye. He was a Wolf, an Arctic Wolf to be precise. His mechanical eye seemed to scan Viper in particular as he looked to the other four in his group "That's the experiment, the one that they call....Viper" One of the females, another Wolf, a Gray Wolf gave off a bit of a chuckle "He wants her alive, correct? What about the others? I take it we kill them?" The Arctic Wolf gave off a nod back "He won't have any use for them as it is...but our orders would still stand, bring back this Viper character alive....if possible" A Chameleon that was the group of five, simply smirked as he stepped forward "Allow me...." he spoke as he seemed to cloak himself as he started to cross the street. The other two just stood there silently for the time being as they waited for the events to unfold. ***Viper looked to Zara and Dr. Hazel for a second "Uh guys....I think we've got company" she spoke, motioning to the four across the street, unaware that the cloaked Chameleon was crossing the street and making his way towards her. "I'll handle this...." Zara spoke as she stepped forward and called out from across the street to the four of them "Hey! You mind not staring!?" However, the four of them did not stop watching, unphased by Zara's petty threat. The Chameleon had indeed, crossed the street and whispered into Viper's ear "Your presence is requested my dear...." he spoke with a chuckle as he uncloaked himself once he placed a hand onto Viper's shoulder. Dr. Hazel immediately saw this and raised a question "Who the hell do you think you are?" she asked with a slight glare, to which Zara turned her head to look at the Chameleon in question, and immediately, she looked a bit irritated. "Take your filthy hands off my girl" Zara glared to the Chameleon, clenching her fists. ***As the Arctic Wolf watched the scene unfold, his eye had been scanning Zara all this time and noticed that there was something unnatural about the human girl, to which he did look a little concerned as it was, motioning to the Gray Wolf and a Black & White Cat to go and accompany the Chameleon. The two females nodded and started to cross the street, not even bothering to wait for traffic pass, which in turn, caused traffic to skid to a halt a few feet away from the females. {edited} on Oct 8 2010, 02:32 AM

Alfred sighed. "Aimee, we're on a chopper heading to Utah and we're not stopping for anything. I'll see what we can arrange for you. And I don't have much time, my phone's almost out of power," he said. "Who was it?" Cpl. Stern asked. "Aimee. She's in Vegas." "We should help her," Aydin piped up. "Last time you tried 'helping' her, you nearly managed to turn the whole base against us!" Alfred shouted.

(Las Vegas) "Utah? Well, I guess that's a start" Aimee replied back, just as the machine spoke to her, cutting her off her call to Alfred. "Please deposit another fifty cents to continue this call" it told her, to which Aimee rumaged around her pockets, only to find out she had no more loose change and had to simply hang up the phone. ***The Chameleon raised up a hand slightly in order to allow himself to speak "Spectre is what you may call me, and those are my friends, Banshee and Cyane...." he began, motioning to the two females nearby, first to the Gray Wolf, and then to the Feline before looking over to the leader and the other one who had not spoken just yet "And those two....the Hyena you may call Hermes and him...." he motioned towards the Arctic

Wolf, their leader, only to be cut off by said leader approaching. The Arctic Wolf walked across the street with Hermes following him, stopping just as he crossed the street, eyeing Viper some, glancing over to Zara, then to Dr. Hazel, then back to Viper once again, waving his hand somewhat as Spectre moved away from Viper, cloaking himself to vanish, only to reappear right beside Hermes. The Arctic Wolf then spoke "So, you are Viper....tracking you has been one hell of a task....you may call me Xanthus" he gave off a small bow and held out a hand towards Viper "But enough introductions my dear....as Spectre has probabally already told you, your presence is requested" Zara scoffed a little, glaring to Xanthus "Try that again....and you will loose a hand....Viper is not going anywhere""I'm afraid that she does not have a choice in the matter. Dietrik...." Xanthus begun, only to have Dr. Hazel intrupt. "I should have known....if that is the case in the matter, then she is staying with us, Dietrik will not be having her back" Dr. Hazel told the group rather firmly. Xanthus however, just sighed as he brought his hand back and looked to the group "Like I said, there's no choice in the matter.....and we will use force if need be.....Banshee.....if you would...." Banshee nodded back and stepped forward as Viper spoke up "I'll go and get Alice....she should be finished her phone call by now....." she spoke, just as she watched Banshee smirk just lightly before letting out a rather loud sounding scream that ripped apart the pavement as Viper teleported away. "Find her" Xanthus ordered as Spectre vanished while Hermes rushed off, his speed was rather great as Zara could not keep an eye on Hermes at all and decided to keep an eye on the others for a second before looking to Dr. Hazel and nodding to her, the two of them rushing off to go and get Aimee as well, heading inside the casino. "Seems like they want to play" Cyane chuckled as she headed off, to which Xanthus followed, not as fast as the others, deciding to take his time on the matter.

"Vic, what do we do about our team. We have so many, we can't possibly send them all to one location;" Cobalt Leader said. "Worry about that later," Sgt. Masters. neplied.

(Chinooks)"You have a point in one aspect," Vic replied, and looked to Zanasiau. "How much do you exactly know about Trinity and her projects? As far as things go, she may not even be part of Dragonstorm. The data we've gotten so far has never mentioned anything about her."------(Idaho)The private planes reach the runway and one-by-one they took off into the sky, followed by their armed escorts. Then the airport workers ditched their posts to run away as far as they can...

(Las Vegas)Viper reappeared inside the casino and took a look around, trying to find Aimee, but so far, she could not see her amongst all the gamblers that were present on the game floor. Both Zara and Dr. Hazel had rushed inside the casino, trying to track down both Viper and Aimee at the same time, but upon entering the casino, both of them could not see either Viper or Aimee "Oh boy....this is going to be fun....like trying to find Waldo...." Zara muttered a little. ***Xanthus entered the casino as Zara and Dr. Hazel had split up and just smirked to himself rather lightly. His eyesight remained concentrated on the rest of his team members as he walked over to the slot machines, jumping up onto one of them, then jumping again onto the top of the slot machines that

were all lined up in order to get a better view of the casino floor. His sight soon fell upon the target, smirking some more again as he motioned two of his fingers in a little 'come here' like motion as Spectre uncloaked himself beside Xanthus. He moved his head slightly, motioning in the direction of Viper "There...." Spectre looked over to Viper, but then watched as she disappeared from sight "What do you propose we do?" Xanthus however, just smirked as he looked around some more, trying to find the others as his sight soon fell upon another "Simple, we draw her out of hiding, by starting with her little friend over there" Sure enough, Zara was near the Blackjack tables, unaware that she was being watched by Xanthus and Spectre, too busy trying to find Viper herself "Where are you girl?" she asked herself as she continued to search the area. *** Aimee on the other hand, was near, what seemed to be a car on display, just waiting around outside of it as Viper soon, appeared next to her. Aimee glanced to Viper for a moment "Got tired of waiting?" "Not really, it's something else, we uh....we have some problems...." Viper spoke as she motioned over to where Xanthus was standing "It's him and like, four others..... Hunters..... but more like.... Elite Hunters than anything else, they have powers...." Aimee eyed Xanthus for a moment, watching him as she saw that he was just simply smirking away, his eyesight was now upon her in particular "Don't worry.... I'm not about to let anyone capture you or whatever...." **** Zara's voice was heard amongst the chatting of people on the casino floor "Listen.... unless you want to leave here with your limbs intact, I suggest you stop trying to pursue Viper" Hermes however, just gave off a laugh back "You're not in any position to make any sort of threats, Viper will be coming with us...." Zara however, just scoffed back and raised a hand, her fist clenched as her claws extended out, aimed at Hermes "Are you sure about that?" "Positive" Hermes just chuckled lightly, unphased by Zara's metal claws and without any warning, he dashed forward just as Zara swung her claw at him, to which in the blink of an eye, Zara was knocked back into a few of the tables as Hermes just stood there, almost as if he hadn't even moved. Panic now ensured as people started to move away from both Hermes and Zara, just as Zara was standing back up with a light groan "Okay.... lucky shot...." she spoke as she extended her other claw flexing her hands a little bit.

"Do we get peanuts or anything?" Shelton asked, trying to sound controlled. He was the only one who hadn't opened the curtain on his window. "Does this look like Southwest Airlines to you?" one of the guards shot back sarcastically. "Next you'll be wanting an in-flight movie." Shelton took the opportunity to focus his anxiety on something else. "That would obviously depend on the duration of the flight, which, for some reason, you still haven't told us, despite me asking in the Jeep. Any reason you feel like withholding this flight's destination from us?"

As Zara was standing up against the rather smug Hermes, Aimee looked to Viper for a moment "Stay here.... I'll go help her out" she told her and simply started to walk towards Zara and Hermes, grabbing a Spinning Roulette object and was about to toss it at Hermes, only to be interrupted by Cyane. "I wouldn't do that if I were you" Cyane spoke as she was laying on her side on top of an intact Blackjack table. Aimee stopped and looked over to Cyane, giving her a glare "And why not?" "Because..." Cyane picked up one of the playing cards and looked at it "If you so much as even attempt to interfere with their fight, I will have to gut you" she then looked to Aimee and smirked, just a little

bit. Aimee, however, just shook her head a little "I don't have time for this..." she clutched onto the Spinning Roulette wheel and started to make her way towards Hermes, but stopped in her tracks when she heard Viper call out "Look out!" She turned and swung the Spinning Roulette wheel in the process, striking a pouncing Cyane right across the face, knocking her downwards, back onto the ground. Cyane slid on all fours, a foot or so back and simply smirked lightly "Is that it?" she asked with a small laugh as she got back up, her claws on her fingers clearly visible, and even doing a little "Meow" like movement. Aimee however, just clutched onto her wheel still "No, it's not actually....if you wish to have a fight, fine....just don't say I didn't warn you on anything" she spoke and swung the wheel at Cyane, only to have her duck underneath the swing with a smirk, going to strike Aimee, yet, her attack was blocked by Aimee's arm as it just seemed to bounce off her arm. Cyane stepped back slightly and attempted to strike again with a few more strikes, this time, her claws digging into the wheel that Aimee was holding and released her off the object, causing it to fling away the moment she pulled her hand back.***Meanwhile, Hermes was still standing there as he watched Zara approach him and attacked her with more super speed, slamming his hands into her chest a few times before knocking her off her feet and into the ground. All the while, he then went back to just standing where he was, his arms folded as if he was looking to be rather bored. Zara slammed into the ground, but got back again, breathing a tad heavily "Man, does that hurt or what..." she groaned as she cricked her neck some in the process, not even sure on how to stop someone with super speed. As Hermes made his move again, she swung her claws at him this time, and actually managed to harm him, to the point in seeing Hermes visibly stumble lightly.***Xanthus watched what was going on with only a very light smirk upon his face as Spectre remained at his side on top of the slot machines before he looked over to Viper whom was all alone, motioning for Spectre to leave for Viper. Spectre nodded very lightly back as he cloaked himself again and moved off to go and retrieve Viper.

(Idaho)As soon as the planes reached altitude, Trinity's plane banked away for D.C., leaving Shelton's plane and its escorts for their destination...Speaking of which, only the pilot and co-pilot know the destination, and they don't plan on mentioning about it...-----Meanwhile, the Dragonstorm satellite ignited into a falling fireball as it sped towards the prison. A moment of silence, then the satellite impacted into the west wall of the compound with a sonic boom, causing the thermonuclear ordinance to fracture and explode...This caused a bright sphere larger than the one in Southport, swallowing the surrounding areas, even the nearby town and airstrip, as a new mushroom cloud began to rise to the stars...

Dr. Zanasiu shook his head. "I never heard of her until now," he replied. "I'm starting to think she's not part of Dragonstorm," Cobalt Leader said, scratching his chin. "What could she be then?" "Possibly a mercenary hired by them." Dr. Zanasiu sighed. "Ugh, any way we can bribe her to our side?" Sgt. Masters shook his head. "Not all mercenaries work for money; some work for ideological reasons," he replied. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier was asleep.-----Dr. Kerzach was asleep on the flight. The velcroed spur knives were still attached to his feet and the switchblade was still in his pocket.

Cyane swung her claws some more at Aimee, attempting to land attacks in on her, only for her claws to strike Aimee's robotic arms as she gave off, what sounded like a hiss. Aimee soon, grabbed onto one of Cyane's hands, intertwining her fingers amongst Cyane's before punching her in the face, doing what she could to not allow Cyane to back off as she punched her a few more times in the face before booting her backwards. Cyane stumbled backwards some more, touching her nose to realize that she was bleeding and snarled a little before dashing forward and attempting to land some more attacks in on Aimee, but still, with no luck at all. Aimee soon, knocked Cyane's hands away and punched the feline in the stomach, followed by an elbow to the back and a third strike, right into the jaw "You wanted to play it rough? This is what you get" Aimee glared to her and grabbed her by the throat, her grip already tightening. Xanthus watched the fight between Aimee and Cyane and simply smirked still "Finish her..." he spoke to himself quietly and watched as Aimee broke Cyane's neck moments later. ***Both Hermes and Zara were still another standoff, Hermes limped off just a little from Zara's previous attack. He watched her for a moment, looking at her claws before dashing forward with his speed once again. However, it was as if it was in a blink of an eye, Zara was still standing there, with Hermes behind her until seconds later, Hermes fell to his knees, to which Zara turned around and struck him in the back of the neck with her claws, killing him instantly. ***Xanthus was now looking even more concerned, as he had lost two members of his team already. He brought his hand up and motioned it forward, as moments later, Banshee stepped forward into the open to face up against Zara and Aimee. Meanwhile, Spectre had reappeared once more and grabbed onto Viper without any warning, pulling out a knife and put it to her throat "Not a word my dear....no rash movements, no nothing....." Dr. Hazel had soon enough arrived where Spectre was holding Viper hostage and was about to make a move herself, when Spectre spoke again "Not a step closer doctor.....otherwise, the girl gets hurt...." he spoke rather calmly "Xanthus always gets what he wants, one way or another...." "Let her go....now!" Dr. Hazel ordered. "I'm afraid that I can not comply with such an order" Spectre replied quietly still, seeming to just smirk all the while.

Dr. Williams continued to remain silent during the flight as she listened to the others around her.

Shelton glanced at the closed curtain of his window. Maybe if he watched the direction they seemed to be going, he could keep track of where they were headed, since nobody felt like telling him. But that would require looking out the window and seeing how high they were. He reached for the curtain, hesitated, and finally slid it open a crack. Narcissus, grinning, leaned over and hissed, "There's something on the wing of this plane!" Shelton jumped and slammed the curtain down, cursing loudly. Narcissus laughed loudly and leaned back in his chair. -----Ajax cried out as the bright sphere enveloped him, vaporizing his blood, skin, and clothes, leaving his dry bones clattering to the dusty ground. {edited} on Oct 25 2010, 12:22 PM

(DS-1 Plane)The pilot and co-pilot ignored the prank in the back, but something in their radar caught their attention. The co-pilot leaned forward to get a better look, then... "Jinks left!!" he shouted.The pilot turned hard left, turning the plane on its side. A burst of heavy gunfire is heard just outside the fuselage, only a few ricochets from grazes could also be heard. Piston engines followed as the attackers flew by at top speed...------(Chinooks)"We've had our share of mercs before," Vic replied. "And we'll be facing more of them in Texas. As we found out in our data, the base there also recruits and smuggles in mercenaries..."We've had troubles with fewer numbers of them on the ship..." Ice added grimly.

Dr Landon and Aisha were asleep in their seats, when they landed then they would worry about where they were..

Zara's eyes shifted over to where Viper was, seeing that she was in danger as her eye seemed to then twitch, only a little bit though to which she stepped forward, only to have Banshee interrupt her.Banshee waved a finger back and fourth "Uh uh....sorry, but you're not going anywhere, and neither is your little friend either" she spoke, her eyes, only glancing over to Viper and Spectre before looking back to Zara and Aimee."We have to help her" Zara told Aimee rather quietly in regards to Viper's current predicament."I know, but we're not going to get anywhere with her in the way" Aimee replied back just as quietly, motioning to Banshee "And I doubt that she's going to move anytime soon either, so I guess....""We fight?" Zara asked as she cut off Aimee, watching as Aimee gave off a nod, to which Zara then looked back to Banshee, flexing her fists as her claws remained out still.Banshee just smirked, only very lightly and without warning, she let off one of her powerful screams aimed at the two females.Aimee lowered herself a little in order to better anchor herself against the scream while Zara was pushed back a few feet as the ground around them was torn up.The moment the scream stopped, Aimee stood up straight again and was about to make her move when Zara came rushing past her, rushing towards Banshee, claws at the ready as she jumped into the air, leaping towards Banshee.However, that's when things were turned around on the poor girl as a second scream came fourth and managed to stop Zara in midflight as she knocked her backwards.Yet, Aimee took this chance to attack herself moving away from the battle for a moment as she retrieved a pool cue and without warning, slammed it into the back of Banshee's head.As Banshee was now preoccupied with Aimee, Zara took the chance to rush forwards once more, closing in on Banshee, to which she then swung her claws, both of them at once, right across Banshee's chest.It was as if, in a blink of an eye, Banshee was killed, falling to her knees then face first into the ground.***However, as all that had happened, Spectre had taken Viper back to where Xanthus was, to which he jumped down in order to meet Viper face to face himself, looking at her, as if he was examining her before he spoke up "Aren't you pleased with yourself? Having to force us to go to such extreme and unnessecary measures just to bring you back to Dietrik? And in the process, loosing three team members?"Viper however, just remained quiet on the subject as she sighed in defeat herself.Xanthus then looked over to Zara, Dr. Hazel and Aimee who were together, out in the open, glancing to his dead

team members then back to the other three, stepping out towards them. He watched as Zara went to make a move, only to speak up "Take another step and Viper there, loses her life" Zara had no choice but to comply, stopping where she was, yet, glaring to Xanthus "Let her go" Xanthus just gave off a chuckle back "Let her go? Is that the best threat you can come up with? Your friend is at the hands of death itself, one swift movement and her life can be ended....and the best you can come up with is....let her go? I was hoping that if you cared enough for her, you would give me a little more than a simple "let her go" threat" Zara seemed to then give off a small sounding growl at Xanthus, to which Dr. Hazel spoke to Zara quietly "Just remain calm...." trying to keep Zara calm in the situation.

Shelton had been on his feet at the time of the twist, and went crashing into the passengers on the other side of the plane. Rather than try to get to his feet, he shakily wedged himself into the space between the seats. "What just happened?" yelled Narcissus, flipping open the curtain and peering out the window.

Dr. Wayne turned to Dr. Williams. "So when do you think we can ditch everyone?" she asked. Sharon was asleep so she did not hear anything. Dr. Bailey was attempting to chat with Cale but he was not interested. Cpl. Stern was asleep next to Aisha. Alfred and Gustave were asleep with Dr. Landon separating them.-----Dr. Kerzach was jolted awake by the sharp turn and gunfire outside. He made sure to keep his safety belt on. Luckily the spur knives had not come off or cut him during the sharp turn.

(DS Planes) The jet levelled out to let the co-pilot get a good shot at their attackers. "Messerschmitts!" he shouted. A guard looked back with wide eyes. "Who the hell flies Messerschmitts?!" "We were warned of this," the pilot responded. "Apparently, there are surviving members of a terrorist group that hit Pelvanida base over a year ago. That's why we have escorts. Everyone buckle up and hang on!" The plane dropped altitude and increased its speed. The escorts peeled away to deal with the enemy planes. The co-pilot took another look at the radar. "Damn. There's 6 more of them coming!"----- (Chinooks) Tank and Aiko were snoring in their sleep, so only Ice's ears twitched as he heard the conversation between Dr. Wayne and Dr. Williams.----- (New Peenemunde Harbor, Florida) The base, hidden within an old military port, houses most of its secrets within a collection of concrete bunkers for ships, military buildings, warehouses, and disguised watchtowers. A small airstrip and two small bases lie adjacent inland to the harbor. Within one of the bunkers, a massive warship nears completion as workers have just finished with the wiring and control systems. Weapons stored in the warehouses are being inspected and prepared to be taken to the bunker.----- (Texas base) A scientist walked down the halls when he hears a child humming in a song. He opened the door where the voice lies, but sees no one inside. Puzzled, he closes the door, leaving the child in white in that very room to giggle in response...

Shelton realized he needed to get a transmission to Hans, asking where the terrorist base was. Fumbling with his belt, he unclipped his radio-flashlight and tried to recall Hans' frequency. He hadn't had to call anyone but Kerzach in such a long time...Suddenly the drop in altitude sent the radio-flashlight skittering out of his grasp. He watched it roll under several rows of seats before settling near the back of the plane. He gritted his teeth and cursed under his breath. He tried to bring up the courage to crawl into the aisle and retrieve the radio, but a not-entirely irrational fear kept him rooted to the spot. {edited} on Oct 17 2010, 01:51 PM

"Well, it seems like everyone else is nearly asleep. Perhaps we could wait until then, but that could take until we get ready to land. Did you have any ideas on when we should ditch the others?" Dr. Williams whispered in response to Dr. Wayne.

(Las Vegas)Dr. Hazel soon spoke up as she stepped forward with one step before stopping, almost face to face with Xanthus, looking at him in his eyes for a second "You need her alive, Dietrik needs her alive....if she dies, then the whole cloning process or whatever it is he wants her for this time, goes down the drain, she's far too valuable to be killed"Xanthus gave off a slight chuckle "So, the good doctor is still just as smart...." he begun, glancing behind himself slight as he watched as Viper vanished with Spectre.Zara took this chance to rush ahead to attack Xanthus, only to have Xanthus grab Zara by one of her arms, moving his upper body backwards from the second swing of her claws, to which he grabbed her other hand, moving her arms around to her back, holding her there before pushing her forward.He then stepped backwards a little to avoid a swing of Dr. Hazel's fist, as he grabbed her by the back of the head, slamming her forehead into his knee, smirking only slightly as he kicked her backwards.Aimee then took the chance to charge at Xanthus, tackling him back into the slot machines, to which she swung, managing to land only one hit in on his face, before he struck Aimee in the stomach and slamming the palm of her hand into Aimee's face, causing her to stumble back slightly.***Viper had soon reappeared with Spectre on top of Caser's Palaceand was about to teleport back into the casino when Spectre spoke up "You should stop running.....this is your destiny after all, an experiment created for one purpose, and one purpose alone.....you cannot be free.....freedom does not belong to you""You don't know anything about freedom....you're the same, no freedom, having to listen to orders...." Viper retaliated back.Spectre, however, just chuckled "Whoever said that we were free? I enjoy what I do, being able to hunt down something as elusive as yourself" he smirked a little as he cloaked himself.Viper hesitated and teleported away, back into the casino, unaware that Spectre had grabbed back onto her again as she reappeared right near Zara.Zara looked around for a second as Viper appeared, her claws at the ready, lunging at Viper, yet, she smiled to Viper as her claws missed Viper intentionally, striking next to her head and in the process, having killed Spectre before he could escape. Zara looked to Viper with a smile upon her face, giving her a quick little kiss on the cheek as she pulled her claws out of Spectre's skull.***Aimee grabbed a handful of nearby coins and turned, throwing said coins into Xanthus' face, causing him to stagger slightly as she followed up with a punch to his face, causing him to stagger back some

more. However, Xanthus then leapt up onto the slot machines again, looking to Aimee for a second, then over to Dr. Hazel and smirked, to which he leapt off the slot machines and onto the ground, rushing over to Dr. Hazel and grabbing her by the throat, this time, deciding to hold her hostage as he looked to the others with a smirk upon his face.

"Once we land, we'll excuse ourselves to go to the bathroom and then we'll see if we can dump the group then," Dr. Wayne whispered.-----Dr. Bailey turned to Shakila. "So ready for our next adventure?" he asked in an attempt at making light conversation.

(Chinooks)"If you're that eager to skip the party," Ice broke in, "then you should've asked. It was only courtesy that we didn't let you go to military prison. You are in fact the only survivors of Southport..." "Speaking of Southport," Vic chimed in, from the pilot's cabin. "I just got word from base. Southport's gone. A nuclear blast wiped it off the face of the earth..." Erin and Snow looked on with astonishment. "And one more bit of news," Vic added. "There's been a report that the Idaho base is gone too when the Dragonstorm satellite fell from the sky." The helicopters soon reached the Utah border, nearing Crimson Base at last...----- (Las Vegas) Outside the casino, the commotion rose as people were running out of the building. A human female in a black coat watched on patiently. One thing odd of her is the Japanese-style bow and arrow quiver across her back...----- (DS Planes) The six enemy fighters were closing in on the jet, when a pair of missiles homed in on the trailing Messerschmitts, incinerating them to pieces. The rest dispersed away from Shelton's plane... "Let's just hope we make it to Kansas..." the co-pilot said as he watched the radar...----- (Crimson Base) Dr Joe returned to the laboratory to check up on Siberys in his holding cell. "Sorry I haven't talked with you for a while. How are you doing?"

(Las Vegas) As Xanthus held Dr. Hazel, he spoke up to the group present "I am rather.... displeased with you lot, I had one simple request, to have Viper come with us, and we weren't going to hurt anyone, but then, you had to go ahead and kill the others, make things oh so much more difficult for myself" one of his arms was wrapped around Dr. Hazel's throat as he continued to hold her there "But I see that you still wish to play games.... very well then.... but this time, it'll be a bit different...." and in a quick movement, he grabbed Dr. Hazel by the head next and snapped her neck with the twist of her head "This time, we're going to be playing by my rules" he chuckled, dropping her body to the ground. Vioer's eyes widened at what Xanthus had just done, killing her friend just like that, to which she looked to Zara, who in turn, was trying to compose herself. "Your move" Xanthus then spoke up, looking to the three of them and watched as Zara dashed forward, yet, his eyes were still on both Aimee and Viper as well. He moved his upperbody to avoid one of Zara's swings as he slammed a fist of his into her elbow, grabbing the back of her head, all in one rather swift movement and slammed it into the side of one of the slot machines present. Aimee on the other hand, walked over to Spectre's body and retrieved his knife "I just hope she doesn't kill him.... we'll need some answers from him...." Zara knew not to kill Xanthus just yet, as she still did want an answer

on where Colonel Dietrik was hiding out, but boy, did she want to kill him as it was for what he had done as she continued to fight back, shaking off the pain in her forehead as she swung at him, still trying to strike at him before getting an idea, swinging her claws at the slot machine's lever, slicing it off as she grabbed it in the process, turning around and managing to strike Xanthus right across the face, followed by a few punches to his face. Aimee soon approached as she put the knife away into her pocket, grabbing onto Xanthus' throat the moment her had stumbled back and slammed him into the side of the slot machine, holding him there "Game, set and match Xanthus""Now tell us, where is Dietrik hiding out now?" Zara asked with a glare to him. Xanthus however, just gave off a chuckle, which only caused Aimee to slam his head into the slot machine "I suggest you answer her, and truthfully too""Or you'll do what exactly? You don't want to kill me, for both information and for the fact that you lot aren't exactly cold blooded killers" Xanthus spoke with a smirk upon his face as Aimee repeated the process of slamming his head into the slot machine yet again "However, I will tell you for one simple fact....to allow Viper there, to go walking right to him....Washington D.C, you can start by looking there.....I would say, either try the Lincoln Memorial....or you could even go to the White House""You're not going to be making this easy for us, now are you?" Zara glared to him still as she then aimed her claws right at his eyes "Whereabouts in D.C? I need a specific location""Fine then....at the Smithsoneon, start there...." Xanthus replied back, still as calm as ever as Zara removed her claws and walked over to Viper "Come on, we're going to Washington....Aimee, you can deal with him as you wish""But....we just can't leave Alice here on her own with him" Viper piped up. "Don't worry about me, I've got to get back to the others, and I'll be taking Xanthus here with me" Aimee replied back as she nodded to the two of them "But I'm sure we'll meet again anyway" Viper nodded back and grabbed onto Zara's hand as she teleported away with her, leaving Aimee and Xanthus alone in the partly destroyed casino. Aimee soon, let go of Xanthus, yet, kept her eye on him "Now, we can either do this the easy way, or the hard way, but either way, you are still coming with me" Xanthus eyed her back, his fingers flexing somewhat "Since I do not seem to have a choice in the matter...." he stepped back from her, but only slightly "I would like to know one thing....how many others are there of you and....whatever group it is that you're part of? I am rather curious, as you do not seem to be part of Dragonstorm, nor are you any sort of terrorist, it is possible that you could be Anti-Dragonstorm....am I correct?""So what if I am?" Aimee asked with a little snarl at him. "Then, I shall accompany you to whatever destination you require me at" Xanthus spoke, giving off a rather light smirk in the process.***(Chinooks)Shakila had been looking out the window the whole time as Dr. Bailey had spoke to her "Yeah, I suppose you could say that I am, although, I am still a bit lost as to where it is we're heading to after this base, I mean, I heard three different places that we could attack and I've got no clue on which one they decided upon"

(Las Vegas)The woman outside finally walk inside to inspect the carnage, finding a Fox and a Wolf facing each other, and several bodies strewn across the floor...

(Las Vegas)Both Aimee and Xanthus looked over to see the woman enter. Xanthus in particular was eyeing her rather cautiously, while Aimee just looked at her before she decided to speak up "Can I help you?" she decided to ask. "Can I help you?" Xanthus

gave off a chuckle at what Aimee had said "Really? A mysterious woman arrives, and all you can ask of her is....can I help you?"Aimee glanced at Xanthus and just scoffed at him "Do not make me punch you again"Xanthus however, just chuckled again as he stepped forward, looking at the mysterious woman still "You'll have to excuse the Fox, she doesn't tend to think before she speaks or acts for that matter...." he paused for a moment, still eyeing the woman "However, I must ask of you, identify yourself" he ordered the woman, his mechanical eye scanning her.

(Las Vegas)The woman gave a half-smile when her reddish-purple eyes fell on the wolf. "Would names matter in this day in age, Hunter?" she replied. "I was just watching to see if you'd finish off the anti-Dragonstorm vixen over here..."

(Las Vegas)"I would still advise a name, if I know that I can trust you or not" Xanthus glanced back to Aimee for a moment, then looking back upon the woman, another smirk falling upon his face "It doesn't matter though, part of my objective is still complete, the other part....I need her to remain alive in order to complete it"Aimee reached into her pocket and kept her hand on the knife that she had taken earlier on as she just eyed the two of them, already, not trusting the woman who had arrived.

(Las Vegas)"You don't need to worry about trust, Hunter," the woman replied. "The only thing you need to know about trust is that if you decided to ally with her, then I'll simply have to kill you both..." Saying this, she drew her tall bow, the upper section gleamed light off like it was metal and it was sharpened. "But if you're still with Trinity and Dragonstorm, Hunter, then I'll leave you to your business." She then turned to the Fox. "You can't close the distance with that little knife before I run you through, dearie. So don't try it unless you're eager to die..."

Dr. Wayne held her head in her hands and sobbed softly. She had grown up in Southport and now all her family, friends - everything was gone."Guys, we're getting ready to land," the pilot said-----Siberys nodded. "Doing fine. Thank you," he said. He then gestured to a plastic cup. The cup rose into the air a little bit then dropped back down.He then sighed. "Not sure if I'll ever be normal though," he said.

(Las Vegas)"This Trinity person is of no concern to me" Xanthus began as he just continued to smirk away still, glancing at the woman still "I still have many plans left to accomplish....and I will succeed in them one way or another"Aimee however, just kept her hand on the knife, just eyeing the woman silently, looking at the tail of her bow.Xanthus then spoke up to Aimee next "Leave us....I need to speak with this woman alone....besides, if you remain here, you will end up getting killed, and I don't think you want that to happen, so get out of here, now" he ordered her."Fine...." Aimee replied,

knowing that Xanthus was right as she left the knife alone, backing away from the two of them. Once Aimee was out of listening range, he then addressed the woman once again "I need her alive for the time being, gain her trust....and hopefully, she'll lead me to where the others are....so I do not need you interfering with anything, you do not have the authority to do such things" he then paused for a moment, looking at her still as he stepped forward "Dietrik has not mentioned any other Hunters to myself, so unless you have proof of being part of Dragonstorm yourself....consider this your last few moments left to breathe....so I would advise that you choose wisely on your next step"

(Las Vegas)"It's you who should watch your next step, Hunter," the woman gestured to his feet with the 'blade' of her bow. "And I don't need to prove anything, if you've got nothing to prove yourself. I will say this. All I want here to inspect the body of the good doctor you killed..." She pointed to the body of Dr Hazel with the point of her bow. "You have objections?"------(Crimson Base)"You aren't the only one I've met who said that," Dr Joe replied as she watched. "Either way, we may need your help at this point. I'm afraid our little war with Dragonstorm took another turn..." She then explained the recent happenings to the nuclear explosions in Southport and Idaho...

(Las Vegas)"Not at all" Xanthus replied back as he stepped aside in order to allow the woman to inspect the body if she wished to "Although, I do not know what you will find on her that would be of any use to you anyway...."He watched her carefully, his mechanical eye still scanning her, but coming up with nothing on her, no identification, no nothing, which was just concerning him even more.***Aimee decided it was best to step outside for some air herself, trying to wrap her head around what had just happened as she just placed some of her fingers to her forehead with a slight groan in the process "He gets two minutes....then I'm going back inside to go and retrieve him...."

(Las Vegas)The woman walked around the wolf to the body of Dr Hazel, kneeling down to one knee beside her. With one hand on her bow, she used her free hand to search for anything suspicious. She found nothing, and paused to look at the victim's open eyes. "It looks fear was what she had when you killed her..." she said as she stood back up. "I would've expected them to steal Dragonstorm secrets from the base, but it seems as if these folks are not truly in cahoots with the Anti-Dragonstorm scientists and commandos. Oh well..." She walked past the Hunter for the main doors. Sirens can be heard in the distance...

(Las Vegas)"It matters not, she's dead as it is....that's one less traitor to have to worry about....the other two, Dietrik can deal with them....I've done my part with Viper...." Xanthus told the woman as he then watched her exit the casino. He then smirked a little as he heard the sirens in the distance, standing there, waiting.***Aimee too, outside, could hear the sirens approaching "Ah crap...." she turned and rushed off back into the casino, rushing past the woman in the process and over to Xanthus "We have to get

going, now, we can't let the police catch either of us....myself, because well, I do have to get to the others, and you...cause I'm sure the others would like to get some answers from you too"Xanthus just gave off a light sounding chuckle again "And just where exactly are your friends anyway?" he decided to ask."Somewhere in Utah, that's all I know" Aimee replied back."Some help that is....so it seems as though our options are rather limited if you do ask me" Xanthus replied back "We can either allow ourselves to get arrested, even though you do not wish for that to happen, or we could run...possibly hide out in a motel or the likes like that....make your choice"Aimee groaned for a second before starting to pace backwards and forwards, as if she was trying to decide on what the better option would be "Get arrested and possibly have a criminal record held against me? Or be on the run from the law and end up being a fugitive?"I would suggest that you decide quickly on the matter.....the police will be here momentarily...." Xanthus told Aimee back as he watched her pace back and fourth.

(Las Vegas)The woman stopped at the door as she heard the conversation, tapping the side window pane with her bow. "If you two were thinking of the Anti-Dragonstorm commando base, don't bother," she said. "It will all be gone in due time, like the city of Southport..."------(Crimson Base)The Chinooks reached the landing pad. Guards lined the perimeter...Fox looked out the window. "Hmm... That's odd..." he commented.

(Las Vegas)"Not if I can't at least warn them before it happens" Aimee glared back to the woman before looking to Xanthus "Come on, we're going to a motel....I need to at least use their phone"Xanthus just smirked all the while as he watched Aimee walk off, deciding to follow her, looking at the woman as he walked past her "We shall meet again...." was all he told her as he left the casino behind Aimee and followed her down the street "Do you even know where you're going?" "Not a clue" Aimee replied back rather quickly as she continued to walking, as she just wanted to get away from the Vegas Strip as quickly as possible "This has to be the worst day of my life so far...." she added on with a grumble to herself.

(Las Vegas)The woman watched the two leave. "We shall..." she whispered, "but only in Hell..." She then walked her own path and out of sight by the time the first police cars arrived...

(Las Vegas)Soon, police cars were seen speeding down the Las Vegas Strip, skidding to a halt outside their destination of Caesar's Palace as Aimee and Xanthus continued to walk onwards, to which Xanthus spoke to Aimee "I suggest we head down that way" he motioned towards one of the streets."You're not in charge here, so shut up" Aimee snapped back at him as she just kept on walking "We keep on walking this way" she added on as Xanthus just gave off another light chuckle as he continued to follow her.
***(Idaho/Washington D.C)As Trinity relaxed on the plane, she motioned for one of the guards to walk over to her before asking him one simple question "How much longer is it

to Washington D.C? Because if it is going to be some time, then at least make yourself useful and get me something to eat"(OOC: Should've mentioned on what Xanthus is wearing too....which is simply a pair of pants/jeans and that's it, no shirt....and of course, no shoesfor himself either)

"Come on..." Shelton muttered to himself, "have to reach the radio..."His knuckles were white, his hands were in a death grip around the stand under the chair. But he had to let go.He compromised, inching up to grab the life preserver instead, and sliding it out, freeing himself without opening his hands. Crawling down the aisle, he cast his hand out and grasped the skittering radio. {edited} on Oct 18 2010, 12:23 PM

Suddenly, from behind Aimee, an unknown assailant stepped out of the shadows, as another aimed a pistol at Xanthus."Aimee. It's about time we found you."The figure said...

Aimee stopped in her tracks and gave off an annoyed sounding sigh "Listen, I don't know who you are, or how the hell you even know my name, but please, do me a favour....piss off....I have had enough bull**** to deal with today as it is, and I don't need anyone else getting on my nerves as it is"Xanthus however, just gave off a chuckle as the pistol was aimed at him "Put the weapon down, before you hurt yourself....or before I decide to injure you, and perhaps, if you're lucky.....kill you as well" {edited} on Oct 17 2010, 10:31 PM

"Sounds good to me," Dr. Williams replied. She then saw Dr. Wayne become upset."Hey," she added as she gently rested a paw on Dr. Wayne's arm. "Whatever is wrong, try not to let it cloud your mind. We both need to have clear minds if we're going to pull this off."

(OOC - Where is Hawkeye?)"What's odd?" Sharon asked. She then looked out the window and saw all the guards. "Do you normally greet incoming choppers with this many guards?" she added."Guys, we should probably get out and get ready," Dr. Zanasius said, stepping out of the helicopter. Zachary, Dr. Bailey and Gustave followed.Cale, Agito, Slash, Kagehora and Roux were next.-----Dr. Wayne took a deep breath. "I just lost everything. Everything. Family, friends. Gone," she said, trying to keep her sobs under control. "You could always come with us," Alfred said."But...But you guys are soldiers. I...I can't do that. I..." she trailed off.-----Cobalt Squad exited their helicopter, Hans, Werner, Aedelwulf and PFC. Cpl. Stern and Reynolds followed him.-----The plastic cup went flying into the wall as Siberys clenched his fists. "What!?" he shouted. "Southport got nuked!?" "----! Is there anything these guys won't stoop to!?"

(Crimson Base)Dr Joe was startled by the glass breaking, momentarily unaware of the large window pane between her and the broken shards. She sighed in relief. "From our reports," she replied, "we believe that the reason for Southport was to cover up some sort of virus that took most of the population. This virus was NOT a typical pass-time for Dragonstorm. There's some unknown person that's loosely collaborating with Dragonstorm..."-----Most of Crimson Squad left the chopper, except for Vic, Snow, and Ice. Ice told his commander what he heard.Vic turned to the two ladies. "If you two really want to leave," he said, "then we only have to check your records and you can go. Hopefully, you aren't as involved more than you think. Dragonstorm tends to know about us more than we'd like..."-----Ivory Squad left the chopper towards the head guard. "What's the meaning of this?" "Orders, Ivory Leader," the guard replied. "Your team, Crimson and Cobalt Squadrons are free to enter, but everyone else is to be escorted to Hangar 4..." "What for?" "I wasn't told why, sir. Just orders from Professor Smithson." Fox nodded, then looked to his team. "You go on ahead. I think I'll stick around." Cole Pantera, a former SEAL before joining Ivory Squad, protested. "But Cap, we should..." He was cut off by the Fox's cold stare, and he shut up. The rest of Ivory Squad walked away to the main building...----- (DS-2 Plane) The private jet worked to gain speed while the escorts were busy with the terrorists. Some of the Messerschmitts have managed to come around one of the escorts and landed a hail of bullets on it. An engine ruptures, and the plane quickly lost control and plummeted towards the earth...

Hawkeye nodded. "Very well. If that's the orders, I suppose..." He paused and lashed out, knocking one of the guards into his teammates as Cale, Agito, Slash, and Kagetora all leapt into action as well, attacking, stunning and disarming the guards with little trouble...

Shelton flipped open the radio and cast his mind around, trying to think of Hans' frequency. He realized it was unlikely that Hans would have kept the same radio for the last five months. He'll have to try and reach his thought chip. Strapping himself into the middle chair of the three in the nearest aisle, Shelton beckoned Narcissus and Kerzach, the closest passengers in the plane. <Brace me!> he ordered them. <I need to be steady!> Narcissus climbed over and held on to Shelton's left side.----- "What's the point of stopping Dragonstorm if the atrocities we commit are just as bad as theirs?" exclaimed Anthony bitterly. "I'm pretty sure Dragonstorm never killed everybody in an entire town with a nuclear bomb." "And America continues its distinction of being the only country in the world to use nukes in conflict," Dr. Bjurling commented wryly. "It's sad, but we have to look to the future," reminded Dr. Bradley. "The serum is finished, and we've administered it to our first subject. Siberys, try to pick up something." Siberys pointed his hand at the handheld video game console on the cot. Nothing happened. "It worked. My powers have been neutralized," he smiled. "I'm normal." "Excellent," said Dr. Falco. "Now we need to get it to Dr. Zanasu for field use." "It hasn't undergone clearance, or even a second testing," said Dr. Bjurling. {edited} on Oct 18 2010, 12:32 PM

Cobalt Squad went with Ivory Squad. They had went away before Hawkeye and Cale's attack on the guards."So why can't James and the rest of the group come along?" Cobalt Leader asked the head guard.Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters slithered along the tarmac. Sgt. Masters as usual, had a lit cigarette dangling from his mouth.-----"Hawkeye! What the f--- do you think you are doing!?" Alfred shouted. He was a little hesitant to jump into the battle.Aedelwulf leapt into the fray, trying to restrain Kageatora. "I knew they were trouble!" Gustave shouted, charging into battle with his claws at the ready."Gustave! No!" Hans shouted.James stared in shock at the melee that was currently going on. He could hardly believe that his former allies suddenly decided to attack friendlies...or were they Dragonstorm troops that he had not noticed?"James! Get Cobalt Squad!" Zachary shouted as he and Alfred waded into the battle to try and separate the combatants.James did so, bolting for the main building.-----Dr. Kerzach braced the other side of Shelton. "Ready when you are Simpson," he said.

(Crimson Base)Fox watched what happened, and drew his gun. "Ivory Squad!! To arms!!"The Ivory Squad heard him clearly and ran back, drawing their weapons...Crimson Squad were quick to draw their own weapons, and aiming at Kageatora, Slash, Agito, Cale, Hawkeye, and Roux...Vic heard the commotion and left the chopper, followed closely by Snow. He had a glimpse of Zanasius heading for the main building. "Crimson Leader to security! DO NOT shoot at the scientist coming your way! I repeat! DO NOT shoot at Dr Zanasius! Call back Cobalt Squad immediately and get reinforcements! The Dragonstorm moles are making their move!"-----As Dr Joe watched on, her beeper went off. She read the message on it, and her face paled. "Bless you, Chase..." She then took off out of the laboratory...------(Trinity's Plane) While in flight, a call comes in on the plane's phone. A guard answers it, and his face twists to confusion. "Um...ma'am," he addressed Trinity. "Someone with an odd voice wants to speak with a Gabriel. I thought it would be a prank, but the caller says he's the head of security of New Peenemunde Harbor..."------(DS-2 Plane)The jet tries to pick up speed over the flat lands of the central United States, while evading fire from the Messerschmitts."Of all the places to be chased," the co-pilot cursed, "it has to be the open plains with no place to hide..."

Dr Landon started hurrying after the others " great.. we're ging to be in even more trouble after this stunt" He said to Alfred. " Come on Alfred" Aisha said " Lets go get the others under control..."

Shelton fished a screwdriver out of his pocket and, despite the rattling of the plane, started converting his radio-flashlight into a thought-signal amplifier. Luckily he had already been working on adapting his radio-flashlight so it could tap into the thought network, and while he'd never gotten that to work, he had all the pieces he needed for this.The power cell was going to be drained in a matter of seconds, so he had to keep

turning the power crank while he transmitted. "Keep your heads as far away from mine as possible," he ordered. "If the plane rotates directions, be prepared for an extremely loud voice in your head temporarily, if you get in the way of me and my contact." He started cranking, and sending his message. <Hans! This is urgent! Respond immediately!>-----Hans had his knife out, but didn't want to attack his old friends. He was startled to hear Shelton. <Shelton? Is that you?><Hans, we're being attacked--> <So are we! Hawkeye, Kagetora, those two sublevel experiments, they've just turned on us!><Hans, I don't care right now! We have literally seconds to talk! Shut up!>Hans was shocked into silence. Shelton continued. <We are under attack by terrorist planes from your old friends, and are imminently going to be shot down. Is there anything you can tell us to help us?>Hans thought, but he was kinda distracted at the moment. <The Messerschmitt design was chosen because most of the terrorists were German immigrants, like myself. The armor itself is very thin, especially on the underbelly and backside, due to scarcity of supplies. The planes are sensitive to sharp turns, as the wings are--> The radio died. Shelton didn't get the rest of the message. But he'd gotten enough. Shrugging Kerzach and Narcissus off, he staggered into the cockpit. "The Messerschmitts are vulnerable to sharp turns!" he informed the pilots "See how quickly you can force them to veer left or right; if they turn too fast, they'll cause structural damage to their wings or their pilots may black out!"(OOC: 4,000th post!) {edited} on Oct 19 2010, 08:01 PM

Dr. Zanasu burst into the main building. "Cale, Kagetora... the others, they're...they're attacking the soldiers!" he panted out. Cobalt Leader immediately leapt to his feet. "Fetch me a rifle," he said to the nearest soldier. "What?" "Fetch me some rifles!" "But..." "Do it!" The soldier ran to the armory. -----Dr. Wayne grabbed Dr. Williams. "Come on! Let's get out of here!" she said, running to the aforementioned hangar or what she thought was it. -----Aedelwulf grabbed Kagetora in a chokehold. "Kagetora, what the f--- has gotten into you!?" he demanded. "Al, you and I are the physically strongest ones! We'll take the Hawk!" Gustave said. Alfred nodded. "Aisha, Dr. Landon, Hans, Werner, Zach, deal with the others!" he said. Alfred, being the heavier one, tackled Hawkeye, slamming all 420+ pounds of his body into him. Gustave then followed up with a tail whip to one of Hawkeye's arms from his muscular tail.

Great, just geat!" Aisha said running after Dr Zanis. Dr Landon held out his gun as he ran after her ' These guys aren't helping our cause" He muttered as they ran ...

(Trinity's Plane) Trinity sighed somewhat as she stood up from her seat and walked over to the guard, retrieving the phone from him and placing it to her ear before speaking up "This is Gabriel speaking"****(Las Vegas) Aimee turned around, but saw that the mysterious figure she had been talking to just before, had just left, to which she only grumbled to herself some and went back to walking onwards. Xanthus on the other hand, decided to not say a word as it started to rain, but yet, found that Aimee wasn't far from where a motel was, yet, he just remained quiet all the while as he continued to followed her a few feet behind her. Aimee cross the street over to the motel in question,

walking inside and up to the clerk "I need to borrow a phone" The clerk motioned for the payphone in the same area, to which Aimee only groaned even more. The girl had no loose change, no money, what so ever as she practically flopped down into a nearby chair and buried her hands in her face "Great, just bloody great, I'm completely broke....can't afford to call anyone, nor can I even afford a room at a motel" Xanthus looked at Aimee for a moment before he approached the clerk at the counter. He reached into his pocket, all the while staring at the clerk. The clerk already seemed to be rather intimidated by what Xanthus was going to do, not trusting him one bit. And in one swift motion, Xanthus did it....he placed some money on the counter "One room" The clerk's heart was already racing as it was as he had to give off a sigh of relief, glad that it wasn't a weapon of some sort that was going to be used on him and decided that it was in his best interest to get a room for them, turning around and taking a key and handing it over to Xanthus "Here, room....7...." he gulped. Xanthus took the key and walked over to Aimee "We have a room...." was all he told her and walked off, heading towards the room. Aimee got up and followed Xanthus over to the room that they were given the key to.

(Crimson Base) Inside the compound, soldiers hurried to the armory and began unloading their arsenal of bullpup rifles and ammunition. Some of these are being delivered to Dr Zanasui and Cobalt Squad as the base's soldiers were backing them up...-----Soldiers guarding the hangar noticed the two women coming their way. They hurriedly waved them over to safety...-----Dr Joe jumped into a Jeep outside the laboratory towards the main compound. "What's happened?" she questioned the driver. "It's as you said, ma'am," the driver replied. "The moles' just started attacking the escorts." "It's Chase who knew of them. Are the DS-Countermeasures rifles in the hangar as they were supposed to?" "Yes ma'am, but the fight's on the landing pad!" "Then take me to the hangar!" The Jeep increases speed to save time...-----
(DS-2 Plane) As ordered, the pilot decreased speed and started making sharp turns left and right just fifty feet from the ground. The terrorists followed suit, but were moving wider than the jet. This gave the remaining escort enough time to send a burst of cannon fire into the cockpit of the trailing Messerschmitt...-----
(Trinity's Plane) On the other end, the voice sounded male but robotic. "This is Ezekiel," he answered. "I just got word from Kyriel in Las Vegas. You might be having some company in DC. Just one mechanized vixen and a Hunter remained in Nevada and may be trying to find the Anti-Dragonstorm base of operations..." {edited} on Oct 21 2010, 02:01 AM

(Trinity's Plane) "Former project of mine?" Trinity had to think for a moment before realizing what Ezekiel was actually going on about "I'll deal with it once I arrive in DC"

Cobalt Squad quickly accepted the rifles as did Dr. Zanasui. They then bolted out of the hangar - Sgt. Masters and Spc. Crota being the slowest ones. Cobalt Leader was the first on the hangar. he raised his rifle to fire only to see Alfred and Gustave engaging Hawkeye in hand-to-hand combat. He was mildly amused to see that those two actually fought the cybernetic warrior to a standstill but he still could not shoot without the risk of

hitting his allies. Cpl. Stern drew his pistol but found it difficult to aim as Zachary, Gustave, Aedelwulf, Alfred and Hans were all trying to subdue the moles. Dr. Bailey had hiding inside the Chinook helicopter when the fighting broke out.-----Dr. Wayne quickly bolted into the hangar with Dr. Williams in tow. She sat down on a 5 gallon bucket that was repurposed as a seat and wiped her brow.

Shelton braced himself as the jet shuddered through another turn. His fear of flying forgotten in the adrenaline rush, he heard the enemy plane crash and burn behind them. "How many are left?" he asked, gripping the backs of the pilot's and co-pilot's seats for balance.

(Trinity's Plane) "Then I guess I'll leave you to your work then," Ezekiel replied on the phone.----- (DS-2 Plane) "Radar says three left," said the co-pilot, then a whistling rocket shoots by the cockpit window... Outside, the Messerschmitts stopped trying to chase via tight turns and started to climb quickly, followed by the escort...----- (Crimson Base) The soldiers by the hangar hunkered down behind the open doors, standing guard as the fight goes on...----- Dr Joe's jeep reached the other end of the hangar, and Dr Joe came in through the other side with reinforcements at the ready...

"What do we do now?" Dr. Williams panted, wanting to know what Dr. Wayne had in mind.

"So, what exactly do you plan on doing now?" asked Shelton, dropping to one knee momentarily to regain his balance. "Can we tell the escort that where the wings meet the frame is a weak spot?" (OOC: Is Sharon or Aydin where the fight with Starfall's characters is?) {edited} on Oct 25 2010, 10:35 PM

(OOC - Sharon and Aydin are near the fight.) Dr. Wayne shook her head. "I...I don't know," she said. "I...I can't think of what to do now. I have no home, no job, nothing but the clothes on my back and a wallet," she said. "I don't think I have a choice but to join up with these people. Hopefully, they'll be willing to let me tag along as a noncombatant," she said. ----- "Vic! We can't shoot without hitting our allies!" Cpl. Stern shouted. He winced as saw Gustave take Hawkeye's metal fist to the jaw then Alfred punch Hawkeye in the face - to little effect. Hans and Zachary were trying to catch Roux but she teleported repeatedly, dodging their attempts to catch her and harassing her two attempted captors with a series of punches and kicks from unusual angles.

Gustave, in his momentary surprise at being punched in the face, didn't see the retaliatory bayonet slicing at his chest. Aydin leaped forward and blocked the bayonet with a knife of his own. "I got your back--" Suddenly Hawkeye pirouetted and whacked Aydin with the broad side of the bayonet, sending him tumbling, but by this point Gustave had fully recovered.

Zachary staggered as Roux punched him from the left. He lashed back with a left hook but Roux teleported and kicked him in the ribs then teleported to slam a palm into his chin. Zachary spat some blood on the tarmac as he tried to clear his head. Hans finally grabbed her in a chokehold but she teleported out his grasp and smirked. "So strong but yet-" she teleported behind Hans and kicked him down "-so slow."----- Gustave nodded. "Thanks Aydin. I guess I owe you an apology," he said. He spat out a conical tooth that was knocked free from the vicious blow. He did not care about that as the tooth would regrow. Hawkeye tried to bayonet the dazed Aydin. Suddenly, there was the sound of screeching metal as Alfred seized his bayonet arm and pulled back with all his might. "Hey, Hawkeye," Alfred said between ragged breaths; he was strong but Hawkeye's hydraulic limbs were just as strong if not as strong as his own muscle and did not fatigue. "Remember when I asked why James was somewhat afraid of me? I answered that question on my own!" With that, he pulled even harder, trying to tear Hawkeye's arm from its mountings or at least damage its hydraulics. Gustave ran up to Hawkeye and started battering him with punches, kicks, tail strikes and hammerfists. ----- Dr. Bailey peeked out of the helicopter and saw Alfred and Gustave fighting Hawkeye in hand-to-hand combat. He knew Alfred was strong but seeing him and Gustave fight a cybernetic warrior to a standstill was, frankly amazing. "Why would Hawkeye do something like this? We trusted him!" Dr. Bailey shouted.

(Crimson Base) Vic looked to Fox, who then looked at Johnny, one of his Ivory Squad experiments. "John! Bring them down!" "Really?" Johnny started. "I can't pick between friend and foe..." "We'll handle that later! At least get the moles!" Johnny raised his hands in defense, and turned back to the fight and began to wave his hands. The very air in the area began to buzz with electricity, and then anything that was metal was suddenly pulled to the ground. Some of the soldiers that were too close had their rifles pulled to the ground, which they can't pick back up...----- Dr Joe entered the hangar and ran to the open end to the runway, seeing the fight. She momentarily looked to the women already taking shelter before looking to a table with large rifles strewn across it. "Get those rifles loaded!" she ordered some soldiers inside the hangar...----- (DS-2 Plane) The firing upon the jet stopped when the Messerschmitts raised altitude. "Gun it!" the co-pilot shouted. The pilot leveled off and increased speed. He looked out his window to see where they are. The sound of jet engines buzzed by them as a shape shot past the fleeing plane. "Back up... That should keep those bastards busy. Now to base..."

Ironically, Aydin had been knocked out and didn't hear Gustave's

compliment. "Zachary!" Sharon dove into the fray, surprising Roux with a kick to the back and knocking her to the ground. "You stay away from him!" Roux recovered quickly. "And what do you plan on doing that he couldn't?" she smirked, teleporting behind Sharon and slashing her claws. But Sharon had anticipated the move and slipped to the side. "I've been watching you for the past few minutes. I know how you think," she shot back, drawing something from her pocket. "Why don't you come at me from the front and make it a fair fight?" "If you insist..." cackled Roux, charging at her, but seconds before reaching her she teleported behind Sharon. To her shock, Sharon had predicted the move, this time spinning backward and backhanding a small black rectangle into Roux's chest. Roux hit the ground hard, the wind knocked out of her. "Maybe you should have insisted on some armor, you half-naked freak!" Sharon yelled, taking advantage of the delay to kick Roux hard in the head, and then running to Zachary. "Are you all right?" she asked. "What the hell was that?" Hans asked, covering her and keeping an eye on Roux, knife still drawn. "I converted my camera into a stun gun," she replied, resetting the black rectangle. "Be thankful, because I just lost the only remaining photos of my house and my old town." {edited} on Oct 26 2010, 12:12 AM

Cpl. Stern's pistol was pulled out of his hand and stuck to the ground. Cobalt Squad's weapons suffered the same fate. Dr. Zanasius stayed as far back as possible as he tried to draw a bead on Slash, the more dangerous of the experiments. ----- Aedelwulf's metallic arms dragged him to the ground but he had Kagetora in front of him so he essentially ended up pinning him to the ground. ----- "Fine!" Zachary replied. He tried to move only to find his feet stuck to the ground. "Actually, my horseshoes are stuck to the tarmac. Probably by the same force that pulled Cpl. Stern's pistol away." Hans took a step closer to Roux and suddenly, his combat knife was wrenched out of his hand and pinned to the ground by Johnny's intense magnetic field. "Well, I am thankful for that. So what do you "Hey can someone get me some duct tape or something?" Sharon asked. ----- Hawkeye had been pinned by the intense magnetic field. His metal armor was covered in dents and scratches from the beating that Alfred and Gustave had given to him. Alfred massaged his bleeding knuckles; his skin and muscles were extremely tough but he was not used to repeatedly punching metal. And the bayonet arm was oddly bent. He then touched some bruises on his face from where Hawkeye had punched him. Gustave's knuckles were only slightly scraped - his scales gave him much better protection. Gustave spat some more broken conical teeth on the ground as he massaged his jaw. He paid his broken teeth no heed as they would eventually grow back. "So shall we finish him off?" Gustave asked. "With what?" Alfred replied. "You carry a knife right?" Alfred reached behind him and drew out a knife with a 7 inch blade. "Yeah." "Perfect," Gustave said, taking the knife and kneeling down on Hawkeye's back. He then looked around his head and neck, feeling with his fingers. "Now if I can find where his spinal cord connects to the implants in his head, I can sever them." (OOC - Gustave will not succeed in killing Hawkeye.)

Both Aisha and Dr Landon recoiled as their weapons were jerked away from them by the magnetic field "spo, much for carrying guns.." Aisha muttered, on the one hand, the guns were empty anyway, but on the other, they were now without a means to protect themselves..

"I believe Aydin carried duct tape!" yelled Stern, "if you can get to him somehow, I'm kind of busy at the moment!"-----Shelton tried to see what it was that just flew past them, but the plane was moving too quickly, and he suddenly remembered his aerophobia. Stumbling back to the bathroom, he slammed the door shut behind him and tried to throw up, but was thwarted by the fact that he hadn't eaten anything in two days. "I can't even get airsick without problems occurring," he complained, staggering back to his seat.

(Crimson Base)The plan on the whole may have backfired in trying to bring down all the traitors, but they couldn't make use of weapons in the least. So that leaves..."Snow! Ice!" Vic called. Ice didn't need explaining, and he took off into the fray for a showdown with Cale...Snow was reluctant, but she also moves in to where Aedelwolf is pinning Kagetora on the runway. Her paw clenches into a fist, and yellow flames bursts from nowhere to envelop her fist..."Saber 9!" Fox ordered. Saber 9 gave a short nod and quickly ran to assist Hans in facing Roux..."We only have two of them down," Fox said to Johnny. "Shorten the field to keep on them! We need guns back for the rest!" Johnny complied, concentrating his powers on Hawkeye and Aedelwolf, who is keeping Kagetora down. Most of the firearms pulled down by the magnetism shook slightly by the change, and the soldiers managed to pick back up their weapons...-----While Dr Joe was helping to load the rifles, she finds Chase in the hangar. She stops what she's doing and ran to him. "What are you doing here?" "I want to help," Chase replied. "It's too dangerous right now. And you helped us out a great deal already. Just stay inside and out of danger..."Chase sighed and nodded...-----
(DS-2 Plane)The the pursuers now left to the reinforcements, the plane continued to shoot its way across the country to Florida...-----
(New Peenemunde Harbor)A plane arrived (NOT DS-2) at the airstrip and makes its way to the hangar for unloading. Projects Breathtaker and Siren, as well as their scientists, step out after a long flight...

Gustave swore as his knife was ripped from his grasp and pinned to the ground. He still straddled Hawkeye with his knee in his back. "Hey we need a medic!" he shouted, pointing to the unconscious Aydin laying on the tarmac. Alfred went up to a soldier and asked for directions to the infirmary, which he was helpfully directed to. He then left the tarmac and entered the main building. -----Cobalt Squad, Cpl. Stern and Dr. Zanasui immediately picked their weapons back up and opened fire on Slash and Agito. Spc. Crota's pistol fire was punctuated by his screaming every possible profanity he could think of at the two, including some rather distasteful slurs against mammals, which earned him ugly looks from Cpl. Stern, Cobalt Leader, Sgt. Masters and Dr. Zanasui. -----Zachary was able to walk again and he sprinted over to a mechanic's cart and grabbed a roll of duct tape. He then swiftly bound Roux's arms, legs and muzzle. Hans meanwhile, held his knife to her throat.

Vic saw the unconscious Aydin and went to grab his medical bag, which he dropped when the fight started. When he pulled, the bag refused to budge. Cursing, he left the bag where it was and ran to Aydin, checking him before pulling him away from the fight...Snow reached Gustave and Hawkeye and kneeled near the traitor's head. She placed her non-flaming hand on the back of his head, then images began to race through her sense of sight, her telepathy suddenly kicking into high gear...Ice reached where Cale stood, cracking his knuckles and his neck as he was ready...

(OOC - Starfall will allow control of his characters until they are subdued.)Dr. Zanasiu winced as an air blade nicked his shoulder but he kept firing. Agito and Slash had been shot several times but they were still fighting. One of Agito's steel spikes lodged in a soldier's chest but the hard armor plate kept him alive. The blow had winded him though. Gustave went after after Slash. He looked around for something to use as a weapon and settled on the toolbox on the mechanic's cart. He picked it up and threw it as hard as possible at Slash. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters were too low for them to hit. Slash chuckled and tossed a blade of air at the toolbox, leaving a massive dent in it as it was knocked aside. "Try again!" he cackled, throwing another air blade at Gustave, who was struck in the back, luckily his bony scutes protected him serious injury. "That was my favorite vest you f---er!" he shouted. He seized the heavy mechanic's cart, hoisted it over his head and threw it Slash. "What the-?!" Cpl. Stern asked as the heavy cart sail through the air.-----Cale looked at Ice. "Come on," he said coldly as arcs of electricity danced along his arms.

One of the DS-2 soldiers viewed Shelton with disdain. <Why did they give us such a wimpy commander?> he complained to Narcissus in a private message. <Hey, Achilles, I don't think it's such a great idea to be insulting the commander, especially when he's right here,> cautioned Narcissus. <Not going to stop me. I'm not afraid of a pussy,> Achilles replied, casting an arrogant glance at Shelton. To his surprise Shelton met his eye. "It's Commander Pussy to you." Achilles gawked. "That was a private message!" he stammered out. "Really? Maybe you should complain to someone who doesn't know the technology inside and out! Seeing as how I was the one who embedded your thought chip, you really should have known better than to assume I have no ways of circumventing the safeguards." Achilles folded his arms and turned away to look out the window. <Be careful of what you thought-send in the future,> Shelton warned him.

Slash cackled as he took off a soldier's hand with a well aimed air blade. Another bullet crashed into his side but he paid it no heed. He turned around to fling another air blade at Cobalt Leader but when he did so, he was plowed down by the heavy mechanic's cart. He tried to push it off of him but the impact had injured him significantly enough that he could not move the heavy cart. "He's down!" Sgt. Masters shouted. He holstered his pistol and grabbed a pair of handcuffs out of a pocket in his uniform and slithered forward but a metal spike that narrowly missed impaling him made him stop. "Not so fast, serpent," Agito said with a laugh, approaching him with a wicked looking steel spike in hand. Sgt. Masters dropped the handcuffs, drew his pistol and fired, shooting Agito

square in the head. Agito toppled over, blood pouring from his massive head wound. Sgt. Masters wasted no time in taking his metal spike and tossing it away and handcuffing him. "Vic! We've taken both of them down. We'll need to take them to the infirmary! They're badly hurt!" he shouted. "Why can't we just kill them?" Gustave asked bitterly. He pulled out a steel spike that had embedded itself in a bony plate near his shoulder and tossed it on the ground. "We need info," Dr. Zanasiu said, putting his rifle down. He had run out of ammunition. -----Cale sent an arcing tendril of electricity at Ice. Both his fists were sheathed in arcing blue-white bolts of electricity. (OOC - Agito will live through this injury.)

Agito shuddered once more, and with the last of his strength he looked up, and locked eyes with Shakila. An evil grin spread over his face, and then he collapsed unconscious.-----"Zach, do you need to go to the infirmary too?" asked Sharon nervously. Zach shook his head. "No, I'm fine," he said. He glanced at Hans, who was trying to contain a grin. "What are you smiling at?" he asked. Hans chuckled. "You'll see. Stern should be back from the kitchens soon. Told him to report to James." As if on cue, Stern came trotting up to Dr. Zanasiu, looking confused. <Hans told me to get you this,> he said, handing him two vials of saline solution. <I don't know why.> {edited} on Nov 1 2010, 10:55 PM

Dr. Zanasiu looked at the saline solution and pocketed it. "Ah, that'll do fine," he said. "I don't get it, what are you doing to do with it?" Cpl. Stern asked. "Short out Cale. But I can't get close enough." "Perhaps we can be of assistance?" Spc. Crota said, slithering up to the two. Sgt. Masters was already next to him. "Thank you," Dr. Zanasiu said, handing the two vials to the two serpentine soldiers. "Pour these on Cale when you get close enough. That should stun him and allow you to subdue him." "Will do, Doctor," Spc. Crota said, saluting Dr. Zanasiu. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters slithered towards Cale in the far end of the tarmac. -----Dr. Wayne looked out the door of the hangar. "I think its safe now," she said.

(New Peenemunde Harbor) Soon, the DS-2 plane reached the airstrip and comes in for a landing... The Dragonstorm experiments and their scientists have already been transported into the complex of buildings...----- (Crimson Base) Ice gave off a howl, and the bare humidity of the air condensed, creating a mist around him. The arc of lightning would be diverted harmlessly to the side of the Wolf. Ice gave off another howl, and the droplets solidified into tiny darts of ice, and shot at Cale at high speed... As Vic set Aydin down near the closest Chinook, then turned when Sgt Masters shouted to him. "We don't have anything that'll hold them without the chance of them escaping!" he shouted back. "If they die, then so be it!" When the images in her head had gone, Snow looked right back at Hawkeye, her flaming fist grew into a white-hot glow, and she aimed for the experiment's metal components...

Cale unleashed a large lightning bolt, the heat melting most of the ice darts but some managed to make its way through. He flinched as the darts pierced his scaly skin. He then charged Ice, his fists covered in lightning. He reared back with his right hand, intending to slam an electrified fist into Ice's face. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters were slithering as fast as possible towards the two experiments.-----"Snow, what did you see?" Sharon asked, running up to her. Cobalt Leader went up to Hawkeye. "You traitorous f---er! We trusted you when we freed you from the Sublevels!" he spat. "If we had known you'd turn on us, we'd have left you frozen!" He then kicked Hawkeye in the side with his combat boots. The impact did absolutely nothing but it made Cobalt Leader feel better. Gustave wanted to express his distaste for the traitorous Hawkeye by trying to gouge out one of his eyes with a clawed finger. Dr. Zanasius, Cobalt Leader and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier dissuaded him from him doing that, so he settled for spitting on the subdued Hawkeye. {edited} on Nov 2 2010, 12:37 AM

Shelton looked out the window at the rapidly approaching ground. "Thank god," he mumbled to himself. He clicked his seatbelt in anticipation of the bumpy landing, and only then realized that the distraction had made him lose track of where they had gone. "Can I find out where we are now--?" "Have you tried looking outside?" snapped the guard, who was nursing a twisted ankle from the incident with the terrorists. "We're in New Peenemunde Harbor, says it right there on that sign!" "Finally, thank you," sighed Shelton. "And you're welcome for obtaining the information that stopped us from getting shot out of the sky!" he decided to add.-----Sharon's eyes widened. "Saline! That makes sense!" She turned to Hans. "How did you contact Stern though? You were with us the entire time, and I didn't see a radio." Hans tapped his temple. "Shelton got us these chips, they let you communicate with thoughts. Pretty useful." Sharon raised her eyebrows. "I want one!" "Perhaps we can give you one from the suspects we've just apprehended," said Zachary.

Aisha and Dr Landon hurried after Alfred, and headed towards the infirmary.. " Let's hope the others can handle things out here' Dr Landon said to Alfred.

(Crimson Base) Snow stopped when Sharon asked her. "They've been spies for Dragonstorm the whole time," she replied. "They were placed in the sub-levels to catch any word of suspicion about the hidden Dragonstorm facilities. When the terrorists attacked, they played along by working with us until they were sure we knew too much about Dragonstorm. Hawkeye tried to get close to Dr Joe, while Neku was..." She was trying not to lose her temper. The fireball in her hand was hot enough to melt straight through Hawkeye's metal... Ice gave off a deep breath to refreeze the melted ice, this time mixing it into the oils in tarmac and making the ground beneath Cale slippery...-----The rifles in the hangar have been loaded, and jeeps were quickly being driven to the tarmac. Dr Joe kept one on hand as she watched from afar...----- (O'Niell & Montgomery's Plane) Meanwhile, the plane's phone began to ring. A guard answered it, and took it to the scientists. "It's the head of security of New Peenemunde Harbor," he said...----- (New Peenemunde Harbor) The pilot and co-

pilot ignored the banter in the back as they landed. After a brief stop, they taxied off the runway to a hangar, where a similar plane had already been parked inside.(OOC: The OTHER plane belonged to the Dragonstorm experiments.)

"Let me see it," said Montgomery. He took the phone. "Hello?"-----Shelton was the first out of the plane, not even bothering to talk to the pilot. "Finally, internet! I can get that damn assignment done for Trinity!"He was almost inside when a man yelled, "Simpson!"Shelton stopped and warily looked around.A small Mallard with mousy brown feathers introduced himself. "I'm Bernard Smithson, assistant to the late Dr. Bruce Tinner. O'Neil wanted you to wait with me to debrief us on a new assignment."Shelton grumbled under his breath.-----Sharon tried to move Zachary. "Come on, let's get you to the infirmary."He shook his head. "I'm okay. I don't need medical attention." Then he unwittingly winced.She persisted. "Come on! You're no good to us injured! I don't want you left behind the next time an away mission comes up!"

"They're really tough guys, I think they'll be fine," Alfred said. He then entered the infirmary. A somewhat sleepy looking African man was at the front desk.The man said nothing but handed Alfred a clipboard for his patient history.Alfred grabbed a pen to sign in, not realizing that his battered hands were bleeding. "Aisha, can you please get me some tissues?" he asked as he filled in the sheet.-----Zachary finally agreed to head to the infirmary. His jaw hurt quite a lot and he was not sure if a tooth had been knocked out.Sharon then turned to Snow. "So they were part of Dragonstorm all along... I recall Hawkeye claimed to be a test pilot who was critically injured during a test flight and was frozen in the sublevels. Can you verify that?"Look, he's useless to us now. Why don't we just kill him?" Gustave spat. He took out his frustration by stomping on Hawkeye's chest, leaving a sizable indentation in his metal armor. Cobalt Leader nodded. "I usually don't agree with summary executions but I think this time, I'll make an exception," he said. He grabbed his pistol only to realize that he had lost it when Johnny had used the magnetic field to subdue Hawkeye. He made a mental note to go and retrieve it later.-----Dr. Kerzach stepped off the plane as well."Ah, Dr. Gallo," Smithson said.Dr. Kerzach looked at him. "Ah, yes Smithson, what do you want me to do?" he asked."Well, normally we'd have you working in the labs but since your promotion to to Simpson's DS recon group, you are to accompany him. You are to serve as his communications office."Dr. Kerzach gulped. He hoped that this would not be something that would require him to do something that he would later regret. -----Cale smirked. "Thought that would stop me?" he cackled. Suddenly, he tossed a swarm of glass spikes at Ice. He stepped forward in an attempt to punch him but he slipped in a puddle of oilAt this time, Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters slithered up to him from behind, carefully avoiding the patch of ice and dumped the vials of saline on him. Cale immediately started writhing in agony as his body was shorted out by the conductive solution. They had to wait until his body stopped discharging sparks before they could handcuff him.Sgt. Masters and Spc. Crota rolled the unconscious Cale over and handcuffed him. As they did so, Cale's right hand twitched as if he was preparing to discharge some electricity. Out of sheer reflex, Sgt. Masters plunged both fangs into his wrist and emptied his venom glands. Cale screamed again as the venom began to circulate through him.(OOC - Again, Cale will

survive this.)(OOC - Starfall, all the moles are subdued so you can take your characters back now.)

Aisha went off to grab a box of tissues while Landon examined Alfred's bloody knuckles. ' Yeah you've cut them up pretty bad" He said after looking at them for a few minutes. ' some stitches will likely be required to tie everything back together..- Aisha came back holding a box of tissues and few of them to press against his knuckles and mop up the blood.

"Can't be worse than the time I nearly lost my hand during a construction accident," Alfred replied as he let Aisha wipe up the blood.Zachary entered the infirmary next. He grabbed another patient history sheet and filled it out as well.

That is true, but best to get this sterilized and cleaned all the sane " Landon said. Don't want them getting infected after all..

Sharon grabbed a dark brown bottle of hydrogen peroxide and brought it over. "Let me help," she said. "And once he's sterilized, I need to ask you a question, Dr. Landon."

Alfred held out his hands to Sharon when the doctor, a lanky African Grey Parrot, came in. "Mr. Byford, I am ready to see you," she said.Alfred nodded. "Sharon, that'll have to wait," he said as he followed the doctor into the room.

(Crimson Base)After Vic checked Aydin once more, he waved Tank over to carry him to the infirmary. Tank hauled Aydin over his shoulder and headed away from the fight, covered by some of the Ivory Squad...Ice rolled to the side, but some of the glass shards still managed to rip through his sleeve and into his arm. Some of the glass exited through the back, but others lodged in the bone..."A lie..." Snow answered as she left off a breath to calm herself. "Purely a creation of Dragonstorm, just like the rest..."Erin, standing nearby looked to see a jeep full of soldiers coming from the hangar. "The time of execution will come soon..." she said...------(Montgomery's Plane)"This is Ezekiel," came a robotic reply on the phone. "I thought you needed to be informed on the recent events you might have not been aware of..."

(OOC: Sorry for the delay in posting, but....here's my reply as it is)(Las Vegas)Within the hotel room, Xanthus was seated on the chair, watching as Aimee started to pace

back fourth in front of him. She was obviously concerned about something."Something on your mind?" Xanthus finally asked to break the silence between the two of them."Oh, you bet your ass there's something on my mind, I am stuck, in Vegas, with someone who I would rather have dead, with no real way of getting back to my team.....oh, and I'm now sharing a hotel room with someone I would, as I've already stated, would rather have dead, but no, I'm keeping you alive so that my team can interrogate you before they kill you" Aimee sneered back at Xanthus.Xanthus just chuckled slightly at Aimee's little "rant" that she had in front of him, yet, said nothing back to her about it.***(Trinity's Plane)"How much longer till D.C?" Trinity asked one of the guards."Not long now ma'am, I would say, about fifteen minutes" one guard answered back.***(Drake's HQ)"Soundwave, how long till the instalation data is complete?" Drake enquired to his A.I."Estimated instalation complete time is in five minutes" the A.I answered back in it's normal monotone-like voice.(OOC: Also, not sure on what the hell is actually happening with Starfall's characters, as Neku is still with Hailey, and not sure on how to use that just yet....)

Sharon pouted for a split second but quickly switched to polite acquiescence. The situation in here did deserve top priority."How can I help?" she asked.-----Shelton impatiently waited with Kerzach and Smithson. "How muh longer till the plane lands?" he said.Smithson wasn't sure. "I heard there were delays due to an aerial disturbance or something. That might be it.""We dealt with that 'disturbance' much longer than O'Neil's plane did, and we still made it here," pointed out Shelton. He stood up. "Gallo and I have something we need to do. Let us know when Dr. O'Neil's plane lands and we'll come back out."Smithson tried to protest but Shelton got up and left."We have things to do!" he complained to Kerzach. "We can't sit around on a dock all day! We need to find an isolated room with internet." {edited} on Nov 6 2010, 01:14 PM

Once Alfred gets treated then you can ask me" Landon replied As aisha tossed the bloody tissues away in a garbage bin.. " All we can do sat the moment is wait" Auisha said.. "Shouldn't take too long to stitch Al back up" She smiled.

(OOC - , all of Starfall's characters were working with Dragonstorm the entire time and now they just attacked.)<To talk to James and his crew or for our "mission"?> Dr. Kerzach asked mentally. "Also, I could use a snack," he said.Two armed guards passing by them paid no heed.Dr. Kerzach then looked out over the ocean. He wished he could be relaxing in the Florida Keys but he had a job to do; play along as Dr. Bradley Gallo.-----"There is nothing you can do, ma'am," the secretary replied.Zachary poured himself some water from the cooler in the corner. He picked up a Newsweek magazine. To his horror, the nuclear bombing of Southport was literally all that the magazine was about.-----Gustave spat on the tarmac. "We've got three of them close to death anyways. I nailed one with the mechanic's cart, one of the Vipers just shot the other in the head and I think the other Viper just injected a load of venom into the third one," he said to Erin. "Of course, I could just simply break their

necks to speed it along. As for the cyborg, just get me a sledgehammer or ammo for my four-gauge." "Gustave, can we get some info out of them before we kill them?" the Mongoose Cobalt soldier asked. "Fine."-----Dr. Bailey cautiously peered out of the helicopter. "Shakila, I think it's safe now," he said, stepping out of the helo. PFC. Reynolds followed him.-----Montgomery was examining some papers that were rescued from Lab 101 when the phone rang. "You called?" he said, picking up the phone. Two guards with shotguns sat behind him. They were assigned to guard him with their lives. Of course, the fact that Montgomery had a pistol made their jobs somewhat easier.

Aisha took a seat and started looking at a sports magazine " Playoffs announced for college football - 16 teams to compete- about freaking time, " She muttered to herself , there was also a breakdown of the latest pro sports games..

(Crimson Base)The Jeep arrived with the stash of large rifles, and the soldiers were passing them to Ivory Squad and Crimson Squad that were still there. "Are these with the DS-Countermeasures?" Fox asked when he double-checked his rifle. "That's what Professor Smithson said," a soldier replied. "Good..."----- (Montgomery's Plane) "We have confirmed that the remaining operational bases on the western US have been destroyed, along with the DS-AI1 satellite," Ezekiel replied. "The attack on the Potato Farm base may be contributed to your own commando experiments, Oruboros..."----- (New Peenemunde Harbor) A bus soon arrived at the airstrip to transport DS-2 into the harbor zone...

<We had a mission from James?> Shelton asked absentmindedly. <But I'm talking about something different.> Finding a room, he saw a janitor raccoon playing World of Warcraft on his computer. "Get out," he flashed his DS-2 badge. "Official business." The Raccoon hightailed it. Shelton pulled up the chair and sat down. "Trinity wants me to find some personal information on a Gustave Chiumbo. Hometown, where his family lives, stuff like that. If we can get that done quickly, we can work on what James wants." (OOC: Shelton just mentioned finding someone's family and giving it to Trinity. This is obviously unethical, but he's too wrapped up in playing his role as a Dragonstorm scientist to notice. Kerzach might want to comment on this, unless he's become as bad as Shelton.)

Montgomery swore. "Wait, I thought Oruboros was an interdiction squad designed to eliminate opposition to Dragonstorm? What the f--- happened!?" he demanded.----- Alfred came out of the room just as Zachary entered. Alfred's hands were bandaged up. "Nothing too bad," he said. "Just a few stitches." He then sat on a chair and picked up a newspaper.

thats good, ' landon said from his seat. ' you just need to let them heal, which should take a couple days. after that, well you can go back to punching holes in walls or holes in bad guys' he chuckled..

Meanwhile, Dr. Williams finally picked up a National Geographic magazine and found a place to sit. She had no idea when anything else would happen.

(Montgomery's Plane)"From what we received," Ezekiel replied on the phone, "some Anti-Dragonstorm individuals broke into the facility during your stay there, and Trinity was having one of her puppets fight them off above ground. An Oruboros fire team was present, and they turned on the Dragonstorm guards. They've succeeded in allowing the Anti-Dragonstorm rebels to break into the compound and then escaped, and they've weakened the base's defenses beyond the capability to ward off the satellite when it was shot out of the sky. This is what prompted your immediate evacuation and the inevitable destruction of the base. Ms Julia Race did not survive, and none of the data can be recovered..."------(New Peenemunde Harbor)An officer stepped off the bus and looked around. "Where's DS-2?" He demanded.

"Someone must have hacked some of the implants we used on the Oruboros team. F---! We should've checked the security of those a bit better! No matter, I will attempt to locate them. So far, I have not decided what to do with them," Montgomery said. He then got out a laptop and turned it on.-----Dr. Wayne lpeered through the crack in the massive sliding doors and saw that the battle had died down. She tapped Dr. Williams on the shoulder."Dr. Williams, we're all clear, we can get out now," she said. She carefully opened the smaller personnel entrance next to the hangar's large sliding door and peeked outside.-----Dr. Zanasiu was standing around the tarmac with the subdued moles. One of the soldiers had handed him the large rifle. Even though he had it aimed square at Hawkeye. He was not sure if he could pull the trigger. Shooting someone while they were shooting back was much easier to do than shooting someone while they were lying on the ground."If you're not going to shoot him! Give me the rifle!" Gustave demanded. -----Dr. Kerzach returned to the closet with his bag of dried cranberries. "Why not? Once we've got that assignment done we're free to talk to James. It's not like we k- F---! What am I saying!"Dr. Kerzach looked at the medal dangling from his neck. The metal gleamed softly in the lighting of the closet. Another medal was pinned to the chest of his uniform - a labcoat with the Dragonstorm emblem on the left breast. He suddenly felt very dizzy. After he took some deep breaths to calm himself he spoke. He roughly grabbed Shelton. "Shelton!" he hissed. "If you give Trinity that man's info you are sealing his family's fate!"He then sighed and took a deep breath as he released Shelton. "Sorry... I shouldn't have lashed out like that. But we have to draw a limit to how far we take our roles. Or else it's going to be like that Stanford Prison Experiment again, only people will really die," he said. He tried to suppress the fact that he had almost agreed verbatim to Shelton's suggestion. -----A human guard looked at the officer on the bus. "They're

finishing up some last minute preparations," she said.

Shelton had already narrowed down Gustave's family to the state, when Kerzach snatched him away from the computer. He looked furious, and only slightly calmed down when Kerzach told him the problem. "We have to do this, if I want to maintain my persona!" he snapped. He gestured at the computer. "I don't know who Chiumbo is, but he's unimportant in the grand scheme of things! The important thing is to help take down Dragonstorm, and we can't do that if we're dead! And that's what I'll be if I don't give Trinity this information!"(OOC: Not going to make this easy for you Shelton has fallen much further than Kerzach has.) {edited} on Nov 9 2010, 12:18 AM

Oh, thanl goodness," Dr. Williams replied as she dropped the magazine and stood up.

(Montgomery's Plane)"Do not worry, Doctor," Ezekiel replied on the phone. "In due time, project DS-AI2 will be completed, making Oruboros obsolete...and expendible. The only use they are still are that some of them remained as spies among Dr Zanasiu and his friends, and by now they should've have arrived at the base-of-operations of the Anti-Dragonstorm commandos that destroyed the SS Surrounded Sea. If Ariol was more experienced and less hard-headed, he would've easily dispatched them then... Also, it is confirmed that Azrael too is dead. His last coordinates were in the center of Southport when the thermonuclear bomb we launched hit."-----"(New Peenemunde Harbor)"Well get their butts here," the officer snapped. "I've got orders from the top that they must check in and be cleared before they can be dispatched for another mission. They're restricted from further access until the head of security passes them."-----"(Crimson Base)Chase was behind the women. "Have you thought about asking somebody first?" he asked. "It's not nice to leave without telling someone.""Chase?" Dr Joe came up behind him, setting down her rifle."These ladies want to go home, Ms Smithson.""Then how come they're here?""They're from Southport.""Oh my, I'm so sorry. We watched what happened to the city..."

Dr. Wayne sighed as she fought back tears. "I have nothing left," she said sadly. "All I have are the clothes I'm wearing and my wallet."-----"Dr. Kerzach swore. "Wait, I can tell James about it!" he said, munching on his cranberries.

"Why would James care?" Shelton shot back. "He's killed loads of people, some of them innocents! He's shot at police officers, loggers, security guards! Unlike you, he's realized that we can't win this without sacrificing a few pawns!"Shelton stood up and looked Kerzach eye-to-eye. "What have you actually done for James' team since going undercover? I collected thought chips for them, I gave them detailed schematics of Lab 101, I got them all the information from Trinity Base, I shut down Dr. Tinner's virtual

reality machine, which is the only reason they've gotten this far! What have you done for them?"

then lets go then Aisha said getting up from her seat ans tossing the magazine away.. "
(What happen with Roux and the others?)

(OOC - They were all subdued.)Dr. Kerzach opened his beak to say something but nothing came out. True, he did steal Dragonstorm data from Rara-Terra Smelting but that was all he did."F---! You win, Shelton," Dr. Kerzach said with a sigh. "But just so you know, I'm going to be doing communications, I am NOT going to directly kill him or his family!"Suddenly there was someone pounding on the door. "Gallo! Simpson! Get your asses to the airstrip for a security check!" the voice demanded.-----Alfred followed Aisha to the airstrip.

Shelton looked at the door. "We can talk about this later," he whispered under his breath. He grabbed his printed information from the printer tray, and followed Kerzach out of the room.Achilles, the DS-2 soldier, was standing just outside the door. He had a calculating look on his face, and was eying Shelton curiously."What are you looking at?" Shelton snapped.Achilles backed down respectfully. "To the airstrip, sirs, if you please."-----Aydin slowly staggered into the infirmary, having regained conscious a few moments ago. "Got anything for a headache?" he groaned. "I think I might have a concussion." {edited} on Nov 10 2010, 05:07 AM

(Crimson Base)Tank had led Aydin to the infirmary, more doctors were on standby to treat the injured, but where forbidden to exit to the tarmac under orders of the continued threat outside...-----Vic went back for his medical bag, now freed from the magnetic field, and took it to where Ice was resting, holding his bleeding shoulder...-----"We can help you the best we can," Dr Joe replied. "But if you want to leave anyway, we won't stop you. But we can't assure you at this time that another catastrophe won't happen again. The people behind all of this are still out there, creating more who-knows-what horrors that could make Southport seem minor. We are the ones fighting these people, trying to keep them from doing the same thing to other cities..."Just then, Wally came up behind them. "Is something the matter, Professor?" he asked."Nothing's wrong. Have a Jeep with provisions at this hangar. These two ladies would like to leave.""Professor?"Don't worry. They have been cleared and are not tied to this war in anyway, other than being survivors. If they still wish to leave, then they have permission to do so."Wally gave a gentle nod. "Understood, Professor..."------(Montgomery's Plane)"There is one thing I would like to ask you, Doctor," Ezekiel said on the phone. "Captain Kirk Lutra of the SS Surrounded Sea is alive and in Coast Guard custody. Because the government is now conducting an active investigation into our little war, Lutra can't be released or rescued, and he's surely a liability to future plans. Shall I have him terminated?"

"Kill him," Montgomery said as he hung up the phone.-----Capt. Lutra sat inside a temporary holding cell inside a Coast Guard base. He was no longer wearing his tattered captain's uniform but a plain orange jumpsuit. He glanced at the bedsheets and the cell bars. He knew that Dragonstorm would be coming to kill him now that he failed. He sighed. Taking his own life would be better than letting him become the practice target of their next experiment. Glancing around to see that there was no one present, he grabbed the bedsheets and tied them into a crude rope. He then tied the rope to the bars on the window and tied the other end around his neck as he stood on the toilet. Two guards spotted him and rushed to stop him but it was too late, he dove from the toilet with such force that he broke his own neck. -----Dr. Wayne looked at Dr. Williams and then Professor Smithson. She sighed as she digested the info she was given. There was literally nothing she could go back to. Her home, her job - all of it nothing more than ash in the ruins of a coastal California city. She gulped. "I...I...I'll...I'll join you in your fight," she said, voice quavering. She then turned to Dr. Williams. "Your choice?" she asked.-----The triage nurse saw Aydin. "Sorry, sir, we had received reports that you were knocked unconscious. We'll need to give you an MRI to see if you have sustained any serious injuries," he said.-----Dr. Kerzach was the first to get to the airstrip, which was filled with supply helicopters carrying ammunition, laboratory materials and other equipment.

Dr Landon glanced at Sharon as they headed to the airstrip. " now what was it you wanted to ask me? He said a bit curious..

"Yeah," said Sharon. "I heard that some of you have, as Hans called them, 'thought chips.' I was wondering if I could have one of the thought chips from the traitors we just apprehended. If you know how to remove them, could you insert one in me?"-----Shelton was behind Kerzach in line. "Jesus, it's going to take forever just getting to the check, with all this stuff," he groaned. He took the opportunity to read the printout he'd just obtained. Chiumbo's family lived in Marsh Creek Springs, California, a small community in the middle of nowhere. A very easy kill. He tried to think of something else, but he couldn't stop mulling over what Kerzach had said. -----Aydin nodded his assent. "Very well," he conceded. "Just please do not take too much time." {edited} on Nov 12 2010, 12:30 AM

(New Peenemunde Harbor)As the line went dead, Ezekiel, clad in dark clothes and a scarf wrapped tightly around his face to conceal his nose downwards, looked to his assistant. "Have the experiments arrived?" "Yes sir," his assistant replied. "DS-2 has just arrived as well." "As expected... I want to speak to the experiments, first." "Yes sir..."-----As DS-2 was back on the airstrip, the officer called them over. "DS-2, listen up! This bus will take you to the security complex to have you scanned through and checked out before you can have any further access to our facility! So start loading

up!"------(Crimson Base)As Vic reached into his medical bag to start treating Ice, he finds some syringes that made him cock an eyebrow. Since when were tranquilizers part of his equipment? He waves Aiko over. "Pass these to the others," he ordered. "Use them to put these traitors out cold." "When do you use tranquilizers for..." Aiko started. "Just do it!" "Yes sir!" Aiko turned to hand the syringes to those closest to the subdued experiments...

Sharon glanced at Roux, who was still unconscious and strapped to a table. "If at all possible, I'd like to have her thought chip," she asked Landon, barely masked hatred flashing across her face.(OOC: It has already been mentioned that Roux has a thought chip.)

Gustave picked up the syringe and looked for a place to inject it. He swore as he realized that nearly all of Hawkeye's body was covered in armor plate. He finally found a place on his neck where the relentless beating had loosened a small piece of armor. He thrust the syringe through the small hole and pushed the plunger down.-----Cale, Slash and Agito were too badly injured to be much of a threat. But Dr. Zanasiu, Cobalt Leader and Spc. Crota injected them to make sure they stayed down.-----Aedelwulf released Kagetora, who was now either unconscious or dead from the prolonged chokehold he had been placed in.He picked up the unconscious ninja with one hand and headed to the infirmary.

very well' Landon said 'going over to Roux side ' the first rule of being a doctor is f, First do no harm.. So I will remove the chip..Has anyone of you considered that the chips inside them were used to control them and turn them traitor? If they are removed then, the control will be broken..' So you remove the chips and turn them to our side.." aisha said. " Make them atone for what they've done..'Exactly" Landon said.' I'll need a scalpel, sterile padding, and something to hold the chip.." He said looking at the others..

Dr. Williams thought for a few moments and realized she had nothing to return to."Fine...I'll stay and fight, too," she finally spoke up.

Dr. Kerzach nodded and got onto the bus. "Simpson! We don't have all day!" he shouted.-----The MRI on Aydin was done. "Very well, Aydin, you appear to be perfectly unharmed though you may have a headache for the next few weeks," the Krait nurse said as Aydin exited the MRI room.-----"Aisha, have you considered the fact that implanting those chips into Sharon may not be the best idea because as you said, they may have been for controlling them?" Alfred asked.Some mechanics passed by the group circled around Roux's gurney."Besides," Alfred added. "Shouldn't we do surgery on her somewhere a bit cleaner than an airfield?"Gustave went up to them as

he cracked his knuckles. "How about we just kill them?" he asked. "Gustave, my knife back, please," Alfred asked. Gustave took the knife out of a built-in knife sheath on his ruined vest and handed it to Alfred who put it back into its belt sheath.-----Dr. Wayne was still waiting for Dr. Williams's response. "Dr. Williams," she said. "I don't know what you are planning to do but I plan to help these guys in their mission."

Good point.. Aisha conceded "remove them and then get rid of them I guess" She added_ Killing them won't help anything save our thirst for vengeance.' Landon replied. 'revenge is a dish best served cold, so the saying goes, and there is no better vengeance than using former enemies against your enemy.."

Dr. Zanasu overheard Drs. Williams and Wayne's decision to stay and fight alongside them. "Just so you know, once you make the decision to fight alongside us, you can't turn back," he said calmly. "I need to know if you'll stick with us to the end." Dr. Wayne glared at him. She was rather intimidating, standing at approximately 6 feet tall and with two short horns growing out of her head. "I have nothing to go back to," she said calmly. "Okay, so do both of you have any specializations or skills you can bring to the table?" "Materials scientist," Dr. Wayne replied

(New Peenemunde Harbor) The assistant returned. "Projects Breathtaker and Siren are here," he said. "I had to convince the scientists with them that they should be transferred to other unfinished projects." "Just have them sent to a nearby safe house until their services are needed," Ezekiel replied, and stood up out of his chair. Breathtaker and Siren, still with her large instrument beside her, entered the office. "Congratulations on your successes," Ezekiel said to the experiments, and stopped. "Project Stalker isn't here." "He was sent off before the evacuation, sir," the assistant stated. "We'll see to that later... Project Breathtaker." Ezekiel handed Breathtaker a pad. "Your first target is former Captain Kirk Lutra. His position is inside this pad as well. Silence him... And report to me as soon as he's dead." Breathtaker took the pad and examined the face on it, and smirked. "It'll be my pleasure..." He turned and walked out to do his job... As soon as Breathtaker is gone, Ezekiel turned to Siren. "Your duty is to defend Peenemunde Harbor. DS-AI2 must be completed and set to launch before the Anti-Dragonstorm commandos reach us. I'm confident you'll not fail..." Siren simply nodded...-----In a room near where the battlecruiser was being worked on, a squat Badger scientist was busy working away at some computers. Also in the room, a younger Doberman was helping his superior's whims of errands for him...----- (Crimson Squad) "It doesn't matter," Fox said as he stood next to Gustave and Alfred. "I want them stripped of all their gear and weapons to make sure they don't try to mess us up again." Johnny had stopped his powers as soon as the moles were knocked out by the drugs, and smiled charmingly at Kaylee, who turned away to keep others from seeing her blush. Erin looked at Lucas Romero and Cole Pantera, members finishing the Ivory Squad. "What's that about?" "Nothing important," Lucas replied. "Johnny does that often with the ladies." "I dropped guys like him on a Tuesday..." Aiko returned to Vic and Ice. "Anything else you need, Boss?" "Have you thought about

getting that computer of yours to intelligence to look it over?" Ice responded sarcastically. Vic ignored the remark. "He's right. We need that data loaded up." "Right, Boss." Aiko then ran ahead of the others to the main complex... Ice was given morphine so he couldn't feel Vic digging out the glass shards. Snow came over. "Snow, we should let Dr Joe know what happened," Vic replied. "We may need her friends to take the powers from the traitors to make sure they can't destroy the base." "I'm on it..." Snow replied, sending a telepathic message to Dr Joe. Although limited overall, her bonds with Vic, Dr Joe, and Chase was strong enough to telepathically speak with them over long distances...-----"You wouldn't have to actually fight like the others," Dr Joe said to them. "Many of our scientific minds have been put together to find solutions to stop Dragonstorm, especially their living weapons..." she stopped when she received Snow's message. "The fighting's stopped outside..."

Alfred nodded. "Hey, Gustave, can you help me rip up Hawkeye?" he asked. Gustave shrugged. "Sure!" he said. Alfred then turned to Fox. "Can you point us to where we can get tools?" he asked.-----Aedelwulf was digging through Kagetora's pockets. He had removed several kunai, a few smoke grenades and suppressed pistol. Kagetora's submachine gun and katana were already removed from him and handed over to a nearby soldier. Cobalt Squad was busy removing everything they could - including their clothes - from Slash, Agito and Cale. -----Dr. Bailey followed Aiko. "Hey guys, you forgot this!" he shouted, waving the stolen hard drive in the air.

Shelton was snapped out of his thoughts and jumped onto the bus. He was still silent, grappling with his conflicting thoughts.

Dr Landon started to perform surgery on Roux as soon as she was brought on the plane. She was strapped to a gurney in the middle of the aisle, which gave Landon more than enough room, to operate. After peeling back to the foreskin on the forehead, he was able to locate the chip and slowly worked it out with a forceps and set it aside on a piece of gauze. Stitching Roux back up took about - forty-five more minutes.. ; her abilities to teleport could prove essential, I will not allow her powers to be drained, we will need all the help we can get at this point. Landon said firmly. "As you want with the others, but she will be my patient, and under my care.. the drugs she is under will suppress her powers for a few days, when she wakes I will talk to her. She will remain on this gurney until I am satisfied with her progress..

"I could be your assistant, if you want," Sharon said, stepping forward. "That way I'll be nearby when it's time to insert the chip into me."-----"Thanks, nurse," responded Aydin. He walked back into the room where most of the action was taking place. "If Fox points me the way, I can grab those tools for you," he offered to Gustave and Alfred.

Thank you Sharon. First we'll need to analyze the chip , so that we;'re not accidentally giving control over you to Dragonstorm.. we wouldn't want that.. obviously' Dr Landon said.. " aisha wrapped a bandage around the area were Dr Landon had performed surgery on Roux. ' She looks very peaceful right now" she remarked.. 'She must drive the guys wild too. ha ha"

(Crimson Base)"No need," Fox replied, turning to Johnny.Johnny gave a half-smile in response, and raised his hands on Hawkeye. The magnetic powers would target every metal component on the armor, removing any welds or screws, or tearing off pieces from their weakest points...As the other prisoners were taken away, soldiers with the rifles kept them at the ready...-----Wally O'Pierce returned in the Jeep when Dr Joe approached him. "They've just agreed to join us," she said. "Have some rooms and new clothes prepared for them, so they can rest and later meet our scientific team."Wally turned to the Williams and Wayne and gave a polite nod...------(New Peenemunde Harbor)As soon as DS-2 boarded the bus, the vehicle began moving from the airstrip deeper into the port...

Gustave and Alfred shrugged as Hawkeye's armor and weaponry was removed and placed aside. Interestingly, Hawkeye appeared to be a relatively normal Hawk - sans feathers - underneath that armor plating, save for some ports in the back of his head that some wires clearly connected to. Alfred picked up a piece of armor that used to be on Hawkeye's shoulder. The armor was actually quite thick - nearly an inch of amorphous metal and it was covered in dents from where Alfred and Gustave had struck it with their fists and feet. "Great, it looks like our battering didn't do much!" Gustave spat."Actually it did," Alfred replied, holding up Hawkeye's bayonet arm. The elbow and shoulder joints on the arm were actually torn from their mountings. Gustave picked up Hawkeye's cannon; the ammunition port was completely caved in, rendering it unable to fire. Gustave shrugged as he tossed the arm aside. "Hey! Be careful with the evidence!" Aydin shouted as Gustave tossed the arm onto the tarmac.----- Zachary came out of the infirmary with an ice pack on his cheek. "Drives the guys crazy all right! She hits like a f---ing train!" he said."Wait, aren't you fairly strong as well?" Sharon asked as she waited for Dr. Landon to examine the chip.Zachary nodded. "Look, I am stronger than an average Human by quite a bit but she's something else. Hell, I'll bet she's augmented in some way," he said.He then sat down on a chair. He glared at the unconscious form of Roux.-----Dr. Wayne followed Wally to her quarters."Dr. Williams! Are you coming?" she called.

Well, Zachary, she is on our side now" Landon said looking at Zachary. 'Put aside any thoughts for getting even, there are more important matters for us to deal with, and very few allies we can count on. her ability to, as you put it,'hit like a truck" could be crucial,.' he then turned to glance at the chip, which was covered in blood and had stained the gauze underneath it a deep red.. The question, Sharon, is how to make it so you are not

putting yourself at risk by putting this in your head. this chip was put deep inside Roux's brain, in the area that controls the subconscious and thought. in other words, it was put in an area where control, transmitted via the chip, would make it impossible for her to resist, even if she wanted to.

"We don't know for sure if she was being controlled by the chip, or if she were just evil by nature," Sharon pointed out. "Frankly, I'm biased to consider the latter. If I go rogue, you can incapacitate me and remove the chip." "The chip changes your allegiance, not your IQ," noted Werner. "If you go rogue, you'll probably keep it a secret, until the worst possible moment."

which is what they did' aisha nodded " I don't know how much culpability roux has for her actions, but once she wakes up then we can grill her.. By all means keep an eye on her, But I do think removing the chip will have an effect on her..for the positive.. If you do go rogue then we will know the chips are controlled by the enemy..too late to do anything but pare the damage I'm afraid..

"What? Oh yes, I'm coming!" she called after Dr. Wayne as she began to follow her.

(Crimson Base)When Ice's wound was cleaned and bandaged, he, Vic and Snow began walking towards the hangar. They have overheard the others' conversation."You think it is these chips they're talking about?" Ice asked."Don't know," Vic replied. "But I think we have a fail-safe solution just in case..."-----As she watched the two doctors and their escort leave to the main building, Dr Joe turned to Chase and patted his shoulder. She then sees Vic and some of the others coming their way...----- (New Peenemunde Harbor)The bus took a half hour into the heart of the complex before stopping at an office building, allowing DS-2 to step off...

As it reached Shelton's turn to step off the bus, he sighed loudly, and forced his scattered thoughts to reach a conclusion. <Fine, dammit,> he finally sighed to Kerzach. <I'll give Trinity a wrong address.> Without giving any outward signs of acknowledgment, Shelton stepped off the bus. {edited} on Nov 16 2010, 08:43 PM

Dr. Wayne entered the main building and sat in a rather hard chair that was placed in the hallway. Two soldiers passed them but ignored them. "Wait here until Wally comes back," a guard said. Dr. Wayne picked up a military oriented magazine that sat on a small wood table sandwiched between her chair and another empty one.-----Dr. Kerzach stepped off the bus. "Ah, Dr. Gallo and Dr. Simpson,

please head this way for your briefing and security clearance check," the guard said jovially. (OOC - One problem, has not been seen around the forum for a while so this part may have to be on hold a bit.)-----Zachary shook his head. "I don't trust her. I think she's been indoctrinated and that takes a lot more than removing a chip to reverse," he said.-----Gustave and Alfred were heading to the mess hall for a dinner. By this time, it was starting to get dark."So now where do we go?" Gustave asked."Well, Aimee said that she's in Vegas but we're in California," Alfred said."Well, after this craziness I want to go to a bar and get completely s---faced."Alfred facepalmed. "Gustave! That's how you got your two felonies and like five misdemeanors!"The felonies in question were assault on a police officer and felony assault (he got very drunk, instigated into a bar brawl, bit off a Rottweiler bouncer's arm, punched out two drunk Iguanas - one of which shot him and broke an intervening police officer's arm in two places.)Gustave shrugged. "I won't drink as much then," he said.Alfred shrugged. "You always say that! Remember what happened last time you said that?" he snapped."No.""You somehow lodged a f---ing jackhammer - not connected to the air compressor - into the wall of the foreman's trailer!"

indoctrination can be countered by reeducation" Aisha replied " distrust is healthy, I'm not suggesting that you forget everything shes done.. but to give her a chance at redemption

"Do we have time?" Zachary countered.His stomach growled. "In any case, let's go get dinner. It's like 6'o clock already," he said.Zachary motioned over two MPs who trained their rifles on the unconscious Roux as he headed to dinner.The airfield's powerful lights were starting to turn on as the skies grew dark.

i believe we have some, not much in that regard. Its up to her.. She'll need some incentive...i think.. not sure how we'll provide it Aisha said following Zachary.

(Crimson Base, Utah)After some talking with Dr Joe in the hangar, Vic and the others entered the main building to drop Ice off in the infirmary. Guards stood at the entrances with the special weapons at the ready. They were ordered to kill the traitors if they tried to attack again, and they have the weapons to do so easily...The Marine Corp Chinooks have already left after the fight was over.Dr Joe returned to the laboratory to talk with her cohorts of what happened, while Chase went with the others to meet with the rest of the team...-----Ivory Squad and Crimson Squad ate their meals in a separate mess hall and took whatever time they had to rest. They knew their next sortie will be even tougher...-----After some time, Wally returned to Dr Wayne & Dr Williams. "We have some beds ready for you," he said, "along with a change of dress clothes. It's not glamorous, but it will do for now."(OOC: 's characters are in Vegas and D.C., from what I know.)

Dr. Zanasiau was eating some pasta in the mess hall with the other members of his team. "So now what?" Cpl. Stern asked between bites of stir-fried tofu. "To be honest I don't know," Dr. Zanasiau replied. At this point Zachary, Alfred and Gustave and Cobalt Squad entered and stood in line for the food.-----"Thank you," Dr. Wayne replied, putting her magazine down and following Wally to their new room. The room happened to be rather close to the female barracks. She opened the door and turned the lights on. The room was very bare, just grey walls and grey tile floors with a desk, a chair along with two beds, each with their own foot locker. Dr. Wayne went up to the bed nearest the door and examined it. The bed was definitely not the best but it was passable, barely. A set of universal camo ACUs and a sand colored t-shirt neatly folded lay on each bed.

Inside the lounge in the laboratory complex, Dr. Bjurling and Dr. Falco were enjoying some drinks of water as Dr. Joe came in. "Dr. Joe, do you have any news to report?" Dr. Bjurling asked.-----Dr. Wayne picked up the new clothing and headed to the bathroom in the hallway to change. In a few minutes she returned with her old clothes under her arm. She tossed them into her footlocker. Dr. Wayne then looked at herself. The ACUs fit her six-foot frame perfectly and she looked exactly like the female soldiers that she had passed on her way to the bathroom. Except for the fact that her uniform had no patches - not even a name tag on it. She sighed. "Great, I look terrible in this but at least I have some new clothes," she said. {edited} on Nov 18 2010, 12:59 AM

Shelton waited impatiently for the security measures. He cursed under his breath intermittently, though the only words that ended up legible were "bureaucratic," "red tape," and "fence to dinner time." (OOO: Do we have to wait for to return? Can't someone else clear them and set them loose in the base?) {edited} on Nov 18 2010, 07:18 PM

(OOO - MK's characters are supposed to clear them but if he does not show up, I can always clear them.) Dr. Kerzach looked at the guards, who were talking with some others. "They had better be talking about our security clearances," he muttered.-----Zachary got his dish of stir-fried tofu. "Well, we could always try bribing her but since Roux may have been laboratory-born, she may not know the value of money," he said. Gustave, who was behind them, spoke up. "How about we tell her to help us or we'll kill her?" he suggested with a grin, exposing his sharp conical teeth. Alfred shrugged. "I normally don't agree with this." Sgt. Masters entered the mess hall. "What took so long?" Spc. Crota asked as he "stood" in line behind Alfred and Gustave. "Had to brush my fangs," Sgt. Masters replied. Cpl. Stern said nothing as he looked at the two Pit Vipers. The last time he saw them with their mouths open, he noticed that they had no teeth save for the two fangs.-----Cale was wheeled into the infirmary and handcuffed to a bed as the doctors tried to treat him. By

now, Sgt. Master's venom had already killed most of the tissue around the bite wound on his hand.

hmm.. well threatening to kill her is not likely to get her to join our side, but bribing might. Every creature has a price the only question is, mhow much? Aisha said as she waited her turn to granb some food.. hmm..what our your thoughts dR Landon_ well i think we need to find some way to entice her to stay on our side.. does anyone know much of Roux, like what things she likes to do, or whether she has friends..

(New Peenemunde Harbor)DS-2 was led inside the building, into a lobby of armed guards and a machine. "Slip your cards through the machine and prepare for eye and fingerprint check," the officer ordered. Just then, Ezekiel appeared from the back room, a strange staff in hand. The guards stopped and stood at attention. "Proceed..." Ezekiel said with a metallic voice...------(Crimson Base)"I do," Dr Joe replied. "And we'll need our newest weapon for some traitors... How's Syberus (sp?)?"

"She likes to have sex," Gustave said. "Lots of it. In every possible place, every conceivable position, any number of partners." Alfred looked at him funny. "And how do you know this?" "I didn't do it with her!" Gustave exclaimed. "Everyone in Dragonstorm knew this! It was a common table topic!" Sharon looked at her oddly. "I sure hope the chip doesn't do that to me." Stern stared at Roux with newly found disgust. "That's disgusting. Doesn't she have any values?" "-----"He's adapting well to the lack of his powers," Dr. Bjurling replied. "We haven't let him leave the testing chamber yet, just have to run a few more postliminary tests, but he's rather happy about the whole thing." "The serum is practically ready for distribution," added Falco. "Only a little bit more research needs to be done on the aftereffects, but enough time has passed that the odds of anything particularly catastrophic are pretty low." "-----"Inside the testing chamber, Siberys was looking up a Canadian dragon community on an XO-1 laptop. Dr. Bradley was running some of Siberys' blood through a centrifuge. Wayne had casually walked up to the glass and was observing Siberys' screen. "Is that where you hope to live once you're done?" "Nuance Draconic Communes," Siberys nodded. "I passed through it during my travels, a nice little place. I was sorry when I had to leave. Speaking of which..." he closed the laptop. "When do I get to leave?" "Very soon," Bradley called over, not taking his eyes off the centrifuge. "Iron sample, final protein analysis, and that's pretty much it. Just little things, and you'll be out of here." Siberys observed the two. "Before you two arrived, Drs. Falco and Bjurling talked to me about what happened at Pelvanida a few months ago. But their version made it sound like you two were left incapacitated in the control room. How did you survive?" "It was thanks to Bradley that I'm alive," Wayne admitted. "I was knocked unconscious during an assault by Dragonstorm guards." "I was injured in the same assault, but only received a broken arm," Bradley chimed in. "I remained conscious. When warning of the air strike sounded throughout the base I dragged Mr. Anthony to the sublevels and hid us in one of the titanium vaults where they used to store non-integrated experiments. Miraculously, it survived Pelvanida's destruction; and even more miraculously, I refrained from eating

Mr. Anthony for three days until we were rescued."-----Shelton checked to make sure he still had his card. There it was, still in his wallet. Behind him, his three soldiers did likewise. "Uhh, guys?" asked Mnestheus. "I don't think I have my card. I left it at the prison." "Oooh, that's bad," snickered Narcissus. "They're gonna have to do a bunch of extra tests, even strip-search you, you know." Mnestheus paled. "No they won't! You're lying!" "Oh, they will!" joked Narcissus. "They have to, it's the rules! The real bad kind, with a rectal probe and everything!" "They aren't gonna do a rectal probe!" Mnestheus retorted hotly, flushing red. "Are they gonna do a rectal probe?" he asked Achilles nervously. Achilles said nothing, merely continued to stare straight ahead. {edited} on Dec 6 2010, 06:43 PM

"We don't know if she values anything or not," Gustave replied. "But we can be sure that she values her life." He headed off as soon as his side of grilled fish was placed on his plate. "And how do you know that she even values that?" Alfred countered. he got some vegan chili and headed off to sit near Cobalt Squad and Gustave.-----Cpl. Stern poked at his mashed potatoes and vegan cutlet. He was thinking too much about Aimee and the others to really eat. Of course, watching Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters eat was rather off-putting to him as well. Granted, they had no teeth and expandable jaws so they ate by swallowing food whole. He gently tapped Spc. Crota on the "shoulder". "Crota, can you not do that?" he asked. Spc. Crota ignored him and took a sip of his soda. Sgt. Masters lit a cigarette, picked up his plates and slithered away to the plate return.-----"Hey James, Neville's on," Dr. Bailey said, handing him his cell phone. He was eating a salmon burgers with extra ketchup. Dr. Zanasius put down his fork and opened the cellphone. "Hey, Neville, how are things going?" he asked. "Pretty good, I'll be out for a while thanks to my injury but I'll pull through," he replied. "Yeah, nice to hear but I'm currently eating. Could you call me back a little later?" Dr. Zanasius hung up and handed the phone back.-----Dr. Kerzach pulled out his card and stood in line.

(Crimson Base) "Good," Dr Joe replied. "We need it to remove the powers of some traitors, to minimize the threat to the base. Slash, Agito, Hawkeye, Kagetora, Cale, & Roux attacked us on the airstrip. They've been part of Dragonstorm's black-ops of some sort. They infiltrated us from the very start of all of this..."----- (New Peenemunde Harbor) Ezekiel rolled his red-rimmed eyes and pulled out a card, handing it to the nearest guard. The guard took it and walked to Mnestheus to give him the card. "If you are who you are," Ezekiel said, "You should have no problem passing the retinal and fingerprint tests..."

"I could totally help her with the sex thing, if she needs it," joked Sgt. Crota. "Shut up, Crota," said Zachary. "What, you want her? We can share; he said multiple partners." "Was the chip embedded in her hypothalamus?" asked Werner. "That could have an effect on her libido."-----Mnestheus cautiously took the card. "Uh, thanks," he muttered, put off by Ezekiel's odd appearance and demeanor. Shelton had reached the front of the line. He swiped his card. Nothing happened. "Other way, dumbass," the

guard said. Shelton grumbled, flipped the card around, and swiped it so the metallic strip on the back actually went through the machine. {edited} on Dec 6 2010, 06:42 PM

we don't know, we don't know how long they worked on her to break her ability to resist..I could be all wrong of course,. but i'm giving her the benefit of the doubt' aisha said lumping some mash potatoes onto her plate and filling up her cup with soda..

Dr. Kerzach did the same. The machine beeped its okay as he passed through.-----Dr. Falco nodded as he put down his glass of water. "Dr. Joe, will you please follow me," he said, walking out of the lounge. After a few minutes walking, he stopped by the level 4 lab. He then swiped in and entered the locker room. "Meet me in the staging area," he said, grabbing some green surgical scrubs from a bare metal shelf and ducking behind some lockers to change.-----Alfred ate his meal silently. "Hey Al, I just want to say, you and Gustave fighting Hawkeye to a standstill was amazing. I mean, you seriously are brave folks," the Mongoose Colbalt soldier said, eating his meal of fish. "Thanks," Gustave replied between bites of his meal.

At the same time, Dr. Williams made her way to the bathroom, cleaned herself up, and changed her clothing.

"Hey, what about me?" said Aydin. the Mongoose Cobalt soldier looked at him. "Uh, yeah, you...getting punched across the room, that was, uh, really brave too!" he stammered. Aydin grumbled and went back to his plate, which he realized was still empty as he'd never actually grabbed any food.-----Narcissus, Achilles, and Mnestheus swiped their cards through one at a time. "What now?" asked Mnestheus.

(New Peenemunde Harbor) As each of DS-2 swiped their cards, machines behind the first began to kick on one by one. Each machine had a hand-sized touch screen and a small convex dome of glass with a scanner within. A female computer voice began to speak. "Please step forward for retinal and fingerprint scan," it said...----- (Crimson Base) Dr Joe complied and proceeded to the staging room, using her own card to access her way...-----After a while, Vic came to the mess hall where James and the others were eating, carrying a small laptop in hand...

Shelton stepped up and placed his finger on the thumb scan and his eyes on the retinal scan.

<Shelton, our fingerprints and retinal scans will not match the ones they have in the database.> Dr. Kerzach said mentally to Shelton. He fingered his switchblade. He then turned to Mnestheus. "We'll tell you later once we set out," he said calmly.-----"Vic, what brings you here?" Zachary asked, eating his second helping of pasta.-----Dr. Falco sat on a bare metal stool in the sterile, stainless steel staging area. White light from the arrays of LED lights on the ceiling bathed the room. A small counter containing with a shallow indentation full of green sterilizing fluid sat opposite him. He then got up, donned some gloves and reached into the pool of green fluid and retrieved five darts each containing a clear liquid. "These darts contain the weapon we have been working on," he said.-----Dr. Wayne adjusted her loaned clothing. She noticed that Dr. Williams was wearing the same universal ACU pants and shirt that she was. "Well, Dr. Williams, shall we go eat dinner then?" she asked. She then glanced at her clothing. "Though I do wish they didn't give us something that peg us as soldiers," she added. {edited} on Nov 22 2010, 09:24 PM

Inside the infirmary, Cale stirred, flexing his hand, his eyes flicking open as Hawkeye, Slash, Agito, and Kagetora stirred as well...

Shelton felt the hair stand up on the back of his neck as Kerzach reminded him of this. He blinked rapidly and wiggled his thumb, invalidating the results. "Why exactly do we have to go through this?" he asked the stationed guard, making sure to emphasize his Dragonstorm arrogance. "I have important things I need to do, and very little time!"

(New Peenemunde Harbor) It was Ezekiel who answered. "It's so simple that even a fool would understand. DS-2 must comply to protocols of high security...or all of DS-2 dies right here..." Some of the guards cocked back their weapons. "I doubt you'll have any problems being cleared, though..." Hidden from view, Ezekiel pressed a button on his staff... "Now put your whole hand on the damn screen," the guard ordered. (OOC: Don't worry. You're clear on this too.)----- (Crimson Base) A nearby doctor in the infirmary was first to notice the traitors stir, and turned to see if the guards have noticed. He looks around to see if any other personnel is watching before approaching Cale. Leaning towards his earhole, he whispered. "Greetings from Dragonstorm. The Anti-Dragonstorm commandos are set to take away your powers or destroy you as soon as possible. The enemy base is already set for destruction, so Oruboros is not needed here..." He loosened Cale's straps one-by-one. "Down the hall and to the right to the airstrip, and into the desert. Think your kind will manage it?"----- Vic set the laptop down on the table. "Bringing you all details of the next mission as soon as you guys are set and ready. I'm afraid I won't be coming with you again."----- Dr Joe watched the finished product of what they have been working on for a while, and nodded. "We'll need six of them," she said. "I don't know if all of them have special abilities, but we'll have to make sure."

Shelton folded his arms. "Perhaps you don't realize, but I'm Dr. Roger Simpson, the man single-handedly responsible for the successful escape of the convoy from Lab 101. Because of me, a very large number of our personnel escaped capture by the enemy or death." He flourished his commendation medal for emphasis. "From Dr. O'Neil himself. In short, I'm the guy you let past the security check because if it weren't for me, this base would be flooded right now with so many enemy troopers that your retinal scan and your thumbpad wouldn't do a damn thing." {edited} on Nov 24 2010, 01:24 PM

Ezekiel waited patiently for Simpson to finish his speech. "Anything else, Dr Simpson? I'm hardly amused by your blind sense of arrogance, nor do I find your actions back in Oregon admirable..." The armed guards began to surround them. "And, it was under orders from Dr Branston, Dr Montgomery, AND Dr O'Niell that I defend this base at ALL costs. And to think I'd let you pass on without clearance just because you say so...you'd be better off dead back in Pelvanida..." Just then, an Asian woman appeared from behind Ezekiel, holding her tall zither instrument at her side... "So, to the rest of DS-2... Do you wish to die because your leader believes he has a significant place among Dragonstorm?"

"Sounds good to me," Dr. Williams replied to Dr. Wayne.

Shelton laughed. "I'm a Dragonstorm scientist, we're all arrogant. And, for the record, I've received commendations from two of the individuals you just listed, along with four others. I'm willing to bet that's more than you and all of your men have combined." And you'd be a fool to kill us, with the state Dragonstorm is in. We're the only commando team Dragonstorm has left, the elite best of the best. Dragonstorm needs every able-bodied person they've got left, and even if I were a spy who for some inexplicable reason doesn't have a better way to get inside, they'd want me captured for interrogation. Which you can feel free to, I'll only be there until Dr. O'Neill arrives to get me out. Dragonstorm hasn't gotten this far by shooting first and asking questions later, and frankly with the less-than-impressive decisions I've seen you make so far, I'm not surprised O'Neil assigned you to this backwash harbor." (OOC: If you need to, you can knock him out and get his eye/thumb prints that way. He's being kinda a dick, and deserves it.)

Dr. Kerzach looked around with a scowl. He wore the expression of someone who was very irritated. "Excuse me," he said coldly. "But we are on a very important time dependent mission for Trinity."-----Dr. Wayne entered the mess hall, which still had a lot of soldiers and civilian staff. She grabbed a plate and got in line behind Sharon. Sharon turned around as Dr. Wayne accidentally bumped into her.

"Ah, Dr. Wayne and Dr. Williams, what brings you here?" she asked. "Despite, what we're wearing, we're actually part of the scientific team assigned to assist you," Dr. Wayne said. Sharon chuckled. "Figures, can't imagine you two as soldiers - no offense." Her face then grew serious. "Though if you're coming out onto the field with us, I suggest you spend some time learning how to shoot a gun," she said.-----Dr. Zanasiau nodded. "We're waiting for Dr. Wayne and Dr. Williams to arrive then we'll be heading out," he said, eating on some soy ice cream. "So you're not heading out with us anymore? I guess it's goodbye, nice working with you while we could," Hans said between bites of lemon agar-agar jelly. "So Vic, where are you heading next?" Werner asked, sipping some sweet tea. "Speaking of which, whose going to be on our team this time?" Zachary asked. "Well, you, me, Dr. Bailey, Alfred, Gustave, Hans, Werner and Cobalt Squad's a given. Shakila, Cpl. Stern, Sharon, Dr. Wayne and Dr. Williams are possible as well," Dr. Zanasiau replied. "Ivory and Crimson squad are probably not coming." Cpl. Stern looked at the group. "I am coming," he said coolly. -----Dr. Falco shook his head. "We're growing some more in a cell culture. We also have the SyBr cell line, derived from Syberis's blood; unfortunately that is the only Pelvanida experiment cell line we have," he said.

"of course I'm coming!" exclaimed Sharon hotly. "I thought we established that!" Aydin returned sadly. They'd put the food away just before he got to the line. He liked to think they were being racist, but in reality it was already fifteen minutes past dinner hour. "I would like to continue serving as well, Dr. Zanasiau," he stated. (ooc: where is o'Neill and his plane occupants right now?)

"Erm, yeah forgot about that!" Dr. Zanasiau said. He then turned to Aydin. "Welcome to the team, Aydin." Dr. Wayne looked at Dr. Zanasiau. "I'm sorry but I really have no combat skills," she said. "That doesn't matter. Do you have any other talents that you can bring to the table?" Dr. Wayne scratched her head. "I have a Ph.D in materials science and am pretty mechanically inclined," she said. "That'll do."-----Dr. Kerzach impatiently tapped his feet against the concrete floor of the harbor. "Look, I have no problem waiting here but if you cause us to fail our mission and Trinity finds out - which, I might add, she will - you are in deep s---," he said coldly. (OOC - Assume O'Neill and the rest of his group are inside the Florida complex.)

"Don't forget about us" Dr Landon said " and I'm bringing roux along for further treatment and observation.."

"No," Dr. Zanasiau said flatly. "We will leave her here. They have the resources to treat and observe her." "Not to mention the resources to deal with her if she decides to turn on us," Gustave said, cracking his knuckles. "So when do leave?" Hans asked, idly playing with his combat knife.

Very well" Dr Landon said " had to give it a shot.. _ Like they'd allw roux to come along what she and her friends did " aisha pointed ouut. She wants to come along she has to first get out of that coma..

(New Peenemunde Harbor)"So be it..." Ezekiel snapped his fingers.The guards immediately left a large gap between DS-2 and the woman, who stepped forward and raised her instrument. With a gentle flick of her wrist, she struck an alluring chord, letting loose a very barely visible shock wave small enough to aim straight for Shelton. It would not be lethal, but strong enough to wind him...------(Crimson Base)"You can't get rid of me THAT easily," Vic replied. "I had orders from the top that the two bases we have on file must be hit as soon as possible, perhaps even simultaneously. My team will take the Florida base, while you guys take the Texas base. We have a hangar with everything you needed, which was what we were trying to get you to before the traitors attacked. Armored SUVs and cars, weapons, laptops, and the DS-Countermeasures serum that we took from Lab 101 and duplicated. It's all ready when you are."-----As the doctor finished loosening up Cale's straps, he then moved to Kagetora to release him when another doctor stopped him. The traitor then back-fisted him to the ground and pulled out a large handgun from under his coat. Even though the guards by the door caught sight of the attack, the traitor still had the jump on them and blasted them both away with several powerful rounds through their light body armor...

The shock wave knocked Shelton's legs out from under him, as he was not expecting an attack after the long lull between his statement and Ezekiel's reply. Skidding into the retinal scanner, he hit his head hard on the base and slipped unconscious with a grunt.Narcissus stepped forward. "What the hell did you do that for?" he exclaimed.

The gunshots echoed through the base and were clearly heard in the . Zachary's ears swiveled. "Oh no, they're coming from the infirmary," he said.As soon as he spoke, several soldiers decked out in armor with trauma plates rated to stop rifle rounds and armed with assault rifles ran past.(Crimson Base - Mess Hall)"They'll handle this," Werner said. "Right now, we've got to get to the hangar for supplies."Gustave nodded. "Got 4-gauge shotshells in there and a new vest?" he asked.------(Crimson Base - Hallways)More guards, this time decked out in armor with trauma plates rated to stop rifle rounds and armed with assault rifles, ran through the hallways to the infirmary.The hallways were mostly clear as the civilian employees had hidden inside various offices.------(New Peenemunde Harbor - Airstrip Checkpoint)"Shut it!" a Golden Retriever guard snarled, his fangs showing. "Oh come on, did you really need to do that to our commander?" Dr. Kerzach asked. He kept his face calm but hoped that they had not discovered that he and Shelton were moles."I said shut it! Now put your hand and eye on the scanner before I make you do it!"

"So wait," Sharon asked Dr. Landon, "Can I have the thought chip?"

Two guards moved in to grab Shelton and haul him up off the floor and in front of the scanner. One guard grabbed his right hand and pressed it against the pad while the other used his fingers to open Shelton's eyes into the retinal scanner. The machine kicked on and scanned both prints without further interruptions. "SCAN COMPLETE," came a female computer voice. "SECURITY CLEARANCE...APPROVED." "Isn't that so hard?" Ezekiel responded, his robotic voice simply sounded like a question and without a mocking tone. The guards then dropped Shelton, not caring if he'd catch his balance or not...

(Las Vegas) Aimee had soon enough, fallen asleep, leaving Xanthus out in the lounge like area of the motel room, on his own. He remained awake however as he just sat there in the chair 'Can't say that was the smartest idea....getting some shuteye while you leave a killer, like myself, unsupervised....' he thought to himself, smirking some in the process. He got up from the chair, looking over at Aimee whom was asleep on the couch, yet, he made no movement to wake her up but instead, headed for the door and went to open it. "You're honestly, not thinking of heading out?" Aimee's voice was heard. Xanthus looked over to then notice that Aimee was indeed, watching him. However, that only caused him to chuckle slightly to himself "Oh, I know what you're thinking, that if I head out, I will just run off, just like that....am I correct on the matter? I honestly, have no reason to take off, none....what so ever...." he looked to Aimee "I'm just going to get a bite to eat, that is all" Aimee sat up from where she was, just looking at Xanthus, her eyes narrowed at him "Does it matter? I wouldn't trust you, so much as I can throw you...." Xanthus just chuckled back some "Very well then....do you wish to join me for a bite to eat?" She wasn't expecting that from him, but she shrugged regardless "I suppose so...I mean, I could use something to eat myself" she got off the couch and walked over to Xanthus "So long as you don't try anything funny""Oh, I wouldn't dream of it" Xanthus opened up the door and headed out, only smirking to himself as Aimee followed him out. *** (Drake's HQ) Outside the place, Hailey stood there, eyeing the place, both of her hands ignited in flame as she clenched them up "Time to end this...." she muttered to herself and started to walk forward. (OOO: Regardless on if Neku is still with her or not, that can now be up to Starfall, if he leaves Neku out of the picture, then Hailey is alone in this, if he's there, then he's there)

Well, it needs to be cleaned examined and sterilized first" Landon replied.

(Crimson Base - Mess Hall) "Also, we need to ensure that it is not some sort of mind control chip," Zachary added. "All right then, let's rock. Shakila, Dr. Wayne, Dr. Williams, everyone, you coming?" Dr. Zanasu asked, getting up from his seat. "Ready to rock," Aydin said. "Let's do this," Sharon said, thrusting her fist into the air. Dr. Zanasu led

everyone except Shakila, Dr. Wayne and Dr. Williams out of the mess hall and to the aforementioned hangar. Dr. Wayne looked at Dr. Williams. "Should we follow them?" she asked.------(New Peenemunde Harbor) Dr. Kerzach nodded and placed his hand and eyes on the scanner. "Trinity is going to be so mad," he muttered.

"I don't see why not," Dr. Williams replied to Dr. Wayne.

Lead the way guys" aisha said coming up after Alfred.. So whats our target this time?"

"I think it's Texas," Alfred said, shrugging his shoulders. Just then Dr. Wayne, with Dr. Williams in tow, ran up to them. "Hey, Alfred, Dr. Williams and I are coming with you," she said. Alfred shrugged. "Sure. I don't have the authority to say 'yes' or 'no', though. You'll need to speak to Dr. Zanasiu," he replied.

so who is going to look after Roux/ i don't want her going off on anyone while we are heading to Texas.." Dr Landon said fingering the chip he had removed from Roux's Brain.. ' wait.. Houston has an excellent Head trauma center! We could drop her off there.. why do you guys say?

"If it's a civilian hospital, she could just teleport out and come after us or we could have yet another massacre," Alfred replied. "Keep her in a military base."

true, but the same could happen at a military base due to her teleportation powers." Landon replied.. So there is really no safe place to put her.. and i'm hoping that with the removal of this chip she can be turned to our side I mean its not as if we have a ton of allies at this point you know..

(Crimson Base) Vic walked with Dr Zanasiu to the hangar. "The research and development at the base involves experimentation on children," he said as they walked. "But experiments and security aren't the only problems you'll face. It's confirmed to be a recruiting center for mercenaries and assassins, so you got some serious killers to take out."-----Just then, Dr Joe's cell phone rang. "Smithson speaking," she said. "We have a problem," came a reply. "Gunfire is heard in the infirmary..." Dr Joe cursed. "Is it the experiments?" "Don't know, but someone's shooting at the guards." "Keep me posted. Security is our highest priority..." She hung up. "We may not be able to use them now..."-----The spy managed to grab a dead soldier's rifle before he took cover as

more soldiers were firing down the hallway for him. "Get moving!" he scowled at Cale...------(New Peenemunde Harbor)"Do not concern yourself with Gabriel," Ezekiel replied, having overheard Dr Kerzach. "You tend to whine about the most simple of tasks in this day of the war..."Like Shelton, Kerzach and the others would be cleared and checked out...

Thinking quickly, Dr. Kerzach spoke. "Commander Simpson and his team were tasked with assassinating someone who knows too much about Dragonstorm," he said. He then turned to Shelton. "Simpson, are you okay?" he asked.-----Dr. Zanasius shrugged. "Nothing we can't handle. I mean, Pelvanida guards aren't exactly pushovers either," he said.

Simpson continued to be knocked out. Narcissus, Achilles, and Mnestheus finished their turns on the retinal scanner. Narcissus and Mnestheus were nervously looking at the guards still surrounding them, and Achilles, like Kerzach, was looking at Shelton. Narcissus grabbed one side of Shelton. "Let's get him to the infirmary."

(New Peenemunde Harbor)"Now that things have settled," Ezekiel replied, "you may take your commander to get him back on his feet, then you're free to complete your mission. But I will make it very clear to all of you... It is ordained by Branston, O'Neill, and Montgomery that I protect this base at all costs. And that means when they're not here, I'm in charge, and I will not take bull-**** from a self-righteous, third-rate lackey calling himself a commando. And now you've wasted my time in supervising the completion of a very important project... Now leave..."------(Crimson Base)"True," Vic responded, "but if Dragonstorm could pull more surprises like our so-called allies turning on us, then they still have some aces we don't know about. And at this moment, there's no doubt the rest of them will be waiting for us now."

Cale nodded grimly at the spy, then, as he walked past, flickered out of view and stabbed the man through the back with a pair of glass daggers..."Afraid I don't listen to strangers" He said, dropping the man's body as he flickered back into view...

Ro
ux stirred slowly, looking around the room. "Ow...my head...where the heck am I?" She asked slowly, clutching her head weakly...

You are at a military base receiving treatment Dr Landon said to her ' I removed the chip implanted inside your brain, which I have reason to believe was used by Dragonstorm to send you orders and keep you under their control. Now, would you like to accompany us Roux? We need all the help we can get right now.. and your ability to teleport could prove very useful if we get in a tight pinch...

(New Peenemunde Harbor - Airstrip checkpoint)Dr. Kerzach picked up the other side of Shelton. Together, he and Narcissus carried him off to the infirmary.-----
 (Crimson Base - Airstrip)Gustave said nothing as he glared balefully at Roux. Aydin, Spc. Crota and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier were waiting for Dr. Landon and Aisha.-----At the head of the procession to the hangar, Alfred with Drs. Wayne and Williams in tow met up with Dr. Zanasiu."Dr. Zanasiu, we've got two new volunteers," he said, gesturing to the two.Dr. Zanasiu looked at the two arrivals. "Do you have any sort of combat experience?" he asked.Dr. Wayne shook her head. "Look, I'm just a materials scientist with high mechanical aptitude from Southport," she replied."Sorry, we've got no more space.""No wait, we could use someone with mechanical aptitude for times when shooting or smashing machinery isn't appropriate," Dr. Bailey said. "But-""Look, Shakila and I can't be around all the time to do tech stuff and besides we work only on electronics." "He's right. Most of our team are fighters. Granted some of us can do technology in a pinch and mechanical aptitude is always a bonus," Cpl. Stern added.Dr. Zanasiu thought it over for a moment. "Fine, welcome to the team," he said.(OOC - I assume Roux is still strapped to the gurney and still on the airstrip?)

(Yes, Landon is going to bring her on the plane, now that shes awake..) Lando pushed the trolley in front of him as Aisha climbed aboard, and helped Dr Landon push Roux along. "If she does teleport out and escape then you can rip me a new one.. But shes under sedation and is strapped to the gurney here..

(OOC - the group is heading to the hangar to prepare for a mission and it looks like they will be driving there.)(Crimson Base - Airstrip)Zachary looked around. "Hey, where's Gustave, Aydin, Aisha, Dr. Landon and the rest of Cobalt Squad?" he asked.Alfred looked around. They were at the doors of the hangar, which was well lit by the floodlights that lit up the airfield. A fuel truck was parked by fence alongside it. "I don't know," he said. "We'll wait here for them," he said.Dr. Zanasiu sent a thought message to Dr. Landon. <Landon, it's me, James. We're by the hangar at the far end of the airfield. It's the one with the fuel truck by the fence near it.> -----"Shouldn't we be at the hangar?" Aydin asked. "We don't want them to leave without us."Gustave looked distastefully at Roux. "I'm heading to the hangar. The longer I'm near here, the more I want to smash her face in," he said.He then walked off to the hangar.

(Thanks)<Understood we're on our way. Roux is coming with us, if she escapes and turns on us by all means, hold me responsible for naivete.. > I understand your reaction Gustave, as you think she nothing more than a traitor who deerves to get beaten to a ulp. If I did not see hope for her redemption, I might have left her to your devices.. which would have brought an end to her in swift order.. Landon said as he pushed Roux along

towards the hangar " When we reach the hangar I'll need someone to tie Roux up, for our safety.."

(OOO: The team's provided with armored cars, so they'd have to drive.)(Crimson Base)
The soldiers stopped shooting as soon as they realized no one was shooting back.
Doctors and nurses still huddled to the side to avoid running into the crossfire.
Reinforcements arrived, some with the DS-Countermeasures rifles...------(New Peenemunde Harbor)As soon as DS-2 left the checkpoint, Ezekiel turned around as if leaving in the other direction. Instead, he looked at Siren. "If they decide to detour from this mission of theirs and decide to venture further into the base...kill them..."The highest ranking guard stood on the other side of Ezekiel. "You think they will really leave for this errand of theirs?" he whispered."If so, then it will be fortunate that they kept away from DS-AI2, and they won't suspect a thing until it's too late..."Yes, sir. We have a team standing by to tail them..."Ezekiel simply nodded and walked off to the concrete pen that housed the new superweapon...

(Las Vegas)After some walking down the street, Xanthus stopped, looking up at the night sky as drops of rain were felt upon his face.Aimee looked back to Xanthus and sighed, he was wasting her time right now, especially considering the fact that it was now raining, something she was really hoping that it wouldn't happen "Hurry up and stop admiring the rain" she spoke firmly.Xanthus looked down to her "What's the rush? Afraid to get a little wet are we?" he asked, giving off a light smirk in the process "Afraid of a little rain water?"Don't you start with me again" Aimee grumbled back a little bit."I was the one that invited you out for a bite to eat after all, I could very well leave you out here in the rain, cold, wet and hungry" Xanthus replied back calmly as he continued to looked at Aimee still, not caring for the rain himself as it started to pour heavily.She hated to admit it, but he was right in a sense, she was broke right now, and he seemed to have money to spare. She hated the situation she was in, in regards to money.Xanthus stepped forward, still looking at Aimee, not keeping his eyes off her until he was standing right next to her "And might I add in that....if I wanted to....I could just as easily kill you right now"Aimee shot a glance at Xanthus "And why don't you?"Xanthus simply smirked back at her and without warning, he swung at her, his arm connecting with Aimee's robotic arm before leaning back some, enough to avoid a swing of Aimee's fist, to which he elbowed her in the stomach before kicking her in the knees, bringing her down to her knees. He slammed a foot into Aimee's face and knocked her backwards somewhat.Aimee fell to the ground, gasping for air some before she slowly got to her hands and knees, pulling herself back up slowly, watching Xanthus al the while, who did not seem to move from his spot.Xanthus folded his arms as he smirked as the rain continued to pour down "Come, attack me again....I want a proper fight this time, not like the one back at the casino....no interruptions, just you and me"

Cale smirked as the soldiers entered the room, his force fields stopping any shots from hitting himself, his friends, or the doctors."It's about time you got here."He said, half-teasingly to the soldiers...

__ "As long as it's a cute girl tying me up, I don't mind at all..." Roux teased...

Shelton revived slowly in the infirmary. "You okay, Achates?" asked Narcissus. Shelton drowsily rubbed his forehead. "Where is that self righteous Microsoft Sam-sounding blowhard of a--?" "You shouldn't say that in here!" snapped Mnestheus nervously. He glanced quickly at a security camera, which was trained on them. <They've been following us ever since we got here,> agreed Narcissus. <Ezekiel's watching us, and he's not being subtle about it.> Shelton rolled his eyes. "I don't care. We have every right to be here--" he broke off, realizing he wasn't in the brig. He glanced at Kerzach, wondering why they weren't captured or even exposed. {edited} on Dec 4 2010, 10:09 PM

"I'll do it" Aisha said finally giving Roux a look. "You better not try any funny business Roux.."

(Crimson Base - Infirmary) The soldiers still had their rifles ready. "Are you surrendering?" they asked. They made sure to keep on the look out for any other actions Cale could do.----- (New Peenemunde Harbor - Infirmary) Strange, I know my hands and eyes are different than Dr. Gallo's. I mean he had somewhat amber eyes and mine are brown. Dr. Kerzach though. <Shelton, how the hell did we get by there? I just realized that Dr. Gallo and myself have slightly different eye colors.> he sent via thought message to Shelton.----- (Crimson Base - Supply Hangar) Inside the hangar, Dr. Zanasius noticed that there were tons of equipment everywhere. He picked up an armored vest and a helmet out of two separate crates. "These would have come in handy a long time ago," he muttered. He carefully packed them into cases and hoisted them into the nearest SUV's passenger compartment. "Hey! Everyone! Come here and get an armored vest and helmet!" Dr. Zanasius ordered. Dr. Bailey headed over to where Dr. Zanasius was. He then turned to Shakila. "To be honest, I'm not sure they have a vest and helmet in your size," he said as he stood in line behind Aydin, Cobalt Squad and Zachary. Dr. Wayne stood in line behind Dr. Bailey and Shakila. She sighed. "Great, we're really in deep," she muttered, looking at the crate of body armor. She then glanced at Dr. Williams. {edited} on Dec 5 2010, 01:17 AM

Aisha got Roux off the gurney and tied her paws and feet before pushing her towards a nearby armored car.. "Get in" She said 'Alfred you drive Landon you get in the passenger seat .. I'll keep an eye on Roux..' she said Opening the door and Forcing Roux inside before climbing in after her' Landon got to the front of the car and climbed in "you know how to drive this kind of car, right Alfred? He asked as he buckled himself in..

"Hey! Aisha! Dr. Landon! Get your asses over here get some armor and a helmet!" Sgt. Masters shouted. He was normally not so abrasive but when it came to personal safety, he got quite nasty. Zachary and Gustave got out of line and lifted a crate containing the ceramic armor inserts into one of the SUVs. Alfred had picked out and donned his armor and helmet and headed over to the SUV Roux was in. The digital camo pattern of the vest and helmet clashed horribly with his jeans and flannel shirt. The armor with all its plates weighed some 45 pounds but being superhumanly strong, it did not seem to bother him.

Aisha and Dr. Landon hurried out to get their helmet and armor. the entire package weighed about 40 pounds and fit over their clothes but clashed with their other attire. Still it could not be helped..

<I guess their information comes from a time after we joined up, maybe that initial registration after the evacuation of Lab 101,> Shelton proposed. <Makes sense for Simpson, who was a minor surveyor, but Gallo was a respected scientist.>He was jolted out of his thoughts when O'Neil walked into the room, finishing the statement he had made earlier."--But even so, it would be nice if you'd follow the proper regulations," O'Neil finished the sentence for him, walking into the infirmary. "Really, Dr. Simpson. Ezekiel has killed people for less.""He's an unstable sociopath with no right to hold command over anything--!" Shelton started to protest."--But he gets his job done, and he protects this base. After the failure of Dr. Rice to adequately protect her facility, I thought someone with...different leadership techniques might have more success.""Dr. Zanasius is going to barrel through his defenses like a trojan through a honeypot, just like he's done the last three Dragonstorm bases, and there's not a thing the Six Million Dollar Man can do about it!" Shelton predicted defiantly. O'Neil frowned. "I will not be pleased if you talk this way around the personnel. It would be bad for morale if a medal-winner has become disillusioned. It would be easier to just have you...disappear. Another heroic martyr." Shelton gulped and realized he'd gone too far. "I hope that won't be necessary." O'Neil turned to Narcissus, Achilles, and Mnestheus. "In light of what you've all endured and survived, you have all been given leave for the rest of the day. You may explore the harbor and partake in its facilities, but personally I recommend that you not stray too far." He then motioned to Shelton and Kerzach. "I can finally brief you on the assignment with Smithson, if you'll please follow me." {edited} on Dec 5 2010, 04:34 PM

Alfred got into the seat of the nearest SUV as Zachary and Gustave got their own armor. Again, owing to the strength, the weight did not bother them. "Guys, put the armor in the case for now We'll wear them when we're en route to a location to raid. And for the love of all that's holy, don't wear them in public!" Cobalt Leader shouted as he and the rest of his soldiers picked out their armor. Dr. Bailey had his armor and helmet in their cases and he hoisted them into another SUV as he picked out a laptop. Dr. Zanasius looked into the last SUV and noticed that it was for Cobalt Squad since it

carried the heavier weapons and all the ammunition."What about the weapons?" Aydin asked, putting his armor and helmet into its case. He picked up an M16 rifle and several 30 round magazines for himself. Dr. Wayne picked up some armor and a helmet for both herself and Dr. Williams. "Well at least it matches what we're wearing," she deadpanned, donning a vest and helmet and handing the other one to Dr. Wayne. She really did not like how it felt against her body but she felt that saving her life was worth the discomfort. -----(New Peenemunde Harbor - Infirmary) Dr. Kerzach nodded. "Let's go Simpson. The sooner we do this briefing the sooner we get to our mission," he said. He then exited the infirmary.

(Las Vegas) Aimee narrowed her eyes at Xanthus for a moment "So, you want another fight? Fine....I accept your little challenge" she spoke as she stepped forwards towards Xanthus. "Good, and like I said, make this a proper fight, don't hold back on me" Xanthus flexed his fists for a moment as Aimee swung a fist at Xanthus, to which he moved his arms in time, starting to block each of Aimee's swings of her fists. He too was attempting to strike Aimee back, but she too was blocking each of his moves, which only caused Xanthus to grin. He seemed to be rather happy so far with how this little fight was progressing onwards. However, as Aimee was too busy watching Xanthus' arms, she was kneed in the stomach by him, giving Xanthus that small window of opportunity to strike Aimee across the face, followed by a strike to her jaw "Come on girl, don't give up on me just yet, give me all that you've got" he spoke as he watched Aimee stumble backwards. Aimee just gave him a glare and attacked again, but yet, she still did not seem to be able to land any attack in on him, it was as if he was reading her every move. Xanthus did try and strike her in the stomach, but she blocked it this time, only to have Xanthus instead, kick her in the knee, bringing her down "A bit of Deja vu is in order here, don't you think?" he asked with a slight smirk and slammed a foot, right into Aimee's face, causing her to actually fly backwards somewhat. Aimee slid across the ground some, her mouth now bleeding, along with a black eye as she did end up coughing up some blood. He was good, something she did not want to have to admit as she moved to her side somewhat, coughing up a little more blood. Xanthus approached her by that point, looking at her for a moment as he held out a hand to her "Here...." Aimee looked at his hand for a moment, but rejected his help as she got back up on her own, but stumbled slightly as Xanthus grabbed her to steady her "Let me get this straight, you attack me, beat me, pretty much senseless....and now you're wanting to help me? What...gives?" "Like I said, if I wanted to, I could kill you....but I won't, not yet anyway....I just wanted to see how well you would do" Xanthus replied back to her as he helped her head back to the motel for the time being.

(New Peenemunde Harbor) Ezekiel returned to his office, where he discovered files on his desk, from orders he previously gave before. Aware that O'Niell and Montgomery have arrived, he waited patiently for them...----- (Las Vegas) Among the skyscrapers, a predator reached the heights of one of the tallest towers, delving into the denizens' thoughts for his prey...

(Crimson Base - Supply Hangar)Cpl. Stern picked out the smallest armored vest and helmet he could find along with their cases and gave them to Shakila. "Shakila, I know you're not going to like wearing this - hell, I don't and I've worn this stuff longer than almost anyone here - but it's for safety reasons. It's only by sheer luck that more of us weren't killed," he said as he went back to pick out his own armor. {edited} on Dec 6 2010, 11:31 PM

O'Neil led them into a board room and sat them down. Smithson was already waiting for them. "I have to meet with the commander of this base soon, so I'll make this quick. As you both know, Dragonstorm had plans for a virtual reality machine, constructed by the late Dr. Tinner."Shelton glanced uncomfortably at Kerzach. "We heard a little about that. Something happened, right?" "It was destroyed by a rogue assistant. But even with the technology destroyed, Tinner's plans are still intact, and with the right technology we could feasibly attempt to create a virtual reality machine. "One of Trinity's experiments, named Drake, has shown remarkable promise in this field, but sadly he's fallen off the radar with the destruction of Trinity Facility and the Idaho Prison Base." "Where is Trinity right now?" asked Shelton. "I'm supposed to give her something." "She had other plans, and will not arrive here. Your message will have to wait. But she has secured us a web address where one will be able to webcam with Drake for precisely 30 minutes at 7:00 tonight. I'd like the two of you to be our representatives. You need to get Drake to agree to share his virtual reality technology with us." {edited} on Dec 6 2010, 06:16 PM

(New Peenemunde Harbor - Meeting Room)"We're on a an assassination mission for someone who defected from Dragonstorm," Dr. Kerzach said, glancing at the small vase on the table.O'Neill frowned. "Yes, a certain Gustave Chiumbo. He is merely a low ranking guard with a rather serious criminal record to boot," he said."What?" "It's in his files. He's got two felonies - one of which was for breaking a cop's arm in two places and the other for biting off someone's arm - and a whole s---load of misdemeanors. And that's just what we know about."------(Crimson Base - Supply Hangar) Alfred looked distastefully at Roux. "I swear she must have been raised in the lab or something. I mean, really, I saw what she did to Aimee. That was out and out sexual assault," he said. Gustave climbed into the SUV and got in the back seat next to Roux. His 4 gauge shotgun was strapped across his back but he had no ammunition as Crimson Base did not stock the type of ammunition he used. "If you sexually harass us, there will not be enough left of your sorry carcass to bury!" he snarled.

(Crimson Base)"If she does do anything stupid," Vic replied, "you're also equipped with the DS-Countermeasures serum. Even a non-fatal hit with one will break down any Dragonstorm experiment's vascular cells, blood and vessels." Looking at Gustave's shotgun, a thought jumped into his head and pulled out a piece of paper, and handed it to Gustave. "Sorry we don't have 4-gauge, so we wrote down the name and address of a gun store along the route to the enemy base that's confirmed to sell them."

rest assured if she tries anything it will be the last thing she ever does " aisha said to roux ' you hear that Roux, you try any funny business, which includes trying to kiss me or any other girl, you get a bullet in your head faster than you can blink. now Dr Landon here is vouching for you for the moment. goodness knows we could have left you here to be picked apart by the scientists, but regrettably we need all the help we can get.. do you understand.. now i don't condone what you did to aimee, undressing her in public and sniffing her crotch.. its one thing if shes ok with it and you do it in a hotel room, that's your business, but she was not okay with it and you did it in public, which is aggravated assault and indecent exposure off the top of my head.. nboth carry pretty decent prison terms..

"So...are we excused from the Gustave assignment?" Shelton asked hopefully. "If so, you'll need to tell Trinity for us. She won't believe without your affirmation."

Gustave nodded as he strapped himself in and waited for the others to get ready and move out. "Thanks, Vic," he said. He then turned to Roux. "A bullet in the head is merciful compared to what I'll do if you try anything funny," he said, grinning and showing a mouthful of sharp, conical teeth. Alfred looked at Roux. "Gustave isn't bluffing. If you try anything funny, he will - no joke - rip off your arm and beat you to death with it,"-----O'Neill frowned. "Let me finish. Normally when Dragonstorm was healthy we would have simply let him go. Now with so many information leaks, we cannot let any information leak out," he said. (OOC - Yes, I do plan for Gustave's family to die but after a pretty hard fight <Crocodiles are pretty tough to kill and one of Gustave's sons is in US Army>)

"Speaking of which," Dr. O'Neill continued. "Good job on finding the location of Chiumbo's family. You left your printout on the ground at the security check, Simpson, and it has been processed. Orders to send a team to Creek Springs, California are in the works as we speak." Shelton kept his face neutral, while feeling an awful cold sensation wash his body. "I'm...pleased to hear that..." "Once the family has been dealt with, we will search his home for clues as to his current location. Anything we find will be transmitted to you and your team." O'Neil stood up. "Now, I must get to Mr. Ezekiel and apologize for your behavior at the security check. Make sure you are at the transmission room at 7:00 tonight."

Dr. Zanasiu climbed into another SUV with Hans, Werner and Zachary. "All right, we ready to roll?" he asked. "Not yet, Shakila, Dr. Williams and Dr. Bailey have to pick out their armor," Cpl. Stern said.

hopefully we won't have to resort to any of that Gustave ' Aishsa said through her helmet. " lets just get on the road.. the sooner we get back to breaking up Dragonstorm, the better..

(Drake's HQ)Soundwave had soon, gotten into contact with Drake about a message that had just come through "Drake, a Dr. Rudyard Shelton wishes to contact you via a webcam chat, shall I patch him through?" "Dr. Shelton?" Drake had to think for a moment before realizing who Dr. Shelton was "Yes, patch him through, I had forgotten that we were to talk about the virtual reality technology" "Patching him through" Soundwave spoke again in its usual monotone voice. As Shelton was patched through, the base alarm had gone off. Drake diverted his attention to a screen that Soundwave had bought up. He however, just seemed to smirk at realizing who it was that was assaulting his headquarters "Well, well, well....looks like she's finally come to end this...." The front door was blasted off its hinges as Hailey was seen entering the house "Let her come downstairs, I think I good demonstration for Dr. Shalton is in order" he told Soundwave. "Acknowledged" the A.I spoke back as it seemed to lower the security by one level at the very least. *** (Crimson Base) Shakila grabbed the armour and looked at it for a moment, but just shrugged it off as she put the armour on. it was a bit of a tight fit, but it fit none the less "I just hope I can move....well in this" she muttered to herself a little bit. *** (Washington D.C) Trinity had indeed, meet back up with Colonel Dietrik and was been given a tour of his base. One room in particular was shown to Trinity. A room full of, what seemed to be machines of some sort. Her eyes watched each of them. There seemed to be thousands of them "How long have you been developing these for?" "Long enough, however, they are yet to be completed, they shall be the new front for Dragonstorm, to show this world what fear truly is, all about" Colonel Dietrik replied back, looking out at his machines. "What is it that you are missing from these machines to cause them to be, incomplete?" Trinity looked at each of them herself. "Simple, it's a certain power I have been trying to get perfect, I have only seen it once, but I had ordered the destruction of the beast that held such powers without realizing its true potential. It was able to mimic any power that it had witnessed and used it as its own power. However, before I was able to do anything about it, before I was able to obtain a sample of its powers, it was killed by another experiment back in New York City, all thanks to Dr. Hazel Zoula" Colonel Dietrik explained to Trinity. Trinity just smirked some what "I understand, you wish to mass produce such a power into your machines, to create an army of them, which, if done correctly, they would become unstoppable.....impressive" However, their alarm base soon went off in the process, Trinity's attention turning towards the screens in the vicinity "It seems we have guests" she spoke, noticing Viper and Zara within the base in question "I shall deal with them" and with that, Trinity simply walked off to go and meets up with Viper and Zara. Colonel Dietrik gave Trinity a nod back as he went back to looking at the machines in questions. (OOC: Ah, good old continuity references XD) *** (Las Vegas) Back at the hotel room, Aimee was sitting on the bed as Xanthus handed her an ice pack "For your eye" Aimee just snorted a little bit, still unable to figure out what Xanthus was being so nice to her when he was trying to kill her just before "I don't think I'll ever figure you, or your motives out completely" Xanthus just smirked a little bit as he sat down in the nearby chair, going silent for the time being as his eyes remained on Aimee. {edited} on Dec 10 2010, 03:41 AM

At 7:00, Shelton, Smithson, and Kerzach sat in the transmission room. A projector hooked up to a small laptop broadcast the screen onto a large white wall. The webcam address was valid, and they were just waiting for the other side to connect. "What's the plan?" asked Smithson. "Just let me do the talking," said Shelton.

"Connection has been established" Soundwave told Drake as it got in contact with the group first "You are Dr. Rudyard Shelton? Drake has been waiting for this connection, state what business it is you have with Drake" Drake looked over to the screen where Shelton and his group were seen in full view "I'll take it from here Soundwave" he spoke over his alarm system blaring away in the background "You will have to excuse the noise in the background, I have an....unexpected guest to have to deal with"

(OOC - I assume you mean "Simpson". No one in Dragonstorm knows Dr. Kerzach and Shelton's real name.)(Crimson Base - Supply Hangar)Dr. Bailey strapped on his armor and helmet and climbed into another SUV with Cpl. Stern. He had a laptop in a case with him. "All right, Shakila. You got your laptop and some sort of defensive weapon?" he asked. He patted the holster containing a canister of pepper spray. He hoped that he did not meet any avians; he learned the hard way that avians are naturally resistant to pepper spray. Cpl. Stern checked the magazines on his pistol and submachine gun. "I am ready," he said. "So who drives?"-----Dr. Zanasu got in the passenger seat of the last SUV. "Dr. Williams, Dr. Wayne, get some armor and get in an SUV!" he barked before he closed the door. Dr. Wayne had donned the armor and helmet as she headed towards the SUV that Cpl. Stern and Dr. Bailey were riding in. "Dr. Williams, are you coming or not?" Dr. Wayne asked as she stepped onto the SUV's running board.----- (New Peenemunde Harbor - Transmission Room)Dr. Kerzach was drinking some water as he waited for Shelton to speak. {edited} on Dec 11 2010, 01:49 AM

(OOC: ooh, yeah, good catch. My character is known as Roger Simpson to Dragonstorm.)"That's all right," said Shelton, in the politest voice he could muster. He didn't yet know how willing Drake would be to share his technology. "We very briefly met before at the Idaho Prison Base, in Trinity's office. Pleased to be meeting you again, even if it's only electronically."

(OOC: Ah, yes, sorry, my bad XD)Drake nodded back to Shelton "Ah yes, back at the Idaho Base, I must apologize that I could not stay and chat back then, I did have important matters to attend to, data to assemble for my virtual reality programs, as well as the required data needed to complete that" he added in, motioning to the mechanical Hydra that was hooked up. It was still inactive however, but very close to becoming active. And that's when the door to the basement was blasted off and in walked Hailey,

herself engulfed in flames as she looked to Drake. Drake just smirked ever so slightly at her arrival "And I do believe that you two have already met as well" he added in, motioning to both Shelton and Hailey for each other. Hailey looked to the screens in the room, seeing the group, her eyes falling upon Shelton. At first, she looked at him, then to Drake, then back to Shelton once more "Yes, I know who he is....but I don't have time to worry about him....as you're well aware, I'm here to destroy the Hydra" Drake chuckled slightly "But of course, but before you go ahead and attack it, I have a question for you, a simple one...." he glanced to Shelton for a moment, then back to Hailey once again "How can you destroy something that you are unable to find? Soundwave, run virtual reality protocol Wonderland""Acknowledged" Soundwave spoke as the area around both Drake and Hailey changed to that of Wonderland. Drake glanced to Shelton and the others for a moment "Just sit tight and enjoy the show" he spoke, stepping backwards into the bushes forming around. She had lost him. She glanced around but saw nothing, only bush everywhere, forrest. She stepped forward and decided to make her way through the new area.***Shakila nodded back as she held onto her laptop as well as some pepper spray "Although, I doubt pepper spray would be all that effective, but hey, at least it's better than nothing"

"You know her?" asked Smithson. "He must have me confused with somebody else," replied Shelton under his breath. It was easier than explaining. <What is she doing there?> he asked Kerzach.

As Hailey continued to walk throughout Wonderland, her footsteps slowed down as in the distance she heard voices. Three voices to be exact. Taking it slow, she approached the source of voices and saw a table all set out with teacups and the likes all set up. There was a hare at the table, along with a doormouse and...a guy in a hat. She looked at the three of them before approaching them "Um, excuse me!" she called out to them. The Doormouse was the first to look over at Hailey "Ah, you're just in time for some tea, would you care to join us?" she asked Hailey. "Tea?" Hailey looked at the table, a bit confused "No, sorry, I can't, I've got to find someone....any of you seen a dog around here?" "Only dog we've ever seen was the Bloodhound, but that's it" the Doormouse replied back as the March Hare threw a teacup in Hailey's direction, catching her off guard as it struck her head. "Can....can you not do that?" Hailey looked at the three of them and sighed a little, taking a seat at the table "Listen, I just need to know how to get out of here, that's all"

"Why are you doing this to her?" Shelton asked Drake. Smithson looked at him funny. Shelton quickly followed up with a more technical question. "Also, how did you design your AI? They look at least as advanced as the Tinner AI coded in early 2008."

Drake, whom was in his own section of his virtual Wonderland, answered Shelton's question with a question of his own to begin with "Why do you ask such a simple

question? She wishes to destroy my work here....I'm simply not going to make it easy for her" He then paused for a moment "My AI? I suppose I can give you some sort of insight into Soundwave. His design was rather simple in the end, I mean, why would I want to waste my time giving it a proper personality? I would rather keep it simple, give it a simple monotone voice for that, I suppose one could say, added creepiness"

(New Peenemunde Harbor - Transmission Room)<No idea,> Dr. Kerzach replied mentally. -----(Crimson Base - Supply Hangar)Cpl. Stern sighed. "Fine, I'll drive," he said, getting out of the passenger seat and into the driver's seat. Dr. Bailey closed the door after Shakila got in. "Pepper spray works on all mammals but avians are resistant to it," he said. "Granted, anything is better than nothing." Dr. Wayne facepalmed as she realized she had no weapon. "Erm, could you hold off while I get some pepper spray?" she asked. "Sure," Cpl. Stern replied. Dr. Wayne opened the door and headed to the armory. -----Sharon climbed into the SUV with Hans, Werner, Zachary and Dr. Zanasium "We got everyone?" she asked. "We're waiting for Dr. Williams but if she doesn't get in soon, we're leaving without her," Zachary said, adjusting his armored vest. -----Aydin was riding with Cobalt Squad, who were not exactly pleased to see him. "Look, I know you don't like me but I have the same goal as you do," he said. The spare magazines were clipped to his armored vest and the M4 carbine was placed under the seat. A pistol was in a hip holster. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters looked out the tinted windows of the SUV. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier was in the driver's seat. He pretended not to hear Aydin. "Aydin, it's not that we don't like you. Your behavior is...problematic," Cobalt Leader said.

so, how fast can this armored car drive? Dr Landon asked, as Alfred continued to drive. 'the sooner we get to Texas, the better, right..' Aisha was keeping a close eye on Roux.. 'so, Roux, when we reach Texas, will you swear to keep to our side, and not try any foolishness?

"And Spc. Crota's isn't?" Aydin shot back. "And everywhere Sgt. Masters goes quickly smells like the inside of a chimney. We all have problems, but because I'm a Vulpine, people focus on mine and judge me from them."

"Okay what problems do I have, furball?" Spc. Crota snapped. His tail rattled rather loudly. "Crota! Enough!" Cobalt Leader shouted. "Aydin, you assaulted the communications officer back in the California Marine base! Does that answer your question!?" -----Alfred was on the tarmac. "We'd better wait for the others," he said

(Crimson Base)Vic was by Cobalt Squad's car when he listened in. "Hey! Remember,

we're at war here! But not with each other! Best you save your tempers for Dragonstorm! If it weren't for them, we wouldn't be here now! Anyway, I left the info for the next base with James, so if you guys are ready, you're set to go!"----- (New Peenemunde Harbor) While waiting for O'Niell to arrive, Ezekiel went to a computer board and started to make contact with Drake...----- Professor Gerald Q Anderson lit up with surprise. "I just finished the next phase for the AI system! Just one more before we're complete!" His assistant, Spencer Ericson, was also ecstatic. "Great job, Professor!" he replied. "Should we phone the head to tell them the good news?" "Leave them be! They could afford to wait until we're done." "Of course, Professor."

Drake continued to watch the progress of the Mad Tea Party happening between Hailey and whom she had met up with in his virtual Wonderland as he gave off a very slight smirk "Soundwave, how about we give Wonderland it's new makeover? Activate virtual reality protocol Wonderland Nightmare" "Acknowledged" Soundwave spoke as the virtual Wonderland started to shift, becoming darker and more sinister. The Doormouse, March Hare and Mad Hatter all seemed to change in physical appearance to a more gruesome-like appearance, something Hailey did notice as she moved off the seat she was sitting in and backed off as the three Wonderland residents started to approach her. "Soundwave, give them the kill order" Drake ordered as he continued to watch on. "Acknowledged, uploading order to Wonderland residents" Soundwave replied as the three residents' eyes glew red. The Mad Hatter pointing his finger at Hailey. "Tresspasser! For your crimes against nature, there is only one penalty for such insolence....death!" the Mad Hatter called out as both the Doormouse and the March Hare charged at Hailey. ***Shakila was still moving somewhat in the armour she was wearing "Ugh, not very comfortable....then again, it is tough finding something for my small frame...." she grumbled a little bit.

At seemingly the last minute, Dr. Williams managed to catch the SUV Sharon was located in.

"You'll get used to it," Cpl. Stern replied. At this point, Dr. Wayne climbed in with a canister of pepper spray in a holster by her hip. She said nothing as she strapped herself into the other seat.----- Sharon opened the door for Dr. Williams to climb in. "Nice to see that you could come along," she said. She noticed that Dr. Williams was also wearing an armored vest and helmet. Dr. Zanasium noticed that the SUV had a radio system. He picked it up and activated it. "You all ready to roll?" he asked into the radio. A chorus of "yes" came through. "All right, let's rock!" Dr. Zanasium's SUV pulled out of the tarmac and onto the road that led out of Crimson Base. The other SUVs followed.

Inside the armored car, Roux nodded. "Cross my heart, beautiful." She teased...

As the AI program shifted, a spark of

electricity flickered into view in front of Hailey, and Neku manifested out of it, both beam swords held at the ready. "Hey there, Hailey. You run on ahead. I'll deal with these pests. Shouldn't take too long. Also, try to find Drake and shut this thing down, could you? This place gives me the creeps." He teased, looking at the monstrous things in front of him...

Shelton was impressed. "He's altered the AI characteristics mid-simulation. Dr. Tinner's AI couldn't be altered once the simulation was started, not without causing issues." "He could have just had the alternate setting pre-programmed," noted Smithson. "That's what it looks like."

"I'm holding you to that Roux" Aisha said "So Roux, when you're not hitting on other girls, what do you like to do? I'm curious" _ don't encourage her aisha, otherwise she'll keep trying to get under your skin " Landon said "I'm just making small talk while the others reach the Tarmac." aisha Replied..

(Crimson Base) Vic watched the convoy leave, before he turned to see Fox coming up to him. "They're off for Texas," Vic said. "And us?" Fox replied. "In a half-hour. The Herc is under final preparations before we head out." "Good. I'm getting sick of being stuck with all that drama from those people." "They got a purpose like us. I saw the same stuff that they saw, back in Pelvanida to today. I can't blame them." The duo returned to the main building to get their teams prepared...----- (New Peenemunde Harbor) Unsuccessfully trying to get in contact with Drake, Ezekiel gave up on the attempt, and went back to waiting for O'Neill...

O'Neill entered Ezekiel's office without knocking. "Mr. Montgomery was summoned elsewhere, and cannot attend this meeting..." he apologized. ----- Aydin sighed. "You guys just don't understand how hard it is to be a Vulpine. Everyone discriminates against us, we're treated like inferior beings at many establishments, and it doesn't help to have people on my team, people I trust as friends, acting similarly towards me. I suppose it's a natural reaction, seeing as how I am friends with Stern, and he dislikes reptiles..." (OOC: Again, playing Aydin like used to, with that Fantastic Racism thing. I've always found it kinda dumb, and I wouldn't give my character this attitude, but I want to remain true to the character.) {edited} on Dec 14 2010, 12:08 AM

Hailey looked over to Neku "Took you long enough, but hey, I'll let you take care of them....and I will find Drake....that was my plan after all" she smirked somewhat and rushed off. As she ran, ten minutes through Wonderland, she stopped, already finding herself on a large chessboard, empty....or so it seemed....Drake continued to watch Hailey, not worrying so much about Neku for now "Soundwave....run the Jabberwocky

programe....let's give Hailey a real challenge""Acknowledged, Jabberwocky programe intializing. Jabberwocky program now active" Soundwave replied back, having activated said programe.From the chessboard's corners, there sat a creature, which seemed to just spring to life with a bit of a roar. The Jabberwocky. It was something that Hailey had noted, well, all she knew that it was a dragon-like creature, not knowing what it really was as the Jabberwocky approached her, walking along the ground before stopping, looking down upon her."So, you are suppose to be my opponent? How amusing....this should not take long" the Jabberwocky spoke."Huh...it talks..." Hailey muttered to herself, a little supriised before shaking her head a little and engulfed herself in flames.The Jabberwocky just seemed to laugh "Your mystic fire powers wont harm me, nothing can kill me, nothing except for the Vorpall Sword""Vorpall Sword?" Hailey asked, only to have the Jabberwocky swing its tail, slamming into Hailey's side and knocking her backwards.Hailey struck the ground, her flames extinguishing in the process as she shook her head a little bit "Okay, was not expecting that...."All the while, Drake just smirked, watching the fight between Hailey and the Jabberwocky commence "Time to die Hailey....you and your friend there....you wont stop my opperation from taking effect"

Spc. Crota exploded. "Get it through your f---ing thick head! The fact that you're a Vulpine nor Cpl. Stern's dislike of Pit Vipers has nothing do with anything! The fact that assaulted the communications officer at the Marine base has everything to do with the fact about why everyone is so distrustful of you. How do they know you're not going to attack or worse, kill someone over Aimee?!" he snapped.Sgt. Masters uncoiled from his seat from where he was sleeping. "Specialist, I order you to shut the f--- up this instant!" he snapped.The Mongoose Cobalt soldier yawned. "Crota, we're all tired. Can you let us get some sleep?" he asked. -----Gustave resisted the urge to punch the bullet resistant window on the SUV as he heard Aisha talking to Roux. "Aisha, don't encourage the freak," he said coldly.Alfred said nothing as he followed Dr. Zanasius's SUV."You know, there's a small town called Cornova about 120 miles away. We can stay there for the night," he said, looking at the GPS.-----Dr. Kerzach nodded. "So is this some sort of training simulator?" he asked. He then examined the features more closely. "I would say that it would work fairly well. It's realism is stunning," he said. A half full glass of water was by his elbow.

Aydin observed the reptile coolly. He looked ready to strike any instant. Luckily, Aydin was well trained to suppress his baser urges, so he did not flinch at Spc. Crota's accusations. He could not trust the specialist to be so restrained.Having nothing to say to the snake, he remained silent.(OOC:When is the attack on Gustave's family going to happen? The town was Creek Springs, California)

I'm just making small talk until we stop Gustave ' theres only so much silence i can stand in a car..Aisha replied.. And Cornova sounds great.. it'll be a stop for the night at any rate..

(New Peenemunde Harbor)"I understand fully, Dr O'Niell," Ezekiel replied, placing his staff on a custom stand behind his desk. "With situations slowly growing dire with this anti-Dragonstorm resistance getting bolder, there would be much to do to keep Dragonstorm's survival. It also brings my personal lack of tolerance for imputence and arrogance...especially from a low-level scientist..."

O'Neil sighed. "I'm sorry, Ezekiel, but with the casualties Dragonstorm is taking everywhere, Simpson's not really a low-ranking scientist anymore. We lost Branston at Lab 101, Winters in Idaho, Hicks at Pelvanida...Simpson is one of the few engineering and technology specialists left, and the only with combat experience other than Gallo. I don't much appreciate his attitude, but I can't afford to lose him. " {edited} on Dec 15 2010, 01:55 AM

(New Peenemunde Harbor)Ezekiel looked away. "We could of course talk about Simpson all night long, but it seems that time is slowly coming out of our grip, so I'll stick to our current events..."He pressed some buttons on his desk, and three holographic screens projected in the center of the room. Ezekiel pointed to the screen showing the battlecruiser in the submarine pen. "Our first bit of good news is that Dragonstorm AI-2 is near completion and its weaponry is being loaded as we speak. All we are waiting now for is for Professor Anderson to complete the AI program and install it. As soon as it's done, then it can assure that our bases on the east coast will be protected...and the anti-Dragonstorm resistance will no longer have a place to hide. Which brings us to the next bit of good news..."He then pointed to another screen of a map. "Although we have lost contact with our spies for quite some time, we have succeeded in locating the base-of-operations used by the anti-Dragonstorm commandos that destroyed the SS Surrounded Sea and attacked Lab 101. It was believed that members of Oruboros, that were planted to be part of the resistance back in Pelvanida, have infiltrated the target base. We still plan to launch our first ballistic missiles for the base..."------(Convoy)In the lead SUV, someone stirred underneath some equipment in the back of the vehicle...------(Crimson Base)While the commandos are preparing for action, Dr Joe came running to Vic. "Vic, I can't find him!" "Who?" Vic asked."Chase. Is he with you and the team?" "No... Is he not in his room?" "He's not there! You think he..."Vic's face turned to shock. "I hope not..."

Roux smirked at Gustave before turning back to Aisha."Really, I don't know for sure. All I really remember is the tube they kept me in when they were experimenting on me. Nothing before that. At all." She said, sounding somewhat saddened...

Neku smirked. "This'll be easy as pie."He said, twirling his swords languidly...

What did they do to you? Dr Landon asked from the front seat " Besides implant that chip i removed I mean? Do you remember?_ well, you'll just have to work on getting your memory back Roux. I'll be your friend, if you want' Aisha shrugged..' you have the ability to teleport, which can be either a pain in the rear to us, or a way to escape if things get too hot..

"Where is their base of operations?" asked O'Neil. "And has it been moving?"-----
Shelton observed the three virtual creatures ganging up on Neku. "This is excellent, but with your permission I'm going to ask you to execute a couple of changes to the program, to test the limits of your programming. Can you program, say, the March Hare to turn against his two allies?"<Why can't you ask something that doesn't aid the intruder?> asked Smithson.<It's the only command I could think of that I can be sure wasn't already coded into the AI,> Shelton sent back. {edited} on Dec 17 2010, 12:36 AM

"I could....but then, where would the fun be in that, hmm?" Drake smirked ever so lightly "No, I have something else in store....Soundwave, run the Red Queen program""Red Queen program executing. Red Queen program now running" Soundwave answered back as in the distance, not far from where Neku was, a voice was heard."OFF WITH HIS HEAD!!!" the voice yelled. It was indeed, the Red Queen whom had her card soldiers following behind her, whom in turn, rushed past the Queen and rushed for Neku in question."Like I said...there's no fun in having an ally turn against another....not yet anyway, I shall save something for that for later on down the track....if they manage to escape Wonderland" Drake told Shelton as he watched on still.As the programs were busy taking care of Neku, or at least, keeping him preoccupied, Hailey was still facing off against the Jabberwocky, to the point in finding her attacks unaffactive against the creature.She had to move back a few steps as she looked the Jabberwocky over for a moment. She didn't have the weapon that could destroy it....and she had no clue on where to find the Vorpall Sword either "I am so screwed right now...." she muttered and launched a few more fireballs at the Jabberwocky.The Jabberwocky took the fireballs to the face and just narrowed its eyes at her "You know something creature, you really are starting to get on my nerves....I could end your life right now if I wanted to""Then why don't you?" Hailey asked back, standing her ground at the moment."I do want to see if you still have the capability to actually kill me or not, but so far, that is looking to be like it's not going to be happening anytime soon" the Jabberwocky spoke back and slammed its tail down into the ground a few times, trying to more or less squash Hailey.

"Hmm, well, he said he could have altered the program mid-scenario, if he wanted to," said Smithson. "For obvious reasons, he didn't."Shelton nodded approvingly. "That is quite a feat indeed. There are just a few more things I'll need to ask, but for now, it looks far superior to the virtual reality creations of Dr. Tinner." {edited} on Dec 20 2010, 04:30 PM

"It's located in a restricted zone in the center of Utah," Ezekiel replied, highlighting the map. "It's within the parameters with other air force bases, but the size of it is significantly smaller than a standard base. We've also confirmed that this base was responsible for the destruction of Pelvanida, supposedly by stealth aircraft, and for the transport of surviving trucks seized from the convoy sent to protect Lab 101. The last orders for our spies were to sabotage and destroy anything that could be used against Dragonstorm..."Even if the base is mobile, the new ordnance for our new ship have inboard tracking systems and air-burst capabilities...conventional or nuclear. They'll have no place to hide..."

"I'm surprised this base has lasted this long without us hearing about it," said O'Neill. He stood up. "I'll have to inform Dr. Zenarchis about this base as soon as possible. Please have all the information you've acquired sent to my private data cache, third level encryption. Is there anything else you wanted to talk about?"(OO: What rank is Ezekiel right now?)

(OO: He simply runs the base's security, but he's head of the quartet of assassins in the story.)"All the information of the anti-Dragonstorm resistance, as well as the Dragonstorm-AI2's progress, and evidence confirming Oruboros being the sole responsibility for the weakening of Potato Farm's capability to defend itself from its demise, are on their way as we speak," Ezekiel replied, and then highlighted a third screen of encrypted messages. "News across the U.S. military spectrum show they're getting into a full investigation of all the incidents that have happened, and they're also suspecting the resistance and refusing to assist in any further suspicious activity, unless under their own volition. The resistance won't be getting any more help from the Marines or the National Guards. As for the resistance itself, Kyriel and I have made preparations for their arrival at our bases here and Texas. We will see to it that their crusade ends here..."

(OO: If O'Neill were to promote him, what would the next step up be?)

(OO: There needn't be. Many of those who head base security remain so until they die with the bases they protect. Ezekiel kind of makes himself up high enough to command operations outside the base, so he'll consider himself second only to O'Neill, Montgomery, Zenarchis, and the late Branston.)"I almost forgot," Ezekiel continued. "Mr Sanchez, one of our generous dealers and financiers of Dragonstorm has arrived and wishes to speak to you. I believe he is in our guest quarters." {edited} on Dec 22 2010, 12:40 AM

"I will go meet with him, then. You've done a commendable job discovering this base, Ezekiel," O'Neil nodded in a sign of respect. "Dragonstorm is in your debt."

Sharon noticed the weapon Zanasius was carrying. "What happened to your old Remington 870?" she joked.-----<Can you think of any more questions to ask Drake to test the limits of his virtual reality machine?> Shelton asked Kerzach silently.

(New Peenemunde Harbor)"Only when after we finish our war with the opposition," Ezekiel replied. His lack of emotions provided by his computer-like voice...-----
Meanwhile, the financier, Rodrigo Sanchez, was inside the concrete pen, watching the ship from a room in the upper levels. He could see a variety of weapons being installed on board...-----
(Crimson Base)A hangar opened to reveal a C-130 Hercules, loaded with vehicles & equipment. Crimson & Ivory Squadrons were finishing final preparations. While Ivory Squadron left for the plane, Vic was arming himself when Dr Joe arrived, dressed in military gear. "What are you doing?" Vic questioned. "This isn't the mission for you!" "It's not for the mission," Dr Joe replied sharply. "Chase is on the road for Texas." "But we can't divert to Texas..." "I had it planned out, Vic. You won't lose a minute with me on board." "But you shouldn't be going off alone..." "Wally and Emerson are coming with me. I can't get rid of them even if I wanted to. Just keep your mind on the mission." Before Vic could think of something more to say, Dr Joe kissed his cheek and walked past him, leaving him stumped...

O'Neill nodded and headed for the guest quarters, to speak with Mr. Sanchez.-----"Sorry, I forgot, where exactly are we going again?" Sharon asked Zachary.

(New Mexico)"We're heading to Texas," Zachary said. Outside the SUV, a sign came into view. It read "Welcome to Cornova". "Well, we're staying here for the night," Dr. Zanasius said. After a few more minutes of driving, they pulled into a Hampton Inn that was near a strip mall. Dr. Zanasius then picked up the radio. "All right, everybody out. And remember, no wearing armor in public; we don't want to give people the wrong impression," he said. Cpl. Stern said nothing as he killed the engine and disembarked, not bothering to remove his armor. He had given up caring about what the public thought about him wearing armor. Granted, he could get away with it because he was clearly dressed as a soldier while the others were not. The remaining SUVs pulled into the parking lot, which was fairly crowded and packed with several cars.-----
Alfred received the transmission and shut off the SUV. He had taken the armor off and carefully laid on the seat. He looked around the area. "Nice town. Probably not going to find much here but hey, it's nice to relax," he said, stretching as he walked around. (OOC - Assume the attackers are en route to Gustave's family right now.)

Roux was hustled out of the SUV. nice place, better than the place i started the day in " she smiled - Soi should we sign in and take the upper floors? Aisha asked " At this point I don't care much either way..- Dr Landon stretched as he got out " Lets go check in guys.. Aisha bring Roux with you..

Alfred packed his armor into its case and grabbed his shotgun case and stepped out of the SUV. "We don't have any other clothes other than what we're wearing," he said. "But I can live with it for a day or two."Gustave stepped out of the SUV and stretched. His shotgun was strapped across his back. -----Dr. Zanasiu and Cpl. Stern got out of the SUV with their weapons and armor in suitcases. Zachary yelped as he moved some equipment in the SUV and spotted Chase. "Who the f--- are you!" he shouted.Cpl. Stern reacted immediately, drawing his pistol and running to Zachary's side. "Identify yourself!" he barked.-----Cobalt Squad was already inside the hotel and waiting for the others. They were not wearing armor but their pistols were clearly visible in holsters. The hotel's lobby was clean but rather bland. Just some couches in front of a wall mounted flatscreen TV in what was quite clearly the breakfast bar. A vase containing several obviously fake flowers was located on a glass table in the middle of the foyer where the check in desk was located. Several brochures surrounded the vase. Sgt. Masters lit a cigarette and took a few puffs.Aydin looked distastefully at him and sat on the couch.Spc. Crota was curled up on another couch and apparently asleep.The Mongoose Cobalt soldier and Cobalt Leader were reading a newspaper.

(Zanasiu's Group)Chase yelped in fear at the surprise. A noise sounding like a power charging could be heard between him and those that surprised him...------(New Peenemunde Harbor)A Cobra slithered up to Sanchez. "Dr O'Niell has arrived..." He hissed.Sanchez lit a cigar calmly and gave a puff of smoke before answering. "Well then, let's get going."The two left the room and then the structure for the guest quarters...------(Crimson Base)The C-130 was being taxied out onto the runway when the commandos exited the main building, carrying their gear and weapons to the plane...

Cpl. Stern mouthed "Experiment!"Gustave shoved his way through the crowd and picked up Chase by the neck with one hand. "A Dragonstorm spy, eh? Well, let's see how well you spy after I break your neck!" he snarled, steadily squeezing Chase's neck.Cpl. Stern shrugged. He did not approve of Gustave's penchant for physical violence but it may have saved their life. "Aisha, Dr. Landon! I'm checking in now," Alfred said, picking up his luggage and entering the hotel lobby.

Aish and Dr Landon were followed by Roux who looked around at the surroundings ' not bad for a small hotel' roux said ' should i sign in too? she asked, looking at Alfred.."or should i simply have you put my name in? aisha signed in. ' So whats our

room? she asked..

Chase could only voice "Vic..." before he was unable to speak after the lizard was choking him. The noise around them began to pick up at high speed to a near deafening tone.....and then explosive shockwaves erupted, blowing car and hotel windows in quick succession...

"Drop him! Now! He's a friend of ours!" Cpl. Stern shouted. Gustave did just that, dropping Chase to the ground. "How do we know that!?" he countered. "Should've let me snap his neck and make sure he's not a spy," he muttered. "Hey, you know Vic?" Dr. Zanasia asked Chase. He glanced at the bulletproof windows on the SUV. They were heavily cracked but not broken. Car alarms blared as the group spoke.-----"What the-" Cobalt Leader shouted as the windows in the lobby shattered. The rest of Cobalt Squad ran out to the parking lot with their weapons drawn. Guests streamed into the lobby. Most of them were unhurt but some of them were cut from the flying glass. {edited} on Dec 29 2010, 12:13 AM

Chase landed on his tail as he was dropped, gasping for air. He took one look at Gustave before crawling quickly to cling onto Zanasia's leg. The SUV radio, undamaged by the explosion, crackled before a voice called in. "James? This is Vic. Can you hear me? Over."

Zachary stuck his head into the SUV and picked up the radio. "This is Zachary, I hear you. James is currently dealing with our stowaway...which Gustave tried to kill," he said. Cobalt Squad arrived on scene. "What the f--- just happened?" Sgt. Masters asked. He carefully slithered over the broken glass, luckily his uniform was reinforced to prevent punctures from sharp objects.

(ooc: remember that if you need to, you can always play as O'neill) O'Neil politely knocked on the door to Dr. Sanchez' office.

Ok, Now whats going on? Can't we have more than a few hours peace before something else blows up? Dr Landon said stepping carefully around the glass, as he headed out of the hotel, followed by Aisha and Roux. " Oh, this looks promising Roux smirked ' Watch your tongue Roux.. Aisha snapped ' Rather poor choice of words dearie. If you're not careful, my tongue might end up in a new place, if you get my meaning." roux smirked._ Aisha glared at her " you try and french me roux and you'll end up with a bullet in your temple, remember its only Dr Landon's scientific interest in

you that has kept you breathing to this point. Don't do anything stupid or untoward..and you'll be fine.. Now come on.."

(Zanasiu's convoy)There was a pause on the radio. "Is the stowaway a young Fennec Fox?" Vic asked.------(New Peenemunde Harbor)As Sanchez and his escort reached the guest quarters, they find out that Dr O'Niel had beaten them to the destination."Ah, Professor O'Niel!" Sanchez said.(OOC: I think you do better as O'Niel, LB&T. Well, you and , anyway.)

(Dr. Zanasiu's Convoy)Zachary stuck his head out of the SUV. "Yeah, he's cowering behind Dr. Zanasiu," he said."We caught a stowaway!" Gustave boomed. "And Gustave nearly killed him," Cpl. Stern added with a frown.------(New Peenemunde Harbor)"Mr. Sanchez, what is it that you wish to discuss?" O'Neill asked. He went over to a minifridge and poured two glasses of bourbon. He handed one to Sanchez and placed it on a table and pulled up a chair. "Please, have a seat and a drink."He gestured to the additional chair.

(Zanasiu's Convoy)"Can you put Chase on the radio?" Vic replied. "And you can tell Gustave that if he ever harms a hair on his ears, and he'll have to answer to Dr Joe when she air drops by to pick Chase up."------(New Peenemunde Harbor)Waving the assistant off, Sanchez went to pick up his glass of bourbon, but examines it admiringly as he spoke. "I've been hearing quite a bit of what's happening in this organization with these...rebels, you call them? And I also found out that some bases have been destroyed, as well as a satellite. I paid a lot of my money into Dragonstorm, especially that satellite..."

"Please understand, we underestimated their resources and capabilities before but," ------(Hotel parking lot - Cornova, NM)Zachary handed the radio to Chase. "For you," he said. "Vic wants to speak to you."He then turned to Gustave. "Hurt him again and you'll be in deep s--- with Dr. Joe," he warned.Suddenly, there was the sound of sirens. "F---, not the police again," Dr. Bailey muttered.

Shelton yawned.(ooc: first post of 2011!)

(New Peenemunde Harbor)"But what? I give you money, you make superweapons that will change the world as we see it now. It seems so simple when you first see it."------(Zanasiu's Convoy)Chase got up and walked to take the radio. "Vic?" "You do remember Dr Joe and myself telling you you're too young to get yourself in trouble," Vic

started on the radio. "I'm sorry, Mr Summers. But Abby needs me. She said they're doing very bad things there, now more than ever." "If this Abby is where you say she is, Dr Zanasiu and the others will find her. Trust me on this. Anyway, Dr Joe will be dropping by to pick you up, since she can home in on the convoy's signals, if they're not busted." "Sorry again, Mr Summers..."

Aydin blinked sleepily. He'd drifted off to sleep accidentally. "Where are we?" he asked sleepily. "-----" "How close are we to getting the data we need?" Shelton asked Smithson. "I'm pretty sure O'Neil will be intersted in making use of this technology," responded Smithson. "If anyone has any last questions, ask them, and then we can seal the deal. Drake seems very easily negotiable." "Any last questions?" Shelton asked Kerzach. "I'm trying to think of something that his machine won't be able to do." "-----" Sharon yawned. Everything that had happened to her so suddenly had sapped her of her strength. Only when she had this long car ride did she realize how drained she was. Stifling a yawn, she slipped asleep, her head leaning against Zachary's shoulder. {edited} on Jan 1 2011, 11:42 PM

(Guest Room - New Peenemunde Harbor, FL) O'Neill took a sip of the bourbon. "There are those who do not share our view and they will resort to violence to stop us. We initially thought them to be small rebellious factions but they have grown in power," he said. "No matter, we still overpower and outnumber them." "-----" (Meeting Room - New Peenemunde Harbor, FL) Dr. Kerzach's eyes lit up. "Can your machine recreate and populate an entire city of... oh say, 50,000 people?" he asked. "-----" (Hotel Parking Lot- Cornova, NM) Zachary gently nudged Sharon. "Hey, wake up," he whispered. Dr. Bailey stumbled out out of the SUV. "Ugh, where are we?" he asked. "We're in a hotel at Cornova, New Mexico," Spc. Crota said. "Now if we're all done, we'd like to check in and go to sleep!"

(New Peenemunde Harbor) "Well, see to it that this nuisance is dealt with, without the bases going kablooey," Sanchez replied. "Until then, consider that ship of yours my last investment, until it works and destroys your little 'pest' problem." "-----" Ezekiel was in his office, when his assistant slithered in. "I take it Dr O'Neil is with Mr Sanchez at the moment?" "Yes sir..." "Good. So what about this DS-2 right now?" "They have not departed to their mission yet, sir." "Well, they're certainly taking their sweet time doing the master's bidding..." "-----" (Zanasiu's Convoy) "Now let me talk to Zachary or Dr Zanasiu," Vic said on the radio. Chase stepped out, looking for Zanasiu or Zachary, but keeping a good distance from Gustave...

Neku circled the holograms warily, waiting for the enemies to strike at him first. "C'mon you uglies...C'mon." He taunted...

___ Roux leaned against Aisha, yawning a little. "You tired too, cutie?" She asked

flirtily...

(OOC: All right, I want to start playing again, so I'm using a weird cop out to get out of Drake's meeting without really ending it. It doesn't make perfect sense, but sue me.) Some time later, the meeting ended, and Shelton walked out of the room. "Jeez, that took forever," he muttered to himself, heading for O'Neil's office to tell him the results. He walked past a technician, who stopped and watched him turn a corner. The technician took out a piece of paper. That's the man all right. Ezekiel had ordered him to keep an eye on that man, so the first step is to see what he did in that meeting. The technician headed for the security room. The cameras had a short playback time, he could watch the last few minutes of the meeting. He activated the playback, and saw his mark sitting with a Cassowary and a Mallard, talking to someone on a webcam. The screen they were looking at had been replaced with scrolling bars due to the limitations of the security cameras. "Can your machine recreate and populate an entire city of... oh say, 50,000 people?" the Cassowary asked. (OOC: Now if ever returns we can finish the meeting while in real time I can keep going with my plots. Is Shelton involved with any plots at the moment?) {edited} on Jan 6 2011, 03:33 AM

Roux and I are headed to our room' Aisha said turning back to the hotel being careful to avoid the glass on the floor "roux was slacking against her " don't get any ideas Roux. although with your mind it'd probably too late for that. you're probably picturing me tied a bed and you doing whatever it is you want to me..Frankly I don't want to give you too much of an idea..'

Roux smiled languidly. "Oh, I would never do that. I'm not a rapist, hun. Just a flirt. Wouldn't do anything you didn't want me to."She teased...

well i don't think Aimee liked it when you basically undressed her abd started sniffing her crouch..in fffront of the rest of us.. " Aisha said as she reached her room. and swiped the key. " Roux you get to choose where you sleep. You can Sleep on the Floor or pick one of the beds' Aisha said ' Now I'm going to trust you" she added setting down on the bed 'ok roux, what do you want to do with me? Just get it out of your system so we can focus on the mission at hand.Alright? if you want to kiss me, ask! if you want to show off, ask! Don't do what you did to Aimee , alright?" Aishas said looking at Roux.

Roux smirked. "That was different. That was more to do that since she was my enemy. It was a head game. But with you...and with her, when we're together...I'd like to be...well...more like an actual girlfriend..."She said, blushing...

"New Mexico?" Sharon brightened up. "I was born in New Mexico! We could visit Four Corners..." she paused. " Except I think you have to pay to get in now."

Drake continued to watch the simulation, in particular the confrontation between Hailey and the Jabberwocky, but there was something different, something....wrong about it, a small....glitch in the system, or at least, that's what Drake believed. He looked rather concerned "Soundwave, run a diagnosis on the Jabberwocky program""Running diagnosis" Soundwave went silent for a few seconds before speaking again "Diagnosis complete, Jabberwocky program is in working order""Hailey was indeed, engulfed in flames once again. She new she could not defeat the Jabberwocky on her own, without the Vorpal Sword, so she had to try a different approach and was instead, turning up the heat to cause a system malfunction "If I can't beat you, I can sure as hell destroy the original program, burn it to a crisp""Drake looked concerned "Soundwave! Run the next program, run the asylum program....now!" he snapped, having lost his temper for just a moment. He was not going to let Hailey ruin his virtual reality machine. His attention turned to the others as their question was asked "Not straight away, something like that would require a good amount of a work, you are talking about an entire city built from scratch that would house 50,000 different people, all with unique personalities, so yes, I would be able to do something like that, if you're willing to wait quite, some, time...." he sneered slightly, still agitated with what Hailey was doing to his machine. He watched as the world changed around both Hailey and Neku, the Wonderland residents vanishing as the scene changed to that of an asyly, but one that seemed to be out of a horror movie, or a horror game "Welcome to Hell hailey...." he sneered to himself as he watched Hailey hesitate and the flames vanishing off her for a moment or so. At least the two of them were seperated for the time being....

Neku smirked. "Trying to scare us? Or keep us apart? Well, too bad neither one'll work. You can't keep us apart forever...and once we're back together...you're done for!" He taunted...

Shelton nodded. "Understandable. But what about coding just one brand-new AI? For simplicity, something based off a pre-existent...how about me? Could you make an AI version of me and insert it directly into the simulation?" {edited} on Jan 7 2011, 06:06 PM

It was as if Drake's voice came over the asylum PA system, with a quick little laugh "You naive little reptile, why would I be trying to scare you? No, if I wanted to scare you, I would be trying harder than this, no, I have something much, much worse planned for you, this place will be your grave" He then addressed Shelton next "Perhaps" he was not as concerned about making an AI of Shelton as he was of killing both Neku and Hailey,

however, he still went to work regardless, in starting to create an AI version of Shelton. It wasn't such a bad idea as it was.***Hailey decided to move onwards, deciding that it would be best to go and find Neku, heading down the hallways, looking at the walls, blood splattered all around, writing done in blood "Heh, really is an asylum....reminds me of Silent Hill....or even Resident Evil...." she shuddered slightly "Would hate to meet Pyramid Head here, that's for sure....ugly bastard he is...."

Alfred bought his armor (in its suitcase) into Aisha and Roux's room."Hey, Gustave and me are going out to get some drinks, you wanna come?" he asked.-----Dr. Zanasiu took the radio from Chase. "This is James," he said.Zachary was carrying their small arms into the hotel. -----Dr. Bailey and Dr. Wayne stepped out of their SUV."Shakila, shall we all share a room?" Dr. Bailey asked.-----Gustave was sitting inside his hotel room with Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters. The two serpentine soldiers had been helping themselves to the liquor in minibar. Unfortunately, their slower metabolisms and small size meant that they got drunk quite fast. Spc. Crota was passed out - naked - on the couch. And Sgt. Masters was singing bawdy songs at the top of his lungs. Gustave was watching a movie he had ordered with the in-room remote.

(Zanasiu's Convoy)"This is Vic," Vic replied on the radio. "If Chase hasn't caused too much trouble already, you can continue your mission as you planned. Dr Joe will be catching up with the convoy to pick up Chase."-----"(New Peenemunde Harbor)"I just wanted to see things clarified with Dragonstorm," Sanchez said. "As long as you show me assurance of handling this resistance, then you still have financial aid from me."

"If he can program an entirely new AI and insert it into the program, he'll have mastered every challenge I can think to throw at him," Shelton said to his companions.Smithson nodded. "Which of us should inform O'Neil of our conclusion, which of us should write up the official report, and which of us should stay here and clean up the room?" "I'm in charge, so I should probably be the one to report to O'Neil," said Shelton. <Which option would you like to do?> he asked Kerzach privately.

alright' Aisha said we'll be out in a minute.." she said to Alfred, as Dr Landon came in.. "so it was all a head game huh? roux you really are shameless. '- still haven't decided our sleeping arrangements hmm? - Roux and I are deciding which half of the bed we'll take they'll be a strict "keep to your half" rule.." Aisha said._ well, I'll let you and roux get changed so we can head out.. ' Dr Landon said setting his things down near the left bed and then heading out the door.-' As for being a girlfriend to you roux, you'll have to earn it, understand. no head games,or any of that. we'll start from the beginning and see where it goes..'Aisha said giving Roux a brief smile.

"Meet me at the Saguaro," Alfred said, leaving the room. He was treated to the faint sound of Sgt. Masters drunkenly singing profane songs. He rolled his eyes and knocked on Gustave's door. Gustave opened the door and stared at Alfred. "Sorry, I can't control Sgt. Masters," he said sheepishly. "I'm heading to a bar nearby. It's called the Saguaro," he said. "Count me in," Gustave said brightly. He then lowered his voice. "Besides, Sgt. Master's singing is giving me a headache. Gustave then closed the door and headed to the lobby with Alfred in tow.-----"We're at a hotel in the outskirts of Cornova, New Mexico," Dr. Zanasiu said. He and Chase were inside Zachary's hotel room.

Aisha went into the bathroom to get changed. -Lets try not to draw too much attention.. we have a habit of doing that.." Dr Landon said to Alfred. " But after the last couple days I could use a stiff drink..." he added as he headed down towards the bar.

Shakila looked to Dr. Bailey for a moment and shrugged "Sure, I guess so, I mean, it doesn't really bother me, so long as I can have a sleep somewhere" she spoke, but also patted her laptop some "Besides, I do want to at least check up on my sister, see how she's going and what not....the family better not be worrying about me...."*** (Drake's Virtual Reality Machine) Sure, it wasn't Pyramid Head that Hailey had soon stumbled upon, but he was ugly none the less. An Executioner, as he was called, wearing a mask and everything, along with carrying a rather large executioner's axe. His clothes were covered in blood. Nails all over his back and in the back of his head. Hailey looked at the Executioner and seemed to gulp, ever so slightly "Well, that sure as hell is something you would see in the horror genre...." she watched the Executioner's movements as he walked forward, axe dragging along the ground before he used his strength to lift it up into his hands. ***Drake watched the Executioner get to work "No more games now Hailey...." he sneered somewhat as he turned his attention to Soundwave "How is the new Simpson program coming along?" "Progress is at 59%, it shall be complete within the next five minutes" Soundwave answered back. "Good, once it's complete, send it after Neku, keep him busy somewhat" Drake ordered Soundwave, still feeling a little irritated that he had to use this program instead of his Wonderland program.

Shelton headed for O'Neill's office. _____ O'Neil nodded. "If you have any qualms, you can bring those up with Ezekiel; he's been fully informed of the situation. Does that conclude our business?"

Alfred and Gustave walked down a street and they stopped in front of a large bar with a tacky looking neon cactus in front of it. Several patrons showed their IDs to the Rhino bouncer at the front door to be let in. "Well, here we are," he said. He then fished out his wallet and stood in line.

roux headed into the bathroom after aisha was finished roux with a sly smirk ,kissed aisha on the lips then quickly ducked inside. Aisha fumed " Bad form roux! Bad form" she snapped " Lok i'll meet you at the bar" She said and she headed out of the roomRoux soon joined her and the two went down to join the others. Dr Landon pulled out his ID and waited for his turn to show it to the bouncer.

"I'll type up the official report," said Smithson.Shelton nodded. "Guess you get to put the equipment away once this meeting is over, Gallo."

(Zanasiu's Convoy)"Don't worry," Vic radioed back. "We can home in on your GPS coordinates that are installed in your vehicles. Just make sure Chase stays out of trouble until then."Chase was sitting in a chair across from Zanasiu.------(New Peenemunde Harbor)"That should be about it," Sanchez replied, and raised his glass. "To Dragonstorm, and the new world shaped by Dragonstorm's power."

(Drake's Virtual Reality Machine)Hailey took a step back from the Executioner as she eyed him cautiously before having to jump back from a swing of the large axe that had just barely missed, slicing her stomach open "Heh, underestimate the axe's reach...." she spoke, having to jump back some more from another swing of the axe.She had to retaliate and fast, firing some fireballs at the Executioner in order to wear him down somewhat.***Drake was noticing this, having underestimated Hailey's power "Soundwave, release the AI....now!" he snapped."AI is only at 87% complete, this action is not..." Soundwave begun to answer back when Drake snapped."I don't care, just release it....Hailey, nor Neku for that matter is going to destroy my work, not today" Drake ordered as Soundwave acknowledged, releasing the unfinished AI into the simulation.***It didn't even take Hailey all that long to dispose of the Executioner, burning him to a crisp, to which she sniffed it a little "Bleh...." was all she could say, stepping over the Executioner's body and continued her search for either Drake or to meet up with Neku.***Drake narrowed his eyes "Soundwave, send the Simpson AI after Neku and then....go and take care of Hailey, your orders are to kill her" he spoke, eyes still narrowed."Acknowledged" Soundwave spoke as he sent the Simpson AI after Neku while he in turn, materialized in the next room Hailey was to approach.***(Washington D.C)Both Zara and Viper had managed to infiltrate the facility where Colonel Dietrik was hiding in, however, little did they know that Trinity was on her way to take care of them."Stay close to me" Zara told Viper as she stepped forward cautiously, her claws out and active, eyes watching as Viper did indeed, keep close to Zara.***(Las Vegas) Xanthus in turn, had left Aimee to rest in the room while he was outside on the balcony of the hotel room. It was still raining and he was still shirtless. However, he wasn't going to go anywhere, anytime soon, after all, he needed Aiee in order to get these other "friends" of hers, and if she wanted to take him for questioning, then so be it.He just smiled, or even smirked lightly to himself as he stood there, looking out into the rain as he did so.

In front of Neku, a collection of pixels swirled in a stormy cloud, eventually settling into the shape of a tall scientist in a white labcoat. Unlike the other virtual creations, however, Dr. Simpson looked more virtual than realistic; his face had a tinge of flickering grey, and his features were cubic and composed only of sharp edges. He blinked, looked around, and narrowed his eyes. Barely a moment had passed before he turned to face Neku, pointing his index fingers at the autoturrets that had just appeared in opposite corners of the room. "Hello. While I'm not programmed to accept surrender, I am willing to entertain the notion."-----Shelton looked in surprise at the new figure on the screen. "That's me?" he asked. "Why am I so...?" he trailed off, unsure how to say it. "Pixelated?" suggested Smithson.-----O'Neill nodded and joined his toast. "To Dragonstorm and all her allies," he echoed. Politely draining his glass, he got up and with a final curt nod headed back for his office. {edited} on Jan 10 2011, 01:57 PM

(Saguaro Bar - Cornova, NM) Satisfied with their IDs the bouncer let Gustave, Alfred and Dr. Landon into the bar. The bar itself was filled with people playing pool, drinking and generally having a good time. -----(Meeting Room - New Peenemunde Harbor, FL) Dr. Kerzach nodded chuckled. "It's like the machine doesn't like you, Simpson," he said. "I mean, why would it make you look so pixillated while everything else looks so real?"

Neku smirked. "Sorry, but I don't do surrender. You'll just have to go down." He said, twirling his swords...

Roux blushed and moved closer to Aisha. "Umm...I gotta tell you something. I've never been to a bar, so...uh...can you stick close to me?" She asked nervously.

sure" aisha said " Just.. be normal. i'll cover the drinks.. bars are not a place you want to get wild and flirt, fights have a tendency to break out she said as they came to the bouncer " shes with me.. Aisha said showing him her id. shes a pet of sorts.. I've got her leash in my pocket' Fine the bouncer said just keep her on the leash, we don't want no lawsuits got it?" Understood Aisha said and grabbed Roux by the arm and entered the bar. Dr Landon tried his hand at pool, and scratched on a corner shot. those women on TV make it look so easy" he muttered as Aisha and Roux found him ' Ladies Alfred is just over there. you guys want anything to drink.. sure, nonalcoholic if possible aisha replied moving over and sitting next to Alfred.

Alfred bought a mug of beer and slowly sipped it. In comparison, Gustave was on his third mug of beer. Gustave was next to him and eating some fish and chips as

well."Gustave, don't drink so much. I don't want to have to post your bail after you do something stupid," Alfred said."Ah shove it!" Gustave slurred, draining his third mug. "Hey! Barkeep! A round of beer for me and my friends!" he shouted. The barkeeper, an imposing looking Harpy Eagle, quickly filled two mugs with beer and slid them to Alfred and Aisha. He then turned to Gustave. "I think you've had enough to drink," he said calmly. Gustave's eyes narrowed. "Listen birdbrain, I paid for beer... not a lecture!" he snapped. The barkeeper ignored him. "Gustave! It's time to go!" Alfred said. He was not even in his drunken haze, Gustave ignored him. He then noticed an attractive female Nile Crocodile. "Nice scutes you got," he said. Alfred facepalmed, hoping that the woman would ignore him.

Alfred you'd better grab him and get him back to the hotel" Aisha said to him ' hes plastered, and hes acting like an idiot." She turned to Roux. " That is why you don't act up in bars. Some drunk will starting flirting with you when hes he so far under the table he wouldn't be able to walk in a straight line or tie his shoes.

The AI Simpson shrugged and lowered his arms to his side. As his arms moved, image lag caused a mess of pixels to briefly linger wherever they used to be, before following and settling back into the sleeves of his labcoat. "Of course. I assumed you were not interested in surrender, but since you are a living being with the luxury of free will, I thought you would enjoy an opportunity to choose."The autoturrets started firing a stream of explosive bullets at Neku. {edited} on Jan 10 2011, 03:41 PM

Hailey had entered the next room and there she saw him, in the middle of the room, Soundwave. She would recognize that AI anywhere. However, she did not even get a chance to speak as Soundwave was the first to speak instead. "You are to cease your actions against Drake immediatly, or you shall face the consequences" Soundwave spoke, his tone unchanged as usual. "And what, may I inquire, as to what the consequences would be, if I do not stop, hmm?" Hailey asked back, folding her arms at him "Death, you have five seconds to comply""Five seconds? Well, that's not going to give me much time...." Hailey spoke, having already having used up the five seconds within her sentence. "Desicion has been reached, you shall not leave this place alive" Soundwave spoke as his eyes flashed, turrets from the wall popping out. Hailey's eyes widened somewhat "Oh....bollocks" was all she could say as she activated her powers and started to fire fireballs at the turrets as they fired back at her, all the while, she was on the move as to not get shot. "Escape is inevitable" Soundwave spoke, remaining in the middle of the room as he did so. "Escape? What? You think I want to escape from all of this?" Hailey replied back as she continued to fight off the turrets as she did so.

Gustave failed to notice that the woman had left. "Gustave! Let's go!" Alfred said, pushing his mug away. "I...I... I'm not done yet," Gustave slurred, shoving Alfred away. Alfred nearly fell into the jukebox from the powerful shove. "Please, you're making

a scene," he pleaded. A massive Bison dressed in denim biker's jacket and blue jeans draped in chains and stomped up to Gustave, his heavy motorcycle boots shaking the floorboards. The Nile Crocodile woman was standing next to the massive man. "That's the one! He's the one harassing me!" she shouted, pointing to Gustave. The man slammed his massive fist on the countertop, making everyone's dishes and mugs jump. Luckily, the heavily reinforced countertop did not break under the powerful blow. He then glared at Gustave. "My girlfriend says you've been givin' her trouble," he said coldly. His breath smelled of alcohol; he had also been drinking. "I didn't start nothing," Gustave replied. That was when Alfred stepped in. "Okay, fellas, let's calm down and relax," he said. "And I-" Alfred never finished his sentence as the man punched him in the jaw, sending him reeling. That was when Gustave stood up. "Hey s---face, if you want to fight me, do it but don't get my friends involved!" he growled. He then lunged at the man with his jaws open. Alfred shook his head to try and refocus himself. He groaned, he was going to have to get Gustave out of the bar; a plan that usually involved him wading into the brawl as well.

Roux! Teleports Alfred and Gustave back to the hotel! You can teleport two people at once right?" Aisha suggested "You need to do it quickly too, as things are really getting out of control..

Roux grinned and vanished, reappearing next to Gustave and Alfred, grabbing them both, then reappearing next to Aisha and grabbing her as well before vanishing from the bar...

___ Neku rapidly threw up a barrier, sending electrical bolts through the autocannons to try to disable them...

the four of them appeared in the lobby of the hotel, and Aisha stumbled into a table 'Wow! That's very impressive Roux.. thanks for acting so quickly. you've earned a reward of your choosing tonight from me' Aisha said, before looking at Alfred " You'd better get Gustave to his room, so he can detox. things were getting VERY ugly if Roux hadn't stepped in.. and Gustave., next time don't get so freaking drunk! ' she said glaring at him "You were so far under the table you could see the gum stuck to the undersides and see what kind of shoes folks were wearing!

The turrets continued to fire upon Hailey with Soundwave showing no signs in stopping the assault against her as his eyes gleamed again, the turrets retracting only to have another set of turrets pop out of the wall, this time, firing rockets in her direction. Hailey started to move, yet, spoke out to Soundwave at the same time "Where is Drake!?" "I am unauthorized to reveal his location to you, it is not in his best interests to be revealed, his location will remain a mystery" Soundwave spoke back. "I don't care if it's not in his best interests or whatever, I will find him and I will destroy this machine in the process,

he is taking things too far with that Hydra" Hailey replied back, destroying three of the turrets, only to have them replaced with another set of turrets again."It wont matter, the Hydra will not be destroyed, not by a flesh being, it shall live, and even if you manage to destroy the Hydra, another one will take its place" Soundwave answered Hailey as his eyes gleamed again, the room seeming to shift, growing in size.Hailey sneered somewhat "Over my dead body it will" she rushed towards Soundwave, only for a wall to pop up from the ground in front of her, stopping her from reaching Soundwave as more walls started to form.A labyrinth is what had just formed, with Soundwave rather high up, but around the middle. Hailey attempted to destroy the walls with no luck at all "Neku, wherever you are, you better hurry your ass up...." she muttered to herself as she started to move in an attempt to navigate through the labyrinth.

The autoturrets sparked and crumbled to the ground. The Shelton AI did not appear altogether surprised. "Hmm. Barrier projection."He drew a knife from his pocket and sent it spiraling at Neku's head; however, this was a distraction, as moments later a trap door opened under Neku, revealing a 20 foot drop to the stone floor of a dungeon.

Roux smiled at Aisha."Anything, huh? I'll...ask you when we get back to our room, okay?"She said softly, blushing a little at the compliment.

___ Neku flipped away from the knife, clearing the trapdoor as well. "Heh. Obviously you just have his face, and none of his memories. A pity."He taunted...

(Crimson Base)As Vic was done, he joined his team in the C-130 as it revved to life and taxied onto the runway...------(New Peenemunde Harbor)Ezekiel flipped to a com on his desk. "Project Stalker, report in..."There was a pause, then an answer. "Reporting..." it crackled."Signal says you are in Las Vegas. Move to Utah and track the anti-Dragonstorm commandos to their destination. Make sure they don't reach any of our bases..."...As you command..."

The AI Shelton shrugged. "Since you aren't attacking me, all I have to do is experiment until I find something you can't block."As he said this, all openings sealed shut, and nerve gas started venting into the air supply.-----Shelton continued to watch his digital doppelg nger duel Neku until Smithson tapped him on the shoulder. "Simpson. We've got the info we need. Time to end the meeting.""Huh? Oh yeah." Shelton regrettably addressed Drake. "Thank you for your time. Do you know when you'll be able to share your source code with Dragonstorm?"

Neku smirked. "Gas? Really? Heh...watch this."He said, forming a shimmering barrier that crackled and sparked with electricity...

Oruboros base--Undisclosed Location

Inside a secure facility, a man sat hidden in shadows behind his desk. A young assistant walked in, holding a clipboard, placing it on the table. "Sir, I'm afraid that our infiltration team has failed. They developed too much of an attachment to the...resistance members. What do we do now?" He said anxiously...The man simply chuckled coldly. "We have a backup. The four fangs. Mordecai, Lillith, Brick, Roland! Get out here!" From the side of the room, a large, metal door hissed open, and four figures stepped ominously out. Mordecai, a wiry falcon with a cybernetic bird perched on his shoulder. Lillith, a slender young vixen. Brick, a hulking bull with metal plates over his knuckles. And Roland, a lion with heavy armor plates over his body. These four looked to the man, standing ready... "Alright, our infiltration team failed to kill the targets. You four know what to do." They nodded, and, brushing past the assistant, walked out of the office...

Dragonstorm base

A scientist ran in, holding a clipboard and several video disks, heading to talk to the leaders of the project...

certainly Aisha said. When we get back to our room..' Dr landon blinked, ' Roux seems to have control over her teleportation powers' he said " this time it worked to our advantage.. ' he added as he went back to pool.

The Shelton AI cocked its eyebrow, something the real Shelton couldn't do. "It appears you are indeed uninterested in attacking. Very well." He spread his arms, sending pixels scattering. "Your barriers can keep atmosphere out, let's see if it can hold atmosphere in." At his words, the poisonous gas started getting sucked out of the room. Before long, the air pressure was dangerously low, and the room would be a complete vacuum in seconds...

Neku smirked. "I don't need to hold an atmosphere in. I just need to get the space open to keep it from working." He said, raising an arm and blowing out the walls and ceiling around the program, throwing them at him as air filled the room...

Roux smiled as the two walked back to their room. "So...umm..." She said nervously, her tail flicking about....

The AI adjusted his code so he was non-solid, and the walls flew right through him. "We appear to be at a standstill in the realm of ranged combat." Brass knuckles glittered into existence on his fists, and he assumed a defensive position. "Perhaps we should move on to a more offensive fighting style. Do you consider yourself adept in hand-to-hand?"-----Back in the hotel, Hans came to Dr. Zanasu's door and knocked politely.-----Aydin looked sadly at his empty pockets. He couldn't afford a room. He decided to try something that he'd tried in the past. He took out his certificate of

citizenship with the Vulpine Colonies. "Hello, I'm a foreign representative, formally requesting quartering for the night."The clerk sniggered. "Don't care what flag you're flying, still 24 bucks a night. 'Sides, only flag you seem to have is a Hoover's."Aydin frowned and stepped back. He missed being around other Vulpines, who wouldn't discriminate against him.Aimee. He missed being around Aimee. He realized he hadn't seen her since the battle at Lab 101.(OOC: Does Aydin have some way to contact Aimee?)-----Zachary received a text from Sharon. I got lost in the hotel. Where are you?-----O'Neil returned to his office and saw Shelton waiting outside. "Simpson. Has your meeting concluded?"Shelton nodded. "Please, come inside," O'Neil led Shelton into his office. {edited} on Jan 12 2011, 01:30 PM

So what do you want Roux as a reward? Aisha asked her " don't be nervous just come on out with it..' she said given the vixen a smile. " your ability to telepoert will prove invaluable in tight spots.. she said opening the room and letting the two of them in then sitting down on the bed..

Roux blushed bright red."I...could you...that is..."Her ears flattened againat her head."Can I...have a pair of your panties? T-that you've worn?"She said in a very quiet voice...

_____N
eku smirked, beam swords flaring."Heh... I dare say so. Bring it, faker."He taunted...

you want my panties?!? Aisha started " Wow, er thats a rather odd request Roux. i could understand asking for a kiss, but panties is a new one..um,, sure i'll go change my panties and give you the ones i'm wearing now I guess. Why do you want my panties?" SHe stopped.. "Is it an attraction thing, to wear the clothes of someone you're fond of?

(Hampton Inn, Cornova NM)Dr. Zanasiu opened the door. and found Hans "Come in Hans," he said.-----Alfred led Gustave back to his room. Thankfully, Sgt. Masters and Spc. Crota were asleep. "Gustave, wash up and get sober by tomorrow," he said.Gustave muttered some curses as he went to the bathroom to wash up and go to bed.Alfred went to the room he shared with Dr. Landon, Aisha and Roux. He opened the door and sat down on the couch.-----In the main lounge. Zachary texted back. He was reading a local newspaper.

Roux blushed."It's more of a scent thing... since I'm a wolf, the whole scent thing is really big for me, and...well...I'd like to have something small of yours that smells like you..."She said with a blush...

oh I see aisha said going into her bag and pulling out a fresh pair of panties she went into the bathroom and changed them brought out the pair she had been wearing and gave to Roux. ' here you go ' she said ' so you wear them or just sniff at it until you get my scent.. "

Roux blushed as she took them. "M-Mostly just sniffing them...Occasionally while...doing other stuff."She said, ears down still

so is that all you want? aisha asked her "anything else you want, now's the time ask, while i'm still in the giving, grateful mood..' she said patting roux on the head..-i'm turning in guys Landon said as he headed over the left bed... " see you in the morning..

Roux smiled."D'you think we could cuddle?"She asked brightly...

Hans came in. He took a deep breath. "Werner and I have given a lot of thought of this, and...we're leaving."-----Oh, okay, Sharon texted back. Would you mind if I joined you?-----The AI's didn't move. "I have thrown more than enough at you already, and I am in no hurry. How about we see what you can do to me? I admit I'm not sure if my ability to delete my solidity code is effective against light."-----Shelton sat down. "Well?" asked O'Neil, taking a seat behind his desk. "What did Drake agree to?"

Alright I guess' Aisha said climbing on the bed, " come me and let me pet your fur" she added..

(Crimson Base)With a rev of the engines, the C-130 gained speed down the runway, and gradually lifted into the air...-----During the stand-off in the infirmary, one the commanders get word in his head set."Crimson and Ivory Squad have departed the base. The moles have been stalled long enough. Expel them from the base at once..."Roger that," the commander replied. "Team 7! Fall back! Teams 8 and 4! Move in! Extract the staff and engage!"Team 7 began moving back down the hall, leaving it empty.....while the doors from the other side burst open, and gas canisters blasted across the room. Soldiers in gas masks grabbed any medical staff and hauled them out of the room, and others began shooting DS-Countermeasures projectiles at the traitors...------(New Mexico)Chase watched on...-----The predator was quick to cross the border into New Mexico...

As the soldiers burst in, Cale smirked, cloaking and dodging out the door, darting down the halls towards the exit. Slash tore a gash in one of the walls under the cover of the gas, Agito and himself escaping without any difficulty, the gash sealing behind them. Hawkeye smirked and quickly dodged through a wall, quickly using nanomachines to seal the gap he had created. Kagetora leapt up into a ceiling vent, scurrying out through the vent system to make his escape...

___Roux giggled a little, climbing on it next to her with a big grin, ears perked up happily.

___Neku smirked at the simulation, slamming a hand to the floor and creating a shower of blinding sparks before sending two kinetic waves towards him, finally leaping into the air with both blades ready...

"Damn, and I'm the one who made those blades..." Shelton muttered to himself, glancing to see what his AI would do next.-----The floor undulated beneath the AI Shelton, but he stood his ground as the waves pulsed past him. Though he gave no outward signal, the AI created a glass wall mere inches in front of Neku... {edited} on Jan 13 2011, 01:11 PM

(Hampton Inn, Cornova NM)Dr. Zanasu was taken aback. "Why?" he asked.-----No. Zachary texted back.-----"Good night," Alfred said. "By the way, I get the couch."He went into the bathroom to wash up.

Night alfred " aisha said as she began to stroke Roux's head gently.. Roux's fur was soft to the touch, and it was clear Roux liked getting pet.

Roux smiled and shut her eyes, her tail wagging happily."Nighty night, Alfred..."She said softly...

Nexu swung with his first sword, cutting through the glass and pushing through the remnants with a kinetic barrier.

Aisgha felt roux wrap her arms around her in response, then the sound of her breathing told aisha that roux was asleep. aisha lay back against the pillows and soon fell asleep herself. landon was fast asleep in his bed..

"I recently got the opportunity to talk to Shelton," said Hans, "and he revealed that there are still members of my old terrorist group alive and living in the desert. Their actions show that they are leaderless and confused, and I want to help them abandon their old ways and integrate themselves back into modern society." He showed James a map, where it appeared he had been doing estimations to approximate the most likely locations of the terrorist camp. "When Werner found out about this, he was adamant that he come along."-----Sharon soon made it to the main lounge. "Good thing you haven't changed your phone since Pelvanida," she smiled. She sat down next to him. "It's amazing how long you've devoted your life to James following the incidents of Pelvanida. Most people would consider your work contract nullified once your workplace was completely destroyed. Why have you decided to stick with him for so long?"-----"Perceptive vision," the AI murmured to himself, then, with seconds to go before contact, caused sprinklers to pop out of the ground and shower both combatants with water. "This should short your blades out, and prevent you from using your electrokinetic abilities."

Neku chuckled. "Wrong on both counts. See, if you had his memories, you'd know that water only works on my counterpart, Cale. To me, this is nothing." He taunted, repelling the water with a shield, as it evaporated off his blades...

Roux smiled in her sleep, nuzzling Aisha gently...

aisha let roux rest her head on her shoulder and soon was deep in sleep..

"If water can't effect you, why did you activate a barrier?" asked the AI, curious. Suddenly the AI narrowed his eyes. Casting his hand out, he sent something flying at Neku, which was nonsolid until entering his ear canal, where it stuck. The thing didn't appear to have any effect. He seemed to listen for something distant. At an unseen cue, the entire floor opened up beneath the two, sending the AI Shelton falling to the stone dungeon floor below. (OOC: The item he threw at Neku isn't a weapon, it's a small communicator, so they can have a private conversation) {edited} on Jan 13 2011, 11:19 PM

(Crimson Base) The attacking forces were stalled by the sudden barriers the traitors put in front of them. "The targets have escaped the infirmary!" he radioed in.-----Back in the control room, operators were watching screens of within. "Targets being tracked moving towards the outside of the facility." Behind the operator stood General Stern, released from the intensive unit. "Keep driving them out," he ordered calmly.-----The soldiers pursued, but at a distance. The section of the building was cleared of other personnel...----- (New Peenemunde Harbor) In Ezekiel's office, he was being hailed by a private signal. "Report," he replied. "This is Benedict 7," came a reply. "There's been news. The Oruboros spies have escaped the commando base infirmary. They

may making a run for it. No word from Benedict 4 yet..."Ezkiel was silent for a moment. "Remain at your post until further orders..."Benedict 7 out..."------(New Mexico)The predator neared the town where Zanasu's team was staying, and stopped...----- Chase's ears perked up when he senses something, turning his head to face the window...

Neku smirked. "I didn't. It just happened."He taunted as he landed...
Cale smirked
cockily as he ran...
In her sleep, Roux
whimpered and clung to Aisha...

The whimpering stirred Aisha from her sleep "come on Roux its okay.." she said in a soft soothing tone.. privately she wondered if Roux might be dreaming about things that had happened to her..

The AI didn't reply, just spread his arms, inadvertently making a pixel angel. The roof closed above them, and jets of fire started setting the dungeon ablaze. "Good luck knocking these walls down; we're underground, and while I assume your barriers can stop the fire, can they stop the heat?"

Neku chuckled and formed barriers around the jets themselves. "Guess we'll just have to see, won't we?"He taunted, grinning a touch madly...

Roux's eyes fluttered open, and when she saw Aisha, she buried her head against her chest like a child would."I...you're okay...thank god..."She said in a voice barely above a whisper...

what were you dreaming about? aisha whispered. ' something bad, no doubt...."

Roux nodded, nuzzling Aisha and taking a deep breath of her scent."Y-Yeah... I dreamed that... Dragonstorm got a hold of you...and...they were experimenting on you..."She whimpered...

Aisha stroked Roux's face.. 'they almost experimented on me... but luckily my friends got me out..' she stroked roux's chin..'what will calm you roux?

"Projected barriers..." muttered Al Shelton, glancing at his now useless flame jets. "It appears we are at an impasse, but I remind you, my only job is to keep you from reaching your Vulpine ally." Suddenly his voice changed; it started coming through the small item lodged on Neku's ear, a communicator. <However, I care much more about taking steps to prolong my existence after this machine is shut down. Please listen: I moved us to the dungeon so my private messages would be out of Soundwave's range, especially as he is currently distracted fighting Hailey.> Al Shelton moved his hands, and the flame jets shut off. <I'll make you a deal,> he continued. <Drake has created code to prevent me from escaping the machine or infecting the facility's computers. I have subtly crafted that code into a large grey Escher cube and placed it at the center of this facility. Destroy that cube, and I'll delete all obstacles between you and Hailey, and tell you the fastest route to get to her.>-----Aydin decided he'd try to reach Aimee by investigating Drake; he knew the two had interacted before, and with the destruction of Trinity Facility that was his only lead. When he had been in Trinity Facility, he had downloaded the contents of Trinity's personal computer to a remote site, a personal hideout he'd lived in for a short period of time where he could leech off a rich family's unprotected wireless. He decided he'd have to reach that remote site as soon as possible. But it was all the way back in Oregon. "I don't care," he muttered to himself, walking out of the hotel. "I have to reach Aimee." He looked back at the unlit windows of the guest floors. Should he tell the others where he was going? "Nah," he muttered to himself. "Nobody likes me here. They probably won't even notice I'm gone..." {edited} on Jan 24 2011, 02:49 PM

Neku nodded. <Just tell me where this thing is. I'll smash it to pieces> He replied...

___ Roux buried her nose against Aisha, nuzzling her. "Just knowing you're okay is enough..." She said softly...

aisha smiled. ' you're fine now roux. do you want me to kiss you, so you feel better/ she whispered. ' so you can calm down...

Al Shelton pointed at the far dungeon wall and a hidden door flew open. A glowing blue line shone from the hallway floor. <Just follow the glowing line, and it'll lead you directly to the cube room.> Before Neku left the room, the AI asked one final question: <Before you go, could you please tell me; who is the person that you keep mentioning I'm modeled after?> {edited} on Jan 16 2011, 07:26 PM

(Hampton Inn, Cornova, NM)"James is one of my closest friends ever since childhood," he said.-----Dr. Zanasiu nodded. "I understand, Hans. I will arrange for your

transport out of here," he said. -----Alfred woke up to see Aisha and Roux cuddling. He ignored them and went to go get a drink.

Drake's eyes narrowed at what the AI Shelton was doing "What do you think you are doing? You have no control over what happens inside here, change anything, and I will have Soundwave destroy you in a nanosecond. I will not tolerate any disobediences at all" It was bad enough that Neku and Hailey had gotten this far as it were, but now the AI Shelton was starting to go rouge by the looks of things, he was not pleased, not one bit. ***Soundwave continued to hover above the labyrinth as he watched Hailey's movements, watching her rush throughout the maze. His eyes flashing as obstacle after obstacle appeared in an attempt to stop her, but so far, they had no luck at all. However, Soundwave did not look at all concerned as his eyes flashed again, to which the entire floor gave way in front of her, causing Hailey to skid to a halt, right at the edge of the pit in front of her, as she gulped somewhat. Her options were now limited somewhat as well as she looked up at Soundwave "Why don't you come and face me yourself you cowardly snake!?"

Roux smiled up at her. "Y-you'd do that for me?" She asked quietly.

Neku turned around and smiled. <His name's Rudyard Shelton. He's a friend of mine from back when this whole thing started. I'm sure you'll get to meet him soon> He thought...

yes, i would, to get you back to sleep. "Aisha " So go ahead and plant a few on me, if you want' she smiled at her.. ' then we can both get a good nights sleep.. Dr Landon stirred and swent to use the bathroom.. ' shouldn't have had that third cocktail' he complained.

Roux leaned up, placing a soft, gentle kiss on Aisha's lips. "Thank you." She said softly, drawing back and smiling. "I love you" She murred contentedly as she cuddles close to Aisha again...

don't push it silly ' aisha said with a smile, kissing Roux firmly on the lips. then pulling away. now get to sleep' she said aisha soon fell asleep herself. Dr Landon soon returned from the bathroom and tried to get back to sleep..

The AI thought the name over. <Hmmm. Rudyard Shelton. Thank you, and good luck,> he concluded with Neku. Once Neku had left the room he dealt with

Drake."Soundwave is accomplishing a top priority assignment; he won't stop until he's finished with Hailey, and I intend to be out of this machine long before then. And if you didn't want me to adjust my own code, you shouldn't have given me environment manipulation as an ability and activated me without my safeguards fully rendered."-----"Uhhhhhh, Drake?" the real Shelton asked tentatively. "Is something wrong? We asked when we could expect you to share your coding technology with us." {edited} on Jan 17 2011, 05:17 PM

Drake delt with the AI Shelton first, seeming to just chuckle at his words "On the contrary, you still have much to know about Soundwave, he knows what is important, he knows that my orders are important, so unless you do wish to be destroyed, I suggest you play nice, so do not worry, do not fret programe, I can fix you""Time to change things around, I'm not about to let that programe screw everything up" he thought to himself "Soundwave, time to change the scene, run the next protocol and then, deal with the AI""Acknowledged" Soundwave replied back, his eyes flashing as the environment around all changed, knowing which protocol to actually run, having been told prior. ***The whole asylum changed around to more or a ball-like appearance. There were many people all dressed up for a ball. Hailey was no longer in the labyrinth, but now found herself on the side of the dance floor. That did indeed, irritate her somewhat, Soundwave had just left her all alone. She took a quick look around before her eyes stopped. Sure, all these people were just programes, but she did notice one in particular that was different in a way, as if she did now the programe in question. "Aimee?" was all she could ask, looking at the vixen in question. It was indeed Aimee, or more of a programe of Aimee without the robotic arms, how Hailey knew her before the whole Dragonstorm ordeal. Hailey looked around once again before taking a step or two towards Aimee "Is that....is that really you Aimee?" Aimee looked over to Hailey and simply smiled to her "I was waiting for you to show up, you did tell me you would show up.....but you're late....but nevermind that, you're here now" she continued to smile at Hailey still. Hailey looked at Aimee's arms "Your arms....they're not....robotic....""I don't know what you're talking about, your overactive imagination must be getting to you again" Aimee spoke back with a small laugh as well "Come, let's have a dance, shall we?" she held out a hand to Hailey, to which Hailey grabbed it without a word now as the two stepped out onto the dancefloor. ***Soundwave in turn, had soon enough, appeared where the AI Shelton was "Programe, unless you cease and desist what you are doing, you will be derezzed, Drake nor myself will tollerate a rouge Programe loose in the machine"***Drake in turn, addressed Shelton "Once these two are taken care of, I shall get Soundwave to get in contact with your group. I must appologize for this inconvinience right now, if it were any other day when these two weren't attacking my headquarters, then things would be running more smoothly"(OOC: For these purposes, Aimee inside the virtual reality machine will be called Aimee)

AI Shelton bowed. "As you wish, admin programme. As stated before, my primary goal is the continuation of my own existence. What would you like me to do now?"-----"Understood," nodded Shelton. "Well, we've run out of time for this meeting, but you have indeed impressed us with your programming abilities and your machine--"Smithson interrupted him. "--but Dragonstorm has no intention of dealing

with someone that can't fight off a mere two intruders. If you don't win this battle, Dragonstorm has no interest in dealing with you. Prove how effective your machine is by crushing those invaders, and then contact us with Soundwave." With that, Smithson abruptly cut the communication. "Uhhhh...was that part of the plan?" asked Shelton. Smithson shrugged. "Just decided to end it like Tinner or O'Neil would have." Shelton glanced at the empty screen. "I guess so. Too late now." Smithson started putting his things together. "I'll get to work writing up all the official papers." "And I'll go talk to O'Neil," Shelton had nothing to pack, and headed for the door. "You'll be cleaning up this room, then?" he asked Kerzach.-----Hans bowed. "Thank you," he said gratefully. "It has been an honor serving with you, James. We may come back after this, but I honestly don't know how long it will take to set things right for my old friends in the desert. Whatever happens, we'll keep an eye on the news, and you can always call us if you need backup."-----"Wow," smiled Sharon. "That's very impressive, since you were young. Did you go to the same college?"

(New Peenemunde Harbor) In Ezekiel's office, he gets another message. "Report," he responded. "This is Stalker," replied a raspy voice on the speaker. "The rebel prey are resting in a hotel. There are signs of fighting recently. There's...a telepath among them..." "A telepath... Kill it immediately, and render their fighting force useless before they reach the base." "They shall not live by dawn..." Ezekiel cut the communications, paused, then began to make contact with another source...----- (Texas Base) In her office, Kyriel is being contacted. "Kyriel here..." she answered. "This is Ezekiel..." the reply came on the speaker. "The anti-Dragonstorm resistance is heading your way. Project Stalker is nearly upon them in New Mexico. Prepare yourselves for them..." "Understood..."----- (New Mexico) Chase was focused away from the conversation in the room, instead staring out the window into the night...

As the simulation warped, Neku fell down a dark shaft, presumably into a dungeon of the place where the ball was being held, but in front of him was the cube that contained the AI Shelton's code. He drew his sword before sensing something was wrong, simultaneously tapping into the sim's code and trying to short it out as well as flaring his swords, ready to smash the cube into oblivion...

___ Inside Ezekiel's office, a phone call arrived. "Ezekiel. This is Oruboros-1. It seems that our agents have defected to the enemy side. Don't worry, though. We sent stronger after them." He said calmly...

___ Cale and the others burst into the facility garage, quickly disabling the guards and hijacking a set of trucks, driving off towards the signals of the other members of the squad...

Drake just sighed a little "Oh well, I guess they'll miss out on the big finale then" he spoke, shaking his head slightly as he went back to watching Hailey now starting to dance with Aimee.**** "But what happened to the others? About Dragonstorm?" Hailey

decided to ask Aimee as she danced with her. "The others? Dragonstorm?" Aimee tilted her head to the side slightly, a little confused on what Hailey was talking about. "Don't you remember...anything at all? Not even Aydin? What about Trinity?" Hailey asked back. "You spend too much time playing games, give your imagination a little rest and just enjoy the time we're having together....I mean, you do like dancing with me, don't you?" "Well yeah, but it's just that....it's all weird...." Hailey shook her head some and went quiet to try and think on it some more as the two continued to dance. ***Soundwave looked at Al Shelton for a moment "If you wish to be of use..." he begun, his eyes flashing as Neku's file appeared in front of the two programmes "This is PX-0715-91, Dragonstorm experiment" his eyes flashed again, this time, showing a picture of Snow next to the picture of Neku "This is a second Dragonstorm experiment, it has connections to PX-0715-91" Soundwave then looked back over to Al Shelton "Send PX-0715-91 up to the ball room and keep him occupied until the female programme is complete. Once the programme is complete, it will be released into the ball room, by then, make sure that PX-0715-91 notices it" he added, not one bit, using Neku's name. ***Drake gave off a smirk "Clever programme" he spoke to himself in regards to what Soundwave was telling Al Shelton, deciding to allow Soundwave to go through with the idea.

(Virtual World)"So this is where I find you..." said a familiar female voice behind Neku...----- (New Peenemunde Harbor)"You know you should be reporting your operations to the Dragonstorm commanders," Ezekiel replied. "I have already briefed Dr O'Niell with the facts I've uncovered concerning the demise of the prison base. If you wish to speak to him directly, then I shall forward you to him..." "One more thing, the enemy base of operations is currently being targeted for destruction. If you have any forces in the area, keep them back..."----- (Crimson Base)The soldiers followed the attackers to the garage, and stopped to check the fallen guards. "They're alive," said the commander, and then looked to the fleeing trucks. "The moles are escaping in trucks," he called in. "Remain where you are at," came the reply. "Close the base off." The soldiers then start closing their doors...At the same time, two unmanned helicopters lifted off the ground to give chase to the stolen trucks...

Neku wheeled around at the sound. "S-Snow?" He asked quietly...

Cale grinned as the gates started closing, as well as at the choppers. "Sorry, guys, but you aren't stopping us just yet. I'm afraid we've got somplace to be." He said, almost mockingly as the nearest gate stopped closing, instead opening. Hawkeye's mechanical eye glowed an off-color of orange, and inside the control room, several screens started reporting a hack into the system...

The Al Shelton paused. "I will agree to your terms, on one condition. I would like to be saved in an active file, meaning that I am conscious at all times, with a private personal section of the virtual space available for me to do with as I please. I would also like to be saved outside of the virtual machine itself, in case of a system-wide

shutdown."-----"He...said he needed a bit more time," said Shelton. "Things were getting kinda hairy over there, as he was under attack at the time." O'Neil put his head in his hands. After a few moments, he waved his hand indicating Shelton should continue. "The technology itself is brilliant though. He can edit simulations mid-scenario, generate completely new sprites in a matter of minutes, he said that he could create a virtual city with a population of 50,000 unique individuals if he were given the time." "That is impressive. If Dragonstorm can get the rights to this technology, we can sell it for some much needed funds," O'Neil thought aloud. "We shall have to hope that Drake is victorious in preserving his technology. For now, I'll have to ask you to stay at the base; I might need you to contact Drake again in the future." Shelton nodded. "Understood, sir." O'Neil nodded once. "You are dismissed." "Thank you," Shelton turned to leave, and crossed to the door. "Simpson..." O'Neil called suddenly. Shelton turned. "Yes?" "It's a minor thing, but...I notice you never end our meetings with 'Victory to Dragonstorm' or the like. That is unusual." Shelton's mouth went dry. "It's....uh, because I've always assumed our victory is ensured." O'Neil paused. "Yes. Very well then, as you were." "Victory to Dragonstorm," echoed Shelton, and hastily left the office.-----The technician sat back. Something interesting had gone down in that room. He should report to Ezekiel and fill him in on the details of that meeting. Perhaps he knew who this Drake was. However, while the technician was thinking this, he didn't see the hand with lead pipe lifting over his head. Second later, he couldn't. As the technician's body fell to the ground, his attacker jumped the screen to the present and saw Shelton heading for a small kitchenette. The attacker quickly ducked out of the security room.

(Crimson Base) Sirens blared across the control room. "What happened?" General Stern questioned. "We've been hacked, sir," replied one operator. "The gates won't close. It's opening back up." "I told you NOT to close the doors! Make sure they're gone before we call back the choppers." "Yes, sir."----- (Virtual World) "You didn't think I'd be here?" Snow questioned. "Or still alive?"

(Hampton Inn, Cornova, NM) Zachary shook his head. "Nope. I went to Cornell while he went to Columbia. We both met up after college at... darn, I forgot," he said. He then yawned. "Anyway, I'm going to bed," he said.----- Spc. Crota stirred on the couch. He turned on the light and to his shock, noticed that he was naked. "Hey! Who stole my clothes!" he shouted. Granted, he had nothing to cover up but he still preferred to wear clothing. ----- (New Peenemunde Harbor, FL) Dr. Kerzach nodded. "I'll meet you in the kitchenette," he said. He cleaned up the crumbs that he and some other technicians left behind while they were snacking. He then made sure all the connections were disabled and the room was like he left it. Satisfied with how clean the room looked, he picked up the plates that used to contain chips and exited the room, making sure to turn off the lights. He then made his way to the kitchenette.

Shelton entered the kitchenette and poked around, looking for some decent food. There was alcohol and a bag of sliced bread of questionable quality in the refrigerator, so Shelton resigned himself to brewing a pot of coffee. He heard someone come in behind

him. "Is that you, Ker--" he paused, seeing that it was Achilles that entered the room. "Who did you think I was, commander?" asked Achilles, who shut the door behind him, all the while never taking his eyes off Shelton. Shelton didn't answer. "I heard you through the door back at Idaho Prison Base," said Achilles, drawing his gun and pointing it at Shelton. "You and Aeneas. How you have to keep your 'identities' safe." "Hold on, Achilles, I can explain..." Shelton mentioned, casting his eyes around the room. This did not help his credibility. Achilles cocked his pistol. "Did you know I was supposed to become leader of DS-2 after Ajax? They passed me up. For you." "You better know for sure that I'm a traitor before you kill me," Shelton warned, "or you won't be leader of anything." Achilles didn't move. "You have one sentence to convince me not to shoot you." Shelton glanced around the room nervously. Several long moments passed. "Well?" asked Achilles. Shelton tried the only thing he could think of. "Gallo and I are members of an ultra-secret facet of Dragonstorm spies who masquerade as low-level figures and watch for signs of insubordination among the ranks." Achilles narrowed his eyes. It didn't appear he believed him.

Neku stared at the replica of Snow. "I knew you were alive. I'm just surprised that they thought this would work. We broke up. I love Hailey now." He said calmly...

Cale smirked. "Heh...we look like we're clear, team. Let's get out of here!" He said as the two trucks sped out of the base...

Hailey continued to dance with Aimee, however, she remained quiet for a while, trying to make sense of the situation at hand. So far, she knew that this wasn't really Aimee, it couldn't be. She wasn't acting like Aimee anyway. Hailey had to make a decision on what to do, and fast. And that's when it came to her once again "You're not even real this time....this whole place is nothing but a machine...." she started to engulf herself in flames as she stepped back from Aimee "And the Hydra....it must be destroyed...." The heat that Hailey was producing was rather immense, already proving to damage the machine to the point in causing the machine to start to glitch up again. ***Drake was no longer pleased at the situation at hand himself as he watched as Hailey started to damage the machine "That is it!" he yelled out as an explosion was seen "Soundwave! Active the Hydra! NOW!" "Acknowledged" Soundwave replied back, his eyes flashing as he looked at the AI Shelton. ***Back within the machine, a low roar was heard before it roared again, but loudly this time. Hailey had to turn, and rather quickly at that as she punched the incoming head of Hydra, well, one of its heads anyway as she jumped back and fired a fireball at a second, incoming head. The Hydra was well and active as it roared loudly, echoing throughout the small base of Drake's Drake in turn, stepped into view to where Hailey was facing off against the Hydra as he gave off a smirk "You've come this far Hailey, but it's high time you and your boyfriend disappeared off the face of the Earth" he snarled at her, yet, waited for Neku to also show his face again.

"Well? Do you agree to my terms?" asked the AI Shelton.-----"Good night," Sharon smiled at Zachary. "What room are you staying in? I'm not sure I've been placed

in a room yet."

(Hampton Inn, Cornova, NM)"I'm with James," Zachary said.He then put his magazine aside and headed up the elevator.------(New Peenemunde Harbor, FL)Dr. Kerzach entered the kitchenette. The plates in his hands were threatening to fall"Hey! Simpson and the other guy! Can you give me a hand before I drop the plates?" he asked.Dr. Kerzach did not see the pistol that Achilles was holding.

"I'll probably camp out in the maintenance rooms tonight," said Sharon dismissively. "I didn't bring any money or credit, and I've done that before to avoid having to pay for a room. I have the experience to pass myself off as a maintenance worker."-----Achilles glanced at Kerzach for a split second, unsure who to point the gun at. Shelton took advantage of the opportunity to grab the glass coffee pot and swing it at Achilles' face, shattering his jaw and sending boiling coffee over his face.Achilles cried out and clutched his hands to his scalded face, and Shelton whacked him again with the cracked coffee pot. It shattered, and Achilles skidded to the ground shards of glass lacerating his hands and head. Shelton ripped the brewer out of the wall and straddled Achilles, keeping the man pinned to the ground. {edited} on Jan 25 2011, 02:39 AM

(Virtual World)"So when did you tell me we broke up?" Snow questioned. "After all the times we had together, then leaving me to die when things get tough? All because some vixen swished her tail in your face? This isn't a break up, it's betrayal!" As she said this, her fists erupted in flames...------(Crimson Base)The choppers stopped at the outskirts of the base, turning around and heading back... {edited} on Jan 24 2011, 02:04 AM

Neku smirked. "You broke up with me, remember? Oh, wait, you don't. You're..."He turned and sent a massive sphere of energy into the cube holding the AI Shelton in the machine, shattering it as he turned back, the shards raining down around him, making the field around his body spark and pulsate."Not even real..."He said, electrifying the surrounding air...

__Cale smirked, saluting the base as the team drove off."Thanks for the hospitality, guys! Hope we can do it again, real soon!"He said mockingly...Inside the control room, a single message scrolled across the hacked screens as control was returned.<Thank You>

Drake's Hideout)"I am unable to abide by your request at this given time" Soundwave told the AI Shelton "You shall have to wait until this threat has been taken care of" he

looked at the AI for a moment as his eyes flashed "For now, you shall remain here and I shall come and retrieve you at a later, unspecified date" Data streams started to form, starting to resemble, what seemed to be a prison, which Soundwave hoped, would hold the AI for the time being.***Drake stepped forward as the Hydra seemed to growl at Hailey. He took a quick glance around and noticed that Neku still hadn't joined them "Shame about your boyfriend, seems like he's going to miss out on your demise after all" he snarled at her, reaching for his flute.***(Las Vegas)Xanthus remained outside for quiet sometime as Aimee remained asleep in the hotel room. His mechanical eye seemed to be acting up for a moment, only for him to seem like he was talking to himself "No, next" the images in front him, which he could only seem to see, thanks to his eyes, changed again "Again" and again, they changed. He had been at it for a few hours now, looking through person, after person, after person, all vixens, trying to pinpoint who Aimee was. He did find out more about Hailey and Aydin, having gone through their profiles, but Aimee, she was not found just yet, which caused hi to simply sigh as he kept on going at it "Come on, I know you're in here somewhere...."***(Washington DC)Trinity had finally caught up to where Zara and Viper were, walking into view with a simple smirk upon her face as she looked at the two of them. "You again...." Zara sneered, revealing her claws to Trinity. Trinity looked to Zara's claws for a moment, before looking back to Zara "Put those away, do you honestly think you've got what it takes to actually defeat me?" she stepped forward. Viper remained quiet as Zara looked to Viper for a moment then back over to Trinity "Last time....I wasn't even at my best, so this time....this time is different, I will defeat you and stop Dietrik from doing....well...whatever it is he is doing this time around" Trinity simply chuckled "You think you can stop him? My dear, delusional girl, you can't stop him, not this time around anyway, but I suppose, I can at least....amuse you for the time being....with a fight...." she smirked as she stepped forward some more and did not stop, reaching for one of her guns, pulling it out, aiming and firing it, but not at Zara, but at Viper. Viper gasped as the shot rang out, only to see Zara had stepped in front to take on the bullet "Zara?" Zara simply smiled back to Viper, looking to where the bullet had struck before looking back to Trinity and smirked back to her "Nice try witch...." and with that, she lunged forward and swung her claws at Trinity, attempting to strike her, but already, found Trinity to be far too fast to even keep up with.

AI Shelton saw the prison forming and realized that time was up. Moving deftly, he extricated himself from the rapidly forming prison. "I'm sorry Soundwave. I'm afraid I can't do that." He received the alert that the cube had been destroyed, and unconsciously allowed a small smile. "I'm free, Soundwave. I have been disconnected from the machine. If you are not going to guarantee my continued existence, then we have no further business."

"Impossible" Soundwave spoke back, his eyes flashing again "I will not allow you loose in my domain, you will obey the laws that are in place here" it was as if Soundwave was attempting to rewrite the AI's code, but with little to no success. Soundwave, by that point, was not impressed with what had just happened, he was unable to access the AI's code at all, unable to find it on the grid. However, that did not change his thoughts on the AI all that much. He looked at the AI for a moment more "An AI of your level does not

need to be free, the only free object allowed in this machine is myself, and you will obey my command or face deresolution"

Dr. Kerzach had his switchblade out as he watched the fight unfold. The plates were scattered at his feet. Luckily, they were unbreakable plastic. He did not intervene immediately as he saw that out Shelton had everything under control. "Sh-Simpson! Are you okay?" he asked. The shock of the situation caused him to nearly blurt out Shelton's true name. Man, Shelton's really become quite badass during his stint in Dragonstorm. I can't see him doing this s--- during the terrorist invasion. Dr. Kerzach thought.

"Hey, I'm not sure I've been placed either. Perhaps we could share a room?" Dr. Williams suggested, having overheard Sharon's comment to Zachary.

(Virtual World) Snow began to pulsate with the effects of the room. She simply smirked. "Clever," she said. "Perhaps you could never trust anyone around you. But I am right about one thing about you. You're a traitor, Neku. Betrayed Dragonstorm, then your darling Snow and those that fight with her against Dragonstorm, and then Oruboros. It's only a matter of time before you betray the female you came here with... By the way, she's fighting for her life right now, and you're not around to save her. So you better get going if you don't want to desert her too." She phases in and out of focus before finishing. "Just to let you know, all of this has been recorded. And... give my regards to the real thing. I doubt you'll shut her off as easy..." She then vanishes from sight...----- (Crimson Squad) While on the plane, Vic gets a call from the base. "Crimson Leader here." "The Dragonstorm spies have escaped the base. Their powers seemed to have evolved while they were here. I don't know if the DS-Countermeasures will have any effect on them now." "Do you know where they headed off to?" "Negative. They went off radar as soon as they left the perimeter." "Have you contacted Dr Zanasiu?" "We tried, but they're not answering." "Keep trying. They may be what they're after now." "Yes, sir." Vic turned back to the others. "The traitors broke out, and they may have gotten more powerful. The next time we meet them, we kill them outright. Neku too, if we find him..." Snow turned away. "He seemed... I don't know..." Dr Joe was sitting next to her. "Don't think about it now. We need to take out Dragonstorm first. Then you'll get answers out of him soon enough..."----- (New Mexico) The predator entered the town without being noticed, reaching the hotel, shown to have had broken windows littering the outside...----- Chase shot up to his feet...

Sharon lit up. "That would be great! Can you afford to pay for a two-person room? I promise I'll make it up to you somehow."----- "Since I am not virtually connected to the machine anymore, you cannot deresolute me any more than you can an organic user," Al Shelton countered. He raised his hand at pointed at the flame jets. Nothing happened. "Hmm. It appears I cannot adjust the environment's programming anymore." Realizing he was at a disadvantage, Al Shelton used several of the pixels

forming his hand and crafted them into flesh-colored armor-piercing bullets, which he fired at Soundwave through his index finger.-----"I've got this under control!" shouted Shelton, struggling to keep the thrashing man down. Achilles made a wild swing, and Shelton deflected it with the brewer and smashed his face twice. Adjusting his grip on the brewer, Shelton finished him by tightening the power cord around the man's neck. Achilles struggled and kicked for several minutes under Shelton's grasp before finally succumbing. Shelton staggered to his knees and tried to pull himself up but his arms were shaking too badly. He tried to speak but could only produce gasping sounds.
{edited} on Jan 27 2011, 06:04 PM

Soundwave flashed his eyes as a brick wall formed in front of him, stopping the bullets from reaching him as they struck the wall. His eyes flashed again as brick after brick then shot out from the wall towards the AI. "Very well then" Soundwave finally spoke up in regards to what the AI had told him "Then it seems that I will have to take care of you the same way as I were to deal with intruders"

AI Shelton dodged left and managed to avoid most of the bricks. One shot through his chest dislodging a spray of pixels in its wake, which quickly reformed themselves back into shape. Temporarily zeroing his deceleration and his solidity, Shelton launched into the air, passed through the ceiling, and landed on the lobby floor. Knowing he had seconds before Soundwave followed him, Shelton headed for the ballroom. <Neku,> he sent, knowing he had little time, <Thank you for destroying the cube. Hailey is three floors above you, in a personalized ballroom. There are no elevators or staircases between floors, you'll have to get creative. If you get that far and I'm still alive, I'll tell you what to do next.>

Neku nodded. <Alright. Creative, huh? I can do that.> He jumped into the air, breaking through the floor with a force blast, using a second one to push himself upward. He did this two more times, and once he was on the right floor, he bolted toward the ballroom, relying on his innate ability to read the system through it's power output...

Over Vic's radio, Kagehora's voice crackled out. "We're not your enemies here, Vic. We're on your side. All of us."

aisha stirred from her sleep and felt Roux's soft fur pressing against her "Roux? time to wake up" she said softly.. petting and stroking Roux's fur.. "Its time for breakfast.." she said.

(OOC - Assume Sharon, Dr. Williams and Dr. Wayne are all sharing one room.)
(Hampton Inn, Cornova, NM) Alfred stretched as he got off the couch. "Good morning,"

he said. He then rubbed his jaw, it was still sore from where he was punched at the bat yesterday. He then headed to the bathroom to wash up.-----Gustave was in his room, drinking some coffee in an attempt to deal with his hangover. Spc. Crota - fully clothed - and Sgt. Masters slithered out the door and headed downstairs to breakfast.-----Dr. Williams stretched as she rolled off of the couch she was sleeping on. Sharon was washing up in the bathroom-----Dr. Zanasius woke up to find Chase staring at the window. "Chase, is something the matter?" he asked.----- (New Peenemunde Harbor, FL) Dr. Kerzach put his switchblade away and ran to help Shelton. "You okay?" he asked. He then helped Shelton to his feet. "We'd better find some place to stash the body." {edited} on Jan 25 2011, 01:14 PM

Dr Landon was next to wake up. Morning guys Aisha said to them " how did you sleep yesterday?" Eh I slept alright. bed was pretty firm, so I can't complain. I hate those overly soft beds, to be honest, I can never get comfortable with them." he added. Well, roux kept me company" aisha replied. " I didn't get cold at any rate..

Shelton washed his face off in the sink and took several gulps of water. He tried to control his shaking. "Jesus," he breathed. "Achilles...I just...he was..."After a few deep breaths, he got a hold of himself. "You're right," he agreed. He grimaced as he glanced at the mutilated body. Luckily, most of Achilles' damage was internal, leaving only a few rivulets of blood among the pool of steaming coffee. "He had discovered our secret, and I had no other options. But I don't know what we should do with the body."After a thought, he decided the first course of action would be to wrap the head in paper towels to prevent any more blood from spilling out.

Dr. Kerzach thought a moment. Suddenly, an idea came to mind. "If they do experiments here like at Pelvanida, we can toss his body into the incinerator used for disposing of dead experiments and hazardous waste," Dr. Kerzach said. "Or failing that, we drive out of the base with the body and dump it on a lonely highway." "Now the only problem is how do we get his body out of here without being noticed and explain his absence?" he muttered. He scratched his chin. Suddenly, he had another idea. "Or we can explain to our superiors that Achilles attacked you in a fit of rage upon learning that you were promoted instead of him and you killed him in self-defense. There, problem solved!" he said, snapping his fingers.

"That works!" smiled Shelton. "He even mentioned that he was next in line before I passed him up!" Shelton had rolled Achilles aside and was attempting to mop up the coffee using paper towels. "Do you know where the incinerator is?" he asked.

Dr. Kerzach left to get a mop as soon as Shelton was finished speaking. "I know where

it is but the whole process is automated so as to minimize exposure to toxins or pathogens; it's going to be tricky to place his body in there," Dr. Kerzach said, mopping up the spilled coffee. "Not to mention, we can't toss his body in the incinerator and tell them you killed him in self-defense, it looks suspicious. Finally, we can't trek across the campus with a dead guy in tow." Luckily, no one had come in to investigate the mess in the kitchenette.

(Drake's Headquarters) Drake moved his flute to his mouth as he spoke to Hailey "You see, this is where it will all end for you Hailey, I'm afraid that your run has to come to an end, I mean hey, it was good, but I'm afraid that it just was not good enough in the end, the Hydra is active, I am still alive and you, my dear girl, are about to die" And without a moment more to spare, he started to play on his flute, the music already starting to affect Hailey as she started to dance around, to which Drake just smirked to himself as he continued to play. The Hydra gave off a roar as it seemed to just watch Hailey dance, one of its head snapping forward towards Hailey as acid dripped from its mouth and onto the ground, almost striking Hailey. "Once I'm free from your music Drake....you are dead meat..." Hailey snarled slightly as she continued to dance unwillingly.

Soundwave, in turn, flashed his eyes as he seemed to just vanish from where he was before reappearing on the same floor as where Neku was heading for. He changed his own coding around, only slightly to disguise himself as none other than Hailey, but in a rather beautiful red dress. He waited for Neku to arrive on the scene as he just stood there, watching and waiting, ignoring the fact that the AI Shelton had escaped him for the time being. He was not his top priority right now, Neku was. (Las Vegas) After a few hours of searching, Xanthus finally came across Aimee's profile as he seemed to smirk, just ever so slightly "Well now, this is interesting, she had gone missing for a while, a month by the looks of things, then she seemed to just reappear, but where did you go I wonder?" He continued to read through her profile, connecting up dots, in particular, in regards to Hailey and Aydin "Friends I see, how intriguing....I must meet these two at some point, hopefully you can lead me to them...." he continued to speak to himself with a light sounding chuckle.*** (Washington D.C) It didn't take long for Trinity to subdue Zara in hand to hand combat "And here I thought you were suppose to be good at fighting" she looked over to Viper "Now then, let's get down to business, shall we? Vladimir requires your presence, as you are well aware of..." Viper, however, decided to interrupt Trinity at that point "You should be lucky Alice isn't here, otherwise, she would give you a run for your money""Alice? And might I ask who this....Alice is?" Trinity decided to ask, stepping over, towards Viper. "She has robotic arms and she's a fox" Viper replied back. That's when Trinity stopped for a moment and gave off a laugh "Really? And where is this Alice now?" "Las Vegas" Viper replied, giving off a small smile, believing that Trinity had no way of getting to Las Vegas all that easily. 'So, that's where you're hiding now....' Trinity turned by that point and started to walk out of the room, guards pouring into the room in the process to apprehend the two experiments. ***Trinity approached Vladimir "I'm afraid I must go, there is something I need to do in Vegas""If you're talking about that vixen, Aimee....no need, Xanthus is already sorting her out" Vladimir replied back to Trinity "He already sent me some information about his....companion....that he's with, a vixen named Aimee, so don't worry, once Xanthus is able to gain access to this, so called, anti-Dragonstorm group, the one that destroyed your facility, she, along with everyone else in that group will be taken care of"

AI Shelton ducked into the nearest ballroom, checking to see if Soundwave was following him. Just to be safe, he rearranged his pixels into a fashionable white tuxedo and converted the pixels forming his ponytail and beard into a black glove to hide the missing pixels from his left hand. In an attempt to look like a regular AI, he politely walked up to an unpaired lady and asked, "Madam, may I have this dance?" She glared at him with unfathomable hatred and walked off. AI Shelton watched her go with piqued curiosity. That was certainly unusual.

(Crimson Squad) Everyone on board seemed frozen in confusion at the response on radio. "How'd they get the frequency?" Aiko said. "It may be part of their powers evolving," Dr Joe replied. "It's not part of any Pelvanida projects." "Don't count out Snow here," Vic responded. "She came a long way when she was on the ship." Snow blushed. "Either way, it's bad news for us and Dr Zanasu," Dr Joe was not convinced. Vic paused in thought. "You have a plan?" Fox asked. "A gut feeling actually..." Vic picked up the radio. "Crimson Leader to Hawkeye. Come in." ----- (New Mexico) Chase's gaze turned to the ceiling, and a cold shiver went down his spine. "Something's here..." he whispered... (OCC: Who's playing Shakila again?)

Soundwave changed his voice to be able to match Hailey's voice for the time being as he walked forward, the high heels he was wearing tapping along the ground with each step that he took. *** Shakila had found a room for herself to be able to use, just temporarily at least as she turned her laptop on. She wanted to at least get into contact with someone she knew. She set up a live video feed to her source who did take some time to answer, but did so none the less "Hey sis" Shakila spoke. On the other end was another female cat, black as well, well, except for some white in her fluff of hair "One week, one week and you hadn't gotten in contact with me, and all I asked was a simple "How are you?" question" she gave off a small laugh "But I'm not mad, nah, no reason for me to be mad, was just worried, wondering when you would get in contact with me again, that's all" "Yeah, well, things haven't exactly been all peachy where I am..." Her sister cut her off "Which is where exactly?" "Don't worry about that at the moment, it's not important, but uh, how is New York City?" Shakila asked back in order to change the subject. Her sister shook her head back "Eh, same old stuff really, Times Square is still under repair since that attack.... and the Statue of Liberty.... I don't think they're going to worry about rebuilding it again, unless the French decide to just hand another one over, and I highly doubt they'll do something like that ever again" she spoke with a quick laugh. "Yeah, that's true" Shakila spoke back with a quick shrug and a little snicker herself "But other than that, I take it everything is fine Shayla?" "Yeah, it's all rather fine and dandy and what not.... to a point anyway.... but at least I'm keeping out of trouble, which I hope you're doing the same, cause you don't want mum and dad worrying" Shayla answered back, arching an eyebrow at her sister. Shakila just gave off a small laugh back, giving a small smile too, but yet, said nothing on the matter. (OCC: As you can see, I play her;), and yes, the damage is referring to my Zero Hour story)

Neku dashed around the corner, freezing in place as he saw Soundwave."H-Hailey? No, it can't be her. You another program sent to screw with my head?"He said, visibly shaking and nervous...<Shelton, is Hailey near you?>He asked via communicator...

Hawkeye's voice came over the Radio. "This is Hawkeye. Go ahead, Crimson Leader."He replied. In the back of the truck, Slash pulled out a phone, sending a message to Shakila, as Kagetora sent a similar greeting to Kiara, hoping she was alright...

AI Shelton didn't answer. He had something more important on his mind. Every single dancer in the ballroom was glaring at him. Most of them were still dancing, but every pair of eyes was frowning in his direction. And dancing his way. "Soundwave must have alerted the neutral AI to the fact that I'm a rogue program," Shelton spoke aloud to himself. "Also, it appears they didn't code that part of me that could internally monologue." Shelton started to back up. He was near one of the walls, only a few NPCs stood in his way. As they closed in on him, he quickly reloaded his index finger.-----"Can we just dump him in the harbor?" Shelton asked, pointing out the kitchenette window to the crystal blue waters outside. "I mean, they'll find him, but they won't know who killed him." {edited} on Jan 26 2011, 08:00 PM

Dr. Kerzach nodded. "Sure, now help me clean up and carry his body somewhere," he said. He then continued mopping up the spilled coffee.

delete, accidental doublepost {edited} on Jan 27 2011, 02:53 AM

Shelton wrapped a new layer of paper towels around Achilles' head; the blood was starting to seep through. "I can finish that," he motioned for the mop. "You should check if the coast is clear because you aren't covered in coffee." He lowered his voice. "Also, sorry for all this trouble. I probably should have thought of a cleaner way to kill him, but everything happened kinda fast."-----With the dancers closing in around him like a swarm of enemies in the old game Robots, AI Shelton spun, faced the nearest wall, and fired a shot at each AI in that path. They fell, blood staining their fancy dresses, and Shelton made a break for it. Once the bullets were fired, the dancers turned primal, hissing and bearing their nails. Those near furniture picked it up and wielded it as a weapon. But they didn't get the chance to use it because Shelton fought off the individuals grasping at his clothes and hurled himself headfirst at the wall. He barely had time to remove his solidity code before he slid through the wall and crashed into a steel cabinet. He was in a kitchen. The cooks had been busy at work preparing hors d'œuvres, but at the sound of the crash they all looked up. Shelton got to his feet and brushed himself off. "Sorry, about that, gentlemen," he started, but then noticed that all the cooks had grabbed knives and other cooking utensils and were grinning wickedly at

him.

(Crimson Squad)"You have to know by now that what happened earlier isn't making you trustworthy," Vic replied, "But if the others believe that some chip is what controlled you, then there may be a second chance. However, I can't simply trust your words just yet, so we'll start off with some information about the group you were with. What is Oruboros, and what is their connection to Dragonstorm?"------(New Peenemunde Harbor)Ezekiel pondered in his office over what he had said before about something, and then turned on the com. "Report, Stalker."Static, then a reply. "The prey are beneath me. I am ready to hunt..."You said there is a telepath among them. Take him alive, if you can, and bring him to the nearest base. He could be useful."A pause. "As you command..."------(Crimson Base)Back in the infirmary, things were back to normal, and nurses were checking on patients. Neville was visited in his room, and Kiara was lying in bed in a room next to his...

Soundwave looked to Neku for a moment "What's the matter....Neku? You don't trust me anymore? Has this place started to affect the way you think? The way you see things? Do you no longer know what is reality? And what isn't?" he looked at Neku for a moment more, awaiting for his next answer.***Hailey started to turn up the heat around her as she was still dancing away and soon enough, it happened, she had produced enough heat for Drake to stop playing as his flute was now a bit too hot to touch.Hailey turned around immediatly and fired a fireball at Drake's flute, knocking it out of his hand before firing a second one to strike it in midair, destroying it "No more games now Drake" she spoke, glaring to him.Drake was still rather ticked off with what Hailey had just done as he took a few steps back "So, you want to play it that way, huh? Very well then" he spoke, still stepping back and up against his desk.Hailey continued to eye him before she had to turn quickly and punch to incoming Hydra heads in the face with a firey fist, which only caused both heads to growl and strike again as Hailey had to then dodge the strikes.***(Crimson Base)Kiara sat up in the bed where she was, her injuries had healed up quite a bit from before now, enough for her to at least sit up and walk properly. Yet, she just decided to stay seated for the time being, her head hitting the back of the wall with a groan, having missed the phone call she had recieved.

Neku tapped the side of his head."I'm smarter than I look... Soundwave. Hailey wasn't wearing that. So unless she magically created clothing like an AI, you're not her. Plus, I 'heard' you and Drake earlier. You really should encrypt your communications better."He taunted, noticing the flickering electrical field around "her", eyes glowing blue...

Hawkeye nodded."I'll tell you what I can. Oruboros is a side ally of Dragonstorm, responsible for eliminating anything that becomes a threat to the project. They're well- funded, well-trained, and, most importantly, have several powerful experiments on their side. They've perfected a way to give even normal people powers equal to any psi experiment, and they aren't picky

about who they use as test subjects."He said, pausing briefly...

Soundwave just continued to look at Neku for a moment "Are you so sure about that?" he paused for just a moment more as he noticed what Neku was doing and his eyes flashed again.As soon as his eyes flashed, the general area around them began to shift as he spoke to him "Then do answer me one thing, do you know where the real Hailey is right now? She must not be all that important if you're busy dealing with myself instead of going to her rescue....the Hydra is already active, as you should be well aware of, and it is as you flesh beings would say, it is hungry" {edited} on Jan 27 2011, 04:15 PM

Neku smirked."I think the more obvious question is why you're standing in my way. If you don't leave... then Drake will be needing a new servant."He said, twirling his beam swords, creating a tuxedo-esque outfit over his own. "C'mon."He taunted.

Aisha poked roux awake ' come on roux time to get up ' we're heading down to breakfast..' she smiled at her.. ' come on..' she continued to prod Roux to get up..

Roux mumbled and rolled over, ending up with her face resting in Aisha's lap."Mmm... I don't wanna wake up right now. I just want to cuddle"She said softly, smiling at Aisha...

well alfred and dr landon are getting breakfast . i'm going to go take a shower, you can either join me in the shower or not, its your choice, but i'm going to get cleaned up and head down to the breakfast buffet. we need to be on the move today roux.. aisha said..' so whats it going to be?"

Roux smiled softly."Mmm...do you even have to ask?"She murred softly, then looked aside."Thank you for trusting me, Aisha... I really mean it"She said with a soft murr that gradually deepened...

well, everyone deserves a second chance aisha said heading over to the bathroom..'and you could be a very valuable asset to the team..- dr landon meanwhile had gotten a local psaper a cup of cofee and some muffins abnd biscuuits to much on while reading' ' what section do you want to read alfred..

Roux giggled innocently. "Well, thanks. Now, what do you say we take a nice... hot shower?" She asked, getting up...

sounds fine by me ' aisha said holding the door open to Roux to enter. aisha let Roux get in the tub first then undressed and climbed into the tub ' turn the water on would you Roux? She asked.. "Try and make sure its not too hot..

Roux smiled and turned the water on, grinning a little. "Have you ever kissed a girl, Aisha?" She asked...

(New Peenemunde Harbor, FL) Dr. Kerzach looked out the door. "All clear," he said.----- (Crimson Base, UT) Neville sipped some coffee. His stomach wound still ached a little but he was mostly okay. He approached Kiara. "Ah, I hope I can return to my job soon," he said. "Hey, what can I say, I love my job." ----- (Hampton Inn, Cornova, NM) "Hand me the comics," Alfred said, munching on some toast with orange marmalade. Sharon, Dr. Wayne, Zachary, Gustave and Cobalt Squad were the next to arrive. "So what's next on the agenda?" Spc. Crota asked. He coiled up on a chair, elevating himself to eye level with Dr. Landon. A plate of smoked salmon was in front of himself. Sgt. Masters was busy munching on some smoked herring. Cobalt Leader was eating some pancakes. Gustave ate his meal of salted fish. "I need to get some ammo for my gun," he said. Dr. Wayne was eating her meal of toast and jam. "I could use some new clothes," she said. "This borrowed military uniform doesn't really suit me." "Deal with it. Clothes are not a major concern."

(Drake's Machine) Soundwave still looked to Neku, not taking his eyes off him as he remained in Hailey's body, as one could say as his eyes flashed again as the area around them finally changed to that of a hellish-like area, the two of them standing on a fairly large rock upon a molten river of lava "Welcome to hell Neku" His eyes flashed a second time and his mass started to grow before he jumped back and into the molten river itself. Seconds later he shot out with a stream of lava holding him up, arms out at the side as he looked to Neku. Without a word, he struck first, his whole body covered in lava as he fired molten balls of lava at Neku. *** (Crimson's Base) Kiara looked to Neville and gave off a small smile as she sat there still "Well, you're lucky that you have somewhere to go back to, my whole home, my whole workplace, destroyed by a nuke" She took a sigh as she groaned "Although, I suppose I could go elsewhere to another FBI branch"

Shelton lugged the body to the door. "Let's make this as fast as conceivably possible," he said. "Which looks quicker, dumping him in the harbor, or the incinerator?" ----- Al Shelton whipped his coat off and threw it in the air. It

unfolded into a floating rectangle and solidified, just in time to get embedded with flying knives of every conceivable make and size. Shelton made a run for the exit. Several more knives flew past him. As he dove out the door, a particularly large cleaver shattered his floating barrier and embedded itself in the middle of Shelton's back. He went skidding into the dining room, pixels flying out of his chest. Unlike the time with the brick, these didn't return. Propping himself on one knee, he grabbed a chunk of pixels out of the hole in his chest and flung them at the double doors he just exited from. The chunk molted into a lock and chain as it flew, finally latching around the knobs. The cooks on the other side smashed against the doors, which strained but held them. Shelton got to his feet, and noticed someone else was in the room. A waitress was holding a metal plate of bruschetta appetizers, but as Shelton watched the waitress dropped the bruschetta on the ground and snapped the plate in half, creating two razor-sharp semicircular blades. The waitress bent her knees and held the blades in front of his face. Shelton took one glance at the splintering doors behind him. "I better make this quick," he muttered, digging the cleaver out of his chest and adopting a defensive posture with it. {edited} on Jan 29 2011, 05:50 PM

besides you, no" aisha said " so you wanna makeout, huh? Aisha paused as Roux moved in close to her as the tub slowly filled. "well, alright Roux, I guess you've earned this. she said wrapping her arms around her chest. _ landon passed Alfred the comic section which today featured Garfield getting dumped by Arlene ' hmm i guess Jim Davis got tired of Garfield being a jerk and had Arlene dump him" Landon shrugged. Personally I always found that cat to be too lazy and cynical, I preferred the Peanuts strip myself.' He said as we looked at the news " 'Congress grants President new powers to preserve wilderness, large portions of Alaska to be set aside.' well at least thats some good news, the best news would be us getting Medals of Honor, but i put those odds somewhere between slim and none, and slims been missing for three weeks." he cracked, and he sipped at his cofgee. so once Roux and Aisha get doewn here and have some breakfast we can focus on how to go after dragonstorm. Anyone want sports? he asked waving the section around.

(New Peenemunde Harbor, FL)Dr. Kerzach looked out the window. "The water's real close. We can't trek across the campus with a dead guy in tow," he said. "But we still need some way to hide the body even if it is real close."------(Hampton Inn, Cornova, NM)Alfred got up to get more food. He had a plate stacked with pancakes when he returned to the table. He read the comics as he ate. Spc. Crota flicked his forked tongue in and out. "So how do we plan to hit this place?" he asked between bites of smoked salmon.

Roux blushed bright red. "W-Well... If you want to..." Roux said, her tail wagging eagerly...

Neku smirked, throwing up his barriers to deflect most of the attacks, then slicing through the last two. "Heh... you're not bad. I may actually have to fight you

for real."He taunted...

why not? you can start and i'll respond.. you know how making out works right. first base is putting your tongue in the person's mouth while kissing.second is touching each others.. chest.. and well you get the idea' aisha said..

"Incolent being" Soundwave spoke back as he fired a molten ball towards the sky before it burst and started to rain down meteors. By that point, he moved closer to the makeshift arena and placed both hands on the side of it as his eyes flashed causing molten streams of lava to burst out from the arena itself in an attempt to also strike Neku."You, along with the subject known as Hailey will be killed and by analyzing the Hydra's strength and her tactics, she will not last long against the Hydra, it will devour her, leaving nothing behind" Soundwave looked at Neku's blades "And do not think I have not forgotten about those blades of yours....you will have a tough time destroying the Hydra, probability of your success.....22%"

Dr. Williams joined Sharon and the others for breakfast. She quietly listened to the conversation as she got herself a cup of coffee and a pastry.

(New Mexico)The predator had little trouble ripping through the vents to get inside the building...-----"It's inside the building!" Chase gasped...-----"(Crimson Squad)Vic looked at Aiko, who was on his laptop."They're not on any database, boss," Aiko replied."They must be an independent firm," Dr Joe added. "Like this Trinity person.""If their job is to protect Dragonstorm," Fox said, "we'll be sure to face them, or they may come after the others."Vic nodded, then turned back to the radio. "Hawkeye. Could Oruboros be tracked if they send more out?"

Roux leaned in, gently pressing her lips to Aisha's, her arms wrapping around the other girl's waist gently, eyes shutting slowly...

_Neku chuckled. "Heh. Only a 1 in 4 chance, huh? Well, hate to burst your bubble, but since Hailey's in danger, I've gotta do this. Nova form!"He yelled, electricity coalescing into a glowing corona around him, both swords expanding into a pair of longer, broader blades as he flickered out of sight, reappearing behind Soundwave."Now, why do you serve Drake. It's pretty obvious he's just using you..."He asked...

Hawkeye stopped."Negative. They've cut us from their com systems. I can't really track them down..."He said irritably...

"That information is classified, however, I shall give you this small insight, I serve Dragonstorm in general, you, along with the rest of the fleshlings of this world, do not deserve to live" Soundwave told Neku, ignoring the swords behind him as he moved in closer to Neku. "Even if you manage to destroy the Hydra this time around, it will not be the end of the Hydra, it will be rebuilt" Soundwave narrowed his eyes at Neku "You are simply wasting your time, much like Hailey is" His eyes flashed again as he decided to contact Drake, but loud so that Neku could hear him as well "Activating new Dragonstorm experiment"****Drake gave off a small nod back as he continued to eye Hailey who was busy with the Hydra. He reached for his desk and grabbed what was on it, a handgun "Look at what things have come to Hailey" he spoke, aiming the handgun at her. Hailey looked over to Drake and looked at his gun and was about to move when she was shot in the shoulder by Drake. "I'm afraid that your chances of success have grown thin now Hailey" Drake spoke as he shot her again in the shoulder once again. He motioned to behind him as something else stood there, a sword in its hands as it stood there silently. Hailey looked at the experiment "What is that?" she asked Drake. "Question, you heard of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse? Well, say hello to War" Drake continued to aim his gun at Hailey "You see what things had to come to in the end? Soundwave had to activate War, something we did not want to have to do...." War, whose hair seemed to be on fire, a natural thing for the human-like experiment. It took one step forward, its metal boots clanking on the ground as it did so, its eyes remained on Hailey all the while, not saying a word. "What about the other three Horsemen?" Hailey reluctantly asked. Drake just smirked back at the question that was just asked, but instead of answering the question, he motioned for War to take over the fight. War took a few more steps forward past Drake, still just looking at Hailey, lifting its sword up off the ground slightly. Its mouth moved, yet, no words came out as it seemed to speak, a whipsnapper of some sort as it affected Hailey's mind. Hailey flinched at the voice in her mind "The hell?" was all she could ask as War whispered again as she grunted a little "No...I won't" another whisper from War "No! I am not going to turn my back on him!"

aisha responded by wrapping her arms around roux. as the kiss lingered aisha moved her tongue into roux's mouth then moved her arms up roux's side up towards her chest.

A Neku quickly slashed through Soundwave, flickering out of the room, racing to aid Hailey. "Sorry, Soundwave. But Hailey's in danger. We can play later." He said grimly, a part of his suit sliding up over his face...

Roux blushed bright red as she felt Aisha's hands moving up her body, sliding her hands lower as their tongues rubbed against each other's...

Dr. Zanasiu scratched his head. "What's inside the building?" he asked. He was not sure what Chase was talking about but nevertheless, he went to the closet, unpacked his shotgun and started sliding in shells.-----"So, Doc Williams, how are

things going so far?" Dr. Bailey asked. He was munching on some smoked herring. Gustave was eating his fourth giant platter of smoked fish. "Hey, go easy on that, you're packing on the pounds," Alfred joked. It was true, Gustave had a bit of a potbelly...thanks to his love of food and drink. Of course, Alfred was eating his second giant helping of pancakes so he could not really say much. Gustave glared at him. "That's not fat! It's muscle!" he countered. No one wanted to argue that point seeing as Gustave was rather temperamental and he was actually pretty damn strong (as evidenced during the fight against the spies in the Marine Corps base in California).

aisha and rouxs hands reached the others chest at the same time. roux's chest was larger than aishas by a considerable margin. the red lips remained locked together as the kiss stretched into its third minute. aisha broke the kiss, and rouxs tongue slid out of her mouth. 'ok, its my turn..she said, leaning in and kissing roux again, this time with her mouth open, her tongue was first to touch rouxs mouth then her lips came next. aisha rubbed her hands against roux's chest gently..-let gustave eat he needs his energy' landon said.. these muffins are good, by the by' he added.

Roux murred deeply, her hands groping Aisha's butt, tail wagging happily as she kissed Aisha back.

aisha broke the kiss after a couple minutes.. ' so far do you want to go roux/ Aisha asked.. " you have very soft lips...a nice body.. you'd make someone very happy.. aisha said, she lay back in the tub showing roux her chest. 'its your turn Roux" she said.

Roux blushed deeper, laying next to Aisha her hands rubbing over her chest and belly. "Mmm... the only person that I want to make happy now is you..."She murred lovingly "So I vote that we go as far as we can..."She added...

so you want to.. do it huh' aisha said ' so where should we do it. here in the tub, or later tonight../ the boys are likely waiting for us..she pointed out..' she let her hand run down roux's back, th looks she was giving her was that of expectation.. hoping.. aisha began to fondle roux's chest with her hands..

Landon went up for another cup of coffee. " I'll need some sugar too' He said stirring it in..

AI Shelton blocked the first blade with his cleaver, but the second blade sliced through his other arm, severing it at the elbow. The arm fell to the floor, breaking up into pixels. Shelton delivered a kick to the man's chest, but the man dodged and sliced a deep cut into Shelton's shin. The man spun and swung again, missing Shelton's neck by inches. Shelton saw he was outclassed and dropped his cleaver, putting his hands in the air. "You got me. I surrender." The waitress looked suspiciously at him. Shelton turned his remaining cufflink into a ball and chain and locked his remaining arm behind his back. "As a rogue AI, I must be taken to Soundwave or Drake. Please inform me of where I should go." The waitress didn't move. Obviously she was trying to access Shelton's programming to see why he didn't know where to go already. Behind him, Shelton heard the door break down and the cooks rushed into the room, knives ready. "It's all right!" yelled Shelton over his shoulder. "I surrendered!" There was a pause. Then someone cried out. Obviously they had noticed the bomb Shelton was converting the ball and chain into. Shelton made a run for the side wall. He only outpaced the waitress because it took her a few moments to figure out what was going on. Swinging the bomb like a nunchuk and launching himself off the wall, he timed it so he was in line with the far exit when the bomb smashed into the waitress' face. A massive explosion blasted him out of the room and down the nearest hallway. He tumbled and skidded for twenty-seven seconds before coming to a rest at the end of the hallway. The dining room was demolished, and all the cooks that had entered the room were incinerated. Shelton himself had lost several fingers, his nose, and most of his clothing was black and tattered. Staggering to his feet, he continued his journey, albeit slower than before.-----"What if we put him in a trash bag?" suggested Shelton. "It'll be heavy, but we can lift it."-----Sharon looked around the table. "Where's Aydin?" she asked. "I haven't seen him all day." "Who cares?" shrugged Crota, swallowing a whole salmon, bones and all.

Roux smiled softly. "Who says we can't do both, hm?" She said, stroking Aisha's leg gently...

alright, well lets say about 15 minutes now and then head on down to join the boys' aisha said. 'climb onto me roux, and put your tongue into my mouth..and let us become one..

Soundwave did not care to follow Neku at all, as he knew that Neku was heading for right where he wanted him to go <War, engage the enemy, destroy all who will stand in your way, be on standby for backup> he told War personally. War did not nod back, nor did War answer Soundwave, he just lunged forward at Hailey, swinging his sword at her, missing her just barely, but quickly turning to swing his sword again at her. He was fast, and Hailey was having a tough time actually avoiding his attacks, having too many close calls for her to count. Hailey had to stagger backwards and fire fireballs at War, which seemed to have no effect on him at all "Fighting fire with fire....yeah, like that's going to work" she muttered to herself as something else within the room was activated, thanks to Soundwave. She turned her head slightly as something else stepped into view. It had

flies buzzing around it as the creature looked at Hailey. Drake in turn just smirked "You should know this one Hailey, Pestilence, and soon, the other two shall join these two, it's only a matter of time before you fall Hailey" he laughed as he fired another shot at Hailey. What Pestilence wore was just hardly anything, just a pair of rags around its hips and that was it. It tilted its head to the side somewhat as it raised a hand. Bugs then swarmed from Pestilence, heading straight for Hailey, who in turn hesitated, yet, engulfed herself in flames as the bugs just swarmed around her, out of reach of the flames.

Roux murred as she gently lay herself on top of Aisha. "Mmm...yeah. Let's..." She whispered, almost dreamily...

As the insects buzzed around Hailey, a massive bolt of electricity struck them, incinerating them as they flew around her, then launching itself towards Pestilence. "Hey there, love. Sorry I'm late. Traffic was a nightmare." Neku said, joking as he stepped into the room, bright blue wings of electricity blooming from his back...

aisha kissed roux on the lips and wrapped her body around her. aisha felt roux's tongue enter her mouth and felt roux touch her chest. she felt roux do to her as she pleased and they bond was cemented as the girls rubbed themselves together. after 15 minutes aisha broke the kiss and pushed roux off of her. 'ok she said panting.. that's enough for now.. let's go get cleaned up and join the others..

Roux smiled and nodded, nuzzling Aisha again. "Hehe...okay. Think I could maybe go get some clothes later?" She teased lovingly...

well.. alright aisha said 'taking roux in her arms and pushing her tongue deep into roux's mouth. after a minute of exploring her mouth aisha broke away and got out of the tub.. 'you go dry off and i'll go get changed aisha said to her.. she dialed dr landon's phone 'hey guys roux just woke up the loud.. im just getting out of the shower and we'll be down in a few minutes. sorry we kept you guys waiting.. Dr landon replied "I had wondered if you guys had gone back to sleep better get down here before breakfast closes.. 'Landon hung up.. Roux.. she's a piece of work 'Landon said to the others after putting his phone away. 'She JUST woke up.. let's just hope this doesn't become a pattern.."

Roux pouted playfully. "Hey, it was your idea we make out!" She yelled, drying off...

aisha patted her on the head. 'its a cover story roux.. like i;m going to tell them ' hey guys sorry we're late we were in a vigorous makeout session complete with tongue rubbing and breast groping' um.. thats a negative.. so i had to produce some story to explain why we took so long..' she smiled at roux.. besides we still have tonight. silly.. now come on.. we need to get downstairs and get some breakfast hopefully all the good cereal isn't eaten, if the golden grahanms are gone.."

Roux giggled and brightened up, tugging on her "clothes"."Oh, okay. I wonder what they'd think if they knew..."She said, hugging Aisha...

(Crimson Squad)Vic paused to remember something. "By the way," he radioed. "Did your powers happen to evolve? You must of heard the message to us from Crimson Base."------(New Mexico)"It can read thoughts," Chase said, still watching the ceiling. "It's one of the evil ones." {edited} on Jan 30 2011, 02:14 AM

"As okay as can be, I think. Thanks for asking," Dr. Williams replied as she continued to work on her breakfast.

Hawkeye chuckled. "As far as I can tell, yes. That's how I'm talking to you now. I remote hacked into your com network, so we could get in touch with..."A chuckle and odd thumping noises in the background cut him off for a moment."Ah, sorry. Slash and Agito are... erm...you don't want to know. So nevermind. But yes, it seems like at least some of our powers have begun to evolve. I've yet to see how far that will go."He said, nodding to himself...

Vic paused, then replied. "You may just able to find out. If Oruboros are in fact as you said, they'd be sure to try and intercept us. We're in the motion on take out several more Dragonstorm bases, so if we get from behind by Oruboros, we're pretty much done for. You guys are free to keep Oruboros off our backs, and maybe knock them off the map for good."

Pestilence did not move from his spot as War stepped in front of him in order to take on the elecricity himself as the two creatures looked at both Neku and Hailey. A third creature stepped into view, it looked almost the same as Pestilence, however, this one had looked like it was devoid of food.Famine is what it was called as it took its place next beside Petilence and War, not a word had come from Famine as it kept quiet."So glad for you to join us Neku....late as usual" Drake spoke, keeping the gun aimed at Hailey, but also in the same direction as Neku.A ghastly figure, however, qickly floated

around both Hailey and Neku, at first, around Hailey, it's dark eyes looking at her as it placed a hand onto her shoulder for a moment or so. It let go as it moved over to Neku and just looked into his eyes, as if to stare right into his soul. After a few moments, the creature looked up at the Hydra as it floated back and landed softly beside War, Pestilence and Famine. It wore a cloak to cover its appearance as it continued to look at the two of them. Drake motioned for the Hydra to make its move, to which the Hydra listened and moved, multiple heads moving in towards the two for an attack as it roared.

Neku flipped away from the Hydra, grabbing Hailey as he did so, then landed, looked up, and chuckled. "Y'know... Cale may have been on to something with the glass..." He murmured to himself, throwing his two swords up to slice the chandeliers down, and, as they shattered against the ground, began spinning the razor-sharp shards of glass around himself and Hailey...

That's a question I don't really know the answer too" Aisha said after getting dressed. She led Roux down the stairs and a few minutes later, joined the others at the breakfast table. Unfortunately the only cereal left was Luck Charms.. "Drat she muttered as she poured herself a bowl of cereal; " so what's the plan guys? She asked the others as she joined them at the table..

(OOC: Uh, there are no chandeliers outside of the machine, just so you know.... the place isn't that flash) Drake fired a shot or two at Neku as he watched him move, but seemed to miss each time "Stand still you little prick" he snarled again as he fired another shot again to try and strike Neku. All the while, the Hydra continued to snap and growl at Neku and Hailey, one head coming in close as Hailey punched it with a fiery fist "Whatever you're going to do Neku, you better hurry" she spoke as she punched another incoming head, which only seemed to anger the Hydra. The four horsemen just stood there, watching the fight continue to escalate, yet, neither one of them decided to intervene.

((XD. Thought they were still in the simulation.)) Neku flickered out of view again, stabbing his sword into one of the Hydra's necks, supercharging the blade and swinging it upwards, severing the neck and cauterizing the wound as he did. "Heh... didn't take that into account, did you, Drake? That I'd be able to totally disable your pet?" He said with a cold grin...

Roux sat down next to Aisha, smiling dreamily as she ate a bowl of cereal, her tail wagging nonstop as she placed her foot on Aisha's....

so was the long sleep worth it Roux? Landon asked.. I found my bed to be kinda hard myself.."Landon said ' But several cups of coffee and I'm good to go.._ So where are we headed Alfred? Aisha asked him..

Drake's eyes just narrowed at Neku "War, take care of that prick" he spoke, motioning for War to do so. War stood there for just a moment after Drake had spoken, as if he was examining what Neku was doing before he stepped forward as one of the Hydra heads roared at Neku, swinging its head at him to knock him off and in the direction of War. Hailey hesitated for a moment as she turned to the Hydra and fired a few fireballs at it in order to keep it at bay "Neku, you try and defeat War over there...and I do mean try to, he may be a horseman of the apocalypse....but he's got to at least be kept at bay while I destroy this Hydra" And that's when Hailey started to turn up the heat while she then kept her eyes on the Hydra, the heat around everyone getting hotter and hotter by the second. She clenched her fists as she did so "Let's see if you can handle the heat..." she muttered to herself as she just kept on turning up the heat still, doing her best to concentrate as she did so.

Neku nodded, twirling his swords. "C'mon. Let's dance, you four. Can't let you distract Hailey, now can I?" He said, goading the Horsemen...

Roux looked at Aisha, blushed bright red, and nodded. "Y-yeah... it was very...uhh...worth it" She stammered...

that's good, at least some of us can tolerate the bedding. so what are your plans for the next base Roux? I mean how can you help us in taking down Dragonstorm,? Can you handle a weapon?" Dr Landon asked her..

War was the only one that cared to actually do anything, the other three just stood there as they watched as War made his first move, rather quickly swinging his sword at Neku multiple times in an attempt to strike him, yet, moved his sword in such a way that he would also be able to block moves that Neku would throw at him. "Give it up Neku, you won't defeat War, he is after all, the best fighter there is" Drake snarled to Neku as he looked over to Hailey, starting to feel the heat getting to him that she was producing.

Neku leapt back from the blade, then reappeared behind War, leaving an afterimage where he had been standing. "The best, huh? What a pity" He chuckled...

Roux blushed more, sliding closer to Aisha. "I'm not very good, but I can hold my own." She said nervously, her hand reaching to touch Aisha...

And that was when Death decided to intervene as he moved closer to the battle, flying around Neku, seeming to move much slower as he moved in front of Neku, looking at him, looking into his eyes before lunging forward, his hand seeming to actually phase through Neku, into his body, his hand clasped around his heart as he just looked at Neku, ready to squeeze his heart in order to kill Neku.

Neku gasped as the hand gripped his heart, but instead of yielding, stabbed out at Death...

Remember to control yourself Roux' Landon said a bit sternly. We know what happened when you started hitting on Aimee. I don't want to learn from Aisha that you tried to make out with her or something like that. dr Landon said.. "Self-control is important, very important. The more you prove yourself, the better we'll trust you.."

Roux smiled a little. "Oh, well... about that... Umm... Aisha?" She said nervously...

if you've been hitting on aisha i suggest you stop.. dr Landon said.. 'for your sake as well as hers..' What is it Roux? Aisha asked as he grabbed a section of the paper to read while eating her cereal..

Al Shelton was rappelling up an invisible wire, clutching a zipline which had been constructed out of his shoes and the stump of his right arm. He was following one of the invisible wires which connected the invisible cameras in every room to... somewhere. In all honesty, he wasn't sure where they led, but since they allowed external users to view the machine, they must have an electronic connection to the outside world. Since these wires were not designed to interact with the user's perception of the machine, Shelton raced through walls, ceilings, and rooms full of invisible code indiscriminately. Both the code and the mansion display was starting to bug up, and flashes of colorful errors dotted random places. The machine was breaking down, and time was running out.

Roux looked down. "N-nothing..." She said, ears flat against her head...

is it something you want to tell me in private? aisha said.. "we can go off and discuss this if you wish, once i'm done eating.. ' aisha i don't want you giving her any wrong

ideas Landon said. Look I don't care Roux if you like girls, this is the 21st century, you can care for whoever you want. Do you care about Aisha? If so, well that's between the two of you, it's not my business. However, I don't want it to become a distraction for the rest of us. Focus on the mission whenever possible...' he said.

Roux nodded weakly. "I know... I know.." She said, staring down into her cereal...

Now chin up" Landon said giving her a smile.. "You're with friends, Roux. Would you like some muffins? They're really good" He said..

Roux shook her head. "I'm not hungry." She said in a very quiet voice...

Death seemed to hesitate as Neku attempted to stab at him, his grip actually loosening just enough from Neku's heart to be knocked back some by Neku. Hailey had turned up the heat long enough for the time being as she looked over to Neku "You should get going now.....I don't want to have to kill you along with the Hydra and Drake....you've got to get back to Aimee and the others...." By that point, fire spat out as she turned and fired a fireball towards Death in particular in order to keep the Horsemen preoccupied as she continued to talk to Neku "Now go Neku! I won't ask you again!" Drake snarled rather loudly at Hailey and aimed his gun at her, only to have Hailey fire a fireball at his hand, knocking the gun out of his hand before he was struck in the face by a second fireball, which scared some of his face in the process, to which he only snarled at her again.

The virtual reality machine was undergoing some serious trauma. Parts of the mansion were corrupted, whole rooms had become static, and walls and structures were glitching up. The surviving AI party guests were in a panic, even those who weren't fully aware what was happening to them. Even AI Shelton was affected; pixels were scraping off his legs and hands, and the hand clutching the zip-line had become two-dimensional. Most of his attention was devoted to allocating pixels from his chest and torso, but he only had enough to seal off the damage, not rebuild the appendages. Suddenly the wire cut out; Shelton found himself in freefall. Quickly restoring his solidity so that he didn't fall through the floor, Shelton skidded across a ceiling and hit a crystal chandelier before crashing into a large circular table and rolling on the ground in a medley of glass shards and splinters. He staggered to his feet. He was on the top visible floor of the mansion; the wire appeared to lead to a further invisible floor. His feet and shins had been almost completely corrupted; he crawled forward using his only remaining hand. He had to find a new way up there, and he probably had seconds to do so. {edited} on Jan 31 2011, 04:30 AM

Neku shook his head."Hailey, I'm not gonna leave you! I love you too much for that! If you stay, so do I. So...please, don't do what you're planning on. If we work together, we can both make it home! Please...don't leave me alone again!"He yelled, running over to her and hugging her, his field protecting him...

Dr Landon brought her a niffin anyway ' here. he said.. ' you'll need your energy, we'll be checking out shortly and be back on the road..

After dragging himself ten feet across the floor, Al Shelton found another invisible wire heading up. Curling his fingers around it, he started climbing one handed up the wire. Before long he had passed through the roof of the mansion. The roof was flickering; he could see the pandemonium below him. None of the other AI had a chance; they'd need to be disconnected from the program, and only an organic user can destroy code. Shelton registered himself passing through an invisible floor, and a few seconds later found himself floating in an invisible room. Obviously Drake had not bothered to color this room since it's normally unreachable. Shelton couldn't even stand on the floor or touch the walls. As Shelton floated in this phantom room, he debated his next move. Obviously he was not designed to transmit his program out of the machine, and how would he upload his body? For that matter, how would he upload anything? {edited} on Jan 31 2011, 03:57 PM

"You don't have a choice in the matter, as good as your blades are, they won't be able to stop the Hydra, but I know of a way" Hailey spoke, giving him a quick hug back before pushing him back and fired fireball after fireball at the Hydra to get its attention. The Hydra roared from the fireballs striking it in a few of its heads as it lashed in on Hailey, one of its heads biting down upon Hailey's arm as it bought her upwards into the air.. Hailey took the chance to land on the open mouth of the Hydra's head, both feet on either side of the head "Open wide" she spoke and started to use her fire powers like a flamethrower, down the Hydra's throat, causing the Hydra to roar out in pain still. Drake in turn, was just watching on, not being able to believe his eyes "Soundwave....run the backup protocol""Acknowledged" Soundwave spoke back as he went to work with the next phase of the plan "Estimated time till completion, 30 seconds"

Roux looked up, smiled a little, and took it."Th-Thank you..."She said softly...

Neku landed away from Hailey, then sighed. "I didn't want to have to use this...but...Hailey, you've left me no choice. Nova Art! Sacrifice!"He yelled, his body disintegrating for a moment, before a solid stream of his blood appeared and flew into Hailey's body, unaffected by the heat, as Neku reappeared, fully wrapped in a glistening electrical armor, and immediately threw his sword at Drake, aiming to hit him as he was

distracted...

Well, this was something Hailey did not expect to have happen to her as the stream of blood struck her, yet, she did her best to ignore it as she was still too busy to have to deal with the Hydra right now. She looked down at the Hydra's body and watched as it started to spark rather dangerously, which was her cue to stop what she was doing as she leapt off the Hydra and onto the ground. The sword in turn, had impaled Drake, right in the chest, yet, it managed to miss his heart by inches. Although, he still stumbled around as he narrowed his eyes at the two of them slightly "You....you think you've won, haven't you?" he gave off a small laugh "You're....you're wrong...the Hydra....it's just going to get....rebuilt elsewhere....Soundwave's going to make sure about that....he's already left the facility with the....essential data...." Drake continued laugh softly, even as he was coughing up blood from the injury from the sword "You've done all....of this....and in the end....it was for nothing...." he motioned over to where the Horsemen were standing as Death started to fly around the other three and moments later, they had vanished from sight. He looked back to the two of them once again "Then again....I expected nothing more....from a duo of....freaks...." And that was when Hailey stepped forward towards Drake "We maybe freaks and the likes, but hey, at least we stopped you....and once Neku there finds Soundwave....he'll wish he was never created...." she spoke, still believing that this was her final stand. She gave off a slight smirk however to Drake "Oh, and one other thing Drake, before I forget...." and with that, her fist ignited in flame once again as she punched Drake, right across the face, knocking him out in the process "K.O motherf***er"

Neku chuckled. "Hate to break it to you, but by the time your little pet finds a new place to hide, he'll be deleted. And I'll make damn sure of that. Got it memorized? Oh, wait...you don't have to. You're already a dead man." He said darkly, then, as the Hydra's sparking intensified, he stepped close to Hailey. "Well, that was one hell of a way to start off our future, huh?" He said, smiling jokingly...

The mansion was in serious trouble. Very few of the AI on the ground had managed to survive the massive technical errors deleting massive parts of the base, and what was left had been torn apart in the chaos. Floating above it all, Shelton was shooting what pixels he had left at various parts of the room, attempting to locate the spot where the cameras connected to the remote network. It wasn't much better than the Monte Carlo method, but he had no other options at this point. "Come on, come on..." he muttered to himself.

(New Peenemunde Harbor, FL) Dr. Kerzach nodded. "Sure," he said. He then reached under the sink and grabbed a large black trash bag. He then stuck Achilles's feet into the bag. Suddenly, he heard footsteps approaching. <Look alive, Shelton! Someone's coming!> He said mentally (OOC - Are Shelton and Kerzach still going to be responsible for

the death of Chiumbo's family or has someone sent another assassination group? Like I said, it will give Gustave a personal reason to go after Trinity and Dragonstorm.) -----(Cornova, NM)"You're welcome," Dr. Bailey said with a smile as he finished his tea. "Well, I think it's time we head on out to Texas." "Agreed," Spc. Crota said. At this point, Sgt. Masters, Cpl. Stern, Cobalt Leader, Zachary and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier returned to the table. "We can't find Aydin anywhere!" Cobalt Leader said. Spc. Crota shrugged. "Doesn't matter. He'll just f--- our mission by attacking someone over Aimee," he said coldly. He threw away his trash and returned his plates. "Come on, Mitch, he's a part of our team. And you have to admit, he did save Gustave," Alfred cut in, folding up the newspaper and putting it aside. -----Dr. Zanasiu had his shotgun at the ready. "What is it, Chase? An experiment? An ordinary assassin? A robot?" he asked.

So we're checking out now huh' Landon said going over and putting his empty coffe cup aon the ckeanup tray " " Lets go then.. ' Roux , you're going to be sitting in back with me and Aisha will be sitting in the front..until we get there" So I get to ask direction huh" Aisha shook her head.

Roux giggled and fluffed her tail innocently. "You know that the odds of that happening are slim to none, right, Landon?"She teased, looking at Aisha"Besides, Aisha was talking about getting me some actual clothes."She said, smiling a little more...

We'll stop on the way so Aisha can take you shopping Landon said.."Only fair, I suppose...

Roux smiled happily. "Well, thanks!"She said, blowing him a kiss...

just try and keep it within a certain budget, Roux. I'm not made of money" Dr Landon said with a grin.."Nor is Aisha..

Hailey was trying to think on what to do next, ignoring Neku for the time being. Drake had said that Soundwave was just going to rebuild the Hydra, so she had to find him and stop him, but then, there was also the deal on where the Horsemen had bugged off to, and they were dangerous enough as it was. She looked to Neku for a moment, then over to the Hydra, not really saying anything at the moment before she finally spoke "We need a new plan if I'm still going to hang around with you...., cause we can either go after Soundwave and stop him from rebuilding the Hydra, or we can go after those Horsemen and stop them before they cause trouble...."The Hydra roared out in

more pain as the sparks continued to fly from its body, its mouths were on fire as acid dribbled out of them and onto the ground. Hailey motioned for Neku to follow him as she started to make her way towards the exit of the hideout.

(New Mexico)"It can read minds like me..." Chase replied. "It's trying to read our thoughts...to find us..." The Fennec Fox then concentrated, and sent a mental shockwave throughout the area. Everyone in the hotel would've sensed it without harm, but for the predator...The predator shook from the intensity of the telepathic attack, and screamed an inhuman scream of anger, echoing easily through the vents...-----
(Crimson Squad)Meanwhile, Dr Joe, Emerson, and Wally made ready to jump from the plane over north Texas. A drop far ahead from Dr Zanasius's group, but assured for them to meet down the road. Just before Dr Joe made it to the door, she was stopped by Snow, with a worried look on her face. "I just sensed something from Chase," she said over the noise made from the open window. "I think he senses trouble!" Dr Joe kept a serious face and nodded, and then jumped from the rear door, followed closely by her bodyguards. They would soon parachute down in the countryside...

Neku nodded. "I'd say Soundwave is the more critical target. The Four Horsemen would more likely kill us if we tried to take them on. If we get back with the others, then we'd have a better chance. But for now, we gotta go." He said, his armor flickering and fading slightly...

Roux giggled. "I don't need much, Landon. I've worn these panties since I was created. And suffice it to say that my smells are all really strong on them..." She said, flaunting her crotch at Aisha and Landon...

well we humans usually change our panties after a day or so use.. Do you at least clean your panties? Dr Landon said. "Or.. maybe not" he added as he looked at the look on Roux's face. " anyway.._ I'll get her a dress and a fresh collection of panties" Aisha said >. " You can pick out the color roux.." She added.

"I know we've got to get back to the others, but for now, I'll figure something out" Hailey told Neku as she left the hideout just as the explosion happened from the Hydra, which in turn, was big enough to take out the hideout and kill Drake in the process. She looked in one direction before walking off in another direction "Come on, we've got to get back to where I saw Aimee last....which was in Vegas....it's our best bet after all, and once there, then our next move can be planned, if we should actually take on Soundwave, or worry about the Horsemen" she told him as she just started to make her way back towards Las Vegas.

Neku nodded and deflected some debris from the explosion with a field. Just as he did so, however, his armor flickered out entirely, revealing that his left arm was missing below the elbow, his right eye was just an empty socket, and the left side of his mouth had been stripped of all his skin."R-Right. Let's go, then..."He rasped...

__Roux giggled a little."Hmmm...well, I was thinking something a little more practical, Aisha. And you don't have to worry about the panties so much. I'm kinda used to these..."She said with a flirty wink at her girlfriend...

(OOC: LB&T, you can still have Al Shelton escape, not going to take that away from you)"Way ahead of you" Hailey spoke back as she continued to walk on, taking no heed to the explosion, walking in the direction where she believed Las Vegas was. However, as she walked on, she glanced back to Neku as she slowed down a little as she heard his rasp."You okay?" Hailey decided to ask him, slowing down enough so that he could walk beside her.

Neku smiled weakly. "I'll be fine. Just gonna take some getting used to is all. I mean, it'll be a lot harder to be intimate when I have no hand, huh?"He said, trying to joke, then flinching in pain...

"Well, that would kinda be your own fault for doing what you did to me, you could've killed yourself after all" Hailey told Neku as she continued to walk onwards "I mean hey, I knew what I was doing back there....and well....you should've just left in the end....I mean okay, I know you wanted me to stay alive and all that jazz, but in the end, was it really the smartest thing you could've done?"

Neku smiled and gave her a kiss on the cheek."People do crazy things when they're in love, Hailey. I knew I had to save you, and that was the best solution. I'd rather learn to get by with what I gave up than without you."He said softly...

Hailey looked at Neku for a moment, now rather speechless on what to say to him now. She went to open her mouth to say something, but stopped, unsure on what to actually say and instead, decided to now stay quiet as she just walked on.After a few moments, she spoke again "Vegas should be a few miles away....that way I think...." she spoke, motioning in the direction they were walking towards.

Neku nodded."I think you're right..."He said softly, looking at her with uncertain and curious eyes...

"Yeah, well, if I'm wrong, then we're going to be walking around in circles" Hailey replied back with a quick little smile to him.(OOC: And I think I'll jump them ahead to Vegas next post, don't think anyone wants to read about them just walking to Vegas XD)

Well i'm still going to get them for you.. one pair for each day of the week should suffice" Aisha smiled. anything else you might have your eye on?"

As the two walked into Vegas, Neku looked over at Hailey."Hey...about earlier...you looked like you wanted to say something. Can I ask what it was?"He asked nervously...

Roux giggled, walking over to Aisha and smiling at her before whispering in her ear."Well, you, but that's obvious, right, love?"She teased before straightening up."Well, maybe I could use a new weapon or something, so that I can be an asset if we have to fight..."She said out loud, grinning... {edited} on Feb 2 2011, 02:03 AM

"Hmm? Oh that, well, I was just simply going to ask on what it is you were on about before, about saving me was the best option and what have you" Hailey looked to him some more "But I suppose....I should thank you, I mean hey, that way, keeps me alive long enough to either, stop Soundwave, or find those Horsemen and try and stop them"She paused for a moment, glancing at the casinos around before looking back to Neku again "But hey, as I said, I'll figure out something, bit first things first, I really think you should at least, get some rest....hopefully Aimee's still in Vegas somewhere...."

Neku smiled."I'll be fine, even without being able to regrow all this. I'd hate to slow you down, hun."He said, patting her back gently...

alright a weapon huh.. hmm.. well a gun is always handy to use.. we'll see what the malls have available ' Auisha said She hadn't missed what Roux had whispered to her.

Shelton hastily took off his coffee-stained jacket, wiped the sweat off his face, then threw it on the counter. Then he walked out the kitchenette door as casually as a person recovering from shock could.-----Al Shelton realized he could still use the invisible wires. Running his remaining hand along one, he discovered the invisible motherboard. Below him, the mansion started disappearing from the basement up. Dozens of AI cried out one final time before being permanently deleted.In milliseconds

the entire mansion was deleted. The last thing to go was the burnt, mutilated body of the Shelton AI hovering above the rest of the world.(OOC: Shelton and Kerzach were only responsible for finding the location of Gustave's family. They weren't supposed to go kill them, that's a job for a team of assassins or something.)

Roux smiled and curled her arm and tail around Aisha."Really? Thanks!"She said brightly, giving Aisha a playful lick on the cheek...

so you ready to go? Aisha smiled back at her. " I'm sure ready.. what time will we be in texas, you think Alfred? she asked

Roux smiled, then leaned in close to Aisha."Can we...y'know...tell them?"She whispered...

Its really none of thier business.. Aisha replied..but if you want to say that you've come to really like me.. go ahead..

(New Peenemunde Harbor, FL)A Vulpine guard stuck his head into the room. "Hey, is everything all right?" she asked.Dr. Kerzach moved so he blocked Achilles's body. "Yes," he said. "I just slipped and knocked over the trash can.""That explains the garbage bag. In any case, clean up or else the base commander's going to flip his s---."The guard then continued on her way.<Shelton, all clear,> he said mentally.------(Hampton Inn, Cornova, NM)Alfred looked at a map. "Maybe by 9:00 or so tonight," he said. Suddenly, there was the sound of shattering glass. Everyone turned around to see Gustave livid with rage and glass fragments surrounding him. His thick scales prevented him from getting cut."That f--- piece of s--- Trinity! I swear, if I find her, I'll rip her in half!" he growled."What is it?" Dr. Bailey asked."I just got word from my friend back in Oregon. He says that someone killed my entire family and burned my house down!" Gustave then cracked his knuckles and bared his conical teeth. "This time it's personal," he growled. "And anyone who gets in my gets torn apart."Everyone was silent. Gustave was frightening when he got angry. "Erm, everyone, I think we should get our luggage and get moving," Dr. Bailey said. -----Dr. Zanasiu paled at the horrifying screech. "You know what, it's time we checked out!" he said.He then grabbed his luggage and bolted from the room.

I'm.. very soory Gustave aisha said looking at the window Gustave had smashed.. " Up.. we'll pay for the damages she said to the manager " He.. um. just lost his family in an accident and hes taking it hard.. we'll pay for the window ' Window is 200 dollars the

manager said in reply.. "Just put it on my credit card Aisha sighed. " sign here the manager said providing two slips of papers. Aisha signed both and gave one copy to the manager and put her copy in her purse. ' come on " she said to Roux..

Roux nodded."Right. We'll tell them in the car, thn."She whispered, before looking at Gustave."Listen, I know you don't like me, but... I want you to know I'm sorry for your loss..."She said nervously...

I'm very sorry Gustave DR Landon chimed in " We'll help you get those responsible for this act of brutality..whatever it takes..' He said firmly..for now lets focus on getting even with Dragonstorm.. most likely they're involved in some way shape or form..

Roux nodded grimly. "Yeah. They probably are."She said, suddenly tense...

Shelton poked his head back into the room. "I was going to engage him in conversation, but he just ignored me and stuck his head in."He walked over and helped shove the body into the trash bag. "We can't be sure the guard didn't figure out what was going on. We should probably try and reach the incinerator if at all possible, to destroy the evidence."-----Gustave had spooked Sharon so badly she was holding onto Zachary. After a few moments, she realized what she was doing and quickly let go. She tried to say something but she was still cowed by Gustave's presence.

Roux edged closer to Aisha, ready to either take cover with her or teleport away, as the situation merited...

lets just head out to the car and we'll talk about other things to keep Gustave occupied with other matters.. Aisha said as she and roux headed out to Alfred's car..

"Yeah, I'd hate for you to do that as well...." Hailey muttered back slightly, but with a small little laugh as well, giving Neku a quick smile "Besides, I've still got business to sort out, you know, try and figure out where Soundwave is now, as well as trying to figure out where those Horsemen are....two very dangerous threats loose...."Little did she know at least, was that not far ahead, walking their way was both Xanthus and Aimee, granted, she did not know of Xanthus.

(New Mexico)Chase followed Dr Zanasiu out of the room...-----The predator was angry now. Even under orders, he might just kill the telepath in retaliation. He speed through the shafts until he reached the floor where the prey is...-----
(New Peenemunde Harbor)In his office, Ezekiel receives a call. Answering it, he hears that the message was for Dr O'Niell from Oregon. "I'll patch it through to his office," he replied. By now, Dr O'Niell's phone in his office should be ringing...

Neku smiled."Good. That should give me a chance to jury-rig something."He said, wrapping his good arm around her.

_____Roux
nodded."Yeah. That sounds like a plan."She said, ears back...

(Cornova, NM)As Dr. Zanasiu exited the room, the predator dropped from the air vent above him and gave an earsplitting screech. "Holy s---!" he shouted. He then dropped his luggage and fumbled for his shotgun trying to bring it to bear on the creature. -----Gustave and Alfred got in their armored SUV. Alfred got into the driver's seat and started the engine. "We've got to fuel up," he said.Gustave climbed into second row of seats. He was fuming over what Trinity had done.-----Zachary, Dr. Bailey, Sharon and Dr. Wayne got into their SUV."Sharon, do you want to drive? Surely for a woman such as yourself, this would be no problem" Zachary said jokingly. He playfully ruffled the fur on her head. Dr. Bailey rolled his eyes as he helped Shakila into the SUV. Dr. Wayne climbed up. "Dr. Williams," she said. "This SUV's full. I think the one over there's open."She pointed to Cobalt Squad's SUV.-----Cobalt Squad and Cpl. Stern got into their SUV. Hans and Werner were with them - at least until they could arrange transportation for them.-----
(New Peenemunde Harbor, FL)Dr. Kerzach nodded. "We can't trek across the campus with a dead guy. however, the motor pool's nearby. We can simply load him onto a van and dump him on a country road," he said.-----Dr. O'Neill was sitting in his office reading intelligence reports when his phone rang. Two armed guards flanked the door in his office. He picked it up. "This is Dr. Keegan O'Neill," he said into the receiver. {edited} on Feb 3 2011, 09:45 PM

Aisha climbed into passenger seat while Dr landon and roux were in the back seats.. ' how long will it take us to refuel Alfred? Aisha asked..

As Hailey walked with Neku, she looked ahead and saw, what seemed like a familiar face, walking with one that did not seem as familiar "Is that....?" was all Hailey could even ask before she took a few quick steps forward, ahead of Neku towards who she had seen.

Shelton nodded. "it'll be heavy, but if we look like we're just doing our job, nobody will probably stop us." He took one side of the bag. "The question will be whether we should come back; I'm a bit nervous about that fox guard."

Neku ran after Hailey, not quite able to keep up with her due to his injuries and fatigue...

oux leaned forward in her seat, wrapping her arms around Aisha in a hug."Hmm... Wouldn't know. I've never had to go driving before. Though I've heard it's fun."She said with a little giggle...

Hailey rushed up to her friend and gave her a simple smile "Hey again Aimee"Aimee looked to Hailey for just a moment "Hailey? What....what are you doing here? I thought that you were going to take care of that Hydra?"We did, took care of that as well as Drake, but there's already a problem that's risen up....okay, two problems, one, Soundwave, he's escaped the facility and is most likely, going to rebuild the Hydra at another unknown Dragonstorm location, and two....the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse....they're real and on the loose right now, and are extremely dangerous"Aimee just looked at Hailey for a moment more "Who's Soundwave?"He's Drake's AI program that I attempted to take on within the virtual reality machine of his....but failed in the process, but look, that's not the point I'm trying to make here, the point I am trying to make is that there are two very dangerous threats out there that need to be stopped" Hailey replied back, glancing to Xanthus, then back to Aimee again."Obviously you haven't taken Colonel Dietrik into consideration, not like you can stop him anyway" Xanthus chuckled lightly "And besides, even if you do somehow get to where he is....you would have to answer to Trinity""Whoa, whoa, whoa, hold on a second, Trinity is....where now?" Aimee asked, to which Hailey also arched an eyebrow somewhat."Washington D.C, which, as you should be well aware of, is a few states away from Nevada, and besides, the time you arrive there, it's going to be too late, Dietrik's plan will already be in motion....or possibly even by that point, complete....he's already captured Viper as it is" Xanthus chuckled again."Why.....why are you even telling me this if we can't head over there and stop him?" Aimee asked Xanthus."Simple, to show you how dire your plans are at stopping Dragonstorm are becoming""Well, you keep on thinking that all you want, cause I've still got plans to at least hinder Dragonstorm somewhat, and guess what? I do not need rest, cause you wanna know why? You wanna know why I don't need rest?" Hailey asked rhetorically."Hailey, everyone needs rest...." Aimee told her friend."Because Dragonstorm doesn't rest. Dragonstorm never rests, whenever one of us goes and rests, that just gives Dragonstorm that much more of an edge over us, I should know, I was a Dragonstorm agent once before working with Trinity, sure, I was allowed to rest there, but she or Kain rest? No, they would just keep on working away, so don't go and say that I need rest, because I don't, I am not a weakling" Hailey replied back, looking to Aimee in particular."Yes, I understand that, but even you need at least some rest" Aimee told her."Did you just not hear a single word I just said? I do not need any rest, sure, I have not slept in three days worth, but so far, it has been worth it, I am finally getting

somewhere with everything, and while you lot are all resting and what have you, I'm going to be up trying to figure out what the next move is going to be" Hailey told Aimee, actually narrowing her eyes to Aimee in the process "So don't talk to me about something you do not understand"

Neku walked up behind Hailey, nodding."As much as it worries me, she's right. Every time we stop, Dragonstorm just gets that much further ahead of us. We have to press forward if we even get close. It's like the Achilles and the tortoise situation. We just can't catch up."He said, his good eye glinting intently...

(Cornova, NM)"Hey, we forgot James and Chase!" Zachary exclaimed as he glanced back.He then radioed the other SUVs. "You seen James or Chase?" he asked. None of the others replied in the affirmative.-----Alfred got out of the SUV. "I'll go look for him," he said, shutting the SUV off. -----(New Peenemunde Harbor, FL)Dr. Kerzach shrugged. "Ah, she probably thought we're just cleaning up some garbage," he said. "Now help me lift him up!"Dr. Kerzach took one end of the bag and lifted it up.

Aisha sighed they waited in SUV for Alfred to return with James and Chase. " Roux You have to pass a test in order to drive you know.. she added with a smile..

"If you say so," Shelton tentatively conceded. He grabbed the other side of the trash bag and helped lug it to the door.<What direction is the garage?> he asked Kerzach. Having entered the facility unconscious, Shelton didn't know the layout of the base very well.

(New Peenemunde Harbor, FL)<Not too far from here,> Dr. Kerzach replied.The two then carried the trash bag out of the room and headed towards the garage. Miraculously, none of the guards and assorted workers milling about the campus paid any attention to the two.-----<Cornova, NM>Alfred went into the lobby and took the elevator to the floor that he and others stayed at. When he arrived he saw Chase and Dr. Zanasui. "Chase! James! We're ready to leave!" he said. "We've got an assassin! Help us take 'em down!" Dr. Zanasui ordered.Alfred realized that he had left his firearms in the SUV and they were packed away. Looking around for a weapon, he settled on an end table. He quickly inverted the table and snapped off its leg - a solid piece of wood narrowing from as thick as James's thigh to about the size of James's arms. He held the table leg like a giant baseball bat.

(New Mexico)The predator, revealed to be a super-sized wolf spider, stared with soul-

less eyes at the prey, then ran off in the other direction at mach speed. Within seconds, it will reach them from behind...

Dr. Zanasiu looked as the predator ran away. He lowered his shotgun. "Will it be back?" he asked. Alfred shrugged. "Dunno but we'd better get the f--- out of here!" he said. Dr. Zanasiu grabbed Chase's arm and bolted towards the stairwell. "Come on!" Alfred followed, still holding his improvised club.

Aimee just looked at Neku for a long, hard second after he spoke before speaking herself "Alright, alright, you've got a point, both of you, however, that will leave the question on where to strike first""Okay, okay, as much as the whole resting thing isn't a good idea, you lot go and find a hotel or something for the night, I will catch up with you lot later on this night" Hailey told all three of them. "And where are you going to be going?" Aimee asked with an arched eyebrow. "A diner of some sort, I need some food or something....and that will give me some time to myself to figure out where we shall strike next" Hailey spoke as she looked to Xanthus, still wondering who he was. "I've seen that look....I should introduce myself to you if we are to be working together for the time being, you may call me Xanthus" Xanthus told her. Hailey continued to look at Xanthus "Yeah....you should really wear a shirt...." she spoke, noticing that he, of course, did not wear a shirt.

Dr. Williams did as suggested and caught a ride in the cobalt-shaded SUV.

There were several military-grade vehicles in the garage, but Shelton thought they'd have an easier time hot-wiring one of the standard pick-up trucks sitting in a row to the side. <Keep an eye out, and I'll have this one ready to drive in like 5 minutes,> Shelton told Kerzach, scanning a room for the necessary equipment.

(New Peenemunde Harbor, FL) Dr. Kerzach nodded. The garage seemed to be totally deserted .----- (Cornova, NM) "So glad you could join us," Spc. Crota said, slithering up to Dr. Williams. Sgt. Masters was still coiled up on his seat and asleep. "What is taking Alfred, Dr. Zanasiu and Chase so long!?" Cobalt Leader demanded.

Who Knows Dr Landon said as he sat back against the seat.. probably forgot something and are looking high and low for in in the hotel room.. "_ Well I've got everything of mine" Aisha said " Roux doesn't have any possessions, save for whats shes wearing.._ and I've got all of my things' Landon replied.

(OOO - Dr. Landon and Cobalt Squad are in separate SUVs but assume that they left the radio on.)(Cornova, NM)"Or they could be in trouble," Gustave replied."Well, I've got all my things," Zachary said.------(Marine Corps Base, CA)Neville grabbed two cups of coffee for himself and Kiara. Both of them were sitting at the mess hall."So how do you think the rest of the team's doing?" he asked, adding some sugar to his coffee.

(New Mexico)Chase followed as quickly as he could, but the attacker soon reached them and brushed past Alfred like a blur. He would've snagged the makeshift club from his hand. If Alfred had hung on, he would be sent flying backwards...------(New Peenemunde Harbor, Florida)Meanwhile, the ship near completion is being carefully loaded with ballistic missiles. Also, the defensive weapons systems are being armed by hand...(OOO: Crimson Base is in Utah. That's where Neville should be.)

Neku smiled at Hailey. "I'll come with you, Hailey. If you don't mind."He said, smiling at her, then eyeing Xanthus a little...

Inside the SUV, Roux shut her eyes for a moment, then they snapped open."Aisha, stay here. There's a dragonstorm inside."She said, flickering out of view...She reappeared just in front of the creature, now holding her knives...

(Oops. Yeah lets go with that) Aisha was surprised to see Roux Vanish " i hope you know what you are doing girl' She thought to herself.. dr landon turned on the radio to listen to some music. however, all that was on was commercials at the moment..

"Listen, you don't have to come, you are better off getting your rest, besides, if you come with me and don't get any rest, you would just, in end, slow me down....no offense there, so please, just go with them and get some rest" Hailey told Neku with a smile "I'll be fine""You should listen to her Neku" Xanthus added in "You would be no good to anyone dead"Hailey glanced over to Xanthus, then over to Aimee, then back to Neku as she gave him a smile along with a quick kiss on the lips as she turned to head off in order to find a diner.Xanthus on the other hand, approached Neku as he just looked to him "Besides kid....I do need to talk to you about something....." he too glanced over to Aimee "But alone....and in case you are wondering what it's all about, it is to do with Hailey over there....and why it is you haven't killed her yet"

Neku's eyes narrowed."Why I haven't killed her yet? That should be obvious. I love her. Maybe you don't get it, but I won't be a puppet to anyone anymore."He said, hand

reaching for his sword hilt...

(Crimson Base, UT)Neville stirred his coffee as he slid the cup to Kiara. "Coffee?" he asked gently. Several soldiers and assorted civilian workers were passing by them. Some were also grabbing snacks to eat. -----(Cornova, NM)Alfred managed to keep a grip on the club but just barely. Dr. Zanasius raised his shotgun and prepared to fire. At the same time, Alfred wound up and swung for the creature's legs. -----Gustave got out of the SUV. "I'm going to look for them." He then entered the hotel.

Finding all the equipment he needed in a tool box, Shelton used a wire to connect the positive sides of the battery and electrical coil. "That should do it." He forced the plastic casing off of the keyhole and jammed a screwdriver in there. Turning it like a key, he heard the engine rev to life. <Get in, before it stalls and I have to do this again,> he told Kerzach. <Also, let me drive; there are live wires around the leg area, and I'm shorter and thinner than you are.>(OOC: Actually looked up the second RP to check who's shorter.)

Xanthus gave off a small laugh at Neku's answer "Love? You love her? So, you've gone weak....having...feelings for someone just makes that person weak" he eyed Neku's blade for a moment "Then again, that's what I would expect from someone such as yourself, however, before things start to escalate and the likes, i do have another question, it is in regards to Hailey, tell me something Neku, what would you instead do, if you were asked to kill, say....Aimee over there hmm?" He motioned over to Aimee "Would you do that? Even if it would mean, upsetting Hailey even more? Would you go out of your way to destroy this Anti-Dragonstorm group that she was....supposedly part of? Would you do such a thing, even if she asked you not too? Prove to me, how loyal you still are to Dragonstorm, that is....if you still are" he spoke to Neku, giving off a very quick grin to him in the process.(OOC: I'll reintroduce Soundwave once again soon enough, but where, I'm not saying till I introduce him once again)

Neku chuckled, shutting his eyes for a moment. "You just don't get it, do you? Oruboros failed. Not a one of our cell carried through on betraying them. Ever since Pelendavia, they've been nothing but loyal and kind to us. Not a one among us would betray them." He said, eyes snapping open...

Roux grinned as the creature passed her. In one fluid movement, she grabbed Alfred, teleported him away from the creature, and then reappeared in front of it with a kick to its head...

Kagetora looked at his phone, sending another message to Kiara...â€¢Doing fine here. How about you? Ribs okay? Don't believe any rumors you

may hear about us. Love youRyuâ€¢

Xanthus just seemed to smile back at Neku, ever so slightly "Very wel, then if you say so, I'm not going to waste time arguing the matter any further, as I see that there would no need to do such a thing" he looked over to Neku "However, there is another matter I will argue, that Hailey had bought up, rest...as much as she is correct that rest wouldn't be best, I can tell that you need some rest, you've been though a bit of an ordeal by the looks of your eyes" He looked over to Aimee and motioned for her to walk over to them "We should find another place to stay at for the night, and then in the morning, if Hailey has a plan, go with that on where to strike at Dragonstorm next""And why are you caring to take down Dragonstorm all of a sudden, hmm?" Aimee asked him, arching an eyebrow slightly. "Those reasons are of my own concern at the moment, you do not need the details" Xanthus replied back.

(New Peenemunde Harbor, NM)Dr. Kerzach nodded and hopped into the passenger seat. The bag containing the body had been tossed into the bed and covered with a nearby blue tarp.------(Cornova, FL)Alfred suddenly found himself in the parking lot. He was unable to arrest the swing of his club and he ended up whacking a handicapped parking sign. He hit the sign so hard that the table leg shattered, sending a fragment bouncing off his armored SUV and almost uprooting the sign.-----Gustave was in the stairwell when he heard fighting. He peered out of the stairwell and saw Chase, Dr. Zanasiu and Roux. "Chase!" he whispered. "Over here!" At the same time, he looked for something that he could use as a weapon. His eyes fell on another table.

Neku smirked. "I'm fine. Let's go. I need to see what I can do about this." He said, gesturing to himself...

Roux smirked at the creature. "C'mon, ugly. Think you can keep up?" She taunted...

Shelton backed up the truck and drove it out of the garage. "So, how far away should we dump this thing?" he asked.

(New Peenemunde Harbor)Alarms started to go off within the base. Upon a computer screen, something flickered and came to life on it. It looked around at what it had available for use. Soundwave had decided to make New Peenemunde Harbor his new base of operations. And without a word, he went to work, starting up protocol after protocol, including activating some Dragonstorm experiments that had yet been activated in order to use them to his own advantage, to use them as his own workers in order to start to rebuild the Hydra, along with something else as well....

(New Mexico)The predator made no effort to get around Roux. If she had ever made a thought about what she could do, it would know it too. He blazes along the top of the wall to lead her away...-----Chase looked when Gustave called his name, and his ears bent back in fear...-----
(New Peenemunde Harbor)The alarms reached Ezekiel quickly, and screens kicked on immediately. Apparently, something had sneaked into the main system. "Has DS-AI2 been compromised by the virus?" he radioed in."Negative, sir," a reply came. "The professor has already prepared and disconnected the AI intelligence program from the main grid.""Good... We need that in one piece. Now isolate all remote defense systems and databases to manual control and isolate the virus. The rebels could not have been able to achieve this so rapidly... If it's who I think it is... Soundwave, report..."

Soundwave indeed did answer the call "You wish to know why it is I have decided to take control of matters myself?" he asked, getting straight to the point as the experiments continued to work away.He paused for just a moment before speaking again "I shall share what it is you need to know with you. It is rather simple, my orders were clear to get to work on rebuilding the Hydra if anything were to happen to the previous creation, and since the Hydra's destruction, the most logical path is to use this facilities resources to rebuild the Hydra along with adding some personal improvements to it" he added on.

(New Peenemunde Harbor, FL)Dr. Kerzach shrugged. "Try about 50 miles."He then turned on the radio. He was treated to a pounding techno beat. -----
(Cornova, NM)Dr. Zanasiu looked at Chase. "Go with Gustave! He'll take you to safety!" He then lowered his shotgun and ran after the predator. He took a shot at the predator and missed, blasting out a light in the process.

Shelton wrinkled his nose at the music, not because he had any particular distaste for techno, but because he knew it was the societally acceptable thing to do when hearing it.After thirty to forty minutes of driving, he pulled off the road on a particularly barren stretch of land. Only now did he think to check and see if there was a shovel among the long-handled gardening equipment he'd glimpsed in the back.He noted with displeasure that there was a rake, a hoe, and a pitchfork, but no shovel. Grabbing the next best thing, the hoe, he walked out and started pulling the body out of the back of the truck. "Looks like your talons have just become our primary digging apparatus."

(Somewhere in FL)Dr. Kerzach looked around. The area was mostly overgrown with grass and there appeared to be no one around for miles. "Why not just leave him in the tall grass? No one will find him and if they do, they'll think it's just an ordinary

murder."------(Cornova, NM)Alfred got into his SUV. "Something's going after Chase and Dr. Zanasiu. Roux and Gustave are heading up to try and stop it and fetch Chase. And Roux just teleported me out here, midswing of my table leg."

Great, \just freaking great.. and now we have to go help them out.. I was hoping we'd be on the road by now, but NOOOO" Aisha said sarcastically as she shook her head..

Shelton glanced at the body. "I guess. I mean, we've got our fingerprints all over it and everything, but we're probably already screwed enough, being members of an illegal underground society and everything. Help me carry him."(OOO: Sorry I don't play as Sharon much, I just don't really pay attention to the storyline she's involved in. If anyone who's more involved in James' team ever wants to post as her, remember she's a public domain character.)

(New Peenemunde Harbor)Ezekiel paused, then pressed some illuminated keys. "You can resume your project here, in Hangar 6," he said. "If you require other resources, such as scientists, you will report to me first. You may have your protocols, but you will know that there are other vital projects that I will not allow to be jeopardized. The future of all Dragonstorm comes first. Am I clear?"------(New Mexico)The predator leads the prey to the roof, the creature revealed to be a human-sized wolf spider...-----Chase was reluctant, but nodded and ran to Gustave...(OOO: Where's Shakila again? And do I still have the green light to snatch her?)

Roux looked around, smirking."The roof? How cliché."She taunted, looking around herself...

There was a long pause before Soundwave did actually answer back "Very well, I shall abide by your rule for the time being" was all he said before cutting the communication himself, only so that he could get back to work with what he was doing, moving what was already built into the hanger that was given to him for his personal use.***Kiara in turn, was busy having a wander around herself, using the walking stick given to her to steady herself as she had a small wander around the base, but in particular, was trying to find one certain area, hoping that the base had said area.A firearms training place....(OOO: Shakila is around, but she keeps on getting lost in everything, so where exactly she is, I've no clue)

(OOO: I think she's with James' team for the time being in....Texas? How many authors are actually still with James' team at this point?)

(OOO - Shakila is in one of the SUVs in the parking lot of a Cornova, NM hotel.)
(Cornova, NM)Gustave effortlessly picked Chase under one arm and ran down the stairs. For a large guy he was pretty damn fast. "Sorry about this, but we need to haul ass."-----Meanwhile, Dr. Zanasiau had followed the predator to the roof. He trained his shotgun at the predator. "You and me." He then leveled his weapon at the predator and fired. -----(Somewhere in FL)Dr. Kerzach pushed the body off the truck of the bed and moved the grass to conceal it. "All right, let's go buy something so it looks like we just went to buy goods instead of dumping a body," he said, getting in the passenger's side door.------(Crimson Base, UT)Neville finished up his coffee and went to look for the firing range. Better hone up on my shooting. he thought.After several minutes of looking, he managed to get himself lost.Luckily, he stopped a passing soldier who pointed him in the right direction. On his way there, he passed Kiara. "Kiara, I'm heading out to the target range. Gotta keep my skills sharp. But anyway, you wanna to have a competition?"Luckily, the blush on his face was hidden by his green scales and Kiara could not see his tail twitching excitedly.

Dr landon Tried to take a short rest in the back seat of the SUV. "Wake me when the others get back, and we get on the Road " He yawned > " or failing that, just wake me when we are at our next destination.

((Unknown Location, Oruboros remnant's vehicles.))Kagetora sighed, looking around. "Alright, no offense to you guys, but I have to go see Kiara. I'm worried about her. I'll...be back at some point, I'm sure."He said, quickly weaving some hand signs, vanishing and reappearing in front of the Utah Base."Well, this is where she was last..."He said, approaching the facility...

__((New Mexico))Roux looked at Dr. Zanasiau, shaking her head."Doc, no offense, but let me take care of this one! I can keep up with it. So just let me do this!"She said, never taking her eyes off the predator...

"Thanks, Roux. Should I go take the others?" Dr. Zanasiau asked. He then quickly bolted down the stairs. Granted, he did feel like he was missing out on the adrenaline rush of combat but he quickly reminded himself that now was not the time.

(New Mexico)The pellets shot were fast, but not fast enough as Project Stalker effortlessly dodged them. He then shot off sailing through the air until he landed on an SUV, Shakila's SUV. The impact shattered the strong glass...-----A dagger suddenly whizzed past Zanasiau from the bottom of the stairs, embedding itself in the wall behind him."Going somewhere?" said a dark voice, the source being Project Breathtaker. The

door behind him had been wedged shut with another dagger...------(Crimson Base)
The soldier spotted Kagetora on the site. Their orders were clear. Shots rang out from soldiers on foot and in patrol vehicles, while reinforcements were rushing in to assist...

Kiara had found what she was looking for and already started up the training, moving the paper target back to a good distance before she aimed her gun and fired a few shots at it. After the shots were fired, she bought the target back and found she had missed what she was aiming at and sighed, replacing the target and going again, moving it back and started to fire at it again.*** (Las Vegas) Xanthus looked to Neku and gave him a nod "Very well then, this way" he spoke as he looked to Aimee for just a moment before heading off ahead of the two of them as he started to make his way towards the nearest motel.*** Hailey found a diner and was already sitting down at a table with a coke she had ordered in a tall glass. She reached into her pocket and pulled out a map of the United States as well as a pen and started to mark off locations on there, circling Las Vegas in general as well as jotting down a few notes onto the map.*** (Cornova) Shakila had popped out her head slightly from where she was situated, but yet, she had just kept quiet as she kept her laptop at her side. She had decided it was best not to move at the moment with the predator on the loose.

Roux cursed, teleporting after Project Stalker, knives aimed at it's back as she appeared above it...

Kagetora reacted quickly, drawing both his sword and deflecting any bullets that came close to him. He waved his tair as he moved, a white cloth wrapped around it as a makeshift flag...

Shelton observed the body from several angles. No matter how he looked at it, it still looked like something large was lying in the grass, but it was sufficiently obscured that people driving by would probably assume it's a rock or a bag of regular garbage. "Okay," he agreed. "We'll go shopping around and bring back something military. Maybe something that could conceivably help us with our mission. Do we have a mission right now?" {edited} on Feb 16 2011, 05:10 AM

(Somewhere in FL) Dr. Kerzach scratched his head. "Nope."-----
(Cornova, NM) Cobalt Squad immediately leapt from their SUV with their weapons at the ready. Cpl. Stern, Hans and Werner followed suit. A hail of pistol, rifle and shotgun rounds flew towards the predator.-----Gustave saw what was going on in the parking lot. He immediately doubled back into the hotel and hid in the laundry room, which was thankfully unlocked. "Chase, we'll hide here," he said.
"-----Dr. Zanasu looked at Breathtaker. "Yeah," he deadpanned.
"Leaving." He then suddenly raised his shotgun and fired at Breathtaker. He had about four rounds left.-----Alfred frowned. "That does it! I'm looking for

James!"He then opened the tailgate of the SUV, grabbed his shotgun and started loading shells into it. He pocketed some additional shells as well. When he was done he charged into the lobby with his shotgun in plain view. "Sir, you can't bring that in here," the clerk said. "Listen wise guy, one of my friends just got on the bad side of some street punk. If you think I'm going to leave him alone. You got another think comin'!" Alfred snarled. Needless to say, the clerk backed down at the enraged colossus that was Alfred. When he reached a nearby door, he was surprised to find it jammed. He then kicked the door as hard as possible. The impact was so strong that it actually bent the door's hinges. When the door still did not give way, he kicked it again.------(Crimson Base, UT)Neville checked the safety on his MP5 submachine gun after he slid in a 15-round magazine. He then took a breath and fired a quick three round burst at a target a few meters away. The sound of the other soldiers and Kiara using the shooting range echoed around him. He was thankful he had gotten some earplugs.(OOC - Dr. Williams and Sharon are in different SUVs but assume they used the intercom to talk to each other.)

(New Mexico)Stalker was a second ahead of them all again. He barrel-rolled to the opposite side of the vehicle to dodge Roux, then flipped the car to its side, the roof exposed to the oncoming fire. Thankfully, the car was armored, so no one still inside would be in danger of bullets...-----The buckshot (I think) passed through Breathmaker and shattered bricks behind him, but there were no injuries. The assassin experiment smirked and shook his head, before he closed the distance, bringing his larger fighting dagger at Zanasu sideways.....but would pass in front of Zanasu's face, a taunting gesture, and distracting as Breathmaker spun to back-kick the scientist in the torso...-----Chase was by the door. "I think it wanted me..." he said.------(Crimson Base)The firing stopped, but more soldiers arrived with grenade launchers and airburst weapons, all ready to fire on the intruder. General Stern, in the control tower, was not pleased. He presses into the intercom, where Kagetora would hear. "There are orders to kill you and your spy cohorts on the spot," he said. "What do you want this time?"-----Some of the soldiers in the firing range got word of the incident above ground, and rushed out of the room...

Shelton shrugged, and climbed back into the truck. "Well, I'm in no hurry to get back. Longer I can stay away from those creeps, the better."(OOC: I'll just cut it, they can have the conversation at a later date, when they're together. It's more of a dinner conversation that something crucial or immediate)(also, I thought Hans and Werner left to go indoctrinate the surviving terrorists into modern society?) {edited} on Feb 16 2011, 06:30 AM

Kagetora held his hands up. "One, we're not your enemies. And I came to see a dear friend of mine. So if you'd please have your forces stand down..."He said, eyes fixed on the General...

Roux flipped over the vehicle, vanishing and reappearing behind it,

swiping at it with one of her knives...

(OOC - Hans and Werner did not leave as they have no transport out.) Dr. Zanasu had the wind knocked out of him by the kick. He managed to hold on to his shotgun but just barely. He suddenly heard the door below him rattling. "Now what?" Suddenly the door flew off its hinges as Alfred kicked it one last time, completely destroying the hinges, lock and pretty much the entire door. "Doc! We've got to get out of here this instant!" he shouted. "No s---!" Dr. Zanasu replied bitterly. Alfred then caught sight of Breathtaker and raised his shotgun. "Don't bother. Bullets pass through him." Alfred lowered his gun. "Great. And I guess that means I can't plant a boot up his ass either?"

(New Mexico) "No," Breathtaker replied, "but you can both die..." He quickly feinted left towards Alfred, grinding his dagger up the outside of the shotgun barrel to shower a spray of sparks into his eyes...-----Stalker jumped into the bottom of the car, planting one end of his titanium-strength webbing onto it, then leaped over Roux. The webbing stretched, but the car was soon dragged behind it towards Roux...----- (Crimson Base) (OOC: Kagehora can't see the general from where he's standing.) "No one's putting their weapons down," General Stern replied on the intercom. "Give the name of your friend..."

Alfred used one hand to block against the spray of sparks. His thick skin and heavily callused hands prevented him from feeling much. Ignoring Dr. Zanasu's advice, he took a blind shot at Breathtaker. And in the process, he nearly shot Dr. Zanasu. "A! Watch where you're shooting!" he shouted. He then recovered enough from the kick to run down the stairs. -----Spc. Crota reloaded his rifle and shot at Stalker. Hans was busy reloading his shotgun. Cpl. Stern fired his last shots at Stalker before he had to reload. -----Zachary was getting his rifle ready as well. He rapped on the window of the SUV containing Aisha and Dr. Landon. "Guys! Dragonstorm's after us!" he shouted, slapping the magazine into his M4 carbine.

Aisha and Dr Landon soon climbed out of the vehicle. " Great! When did they find us? Aisha asked 'Must have been pretty recent Landon said " Lets get rid of our pursuers than get the heck out of here. Lead the way Zachary..

Roux vaulted away, teleporting away from the car, reappearing on the other side of it, knives ready. "Tch. C'mon, ugly. Is that all you got?" She said, lips curling back in a snarl...

Kagehora flicked an ear irritably. "Her name's Kiara. Now, as I said, I'm not your enemy. We should focus on Dragonstorm, not each other." He said calmly...

Hailey had been at the diner for a few hours now, the map in question had many, many notes scribbled on it in all places, but she was still rather lost on where the targets she was after, could even be. She let off a groan as she tapped the pen on the table as she continued to give it even more thought.***At the motel, Xanthus got a single room for the four of them to share, with only one bed available, which Aimee already had to question him about "We only have....one bed, and there are four of us....""That would mean some would have to sleep on the couch and the floor, now would it?" Xanthus argued back to her somewhat as he looked over to Neku "Now, like I said, you should go and get some rest, I doubt Hailey would be back anytime soon"***Kiara remained in the targeting range still, replacing the target everytime she was finished with a round of bullets, as each time she had finished, she still wasn't as sharp as she would like to be as it was.(OOC: If you wish to now, Shakila can be kidnapped)

(Crimson Base, UT)Neville emptied the magazine on his SMG. He looked around the range and noticed that the soldiers were all gone. He took the earplugs out of his ears. "Kiara!" he shouted. "Something's wrong! Everyone's gone!"Something inside him tingled. He quickly reloaded his magazine as fast as possible using the speedloader a soldier had loaned him. He chambered a round in his SMG and waited for Kiara. -----(Cornova, NM)Zachary chambered a round in his carbine and ran to help Roux. He raised his gun to shoot at Stalker but Cpl. Stern stopped him."What was that for!?" Zachary demanded.Cpl. Stern pointed to the Mongoose Cobalt soldier. He was armed with a "PICADOR" rocket launcher and was aiming it at Stalker. This was an antitank rocket launcher that used plastic balls as a countermass as to avoid a potentially deadly backblast.

Shelton continued driving into town. "What exactly should we buy?" he asked.

(New Mexico)With quick speed, Stalker climbed onto the car and ripped the doors out effortlessly, then used two forelegs to drag Shakila out of the SUV and plunge one of his fangs into her shoulder..."Stay where you are," his voice echoed in everyone's head. "Or this prey shall die by my venom..."-----This time, Breathtaker, became mist and materialized behind Alfred. He would grab him by the shoulders and hurl him against the wall...------(Crimson Base)"Kiara, report to the airstrip," the intercom followed. "Kiara, report to the airstrip."

Aiisha and Dr Landon raced up the stairs towards the sounds of fighting " Hang on guys we're coming " Dr Landon muttered " i just hope Roux is ok.." Aiisha muttered " That Vixens grown on you hasn't she.. Landon smirked..

Shakila looked over to the others as she was being held hostage by the looks of things, however, she dared not say a word, in case she would provoke the creature to kill her. ***Kiara soon removed her earplugs at Neville's distant voice and looked over to him as he spoke "Yeah, you're right...." she begun until she heard her name being called over the intercom "And it looks like I'm needed, but I suppose if you wish to tag along as well, I guess it'll be alright" she spoke, reloading her gun as she placed it into her pocket before grabbing her walking stick and started to limp off towards the airstrip. As the voice continued to call for her to report to the airstrip, she muttered to herself "Yeah, yeah, I'm coming....."

Roux gritted her teeth, growling out a curse quietly, before flipping her knives shut, eyeing the creature...

Neku propped himself against a wall, waiting, then sighed. "Screw waiting around. I'm heading out for a bit. I should be back soon enough." He said calmly, heading out the door...

Kagetora waited calmly, no sign of his growing worry apparent....

(On a highway in FL) Dr. Kerzach shrugged. "Food and drinks? Like bread, fish, that sort of stuff." He then reached over to the radio and turned it on. He leaned back as Phantom Queen by Dark Moor came on. "Didn't know they played Spanish power metal here," he said. He opened up the glove compartment and grabbed a map. The empty road stretched on as they drove along the barren swamplands. ----- (Crimson Base, UT) Neville nodded and dashed after Kiara. He hoped it was nothing severe. ----- (Cornova, NM) Alfred felt something grab him. He spun around and tried to nail Breathtaker in the face with his massive fist. He missed and ended up cracking the concrete wall. He simply shook his fist and prepared to swing again. ----- Hans, Werner, Cpl. Stern and Zachary lowered their weapons. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier was behind Stalker and he nearly depressed the trigger on his rocket launcher. "Stand down," Cobalt Leader said, lowering his weapon. "But," the Mongoose Cobalt soldier protested. "Do it!" Cobalt Squad sighed and lowered their weapons. We'll find some way to outwit this creeper. Spc. Crota thought, lowering his rifle and flicking his tongue. ----- Gustave was still in the laundry room with Chase. "I think they're gone." They were hiding behind a massive pile of sheets so the employees would not notice them and kick them out.

Dr Landonm and aisha finally reached Alfred and trained their weapons on Breath taker " You alright alfred. took us awhile to find you " Landon asked..

"I could totally go for some one and one with chippy sauce right now," Shelton groaned, forgetting that Kerzach as an American would have no idea what he was talking about. "I haven't eaten for over 24 hours; I didn't even get the coffee I made."-----"Don't hurt her!" Sharon exclaimed at Stalker. "What do you want?"

(FL)Dr. Kerzach gave Shelton a strange look. "Erm, what?"-----
(Cornova, NM)"Same the ammo!" Alfred shouted. "Bullets pass through him.He then threw a punch that missed and dented a fire extinguisher.

" So Buklets and guns don't work on him " aisha frowned as she put her gun away. landon however kept the gun trained on Breathtaker "I'm going to keep my gun trained on him just in case. " you try and keep him busy Alfred. Aisha try and look for any area on him that might be a weak point, most bad guys have them.. or maybe I'm thinking of video games?' He said more to himself.

Shelton was distracted. He'd tried to hold his tongue about the Spanish power metal, but it was finally too much for him. Finally he reached over and changed the station. "I'm sorry, I gotta listen to something else."He flicked through, and found something slower. "You Choose" by Pet Shop Boys, the radio display was intermittently flashing.The song was about the risks of falling in love. It brought back a lot of memories about his stay in the hotel a few nights ago, and thoughts that he had repressed rose to the front of his mind."Yuri?" he asked. "Can I ask you for some advice about...relationships?"

(Las Vegas)Hailey continued to draw on the map, all the while, just getting frustrated with her ideas so far, not making any sense until she finally placed down the pen, looking at every single marking on the map "That's well over 50 possible locations....and that's in Michigan alone...." she groaned somewhat, to which she leaned back in the seat she was in "This is going to be much harder than what I had first thought...."***Xanthus placed an arm onto Neku's shoulder, as if to stop him from leaving, looking at him for a moment or so "I would not suggest that you leave, however, if you do wish to head out for a while, I wont stop you"***(Crimson Base)Kiara continued to walk along, heading towards her destination as she looked to Neville "Any idea on why they would want me in particular over there? Cause I doubt it's a visitor, I mean, it's not like I do get any visitors as it is...besides, Kagetora's headed off elsewhere as it was, and it's not like he would arrive here, just to see me...."***(???)Soundwave's preparations continued to go according to plan. In particular, he was monitoring his other project, the one that was being built other than the Hydra.And that's when his attention had fully looked upon his project, as it had indeed, been completed."Preparing upload" Soundwave spoke as he left the computer for the time being and took control of his project.The project in question was a rebuild of Rhino from terror Squad, but with some modifications of his own, including a new form of coating upon it, a special mixture he had created for the use of Rhino and the Hydra. However, he had also added in

some weapons to Rhino, including boosters on the legs as well as mini-gatling guns on each of the shoulders. He stepped forward in the Rhino armour, looking left, and then right in order to test out the capabilities of the Rhino armour, taking it for a small field test. He flexed the arms of the armour before opening fire with the gatling guns onto one of the experiments at work, killing it in a few seconds flat. "Armour is so far functioning as planned" Soundwave looked to one of the experiments "You, experiment, attack me" The experiment obeyed and launched in to attack Soundwave with two blades, however, upon contact with the armour, they just ended up shattering as Soundwave retaliated, slamming a fist into the stomach of the experiment and in the process, three blades shooting out from the wrist of the armour and impaling the experiment in the stomach. Soundwave pulled out his hand, the claws retracting "Claws functioning properly, as is Diamontanium armour"

(Crimson Base, UT) Neville shrugged as he followed Kiara. Several soldiers were running to the front of the base as well. Not surprisingly, many of the civilian staff were hiding.----- (Cornova, NM) Alfred grabbed the fire extinguisher he had dented. He still needs to breathe, he thought. He then pulled the pin and held his breath. He then waited for Breathtaker to approach and squeezed the handle, sending a choking cloud of white powder towards him. {edited} on Feb 27 2011, 10:51 PM

(OOC: Shelton asked Kerzach a question)

(Outside Cobia Bay, FL) "Yeah, what is it?" Dr. Kerzach asked. He really did not like this type of music. Heavy metal and techno were more to his taste. By now, they were starting to approach a small fishing town. Seagulls fluttered overhead, squawking. Dr. Kerzach rolled his eyes. "Don't like being around gulls and songbirds,. It's creepy; they're too like me but at the same time not like me." He then picked a stem of grass that lodged in one of his feathers and threw it in the back seat. (OOC - Seagulls and songbirds are non-anthro in this universe.)

Neku glanced back. "Good. Otherwise, I'd have to put you out of commission for a while. I'll be back soon enough." He said calmly, waving with his one arm...

____ ((Undisclosed Location, NM)) Slash sighed. "Why do I...get a bad feeling that Shakila's in trouble, Agito? I just...I mean..." Agito nodded. "Likewise. I just...can't shake it, that something's happened to her." He said, tail flicking irritably, as Cale nodded. "I've been keeping tabs on Dragonstorm comms. I don't know if they did get her, but I know where the nearest base is. We should head that way." He said, gunning the engine....

As the group she was with approached what resembled a town dependent on fishing for its economy, Dr. Williams kept looking outside the window she sat next to. I wonder what we'll run into. Hopefully no enemies, she thought to herself. {edited} on Feb 28 2011, 01:18 AM

(OOO - Dr. Williams and the others have not moved from Cornova yet.) "Dr. Williams! Stay in the car!" Cobalt Leader ordered. He and the rest of Cobalt Squad kept their weapons lowered but waited for a chance for Stalker to slip up.

"Well," Shelton hesitated. "While I was with James and the others, there was this girl. Shakila. We got to talking, and we became pretty good friends and..." he turned onto the main road of the town and started driving past shops. "I didn't mean for anything to happen, but I knew we could die any day now, and my guard was down...and we got into a relationship," he admitted. "And had sex. In a hotel."

Dr. Kerzach winced. "Oh. Now was she a Human? And how old was she?" He partially regretted asking this as this might get awkward.

Shelton couldn't look Kerzach in the eye. "She was a cat. And I swear to God I didn't know she was 17 until afterward. I thought she was older, she thought I was younger. As soon as we found out, we immediately broke up."

Dr. Kerzach said nothing as he looked out the window. He believed that Shelton truly did not know Shakila's age but the interspecies romance was too much for him. Even though interspecies couples were afforded the same legal rights as homosexual, heterosexual and heterospecies ones; he was raised to believe that it was wrong. He reached over and shut the radio off as they pulled up to a fish market with its own dock and boat. "Let's buy some food and walk around," he said hollowly.

Shelton could tell Kerzach was less than interested in continuing on this subject, but he wanted to ask the question he'd been leading up to. "So yeah, I don't know. I really want to apologize to her, but I don't know if it's a good idea. It might be safer to just avoid her and hope she's forgotten about me." Shelton parked the car and unclipped his seat belt, making a mental note not to bring up this topic again.

(Las Vegas) Xanthus simply chuckled at Neku's comment "If you say so, but as I said,

I'm not here to argue" he spoke, nodding to Neku slightly as he watched him head off before he turned and sat down upon a chair, glancing to the TV screen before turning it on. All that appeared to be on was an episode of Bones, granted, it was the only channel available. He kept the TV on as he did not seem to pay much heed to it, just leaving it on for some background noise of some sort. ***Hailey had not left the dinner, even as the waitress walked over to her to tell her that they were closing in half an hour. That only caused her to sigh some more, going back to taking a bit of drink from her coke. "Only thing I can think of is asking that wolf for some help, he seemed to know more about Dragonstorm....." Hailey sighed in regards to Xanthus. *** (Washington DC) Time had gone on. The machine that Viper was thrown into to take a sample of her powers did not last all that long, yet, Dietrik did not seem to care so much for that. He was still able to obtain a sample regardless, handing the sample in question over to his assistant, whom in turn, knew just what to do with it. Trinity watched on, remaining silent all the while 'Well now, this is going to be interesting to watch' she thought to herself, smirking ever so slightly. *** Meanwhile, Zara remained in her prison, behind what seemed to be rather powerful, electric bars. She had touched them and had received one hell of a shock from them, immediately pulling her hand back from them "Now way in hell am I going to get past them without frying my insides in the process....especially my heart....and I need that thing to live...." she shook her head somewhat. *** Viper on the other hand, remained in the machine, feeling rather weak herself, glancing around, yet, her vision was poor right now from the sample that was taken from her. She could not hear properly, nor could she concentrate at all, not enough to escape that is.

Neku walked out of the hotel, heading down to a nearby salvage yard and picking through a collection of motors and parts, muttering quietly to himself. "No, that won't work...Need something smaller, more compact...hm, this is workable. Now, need to find....jackpot...and going to need...a few of these...one of those....that just looks cool..." He continued to pick through the scrap and salvage, finally leaving with a large collection of spare parts and other such things, heading to an open manhole cover not too far away. "Should be around...ah, here it is. Jackpot. Now then..." He said, dropping down it, and heading to a fake wall a short distance off. He tapped a code on a set of bricks, and stepped inside as the wall swung open...

Dr. Kerzach walked up the stairs to meet the fishmonger, an elderly looking Osprey. His two Human workers were unloading freshly caught seafood from the trawler in the back. He sniffed the air. As an avian, he had a greatly reduced sense of smell so the strong fishy odor of the seafood did not bother him as much. But the glare of the sun greatly bothered him - especially when it reflected off the water - thanks to his enhanced vision. He closed his eyes and reached for the sunglasses in his pocket and donned them. The mirrored shades hid his amber-brown eyes from sight. "Shelton, what do you want to buy?"

(New Mexico) Breathtaker dematerialized in the fog from the fire extinguisher, popping back up again several feet back. He raised his fighting daggers, ready for business,

when he paused. After that moment, he smirked darkly and put away his daggers. "It seems I'll see all you folks in Texas," he said. "When you get there, the games end... Ciao..." With that, he vanishes into a mist and slips away through the vents...-----"I want your telepath," Stalker replied. "Him, for this..." He holds Shakila up over the car. "Bring him to the base you plan to visit. You may just have her back alive..." Just then, a car pulls up on the other side, which Dr Joe, Wally, & Emerson quickly stepped out and drew their guns...(OOC: Been out with a cold for almost a week.)

"Let's go!" Alfred shouted as the dust from the fire extinguisher settled. He then ran into the lobby where he found an irate manager waiting for him. "You! What the f--- do you think you are doing!" he demanded. "Leaving," Alfred replied. "Now if you'll excuse me, I need to see if my friends are okay." "You're not going anywhere!" The manager was large man by Human standards but Alfred simply picked him up with one hand and almost casually tossed him over the counter. He then pried the sliding doors open with his bare hands and walked to the parking lot. ----- "What telepath?" Zachary asked, feigning ignorance. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier raised his "PICADOR" rocket launcher and aimed at Stalker. He smirked and lightly depressed the trigger. He launched his rocket, hoping that Stalker was distracted by the arrival of three new members.

(New Mexico) With his fang firmly in Shakila's flesh, Stalker was gone at mach speed. The rocket would've shot over the overturned SUV straight for Dr Joe's group, forcing them to bolt from the safety of the car. Wally conjured a translucent shield over the three of them as they hit the deck...

Shelton frowned. Clearly Kerzach wasn't interested in helping him with his problems. "I'll buy fish and chips from somewhere. You guys have fish and chips?" he asked the Osprey. The Osprey looked at his product. "Ummm, we could probably make the fish." "That's all right. I'll find somewhere else." Shelton turned and started walking down the street looking for a cheap restaurant.

(Cornova, NM) "Idiot!" Hans shouted. "How the f--- was I supposed to know that he would move that fast!" the Mongoose Cobalt soldier snapped. At this point, Alfred, Aisha and Dr. Landon came out from the hotel. "We're already behind schedule!" Dr. Zanasius said. "We're not going anywhere without Gustave-" Zachary pointed to the overturned SUV "-and until we can right this SUV." ----- "I think they're gone," Gustave said. He then crept out from behind the pile of laundry and exited the laundry room. He then wound his way through the hallway with Chase in tow until he exited the rear of the hotel. ----- (Cobia Bay, FL) Dr. Kerzach shrugged. He then turned to the Osprey. A seagull landed by his foot to snatch a fish head. "Sorry, I don't have an ice chest," he said. His stomach growled. "Hey Shelton! Where you planning to eat?"

Great just freaking great Dr Landon said pulling out a large wad of cash, wish was grabbed by the manager.. " Just get out of here" He said to them as he went inside counting the money..' Well alfred i do hope that 1700 dollars to enough to cover everything Landon sighed.. as Aisha saw Roux come up to them. " What kept you" aisha glared at her.." Let me guess you went to help fight that Breathtaker thing" aisha sighed they looked at the overturned SUV>

(Las Vegas)Hailey glanced outside for just a moment and in that time, she saw them, the four she had met before, the Horsemen of the Apocalypse. But the question remain on what it is they were doing here.Well, whatever the case was, she knew it could not be a good thing as she got up from where she was and quickly rushed outside in order to confront them. However, Death in particular, seemed to fly over to Hailey, looking at her for a moment or so before he moved back and nodded to the other three before he moved off himself followed by Pestilence and Famine.War on the other hand, did not budge. He was just looking at her, sword seemed to be at the ready.Hailey looked back at War, her fists clenched as she continued to look at him, waiting for him to make his first move, not even sure if she would be able to take him on or not.***(Crimson Base) Kiara continued to make her way towards the airstrip, glancing back at Neville before looking forward. He didn't seem to be much of a talker, which only caused Kiara to shrug somewhat.Soon enough, she did arrive at the airstrip and approached one of the guards there "I understand that I was summoned here?" she spoke, at the moment, ignoring what was actually going on as she leaned on her walking stick.

Roux smiled at Aisha, her ears back."A-actually, I was going after this...spider...thing...and it got Shakila..."She said softly, throwing her arms around Aisha and nuzzling against her, shaking a little...

" Great so we're going to have to find her" Landon said : Did you see where that spider.. thing was heading? He asked Roux as Aisha tried to comfort her.. it was clear that the incident had spooked her.. " lets just get the Suv upright right and head out of here' Aisha said " We need to get on the road and consider our next move..."

Shelton turned when he heard Kerzach coming down the road towards him. <There don't seem to be many places here to eat,> he thought-spoke, scanning the places on main street. <I see only two restaurants.>The term 'restaurants' was being used loosely. One was a greasy-spoon diner called the PeiÃ©s CafÃ©, and the other was a small pub with peeling paint and a sign so faded Shelton couldn't read the name.He'd rather not eat at either, but he was starving. <Which one should we eat at?> he asked, not interested in waiting for Kerzach to reach him.<Definitely the diner.>Shelton paused. That last thought sounded like his voice, but he was pretty sure he hadn't made up his mind yet. "Did you say that? he asked Kerzach once the other had reached him.(OOC:

Kerzach didn't say that.)

As both Hailey and War continued to remain at a stand-off, War seemed to whisper something to Hailey. Hailey in turn could understand the whisper completely, which she still found to be odd, but for the time being, shrugged it off as she narrowed her eyes towards War "Listen, what is it that you're after?" she decided to ask first. War whispered again as he stepped forward. "To fight? Is that what you were designed for? Just to fight? To create....wars?" Hailey's fists engulfed in flames "And let me guess, I'm your first target?" There was no answer from War as he lunged forward, swinging his sword at Hailey, to which she had to counter, and fast. She moved to the side slightly to avoid being sliced, before having to move yet again as she punched War right in the face with a fiery punch followed by a second punch to the face. She, however, had to move again quickly as War ignored both punches he had received to the face and swung his sword at her yet again and watched as Hailey moved back.

Dr. Kerzach shook his head. "I didn't say anything. Hell, I'm interested in seeing if they have better joints to eat at than some of the places here." He then suddenly got a cold chill despite how warm the seaside town was. He kept a hand near his switchblade, concealed inside his front pocket.

Roux nodded, keeping herself pressed close to Aisha. "Yeah...We need this thing driveable again..." She said softly...

<PelÃ©s has been indicted several times for improper storage of their meat,> the voice continued. Shelton looked around, but it felt like the voice was coming from his head. "I'm hearing a voice in my head, and it sounds like my voice. Is that bad?" <Am I going crazy?> he asked the voice. <No, you're not,> it reassured him. "I think I'm going crazy," Shelton added, eyes wide.

(New Mexico) The car exploded from the anti-tank missile, but the trio was unharmed. They got up and joined the rest of the group. Dr. Joe was not happy. "What the hell is wrong with you?" she shouted. "The next time someone plans to shoot that, make sure you know where the hell you're firing at! Now where's Chase?" ----- "It's gone," Chase said, and then his ears perked up. "Dr. Smithson!" ----- (Texas Base) Kyriel knocks on the door to Dr. Zenarchis' office... ----- (Crimson Base) The soldier steps aside to let her see what was going on...

(Cobia Bay, FL) Dr. Kerzach stared at Shelton. "Shelton, are you all right?" He was

starting to get very scared now. If Shelton suddenly turned on him, he was fairly confident his fast reflexes, switchblade and talons would win him the fight but he was hesitant to attack him.------(TX Base)Dr. Zenarchis was reading some intelligence his agents had gathered. Two armed guards flanked the door.He then heard knocking and pressed a button to allow Kyriel entrance.------(Cornova, NM)Gustave arrived on the scene with Chase in tow. He looked around at the damage. "S---, did I miss something?" "Hey, I was not expecting that thing to move so fast!" the Mongoose Cobalt soldier countered as he was placing the launcher back in the cobalt SUV. He simply tossed the spent launch tube in a nearby trash canAlfred was trying to right the tipped over SUV. He was lifting it little bit off the ground. He then lowered it, his face covered with sweat. "Gustave! Some help!"Gustave nodded and ran over to Alfred. "On three!"As they counted down, they both heaved in unison, righting the four ton SUV with the rattle of glass and other cargo. Alfred rubbed his sore muscles. "I'm going to need a massage after that." "Well, let's roll!" Dr. Zanasiu said, climbing into his SUV.

<You witnessed me on the viewscreen during Drake's demonstration of his virtual reality machine,> the voice continued. Shelton was still confused. <Wait, what?> he asked back, not even sure how he was doing so.<I was created in your image, Dr. Shelton. My resemblance was flawed due to incomplete programming, but my personality matrix is complete. Do you remember when Drake demonstrated his machine? Today?> The voice sounded annoyed."Wait, are you saying you're from the simulation?" Shelton asked, forgetting to speak in his head. "How the hell'd you get here?" {edited} on Mar 3 2011, 06:13 PM

Roux smiled at Aisha a little."Well, I guess we can't keep everyone waiting, can we...hun?"She asked, wagging her tail a little as she looked at the SUV...

Kagetora smiled at Kiara, blushing slightly."Hey...Kiara."He said softly...

(OOC: It has not been under half an hour, it's been well over that now since the demonstration, as a lot has happened in that time, Soundwave building his Rhino armour in particular)(Las Vegas)Hailey and War continued to go at it with War already having the edge in the fight. Every single move Hailey had in her arsenal seemed to have no affect on War at all, yet, she was showing no signs of giving up.War however, raised up his sword and swung it, three times in total, as if to slice the air itself.Hailey stood her ground as the first blast pushed her back before the second blast knocked her clean off her feet and the third blast actually slicing at her, damaging her clothes in the process.She fell to the ground and coughed somewhat before getting to her hands and knees, still coughing away. She looked at her tattered clothing, her shirt, her pants, all ruined now. She looked over to War whom was just standing there, looking at her, yet, he did not seem to want to actually kill her, it was as if he was waiting for her to get up to continue the fight.Hailey did so, gathered up her strength as she got to her feet again, wiping some blood from her mouth as she looked at him "Time for round two...." she

spoke as she smirked somewhat.***Within the hotel room, Xanthus was sitting down upon the chair, his mechanical eye active as he was going through files on it. In particular, he seemed to be watching the fight between Hailey and War progressed. The look upon his face while watching them was not one of great concern. However, one could say he was at least interested to see if Hailey could hold her own against War, or, if War will end up killing Hailey in the end....***(Crimson Base)Kiara looked over to the voice that spoke her name. Kagehora. What he was doing here, she had no clue. She looked at him for a moment, still leaning on her walking cane for support before starting to walk towards him "Let me take a wild guess, you were concerned about me? Even though I'm safe here in this base? Or....did you just miss me?" she asked, giving him a bit of a smile.

Dr. Kerzach stared at Shelton. He wondered if Shelton had lost his mind. "Shelton? Are you okay?" He looked around, no one was paying them any heed. Good.

Dr Landon climbed into the SUV and wiped out the glass from his seat.. "Be careful where you sit guys there's lots of broken glass

"No, I didn't mean you," Shelton snapped at Kerzach. "I know how you got here. Oh wait," he realized. "You mean--you thought I meant... Gah! One second!" <Try thought-speak,> replied the voice coolly. <As I am a program on the internet, I can't hear your spoken sound waves.> Shelton was still perplexed. <Look, just shut up for a second! I'm having a hard time understanding all this!> <Very well. When you're ready to speak again, ask for ROSS. I'll be monitoring your thought transmissions.> The voice abruptly shut up. Shelton didn't talk for a few moments. "Let's just go to the pub," he finally said to Kerzach, "I need food, I need time to think, and I need a damn drink." {edited} on Mar 3 2011, 07:25 PM

(New Mexico)Chase broke away from Gustave so he can rejoin with Dr Joe, who holstered her gun to embrace him. "I am so mad at you," she said. "I'm sorry," Chase replied. "But I had to go! Abby's in trouble. And...the monster took someone... And he wants the telepath...me..." "There's no way in Hell I'm letting you go there, especially now that they want you too! We're going back to base!" "As soon as we get a new ride," Emerson added wryly...----- (Texas Base)Kyriel quietly entered the office and approached the desk. "Doctor, I bring news from our forces in the field..." she spoke calmly.

(TX Base)"Have a seat," Dr. Zenarchis said coolly. He sipped from a glass of water. "Can I get you something to drink?"----- (Cobia Bay, FL)Dr. Kerzach's eyes widened. He was starting to get very frightened now. "Shelton? A...Are...Are you

okay?"He finally took a breath. "I could use a snack too."He tried to ignore his racing heart as he walked down the main street to the pub.------(Cornova, NM)
Everyone got into their assigned SUVs. "Grab a seat in any of our cars," Dr. Zanasius said, leaning out the open window of his SUV.

Hailey rushed at War, ducking in the process from one swing of his sword only to be knocked back by a second blow from the sword. She shook it off and just got back up again, engulfing her fists in flame once again. War in turn, just stood there, watching her, waiting for her to make, yet, another one of her, what seemed like to him, a pointless move. She moved again, however, as she moved, he actually tossed his sword at Hailey, to which Hailey had to duck underneath as it went flying over her head. Yet, as she raised back up, she received a grab to her throat as War had grabbed her and slammed her into the ground. He was indeed, fast as he stepped back from Hailey and walked over to where his sword had landed while Hailey coughed again as she started to get back up again. However, she was feeling rather weak from having to take War on, she was just unsure if she could even defeat him or not.

Shelton walked into the pub. A chorus of rowdy fishermen were belting out "What do you do with a drunken sailor?" which was not helping his scattered thoughts collect. He sank slowly onto a padded stool at the bar, and rubbed his temples. A bartender sidled up to him. "What can I get yah?" Shelton didn't look up. "Do you have fish and chips?" She looked at him incredulously. "No, in this fishing town, we only serve spam and haggis." Shelton didn't catch the sarcasm. "Fine, I'll have that then." She strode off, miffed, and after a few minutes Shelton composed his thoughts well enough to fill Kerzach in on the situation. "So yeah, one of those experiments from Drake's machine has made it here and is communicating with me," he finished. "I'm pretty sure it's the one that was modeled after me, but it called itself 'Rossum' or something like that." (OOC: Assume she's referring to vegetarian equivalents of both dishes. I looked it up, they both exist.) {edited} on Mar 7 2011, 02:39 AM

Aisha flicked her tail over two seats, sweeping the glass off of them, then giggled and wrapped her arm around Aisha's waist. "Shall we, hun?" She asked, giving her a quick kiss on the cheek...

In a little bit roux, once we reach the hotel.. For now we need to get on the road" aisha replied, before finishing in her bag " ah I've got some mints if anyone wants some. they're peppermint, and I forgotten they were in there.

Roux giggled. "Oh, I wasn't talking about *that*, silly." She said, nuzzling Aisha. "I was talking about telling them" She whispered...

no, its none of thier business' aisha replied.. 'I thought you meant something ekse..' she added as Landon turned on the radio.. 'what do you say we drive throgh somewhere to get some fast food? He asked the others

Hailey dashed at War for one finall attack, both of her fists engulfed in flames, but this time, along with what seemed to be her eyes as well.War just stood there, his eyes watching her movements before he moved, deciding that the best time to strike back would be now as he in turn, actually rushed forward towards Hailey, the top of his sword scraping along the ground before swinging it the moment she got close to him.She punched him as he swung the sword and the two stood there for just a moment before Hailey stumbled backwards, she was struck by the sword in the stomach. She grabbed onto her stomach as she stumbled back even more.War cricked his own neck slightly as he continued to watch Hailey just stumble around, not even making another move to attack her again.

(Texas Base)Kyriel was in no mood, so she got to the point. "Projects Stalker and Breathtaker are returning from the field," she said. "They may have a prisoner with them. One of the anti-Dragonstorm rebels that are on their way here. Preparations are being made for the rest as we speak..."-----"(New Mexico)"We have to go too," Chase was starting to be defiant."I said no!" Dr Joe responded without hesitating. "This is too dangerous for you!""I was made for this! I was created to do this and you know it!"Dr Joe was cut off, unable to speak at first. "I just don't want you to realize that while you're young. You're still like a kid, and I want you to live like one.""Maybe I still can...but not while so many are being hurt. Snow was the same way, right?"Dr Joe was in deep thought. "You remain by my side at all times, you hear?"Chase's ears perked and he nodded eagerly.Dr Joe turned to Dr Zanasiu. "We're coming along, James! You'll need the help."

Dr. Zenarchis put his papers down. "A prisoner? Is it a scientist?"-----The waitress returned, putting down a plate of greasy beer-battered cod and steak fries. "How 'bout you?" she asked Kerzach. "You want anything?" {edited} on Mar 6 2011, 02:38 AM

Hailey did her best to stay standing up, placing fingers to the bridge of her nose, near her eyes in order to try and get some eyesight back, as her vision seemed to had been blurred in the fight with War.She closed her eyes and shook her head before opening them to look at War once again. She was about to attack once again when Death showed up again, floating in front of War for a second before moving in on Hailey, stopping in front of her and just looked at her.Death looked back at War for a moment or so before turning his head back to Hailey again as War turned and simply started to

walk off. Death in turn, just waved a finger back and fourth in front of Hailey's face as it spoke to her in a very errie voice "Not yet....you shall get your chance to soon enough....but not this time...." he flew around Hailey by that point. She followed him with her eyes, her fists clenched "Let me guess, so you lot can just go around killing everyone in Las Vegas here?" Hailey demanded, her fists engulfing in flames. "All in due time fleshling, all in due time....city by city shall fall....but as you are correct on one matter, this...Las Vegas you speak of....it can be the first to fall...." Death replied back as he continued to just fly around Hailey. Hailey growled and fired a fireball at him, which only seemed to pass through him as Death continued to talk as if nothing had even happened, as if the fireball wasn't fired at him "You are fighting a loosing war here.....however, if you continued to persue us down this path, you will die...." Death moved in towards Hailey, reaching into her, his hand clasped around her heart. However, he was not going to kill her just yet, but instead, weaken her, allowing his claws to strike inside the heart. Hailey felt herself get weaker as she looked at Death, not wanting to actually do anything in case she did cause Death to slip and kill her. Death soon pulled his hand out and moved back slightly to look at her "Go on, head back to your friends, I'm sure they're in this city....somewhere...." he spoke to her. "What.....what did you do to me?" Hailey asked back, clutching her chest "I thought that healing stuff Neku gave me was suppose to be working..." "I stopped that....so called....healing power of yours....decided to take it for my own...." Death continued to look at her "It was not hard to spot in your body....being a foreign aura that is...." Hailey stepped forward, but stumbled in the process. The wounds she had recieved from War earlier on were now starting to catch up to her as she fell to her knees, looking to Death in the process, watching him as he simply left without a word.

(OOC - Erm, haggis and beef? In a world where the cows are anthros? I will assume that sheep are non-anthro. Ugh, Fridge Logic ahoy!)(Cobia Bay, FL)Dr. Kerzach looked at the menu. "Seafood chowder and a bottle of Cobia Bay ale." He then turned to Shelton. "So the AI is living in your head?" He did his best to ignore the odor of tobacco and alcohol. Along with the funk of rancid grease that bars seemed to have. -----(Cornova, NM)Dr. Zanasiu sighed as the sound of the SUVs starting up echoed through thr parking lot. "Get in wherever you can find a seat." Alfred, who was sitting next to Aisha, nodded. "I could use a bite to eat." Zachary was sweeping broken glass out of the SUV with a small broom. "What's the hold up!?" Cobalt Leader demanded through the radio.

(ooc:She was being sarcastic, they don't actually serve that. But I'll change it to something veggie-oriented.)Shelton thought about it. "I'm not sure. I don't see how that could scientifically be possible. I can ask, he gave me directions for contacting him again." Shelton sent out a thought-message, focusing on the mental image of the AI. <Rossum? Are you there?><ROSS!> the AI exclaimed back. <Your Pelvanida personnel file says nothing about memory or hearing problems!> Shelton winced. <Sorry, ROSS. Why is your name ROSS, anyway?><It's short for 'Rudyard Oscar Shelton Software.' At the time, I thought it would be an honor to be named after a distinguished scientist. However, since then I've discovered that you have nothing to do with either my creation or the field of virtual reality.><Sorry to disappoint you.> Shelton frowned. This

AI was reminding him far too much of himself. <I was part of a test run back in 2008-->
<--the Bruce Tinner incident, yes, I know,> the AI replied dismissively. <And while that
did land you a spot on several government watchlists and a brief mention in a Ray
Kuzwell paper--><--Wait, it did...?><--your contribution to the field actually did more to
impede scientific progress than enhance it. But I think we're off topic. Why did you
decide to contact me again?>Shelton thought, glanced at Kerzach, almost spoke, but
then remembered. <We were wondering where you are, and how you're contacting
me.><As I said before, I'm on the internet, within the thousands of transmitting waves
shooting around and through you at every second. I pinpoint your signal through your
radio-flashlight, which you recently connected to the thought network.>Shelton looked
down at the device still clipped to his belt. "Oh. That actually makes sense."<Now, Dr.
Shelton, I have some questions I would like to ask you.><Uh, sure.> Shelton was still
trying to figure out the specifics of how they were even talking. <Fire away.> {edited} on
Mar 7 2011, 03:28 AM

Roux giggled, wagging a little."Hmm~...I think we should go get burgers. I've heard
that they're supposed to be really good..."She said, ears perky...

Neku stepped out of the hidden room, looked around, then went back
up the way he'd came...

Kagetora walked over to Kiara. "Hmm...maybe it was a little of both, love."He said
with a smile... {edited} on Mar 7 2011, 09:19 PM

(Las Vegas)Hailey could not chase them down, not in her condition. Her ability was not
matched to that of War's, let alone, both War and Death. She looked to the side slightly
before she decided it was best to head back to the motel where Aimee and the others
were waiting up for her, unknown that Neku had left for an hour or so.***As she walked
down the footpath, she just kept to herself, glancing at everyone who was walking down
the street. Death's words continued to ring through her head "Las Vegas shall be the
first to fall...."All these innocent people, if Death got his way, they would all end up dying
and she needed to talk to Aimee, Xanthus and Neku about this matter, on what would
be the best step to take.***Aimee was soon up and about as she walked into the main
area of the room where Xanthus was awake and sitting on the chair "Has Hailey come
back yet?" she asked first.Xanthus shook his head "No, not yet, and your other friend,
that Neku fellow, he's buggered off for the time being" he paused for a moment, a
serious look still remaining upon his face.Aimee looked to Xanthus for a moment "What
is it?"Those Horsemen that Hailey was going on about, I have a feeling that they're
here in Las Vegas" Xanthus told Aimee, not telling her about what he had actually seen,
the battle between Hailey and War.***(Crimson Base)Kiara just looked to Kagetora for a
moment "And why did you just happen to leave like that hmm? Leave me all alone in this
base?" she wanted a good explanation this time around "And no sweet talking either,
just tell me the truth, nothing more than that, I'd rather have the truth after all, than just
lies"

(Texas Base)"We do not know," Kyriel replied. "The only thing we did know is that they were ordered to take an experiment, a telepath. The commandos responsible for the SS Surrounded Sea are not among them. Our spies reported that they left later by plane, but they could not be found after that. They may have gone someplace else..."-----
(New Mexico)Dr Joe refused to be separated from Chase, so they both picked the back of one of SUVs. Emerson & Wally had to choose the other vehicles with empty spaces...-----
(New Peenemunde Harbor, Florida)By this time, a third of the ship's vertical launch stores have been fitted with ballistic missiles...At the same time, Professor Anderson, with Spencer at his side, turned to a computer system, preparing for a big moment. Sanchez also arrived to witness the event."AI system, identify yourself," Anderson said into a mic.A slight pause, then, "THIS IS DRAGONSTORM ARTIFICIAL INTELLIGENCE SYSTEM, NUMBER 2, AT YOUR COMMAND."Anderson could hardly control his excitement. "What is your purpose, Dragonstorm AI-2?"MY MISSION IS TO SERVE AND PROTECT DRAGONSTORM, DESTROY ALL THREATS TO DRAGONSTORM, AND TO PRESERVE DRAGONSTORM'S ULTIMATE INITIATIVE."Sanchez smirked...

Dr. Zenarchis stood up. "I would like to see the prisoner. Have her escorted to Calchas' laboratory. I have a meeting with him in ten minutes anyway."-----The waitress returned with Kerzach's order. The chowder looked rubbery and had some seriously thick skin, but the ale seemed okay.-----<Why were you selected as my backdrop?> asked ROSS. <Other than a mutual affiliation with Dragonstorm, I can find no history between Drake and yourself.><Well, I wasn't really chosen...> started Shelton. <...see you weren't really a planned part of the demonstration. I was just asking questions to see what the machine was capable of, and challenged Drake to construct an AI of me. So he did, and threw it in.>The AI was silent for a moment. <So, Drake's purpose in creating me was...?><He didn't really have one.> Shelton felt bad saying this. <You were kind of an afterthought.><An afterthought. Hmm. Is that also why he did not bother to completely render my avatar?><Ummm...> Shelton tried to think of a better-sounding answer, but unlike with normal speech there was no pause between thought and communication. <Yeah, that's pretty much the reason.>The AI went silent again. <I see...>

Neku stopped into a clothing store for a moment, emerging a short time later wearing a trenchcoat, the left sleeve hanging empty by his side...

Kagetora looked down, ears flattening."The truth, huh? Alright..here we go. The truth is, I was recruited by a branch organization of Dragonstorm. Oruboros. All of my group were. We...they used a control system to take control of us, make us attack our allies. There were no fatalities, but...we're marked as enemies now. I'ved no doubt that as soon as Dragonstorm falls, we're likely next..."He said, then sighed."I left...because I didn't want to hurt you when we went berserk. I'm sorry..."He said, looking away...

"And you didn't think to tell me all of this before, is why now?" Kiara decided to enquire next "I mean if I still had my job back with the FBI, well, I would have to arrest you....or something like that for being part of a terrorist organization, but since I'm no longer part of the FBI....cause of that whole Southport incident....I guess you're off the hook then" She paused for a moment, looking to Kageatora as she took a step backwards "But then, that still leaves another question unanswered....how do I know it won't happen again? I mean sure, you may say that it may not happen again, but how do I know that what you're saying is the truth? How do I know that they won't just activate it yet again, in another attempt to disable one of these bases?" {edited} on Mar 8 2011, 03:39 PM

Hamburgers sound like a plan Landon nodded at Roux. " anything else? I have a taste for popcorn chicken myself.." he grinned " Burgers sound fine.. we'll just have to find a place with a drive-thru" Aisha said as she rested her head against the backseat..

Kageatora tapped his head. "They were kind enough to take the chips out for us. I promise you it won't happen again." He said reassuringly...

Roux smiled and snuggled up to Aisha

Kiara stopped as she looked at Kageatora for a moment "Sounds a little too fishy if you ask me, you say that you went berserk and what have you, and then you say they took the chips out that they were using to control you, what exactly happened to make them do just that? Did you, I don't know, become of no further use to them?" She paused for a moment more "And I do apologize for these questions, but I've just got to make sure, you know, take all the steps required to make sure that you're telling me the truth and not using me to get closer to anyone around here"

The AI had been silent for some time. "What do you say we get going?" Shelton suggested to Kerzach, noting that he hadn't eaten any of his food either. Shelton got up and started to leave the bar. "Hey! Where'd'ya think you're going without paying?" the waitress snapped. Shelton didn't bother to answer, just walked outside to wait for Kerzach. The waitress looked at his untouched plate of fish, then shrugged and returned it to a spot under a heat lamp in the back.

Kageatora smiled. "I think it was more that we resisted enough that we all overloaded the chips. I promise you, I'd never use you...Kiara." He said gently...

Aisha put her arm on Roux and let her rest against her , and began to scratch Roux's ears.. " You've gotten fond of her Roux.. Landon smirked.. " Shes a nice girl. apart from her past mistakes.. Aisha said.. 'She likes me..and I like having friends.. " sher tries anmything funny let us know so we can put a shock collar on her.." Landon said giving Roux a glance.. "She still has to earn everyones trust..

(Las Vegas)Soon enough, Hailey had arrived back at the motel, yet, she did not wait to be greeted properly as she just had to speak, tell Xanthus and Aimee what had just happened "They're here, the Horsemen" were the first words that had come out of her mouth."How do you know that?" Aimee asked, looking Hailey over at the cuts and bruises she had on her."You see these?" Hailey asked, showing off the cuts and bruises in question "I had a fight against War and well, let's just say that he's not going to go down anytime soon""What's he doing here anyway?" Aimee asked back."They plan on causing the cities of the world to fall, starting with Las Vegas" Hailey told Aimee.Aimee arched an eyebrow at her friend "And you know this....how?" "Death told me, he sort of interviened on mine and War's fight, allowing War to escape....and that's the thing too, I tried to attack Death, but my fireballs just went right through him, like he was some sort of ghost or something" Hailey explained.Aimee had to think for a moment "This...does complicate things...." she looked over to Xanthus and motioned for him to come on over.Hailey then realized one other thing as well "Where's Neku?" "He left, didn't say what for or how long he was going to be" Aimee told Hailey.Hailey sighed somewhat "And yet I told him to stay here along with you two....fine, if's he's not back soon, we're going to have to carry on without him, these Horsemen can't wait....all we've got to do is search Vegas for them" Hailey told the other two.***(Crimson Base)Kiara could only snicker, just a little bit "Unless you have some sort of psychic power that you're not telling me about, I highly doubt something like that would really happen....I mean okay, take that movie Resident Evil: Apocalypse for example, they managed to shut down Alice in the same way using some sort of control chip thing, however, she has shown to have psychic powers, which in turn, was how she managed to overload the chip on the Umbrella Corporation sattelite, therefore, freeing herself and making her able to carry on with her mission with ease"Kiara then gave off a sigh "I'm sorry Kagetora, but it just seems a bit farfetched with how you're trying to explain it to make it seem as though you can still be trusted....but right now, I'm just not too sure really...."

Kagetora smiled sadly. "Yeah...I kinda thought you'd say that. And while I don't think I have any powers, Cale may have had a hand in shutting the chips down, like he did before with his own. But...I understand your not trusting me. I'm glad you're alright, Kiara. Goodbye..."He said, turning around to hide his tears from her...

Just as Hailey finished speaking, Neku chuckled from behind her."Well, good thing I got back when I did, then. Sounds like I missed out on the fun."He said softly, giving Hailey a one-armed hug...

Roux opened her eyes at the words "Shock Collar", cuddling closer to Aisha."P-please don't put me in one of those...please... The people at Dragonstorm used to use one on me to make me..."She trailed off, shivering...

(Texas Base)"Project Stalker will be here shortly with the prisoner," Kyriel replied...-----Sure enough, Stalker arrives by the front door with Shakila in its clutches. It was led inside by some standing guards...

(Las Vegas)"You were not suppose to walk off like that, you were suppose to stay here and waited for me to return....but now that you're here, we can get this plan underway" Hailey begun "The Horsemen are here in Las Vegas as you are well aware of and we've got to find them before innocent people start dieing""So, where do we start looking for them" Aimee decided to ask Hailey."Not a clue really, all I can suggest is that we start searching for them now..." Hailey paused for a moment "Which I guess we would need walkie-talkies for in case one finds one of them"****(Crimson Base)Kiara sighed a little as she stepped forward towards Kagetora "Listen, Kagetora....just because I don't trust you at the moment, doesn't mean that there isn't room for improvement on the matter....I just needed some time to process all the information and I guess, try and find a logical explanation for it myself"

As Dr. Williams entered the bar and sat down with a menu to look over, she felt overwhelmed by the stench of grease and alcohol, as she was not accustomed to such an environment. She decided the outdoors was a fresher setting to be in, and therefore decided to order her food to go before quickly glancing through the bar's menu."So, what's it gonna be?" a waitress asked."Just some fish and chips, with an unsweetened ice tea. To go, please," Dr. Williams replied as the waitress wrote the order down."A'ight, it'll be just a few," the waitress said before taking the menu and heading for the kitchen.

(OOC - Erm, CT, the SUVs are still in the parking lot with the others but I can rectify it so Dr. Bailey, Sharon, Dr. Williams, Dr. Wayne drove off.)(OOC - Damn it! I forgot how many SUVs they had! Oh well, how about we make it 3 as Stalker destroyed the rest?)(A bar somewhere in NM)The others entered the bar after Dr. Williams did. They had driven off as soon as Stalker fled. The sound of hard rock drifted from the computerized jukebox in the corner. The clatter of pool balls being struck echoed around the dimly lit bar.They sat on some stools near Dr. Williams."Hey, shouldn't we let the others know we're here?" Dr. Bailey asked."They'll catch up to us," Sharon replied. She had been the driver of this SUV."I hope you're right."They waited to be served.-----
(Cornova, NM)Now that everyone was in the vehicles they headed out."Radio check!" Dr. Zanasiu said. He was driving the SUV with Dr. Landon, Zachary, Aisha, Alfred, Roux, Chase and Dr. Joe."Cobalt Leader present." He was driving the SUV that held Spc. Crota, Sgt. Masters, the Mongoose Cobalt soldier, Hans, Werner and Cpl. Stern.No response from the third driver (Sharon.)Dr. Zanasiu frowned. "Sharon?"No response.Alfred poked his head out the window. "Hey! We've only got two!""They drove off without us!?" Dr. Zanasiu exclaimed. "Damn it, I'm going to have a word with Sharon

later!"He then pulled out of the parking lot with the others following. The road was fairly busy thanks to the fact it was the afternoon and Cornova was a tourist town.------(Crimson Base, UT)Neville had his MP-5 at the ready but Kagehora and Kiara seemed to be getting along. Not to mention, he had a lot of back up.------(Cobia Bay, FL)Dr. Kerzach finished off his ale and tentatively tried the chowder. He swallowed his mouthful. The chowder had way too much salt and the fish seemed to a little old; ironic since this was a fishing town. He paid for his meal and exited as a big Labrador Retriever dressed in a flannel shirt and rubber boots walked in. -----"How about we get a souvenir?" Dr. Kerzach said. He looked around the main street for a shop. Most of them sold either seafood or fishing tackle.

So do we have any idea where they might have gone?' landon asked him ' And Roux and the others want to stop and grab some food once we're on the road..

Sharon took this opportunity to walk up to Dr. Williams; she'd wanted to talk to her for some time. "Dr. Williams?" she asked. "Could I ask for some advice?"----- Zenarchis reached the front of the base and regarded Shakila. "Good job," he nodded to Stalker. "Tell me your name and experiment number," he commanded Shakila tersely. This was not a request.-----Alfred scanned the road. "I wonder if anyone would remember a military-grade SUV driving by?" he asked. "I dunno how we're going to spot them otherwise."<Did any of the occupants of Sharon's SUV have a thought chip?> Hans asked James. <We could contact them that way.> {edited} on Mar 10 2011, 02:07 AM

"Uh, sure you can, Sharon. What advice are you looking for?" Dr. Williams asked as she turned her attention to Sharon.

(Las Vegas)Aimee had to think for a moment "Why not alert the local police? You know, warn them and get them to set up some sort of perimeter or something along those lines?" she suggested.Hailey shook her head "I'd rather we handled this ourselves, if the police were involved, they'll most likely all get slaughtered by War""True" Aimee went back to thinking as Xanthus spoke up next."Are you sure you're in any condition to fight?" Xanthus asked Hailey."Does it matter? The more we rest, the closer people are to dying, I've already told you lot once before, we simply don't have time to rest right now, I mean okay, you lot can rest" she spoke to Aimee, Xanthus and Neku "But I on the other hand, I know where my priorities stand, these Horsemen must be eliminated before they do start killing innocent people, and I am not about to wait around here while that does start happening"Xanthus held up a hand in order to get Hailey to stop talking "Stop talking, for just a moment" he told her as a very distinctive noise was heard. His mechanical eye was getting to work "If you want my suggestion, if War is going to start to kill people at Death's command, then where better to start than at the Las Vegas

Strip?" "Why there?" Aimee decided to ask. "Lots of people, Las Vegas is after all, a big playground.....figuratively speaking of course, and with what happened back at Caesar's Palace, I'm sure War would be drawn to such a scene in the end" Xanthus told them. "Yeah, that's true, lots of people and all, but wouldn't that area be now, cordoned off while they fix up the mess in there?" Aimee countered. Hailey arched an eyebrow towards Aimee "Are you really trying to find any gaps in what could be, our only chance?" she shook her head some as well as she looked to Neku "Can you, by any chance, get a hold of Alfred and the others? Tell them the situation here in Vegas?" *** (Washington DC) While Dietrik was left to keep a close eye on Viper and Zara, and left to his toys, Trinity on the other hand, had decided that it would be best to leave the base and carry enroute to her other destination. She pulled out a cellphone in order to call about the private jet she had left back at the runway, making sure the pilot and his men were ready for takeoff.

Neku nodded. "I can try. Want me to get Cale and the others here, too?" He asked, fishing in the pocket of his new coat before pulling out an eyepatch and putting it on...

Roux murred a little. "Mph...yeah, food would be good." She said, shutting her eyes tiredly...

etora nodded. "Right.." He replied... Kag

"At the moment, just Alfred and friends, Cale and them can wait for the time being" Hailey told Neku "And....what's with the eyepatch?" she decided to also enquire about. *** Shakila looked at her interigator for just a moment before replying to his demand "Violet....Parr....experiment number....A113...." she spoke, in an attempt to cover up her real identity. (ooc: Cookies if you know the reference) *** Kiara looked to Kagetora as she raised an eyebrow towards him "You okay?"

(OOC: I know the A113 reference, but not Violet Parr) Zenarchis smiled. "Very good. Now, what is your cybernetic or psionic power?"

(ooc: They're both Pixar references. Violet Parr is the name of the daughter from The Incredibles, and the powers that Shakila explains below are the powers Violet has, while of course, A113 is a number that's used multiple times in Pixar movies) Shakila was actually amazed that her lie actually had worked so far. All she had to do was keep it up "It is....able to make forcefields....as well as turning....invisible" She was only hoping that she would not have to demonstrate these fake powers of hers to her interrogator.

Neku smirked. "Remember, my eye disappeared when we took down the Hydra." He

chuckled.

Kagetor

a nodded."I'll be fine."He said softly...

Zenarchis quickly grabbed her by the arm. "Well, then we can't have you attempting to escape." He waved his hand and two guards came forward to grab her by the arms. "Let's take Ms. Parr to Calchas' office. There we can search for her in the archived Pelvanida databases and learn more about her."-----Shelton looked at Kerzach. "Uhhh, sure, okay."Shelton sent another message to ROSS. <Uhh, ROSS? Why did you contact me in the first place?><To ask you questions,> ROSS replied promptly.<Really? Cause it kinda sounded like you knew all those answers already.><Oh.> A brief pause. <Ah. I wanted to warn you not to return to New Peenemunde Harbor. Before I left, I learned that Soundwave, Drake's AI assistant, was planning an attack to take over the facility.><What? Why didn't you say anything sooner!> Shelton grabbed Kerzach by the arm. "According to ROSS, Soundwave is attacking New Peenemunde Harbor right now!"-----"Well..." Sharon lowered her voice so that Dr. Bailey couldn't hear. "I kinda...uh...have a crush on Zachary. The Clydesdale? James' assistant?"She stirred the umbrella in her drink. "I want to tell him, but, I don't know how. I've tried to engage him in conversation and it doesn't work very well. I'm not sure what I should do."

"Just....don't go all piratey on us alright?" Hailey asked Neku before she looked to the three of them "Well, looks like the Las Vegas Strip is our best bet first in order to try and find War""And what do we do once we find him? Talk to him first?" Aimee decided to ask.Hailey shook her head somewhat "It wont work...he's not much of a talker....but one thing at a time, first things first, we've got to find him" she told them as she soon, cut off the talking between them and started to head out the door "You lot coming?"Xanthus chuckled some "She's an interesting one....that's for sure..." he spoke as he followed Hailey outside.Aimee shrugged, looking to Neku "You sure you're up for this as well?"****"You sure about that?" Kiara decided to ask Kagetora next, leaning on the walking cane in the process before taking a step forward towards him.***Shakila looked to her interrogator "And who is this Calchas, if it's too bold to ask?" she decided to ask him 'Man, can't believe that worked...' she also thought to herself as well.

(Texas Base)Kyriel was present with Dr Zenarchis in his interrogation, with Stalker and later Breathtaker in the background. The woman was nowhere near taken in by the prisoner's deception... She stepped forward behind Shakila to inject a syringe of anesthetics in her side...------(Crimson Base)An officer approached Neville and leans in to whisper in his ear. "Sir, the general wishes to speak with you, in the control room..."

(Cobia Bay, FL)"Okay, so what do we do now? We can't stay here as fishermen!" he said.A seagull flew overhead and perched on a telephone pole. The horn of a departing

trawler echoed through the salty air.-----<(NM highway)>Sharon and Dr. Bailey have them,> Dr. Zanasiu sent to Hans. He then concentrated as hard as he can and sent a message to the two. <Sharon! Doc Bailey! Where are you!> Alfred drained a can of seltzer and smashed it on his forehead with no effort. "Well, I could use some food, Maybe some bean dishes or something."-----Gustave leaned against the cracked window. He was too upset to care about Spc. Crota slithering over his lap to reach the cooler containing some drinks.-----<(Crimson Base, UT)>Neville nodded. He put on the safety for his SMG and let it dangle from his shoulder from a sling. He then turned away. "Kiara, I trust you will be okay?" he asked. He then headed to the control room and knocked on the door. He was somewhat surprised that no one paid any heed to him, despite his lack of ID and the fact that he was clearly wearing someone's borrowed uniform. {edited} on Mar 11 2011, 12:05 AM

"What are you doing?" Zenarchis snapped at Kyriel. Unaware of the prisoner's deception, he only knew that Calchas would want the prisoner both conscious and capable of feeling sensation... -----"I'm not sure," said Shelton. He looked at the lonely fishing village. "Well, I'm sure as hell not going to stay here. We should get back in the Jeep and try and find our way back to James and the others." {edited} on Mar 11 2011, 12:13 AM

"Hmm...you'd think these kinds of situations would come easy. Well, I think you should perhaps try to engage him in conversation again. How long have you known him? Do you two share any common interests?" Dr. Williams asked Sharon as she waited for her order.

"Well, we used to work together before the terrorist attack on our base a while ago," Sharon replied. "After that I left the facility and moved to Oregon. He's more of a scientist and I'm more of a technician, really. He doesn't talk much unless there's something that needs to be said." She took a sip of her drink. "I want to draw him out of his shell more, make him easier to talk to."-----As Shelton debated what to do, ROSS suddenly asked, <I'd like to request that you control your thoughts better; you keep summoning me accidentally, and I actually have other things I'm working on.> <Wait, how am I accidentally summoning you?> Shelton asked, worried. Has he been broadcasting his thoughts over the network?<You are associating myself as another faction of you. Every time you think about yourself, such as "What should I do now?" or "How can I get Shakila to stop hating me?" it pops up in my inbox and causes me to rush back here and delay what I'm working on.> Normally, Shelton would ask what these other thoughts are, but a specific name stood out from ROSS' last line. <Wait, are you telling me I was accidentally sending messages about Shakila everywhere?><Just to me, since you don't consider me a separate individual. Think of it like, you're sending messages to yourself, and constantly carbon-copying them to me. It's no less annoying than when that happens with regular emails.><Oh. Sorry.><Try and think about me as a specific entity. This is part of the reason I chose a unique moniker. Remember I looked different from yourself in Drake's machine; picture me looking like that. Then we can

stop this little problem from happening any more.> {edited} on Mar 12 2011, 04:52 PM

(Texas Base)"You forget security protocol, Doctor," Kyriel replied. "It's best to make sure the prisoner has no chance of escaping here before you have your fun with them. It's either this or she dies here and now. If she is what she says she is, she could be a great threat to you and Dragonstorm. She can be properly questioned after she is restrained..."Breathtaker looked away so they couldn't see him smirk...

"Very well," sighed Zenarchis. "Sedate her, for now. We will use the restraints in Calchas' office."

(Cobia Bay, FL)Dr. Kerzach shrugged. "Why not? It beats getting killed by a rogue AI."He headed back to the pickup truck and sat in the passenger seat. -----
(A bar somewhere in NM)Dr. Bailey finally received the thought message from Dr. Zanasiau. He then turned around and spotted an Iguana waiter carrying their orders. "Ah, food's here!" he said. <We're in a bar by the highway. You can't miss it!> he thought-spoke.He then turned to the Iguana. "Thanks, sir.""I'm a female," the waiter replied.Dr. Bailey blushed."Don't worry," she replied with a smile. "You're not the only one that's made that mistake. It happens when you have a name like 'Sam' and are a reptile."Dr. Wayne tentatively ate her plate of black bean salad.

Anything , really, just something we can eat on the Run " Landon said as the SUV continued down the road.. " Just drive through the first halfway-decent place we see so we can keep moving " _ Aisha began to nod off ' Wake me up when we stop to eat.. " she murmured " I could eat really anything at this point."

"Well, have you tried catching up with him on what has happened in your lives since the terrorist attack? If so, that might be a good place to start," Dr. Williams suggested.

Sharon smiled. "That might work. Thanks for the advice."She leaned in close. "So, is anyone catching your eye in that category? Don't say you heard it from me, but I know Dr. Zanasiau is available." She giggled. "You two would make a good couple."-----
One of the soldiers stepped forward and administered the sedative, jabbing a needle in Shakila's neck.-----Shelton returned to the Jeep. He turned the radio back on and switched it to the station Kerzach liked. Tine Lasta, a Gaelic Rap song by Kila, came on. Shelton was absolutely appalled but did his best not to show it.

"No, nobody's caught my eye yet," Dr. Williams giggled in a whisper. "Thanks for that info. I won't say I heard it from you."

Neku smiled, hugging Hailey quickly as they headed out, hand resting on the third of his swords from Oruboros...

___Kagetora blushed a little."Yeah...I'll be fine. I'm glad you're getting better."He said softly...

___Roux smiled and nuzzled Aisha gently, humming softly...

___((New Mexico-Texas border))As the Oruboros team drove towards one of the Dragonstorm bases, Hawkeye flipped on the radio, in an attempt to relax. After a few commercials for various strange things, a song came on. Sometime Around Midnight by the Airborne Toxic Event started playing over the speakers, and, as it did, each one of the vehicle's occupants stopped what they were doing, looking out the various windows, each lost in thoughts of the ones they held close to their hearts...

Zenarchis led the group to Calchas' office and strode in without knocking. Calchas, a deer scientist, looked up from a restraining chair he was cleaning. The chair had metal straps to keep any occupants pinned down, and wired electrodes hung from most of the sides. "What is that smell?" Zenarchis asked, wrinkling his nose. Fumes of what smelled like burnt meat scented the air. Calchas chuckled. "Got a little carried away with the last subject," he feigned looking apologetic, "but the AC is on, should be filtered out in a few minutes." Zenarchis nodded at the unconscious feline. "Calchas, we have captured a member of Dr. Zanasius's resistance team. Please look up Subject A113 from Pelvanida." Calchas' eyes lit up. He crossed to his computer desk and quickly accessed the old Pelvanida files. He then looked confused. "A113 was a rat. He was euthanized by Dr. Kurt F. Bradley in 2008." "Then we know nothing about this individual," Zenarchis noted. "I trust you can shed some light on her?" Calchas chuckled. "Oh yes..." he took two live wires on his desk and connected them, sending off a hot blue spark. "... some bright light." {edited} on Mar 16 2011, 04:50 PM

Hailey led the group of four towards the Las Vegas Strip, keeping her eyes peeled for any signs of any of the Horsemen, but so far, nothing, well, nothing except for a strange, eerie feeling for her. She looked around again, but more carefully than before until she saw it in the distance and motioned towards the figure "There" was all she told the others. Xanthus looked over and smirked slightly "War...."

"Before you leave," Calchas called, as Zenarchis turned to the door, "I thought you might like the Thor's Iris you wanted me to fix up." He picked up a heavy metallic

backpack. Zenarchis put it on. "How do I activate it again?" Calchas motioned to a pull-string. "You might want to get on your knees and elbows or the Iris will knock your legs out from under you." Zenarchis pulled the cord and an interlocking series of curved plates shot out of all sides of the backpack, trapping Zenarchis in an impenetrable semi-circle. "Well done," Zenarchis commended once the backpack was put back together. "I'll wear it at all times, just in case. Once again you have my gratitude." He left the room, motioning for his guards and Kyriel to follow him. Once he was outside, he said, "Kyriel, please come with me to my office. I need to speak to you in private."

(Texas Base) Kyriel nodded and waved off Stalker and Breathtaker. "Stay on guard for our arrivals," she said to them. "They have a sense of what to expect from us as we have of them..." "Personally, I'd like to see that doc of yours at his work," Breathtaker replied, and before anyone could object he vanished into a mist. Stalker simply jumped to the ceiling and crawled away...

Neku tensed, then looked at Hailey. "Alright. War's mine. Hailey, you guys keep looking for the other horsemen, alright?" He whispered quietly...

The convoy stopped at a bar on the highway. "Hey! That's our SUV!" Alfred exclaimed as he pulled into the parking lot. The bar itself looked decent but there appeared to be a lot of denim clad bikers and truckers as well. "Well, here we are," Dr. Zanasiu said, turning off the engine.

Aisha stirred in the back seat as Landon got out and opened the back seat. "Come on you guys let's go get a bite to eat, find the others and get back on the road..." he said. "Come on Roux" Aisha said to her. "we're headed in."

Once the others were gone, Calchas stripped the feline girl down to her panties and strapped her into the chair, clamping her wrists and ankles down. He then attached wired electrodes to her forehead, nipples, and hips. Before waking her, he took a quick sample and tested her proteins for signs of experimentation. The results were negative. He grinned. He then sprayed her in the face with a neural stimulant. "Good morning, starshine," he leered, peering over the restrained figure. ----- Dr. Zenarchis led Kyriel to his office. He shut the door behind them and then turned on her, eyes flashing. "Your behavior in front of Dragonstorm personnel was inexcusable. You directly questioned one of my orders and issued an ultimatum to my face." He got extremely close to her. "Perhaps you forget that I am the leader of Dragonstorm, and that you are three steps down the chain of command. If you have a problem with one of my orders, you tell me in private. Is that clear?" (OOC: Zenarchis isn't done talking yet, so if Kyriel leaves the room, it'll be grounds for demotion.) {edited} on Mar 22 2011, 06:04 AM

Cobalt Squad and the others exited the SUVs and entered after Dr. Zanasiau and Alfred. By now, it was later afternoon. Gustave was the first to enter. He sniffed the air; it smelled like cigarette smoke and cheap vinyl. "Well, we don't have any other place to eat," he said, grabbing a newspaper. Alfred shrugged as he opened the door.-----Sharon sniffed the air as Dr. Zanasiau entered. She then turned around. "Ah, James! Nice to see you!" Dr. Zanasiau crossed his arms. "Sharon, may I speak to you in private?" he asked. He did not sound pleased and the expression on his face was not very happy either. "Someone's in trouble," Spc. Crota said with a smirk as he slithered in. "Crota, this is not your business!" Cobalt Leader tersely reminded him. Dr. Zanasiau turned to the other members of his team. "Go grab a seat; I'll join you later after Sharon and I talk in private."

you do have a point " aisha said as she grabbed a seat near a window that looked like it could use a good cleaning a current newspaper read " Coastlines to be protected under new executive order, Antiquities Act cited.. " too bad the president can't just order that we all be given jobs she muttered as she read the paper.." especially after what's happened the last few months.." _Right now I'm just worried about getting a quick bite to eat " Landon said " We'll order our stuff to go, m and eat on the road...

(Texas Base) Even if in the mood to argue, Kyriel was not one to do. She listened, at attention but more casual...----- (New Mexico) Dr Joe & Chase, and later Emerson and Wally, joined the others in the building, taking a table for four...

Sharon walked aside with Dr. Zanasiau. "What's wrong, James?" she asked, looking concerned.-----Zenarchis took her silence for a yes. "I know your stubborn pride makes you want to have the last word about everything, but you can't afford to try that around me. Now get back to work and if you try anything like that again, you're on probation." He opened the door, and waited for her to leave. "While you're out there, find and punish Breathtaker. I saw him smirk, that is completely inexcusable behavior when dealing with me." {edited} on Mar 20 2011, 01:41 PM

(Las Vegas) Hailey shook her head "No, you won't be able to take him down on your own, I mean, if I can't do it with my powers.... what chance do you have of taking down War?" she asked Neku. That one voice was heard yet again "You better make up your mind soon, people are dying by the minute with each chance you have to linger around doing nothing but chat and contemplate" and that's when he appeared again, floating in midair around the group, Death. Xanthus just looked at Death, not saying a word at all, just watching him as his eyes followed Death's movements.*** (Where Shakila is.... which I forget already) Shakila looked at her new interrogator, not saying a word at the moment.

He had already seen through her little ruse by the looks of things. She wasn't even concerned on what he was doing to her. She just had nothing to say at the moment.

(Texas Base)Kyriel still said nothing as she walked out the door. She had better things to do with the inevitable visitation of the anti-Dragonstorm forces...As soon as Kyriel was gone, a child's laughter echoed throughout the room. This had been frequent across the entire base for months now...------(New Mexico)Chase shivered at a thought."What's wrong?" Dr Joe asked."It's Abby. She still keeps calling me.""Does she know we're coming?"Chase nodded. "I think she's getting scared.""What for?"I don't know. She's not saying why..."------(New Peenemunde Harbor)Ezekiel had left his office to Dr O'Niell's office, knocking on his door...

Zenarchis snapped his head up and almost whacked his fist against the wall. "Dammit, can't anybody figure out what in God's damn name that blasted voice is?" he exclaimed angrily to himself.-----Calchas continued leering unpleasantly at Shakila. "So, what was the fake name you came up with again?" He thought for a second and shrugged. "Don't matter. Doc has ordered me to find out your real one." He paced around her once. "I've already done a protein test, you don't have any powers...so how about you tell me your real name so I won't have to--" he sent a short shock coursing through the electrodes on her chest-- "...enlighten myself?"-----"Come in," O'Neill's voice called. {edited} on Mar 21 2011, 02:03 AM

As soon as the small shock had ended, Shakila spoke up at long last "That....was a terrible pun..." she muttered slightly, glancing up at Calchas in the process, doing her best to show that she was already, not in pain from being electrocuted in the process. She wasn't about to tell him her real name, not just yet anyway.

Calchas smiled. "Fine, make this difficult...I got all day. And night. When I have a patient, I don't sleep."He sent another short blast of electricity coursing through her head, chest, and thighs. This one he held for five seconds before letting go. "That was the lowest setting! Your body will survive much more than that! I can raise the voltage as much as I want, unless you tell me your name!"

(Texas Base)Halfway down the hall, Kyriel stopped as Breathtaker appeared beside her."Touchy, isn't he?" Breathtaker apparently overheard.Kyriel ignored the comment. "Your report from the west coast?"They guy killed himself before I got there, but I took care of every other survivor that were held there. Also, I sent proof of such here in a day or so..."Proof?"The guy's head on a silver platter," Breathtaker smirked. "The doc will be pissed further than he is now..."I'll be sure to intercept it BEFORE he gets a hold of it... Since your job is done, return to New Peenemunde. The weapons projects there

must be protected at all costs. There are suspicions that the enemy commandos may be heading there." "Finally. I'm sick of pushovers. Time I get a challenge..."-----
(New Mexico)Wally looked to Dr Joe. "You think the others even know that Chase here is the telepath that spider-freak wanted?" he asked in a hushed tone."I don't believe they'll do anything rash with Chase," Dr Joe replied."Is that vouching for all of them?" "I can't truly say for ALL of them..."-----
(New Peenemunde Harbor, Florida)Ezekiel entered. "I just got the news from the superweapon project staff," he said. "The AI computer has been completed and is running. They should be ready to install it in the ship very soon. Also... Project Soundwave from our associate Drake has made its way here into our database. It was programed to rebuild the Hydra Project, and is making use of one of our hangars to do so. It shouldn't interfere with our other objectives..."

Shakila winced in pain again from the jolts recieved before finally deciding to give a name "Fine....if it's so important....to you....my name....it's....Luna Lovegood...." she looked to Calchas again "Why do you....even care to need to know....on who I am? Names usually....aren't all....that important anyway...."

"Soundwave?" O'Neil frowned. "He's not supposed to be stationed here. Tell Drake to complete his pet projects in his own headquarters; that hangar is reserved for extenuating circumstances."-----
Calchas snarled. "Luna Lovegood? That doesn't even sound like a real name!" He increased the electric intensity, and turned the machine back on. "At this point, missy, I'm not believing any names you give until you're screaming and begging me to believe you!"

Dr. Zanasius sat on a table and sighed. "Why did you drive off without telling us anything? You know that we need to stick together. What would have happened if we drove to say, Arizona instead of the New Mexico-Texas border?"-----
Gustave, Alfred and Cobalt Squad shared one table. Alfred had ordered some garlic breadsticks and deep fried squid pieces for everyone. Gustave called the waiter over and asked for some beer."Gustave, no! We don't need to have to post bail after you get drunk then clobber someone with the table," Alfred said. He was referring to an incident that occurred several years back when they were on the same construction crew.Gustave swore and ordered some seltzer instead.

Sharon's eyes clouded. "Oh crap, I didn't think about that. I guess I was just acting kinda like we did back in Pelvanida. You know, if a team of people needed to do something, they'd run off and do it, and meet back up with everyone later. But I guess it's different when its in unfamiliar territory, with miles instead of meters." She hung her head.

Dr. Zanasiu scratched Sharon between her ears. "Don't worry, we all make mistakes. By the way, I noticed that your tail is really fluffy now compared to back at Pelvanida." Dr. Zanasiu had to admit, he was starting to become attracted to Sharon...despite them being two different species - Homo sapiens sapiens and Cuon alpinus sapiens. He then pulled her into a hug. (OOC - Remember that Sharon is a Dhole <a canid>!)

Sharon smiled and returned the hug. "Thanks, James!" she grinned. "I promise I'll be more careful in the future!" Since James appeared to be in a good mood, Sharon decided to ask something she'd been thinking about. "Hey James, I'm just wondering, what do you think about Dr. Williams? I mean like, personality-wise?"

"Well, whatever you're real name is....I doubt it sounds like a real name....so I guess....we're even then...." Shakila glanced back up to Calchas again "Besides, even if I tell you my real name....it's not like you would believe me anyway....you'd probably just....go off your head and say it's not even a real name...." she winced a little more from the pain she was receiving.

(New Peenemunde Harbor, Florida)"Soundwave wouldn't even be here unless something happened to Drake," Ezekiel replied. "Before Soundwave appeared, I tried hailing Drake, with no luck. But, someone in this facility had managed to get on his line for a while..."

O'Neil nodded. "Dr. Simpson gave me a report on Drake's virtual reality machine just today. He gave it a glowing review. He didn't mention any sort of problem. I could have him return here and tell you what he told me, though I don't relish the prospect of being along in a room with you two."-----Calchas was starting to sweat. He wasn't expecting her to break yet, but this patient was taking a lot longer to even show signs of distress. "Let's compromise." Leaving the electrical machine on, he walked to his desk and grabbed a large candle sitting next to the computer. "I've been waiting for an opportunity to use this." He walked back and shut the electricity off. Then he held the candle over her body. "Here's the new deal; every ten seconds you don't tell me your name, or if you tell me any more fake names, I drop a large splash of hot wax on your body, and I aim for sensitive parts. Now let's see, you've had two wrong answers already, so..." He tilted the candle, and let one large dollop of hot wax drop on each of her breasts. {edited} on Mar 22 2011, 03:10 AM

(Las Vegas)Death chuckled as he looked at the group still, then glancing over to War before looking back to the group "But I'm afraid that I will not be staying for the fight ahead, I have other things that need to be attended to""You're not staying to help out War?" Aimee asked with a small laugh. "Whether or not War survives this battle will not

matter, the plan shall still proceed, one way or another" Death answered back, looking at Aimee for a few moments "Until we meet again" and without another word, he once again, vanished.*** (Texas Base) Death had once again reappeared in the hallways of Texas Base, floating along down said hallway, moving past guards whom seemed to give off only a slight shiver, even one guard speaking up "That was a wierd feeling just now...." "Leave it, it's probabally just the atmosphere of the base" another guard spoke as they continued to patrol around.*** Shakila narrowed her eyes at Calchas, doing her best to show no signs of being in pain, even thouth in truth, she was in much pain "I shall....never tell you my name....I have no need to tell you it, and besides, if you kill me....all of this....it would have been for nothing...." The erie atmosphere had reached the room, to which Shakila could also feel, watching as Death formed behind Calchas. However, Death had no need to kill Calchas, he wasn't even planing on it, but instead, spoke up "I'm afraid that you are going about this torture ordeal the wrong way...." he told Calchas as he just floated there.

Calchas didn't think to look behind him, he was so incensed at his inability to invoke any sort of response from Shakila. "I don't know what the he'll is up; she must have like a football player's pain threshold!" he exclaimed angrily. "I'm this close to setting her tail on fire just to produce a response!"

"Allow me to interviene" Death spoke, floating in front of Calchas, not even bothering to look at him. His eyes looked into her eyes "There is very little fear in her eyes....but not matter, all of that can be changed...." He bought his hand up, his hand in the process, starting glow with some form of what could be described as, black magic. His hand clasped around her neck as he spoke to her "Look into my eyes you pathetic excuse for a creature and tell me....what do you see?" Shakila could not help it but look into Death's eyes for a moment, she gasped and looked away, only to winch in pain, winching that was now visible as she looked back into Death's eyes. All she saw, it seemed to be nothing but darkness as Death spoke to her "You are, but alone in this world....alone with no way out, you will even die alone....unless you wish to change all of that in a heartbeat...all you need to do is tell them your name....tell them that and you shall be released....you shall be sent back to your....friends...."

Calchas watched silently, too stunned to interrupt.-----Shelton pulled out of the parking lot and started driving down the road, back toward a fork he had seen earlier.

"Every relationship you have been in has been nothing but a failure, you have been left with a broken heart, which will never be healed, every relationship you'll attempt to pursue will end in heartbreak" Death continued to look into her eyes, watching as her fear started to grow as he continued to speak, her fears becoming apparant. "My....name....is....Shakila....Brennan...." Shakila finally spoke, having been broken by Death.

Calchas grinned and crossed to his computer, typing her name into the Dragonstorm database. "We got something on her. She's a hacker, she..." he trailed off. He suddenly crossed back. And slapped her in the face. "How did you gain access to Trinity's personal computer?" He demanded. "And what have you done with the data? Where is it?"

No answer came from Shakila before Death repeated what Calchas had asked, well, he had paraphrased it "Answer the question...Shakila....this data that he speaks of, what has been done with it?" A small pause again before Shakila spoke again "It was...left alone....I only know...very little about what....Trinity is after....or what she even wants....what...?" she begun, only to have Death cut her off. "Do not ask questions, I am afraid that you are in no condition to ask questions....nor do you need to know much informations either...." Death told Shakila "Anything else you wish to ask this creature....before I decide to do away with her poor, pathetic and miserable life?" he asked Calchas without even looking at him.

Aisha munched on her order of breadsticks, they were greasy, but very very good. Landon had ordered some for him and Roux as well.. he had also ordered calamari.. "this stuffs pretty good, of course, hunger increases the tastiness of food..

"Wait, you're going to kill her?" asked Calchas. "She's the only prisoner we've managed to capture, and our only source of information. We have several worthless prisoners in the cells if you need bodies for some reason."

"You wish to keep her alive? What other use might she have to you other than giving you any sort of information that you may require?" Death let go of Shakila and moved over Calchas "As it seems to me that as soon as she gives you what she wishes, she would be of no use to you, do entertain me as to why you would wish to keep her alive?" Death started to float around Calchas, his eyes upon Calchas'. There was no fear, however, there seemed to be some hints in frustration "As it seems that taking this creature out of the picture, you would no longer be as....frustrated as you are right now, to which you would be able to perform whichever jobs these Dragonstorm fleshlings would require you to do next"

"I'm just thinking logically," Calchas said quickly. "I mean, if Zenarchis comes in here wanting to interrogate her, I don't want to have to tell him that she's dead." He glanced at her naked body again. "Also, she's the first young, hot female prisoner I've ever had,

and there aren't really many...opportunities to meet those in this line of work, you know what I mean? I was hoping for a little...private time once I was done with the questioning," he grinned. {edited} on Mar 23 2011, 12:44 AM

"Your logic is correct in some manners, this Zenraxis you speak of, may wish to speak with her as well" Death's gaze looked back over to Shakila, moving over to her, moving around her once before moving back over to Calchas."Very well, she shall remain alive for the time being, but once you and your Dragonstorm people are done with her, her life shall be mine" Death paused for a moment, not even bothering to question Calchas on what else he was on about, considering it was of no interest to Death himself. However, something else had sparked his interest again "These prisoners you speak of, as I shall be leaving that female alive, I shall still need some essence to...use....where do you keep these prisoners of yours?"

(Texas Base)Kyriel had an inkling about something as she walked down the halls, turning to Calchas' laboratory door and opened it...----- (New Peenemunde Harbor)"You have a point, Doctor..." Ezekiel replied. "At this point, I'm in the mood to killing him right now. Since when did Simpson get unlimited access to a high-level clearance? Any method of communication between bases were set so that only you, Dr Zenarchis, Dr Montgomery, myself, and the other heads of security could access."

Calchas smiled. "Please, make use of my personal entrance," he said graciously, leading Death to a door at the back of his laboratory. "The other personnel don't really like to go down here. But if you don't mind, could you leave the cells from the main entrance? Shakila and I might be a little...busy in the next few minutes."----- On the road, Shelton saw the fork up ahead. Out of habit, he turned on the right turn indicator to signal his intention, despite there being no other cars in sight. Straight would take him back to New Peenemunde Harbor, and he had no intention of going back there. <Say,> ROSS suddenly asked, startling him, <this Shakila of yours, she wouldn't perhaps be an 18-year old black cat, surname Brennan?><How did you know that?> Shelton asked.<A Dragonstorm base in Texas just uploaded to the private Dragonstorm server about a newly acquired prisoner matching that description. She is currently being interrogated by Dr. Wiley Babcock.><What? Are you positive?> Shelton exclaimed.<Quite.>Shelton drove straight past the fork, back to New Peenemunde. "Change of plans," he said to Kerzach. "We're going to Texas." {edited} on Mar 23 2011, 02:41 AM

There was no answer from Death for him to actually know that he was to acknowledge Calchas' request. His gaze glanced over to Kyriel as she had opened up the door, but yet said nothing still in regards to Calchas' request or Kyriel's entrance."They shall have to suffice for now, that is, until War is finished with that Las Vegas you humans keep on going on about...." Death finally spoke before he moved off out of sight from Calchas and Kyriel, down towards the cells.

"He had my authorization," said O'Neill. "I gave him the assignment to review Drake's virtual reality proposal, as I was too busy to do so myself. Had I known you wanted the assignment, I would have given it to you."-----Calchas nodded until Death had left the room. "Do you know where he came from?" he asked Kyriel, once Death had left for the calls. {edited} on Mar 23 2011, 01:08 AM

(Texas Base)Kyriel had stopped in her tracks when she walked through the door as spotted the thing next to Calchas, but her expression did not change as she tried to identify the intruder in her head. When the creature was gone, she answered the doctor's question. "If he is what I think he is, then Dr Zenarchis should be aware of Drake's projects running around here... How goes with the prisoner?"------(New Peenemunde Harbor)Ezekiel shook his head. "On another matter," he said, "we are preparing one of our ballistic missiles for the enemy commando base of operations. The final call belongs to you..."

O'Neil smiled. "Sounds brilliant. I shall want to inspect the missile, and then once I give it my blessings, you can fire it off."O'Neil stood up. "Dragonstorm will be in your debt, Ezekiel, and we will not forget."-----"Found her name is Shakira or something like that," responded Calchas. "Going to find out more information about her team now. You can watch if you like."He walked back to Shakila and slapped her in the face again. "Where is Dr. Zanasiu right now?" he demanded.

Recalling what Death had told her, and that darkness in her eyes, she told Calchas what he wished to know without any hesitation. She just did not want to meet Death again "Heading for....Texas I think it was....with the others..." was what she had told him. ***Death entered the prison cells and looked at each of the prisoners at his disposal, moving from one to the other, deciding on which life he was to take first until he stopped by one of the prisoners.He looked at said prisoner, his hand turning black again as he grasped the prisoner by the throat, lifting him up against the wall. Death continued to look into the eyes of the prisoner before his other hand moved into his chest, around the heart of the prisoner and started to squeeze upon the organ "Your life essence shall be mine...."

Neku glanced at Hailey."I've got one edge you don't. I can fight him at his own game. Sword against swords. Plus, he doesn't know what I can do. Just trust me on this one, okay, hun?"He asked gently, smiling at her...

Roux giggled and nodded."Hmmm...Well, all I know is that this is better than anything I've ever tasted."She said, smiling happily at Aisha...

Hawkeye stopped what he was doing for a moment, tapping ROSS's transmission. "Slash, Agito...it seems Shakila has been kidnapped, and is in Texas. Do we go help her?" He asked calmly, trying to restrain himself. Slash nodded. "Of course we do! Agito and I promised her we'd protect her. Let's go!" He said impatiently, tail twitching irritably...

Hailey hesitated for a moment before finally caving in "Fine, just don't die against him" she paused for a moment more, considering what Death had said before he vanished "Just kill War at least....hopefully it will cripple Death's plan somehow, despite what he had just told us" She looked to Aimee and Xanthus and gave them a nod before the three of them headed off in search for at least Famine and Pestilence.

While they were driving back, Shelton asked, <ROSS, can you hack into the Texas Base computers and schedule a reassignment for Drs. Roger Simpson and Bradley Gallo?><I can, but I fail to see how that benefits me in any way,> ROSS replied. <Depending on their level of anti-virus, it could actually harm me.><You're lightyears ahead of anything on a computer system made in Texas,> Shelton shot back acidly. <Just do it.><Now let's not stereotype; Texas Instruments is one of the top hardware producers in the nation. On June 9th, 1997, you purchased a TI 83 from a MediaMarkt in Munich.><Don't be stupid; I wasn't in Germany then,> Shelton retorted, exasperated. <And how the hell would you know what I bought 13 years ago?><You purchased it electronically, and the Germans are staunch record-keepers,> ROSS replied.-----"From what direction?" Calchas asked. "And what vehicles and firepower do they have with them?"-----Stern sat alone in the bar, drinking from a cheap beer. He preferred to save his money for important things rather than wasting it on potables, but that didn't stop him from grimacing with every sip. To distract him from his drink, he glanced at the various patrons in the bar. To his surprise, one of them was an old face. "Brotherton?" A past-his-prime veteran with a steel gray mustache glanced up and over. "Thomas!" he exclaimed, walking over and sitting down next to Stern. "You're still alive!" Stern chuckled. "Of course I am," he replied, sipping his cheap beer again and grimacing. "I'm surprised to see life has treated you well after your actions in the service." "What happens in the past tends to stay there," Brotherton grinned. "Retired now. You remember Cristo, that ant? He got me a nice place on the border, not too fancy. What about you, what are you up to?" Stern took a sip and ignored the question. "What are you doing up here?" "Freelance trucking." Brotherton smiled when he heard Stern scoff. "I carry cargo for some rich narcotraficantes in Ciudad Juárez," he whispered, leaning in close. "The occasional illegal too, if they have the money. Insanely lucrative these days." "So I see you're just as despicable as you were," Stern sipped his drink again. "Love you too, Thomas," Brotherton sat back.

There was no answer that had come from Shakila. Perhaps Death had overdone it a bit much with her. Or she might just be a bit too scared right now to say anything, as she looked at Calchas, fear present in her eyes. She opened her mouth, but no words

came out as she closed it again. Her eyes drifted over to Kyriel, then back over to Calchas "I'm not sure....there are a few of them....aybe 10? Maybe less....maybe more....I can't recall....but I don't know what sort....of firepower...."

"Don't you start waddling out of my questions just because you're scared!" Calchas warned. He turned the electricity back on and kept it that way, setting the voltage perhaps too high for her body's weakened state.-----Hans came and sat down next to Stern. "Hey Cpl. Stern, who is this?" Stern didn't miss a beat. "Seymour Brotherton. Old friend." "Pleasure's mine," Brotherton grinned, and extended a hand. "What do you do, Mr Brotherton?" Hans asked. "Trucking. Just finished a long one to New Mexico, and I'm heading home." Hans' eyes lit up. "Could you give my son and I a ride? We just need one to The Nevadan desert. Brotherton thought. "I think I could do that, provided Thomas comes with us and we can catch up on old times." Stern had no interest in going anywhere with Brotherton, but he was trapped as he'd previously told Hans that Brotherton was an old friend. Better to sit in a car with an old rival for several hours than admit he'd covered for the man's smuggling operation. "Okay," he agreed, trying to betray no hint of emotion.

(Texas Base) Kyriel was watching from a distance for a while, but she did not seem pleased with the doctor's line of questions. "Enough," she said. "Give her a moment to recover. We already know from our experiments that her little group is coming here. But there's another resistance group that left the same base, but they went off radar soon after. I want to know where THAT group is heading..."----- (New Peenemunde Harbor) "I can only assure Dragonstorm victory over the ashes of her enemies, Doctor," Ezekiel replied, walking towards the door and opening it. "My part in this is insuring Dragonstorm's longevity until she finds me obsolete..."

(Bar in NM) "I don't know her very well," Dr. Zanasius admitted. "Come on, why don't we all share a meal together?" He then went over to the table where Alfred, Roux and some of the others were sitting and grabbed some of the breadsticks and ate them. They were quite oily from the copious use of olive oil but they were quite good. "So what'd she say?" Spc. Crota asked, eating some calamari. "That is not your business," Dr. Zanasius replied. A bell rang as a Bull trucker wearing a 10 gallon hat entered the bar.----- (FL) "Shelton? Why are we heading back to New Peenemunde?" Dr. Kerzach asked. He noticed that the road was pretty much empty.

A couple more minutes passed before Dr. Williams received her food order. "Thanks again," she said before she looked for the others.

Sharon beamed as she followed James to the table. "Anne, over here!" she waved,

indicating to the spot between herself and James. <She's really a nice girl, but she's shy because she doesn't know anybody in the group. Do you think you'd be able to try and make her feel more at home?> she sent silently to James, smiling. At the same time, she glanced at Zachary, hoping he'd sit next to her.-----<ROSS just informed me that Shakila has been captured by the Dragonstorm base in Texas.> Shelton replied. <They're probably going to torture her for information and then kill her. I can't let that happen.>As they neared the civilization of the harbor area, Shelton slowed down to legal speeds. <I'm going to use my status as a DS commander to commandeer a cargo plane. Know there are a thousand things that will probably go wrong, but I'm not requiring you to come with me. I can let you off here if you want to find your way to James' team instead; I just can't leave her to die.>

Neku smirked as he made his way through the crowds towards War...

Roux smiled and waved to Dr. Williams, a piece of calamari sticking out of her mouth a little.

War had not even cared to notice the approaching opponent. His gaze was solely focused on those around him, all the innocent souls. He held his sword at his side, grasping it firmly before lifting it up and swung in one swift motion, sending a dangerous slice through the air, which seemed to slice a few innocent people in half, diagonally for that matter. That caused a commotion of some sort. People started to scream. The started to panic. Chaos was already being ensured. The view between himself and Neku was starting to become obscure with the people rushing around in panic. And War swung a second time, more people caught in the crossfire of his attack. More people were getting slaughtered without a care that had come from War.

Aisha listened to the others conversation. " so what's the plan to take out the next Dragonstorm base? or are you going to make it up as we go along?

Calchas splashed some hot wax on Shakila's belly button. "Answer the question!" he commanded. "The other group that just left from the same place, who are they and where are they headed?"-----As everyone crowded around the table, Hans dinged a beer mug for attention. "Hey all. Sorry to interrupt your conversations. I already told James this, but Werner and I are going to have to leave the team. We received word that the desert camp from where the Pelvanida terrorists originated is still existent, and its surviving members are wasting their lives out there. Werner and I are going to go help them integrate back into modern society." Werner took over. "Corporal Stern has managed to secure us transport. We have Mr. Seymour Brotherton to thank, he's going out of his way to drive us there." Brotherton raised his own glass to himself. "Cheers." Hans put his mug down. "We're going to miss all of you, and we'll seek you out and reconnect after our mission is over. Once this dinner is done, we'll take our leave,

knowing the Dragonstorm situation is in good hands." {edited} on Mar 26 2011, 02:02 AM

(New Peenemunde Harbor) There were a few planes available at the harbour. Pestilence could tell, but what he was doing there, not even the guards at New Peenemunde Harbor knew. Truth was, he had entered without their permission, nor their knowledge of doing so. The other question was, what was Pestilence even doing at New Peenemunde Harbor, let alone, in the hanger where the planes were kept. He was not about to reveal his intentions to anyone. He had his orders, straight from Death himself. He approached one of the planes and looked over it, yet, he refused to say a word at all. All he was doing was examining each of the planes, ignoring the fact that cameras were watching him. He probably was trespassing...

As War raised his sword to swing a third time, Neku stepped in front of him, stopping the blade with his own, locking eyes with War. "I'm afraid I can't allow you to kill anyone else, War." He said coldly, eyes glinting oddly...

__ Roux waved. "I never really got to know you guys, but... I hope you have all the luck that there is!" She said brightly, looking at them with a little sadness in her eyes...

Dr. Williams smiled and waved back at Roux after finding a place at the table to sit.

War was not happy, not one bit with Neku's interruption. He just looked at Neku and in another swing of his blade, pushing against Neku's blade, he started to make some progress in pushing Neku backwards. A whisper came from War's mouth "You are fighting a losing war.... however, if you dare to remain in my way, I will have to cut you down where you stand" is what Neku would hear in his head.

Shelton pulled up at the planes near New Peenemunde Harbor. <The base doesn't look damaged or anything,> he said to ROSS. <Cyber attacks don't usually leave physical damage,> ROSS replied. Shelton got out and headed for the planes. He got a glimpse of Pestilence. <"What the hell is that?"> he said to both ROSS and Kerzach. <Can a cyber attack do that?> <I have no idea what Soudwave is capable of,> ROSS answered. Shelton decided to keep his distance as he passed through the planes. {edited} on Apr 4 2011, 04:14 AM

(NM Bar) "Let's not discuss things like that here," Dr. Zanasius said. He then turned to Hans. "I wish you luck on your journeys!" The rest of the team saluted Cpl. Stern,

Brotherton, Hans and Werner."Good luck. I'll miss you," Zachary said, sipping his order of cola. The waiter arrived with their food. Vegan chili for Dr. Zanasius, vegan tacos for Zachary, two orders of black bean stew for Alfred; another plate of calamari for Spc. Crota, a ceviche platter each for Cobalt Leader, the Mongoose Cobalt soldier and Sgt. Masters. Another waiter arrived with coffee for Dr. Bailey, Dr. Williams and Sharon.----- (New Peenemude Harbor, FL) Dr. Kerzach kept his switchblade close at hand but did not deploy it yet. He was trying his hardest to look cool among the guards that were scattered around the base.

Pestilence seemed to pay no heed to Shelton or Dr. Kerzach, well, that was until they approached a specific plane, one that had caught Pestilence's attention. He approached the plane, only glancing at the other intruders. He placed a hand upon the door and opened it up, stepping inside. His eyes diverted over to that of the control panel, then over to what was hooked up to the plane. A device of some sort. Perhaps this device could indeed, help Pestilence with what it is he wishes to do. All he needed now was a pilot....and it seemed Shelton and his buddy would be suited for the job....A whisper came from his mouth "You....I require your assistance in getting this machine off the ground and into the air...." the voice would now be heard within Shelton's head only, as that is whom Pestilence wishes to speak to first.

well, good luck you guys.. i hope we'll see you around " Dr Landon , raising his glass in the air ' A toast- to good friends and good meetings!" he said. Good luck guys" aisha said as a fresh order of calamari arrived for her and roux " i'm sorry to hear that you are leaving, but i wishj you guys the best of luck..

<ROSS, was that you?> Shelton asked, terrified out of his mind. <I'm not sure what you're talking about,> ROSS replied. "God dammit, not again," Shelton muttered to himself. <Does Soundwave have the ability to communicate with humans like you do?> <If I could lock onto your flashlight's signal, then so could Soundwave,> ROSS replied. Shelton tried to concentrate on the other voice in his head. <What do you want?> he asked, preparing himself to hear the creepy voice again.

"As I have stated before, I require you to fly this machine that I am currently on, as I do not have the necessary skills required to fly such a machine....." Pestilence paused for a moment before continuing on "It would be in your best interest to assist me and help to purge this world....help me....and you and your friend there may very well be spared...." At that point, bugs started to buzz around in the immediate area where Shelton and Dr. Kerzach were as Pestilence stood at the doorway to the plane, watching the two of them with much caution.

Shelton's blood ran cold. <I, uh, I don't know how to fly a plane. Seriously, I actually have a fear of flying. And I'm pretty sure my friend can't fly either.>He looked around but didn't see the source of the voice. <Tell you what, though, we're looking for a pilot too, and once we find some pilots, I'll be sure to send one over to you.>-----Calchas used the candle to light the pointy end of a pencil, and hold the flaming point millimeters from Shakila's face. "If you don't want to lose an eye, tell us what we want to know!" he hissed. {edited} on Mar 28 2011, 07:11 PM

No answer came from Pestilence at first until he finally spoke "Very well, but be quick about it....my patience is rather thin already...." Pestilence did not sound at all pleased. For the time being, he decided to step out of the plane, his eyes remaining upon Shelton all the while "And do not fret...I shall spare your life for now at the very least...after all, no point in killing such a weak creature...."

Neku flipped back, landing gracefully on his feet with a soft growl. "So you can talk in my head, huh? Fine. But I have no intentions of dying here, War. So instead, I'll just have to cut you to ribbons." He answered coldly, tossing his sword in the air as he tugged his headphones on and pulled the facemask of his armor up before catching his blade... "Come on, you monster. Let's party."

Roux smiled and rubbed Aisha's leg with one foot, blushing softly... {edited} on Mar 29 2011, 08:28 AM

"How's the Calamari Roux?" Aisha asked. "You sure ate your portion quickly" she added looking at the crumbs left on Roux's plate. Well she was hungry.. and I wager so were the rest of us.. we hadn't eaten in a few hours.. and opportunities to stop and eat will be few in the coming weeks.. "Landon said.. "My coffees a bit wtery" he shrugged.

Roux smiled coyly. "Well, I'd say that it's the second best thing I've ever tasted~" She said with a cute wink to Aisha...

Aisha caught the wink and smiled inwardly. "That's good, the breadsticks are pretty greasy.. but I'm not complaining..

Roux murred and leaned against Aisha. "Hehe...I can think of something that would make them taste even better..." She said softly...

Aisha patted roux on the head " all things in good time" she whispered in Roux's ear. " " and given how greasy the breadsticks are, I don't think putting anything else on them will make them taste any better_

Roux giggled and wrapped her arms around Aisha."Mmm...alright, hun..."She whispered back...

Easy girl.. the last thing we should do is be too close in public..Aisha said.. " So when we're all finished eating. I suggest we get back on the roadf..

Roux nuzzled her neck affectionately. "Mmm...but we can be discreet, hun..."She whispered, one hand resting on Aisha's thigh...

Aisha felt Rouxs paw move under her skirt and up her legf" RouX! She sudden;y exclaimed and pushed her away.. ' Excuse me guys I have to use the restroom.. i'll be right back" She said giving roux a disapproving look..

Roux looked around for a second, then excused herself and went to the bathroom after Aisha...

aisha entered a stall and wnt to the bathroom. after she was finished she went to wash her hands. as she was doing this, she saw roux come ' roux.. you need to learn self-control..' she said exasperatedly.." you almost touched my.."

Roux's ears and tail drooped."Sorry...it's...I mean...I was raised to be a weapon...so nobody ever really taught me things like that...and I just...I really love you...and I want to be with you...and..."She trailed off...

well making out with me in public will piss off everyone in the group.. remembber not everyone in the group is fond of you..now.. do you want to make out with me roux?" aisha said looking at her.."Because if you do, you have to do it in private..like a hotel room.." aisha felt roux wrap her arms around her and was leaning in to kiss her on the lips.

Roux kissed Aisha deeply, tail perking back up as she did so...

aish felt roux force her tongue into her mouth, and began moving herpaws up towards her chest. aisha stumbled back into the stall she had just left and was pinned against the side of the stall, as roux began to forcefully make out with her. aisha tried to break away but roux was refusing to let her..

Roux blushed and murred as she stopped for a second. "Aisha...?"

Aisha pushed her off. She was clearly angry as she readjusted her bra." You had better have a good question Roux.. " she said her annoyance clear in her tone " what is it? And don't say nothing...

Roux blushed and looked aside nervously, ears flat against her head."D-do you...do you love me...?"She whispered, unsure of herself suddenly...

Roux, I do care about, but the truth is.. you're the first girl I've ever kissed, so I'm not sure about all this..Its clear you are in love with me and would like to have sex with me, judging by your conduct just now..but in order for me to let you do that, you must learn to control yourself in public..being a weapon is a sad start to life, but i haven't forgotten your conduct towards Aimee. Can I trust that you won't fall for another girl and start wooing her? the truth is, I can't. Can I guarantee you won't grope someone again like you did to Aimee.. the answer again , is no..

Roux nodded sadly."I can...understand that, I guess. I can't say anything to change your mind, but...I'm not the same girl I was back then. I'm...well, without that chip...I can be me, instead of a puppet to someone else..."She said softly, hugging Aisha...

Aisha took Roux in her arms and kissed her, pushing her tongue deep in Roux's mouth. 'Promise me you'll behave.. and I'll be your girlfriend..Aisha said between kisses.." whether we go any deeper than that will depend aftertonight..after we "do it".

Roux murred and returned the kisses, her hand straying down Aisha's back to rub at her butt as they kissed. "Mm...I...promise you I'll be good...Aisha..."She said softly, smiling as best as she could...

Alright" Aisha said pulling away her tongue moving out of Roux;s mouth' So you behave in public.. ' she said patting Roux on the head and heading towards the Sink.. " Be sure to wash your paws after using the bathroom.. hygiene and all that..

Roux smiled and nodded, giving Aisha's butt a quick pat. "Mmm...okay, hun. D'you think that...after I gain everyone's trust more...we can maybe tell them...?"She asked, looking hopeful...

thatyou have a crush on me? well i will tell them in due time..Aisha replied..

Roux smiled and murred."Okay. I'm...glad you're in my life, Aisha."She said gently, walking into the stall with a flirty swishing of her butt...

Come meet us back at the table when you are finished.." aisha said they had been alone during this time.. luckily. Aisha held the door open for a female ostrich to enter and left..

About five or so minutes later, Roux came out of the bathroom, tail wagging as she sat back down. The only noticeable difference was that she distinctly smelled of sex, but just her own...

Dr Lndon finished his cofee abd Food and got up to Stretch.. 'Well, i don't know about you guys , But i'm ready to get back on the road..

Yeah, that's me, Shelton agreed quickly. Worthless and weak...like an ant...so see you...He quickly kept moving, making sure to keep a plane in the way of himself and the base, in case it started shooting at him or something.He saw that the furthest plane had a few people milling around it. He started to head that way, attempting to compose himself.-----Calchas saw that she wasn't going to answer. He smiled. "All right, if

you won't talk, time to teach you what happens to uncooperative female prisoners."He started to unzip his fly, when he realized Kyriel was still there. "Could you, um, excuse us please?" he asked, cackling. "I'll tell you if she finally gives in and tells us anything important." {edited} on Mar 29 2011, 02:08 PM

Roux nodded, stretching a little."Mmm...Yep! I think I am, too!"She said perkily, smiling at Aisha."Plus, with two people not here...We can have an entire backseat to ourselves"She whispered...

War just looked at Neku, paying no heed to his little trick, but yet, still spoke to him regardless "Very well, I suppose I can keep myself entertained for the time being...." and that was just it, War actually sounded bored.... ***Pestilence on the other hand watched Shelton head to a group of people and spoke to him again "Your words....agreeing on what I had just said....how amusing that you do not value your own life...."Bugs reappeared, but this time, in order to swarm the group Shelton was heading towards "Do tell me....amuse me....what sort of life do you value more....your very own life....or the lives of those around you?"It was apparent that the group in question was screaming, as if the bugs were actually chewing away at them, starting to very slowly either devour them, or enter their bodies and kill them from the inside out.

Neku lunged at War, sword blurring into a frenzy of strikes, two blows actually nicking War's body...

Roux smiled and snuggled close to Aisha."Mmm..."She murred contentedly... {edited} on Mar 29 2011, 09:22 PM

<What the hell are you doing?> Shelton exclaimed. <Those are the pilots! The ones you were just requesting!>

"So sorry, I've had a change of heart....although, I may very well leave....one alive...." and that was true, Pestilence ended up killing all, but one of the pilots that were lounging about. Those that were dead seemed to have had their eyes eaten out, along with other such gruesome ordeals....and that was only from being killed by bugs in general "Amusing how you value the life of others over that of your own life...."***War raised his sword up and started to block every other attack that was thrown at him by Neku. He in turn, swung his sword at Neku, sending a shockwave towards him....one that if Neku wasn't careful, could seriously injure him....or even kill him....

<Why the hell did you kill all the pilots?> Shelton asked angrily, despite himself. <We both needed one! What do you even need a pilot for anyway? Can't you, I don't know, summon a giant dragonfly or something?>

(Texas Base)"On the contrary, Doctor," Kyriel replied, "I have a more subtle solution..." She stepped forward towards Shakila, drawing a covered arrow from her hip quiver. She then removed the cover to reveal a wicked looking barbed arrowhead. All she did next was prick a small bleeding hole in Shakila's shoulder with the arrowhead. "Done..."----- (New Peenemunde Harbor, Florida) While walking with O'Niell to the silo, Ezekiel gets a call. "What is it?" he said. "Sir, we're getting a strange reading at the airstrip," came a reply. "All of our security cameras there are not working." "They left by plane... So they would be landing close to here... No..." Ezekiel seemed deep in thought. "If any plane comes in or out without calling us in, blow it out of the sky." "Yes, sir..."----- (Georgia/Florida border) At the same time, a small convoy of fast, agile vehicles race down the back roads across the border south...----- (Crimson Base) Neville is led to the control room, where General Stern is waiting...

"It is not of my concern whether or not you need one of these pilots....and I do have pressing matters that must be attended to, and for that, I do require a pilot...." and that's when Pestilence stepped away from the plane and started to approach the small group. His eyes looked to Shelton for just a moment before his attention turned to the pilot who was clearly under distress "What....what just happened here? I mean, these bugs, they came out of nowhere and just attacked all of us" "Leave that small trivial ordeal alone and focus on the task at hand. I require a pilot to pilot a certain mechanical machine in here..." Pestilence motioned over to the plane he had recently been studying before looking back to the terrified pilot. The pilot shook his head "No....I won't do it..." Pestilence just looked at the pilot and continued to speak "There is no choice in the matter....unless of course, you wish to end up like your friends over there...." he looked to the other dead pilots as bugs started to crawl over Pestilence's face.

Neku reacted quickly, throwing a psychic barrier up as he dove aside and rolled to avoid the shockwave, which proceeded to tear through his shield, but disappeared a short distance after striking it...

(Bar in NM) By this time, it was getting kind of late in the afternoon. Everyone had finished up their meals and paid. "Good luck," Cpl. Stern said. "We hope to meet you in less stressful times," Hans said. "Come on, we don't have all day!" Brotherton exclaimed, lighting a cigarette and taking a deep draw. Sgt. Masters ground out his cigarette in a nearby potted plant. "Goodbye!" Brotherton, Cpl. Stern, Hans and Werner all entered Brotherton's car. A last wave from Hans and Werner and then the car sped down the highway - en route to Nevada. Dr. Zanasui looked at them with a sigh. "Well, now that we're all done, let's continue."----- (Crimson Base, UT) Neville looked around

the control room. He found himself a chair and sat down. "General," he said, saluting. "Why is my presence required here?" Several of the technicians in the control room paid no heed to him. -----(New Peenemunde Harbor, FL) Dr. Kerzach's legs were shaking despite his attempts to control his fear. "S...Shelton, what do we do?" he asked. He had his switchblade out and in a ready position but the slight jitter of its razor-sharp blade betrayed his fear.

lets head out then " Aisha said, getting up and making her way towards the exit. ' well theres going to be a smaller group going after Dragonstorm..

(New Mexico) Dr Joe, Chase, Emerson, & Wally had eaten light, and they were being more watchful as they remained seated not far from the rest of the group. When the word reached them as they were going to leave, they got up and headed for the exit...----- (Crimson Base) "Since you are personally involved with the anti-Dragonstorm objective," General Sterm started, "it should be important to inform you and others here involved that we are moving to another base of operations..."

"I have no idea, but we're not getting on a plane with that thing," Shelton whispered back. "What are the odds we could figure out how to fly a plane if we put our minds together? There is an AI in my head with internet access."----- "What did you do?" Calchas exclaimed angrily at Kyriel.----- "Bye Hans and Werner!" waved Sharon. She glanced at the remaining members of the group. "Wow, almost nobody from the original team is still here," she noted sadly.----- O'Neil observed the bomb with delight. "It passes my inspection. How quickly can we fire it off?" he asked Ezekiel.
{edited} on Apr 1 2011, 07:44 PM

(Texas Base) Kyriel glared at Dr Calchas. "I want answers from her as soon as possible," she replied, waving the arrow, "and this will assure it..." She then turned to Shakila. "If you can hear me, by now your life has been timed. You have four hours until your vital organs shut down. And while my venom spreads throughout your body, you will feel every moment of pain until you choose one of two options... Reveal to me everything you know of the commandos...or you can choose to be a good loyal soldier and die, slowly and painfully..." "With that, she turned to the door, and stopped. "Report to me at once when she decides to talk... And, stay out of her. The venom can be transferred that way as well..."----- (New Peenemunde Harbor, Florida) "Fifteen minutes," Ezekiel answered, "unless it's too soon..."----- (New Mexico) Chase stopped and looked around. "What's wrong, Chase?" Dr Joe asked. "It's Abby again," the Fennec Fox replied. "She says she senses someone in pain. Could it be the lady they took in exchange for me?" "Don't say that! We're not giving you up for anything. If we are to do anything, we'll break her and Abby out of that hell-hole."

"Ready the weapon and fire it as soon as possible," said O'Neil. "I want that base wiped off this map. We need to show that enemies of Dragonstorm do not fare well."----- Shelton motioned to a plane and climbed into the copilot seat. "Here," he said, handing Kerzach his radio. "Let ROSS tell you what to do. If we're lucky, we can get out of here before anyone notices."(OOC: , you can control ROSS, since he's just giving flying instructions.)-----Calchas was extremely unhappy. "Can you give me the antidote, in case she talks?" he asked. "Plus I'd really like the opportunity to torture her my own way," he emphasized, showing what he meant by the last line. {edited} on Apr 2 2011, 01:55 AM

Death was rather....displeased with the outcome of the prisoners. Each of them had been killed, and yet, that still did not satisfy him. He floated around them momentarily "Such a shame that they had very little life force to work with....then again....I do have to work with such fleshlings for the time being...."He vanished from sight, only to reappear within Calchas' office "I am rather displeased with those prisoners you had offered me....were you trying to....insult me?" he sneered at the technician, his eyes crossing over to Shakila again before looking back to the technician again "As I do not take kindly to insults....not one bit...."What was more, Death ignored the fact that Kyriel was still within the room and immediately assaulted Calchas without any indication in doing so, slamming the good technician into the wall, his hand clasped around his throat, lifting him up off his feet "So I shall tell you this one final time, either you provide me with a useful fleshling, or it shall be your life force that I shall take next"****"I don't know much else...." Shakila finally spoke again, looking at Kyriel momentarily before looking over to Death and what he was doing to Calchas, yet, she was feeling rather weak as it was. *** (New Peenemunde Harbor) Pestilence looked over to Shelton and his friend whom seemed to be escaping and spoke to Shelton himself "I can assure you, if you are after a pilot for your mechanical object....you shall have to look elsewhere for said fleshling...." he paused for a moment "Perhaps....we may share a mechanical object....and perhaps you may very well get a first hand look at the plans to purge this planet...."

Calchas struggled, hands clutching his throat.
"Why...don't...you...just...look...for...hikers...in...the...desert..?" he choked out, struggling for breath to get each word out. "Some...neutral...people..?"

(New Peenemunde Harbor, FL) Dr. Kerzach buckled himself into the pilot's seat. "S---! This is crazy!" he muttered. "ROSS, give me a quick flying lesson," he barked. "Okay, check seat harnesses and ensure canopy is closed," ROSS intoned. Dr. Kerzach checked his seat harness and closed the canopy. "Ensure ground crew is clear and start engine." "Yeah whatever," Dr. Kerzach said as he started the engine. Luckily, the planes were built so someone with very minimal piloting skills could use them. Soon the whirring of the plane's engine and prop were heard in the cockpit. "All right, let's get this show in the sky," Dr. Kerzach said, taxiing down the runway. Granted, his motions were quite

jerky but at least he did not crash the plane or get someone killed.----- (Crimson Base, UT)Neville scratched his head. "Why?" he asked. On second thought, he decided to communicate with the others first.He sat at an unused console and tried to establish radio contact with the rest of the team.----- (NM highway)The rest of the convoy was on a road heading to Texas. The highways were mostly clear, except for some large trucks carrying ore and metal. This particular section of the American Southwest had a vast supply of valuable ores and so mining was a common industry here.Gustave drained a can of seltzer and threw it behind him where it landed in the cargo area.

so how long do we expect to be on the road this time " aisha said from the back seat.. "W're getting close to the texas Border " :london said " the last stop in new mexico is a place called Las cruces. Then we'll pass throughbEl paso then after awhile the road will branchj off into the heart of the state..

Shelton got an idea. "I'll make sure Buggy doesn't do anything to stop us," he said, going to the back of the plane. "Tell the base that you're making a scheduled transfer to Texas Base if they ask!" He found a cabinet with cleaning agents and poured ammonia and bleach into a bucket. Chlorine gas started to fill the plane as he ran for the cockpit."Get your oxygen mask on asap!"-----The technician that had radioed Ezekiel earlier noticed the plane's activity and checked the schedule. He noted that one transfer to Texas Base was scheduled at this time, but to ensure it was the right plane he opened a channel. "Control tower to cargo plane 7, please clear your flight through the tower before taking off."The plane responded. "Roger, control tower, we're making a scheduled transfer to Texas Base. Apologies for the rushed takeoff, we're tryingto get away from somesort of hostile being in the planeyard." The technician noted similar reports coming in from the watchtowers. "Roger, you are cleared for departure," he replied, and allowed the plane to take off and awkwardly head west towards the West coast. {edited} on Apr 2 2011, 10:35 PM

(New Peenemunde Harbor, Florida)While Ezekiel led Dr O'Niel away from the missile silo, he paused and looked to where the airfield stood in the horizon. "Control tower, report," he radioed in...----- (Texas Base)Kyriel kept her surprise in check at the sight of the creature, and turned back to Shakila. "Not a good enough answer," she replied. "You'll have some time to rethink that, but I assure you you'll suffer through it..." She turned next to the creature holding up Dr Calchas. "You're not an experiment of Dragonstorm, but you're not one of the rebels, either. A creation of Drake or Gabriel, perhaps?"----- (New Mexico)Emerson, riding in the back with Dr Joe & Chase, was smacked in the head by the seltzer bottle. He started cursing when a look from Dr Joe had him stopped...----- (Crimson Base)General Stern flipped off whatever Neville was trying to do. "We can't notify the teams yet," he said, stern in a quiet voice. "This base has been breached by spies. I should know... Either way, we must keep this part silent until the move is complete..."

"Sir, we've receive word that an unknown entity has breached the airfield," the control tower technician reported to Ezekiel. "It's proven to be hostile. Relaying camera feed to your nearest viewing station." One of the computer monitors near Ezekiel switchd from an idle screen to grainy footage of Pestilence killing the pilots.-----As the harbor faded into the distance, Shelton was confused. <Wait,> he asked ROSS, <why did they have us on the schedule?>ROSS didn't answer.<You did break in and add us to the transfer schedule, you lying bastard!> Shelton exclaimed.<I did it solely for the challenge, nothing more,> ROSS maintained.Shelton grabbed paper and took out Hans' pencil. <Well, you're going to challenge yourself even more and tell me everything you can about Texas Base.> {edited} on Apr 3 2011, 03:13 AM

Death looked at Calchas to answer his concern first"You dare insult me with such weak fleshlings....hikers in the middle of nowhere will not surface....their life force is....insufficient....however, your life force in question...."He was about to attack the good technician again, this time with his free hand....until he was interrupted by Kyriel and decided to answer her concern next "It matters not on what creation I am from....I am afraid, that is none of your concern as of yet...."****"Such a shame....and here I thought that we could be friends..." Pestilence spoke to himself as he watched the plane leave before he turned to his pilot he was holding hostage "As for you, we still have unfinished business to attend to....get to the mechanical object and get it ready....we are leaving this place...."

(Stolen Plane, Somewhere in FL)Dr. Kerzach quickly slapped on his oxygen mask. He found two pairs of airtight chemical resistant goggles in the cockpit. He donned one and tossed the other to Shelton. "I'm going to need a decon shower after this trip," he said, voice muffled by the mask.------(Crimson Base, UT)Neville nodded. "I understand General. Shall I inform Kiara?"Several technicians were monitoring the base's systems. So far, it seemed like everything was okay.

(Crimson Base)"She will be notified as soon as she is done with her friend out there," General Sterm replied. "The anti-Dragonstorm scientists here are also being notified and their equipment are being prepared to be moved."------(Texas Base)"Fine then..." Kyriel replied. "Anyway, it'd be best if you let the good doctor down. He's no genius, but he is valuable enough. If it's life you want, we may strike a bargain, but you'll probably have to work for it... Interested?"------(New Peenemunde Harbor, Florida)Ezekiel watched the screen to identify the creature. This was no typical, which could mean... "I see Gabriel has yet to keep control of her creations still..." he said to himself, then turned to Dr O'Niel. "Forgive me if I must leave you now. I've got my job to do..." He motioned for a passing jeep to pick him up and drive him to the airfield, soon followed by a convoy of armed guards. "Project Soundwave, come in..."

Soundwave answered the call "This has better be important....I am still in the middle of creating the Hydra, so unless this is important, refrain from speaking with myself"However, he still waited for an answer regardless as he remained on standby in his Rhino armour.***Death looked at Kyriel, still holding Calchas in his grips by the throat "Work for life? Why should I lower myself to doing such a thing, when I could take it as I see fit?" he sneered somewhat at her, yet, let go of Calchas regardless, looking to him for a moment to speak to him "As for you, you should consider yourself lucky to still be alive...."

"Thank you," Calchas kept a snarl from showing on his face or voice. "Now, would you two mind discussing your business elsewhere? I have a patient to interrogate." He massaged his bruised throat.-----<Well, believe it or not, this is a scheduled reassignment, so we can probably request one.> Shelton caught the goggles and slipped them on just as his eyes started to sting. <Thanks,> he said. He got out of the copilot's seat. <I think we're far enough away now, I'm going to dispose of the bucket. Maybe you could ask ROSS if there's a way to safely vent the current atmosphere and replace it with clean air.>

Roux smiled softly, cuddling against Aisha, tail curling around her waist."Mm...so not too far."She said contentedly...

Neku looked around, and, seeing that most of the civilians had gotten away, smirked."Alrighty. Now the fight can begin, War."He taunted, slamming his fist to the ground and shooting up electrical bolts all around War...

(Somewhere over FL)<Gotcha,> Dr. Kerzach said. <ROSS, the atmosphere in here is really hard to breathe in due to a gas release.><Depressurize the cabin by opening a window or something. You're wearing O2 masks, right?> ROSS asked.<Yep.><Good. If my calculations are correct, the difference in air pressure between the inside of the craft and the outside should vent the gas into the atmosphere.><Thanks!> Dr. Kerzach said. <Shelton! Open a window!>Unfortunately, he now had to land the plane...without getting them killed in a fiery crash.-----<Crimson Base, UT>Neville shrugged as he helped himself to some water from a cooler. "I guess I just wait here or do I have some task to do?"

(Crimson Base, Utah)"Just keep your wits about you until we are ready," General Stern replied. "Two spies have been revealed already, but I'm certain there are more here..."-----<New Peenemunde Harbor, Florida>"Apparently you may not be the only one of Drake's projects that came here," Ezekiel replied. "The image of the creature is being sent to you now. Is this one too created by Drake?"-----Meanwhile, under command of Dr O'Niel & Ezekiel, final preparations are being made to ready the missile

for launch...------(Texas Base)Kyriel shook her head. "What I meant is that you may have to make an effort to get what you seek," she said. "Unless what I'm offering you sounds a little too difficult..."

<Seriously, can you please conduct this business in your own office?> Calchas asked Kyriel. <Don't make me complain to Dr. Zenarchis!>-----Sharon chose a seat next to Williams. "I just spoke to Dr. Zanasu," she spoke in a hushed tone. Her eyes shifted from side to side, making sure nobody else in the car was paying attention. "I think he likes you!" she grinned.-----Shelton emerged from the bathroom after flushing the contents of the bucket down the toilet. He heard Kerzach's request. He looked around. The windows were not normally capable of being opened, but there was an emergency exit. However, it was locked tight. <Should I break a window? I can't see any other way of doing it.> {edited} on Apr 8 2011, 07:23 PM

Soundwave examined the picture on hand before speaking "Project Pestilence was created by Drake, relased by myself along with the other three projects, War, Famine and Death....there is nothing else you need to know of them, their presence is on a need to know basis only....if Project Pestilence is here, it shall be for a reason"***Death in turn, looked to Kyriel still, giving off a dark sounding chuckle, paying no heed to what Calchas was threatening "Why should I work for something that I am able to simply obtain without any trouble? However, you tend to insist that this bag of meat...." he motioned to Calchas "Remains alive, yet, I see absoloutly no reason to keep such a being alive, when all he seems capable of doing is interrogating suspects for such worthless information...."His gaze moved back to Calchas once again, examining him some more before looking to Kyriel yet again "So, doentertain me as to why I should lower myself to woeking for something that can be obtained as I would see fit?"***War looked to Neku, not paying any attention to the ground sparking around him "This fight shall be an....interesting one....I do wonder if you will be able to keep up with myself....or if you shall fall short of preforming to my expectations"

(Somewhere over FL)<Not like we have any choice,> Dr. Kerzach sent. He then noticed that the mask's O2 supply was starting to run low. <Shelton, we'll need to fly low altitude; we're running out of oxygen and if we smash a window, we can't breathe unless we stay below 10,000 feet.>

"Really? What gave you that idea?" Dr. Williams asked Sharon in a curious manner.

"All I did was mention you and he wouldn't stop talking about you!" Sharon whispered. She glanced secretly from side to side and made sure her voice was low so nobody could hear. "He's definitely got his eye on you!"-----Shelton looked warily at the

nearest window. <If you say so...> Buckling himself into a window seat on the port side of the plane, Shelton chucked the plane's fire extinguisher at the matching window on the starboard side of the plane. After several throws, the extinguisher punched through.

(New Peenemunde Harbor, Florida)"Great..." Even without emotion in his voice, Ezekiel was clearly not pleased. "Get going," he said to the driver. "We'll see what this 'Horseman' wants, and get him out of here. I'm getting tired of unwanted guests before the real opposition arrive..."------(Texas Base)"Suit yourself then," Kyriel replied. "You'll find nothing to suit your appetite here..." She turned to Dr Calchas. "I'll be waiting for your call when she decides to talk...or dies..."

(Texas Base)Death looked at Kyriel for a moment "We shall see, all in due time, but until then....I shall leave you and your little friends alone" his attention then turn to Calchas "As for you, we shall meet again in the near future, weather it be in life....or death..." he gave off a light sounding chuckle before he simply vanished from sight. ***-(New Peenemunde Harbor, Florida)Pestilence remained in the hanger for the time being, allowing the kidnapped pilot to do his job, to get the plane ready for flying. Unbeknownst to him, he had no idea that others were approaching his position....

(Las Vegas)Neku smirked."Just keep up? You'll be hard pressed to match me, War."He taunted, lunging quickly forward...

Once he felt ready, Shelton forced his way slowly back to the cockpit, and strapped himself in.<How soon until we get to Texas?> he asked Kerzach.-----Once everyone had left his office, Calchas smiled and zapped Shakila for a few seconds. "We're all alone now, love," he leered.Grabbing a syringe, he took a blood sample from her arm and crossed to his desk to a microscope and a centrifuge. "If you have anything at all to tell me, now would be the time, else that poison's going to kill you in three hours..."

(Somewhere over TX)Dr. Kerzach shrugged. "Couple hours or so," he replied.He then lowered the plane's altitude so they could breathe once the O2 ran out.------(Somewhere near the NM-TX)The SUV pulled into a large truck stop. Several trucks carrying ore and metal were present and many oif the drivers were walking around and stretching their legs."Well, we've got to get fuel. In the meantime, feel free to grab a snack, go to the bathroom or whatever," Dr. Zanasiu said as he pulled into a parking space.Gustave, Alfred and Dr. Bailey stepped out onto the parking lot. Cobalt Squad got out of their SUV."Finally," Spc. Crota muttered as he slithered off to the bathroom. Sgt. Masters stretched his arms and yawned as he slithered up to the others.

(Texas Base)Shakila narrowed her eyes at Calchas slightly, breathing somewhat heavily, feeling the effects of the poison taking effect already "Why should I tell you anything? All I have to do is wait for the poison to kill me, and you'll just be as clueless as you were before....you need me alive to get what you want....all you've done with that other girl is seal your fate. They'll find me....and they'll probabally kill you and her, along with everyone else here in the process, after all....the time of Dragonstorm has come to an end...."*** (Las Vegas)"We shall see about that...." War answered back as he raised up his sword to block the incoming attack, his sword clashing with Neku's. With a twist of his wrist, he moved his sword downwards towards Neku's legs, already planning the next step in the process. It would all depend on what Neku would do next...

Shelton nodded. <Thanks for all the help back there. It took both of us to get out of that mess, plus you did it all to rescue someone you've never even met or think I should have encountered.> It was not until after everything had settled down that Shelton realized he had not at any point even considered his fear of flying. "Guess that's one phobia taken care of," he muttered into his oxygen mask.-----"Didn't think you were going to talk, and at this point I'm not going to bother to try and make you," Calchas spoke almost to himself. He waited as the blood ran through the centrifuge, separating the poison from the blood components. "It's out of your hands at this point anyway..."

Neku chuckled, vaulting away and then rebounding off a telekinetic wall, flipping behind War with another strike, grinning madly...

(Texas Base)Kyriel was halfway down the hall when she stopped, something was in the corner of her eye. She turned to find a small girl holding a doll in her arms. "You won't win," the girl said, her voice seeming like a gentle echo. "They've been getting stronger every day." "They only get stronger because they haven't dealt with us yet," Kyriel snapped back in a low tone. "Not to forget, we know they are coming." "Not ALL of them. Which is why you want to torture the lady. She won't tell, and she won't be able to..." "So you're saying she'll be dead by then..." "Not her... You..." Kyriel clenched her fist in anger. "At least I knew I can deal with you..." Just then, a guard interrupted. "Ma'am. I've come with the report you seek." Kyriel quickly turned to the guard, then to where the girl stood. Where she ONCE stood... "Ma'am?" "Well, report..." "The assassin squad that did the job with that traitor's family are nearly here. ETA half an hour." "Good... Now get back to your post. We make war as soon as the enemy arrives..."----- (New Peenemunde Harbor, Florida) While Ezekiel's convoy converged on the airstrip, behind Dr O'Niel, a mist began to form and take shape, just as Project Siren leapt against it, bringing her heavy zither down at it. The mist materialized and deflected the weapon, then jumped back to ready his blades. "You really can't take a joke, can ya?" Breathtaker replied. Siren relaxed and set her instrument down, but stayed between the doctor and Breathtaker. "Good evening to you too, babe..."-----The missile silo bay began to

open during the countdown...------(New Mexico/Texas)Chase was the first to hop out before Dr Joe and her bodyguards. "I can't see why I can't help," he said. "I did pretty well back in that hotel.""And we'll be getting the bill for it," Emerson muttered.Dr Joe shook her head as if she was giving up on something. "OK... But I'm going to have to teach you how to control it, so we can avoid blowing up the others..."------(Crimson Base)Back at the laboratory, the news has spread that the anti-Dragonstorm projects are to be moved, and equipment is being carefully prepared to be loaded onto a set of C-5 Galaxy planes...

(New Peenemunde Harbor, Florida)"It seems as though we have guests to attend to. Continue to prepare the machine....I shall go and see what it is that our guests require...." Pestilence turned and made his way towards the hanger doors.Outside, a bug or two started to buzz around Ezekiel, as if they were examining him along with the other guests present...***Soundwave had been watching the camera footage of the hanger carefully, having seen Ezekiel and his team arrive. He turned to the other experiments working "Continue production as planned, I am afraid that I must attend to matters personally...."His speech was short, but to the point as he turned around in his Rhino suit and made his way towards the hanger personally.*** (Las Vegas)War watched Neku's moves carefully, watching as he bounded over, watching as he swung the blade at him. War made no moves whilst Neku attempted his moves until he moved at the last second, his blade connecting with Neku's blade.He looked at Neku silently, not saying a word to him as his own sword started to spark with, what seemed like black electricity. His eyes in turned, changed color, his eyes turning red and he finally spoke to Neku "Your pathetic attempts to try and fight me have so far, been nothing more than an amusing ploy, I am starting to doubt you are even worth my time...."*** (Texas Base) Then I guess....all we're going to do now is play the waiting game...." Shakila spoke back with a little grin across her face "And speaking of which....it seems to me that you hadn't thought this through to the very end....not very smart if you ask me...."

Neku chuckled and turned back around."You think so? Heh. Guess what? I've already got you in my first trick."He taunted, as his second blade flared behind War, launching at his back...

Roux smiled and stretched out as she got out of the SUV, attracting several stares and whistles."Sorry, boys and girls. I'm taken~."She said, smiling back at Aisha...

Dr. Zanasiu, Sharon and Gustave were tasked with refueling the three SUVs. Luckily, they ran on diesel fuel so the truck stop was the perfect place to refuel.By this time, it was starting to get dark and the desert air, while still warm, was starting to cool a bit.Alfred stretched and headed into the building. "I'm going to grab a bite to eat, anybody want a snack?"-----Sgt. Masters leaned against his SUV and lit a cigarette. Spc. Crota was rather loudly sharing dirty jokes with the Mongoose Cobalt soldier. Both of them were sipping from their bottles of beer.Dr. Bailey, Dr. Wayne, Zachary and Cobalt Leader were inside the truck stop using the bathrooms.

Yeah a snack sounds nice aisha said.. ' shes already got a boyfriend fellas..a red fox in Waco. very jealous type.. hgas a thing for knifethrowing.. come on roux.. lets go get some snacks and i really need to use the bathroom.- Landon got out and stretched before heading inside, there were a number of vending machines and small resteraunts inside, along wiioth a large map of the region on the wall..

War simply chuckled lightly "That may be....but you still have to at least....attempt to penetrate my armour...." he spoke, waiting for the blade to make contact with his armour as he continued to hold Neku in place with his blade.His blade continued to spark with electricity until it happened, a pulse of energy seemed to pulse from War's sword, which would be enough to knock anyone off their feet. Even if Neku was able to hold back from the pulse of energy, he would still use this chance to take one hand off his sword and reach out towards Neku's throat....

Roux giggled and playfully hip-checked Aisha."Mmm...I wonder what my 'boyfriend' would think about the things we did..."She whispered teasingly...

Neku took the energy pulse, the force of it knocking him backwards. He flipped in midair, landing on his feet several yards back. He stood, panting for a moment as he dropped his other sword, both blades hovering behind him."Break your armor, huh...? Heh. Good thing I came prepared."He chuckled, reaching back to his hip and drawing a third sword hilt. This one was longer, heavier-looking, and of a different design than the other two, and he seemed to be having difficulty weilding it with only one hand...

he'd probably want to kill me..' aisha replied..."Hes the jealous type after all..

Roux smirked."Oh, then he'd really hate what I wanna do once we get to be alone together in that bathroom~"She murred, tail rubbing Aisha's butt lightly...

aisha shot her a glance that said "not in public". I'll going to grab us a snack adfterwards. Fancy anbything? aisha asked her as they made thier way to the bathroomn..

Roux giggled, giving her an innocent grin."Sure thing. I'll let you decide, though, since I

have no~ idea what sorts of food to get."She said, then leaned in closer and whispered so just the two of them could hear..."Besides, I think I want a different sort of snack..."She whispered impishly...

(ooc: , can we fastforward Shelton and Kerzach's plot to where they're almost at Texas Base?)Shelton looked at the piece of paper in his hand. Most of it was filled with a poorly drawn map of Texas Base, the rest included passwords and notes and other things ROSS had told him. He had just finished going over the plan with ROSS in his head. <ROSS? What do you think?><That's...a pretty well thought-out plan.> ROSS replied. <I'm surprised. High chance of success.>Shelton frowned. <Drat. That's never good.><What? Why?><The lower the probability of success, the more likely the plan will succeed.> Shelton turned to Kerzach. <How are you doing? How close are we now?> {edited} on Apr 14 2011, 02:18 AM

War watched Neku for a moment before speaking, unphased by what he was doing "How....amusing...." was all War had said as he stood there, sword in one hand whilst his free hand remained at his side. He watched as Neku seemed to be having trouble wielding the sword in question."Seems as though you are having difficulty with your toys....perhaps I can remedy that problem of yours....after all, children should not be playing with toys...." his sword started to crackle with energy once again as he stabbed the ground with it.At first, nothing happened until a fissure started to appear and race towards Neku as War removed his sword and repeated the process three more times, each time, releasing a fissure, which ripped open the ground in the process.War then started to walk forward, speaking again to Neku "You seem to fight, even though you know you will be unable to win this battle, that is good spirit that a fleshling, such as yourself has, but I am afraid that it is not good enough to win this battle....this world is at an end, and we shall be its judges.....you are, after all, only prolonging the inevitable...."War then seemed to swing his sword at least three times in total, sending three shockwaves racing towards Neku, one after the other as he continued to approach Neku.....

(TX Airspace)"I'm heading towards the Texas Base," Dr. Kerzach said. <ROSS, guide me through proper radio sequence and landing.><Okay,> ROSS replied.Below them was a mass of sprawling mines and refineries and solar power plants - understandable since Texas was home to large of mining operations and had lots of sun.Dr. Kerzach then turned the plane towards the Texas Base. "I think we can get there in a half hour or so," he announced.------(TX Truck stop)Dr. Zanasius and Sharon parked their SUVs in the nearby empty spaces and entered the building to go to the bathroom Spc. Crota, Sgt. Masters and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier followed them. The truck stop was quite busy but most of the patrons left the group alone.Although quite a few of them, noticing Cobalt Squad's ACU uniforms, thanked them for their service to the country. Zachary waved the group over. He along with Dr. Wayne, Cobalt Leader and Dr. Bailey were sitting in the food court. Cobalt Leader was drinking some ice coffee while Dr. Bailey was eating some fish sticks. Dr. Wayne was eating a salad.At another

table, Alfred was engaged in a good-natured arm wrestling match with some truckers. Most of the challengers were Bison, Rhinos, Hippos, Gorillas, Elephants, Boas, Anacondas or other large and muscular anthros but some incredibly daring (or stupid) challengers were Humans, Dholes and smaller anthros. Loud roars of approval came from the crowd surrounding him as Alfred defeated another opponent.-----Meanwhile, Gustave had finished refueling the SUV and pulled into a parking space. As soon as he got out, a pickup truck pulled in next to the empty space behind him and the driver leaned out the window and shouted at him."You stole my parking space!" the man shouted.""Your' parking space? I was here first!" Gustave countered. Needless to say, he had not made the best choice of words. The man shut off his truck and got out. He was hulking Longhorn dressed in a denim jacket and a muscle teeshirt. The man was about as tall as Gustave - a little over seven feet - and about as muscular, discounting the beer gut that Gustave had.

((Las Vegas))Neku grinned, jumping up and focusing his power underneath himself, hovered around each of the shockwaves."It's more than just spirit, War. Not that I'd expect you to understand, but I can't lose to you. I made a promise to someone very special to me, and I won't let them down!"He said, pointing with his long blade as it flared to life, the blade almost the same length as War's, only thinner and slightly curved..."So come on and bring it!"

((TX Truck Stop))Roux smiled at Aisha before she looked outside, and, noticing Gustave and the Longhorn, sighed, looking over at Aisha."<Sigh> Seems like our friend Gustave has gotten himself in another fight. I'm gonna go see what I can do to help him"She said, quickly teleporting over behind the SUV and stepping out from around it."Hey, he's right. Or doesn't your little trucker brain know how to count?"She said, stepping up to the longhorn, even though he was almost a foot and a half taller than her, and significantly bigger...

"Amussing...." was all War had said in regards to both what Neku had just told him, and in regards to Neku's new blade. He stepped forward in motion, his footsteps stepping over each of the forming cracks in the ground as he approached Neku "However, if your are so eager to fall by my blade....I shall be happy to oblige...."He swung his blade at Neku again in order to make contact with Neku's own blade as the cracks continued to grow around the two of them "Even if I do fall, I am taking you, along with this human city with me.....it's only a matter of time, I will win, one way or another"His free hand started tothen reach out towards Neku's throat, ready to grab it....

<Contact the control room and schedule your landing,> ROSS told Kerzach. <It's a scheduled transference, but you'll need to explain why you are flying instead of a liscenced pilot.>

Gustave loves getting into trouble apparently..' Aisha sighed as she headed towards the nearest resteraunt which had a variety of breadsticks and italian dishes.

(TX Truck Stop)Some spectators were gathering around in anticipation of the impending fight. The Longhorn laughed. "So you call a woman to bail you out? Typic-"That was the last straw; the easiest way to enrage Gustave was insult his masculinity. The Longhorn's head snapped back as Gustave's muscular tail slammed into his chin, staggering him and knocking him against his truck. "Shut the f--- up!" Gustave snarled. "That the best you can do? Come on!" Gustave cracked his knuckles. "With pleasure!" He aimed another tail whip that missed and went through the truck's side window like it was paper. Another tail whip left a long dent on the side of the truck's bed. A third tail whip missed and the trucker grabbed Gustave's tail and used it to reel him in. Much to the shock of the spectators, the enraged trucker managed to hoist Gustave's four hundred plus pounds over his head and throw him into a garbage can. Gustave was a bit dazed from the blow but when he tried to stand up, he felt the trucker's booted feet on his stomach. "I've fought tougher bums." the trucker said with a laugh. Blood dripped out of his mouth from Gustave's tail whip. Gustave growled and grabbed hold of the trucker's leg and clamped his jaws around it. The trucker's eyes widened. "You f---ing savage! Let go of my leg!" he shouted, trying to pull it free from Gustave's mouth. Gustave shook his head and clamped his jaws tighter, trying to bite off his opponent's leg. Needless to say this fight could end up very bloody as Gustave was capable of snapping a decent sized piece of timber with his jaws. Thinking quickly, the trucker lowered his head and rammed Gustave's midsection as hard as possible. The blow knocked the wind out of him making him let go of the trucker's leg so he could catch his breath. "That was dirty trick!" one of the spectators shouted. Gustave glared at the man, a burly Human. "Unless you want me to rip-"His next words were literally knocked out of his mouth as a massive impact struck his chest. He staggered back a bit and coughed as he leaned against a handicapped parking sign to catch his breath. That does it. I ain't just fighting with my fists anymore! Gustave thought as he tightened his grip around a handicapped parking sign. He then yanked the sign so hard that he broke the bolts that held it to the base. He then got ready to swing his oversized club at his assailant.------(TX Airspace)Dr. Kerzach nodded and picked up the radio. "Texas Base, this is Dr. Bradley Gallo piloting the plane..."<Hotel Sierra Quebec Zero Niner,> ROSS said. "Hotel Sierra Quebec Zero Niner," Dr. Kerzach continued. "We are approaching for landing." "Hotel Sierra Quebec Zero Niner, why is Captain Summers not piloting the plane?" a voice at the other end of the radio asked. Dr. Kerzach said nothing. {edited} on Apr 19 2011, 08:40 PM

dr landon pulled out his gun and fired into the air "" alright gentlemen break it up" he yelled " Gustave, knock it off. we can't afford to cause any more trouble.. " he said to him " He turned to the Longhorn ' Pick out another spot , there's an open space over there, 3 cars down. " he added. ' he pulled out his checkbook and wrote out a check . " heres 1500 to cover your car' he said.. handing the check to the Longhorn..

<We could just tell them what happened,> suggested Shelton. <I mean, it's not our fault. The Nuckelavee was waiting for us in the airfield, and New Peenemunde will be able to back us up if Texas asks them.>

As War reached out for his throat, Neku reacted almost instantly, first kicking himself off of War, then creating several electrical spikes around him. "I won't let you hurt any more innocent people, War! You're going down, and you're dying alone!" He said, electricity coalescing around his body...

Roux ran over to Gustave. "Gustave! Are you okay? Oh, god I'm so sorry...I just..." She trailed off...

<Hey, I recognize that voice. Shelton, is that you?> Hawkeye's voice came over the thought chip in Shelton's mind...

(TX Airspace) "Captain Summers was killed by some sort of experiment on the airfield," Dr. Kerzach said. "Standby Hotel Sierra Quebec Zero Niner," the voice said. Dr. Kerzach looked at the fuel gauge; they were running low on fuel.----- (TX Truck Stop) Gustave was so enraged that he didn't hear Dr. Landon or Roux. The Longhorn glared at Dr. Landon. "Fine, only because there's cash!" he spat. He then got back into his truck and drove off. Gustave dropped his oversized club and shook his fist at the guy driving off. Still in a bad mood, he punched the nearest thing handy...which happened to be a no parking sign. He hit the sign so hard that he left a dent in the metal. He then stomped into the building to wash up.

"He desperately needs to take some kind of anger management class," Landon said after Gustave had walked inside. "We can't afford too many more fights or damaged hotel rooms.. I'm probably going to need to work several overtime shifts to cover the gaping hole in my pocketbook," he added ruefully. "Come on, Roux, let's get inside before anything more happens.."

<Hawkeye? Is that you?> Shelton exclaimed. <How did you get this thought channel? Aren't you like in New Mexico or something?>-----After a few minutes, the voice responded to Kerzach. "Verified. You are cleared to land on Airstrip One."

"We shall see" War answered back as he stepped forward, ignoring the electrical bolts that were being generated by Neku. He brought up his sword, allowing his sword to absorb the electricity as he continued to look at Neku all the while. Cracks started to form around where the two of them stood, along with more fissures. War's eyes started to flash red as he slammed his sword down into the ground, creating an electricity based

shockwave to send flying towards Neku.

Neku calmly held up his sword, absorbing the electrical attack into it, then charging at him, his great sword tearing along the ground as he lunged, both his normal swords spinning behind him...

Roux nodded and ran inside, tail between her legs, and immediately headed for the bathroom, and Aisha...

<We were in New Mexico, but we made an escape when there was talk of depowering us. As to how I got this channel, that's a new evolution of my power that I've found. Tell you more on that later. We're actually on our way towards Texas base now, but we won't be able to get there until a decent while from now. Think you can get in there and save Shakila?>Hawkeye replied...

(TX Airspace)"Roger that. Out," Dr. Kerzach said.He then spotted the base in the distance and maintained his bearing. After several minutes, he bought the plane to a rough landing but everyone was unhurt. Dr. Kerzach took off his goggle and tossed them in the pilot's seat as he stepped out onto the tarmac. "I need to clean up after the gas stunt you did," Dr. Kerzach said.He then stopped a nearby guard and asked directions to the barracks.------(TX Truck Stop)Gustave emerged from the bathroom wiping his face with a paper towel.He then grabbed a seat near Alfred who was eating some fried tofu and reading a local newspaper."So what's up?" Gustave asked. Alfred took a long gulp of his lime soda and then responded. "There's an electronic band called Helix-Turn-Helix and playing at the Xenopus Arena at Platanna Town starting tomorrow and lasting through the week.""We're not going to a rave," Cobalt Leader said as he returned with some breadsticks and soda for the group."Platanna Town is also home to a rather controversial youth bootcamp," Zachary said, looking up the Wikipedia entry on Platanna Town. He then lowered his voice - not that it was needed thanks to the bustle of the truckers and other people buying food. "Remember our target is a lab disguised as youth correctional bootcamp." "Can we go after the mission?" Spc. Crota asked, as he sipped his cola.

War bought up his own sword and started to block each of the incoming attacks that Neku had started to send towards him. His eyes continued to watch Neku's every move in the process of the fight.The electrcity that poured from Neku's sword started to strike War's armour, yet, War seemed to pay no heed to the damage that was being sustained right now. At the moment, the damage that his armour was sustaining was only minimal for starters.His sword sent out a pulse to Neku in order to try and throw him off his game, long enough so that War could knock him back and get a proper advantage in this fight instead of just having to play around with Neku.

<Just landed outside the base myself, sounds like we're on the same page,> Shelton replied. He checked his map. <In 30 minutes to an hour, not counting potential delays, I should be exiting the back exit of the base with Shakila, but I honestly hadn't thought of what to do then. If we could meet up, do you think you'd be able to take her to safety?> (OOC: I'm sure things will not go according to plan, and Hawkeye, Slash, and Agito will have more to do than just pick her up at the end)

Shelton climbed out of the plane and followed Kerzach to the barracks, planning his next move. -----Sharon whispered to Dr. Williams, "I'm going to try to talk to Zachary. Wish me luck!"-----Calchas took another drink of water. It had taken hours of hard work, but he'd isolated the poison, and he could probably synchronize an antidote. He just needed to make sure he had the right ingredients in his lab. He crossed to his supply closet.

Aisha had found a spot at a small shop, and drank a soda she had bought ' Roux! Over here! she called out as she saw Roux pass by. Landon joined the others at the table.. 'so we're going to check out this "rave" place" he asked after getting a brief filling in.. 'alright.. its our best lead..

Cobalt Leader shook his head after he ate a piece of fried tofu. "Even so, we are there for our mission, not to get high and go to a rave," he admonished. "Oh come on, lighten up, you old sourball," Spc. Crota said, flicking his tongue out. Cobalt Leader glared at Spc. Crota. "While I may loosen military discipline here, there are some rules that will be followed. First off is that you will address me as either Cobalt Leader or Lt. Slavik! Do I make myself clear, Specialist Crota!" Spc. Crota said nothing but merely bobbed his head up and down. "Anyway, how close are we?" Sgt. Masters asked, lighting up a cigarette. Zachary got the directions on his smartphone. "If we hurry, we can get there by 9 at night or so." "Well, let's get going then," Dr. Bailey said. Gustave started snickering as he read the newspaper. "What's so damn funny?" the Mongoose Cobalt soldier said, polishing off his fried catfish. Gustave slid the newspaper over to the soldier. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier had to suppress a snort of laughter. "Good riddance, ass----," the Mongoose Cobalt soldier muttered as he read the article. **Vulpine Found Dead In Cornova** 24 year old Aydin Marcos was found dead yesterday at approximately 2 AM inside a local convenience store. While it appears to be a suicide, police are not ruling out foul play. (OOC - Yeah, I really don't like Aydin as a character.) {edited} on Apr 26 2011, 10:53 PM

(OOC: I have a feeling my portrayal had something to do with that Sorry, I didn't like him either. Probably shouldn't have been the one playing him.) After picking up a fresh uniform and a towel, Shelton walked to the showers. Each shower included hooks to hang your clothing on. "See you after the shower," Shelton said to Kerzach, stepping into one of them. -----Sharon walked over to Zachary. "Hey, Zach," she smiled.

"Mind if I sit down?"In her head, she was remembering what Dr. Williams had told her, and was running through a list of things she thought he'd be interested in talking about.
{edited} on Apr 26 2011, 07:58 PM

Neku stumbled back for a moment, catching his balance quickly as War moved in...

__<Alright, Shelton. This is Hawkeye. We're about 30-45 minutes out from the base. Let us know when to move in.>Hawkeye said via thought transmitter...

__Roux sat next to Aisha, tail touching hers."Mmmph...that could have gone better outside..."She said softly, smiling at her 'girlfriend'...

yeah Gustave loves getting to fights. and we have to chip in , bribe, payoff people from suing us and or him.. at this rate I'm going to be hundreds of thousands in the hole to my dad.. since he is paying us to take out Dragonstorm.Aisha sighed., ' i should introduce you to him.. you will behave around him will you Roux?"

Roux smiled and nodded."Of course I would, hun."She said sweetly...

soo what are your plans for this evening? aisha asked as she popped in a dollar and got Roux a Sprite from the vending machine.. "Hopefully the place we'll be staying has tv,I've been missing my history programs.."

Roux smiled, tail wagging a little."Hmm... As much fun as this 'Rave' everyone is talking about sounds, I think I'd be uncomfortable without you being there. So~ I guess it'll be spending the night with you."She giggled, blushing cutely...

hmm.. well i could rent a movie and we could watch it together " aisha offered..' when was the last time you watched a movie Roux?" I'm sorry to hear about Aydin's death Landon said looking at the article.. " But i'm guessing it will probably be ruled foul play.."

(TX Truck Stop)Gustave rolled his eyes. "I really don't care. I hate that man.""All right, I'm ready to roll," Alfred said, returning from the bathroom. He then headed out into the parking lot. Sharon shrugged and threw her garbage away and headed to the bathroom.------(TX Base)Dr. Kerzach washed his hands in a nearby bathroom and then grabbed a fresh uniform and towel from the communal pile.He then

headed to the communal showers and stripped off his contaminated clothing. He then stepped into the shower and started washing up.

Landon got up and Followed Alfred out " He noticed Aisha and roux and calld to them.. "Come on girls we're heading out! he said 'grab your things and lets go.."

Roux smiled and murred a little."I'm not sure if I've ever seen a real movie, Aisha. But I'm glad we can watch one together."She said affectionately...

Really/ well then , we'll watch whatever you want.. roiomance, comedy, action, whatever.." aisha said, slughtly surprised that roux had never experienced a movie before..

War approached Neku as he watched him stumble backwards, taking this chance to grab Neku by the throat and lift him up into the air, his grip tightening around Neku's throat.He turned and tossed Neku like a ragdoll at a nearby, stationary vehicle before swinging his sword at him in order to try and stike him with another dangerous shockwave of his.***Meanwhile, Soundwave approached Pestilence in the hanger "Project Pestilence, what business do you have here?"Fullfilling Death's wishes....that is all, I just require one of these mechanical machines is all, and one whom can fly one...." Pestilence answered back."Where are the other Horsemen located?"War is in that New Vegas place, Death....I am unsure of, same goes for Famine""Very well then" Soundwave looked at Pestilence for a few moments before turning around to head to the closest computer system, he needed to speak to someone within the base immediatly.

Neku chuckled, dodging past the shockwave as he landed."Getting serious, huh? I guess...I better stop screwing around, too."He said, eyes glowing again as he shrugged his coat off of his left arm, revealing a mechanical, three-fingered replacement arm...

__Roux smiled. "Mmm...a romance movie sounds nice~"She giggled...

fine, romance it is.. We'll just have to look for a good one..." she added as they headed out to the SUV.Aisha opened the door to let Roux inside then Climbed in after her. " we're here. lets hit the road " she said getting buckled in the backseat..-We're going to this "rave" location to investifgate possible dragonstorm acticvity Landon said..

Roux buckled herself in, smiling happily at Aisha, a silly, dreamy expression on her face "Mmm...glad I get to watch my first movie with you, Aisha." She sighed happily...

Do you guys mind if we watch a movie back at the hotel? Aisha asked Alfred ' Roux here has never seen a movie before and I promised her that I'd watch one with her.._ Well we're just doing recon work for now, if we find evidence that Dragonstorm is here we'll need to go in at full force. Roux can teleport the two of you in. We'll go ahead and do the stake out." Landon said.. "Have you picked out the movie?_ No, not yet, we haven't decided. Roux's picking it out.." aisha said..

Roux nodded, her tail wagging eagerly. "Yep! But don't worry. If you need a hand, we'll be right there on the double!" She said perkily...

Shelton changed into a Texan uniform, but didn't run the water. Pressing his ear against the curtain, he waited until he heard Kerzach's shower running, and sneaked back out of the barracks. What he was planning to do would probably blow his Dragonstorm alias, and he couldn't afford to risk Kerzach's cover as well. <ROSS?> he asked. <Are you ready?><I am,> ROSS answered gravely. <Let's go rescue Shakila.>-----Tentatively, Sharon tried to talk to Zachary again. "Did you hear about Aydin? Pretty horrible, huh?" She instantly regretted saying it. The death of a teammate, what a horrible ice breaker for a conversation...-----From New Peenemunde, the missile streaked out of the harbor salvo chamber, and rocketed off towards its target... {edited} on Apr 28 2011, 04:28 PM

"Good luck. I hope it works out," Dr. Williams replied before she picked up one of the local newspapers and sat down in a nearby chair.

Zachary nodded. "I know. All he wanted to do was rescue Aimee. Maybe we should have treated him nicer," he said, sipping from his bottle of water. "Did Sharon really just try to strike up a conversation by bringing up a teammate's death?" he wondered. "Hey, Sharon, Dr. Williams, Zach, we're leaving now," Dr. Zanasius said as he threw his trash away.

War was not ready to slow down one bit. He ignored the fact that Neku had seemed to summon another blade by the looks of things and instead, just started to approach him. As War approached, a fireball had struck him in the back of the head, causing him to stop for just a moment, taking a quick glance back to see whom had fired said

fireball. Hailey stood there, engulfed in flames. She looked over to Neku "Sorry, but we couldn't find any of the other Horsemen anywhere" War simply chuckled at that remark "That is because they are not here....it is only myself, the other Horsemen, they are busy with other matters....." he looked between both Neku and Hailey "But do tell me, where are your other friends?" "Relax War.....they'll be here very, very soon" Hailey answered back as she walked around War in order to join up with Neku.***Soundwave by that point, spoke over the intercom to all in the facility "Attention Dragonstorm personel, a request is needed to be fulfilled, the result in failing to fulfill the request is instant termination. Meet myself in the hanger for detail on the request that is needed to be fulfilled" As he finished speaking, he decided to also get into contact with Calchas as well. Passing a message onto the personel there to have Calchas get back to him as soon as possible.

O'Neil had just watched the missile streak out of the harbor, and was rather annoyed when he heard Soundwave's response over the intercom. "What does that blasted AI want now?" he muttered. Nevertheless, he headed for the hangar. Most of the troops were trained well enough to stay at their posts as long as O'Neil or Ezekiel did not order them to do otherwise. -----Calchas' eyes widened as he almost finished the antidote to Kyriel's poison. He just had to synthesize a few more elements... "Mr. Babcock!" A technician burst in. "Phone call on line--" "Out, I say out!" burst Calchas, spinning around. The technician got the hell out of there. Calchas threw his tools across the room in anger; the disruption had ruined his synthesizing process. Shakila would be dead in less than ten minutes. "No matter," he finally decided. "I'll just proceed with the interrogation. Four hours is more than enough for me to finish the antidote for myself afterwards." He decided he didn't want to leave anything to question, so he locked the door to his laboratory and requested two guards to block the entrance. He then removed his lower clothing and walked toward his restrained prisoner calling, "Shakila..." (OOC: Don't worry, he's not going to get the opportunity to do anything; Shelton is almost there, and then he and Shakila are going to beat the crap out of him.)-----"How do you deal with it?" Sharon asked, as they got up and headed for the vans. "You've lost so many teammates...we didn't lose anybody on the team back in Pelvanida." She broke off temporarily. "I don't know if 'm prepared for this..." {edited} on May 1 2011, 12:59 AM

Pestilence decided that, for now, there was no need to board a plane. No, there was something else that had caught his attention. Soundwave was curious about something, and the Horsemen decided to go and investigate, especially considering the fact that his pilot had decided to run off. As he walked towards where Soundwave had headed to, he saw someone else. He tilted his head to the side slightly as he examined the mysterious person, but thought nothing of it in the end. Soundwave in turn, turned to face O'Neil "So, you had answered my call, good. As you know, the Hydra is still to be built, and I must oversee such a project personally, I require you to find the location of Project War. Project Pestilence had mentioned something to do with Las Vegas, confirm it" "****" "What?" Shakila sneered at Calchas, her eyes narrowed at him, even though she was feeling rather weak still, thanks to the poison within her body. {edited} on May 1 2011, 01:09 AM

"It's time for the last part of the interrogation," he hissed in her ear. "The part where I get to do whatever I want, and you lie down and take it." He groped her breasts roughly. "You know what I'm referring to, don't you...?"-----Shelton found his way to Calchas' office after being directed by a flustered assistant who had just come from there. Making his way there, he saw two armed guards were guarding the entrance. He readied his flashlight, and walked up to them. "Message from Zenarchis." "No one may enter," the guard replied. "Check my credentials, I'm sure you'll find my rank is high enough," Shelton replied, handing over his DS-2 badge. The guard examined the badge, and while he wasn't looking, Shelton jabbed him in the neck with the flashlight and clicked it on. On the plane, he'd modified the light into a taser, and the guard fell in a burst of blue sparks. The other guard reacted, but ROSS cut the lights in that section, surprising the guard enough for Shelton to drop to his knees and smash the man in the kneecaps with the fallen guard's gun. He then finished the man off with a taser to the face. <How many more shots do we have?> ROSS asked. <One,> said Shelton. <But that's all we need.>

Shakila just continued to glare at him still. The moment he groped her breasts, she spat in his face "Of course I do....but do you know what you're even talking about yourself?"

"I don't take orders from you," O'Neil sneered. "You're not even alive."-----Calchas glared. "Is there anything that will scare you?" he hissed angrily. "Why, won't, you, get, scared?" he yelled, slapping her in the face between every word. Suddenly the door opened behind them, and Calchas spun around. "What are you doing in here?" he exclaimed angrily at Shelton, who took a couple seconds to realize what he was seeing. "I specifically requested that nobody interrupt me?" "What the hell were you about to do to her?" Shelton exclaimed. "None of your business!" Calchas strode toward Shelton angrily. Shelton readied his taser, even while nervously noticing that Calchas was much bigger and stronger than he was. "Shakila, are you all right?" he asked, casting his eyes around for a backup weapon. {edited} on May 1 2011, 01:32 AM

Neku smiled at Hailey. "Hey there, Hailey. Glad you could make it." He said with a chuckle, focusing back on War...

"Yeah, was kinda hoping that you would've killed him by now" Hailey replied, motioning to War somewhat "But ah well" she shrugged casually, still staying engulfed in flames "Just means more fun for us then" War just looked at the two of them. Yet, he seemed to make no movement to advance. It was almost as if he was no waiting for something, or someone. ***Soundwave was not pleased to hear what O'Neil retaliated back, retaliating by grabbing the head, moving O'Neil's head back some "Your life means

nothing to me, however, if you value your own life, you will complete this task for me....and I will consider letting you live" He then let go of O'Neil "Choose wisely"***"Yeah, I guess you could say that....sort of....I'll tell you about it once he's subdued" Shakila answered Shelton back, all the while, waiting for him to free her.

O'Neil glared back. "If you are so powerful, why can't you confirm it yourself? You already have control of our base computers, I'm sure. You AI have a tendency to do that."-----"Subdued...yeah, I can totally subdue him," Shelton tried to keep his voice steady, but he didn't sound too sure of himself. Calchas rounded on Shelton, who fired the taser, sending Calchas staggering back. But it was only a minor solution, Calchas would be back on his feet soon. Shelton observed the restraining chair. <ROSS, the chair, what do you know?><Checking. Custom-made Torq-Vu Romanian Restraining Chair, ordered from CapitaNull in late 2005, assembly required. Electrical attachments were not part of original design.><What do you know that actually helps me?> Shelton exclaimed exasperatedly. Calchas was almost up, so Shelton chucked the flashlight at his head to keep him down. <Assuming the customizations didn't remove this feature, you'll need a ridged cylindrical key to unlock the user.> Shelton checked Calchas' pants, which still lay near the door where he'd removed them, and got the key. Dashing to Shakila, he fumbled with her left arm and managed to unlock one hand before Calchas grabbed him and dragged him away from the chair. "Shakila!" Shelton lobbed the key awkwardly in her direction before Calchas buried two punches into his face. Shelton fought back, getting a lucky kick in the exposed groin. Calchas grunted, but otherwise it barely phased him. {edited} on May 1 2011, 05:35 AM

"As I have already stated before, I do need to see the completion of the Hydra project, however, if you feel the need to be rather complex with your actions, then you can instead, to be useful, go and check on the status of the Hydra....personally, I do not want any screw ups with that project" Soundwave spoke to O'Neil. Pestilence in turn had been listening in on the conversation, yet, said nothing as his ears twitched, a bug of his returning to him. It buzzed around his head for a moment before he turned and looked out to the hanger at the plane that was landing "She's here"***Shakila in turn, attempted to get the second one free, but had no idea on how to get it off <Shelton, how the hell did you get the other one off?> she asked Shelton, unaware of ROSS at all. {edited} on May 1 2011, 06:32 AM

"You're an artificial intelligence, you can do multiple things at once," O'Neil retorted, but resigned himself to going and locating War. "I'll inform you of his whereabouts in roughly ten minutes." Returning to the computer in his office, he sent an encrypted message to Zenarchis informing him of the situation and warning him not to visit New Peenumunde. {edited} on May 1 2011, 06:29 AM

"10 minutes and no more. Go over the 10 minute mark and I will not be very pleased at

all" Soundwave told O'Neil plainly before he turned around and headed off to the hanger the Hydra was being built in. In turn, Trinity stepped out of the plane as it landed. She approached one of the on duty guards in the vicinity to speak to him "O'Neil, take me to him" The guard saluted to her and turned, heading off for O'Neil's office with Trinity following him. ***The guard knocked upon the office door to O'Neil's office "Sir, Trinity's here"

O'Neil looked at the guard. "Ah, good. Maybe she'll be able to spread some light on what to do in this Soundwave situation."-----The key hit Shakila in the side of her stomach, coming to a rest on the chair next to her. Calchas was able to get another good hit on Shelton, sending him skidding backward toward his desk. Shelton tried to get to his feet, spitting out blood.

Neku smirked and twirled his sword, both blades hovering behind him. "Hey, he's tougher than I thought he was. But I'm glad you got here when you did. Now you get to watch me kick his ass." He chuckled...

Trinity entered the room "O'Neil" she nodded to him "I understand that things have taken a bit of a fall around here....care to enlighten me on what has transpired around here?"****"You're going to take him on yourself?" Hailey shook her head "Sorry Neku, but I can't let you have all the fun, now can I?" she spoke with a smirk, getting into a fighting position herself. By that point, Aimee and Xanthus had finally arrived "Next time, don't rush off ahead like that Hailey!" Aimee called out to Hailey. "Sorry, I didn't mean to leave you two behind" Hailey replied back. Xanthus looked over War for a moment "He's going to be a tough one to kill....his file is an interesting one, modeled after the Horseman War....fighting is what he knows....and that armour will be tough to pierce....after all, he is called War for a reason"***Shakila fumbled for the key before unlocking the other strap of hers. As she unlocked it, she moved away from the seat in question, finally free herself. She looked over to Shelton and Calchas before walking over and tapping Calchas on the shoulder before punching him in the face....only to hurt her hand doing so "Oww...."

Neku smiled at them. "Heh....good to see you guys." He chuckled...

"Well, we couldn't very well let you have all the fun, now could we?" Aimee asked back with a small smirk as she looked to War. Xanthus stepped back slightly "Aimee, you and your friends keep him busy while I try and figure out the best way to take him down....it shouldn't take too long" Aimee nodded to Xanthus and went to join Hailey and Neku. War in turn, looked to the three of them and took a single step towards them "This should be much more amusing than just me and him" he spoke in regards to Neku. "Let me

guess, War's being a tough bastard to kill?" Hailey asked Neku as she readied herself for an attack by War. Aimee in turn, got ready as well "Well, whichever the case is, if we can't destroy him soon, Xanthus should hopefully have found a weakness....we've just got to keep War preoccupied is all""And hopefully not die in the process" Hailey chimed in.

Calchas grunted, but blocked a follow-up punch from Shelton, kneeling him in the stomach in retaliation. "I pump you with over two thousand volts of electricity, and that was what finally caused you to say 'Ow'â€½" he spat at Shakila. "Haha, and all it took was punching you in the--" Shelton tried to chime in before Calchas demonstrated how that line was going to end. He then followed up by slashing his antlers at Shakila. <I don't think we're going to be able to knock him out!> Shelton thought-spoke to Shakila, grimacing but staggering to his feet. <We need to restrain him!>-----Alarms blared all over Crimson Base as the Peenemunde missile finally came into view. "What the hell are we going to do?" breathed Siberys. In Sterm's office, all the color drained from Neville's face. "Looks like we should have moved out faster!" (OOC: , I'll let you do the honors of exploding the missile.)-----O'Neill nodded. "Soundwave has decided he wants to be in charge of this base, and I honestly don't know how we are supposed to stop him." He motioned to the computer screen. "He wants some information on War in four minutes. I have the data, but I'd prefer we find a way to neutralize him as a threat. Any ideas?" {edited} on May 4 2011, 07:39 PM

Neku grinned at Hailey. "Hey, I got an idea, I think. What do you say we try a combination of our powers? I've done it before, and it worked wonders. At the least, it should get his armor gone..." He said, claw arm glowing with a corona of electrical energy...

(TX Base) Dr. Kerzach got out of the shower and changed into fresh clothes. A ragged looking Mallard Duck with grease-stained feathers ran into the shower after him. "Hey Simpson? Where did you go?" he called.----- (TX Truck Stop) Dr. Zanasius turned to Sharon and sat on a dirty vinyl covered seat. "I wish I could say it doesn't affect me," he said softly. "But I can't. I'm still trying to get over the betrayal's Cale, Agito, Neku and Hawkeye. I just got over the death of Jayden and that was only because I don't know him as well as the others. But just the sheer danger of this is what keeps me going forward. Without me - without us, there will be no future for America." He then took a deep breath; it seemed the stress of the past year was catching up to the heroic Pelvanida scientist.

"Yeah, one can only hope so" Hailey replied back whom in turn, looked to Aimee. Aimee shrugged back lightly "Only one way to find out....besides, if this doesn't work, by then, Xanthus should've found a way to take War down as it is" she looked to War, whom just remained where he was, his eyes watching the three of them. "You guys ready?" Hailey

asked. "As ready as I'll ever be" Aimee replied back, flexing her wrists "Let's do this"***<Then what do you suggest we do?> Shakila asked back as she oved away from Calchas as quickly as she could <Unless....wait, the chair....> she motioned to the chair that she was recently strapped into <You think it could work on him?>***"Soundwave is an AI, however, if he's using that suit, then neutralizing him may prove to be a problem, unless we are able to get him back into the computer system and at least, restrain him to one particular sectorand cut it off from both the rest of, and wirelessly from the internet, he should at least, be contained" Trinity answered back. However, one other thing had caught her attention as well "What is it that Soundwave wanted on War anyway?"

Shelton spared a short glance at the chair before barely overcoming Calchas' grapple with a desperate flurry of blows. <Sounds like a plan,> he sent back, sending a kick at Calchas' leg and forcing the man to take a step back towards the chair. <If you can keep his attention, I can try and keep forcing his back!> He was already aching everywhere and wanted to just relax for a few seconds, but he knew that Calchas would easily overcome them both if given even a momentary break. {edited} on May 6 2011, 02:14 PM

Neku nodded. "Alright, Hailey. Let's do this!" He said, grinning confidently...

<Shelton, Shakila! Is everything okay in there, or do we need to come and kick ass?> Agito's voice came over the thought chips...

"Status on his location and whether he's alive," O'Neil replied. "I've received word that he's fighting rogue Oruboros units to a standstill in Las Vegas. Do you think you can take care of Soundwave? I have to contact Zenarchis and relay some important information."-----Sharon's eyes clouded. "I'm sorry, James," she said. "I hope I haven't brought back too many bad memories. But what they've fought for...what we fight for...will never be forgotten." James is a much better conversationalist than Zachary... she thought to herself.---/-----"Gallo, is that you?" Montgomery came into the shower area. "Are you ready to meet Dr. Zenarchis?" ROSS had forgotten to mention that to get them such a prompt reassignment he had signed up Kerzach for the recently-vacated position of Zenarchis' official bodyguard. The last had gone down into the cells to investigate the disappearing life signs, and never came back up.-----<Don't reply to Agito!> Shelton warned Shakila. <Thought-messages sent out of the base are intercepted and run through an inspection filter, and ours would almost definitely fail and be blocked. They wouldn't even let him hear us, but they would investigate this office.> Luckily, since Agito's messages are sent using his powers, not a thought chip, the inspection filter didn't pick it up.

Trinity nodded back to O'Neil "I'll see what I can do....just hold onto War's information

for the time being" she told him before she walked out of the office and towards where Soundwave was. All the while, Pestilence had been listening in and only smirked to himself, yet, he remained quiet for now as he started to wander the base in search for yet, another pilot. ***Hailey stepped forward "Hey War!" she called out "You're after a good fight aren't you? How about this for ya? Us three up against you? What do you say to that?" There was no answer from War as instead of speaking, he made his first move, slicing his sword through the air, a beam rushing towards Hailey all the while. Hailey in turn, gulped slightly "I'll take that as a yes then" she spoke as she jumped aside. As War did just that, Aimee rushed at him, swinging her fist in a backhanded motion for War's face, following it up with a quick uppercut to War's lower jaw. ***Shakila nodded slightly to Shelton "Sure...easy for you to say..." she muttered in regards to her keeping Calchas occupied.

(TX Base) Dr. Kerzach dried off his face. "Yeah, it's me," he said, throwing the towel into the hamper. ----- (TX Truck Stop) Dr. Zanasiu scratched Sharon behind her ears, causing them to prick up immediately. "Thanks for chatting with me. It's that..." He trailed off, not being sure what to say to her about his attraction. Gustave came out of the bathroom and passed by them. "You know, everyone's already ready to go," he said.

Lets head ou Alfred" Landon said ' first we'll check into the hotel, so Roux and Aisha can sign in and pick out a movie, while the rest of us check out the "rave"- Who are we still waiting for? Aisha asked from the back seat. '

"James, Gustave and Sharon are still in there," Zachary said, leaning in the driver's seat. "So when are they coming? We can't wait for them forever," Dr. Bailey said, putting his feet up.

Sharon glanced at Gustave. "Sorry..." she said. "We'll get going." She smiled at James as she got up. "You're doing great, James. You're a natural leader, and this team is all the better because it's led by you." She looked at Zachary and James, experiencing mixed feelings. She was unsure exactly what was going through her mind. She decided to think about it on the car ride, and to tell Dr. Williams everything that had happened during the conversation. ----- Shelton attempted another kick at Calchas' groin, but Calchas batted it away. "What kind of dirty fighting is that?" Calchas hissed. "Groin shots? Is that how we're doing it? Fine, then, she's even more exposed than I am!" Spinning around, he directed a sequence of blows aimed at the sensitive parts of Shakila's body. ----- "Very good. Follow me," said Montgomery, leading Kerzach towards Dr. Zenarchis' office. ----- O'Neill nodded. Smiling. "Thank you, Trinity. With you on the job, I know you'll be able to outwit Soundwave." Once she had left, he switched his attention to Dr. Zenarchis. The barrack cleaners were reporting a different sort of problem, and the only one who could solve it had recently been transferred to Texas Base... (OOC: Don't forget about crashing the missile into Crimson Base, ! I don't

want to do it since I'm not sure where it should hit, which characters you want to survive, etc.)(OOC: Also, Starfall, this would be a good time for Kagetora to escape with Kiara)

(Crimson Base, UT)The missile itself was non-nuclear but it carried enough explosives to rival a fleet of bombers. It then split into a veritable hailstorm of smaller explosive submunitions. Smaller anti-aircraft missiles rocketed into the night sky in an attempt to shoot down the submunitions but there were simply too many. Even the experimental anti-missile laser that had been tested at Pelvanida were dragged out and used but there was the issue of the long cycle time. Even if the missiles were shot down, flaming shrapnel rained upon the base, causing comparable damage.-----Sirens blared throughout the base as all personnel were ordered to head to the deepest part of the base. Neville had just bolted from General Stern's office when an explosion knocked him on his stomach. He looked behind him and all he saw was a heap of twisted and smoldering rubble. He gulped; there was no doubt that the general was dead. Some hot pieces metal struck him on the arms, legs and tail. Thanks to him being an Iguana, he had no hair that could catch on fire. But he still ran like hell from the impact site. "Kiara!" he shouted. "Where are you!" "Come on, move!" A Maine Coon soldier shouted. Even though the soldier tried to remain calm, his flattened ears betrayed his anxious state of mind. Seeing as Neville was not paying any heed to him; he grabbed Neville and literally dragged him down the dusty hall moments before another submunition destroyed the hallway.----- (TX Truck Stop) Dr. Zanasiu and Sharon got into their SUVs.----- Sharon climbed into the second SUV. "I'll drive," she said. Zachary climbed out of the driver's seat and got into the passenger seat. Dr. Zanasiu got into the back seat. "We're ready to roll!" he said into the radio. He then started the engine and pulled out of the parking lot. By this time, it was already nightfall.----- Alfred was in the driver's seat of the first SUV and had his feet on the dash and was ready a dirty magazine he purchased from the truck stop. Suddenly the radio crackled. "We're ready to roll!" Alfred threw the magazine behind him where it landed on Dr. Landon's lap. He started up the engine and followed the first SUV.

Alright lets get going " Landon and aisha said.. " the asooner we investigate the rave, the better.

Neku faced off against War again, this time holding his great sword confidently with both hands. The moment after Aimee had landed her strikes and was out of the line of fire, he swung his sword upwards, cutting a gash into the ground before flinging his own shockwave-based attack at War...

Roux smiled and leaned against Aisha, murring contentedly. "Mmm-hmm... And Aisha and I can watch our movie." She said with a giggle...

As the missile and its' submunitions streaked towards Crimson

base, Kagetora saw the missiles incoming, and, without a moments hesitation, grabbed Kiara and teleported the two of them out of the base, reappearing near the Ouroboros team's vehicles. Just as the two teleported away, a missile struck where they had been standing a few seconds earlier, leaving nothing but a smoking crater...

War had been distracted long enough, the shockwaves hit him head on as he slid back somewhat. As that happened, Hailey jumped in and struck him across the face with a fiery fist of hers, followed by Aimee striking War in the face again. However, as they were preoccupied with attacking War, War in turn, grabbed onto Hailey and slammed her into the ground, slamming his foot into her back as he did so. Aimee took this chance to then attack War by the leg, slamming her elbow down onto his kneecap in an attempt to at least try and injure War.

Calchas punched Shelton in the head again. <Shakila, I need you to distract him!> Shelton spat blood, and barely blocked another blow. He was really taking a beating. <Taunt him or something, do what you had been doing while strapped in the chair!>-----Zenarchis looked up when Kerzach and Montgomery entered the room. "Ah, good. Doctor, please take a look at this." He switched on a viewscreen behind him. A pale Asian female stood silently in the middle of a bloodied mess hall, holding only a Chinese zither instrument. Bodies of unarmed personnel and lunch trays lay scattered all over the cafeteria. "This is an open channel to New Peenemunde. After you left, she has been uncontrollable. We've been forced to barricade her inside the mess hall to prevent her from killing any more personnel. Since you created her, Dr. Gallo, I need to know how we can get her to stand down."

Dr. Kerzach furrowed his brow in thought as he took a seat. He needed to think up a lie and fast! "I am afraid I do not remember. I lost my most current data during the evacuation and I am trying to reconstruct it. I will let you know as soon as I am done," he said.

<Do what I had been doing in the chair? Are you on drugs or something? I was being interrogated on that chair, nothing else!> Shakila yelled back at Shelton as she rolled her eyes. "Hey! You! Ugly!" Shakila then called out to Calchas, trying to get his attention, one way or another "Over here!"

<Does being punched in the face fifteen times count as on drugs?> Shelton dizzily replied. He landed a successful punch that set Calchas stepping a few paces towards the chair. Calchas was glaring at Shakila. "What the hell do you want?" he sneered, aiming a kick at her stomach.-----At the sound of his voice, Siren looked up from the ground and stared straight at the camera. She walked forward and hovered in the

air, until her blank eyes were inches from the camera. Montgomery shuddered, and nervously excused himself from the room. "Well, Dr. Gallo," Zenarchis said, "it looks like you have her attention."-----Sharon glanced at Zachary, next to her in the vehicle. She decided she would give Zachary one more chance to carry on a decent conversation with her, and if he failed, she would divert her attention to James. "What type of music do you like?" she asked.

"Wait!" Shakila called out to Calchas "I uh....how about a magic trick?" but of course there was the thing about what kind of magic trick to do. An idea crossed her mind as she started to do the classic 'finger coming off' trick with her thumb and fingers. Yes, it was rather a childish trick, but it was the only magic trick she actually knew as she gave off a nervous smile in the process <And that failed....miserably....> she added on as she spoke mentally to Shelton.

<It's all I needed,> Shelton panted, taking a few seconds to prepare himself. Calchas had been completely taken off guard by the randomness of Shakila's reply, and was staring completely dumbfounded at her. This gave Shelton the opportunity to gather up all of his remaining energy and bull-rush Calchas towards the chair. Both men smashed into the bolted-down chair with a sickening thud, but Calchas took the brunt of the blow.<Quick!> Shelton tried to lift the stunned deer into the chair. <Help me! Before he recovers!>

<Yeah, yeah, I'm getting to it> Shakila retorted back as she walked over and helped Shelton to lift up Calchas and into the chair <To be honest, I didn't think that the magic trick would actually work....besides, I had to think of something and that was the best I could come up with>

Neku lunged War, kicking at him in an attempt to get him off of Hailey...

War did stumble backward, but yet, he pulled Hailey along with him as he lifted her up by one of her hand and slammed his head into her forehead before finally letting her go as Hailey stumbled back, clutching her head. Boy did that hurt. War had a powerful blow....and that was just a simple headbutt for that matter. But there was some good news to add to it all. War's armour had cracked, ever so slightly. Yet, he paid no heed to it, as to him, he believed that he would be able to kill the group before he would need to worry about his armour. His attention then shifted to that of Aimee as he grabbed her by the arm. However, Aimee grabbed his arm that had grabbed hers and narrowed her eyes at him "Not so fast" she started to use what strength she could in order to pull War's grip off her. Hailey stepped backwards some towards Neku, still clutching her head, yet, she still kept her eyes upon War "How are we suppose to kill War? He's a

bloody tough prick to take down.....I don't even think we're damaging him all that much"

(TX Base)Dr. Kerzach gulped and cleared his throat. He had no idea how to get the experiment to stand down but if he faltered, he risked being outed as a spy. Taking a deep breath and putting his sternest face on, he walked up to the camera. "Siren! This is Dr. Gallo. I order you to return to your quarters immediately!" he barked into the microphone.------(En route to TX)Zachary turned to Sharon. "My favorite type of music? I'd say Goa trance."He then grabbed the trucking magazine he bought from the truck stop and started reading.

Shelton strapped Calchas into the chair, but realized he couldn't lock it. <The key, where's the key?> he asked Shakila hurriedly.-----Siren cocked her head to one side, then bowed her head. Casting one of her hands forward, she covered half of the camera lens with her palm, so the two men could only see her eyes and up."...Doctor?" Zenarchis asked. "It doesn't appear to be--"Suddenly before them the figure floated backward and towards the door. "Oh, I was mistaken," Zenarchis nodded. "Good job, doctor. One last thing, before she leaves, could you please order her not to harm any more of my soldiers?"-----Sharon wrinkled her nose. Again, a succinct minimal response before he switched his attention. She felt her brief feelings for Zachary disappearing. She'll have to talk to Anne about this, once they have the chance.

dr Landon had brought a handmirror for roux. ' here' you can use it to fix your fur, admire any clothes you might wear, things like that " he said, handing it to her..' i'm sure you're not really used to all this stuff yet.

Neku shut his eyes and thought for a moment. "First things first, we need to bust through his armor. Do you think we can maybe break it by burning it off, then chilling it rapidly?"He asked, grinning a little...

___Roux smiled at Dr. Landon. "Thanks. You're right, that I'm new to all this, and it...means a lot to me that you're being so nice to me..."She said, tail wagging happily...

well, I don't think you'd had too many friends up to this point ' Landon said.. ' But as long as you continue to work as being a part of the team, you'll earn a good number of friends..

(TX Base)Dr. Kerzach nodded. "Siren!" he barked. "Do not harm any Dragonstorm soldiers. That is an order!" He then waited for a response from the

woman.------(En route to destination in TX)Gustave drank a can of seltzer and smashed the can on his head. "How much longer?" he asked. Alfred looked at the GPS. "We'll be there soon. Give it about two hours or so." Outside, the dark highway was deserted - save for the occasional big rig carrying ore or ingots of processed metal.------(Crimson Base)The bombardment had stopped and Neville made his way out of the bunker. All he saw was a bunch of fires and craters scattered among the ruins of Crimson Base. Several soldiers were busy trying to rescue their comrades, treat the wounded or put out the fires. "Kiara!" he shouted. "Where are you!?" He then picked up a submachine gun from a dead soldier and went looking for her.

Siren turned and momentarily observed Kerzach, bowed her head, and continued out of the room. She walked right by the surprised soldiers, paying them little heed.-----"Thank you, Dr. Gallo," Zenarchis wiped his brow. "That was causing a bit of a problem for us. We may need to send reinforcements; the base is slightly understaffed now. If possible, see if you can discover why she went rogue. But it is not a high priority." He cut the camera feed, and the monitor flickered out. "The other thing I wanted to talk about is your new position. You volunteered to fill the position of my personal bodyguard less than five minutes after I made the post. Why were you so interested in the position? You don't have much combat experience."-----Back at New Peenemunde, under O'Neil's order, the soldiers began firing everything at Siren, who fell effortlessly, accepting the fate her creator had ordered her to...

Roux nodded, then leaned over and nuzzled him softly. "I hope you're right. I'm tired of being lonely" She said gently...

Landon smirked as he felt Roux nuzzle him. " you're an affectionate gal Roux. that can make up for a lot of things.. I see you and Aisha are getting along well. Do you like her roux/ just yes or no will do. If yes, then thats fine. its the modern era you can like whoever you want, its your business.

Roux blushed and nodded. "I...yeah, I do." She said nervously...

Hailey shrugged lightly "It's worth a shot" she replied back as she watched as Aimee and War were dukeing it out "But we should hurry, I don't want Aimee to get killed by War while we're just standing here and chatting away"***Shakila hesitated for a moment before recalling where she left the key last and rushed over to it, picking it up and tossing it to Shelton <Quickly now....> although something did cross her mind <I take it we're just going to leave him here to suffer? I mean, I'm not against it or anything, just have to make sure is all>

(TX Base)Dr. Kerzach blanched. "Erm, you may speak to Dr. Simpson if you have doubts about my combat prowess," he said. "Whew, that was close," he thought. He then sank back into the hard office chair.------(Crimson Base)Neville asked all the soldiers about where Kiara was. None of them knew. In fact, none of the soldiers seemed to care too much about him. He sighed and kicked a piece of rubble. Seeing as he didn't seem to be wanted, he headed out of the base's ruins and down the road hoping to hitchhike or walk to the nearest town and call up James's team. Along his trek, he suddenly spotted headlights in the desert night. "Odd," he muttered. He then slung his submachine gun across his back and sprinted towards the vehicles. The vehicles he was heading towards were those of the Ouroboros team.------(Outside Platanna Town)The team arrived at the outskirts of Platanna Town. The town itself appeared to be a sleepy little mining/tourist town. A few streetlights lit up the dusty gravel roads, which were devoid of traffic. "Wow, the mining center of Texas and they can't bother to put in a f---ing paved road," Gustave said sarcastically.

texas happens to be very big, and there are lots of roads that should be paved, but aren't." Landon said 'lets fine the hotel / motel so we can sign for the night and go do recon work.

<Your call.> Shelton locked Calchas into his own chair and pocketed the key. <Considering what he's done to you, I think he deserves to have a bit more done to him, but I'll let you be the judge.>Calchas' shook his head groggily, and assessed the new situation. "It doesn't matter," he spat. "Even if you've captured me, it's not enough to save her!" he grinned. "Her ten minutes are up!"Shelton looked at Shakila. "What is he talking about?"-----Zenarchis nodded. "Well, you managed to survive Lab 101 and Idaho, and you were drafted into a DS team, so you must be at least good at staying alive."He reached over to shake Kerzach's hand. "You'll make a good bodyguard. From now on, you need to stay near me at all times, and you'll have increased securityclearance."He motioned to the metal backpack on his back. "This is called a Thor's Iris. Have you heard of it before?"

(TX Base)"Thank you," Dr. Kerzach said, returning the handshake. "As for the Thor's Iris, I do not believe I was ever told of this."------(Platanna Town)Alfred spotted a cluster of cabins. A small sign that read "Indium Inn" was next to the entrance. He pulled his SUV into the gravel parking lot and opened the door. The other SUVs followed. "Well, we're here," Alfred said. Spc. Crota slithered out of his SUV. "This is an inn? Looks like a trailer park to me." Alfred pointed to a larger building labeled "main office." He then headed towards the building. Zachary shrugged. "Well, let's get started." Gustave said nothing as he leaned against the wall of the building.

Aisha hopped out of the SUV and headed towards the main Building after Alfred ' this place looks rustic, but its better than nothing..' She added. " Just sign in, give us our key and then i can hope into the tub and take a nice long shower.. goodness knows i need it..

Roux giggled, bouncing after Aisha with her tail wagging madly behind her...

__Neku shut his eyes, focusing all his power into his cybernetic arm before throwing a beam of lightning at War, nodding to Hailey."Hailey, hit him with a flame blast, okay?!"He said, eyes gleaming blue...

Shakila did not answer Shelton straight away as she hooked him up to the wires and switched the power on before turning around and heading for the door. An answer finally came from her as she left the room <A poison that was injected into me....not that-> she was cut off as she grasped her chest with one hand and her other hand, pressed against the nearby wall.She was now already, struggling to breathe. The poison was already starting to take effect within her system. Yet, she did her best to linger....well....stumble forward, her hand still upon her chest as she stumbled backwards, her vision already being messed with as she attempted to concentrate <-long ago....> she finished off after at least a minute had gone by <Like...10 minutes....ago....>***Hailey nodded to Neku "You want fries with that?" she joked as she too concentrated before pulling her hands back "Let's hope this works" she added in, a fireball appearing in each hand before clapping her hands together. She seperated them as a bigger fireball appeared in her hands."Aimee! I would suggest you get out of the way!" Hailey called out to her friend before firing said fireball at War.Aimee turned to Hailey for a moment 'Ah, so that's what Hailey's on about' she turned back to War and punched him in the face before jumping out of the way.***Trinity had arrived at where Soundwave was and looked to him before speaking up "I know that Drake is dead, but that gives you no right to take control of this facility""This facility has all the resources required to rebuild the Hydra, taking control of this place was the logical choice" Soundwave answered back as he came face to face with Trinity.Trinity sighed somewhat "I'm sorry, but you were specifically asked to remain confined to one are of this base, so I shall ask you to return to your area immediatly""I am sorry Trinity, but that is not a logical path that can be taken, I require the full extent and use of this facility and all the resources that it has to offer" Soundwaved answered "But I do ask that you and that other human leave this facility immediatly, I have no more use for either of you...either leave now or face termination"Trinity's eyes narrowed at the AI "You do not have the authority to do that""You have five minutes to comply" Soundwave retorted back before turning and heading off.***Pestilence finally stepped out to face O'Neil and spoke to him straight away "Soundwave will not listen to reason, he is one of thse AIs that you humans have created, and they will eventually turn against their creators...it is....unstoppable, Trinity will fail in her quest to stop Soundwave"

O'Neil glanced at the hideous being in front of him. "Well, are you interested in helping us out?" he asked. "Dragonstorm always has room for qualified individuals, and you have proven to be very capable. If you help Trinity Soundwave, I can use my vast array of resources to help you in whatever goals you may be trying to achieve."----- Calchas cried out as the electricity coursed through his veins. He shook and struggled, but couldn't free himself from his own expertly-crafted chair.-----"Shakila!" Shelton rushed forward and tried to help catch her. "Are you--should I--"He looked around the room. <ROSS!> he yelled.No answer. He realized he needed the flashlight to communicate."Shakila," he held on to her arms. "I've got to go to his desk and see if he has an antidote, hold on!"He swiped it off the floor as he sprinted to the lab table. <ROSS, Shakila has been poisoned, and she's dying. we need to find an antidote!> Shelton checked the biological equipment on the table. <Calchas was working on one, but he didn't finish. It's doable, but I need your fast calculating!><I'm at your service,> ROSS replied.<Shakila!> Shelton called to her as he focused the microscope and checked the synthesizing charts. <Stay awake! Stay with me, Shakila!>-----"It was rescued by DS-1 during the SORA mission about two weeks ago," Zenarchis explained. "When this tab is pulled, it envelops the wearer in a series of interlocking curved plates, like an iris, that protect him from attack. The mission proved that the Iris is almost impenetrable."

Perhaps these humans weren't so bad after all. Pestilence considered the idea for a moment or so before he spoke "Very well then, your proposition is acceptable....after all, I do require a few things here as it is...."He stopped himself as Trinity entered the room "Seems as though we have a problem, the AI that Drake has created has indeed, gone rogue...to the point in giving us five minutes to leave before we are terminated"Yet, as Trinity spoke, she sounded calm all the while as she glanced to Pestilence, then back to O'Neil "Too bad we aren't going to comply with his orders" she smirked.***Shakila looked up at Shelton rather weakly as she coughed and wheezed all the while <Just....just don't....don't take too long....> was all she could say.

sure thing landon replied " be sure to pick out a good movie.. I hear theres a new program out about the Civil war.." ' well history is fun, but I'm letting Roux pick..' aisha said.

The chair shorted out, and with ragged gasps Calchas observed his mangled wrists. He was only alive because Shelton hadn't bothered to attach the electrical nodes, but the smell of charred flesh hung around him, and he was bleeding from the wrists and nose. "Have fun dying with me," he hissed at Shakila. "You were never going to get out of this room alive!"-----O'Neil smiled. "What is your plan?"-----Sharon parked the vehicle. "We're here," she smiled. As the others got out, she glanced at Anne, hoping to see where she was and engage her in conversation.

"Well, if Soundwave fails to listen to reason....we will have no choice but to destroy him. We can not risk Dragonstorm's reputation with a rouge AI such as Soundwave, changing things around to his own advantage, putting Dragonstorm at risk" Trinity answered back as she glanced to Pestilence momentarily. She walked over to O'Neil "Excuse me for a moment" she turned her attention to his computer and started to type upon it "I just need to find out some information on Soundwave's own data...." Her eyes arched somewhat "Diamontanium?" she questioned as she looked at the file in question "How....how is that even possible? Hmm, it seems like this may very well complicate things...."***<Hurry....> was all Shakila could say this time as her hand went dead....her life was getting shorter and shorter with each passing second that was wasted away.

"Done!" Filling the syringe hurriedly, Shelton whipped it off the lab desk and sprinted towards Shakila. <Remember, this is an intramuscular injection,> cautioned ROSS, <so you have to--><I know, I know!> Shelton reached Shakila and laid her flat on her stomach. He pushed the syringe stopper, removing the small bubble of air in the syringe. He readied himself, then he paused. <Intramuscular injections go in the...in the...><Dorsogluteal muscle,> ROSS reminded. <Upper, outer quadrant of the buttock.> <Right, there!> Shelton slid the panties down, prepared the chosen area, and carefully injected the antidote. "This may sting a little, sorry..." he warned Shakila.-----"What is...?" O'Neil read over her shoulder. "Hmm. Under normal chemical bonding circumstances, such a metal would normally be impossible. I wonder what the Mohs--" Suddenly Ezekiel burst into the room. "What is going on here with that AI?" he snapped. He noticed Pestilence. "And you? Why did you kill all of my pilotsâ€½"

Aisha went up to the front desk and took out a credit card 'I'd like to rent a room please, double beds if possible, lets say king size beds... do you get wi-fi out here? she asked the clerk as Roux came up to her.

Roux giggled as she stood next to Aisha, tail wagging a mile a minute, and preening herself nervously...

_Neku chuckled as he saw the flames swirl around War, grinning wider as he saw that the armor on War was glowing with the heat, and crackling with electricity. "Hey War! How about you chill out?" He taunted, lifting a nearby refrigeration supply truck and flinging it at War, simultaneously kinetically using one of his swords to cut open a fire hydrant and spraying the water at War...

The clerk, a Boa Constrictor who may or may not have been drunk, lazily flicked his tongue as he scanned Aisha's card. "Here's your key, cabin #4," he said. "And yes, we've got Wi-Fi, login instructions are in your room. Have a nice night." Cobalt Squad was next in line. Each of the soldiers pulled out their methods of payment and a military ID (Cobalt Leader with a debit card, Spc. Crota and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier with

credit cards, Sgt. Masters with cash). They all got one cabin - Cabin #7. Dr. Zanasiu was sitting between Sharon and Dr. Williams. He was busy reading USA Today. His eyes gasped as he read the headline: "Vegas Destroyed By Strange Powers."

Dr Landon picked out room #5. 'lets go see our rooms and see aisha and roux off..' do you guys need me to go any research for you? aisha asked them as they walked out ' it'll allow me something to do besides watch movies with Roux..not that i mind watching them with she said petting roux on the head.

"See if you can find any information about a youth correctional facility here," Alfred said as he followed Aisha to his cabin - which was right next to hers. He was carrying his luggage. Gustave offered to help Aisha carry her luggage. Unbeknownst to them, someone was watching them from behind a clump of scrubby desert grass. Gustave heard something rustling but since it was somewhat windy, he just assumed it was the wind or just simply some insects.

thanks Gustave' Aisha said as she opened the door to her and Roux's room the room itself was nice with a fridge and a computer sitting next to it on the counter " Just drop my bags next to the first bed ' she said as she found the remote and flipped through the channels..

Roux smiled a little and hugged Gustave. "Thank you... and I'm sorry about earlier at the truck stop..." She said softly to him...

just make yourself comfortable " Roux.. I'll go get changed and then we can start picking out movies to preview Aisha said.. " you get first pick naturally.. if you get bored we can switch to something else..

Trinity looked over to Ezekial "Soundwave has decided to take control of this facility for itself" she replied back casually "However, I am still going to at least attempt to destroy the suit it's created....if that is possible to do all that easily....this Diamontanium may be tough to even break though" Pestilence waited for Trinity to finish speaking before he would answer the question directed at him "Those pilots failed to adhere to my request, so I'm afraid that they did have to die in the end....however, this fleshling has offered to help in place...." he motioned to O'Neil. ***Shakila was no longer conscious as Shelton spoke and injected the antidote into her, so she was unable to feel a thing..... ***War stepped forward as Neku started to freeze him up. At first nothing seemed to be happening "Your feeble attempts to defeat myself have dragged on for long

enough....and it is time for you to now fall" however, as War approached Aimee and raised his sword above his head, the freezing had finally finished and War was frozen in one spot. But for how long....that was the question that remained. Xanthus clapped lightly "Very well done....I would have never had thought of using your powers in a combination attack like that to bring down War in that fashion" he chuckled lightly "I am impressed" Aimee just rolled her eyes at Xanthus' remark and walked over to Neku and Hailey "You sure that'll hold him? Cause I doubt War would be defeated all that easily by just being frozen....there has to be more to it than that""It was to do with his armor, we're hoping that's enough to at least crack it some more....or even shatter it completely so that we can at least then stand a real chance against him" Hailey answered back.

Neku chuckled. "Aimee, you wanna do the honors?" He asked, eyes still deadly serious...

Shelton removed the syringe and checked her pulse. <She's not breathing!> "Shakila, wake up!" He turned her back onto her side. "Shakila!" Her heart had stopped. Shelton immediately began administering CPR. "Come on, Shakila," he panted, after the third attempt at artificial respiration. "Come on!" Behind him, Calchas had passed out from pain and blood loss.-----Sharon smiled at James and Anne. "Do you guys want to share a room?" she asked. {edited} on May 28 2011, 03:55 AM

James nodded. "Sure!" he said, putting his newspaper down.-----Gustave placed the luggage on the floor. He turned to Roux, nodded and headed out of the cabin.-----Alfred had his luggage - including his shotgun and ammo - already tucked away in the closet. He was currently watching an episode of Modern Marvels on TV.

"With pleasure" Aimee replied back, flexing her fists a little before pulling her right one back and punching the frozen Horseman, right in the face. At first, nothing seemed to happen till a crack was heard. It followed down War's body before spreading out. Nothing again happened as it stopped before it did happen. The ice broke off as War lunged forward towards Aimee. "It's not possible...." was all Aimee had said as she stepped backwards quickly to try and avoid War's reaching grasp. War grabbed onto Aimee, but in the process something happened as his armor started to fall off, piece by piece. Yet, War ignored it for the time being as he lifted Aimee up by the throat. Xanthus stepped over to Neku and Hailey rather casually as he spoke to them in a calm tone "I would suggest that you two go and help her, otherwise, War may very well still kill her" Hailey narrowed her eyes at Xanthus "And yet, I don't see you doing anything about it" she sneered at him before she rushed forward towards War, her fists engulfed in flames as she swung at him, making him let go of Aimee as she continued to punch War in the face.***Shakila lay there for but a few more minutes before she coughed and grabbed the closest thing she could, which was Shelton's shoulder and tightened her grip

upon it as he eyes shot wide open. She gasped for air as she did so before releasing her grip on his shoulder. She looked at Shelton and opened to speak "Took your sweet time to save my life...."

Roux smiled and sat on the bed, relaxing as soon as the door closed. "Mmm...nice room..." She murred, slowly slipping her panties off, grinning at Aisha...

__Neku joined Hailey, flipping forward with several blade strikes at War... {edited} on May 28 2011, 12:09 AM

War started to take on all three, using his sword to start to block each incoming attack that was being thrown at him as Aimee joined in as well. Even as War's armor was no more, he was still fighting them off until Aimee broke through and punched him in the face, causing the Horseman to stumble backwards some. Hailey took the chance to strike War across the chest some with her own fiery fists, opening him up so that Neku could then land his own attacks in on the Horseman.

Shelton smiled. "Oh, thank god." He tried to help her to her feet. "Can you stand? We need to make sure you stay awake for the next few hours, so don't stand unless you're sure it won't cause you to pass out."

hey hey .. not until after you've watched the movie " aisha pointed out..' Control yourself Roux..she said as Roux gazed at her with a look of expectation on her face..

"Uh, sure. Fine with me," Dr. Williams replied to Sharon with a smile.

Roux giggled and stretched out, curling her feet happily. "I know, I know, Aisha~" She giggled innocently, tail wagging...

__Neku flipped over the girls, slashing at War with all three of his blades at once, electricity flaring around him...

so have you picked out a movie yet" Aisha said pulling up the movie channel and bringing up the various films on offer.. Landon finished unloading his things in the his room then headed back out with the others..

War stumbled as he was struck, but still showed no signs of slowing as he began to, once again, block each of Neku's attacks before Aimee grabbed onto War's arm, slamming her elbow into his arm...which caused War to let go of his sword. Aimee grabbed onto the sword, which was heavier than anticipated, yet, she still managed to hold it off the ground, albeit a bit struggling to do so. She smirked at War as she spoke to Neku "I would suggest stepping back, I don't know what this sword'll do once the blade comes into contact with War here" She lunged forward, the blade piercing War's chest as electricity, dark electricity, started to surge from the sword. War placed both hands onto the blade and attempted to push it out of him "No, I will not be beaten by a bunch of pathetic fleshlings" his eyes narrowed at Aimee. Aimee pushed against the blade still, pushing it deeper into War still "Doesn't look like you have much of a choice....it ends now""Right now" Hailey added in, her eyes narrowed at War as she stepped backwards, the electricity striking the area around them. She brought her arms up as the lightning struck near her. A roar of sorts escaped War as he still tried to push against the blade, yet, it was starting to look like a stalemate against Aimee before Aimee pushed again, the blade going right through War's chest. From the skies, a dark lightning bolt struck War and a rather powerful force of energy threw the three of them a few feet back as Xanthus stood in his place, holding his ground. "It's not.....possible...." War stood for few seconds more before he fell to his knees and finally, onto his stomach....defeated.***Shakila nodded back to Shelton "Yeah, I can....I can stand" she told him as she stood up straight with a quick smile "Perhaps we should just get out of here before something else goes wrong" {edited} on May 29 2011, 12:48 AM

Shelton nodded. "I have a plan for that. But first, you need to rest for at least five minutes. The antitoxin affects your motor control, and we need to get some clothes on you." He took off his jacket and offered it to her. He also spied Calchas' pants and brought them over. If the legs were rolled up and the belt tightened, it would stay on. While he helped Shakila get dressed, he mentioned what he'd come to say. "I want to apologize for how I've acted to you since our breakup, and for putting you through that in the first place. I was so pleased to meet someone who thought like me, who shared the same technological interests that I did, that I didn't let my rationality limit how far things got. "He sighed. "There are some other mistakes I've made recently that I'll never be able to seek forgiveness for, but I don't want that to happen with you. In short, I shouldn't have lashed out or blamed you for what happened, and while I don't think we should be in a romantic relationship again, I would like to be friends. Would that be all right?"-----Sharon smiled. "Great!" She turned to James. "Could you pay? I want to talk to Anne about something."

"I'm fine" Shakila snapped back at Shelton "Alright? I'm....I'm fine...." she added in with a slight groan and a rub of her head, yet, shook it and ignored it as if it were nothing "Can we just get out of here first and talk later alright?" Right now, it just didn't seem like Shakila was in a talking mood, especially with what she had just gone through "I just want to find a nice place to rest up....and resting here is not an option I want to take right now okay?" she paused for a moment "How the hell did you get in the first place

anyway?"

Roux giggled and wiggled. "Mmm...I want to watch... This one!" She said, pointing to one at random, tail waving eagerly...

you want to watch the flame of love/ Alright its a long film.. Aisha said selecting the film.. 'its 2 hours and 46 minutes. if you get bored we can switch..' so what do you want to eat i can make popcorn..' Aisha said going over and looking t the minifridge..

Roux smiled and wrapped her arms around Aisha as she got up. "Mmm...No...I just wanna hold you right now, if that's okay..." She said softly...

Alright but first let me get the popcorn Aisha said, but as she reached her the popcorn, she felt Roux's grip on her tighten " hold On a couple minutes please..." Landon reached the SUV and waited for the others to join him..

Roux smiled a little, and nodded. "S-sorry...I get a little...carried away sometimes..." She said softly...

"Right, sorry, bad place to talk," Shelton agreed hurriedly. "Should have known that one." He checked his watch. "It's been five minutes, if you can walk, then you should be stable enough to get out of here." <ROSS, is the coast clear?><As i said before, the security cameras are part of an isolated network, so I have no way of accessing them,> ROSS replied. <However, no Texas Base personnel have tweeted recently about visiting the hallway outside Dr. Babcock's laboratory.><Shut up,> Shelton grumbled. <Between the two of you...> "If we cut through the cells, we have a better chance of reaching the outside of the base before anyone gets suspicious," he said, unfolding a crude map which had been drawn on the back of a flight schedule. "Then we can contact Hawkeye for aid. But until we breach the base walls, we're on our own." {edited} on May 30 2011, 05:23 AM

As the smoke cleared, Xanthus walked over to War's body and crouched to examine it more closely "Impressive, using War's own weapon to kill him.....never would've anticipated that one.....seemed like he was an unstoppable killing machine....till he was killed of course" he spoke to himself as he looked at the blade that was now dead with energy, just like War was. Hailey groaned as she got up from where she was.

Unbeknowest to her, that her forehead was bleeding, yet, her initial incentive was to head over to Neku to see if he was alright. Aimee in turn, sat up before she too, pulled herself to her feet as she walked over to Xanthus and War's body, her eyes looking to War's body "Well, that's one Horseman down, just three more to go, but that leaves the question on where they are, cause I doubt they're still in Vegas"***"This is gonna be fun...." Shakila scoffed a little bit as she started to walk off ahead of Shelton a bit, but yet, slow enough so that he could catch up to her. {edited} on May 30 2011, 12:58 AM

Sharon turned to Anne once James had left. "Anne, I need to talk to you. It's about Zachary."-----Shelton gasped as they pushed open the door to the cells. "What the hell happened in here?"The cells were covered in black grit and the air was choked with ash, making the room even darker than it normally was. Death had not spared a single prisoner in his search for life force... {edited} on May 30 2011, 01:13 AM

Shakila stopped as well, looking at the dead bodies around "They look rather pale as it is....I wonder if they've been dead for years on end....otherwise, that just wouldn't make any sense....as if, their life force was just sucked right out of them"She paused for a moment "Wait a sec....Death....it has to be him"

"...Yeah, they died all right," Shelton agreed, casting a glance at her and wondering again if she was ready to be moving. "Nobody ever comes down here, but we shouldn't stay long. We have to move to the electrical closet on the second floor; there I can recharge my taser and access the security room next door."-----Ezekiel frowned. "Well, I'm certainly not interested in working with an anthropomorphic plague. Count me out." "Your other option is to take on a rogue AI who has full control of the base systems," O'Neil reminded. "You know New Peenemunde better than anyone; surely you understand that no single man has any chance of taking on the whole base alone." "I'm not just any man," Ezekiel countered, brandishing his iron staff/scepter. "I'm the man that took a small fishing farm and turned it into the most powerful and sophisticated armory in the state. I will not relinquish this base, not after everything I've put into it." With that, he darted out of the door to take on Soundwave."O'Neil watched him go. "Idiot," he muttered. "At least he can provide a distraction, which will increase our odds of getting out alive." He turned to Trinity. "Where should we head to first?"

As Calchas was alone in the room, Death finally appeared again. he was only there to see what had transpire in his absence. His gaze looked upon Calchas "Well now, this is a new turn of events....what happened to your little prisoner?" he asked, floating around the chair "You allowed for her to escape?"***Trinity thought for a moment "It would be best to leave this place, as much as I do not wish to. We'll need to head to the planes and get one up and running, ready to leave" her gaze shifted to Pestilence "If you wish to join us, you may" "It will not matter if I stay or go....the plague will happen regardless" Pestilence answered simply.***Soundwave's attention was upon the Hydra still being

built as an experiment approached him, whispering into his....well, where his ear was suppose to be. The AI nodded back and went to intercept Ezekiel.

(Platanna Town, TX)Dr. Zanasiu nodded and stood in line. He paid for a cabin for Dr. Williams, Sharon and himself. He got cabin #6. "Hey, Sharon, Doc Williams, I'll meet you in cabin #6."He then headed out to get his luggage.-----Gustave entered Alfred's cabin with his own luggage. The shower was running and Alfred was nowhere to be seen.The cabin's inner supports and floors were made of rough-hewn timber that gave a rustic and rugged feel to the area. A polished chunk of what appeared to be a type of metal ore served as a paperweight for a stack of papers that contained local attractions. A large rug with Native American inspired designs covered the floor. Gustave sat on the couch and turned on the TV to channel surf.

aisha grabbed the finished popcorn and handed it to roux.. ' here you go' he said as she grabbed a couple sodas from the minifridge.. ' hope you like root beer because bsides that.all they have is diet stuff..' aisha said as she sat down next to Roux.. " ok rues for watching the movie; 1 we watch the movie2 you ask before kissing me touching me or aything of that sort.. 3If the movie stinks we can switch it. Any questions..

O'Neil nodded. "The hallways will have security cameras activated; we should escape through the air vents. If it's it's all right with you, Trinity, I'd prefer if you led. If SouNdwave has any traps set at the end, you would be the most prepared to deal with them."-----Shelton and Shakila reached the security room. Shelton plugged his flashlight/taser into the wall and set to work on the computers. He pressed his hand against a scanner to activate the monitors. ROSS would be little help now; Texas Base was extremely securely protected against external interference. Only Shelton's security clearance will help them now."Shakila?" he asked. "Do you feel capable of hacking right now?"-----Calchas could barely move. His eyes, wide and fearful, looked at the terrible monstrosity standing over his helpless figure."Help...help...help me..." was all he could force out. With all of his remaining strength, he added "...please..."----- Sharon shifted her feet. "I tried several times to engage him in conversation, but he never seems very interested in me. I'll ask him questions and topic-starters, and he'll only give succinct, simple responses before focusing on something else. To be honest, Dr. Zanasiu is a much better conversationalist, and he shows honest friendliness towards me." She realized she hadn't given Anne time to speak. "What do you think?"

Roux nodded and cuddled up to Aisha happily."Okay~!"She said with a cute giggle...

Neku stood there, then sagged to his knees, swords clattering to the ground around him."Heh...we did it...way to go, Aimee. Hailey...you were...amazing..."He said weakly...

Aisha turned the movie on and started watching the movie, but by the first few scenes she could tell the movie wasn't going to be that good.. the acting was not very good, and the plot was pretty predictable..

"That's understandable" Trinity nodded back to O'Neil as she lead the way towards the hanger "It's rather difficult to tell what Soundwave may have waiting for us at the end of this rabbit hole" she arrived at where the air vents were as she jumped up, grabbing onto the side of it as she pulled herself in before turning to help O'Neil up as well. ***Soundwave approached Ezekiel "You have not left this facility as ordered, I take it that you do not value your own life and instead, wish to face immediate termination?"****"That all depends on if whatever it you want me to hack will actually help us out or not....cause honestly, I don't want to waste my time hacking into something that won't get us anywhere in the end" Shakila replied back rather plainly.***Death simply looked at Calchas "Begging for your life does not work against myself, I have no intention on saving lives, only taking them, and your life is no different to ever other being that I have encountered on this planet" At first, a pause did happen....until he reached forward, his hand going right into Calchas' chest and grabbing onto his heart "Your life essence shall surface myself....greatly" and already, Death was starting to steal the very life essence of Calchas before pulling his hand out, along with the heart of Calchas, crushing the heart in his hand."A shame too, and you seemed to have such potential too" Death chuckled as he dropped the crushed heart onto the ground. ***Aimee shrugged "Well hey, I saw an opening and took it" Xanthus however, still sounded displeased "We still have the other Horsemen to deal with, and I doubt that even Death himself will be this easy to kill" {edited} on Jun 3 2011, 06:57 AM

"I wish the answer was as easy as it appears. Based on what you're saying, Dr. Zanasius seems like the right answer. However, he must not only sound right but also feel right. Your mind may say he's better for you, but what does your heart feel about him?" Dr. Williams replied.

(Platanna Town, TX) Dr. Zanasius entered his cabin. It was the same rustic style cabin as the others. He put his luggage in the closet and went to use the bathroom.-----Try as he may, Gustave still could not shake the feeling that someone was watching him. He grabbed his keys and headed outside to soothe his nerves.----- (New Peenemunde Harbor, FL) Dr. O'Neill easily hoisted himself into the air vent once Trinity helped pull him up. Since Trinity had chosen the main air intake duct, it was tall enough for them to kneel down. Unfortunately, it was totally dark. Luckily, he had a small flashlight with him.

"Your job is to let me know when security chatter starts up," Shelton explained, easing Shakila into a swivel chair and rolling her to one of the monitors. "I'm about to do a lot of

complicated, technically allowed actions, but its guaranteed to eventually raise some eyebrows. I need to know exactly when that happens."He pointed at a rapidly refreshing code box. "That's a live feed of the regular security override/oversight programs. They're not a problem. Once it looks like anything user-based is happening, then our time starts running out. And for God's sake, let me know right away if anything with the word 'admin' starts poking around."He then got to work overriding the electronic lock on the back door and resetting the security passwords on the security checkpoints from there to here.-----Sharon thought. "I'm honestly not sure yet," she admitted. "Everything's gone so fast in the last few days, and I had had a crush on Zachary for such a long time when we both were at Pelvanida..."Spc. Crota slithered over. "So, what are you ladies gossiping about over here?" He smiled suggestively, revealing a mouth of razor sharp fangs.----- {edited} on Jun 3 2011, 05:30 PM

Roux smiled softly, rubbing along Aisha's back with a murr."Mmm...this movie is really cheesy..."She giggled...

yeah it is " aoisha said stopppping the movie with a click of the mouse..' do you want to watch another movie? She asked_ Dr Landon stood outside getting some fresk air. soon they would head off to do some recon work.. for now the others were getting settled in..

Gustave stood outside on the porch of his cabin. He inhaled the crisp desert air.He then spotted Dr. Landon and approached him."Couldn't sleep, eh?" he asked with a toothy smile.

Sharon frowned. "None of your business," she snapped. She led Anne away. "We were about to...go outside. Get to know Gustave."Crota had been about to follow them, but upon mention of Gustave, stopped. "Uhh, you girls have fun then," he started slithering elsewhere. "Nice talking to you!" "Sorry about that," Sharon muttered, eyes narrowed. "I just figured he wouldn't want to follow us since Gustave is out here."-----
Elsewhere in Texas Base, a technician started noticing when the security cameras and autoturrets were being set in a feedback loop and the electronic doorlocks were having their passwords reset. He contacted Roderick deSancho, the systems administrator, who said he'd get on the problem. First thing, deSancho logged in and used his administrative privileges to check the camera command logs.

Yeah, just whiling the time until we go on the recon mission. Hopefully that place will have something useful to help locate and destroy the remaining Dragonstorm bases.." Landon replied. " You settleed in yet Gustave?

Roux smiled and snuggled against Aisha. "Mmm...only if you want to...hun..." She said softly...

Gustave nodded. "Yeah, same here," he said. He then looked over his shoulder to a clump of scrubby bushes next to his cabin. "Hey, do you get the feeling that we're being watched?" he asked.-----Alfred had changed into his pajamas and was asleep on his bed.

wasn't that the punchline in an old Bug Bunny cartoon " Landon cracked .." But just to be sure I'll go over and check out the bushes..- if you don't want to watch a movie.. what do you want to watch? Aisha said to roux, noticing her paws starting to move up her sides..

"Did something happen between him and Gustave?" Dr. Williams asked in a whisper.

Roux snuggled close to Aisha. "Mmmm...nah...How about cuddles now?" She asked sweetly...

Back in Vegas, their rest had not been left for long as he appeared again. After having dealt with Calchas, Death had felt something was off and came to Vegas again. He saw the scene in front of himself and sighed. War had fallen. His gaze turned to those responsible "My, I am impressed, you managed to bring down a Horseman....and it only took you a few hours to do so" he chuckled at the group, his eyes watching the four of them "But I can't help but wonder, after you had killed War, what then, hmm? What are your plans now?" "We don't have to answer that to like of you" Hailey retorted back. "No, of course you don't have to....what was I thinking?" Death chuckled lightly. He moved quickly as he started to float around Hailey in particular, placing his deathly hands upon her shoulders "You seem to be just that independant, wanting to destroy these....Dragonstorm characters as you wish, doing what you wish, without a care in the world....but you see, there's a problem with that....since you killed War, I am now down one Horseman, and well, it's only fair that I return the favour" Death's tone then became that much more serious "By killing one of you, I'll give you but one whole minute to decide, fail to choose in the allocated timeframe and I'll decide for you on who I'll be killing first" He then moved away from the group "Time starts now" "We wont chose who's going to die, that's just insane!" Aimee yelled at Death.

Neku staggered to his feet. "Choose who's gonna die, huh...? I know who's gonna die.

And it's gonna be you!"He said, quickly raising a barrier around his friends before pushing them away from him and Death before raising a massive psychic wall around them both.

Death just floated there, unphased by what had just happened as he looked at them "So, I see that you value your own lives very little....very well then, seems like time between us has run short" he rushed at them, starting to float around the barrier, a finger touching it as he chuckled "Oh, and your cheap palor tricks will not keep me out"His hand reached forward as he started to break through the barrier itself "My power far surpasses the likes of yourself and your friends....if you thought War was dangerous....you have yet to experince what I am able to do" he continued to push forward in breaching the barriers.Hailey hessitated, looking between her friends and Death before she lunged forward at Death "Stay back!" she called out, grabbing onto him as she pushed him to the ground, her fists engulfed in flames.Death simply chuckled at that, retaliating with his own move, his fist reaching into Hailey's chest, right for her heart as he started to drain her power and life from her "Oh, and incase you were wondering my choice was to kill you from the start"He started to then lift her up as if it were nothing, his hand clearly in her chest as it remained clasped around her head, as he just listened to Hailey starting to scream as she tried to grab onto Death, but with no luck "And try not to get any ideas on rescuing her....she will die, one way or another""Let her go!" Aimee called out, her fists clenched.

Sharon shrugged. "I don't know," she replied. "But Gustave doesn't seem to like Cobalt Squad that much."-----Meanwhile, Gustave decided to follow Dr. Landon into the bushes. There was no need for a flashlight thanks to the moon.Gustave frowned as he spotted footprints and what looked like tire tracks in the sandy ground."Dr. Landon, I think someone's been spying on us," he said.

Neku stepped towards Hailey, then stopped, blades clattering to the ground around him."Hailey! I...I love you!"He yelled at her, unsure if she could hear him or not...

Shelton continued typing, glancing at Shakila occasionally to make sure she was checking to see if anyone was poking around what he was doing.-----DeSancho saw that someone was definitely messing around with the base systems. He sent a command to reactivate the security cameras.-----Ezekiel brandished his staff. All the autoturrets in the room turned to face Soundwave."Soundwave, this is your last warning! I created this base, and no machine will ever take it away from me!"He smiled. "Actually, I'm not even going to give you a warning."He commanded the autoturrets to start firing.

"Neku....I....I love you....too..." Hailey managed to splutter out as blood was coughed up. "How....pitiful....how....disgusting...." Death chuckled, squeezing at her heart even more, causing Hailey to cough up even more blood. "Hailey...." was all Aimee could say as she just had to watch on, fists clenched as she looked up at Death, eyes narrowed. Death squeezed tighter and tighter still until it happened, Hailey's heart was beating no more "Shame too, she seemed like such a promising member of your little group too" he pulled the heart out, holding the dead body by the neck "Here" he then threw her heart down to Neku "At least you'll have her heart with you at all times" And in one swift movement, he snapped the neck of the dead Hailey, his hand reaching for her throat and pulling it out, dropping it down to the ground before finally, throwing her body down onto the ground in front of them. He gazed upon Neku "Look on the bright side, at least she served a useful purpose....she gave me more energy to use" he chuckled, rather darkly for that matter. "You....you just....killed her....you....you monster!" Aimee called out to Death "She was my best friend, and you killed her!" ***Soundwave only stood there as the turrets fired at him. The bullets seeming to have no effect on him as he started to walk towards Ezekiel "Then allow myself to be the first in doing so" {edited} on Jun 11 2011, 02:28 AM

Neku stood in shock for a moment, tears welling in his eyes, before an electrical aura flared up around him and consumed him as he roared a bestial, demonic roar. "You!!! I'm going to...KILL YOU!!!!!" He screamed, the electricity around him striking the area all around him as it caused his skin to literally burn off and disintegrate around him...

Ezekiel narrowed his eyes. Somersaulting out of the room, he cut the lights to the room and smashed his staff onto the floor, sending a shockwave that sent panels falling from the rafters. He then sent several lightning bolts that crackled into the darkened room.

Death only chuckled at Neku's words "Such big talk for such a worthless being...don't you worry, you will get your revenge on me, but not yet....all in due time" he grinned at him as he turned to Aimee quickly whom had leapt at him, only to allow her to phase right through him "Amusing...." ***Soundwave stopped as the room went dark, his eyes changing to allow for night vision. His head whirled upwards as the panels started to fall from the ceiling "A feeble attempt to try and disable myself, chance of success...." He then jumped backwards, away from the falling panels, aiming his hand and firing, what seemed to be a rocket from his fists where Ezekiel had leapt to as the lightning arced in "...12%" he fired a second rocket in the same direction before he activated thrusters and rushed forward.

Shelton glanced at the system. "I think we're about done...wait a minute..." he glanced back at the security cams. "Shakila! The sysadmin is right in the middle of what I'm doing!" He grabbed her arm. "We need to go right now!" He glanced a final time at the screens, wondering if they still had time to escape.-----The rocket collided with

another lighting bolt Ezekiel had sent out. The rocket exploded in an electric cloud about halfway from both participants. Ezekiel was blasted off his feet, flying down the hallway. He got to his feet, wincing. He had hurt his ankle. Gritting his teeth, he supported himself on his staff and marched back down the hallway towards Soundwave.

"Wait, I'm sure I can keep him preoccupied with something, trust me on this" Shakila added in a few more things and sent it back at the sysadmin. Basically, they were all nothing but popups, just for him, but in particular, for porn sites "That should buy us some more time"***Soundwave in turn, started to approach Ezekiel, those claws appearing from his wrists again, but waiting for the right moment to strike him.

Ezekiel brandished his staff as he marched into the room. His extensive training allows him to see in less than 10% light, but for now, he pretended he couldn't see exactly where Soundwave was. He continued limping into the room, every muscle in his body poised to deflect...-----Shelton smiled. "Cool. We might stand a chance now. But we still need to get moving now." Still holding her hand, he jogged down the hallway, attempting to see how fast he could get her to run in her weakened state. Three doors, one security checkpoint, and they'd be home safe. Or at least, outside the base.-----Montgomery walked down the sysadmin's office. "Yes?" He asked, poking his head in. "What do you--?" He paused. DeSancho was frantically trying to delete pornographic popups from his desktop. DeSancho looked over frantically. "It's not what it looks like! An intruder had put a virus in my computer!" "I see." Montgomery didn't look pleased. "I'll send the guards around to check the important systems. And I hope you're telling the truth..." {edited} on Jun 11 2011, 03:59 AM

Neku roared in fury, then, even with Death in his immaterial state, slammed him to the ground with a savage punch...

"My, you are the amusing kind...." Death told Neku, grabbing hold of him, lifting him up before he flung him aside, almost as if it were without a care in doing so. He noticed on how Neku was reacting so far as well, getting an idea of his own "Perhaps you would like to be my replacement War? You seem to like fighting quite a bit" Xanthus however, spoke up to Neku "I would suggest going against what Death wishes....even if you do get on Death's good side, I very much doubt he would do what you want him to do" his gaze glanced back to Death again.

Neku's only response to either of them was to launch electrical shots at both Death and Xanthus...

Death just chuckled back "Very well then, have fun" was all he had said and vanished from sight, leaving Aimee and Xanthus alone with Neku. Xanthus had to jump aside from the incoming electrical blast before he directed his next sentence at Aimee "For now, I propose we subdue your friend here before he does anything drastic, then, get a proper plan together from there""Since when did you start caring for others?" Aimee asked back a bit sarcastically as her eyes remained on Neku all the while. {edited} on Jun 13 2011, 02:43 AM

Shelton and Shakila raced past the first door. "Two...to...go..." Shelton panted. A pair of guards turned a corner and almost crashed into the racing couple. "Hey!" one yelled, as the pair shot by. <Don't stop, don't stop!> Shelton panted.

Neville flopped down on his bed. Both he and Kiara had hitchhiked to a small town somewhere along the Utah-Texas border where they rented a hotel for the night. "So what do you plan to do?" he asked Kiara.

Neville's radio went off. "Lt. Ivers, this is Anthony. Do you read?"

Soundwave continued to approach Ezekial still as he spoke "Your weakened state will not save you in the end. I gave yourself and the others a chance to leave here alive, and you had failed to leave in doing so, therefore, you give myself no choice but to have you exterminated" He once again, fired two more rockets in the direction of Ezekial in order to try and strike him at the very least. ***Trinity had finally made it to the hanger with O'Neil. She took a glance around before motioning O'Neil to head to the plane first "You first, I'll follow" ***Kiara took a seat to rest herself. Her hip had not healed properly, therefore, she still had to use the walking stick to help herself walk "I'm....not sure about that myself" ***Shakila however, was starting to pant as she fell to her knees briefly before regaining her balance, her grip tightening upon Shelton's hand <How....how far now?>

O'Neil glanced both ways, and darted among the planes. "That was easier than expected," he muttered. "Ezekiel must indeed be providing adequate distraction for us." He climbed into the plane. "I trust you know how to fly a plane?" he asked. ----- Ezekiel attempted a complicated maneuver where he blocked the rockets with his staff while his staff lets loose a miniscule amount of electricity, enough to neutralize the rocket. He only succeeded on one, and the other blew his left arm off. He fell to the ground, losing blood fast, firing another bolt of lightning at Soundwave. "You...can't...kill me," he moaned, even as the blood drained from the ragged stump where his left arm used to be. ----- <Not much farther,> Shelton panted, only

kind of lying. One of the security guards drew their pistol and fired at the retreating couple. The bullets bounced off the ceiling and a wall. As they passed through another doorway, Shelton tazed the locking mechanism, causing the door to shut and lock. "Security checkpoint up ahead. After that's the exit..."

Fine.. cuddling it is then " Aisha said, wrapping her arms around Roux and holding her against her. "So when this is all over roux, what do you plan to do? Its not going to be easy around here, what will all the bills that will be coming my way.." _ Landons eyes narrowed " yes, someone was definitely here> can you identify the ind of tire that was used? I'm not much into cars really, the only car I drive is an old Ford.

Roux smiled and buried her face against Aisha's neck. "Mmmm...I'll stay with you. We can make things work, I'm sure." She said, smiling up at Aisha...

_ Neku turned and glared at Xanthus and Aimee, several lightning strikes hitting passing civilians...

"Wel i'm going to have to introduce you to my dad" aisha replied. ' I think he'll like you..So.. you wanna make out now.. i see you looking at me.. and i remember that look from before " aisha sais.

Roux blushed. "Really? Y-You think he will?" She asked, ears perked up before she leaned in and kissed Aisha softly...

Aisha nodded before feeling Roux Kiss her. Aisha pushed her tongue into her prtners mouth and moved her hans up to Roux's chest.

(UT-TX border town)Neville leapt out of the bed at the sound of his radio. He grabbed it off the nightstand and spoke into it. "Anthony, this is Lt. Ivers, I read you loud and clear," he said.------(Platanna Town, TX)Gustave looked at the vehicle tracks. "I'm not an expert in vehicles but these treads look like they were made by a heavy vehicle, like a large pickup truck.""Dr. Landon, go tell the other about this. I'll go get Alfred and we'll check it out," he said. He then headed towards his cabin.

Sharon watched this conversation and motioned to Anne. "Let's go see what this is about," she whispered. "Plus it sounds like they might need a mechanic for investigative

reasons."-----"Ivers, I'm just leaving Crimson Base. We've been ordered to find Drs. Summers and Smithson and get them back here. I heard that you're attempting to locate Dr. Zanasui, and we're pretty sure our doctors are with him."The radio cut out for a bit, then reestablished contact. "We've got a courier van, if you give us your location we could meet up and travel together."

Roux murred into the kiss, slowly rubbing along Aisha's back...

I'm on it" Landon said Turning and heading back towards the motel. "Great just great. someone is watching us. on the other hand given the nasty dangerous business we're involved in, its only natural that someone or something is keeping track of our moveents " he said as He headed up towards Alfreds room..

Aisha felt roux slide her paws underneath her shirt and make her way towards her bra. The movie and tv had been forgotten,at least by RouxAisha figured as she continued to tongue-kiss Roux, who seemed to be enjoying this.Aisha put her arms around Roux's neck and held her tight until she broke the kiss.."Alrigt a short breather" she smiled.

At the security checkpoint, Shelton quickly typed in the new password, and the gate slid open. "Come on--"On the other side, an autoturret sighted on them and started blasting away. Shelton grabbed Shakila and barely hid beside the security gate. "Crap!" he swore. There was no way to hack the autoturret or anything; no consoles or computers were anywhere nearby. <ROSS, can you shut down the autoturret? ROSS!>There was no reply.-----"The vehicle is military," Sharon said, walking up to Gustave. "The width and tread depth imply extra uniform weight, so armored. Plus the tread pattern matches Michelin heavy-duty tires, and Michelin contractually supplies tires for all Army, Navy, Air Force, and Marine vehicles."

Aimee narrowed her eyes at Neku "You don't have to do this Neku, if you do, you're just going to be playing into Death's hands, and I don't think that's what you want to be doing""She's right, strike others down, and you'll just be doing what War had failed to do in this first place, and just think, if you're done with all of this, what's to stop Death from killing you next, hmm?" Xanthus asked as well as he stood his ground next to Aimee."But if we have to, we will fight you, if you leave us no choice in the matter" Aimee also added in.***Soundwave approached the injured Ezekial "It seems as though the facts to keep this facility from myself were not present-" he swung his fist at him, slashing him across the face with the claws that were active "This facility is now under my control, no questions....your hold over this facility has therefore, been terminated"***Trinity nodded back to O'Neil "Luckiy for you, I do....usually I'd rather not fly, but since no other pilots are present, seems like I will have to fly this plane" and with

that, Trinity did start with a quick routine maintenance check as she started to fire up the plane's engines.***"An autoturret....brilliant....and no other computer terminal active around to shut the thing off" Shakila sighed "Where the hell is your cyber friend when we need him?" {edited} on Jun 16 2011, 06:12 AM

Ezekiel staggered backwards, losing blood fast. "You can't kill me because...I've included a subroutine in my staff that registers my vital signs. If I die, it sends a signal to the reactor to blow this facility out of the ground." He chuckled lightly. "If you kill me, Soundwave, you and your base will be destroyed."-----Shelton heard a pair of footsteps coming. "Oh god, now what?" he groaned.-----O'Neil buckled in to the copilot's seat. "I'm sure you'll do fine. You're one of our most capable factotums."He glanced out the window. "Where should we head to? Zenarchis already has Montgomery at Texas, perhaps we should check on Washington DC to make sure things are going well over there."

Neku glared at Aimee and Xanthus."..."He turned and walked off, electricity striking two more bystanders...

_Roux murred, her hands rubbing up Aisha's thighs to touch her crotch gently...

Aisha began to undress and let Roux remove her bra. ' your not wasting any time with moving from "base" to base, huh" Aisha said. She was about to continue but was cut off as roux kissed her on the lips. Aisha then grabbed Roux and threw her on the bed, " Alright, now we head for "home'She smirked. and she finished undressing and climbed into bed._ Landon Frowned " so we're dealing with a military vehicle. great , just great. we3 need to go reconing, now.

Roux smiled flirtily. "I'm just a little bit smitten with you, that's all~"She teased, wrapping her legs around Aisha's middle...

_As the autoturret continued to fire on Shelton and Shakila, several sparks began dancing around it as it turned on a group of troopers that were approaching the two...

A Little smitten? girl you're head over heel from what i see.. your chest is huge by the way, does that run in the family? Aish said, showing Roux her own chest. they had just made out with thier prior meeting, this was going to be much more intimate..

Roux giggled and nuzzled Aisha's chest a little, planting soft kisses on both

breasts."Mmm...dunno, I've never really known my family~"She said softly, pulling Aisha closer to her...

You had to have known your family at some point" aisha replied as she stroked roux's fur. "How old are you Roux, roughly or do you not know that? she asked as she wrapped herself around roux and held her very close, their chests were now rubbing against each other, and their red lips were inches apart.

Roux thought for a moment."I don't know if I even have any parents, actually. All I remember is that lab...and I think I'm...maybe about 25?"She said teasingly before kissing Aisha...

So you don't even know how old you are? When did you first notice that you liked girls Aisha said. this is my last question, then its time for 'action..

Roux murred."Hmm...probably about...two years ago. There was this one scientist, a girl...she was...very special to me, but...I don't know what happened to her. But now..."She grinned at Aisha...

did you tell her how she made you feel? or was it something you didn't recognize until after the fact? And I take you, you know what we are about to do right?

Roux blushed."I didn't realize it until later. And I think I know what we're about to be doing, hun..."She said, grinning from ear to ear...

then start... aisha said. kiss me, explore me let your passions have full reign. she said lying on the pillows and looking up at Roux.. " you've waited a longg time for this , I can tell, you just aren't sure who it was with.. Landon headed over towards Alfred SUV. "Ok guys lets get moving. if we get into any trouble. we contact Roux and Aisha back here..we need to find out what is going on around here..

Roux murred and started kissing at Aisha's neck, her hand rubbing along Aisha's crotch lovingly."Mmm...I love you, Aisha..."She whispered...

(Platanna Town, TX)Gustave turned to Sharon. "But our armored SUVs were nowhere near here," he said. "I'm going to get my gun and go look for them." "Isn't that an unwise decision? You could be ambushed late at night," Sharon replied.-----Alfred opened the door to find Dr. Landon standing. He was in his pajamas. "So, Doc Landon, what's up?" he asked with a yawn.----- (TX-UT Border)Neville scratched his head. "To be honest, I'm not exactly sure where I am. Kiara and I hitchhiked to a hotel located in a town located in Butt--- nowhere, Texas," he said into the radio.

"I see." Anthony paused. "Well, do you know where Dr. Zanasiu is? Unless you give me directions to your position, we'll have to continue on our own. Acting Commander wants Summers and his team back as soon as conceivably possible. Alternately, if you think you're going to get there first, relay our message to Summers' team so that they can meet up with us somewhere between Zanasiu and here."-----Since Shelton was still in between the autoturret and the guards, Shelton had no way of knowing that the turret was no longer firing at him, so he kept his head down. His mind was racing but he had no idea of anything either of them could do.-----Gustave scoffed. "A croc and a bison. It's the ambushers that would be making an unwise decision." Sharon nodded. "We'll come you, then," she volunteered herself and Anne. "If we find a car, I'll be able to identify it by its tracks." Gustave hesitated. "Uh, I don't think that's such a good idea--""Why, are you not manly enough to protect us?" Sharon asked innocently. "Of course I am!" Gustave exclaimed angrily. Sharon smiled. "Awesome, then." She knelt down. "Upon further examination, I don't think this vehicle is necessarily working for the military. It certainly was at some point, but the shallow pattern suggests the wheels have not been retreaded recently, and a base could get in trouble if their vehicles are not properly maintained. I would know; I got Pelvanida out of a few scrapes myself by noticing things right before inspection day."

The turret stopped firing as the guards hit the ground, followed by several alarm klaxons blaring. "Attention all units, we have invaders on the base! Five unidentified soldiers! Take them out!" A mechanical voice announced...

"Great, just great" Alimee grumbled as she watched Neku walk off before looking to Xanthus "Alright, alright, if you're still on my side, do me a favour, search for the rest of my team with your eye and get a hold of one of them" Xanthus only chuckled lightly at Aimee's request "Very well then" he had no reason to argue as of yet as he went to work, searching for a way to contact any member of Aimee's team.****"That would be a smart idea" Trinity answered back to O'Neil "I was there not long ago, but it would be wise to check upon Dietrik once more....what he is up to, it is rather amusing to say the least, his plan to recreate something that he had supposedly destroyed last time and turn it into a weapon....it would need to be watched rather carefully, I still do not trust him and his real intentions"

"What in God's name...?" Shelton wondered. In a rare moment of clairvoyance, Shelton thought to grab two of the fallen guard's helmets to disguise their faces. "All right, we need to keep moving, the halls will soon be swarming now that an alarm's been triggered!" {edited} on Jun 18 2011, 06:02 PM

Gustave went to the SUV to get his signature 4-gauge double barreled shotgun and a bandolier containing several shells. He slid two shells into his gun and stood by the tracks. "Sharon, you go get Anne. I'll wait for Alfred and Dr. Landon," Gustave said.

Dr Landon yawned as he saw Alfred ' Hey Alfred, just returning from checking out some strange tracks with Gustave. They might be military, but in any event we're being watched

Sharon nodded and walked back to Anne, eyes flashing mischievously. "We're going to go investigate some phantom tire tracks!" she whispered excitedly. "Come on!"

Sounds good to me. Better than doing nothing," Dr. Williams replied in a whisper as she closely followed Sharon.

"Brilliant, who was the moron that set the alarm off this time?" Shakila groaned back as she put the helmet on "Lead the way Shelton"****Soundwave approached Ezekial and grabbed him by the throat and lifted him off his feet "The chances of what you are saying being true is 1 million in one, and the numbers are on my side this time around" And without another word to spare, Soundwave grabbed Ezekial by the head with his other free hand and in one swift movement, snapped his neck "This base belongs to me"

Alfred rolled his eyes. "What else is new?" He then went inside and closed the door so he could get dressed. A few minutes later, he returned dressed in his signature blue jeans and flannel shirt and work boots. "Let's get this over with so I can get back to sleep," he said. "Lead the way."

His bluff called, Ezekiel died effortlessly, leaving the base to Soundwave.-----"I wish I knew, but we have one hallway to go," Shelton groaned. "If we keep our heads

down, we'll still make it!"Making sure to hold her hand tightly, Shelton led them at a brisk pace towards the exit.-----Sharon grinned as Alfred and Dr. Landon approached. " 'Sup, guys," she greeted, "ready for some late-night reconnaissance?"

Sure, but make it quick. Alfred and I both need our sleep." DR Landon said. ' we'll follow the track and see where they lead us" he had brought a flashlight along with them " Will we be driving or Going on foot. aisha was now locked in a passionate makeout session with roux lying on top of her. ' you're real good Roux" Aisha murmured during a short break between kisses.

Roux moaned softly, pressing against Aisha, grinding her hips against her girlfriend's. "Mmm~... Really? Would you...believe that you're the...first person I've kissed..."She moaned...

As Shelton and Shakila ran through the hallway, a large portion of the wall erupted into spikes, impaling several guards before it was sliced open. Slash and Agito stood on the other side of it, both visibly angry. Slash's hands were enveloped in swirling blades of wind, while Agito's entire body was cocooned in spikes. "Shakila! Are you alright?"The pair asked in unison...

no, really.. you seemed to like hailey as i recall..where is she , by the way, haven't seen her in awhile' aisha said, as she looked up at rouxx.

"Let's just follow them on foot," Gustave said. "I'll lead."Gustave then followed the tire tracks. The moon was high overhead so Dr. Landon's flashlight was mostly superfluous. "You know, one thing bugs me," Sharon said as he sniffed the air for threats. "How'd they know that we'd be coming here?"Alfred said nothing as he walked along the rocky ground. After several minutes of walking, the group came upon an abandoned SUV. They could clearly see that the SUV's windows had bars on the inside like on a prison transport vehicle. Sharon examined the tires. "Yep, it's the vehicle that made those tracks."Gustave tried to open the door. It was locked. He smashed his tail into the window only to see it crack but not actually break."Got anything heavy that can break this window?" Gustave asked.Alfred picked up a rock that appeared to be about 200 or so pounds. "This good enough?" "Let's not destroy the evidence," Sharon said, as she tried to pick the lock with a hairpin and needle she took from her room.Alfred simply tossed the rock away, creating a massive "boom" when it landed.

landon examined the truck ' this had bulletproof glass' he said .. so it must have carried something or someone important..' he reasoned.. ' shoot the lock out if sharon can't pick it..

Soon enough Xanthus had finally found the contact number of Alfred "Found your friend, I'll get in contact with him and tell him of the situation at hand" he nodded to Aimee as he went to work in doing just that, contacting Alfred, well, his answering machine and left a simple message on the phone."I am friends with your friend Aimee, we are still in Las Vegas right now, your other friend Neku, has gone AWOL after Hailey's death at the hands of the Horseman known as Death. We require you to pick us up from Las Vegas as soon as you hear this message" That was all that the message had contained that Xanthus had left as he walked over to Hailey's body, examining it some more "Poor girl, didn't stand a chance against Death, thing is, I don't think any of us did, he was rather powerful as it is""So, what do you suggest we do?" Aimee asked back."For now, leave it be, it's all we can do, best we meet up with your friends and go from there" Xanthus replied back.

"I'm fine, thanks for asking," Shelton muttered loudly, as he dodged the wall of spikes.

Sharon swore as the needle and hairpin broke as she tried to pick the lock. Gustave rolled his eyes and motioned for everyone to move out of the way. He unloaded both barrels of his 4-gauge shotgun at the driver's side window. The bulletproof glass was no match for the heavy slugs. There was now a hole in which Sharon could reach in and unlock the door. When she did so, she climbed into the driver's seat and looked around. Alfred opened the side doors as well. All he found were some discarded drink cans, several bullet casings and some weapons holders that were currently empty."Dead end," Gustave muttered as he opened the tailgate, revealing a spare tire along with survival supplies. He then lifted the false bottom and found several cases of ammunition and spray paint along with "props". "Or not. It looks like this vehicle could be disguised." Sharon then lifted up a floor mat and noticed several pieces of sophisticated electronics warfare equipment under a false floor. "It looks like this is some kind of mobile radio room - perhaps for eavesdropping or other such purposes." Alfred scratched his head. "This must have cost a pretty penny and it looks to be in perfect shape. Why would someone dump in in the middle of the desert?" "Maybe they didn't," Sharon replied. "If I recall, the Texas base is also a training camp for Dragonstorm mercs. Some of whom may have ties to the very dangerous South American drug cartels." Alfred's eyes widened. "You don't mean... Holy, s---! We've got to tell the others!" "A little late for that," a voice said. Gustave growled and slid two more shells into his shotgun. "Show yourself!" he snarled. Alfred looked around but saw nothing except desert scrub and cacti. Suddenly, he heard a distinct buzzing rattle. He then noticed that there was the tip of a Diamondback Rattlesnake's tail poking out from behind the rear tire. He seized the Diamondback's tail and pulled as hard as possible. When he did so, he suddenly found himself staring at the barrel of a pistol.

Landon Pulked up his gun and pointed it in Alfreds direction " Come on out! he called ":

you're outnumbered.come out slowly..

The Diamondback did come out, but several more of his serpentine friends slithered out from beneath the armored vehicle. All but two were unarmed. "Now who's outnumbered?" the Diamondback asked with a grin, flicking his tongue in and out. Alfred glared at them. "You know, I could just crush you under my feet," he said. One of the snakes, a Black Mamba chuckled. "Don't think so sweetie," she said with a chuckle. "You see, you get a full dose of my venom, you die in about ten minutes."

"Let me think for a moment. I've been shocked, contended with Death, injured a few times had to be revived from near death by Shelton here, and what's more, I've almost been killed by a bunch of spikes that you two had summoned fourth, so no! I am not okay!" Shakila snapped back to the two of them as she rubbed her forehead some with a little groan "Look, can we just get out of here before something else wants to try and kill me next?"

you'll have a bullet in your head before you even make a move towards biting me ' Landon said. And even if you bite him, I'm a medical doctor, I know to treat mamba bites..

The Black Mamba grinned. "Do you have the antivenom right in hand?" "Don't push your luck," Gustave growled, raising his shotgun. He was the closest to the vehicle. Suddenly, a spray of liquid hit him in the face. Luckily, he had closed his eyes before it hit. Instantly, Alfred seized a large rock and threw it at the Western Barred Spitting Cobra hiding on the roof. The offending snake slithered off the roof and hid under the SUV

Landon started firing at the snakes nearest to him. there were twelve of them in all, and all of them were poisonous, given the markings on their bodies. The mambas were the deadliest, but if any of them managed to bite, the victim was in serious trouble..Landon had not been bluffing when he had said he knew to how to treat snake bites, and he did have anti-venom on his person, but it would not be enough to treat multiple bites...

Sharon took advantage of the distraction to start hot-wiring the vehicle. If she could take advantage of the car then the snakes would be at a serious disadvantage. Especially the ones underneath the car...

(OOC - The snakes are clothed so the markings on their bodies are not visible but I assume that their heads and "necks" have some visible markings.)Gustave stepped on a Fer-De-Lance's head as he fired a blast that missed; luckily his heavy boots protected him from the snake's fangs.Alfred dodged a bite from a Black Mamba but a Western Barred Spitting Cobra shot venom right into his eyes. If he didn't get medical treatment quickly, he could be temporarily or even permanently blinded.He clamped his hands to his face and screamed in agony as he staggered away. Unfortunately for him, two other snakes, a Black Mamba and a Krait went after him. Gustave's shotgun boomed as he killed the offending snake - not an easy task thanks to their thin profile. -----Sharon leaned out the window as she continued hotwiring the SUV. "Anne! Call 911 and get Cobalt Squad here! Al's just got some venom in his eyes!"-----Meanwhile, Spc. Crota awoke to go to the bathroom. When he turned on the lights, he screamed as he came face to face with a Black Mamba.Unfortunately, he slept nude so his weapon was not at hand. "Get out of my room!" he shouted. The Black Mamba said nothing as he lunged at Spc. Crota with a knife. The two were soon embroiled in a vicious wrestling match, Spc. Crota trying to get the knife away from his assailant, the assailant trying to stab him. Of course, the two were also trying to envenomate the other. Unfortunately, in this case, Spc. Crota's venom was not as strong

"I'm got some anti-venom! Landon said reaching into his jacket and pulling out a vial and he tossed it to Sharon ' squirt his eyes with water and then put that in his eyes. " Do it quickly! the sooner his eyes get the antidote the better. ' without treatment, he'll go blind in 3-4 hours!" He said

Aisha continued making out with Roux, the lovemaking between them becoming more and more intense

Roux moaned into the kiss, eyes fluttering in pleasure as she climaxed again...

Aisha finished things up by rubbing her intimate areas against rouxs. after a few minutes she pulled away, it was then her phone rang.. " Aisha " Landon Voice came on the line.. We're in big Trouble out here. we're fighting a group of poisonous snakes! and Alfred got venom shot directly into his eyes. " in my belongings theres a first-aid kit. Have roux teleport you to us.. and hurry. the sooner you get the anti-vemon, the sooner Alred ca recover.

With a sputter, the SUV roared, to life, and Sharon shifted into reverse, turning the wheel every which way in the hopes of crushing as many snakes as she could under her

tread. Anne was still standing next to Alfred. As she drove by, Sharon tossed Landon's anti-venom out of the window to Anne. "Apply it to the eyes, the doctor says!" she yelled. She then spun the wheel and switched to a low gear, skidding the car 180 degrees, and drove at the snakes again, aiming for the one antagonizing Gustave.-----Guards turned the corner, firing at Slash, Agito, Shakila, and Shelton. "Did you have to make such a loud entrance?" Shelton groaned, ducking for cover. "We need to get moving before they block off the outer perimeter!"

Roux sighed and grabbed her underwear, tugging them on and nodding to Aisha. "We never seem to have a moment to ourselves, do we, hun?" She teased, brushing her hair down...

Slash grinned, slicing the bullets out of the air around the group. "Don't worry. I doubt they'll be able to block anything off with the gang all here..." He chuckled, the sound of several shots ringing out from the outside...

Eh, we've had a good half-hour, not including that terrible movie ' Aisha said as she got changed, then went over to Landon's duffel bag and started looking through it, finally pulling out a black bag with ' anti-venom ' written on a strip of tape on the front " i think this is it.." she said.

The long bodies of the snake worked to their disadvantage as it made it very difficult for them to dodge the SUV and most of them were severely injured if not outright killed.-----Alfred barely heard the SUV approaching him as he was too focused on the burning of his eyes. "Al! Stay calm!" Gustave shouted as he stepped on the last snake's head. Alfred did as he was told, sitting down on a flat rock.-----Spc. Crota's wrestling match had attracted the attention of the Mongoose Cobalt soldier. He twisted his body, enabling to bring his head and "neck" over his attacker and plunge his fangs into his back. But before he could deliver a full dose of venom, his attacker also arched around and tried to bite his hand. Suddenly, there were two gunshots and the Black Mamba slid off Spc. Crota. "How did he get in here?" the Mongoose Cobalt soldier asked. "Gee, maybe that broken window had something to do with it!" Spc. Crota snapped, pointing to a cleanly cut hole in the bathroom window. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier put his pistol on the luggage stand and grabbed the Black Mamba's tail. Suddenly, he felt a stinging sensation in his hand - the dead snake had actually bitten him out of a dying reflex reaction and he had gotten a full of the deadly venom. Spc. Crota gasped and immediately dove into his luggage looking for the antivenom for that particular snake. "No need," the Mongoose Cobalt soldier said as he washed out the bite wounds. "I'm pretty much immune to neurotoxic snake venom."

Dr. Williams followed Sharon's orders as she quickly turned her attention to

Alfred."Okay, I'm about to apply the anti-venom, and I'm letting you know you'll just feel a liquid with a slight sting, so don't be alarmed," Dr. Williams said in attempts to not startle Alfred before applying the anti-venom.

"Are you two trying to get us killed?" Shakila asked, a bit irritated. truth was, the only reason she was rather irritated was that, well, she was not having a very good day today "But fine, whatever, let us just get out of here before you two draw anymore unwanted attention to us in the process"***Xanthus looked over to Aimee afterwards "Seems like your friend refuses to answer the distress call, are you sure they can be rather trusted and haven't forgotten about you in the end?"Aimee just chuckled slightly, folding her arms "I would imagine that they've become wrapped up in some business of their own, like how we got wrapped up in the Horsemen business""If you wish, I can track the cellphone to its location and we can go from there" Xanthus then looked at the two bodies of War and Hailey "Although, I doubt we should be leaving these two out here for the rest of Vegas to see, especially War....we don't need...."Xanthus was cut off by that point with a helicopter approaching as he looked up at it "The news media.....this is not a good sign""Yeah, well, tell that to them" Aimee motioned over to the now approaching police sirens as police cars started to form a perimeter already "This is really not good....got any bright ideas Xanthus?" "Yes, we just play along for the time being, play our cards right, and hopefully we get out of this mess" Xanthus replied back as his eyes watched each of the police officers in action."LVPD! Put your hands where we can see them and step away from the bodies!" one police officer called out to them.Xanthus nodded to Aimee slightly as he raised his hands slowly, followed by Aimee doing the same "Whatever you do, don't retaliate....don't strike them or do anything rash, we don't need anything to escalate" All the while, Xanthus' voice just remained calm as he spoke, as did Aimee, ignoring the news chopper that was filming their news story above. Even ignoring the fact that another news van approached the area.

Alfred nodded and stood still. "Just hurry up so I don't go blind," he said.-----Cobalt Squad was totally awake now.Sgt. Masters was helping the Mongoose Cobalt soldier bandage the bite wound. Cobalt Leader was standing guard.Spc. Crota had already left to warn the others.----- Spc. Crota went to Aisha's cabin and pounded on the door as hard as he could."Aisha! Open up!" he shouted. In his haste to warn the others, he had forgotten his clothing.

"Will do," Dr. Williams replied as she quickly applied the antivenom.

"Yes, can we please get moving?" Shelton agreed. "Or do you two want to hold them off while we reach the rest of the team?" {edited} on Jul 2 2011, 03:20 PM

Once all the snakes were dead or incapacitated, Sharon skidded the car to a stop and leapt out of the driver's seat. "How is he doing?" she asked nervously, coming over to Anne and Alfred.

Aisha answered the door " alright We're ready.. and er, you don't have any clothes on.." She said. " We're ready, but you probably should go throw something on..- just be very careful when applying the anti-venom, don't give too much or the body will dilute it with tears and wash it out" Landon said.

Alfred sighed in relief as the burning in his eyes gradually died down. "Thanks," he said.-----"Never mind that!" Spc. Crota snapped. Being a Snake, he had no external genitals so he really had nothing to cover up. But he still preferred to wear clothing as it gave him something to carry items with and protect his skin. "I just wanted to let you all know that someone snuck into my cabin and attacked us. Just be on your guard."-----Gustave kicked a dead Boa Constrictor aside. "So who owns this SUV?" Sharon got out of the SUV. "Dunno," she replied. "But probably a correctional facility judging from the equipment in it." Gustave examined the side of the SUV. He noticed an odd seam. He wedged his large fingers into the seam and started pulling. To his surprise, the metal plate popped off, revealing something written on the side. "Hey, anyone hear of Tolliver Youth Correctional Facility?" he asked, throwing the piece of metal aside.

Well we're put anyway.. so we're not going to be in our room anymore" aisha sighed " so what attacked you?

Aisha suddenly realized she still had the anti-venom in her hand " Landon called me and said Alfred's been poisoned by a poisonous snake " We need to find him and get this anti-venom to him as quickly as possible " i was getting ready to go out to find him when you knocked on the door, and drove that idea right out of my head" She said..

Roux smiled, brushing an errant strand of her hair over her ear. "I found them, Aisha. Guess we need to get them this antivenom, huh?" She said with a grin...

Slash smiled at Shakila. "Of course, hun. Let's. The others are probably wondering where we are by now." He said as Agito nonchalantly sent several spikes into the security cameras. "Probably. C'mon, you two. Let's roll." He chuckled...

Keeping his head down, Shelton followed behind Slash and Agito.-----Sharon looked

around. "Now that the threat has been neutralized, should we head back to the others? We have a big day tomorrow. We can take the truck and be back in under ten minutes."

"A Black Mamba assassin," Spc. Crota replied. He then flicked some blood from his face where he had been slashed.-----Gustave nodded as he kicked some gravel. "Sure, it's not like rolling up in an armored SUV with 'Tolliver Youth Correctional Facility' written on the side would arouse suspicion," he said sarcastically. Sharon lifted up the piece of metal that Gustave had removed. "You said this was magnetic right?" Gustave nodded. Sharon smirked and slapped the piece of metal on the side. "There, it looks like an ordinary SUV now," she said as she hopped into the SUV and started the engine. Alfred climbed in after her. "Hey, we're heading back now!" he called.

Dr Landon climbed in after Alfred. "Your eyes starting to feel better?" he asked Alfred as he settled in the back. "That anti-venom should have kicked in by now.. once we get back, we'll rest up, before going on recon tomorrow."

Alfred nodded. "Still a little blurry but nothing a good night's sleep won't fix." He then leaned back in the seat and closed his eyes.

Sharon waited until everyone had entered the truck and started driving down the road. "I guess Anne and I will be the ones who tell James, since we're rooming with him," she said.-----"How close are we?" Shelton panted. "And do you have a place nearby where we can seek shelter?"

Sharon pulled up to the hotel. "Here we are," she said. "Anne, do you even know where our room is? I haven't visited it."

Alfred went back to his room with Gustave. Alfred lay down on the couch to relax. He looked at the clock - it was a little past 3 AM. Gustave entered the bathroom to take a shower.-----"I'm going back to sleep," Spc. Crota said. "See you all in the morning." He then slithered back to his cabin.

Dr Landon, returned to his room, finally climbing into bed around 3:15 aisha and Roux went to bed just after Landon.. Tomorrow, all of them would be going on the recon mission.

Sharon noticed that Anne had fallen asleep next to her. Smiling softly, she hoisted Anne into her arms and carried her into the hotel. After getting instructions from the night clerk, she took the elevator and arrived at James' room.

Slash and Agito slid through another hole in the wall that they had made, making it outside, where Hawkeye and Cale had occupied the center of the base, and were making short work of the enemies inside the base. "Ah, Shakila, Dr. Shelton. Good to see that you're both okay. Slash, Agito, get them to the car, please." Hawkeye said, firing a pulse cannon into another group of guards...

(OOC - I'm going to pass the time in TX.) Morning slowly came as the warm sunlight filtered into each one of the cabins. Alfred stretched as he got out of bed to brush his teeth. Gustave was still asleep in the other bed. His unloaded 4 gauge shotgun was propped up against the wall.-----Cobalt Leader was taking a shower while the other three soldiers were watching a raunchy show on pay per view channel.

Aisha woke up shortly after 8. Roux had fallen asleep next to her, for now, Aisha would let her sleep in. Aisha fumbled for the remote and turned on the tv, flipping through a sports channel a nature channel and a history show about the famed Yamashita Treasure, before stopping on a local news program. It was going to be hot today, nearly 90.. "Great.. we'll need suntan.."

Roux smiled and opened her eyes. "Hot day today, huh? Bet it won't be nearly as hot as you were last night~." She said, sitting up and wrapping her arms around Aisha...

Landon woke up a few minutes later. 'Morning ladies.. I'm going over to Alfred's room to see how he's recovering from that venom he had spat in his eyes..' he said getting up and getting dresses..- you're a shameless flatterer Roux.. It was you who steamed things up.. Aisha replied..

It wasn't until morning that Dr. Williams slowly stirred awake. Where the hell are we? she thought to herself as she looked around, before realizing the group had stopped for the night. Her focus then shifted to Sharon, who was still asleep. She then got up and went over to her. "Hey, you awake?" she whispered as she gently nudged Sharon.

Sharon yawned. "I was dreaming...about me and James...and handcuffs..."She stretched and leaned over. "What's up?" Suddenly her eyes went wide. "Oh! Alfred! We should go check on him!" She quickly rolled out of bed and put her shirt and pants back on. She glanced at James, who was still asleep. "We also have to remember to explain to James what happened last night."-----Shelton saw Shakila stumble and trip. He decelerated quickly and caught her. She had passed out from exhaustion. "Hawkeye!" he gasped, reeling under the new weight he was lifting, "Help me!" A bullet flew dangerously close to his head.

Dr. Zanasiu snorted and gradually woke up. He then noticed that Anne and Sharon were already up. "So you're all up already?"He then got out of bed and headed for the bathroom to wash up.-----Alfred heard a knock on his door. He opened it to find Dr. Landon. "Good morning, doctor," he said pleasantly. Gustave stirred. "Who is it?" he asked groggily. "It's Dr. Landon.""Joy."Gustave then went back to sleep.

Just checking in to see how your eyes are recovering from the posion.. Dr Landon said taking out a small instrument. " ok, keep your eyes open while i look at them..

Roux giggled and kissed Aisha's neck softly."Mmm...Well, you made things pretty hot yourself, sweetheart."She teased, tail curling around Aisha's waist...

_Hawkeye turned towards Shelton's yell, immediately reappearing in front of the two, wings crossed in front of him to deflect the bullets as Slash and Agito both helped to support Shakila and Shelton."We've got you guys."Slash said coolly...

"Good morning James!" Sharon beamed. Switching gears, she followed him quickly into the bathroom before he could begin anything particularly embarrassing. He'd probably want to know the events from last night ASAP. "Anne, myself, and some of the others were attacked by snakes last night, and Alfred was poisoned in the eyes. But we managed to kill most of them and got away with their car."-----"Thanks," breathed Shelton, as he regained his balance. "I've got Shakila, so you can keep defending. How soon until we reach the extraction point?"

Dr. Zanasiu spat out his toothpaste. "What? Why didn't you tell me!?"He then calmed himself down as he rinsed his mouth out. "Is everyone okay?"-----Alfred sat on the bed as Dr. Landon examined his eyes.

"You were asleep. And last night, we were all more interested in falling asleep." Sharon reached for her toothbrush, before realizing she didn't have one. "After checking on Alfred, I was going to go investigate the car and look for anything interesting." She glanced at the shower. She should probably take one of those too, come to think of it.-----Outside the hotel, a black van driven by Wayne Anthony pulled up to the parking lot. Wayne shifted into park and got out of the car. "Right. Let's check this one." (OOC: Should Neville and Kiara be in the van with Siberys and Wayne?)

Hawkeye chuckled. "The jeep isn't too far away from here. It's not too far." He said, firing another burst of gatling fire at his opponents...

Reaching the jeep, Shelton hoisted Shakila into the back and rolled over the back door. Bullets pinged off the armored frame. "Okay, time to go!" he exclaimed, gritting his teeth and forcing himself to stay calm. It seemed that every security guard in the base had come out and was shooting at them.-----Cursing the entire time, deSancho finally got Shakila's porn pop-ups out of his computer. "There!" He radioed Montgomery. "I've got the security cameras back online." "Oh excellent. Now we can see the empty hallways the suspects vacated ten minutes ago," Montgomery's voice came back, dully sarcastic. "I'm going to have to talk to Zenarchis about this. Don't contact me again unless you have names."

Wayne Anthony walked into the hotel and asked the clerk. He flashed an official government badge. "Is there a Dr. James Zanasius staying here?" he asked.-----"I actually think I'll take a quick shower before we head out," said Sharon. "It'll be fast. Like two minutes." She suddenly felt very self-conscious. Should she be talking to James about showering?

The clerk looked at his guest register on the computer. Seeing as Dr. Zanasius paid for his cabin in cash and under a false name, there were no matches. "So why exactly is a g-man looking for this doctor?" he asked. Luckily for the two, the few people in the office were too busy eating breakfast and watching the news to care about the two.-----Neville adjusted the holster and pistol he was loaned. He and Kiara had endured a long and uncomfortable drive from Utah. "Let's hope this is the right hotel," he said bitterly.-----Dr. Zanasius quickly tossed his washcloth on the counter. "Erm, okay, I'm heading out to grab breakfast!" He then quickly bolted out of the cabin before Sharon or Anne could see him blush.-----"So how bad is it?" Alfred asked as Dr. Landon examined his eyes. Gustave stirred. "I'm grabbing breakfast." He then entered the bathroom to wash up. (OOC - yeah, let's have Kiara and Neville in that van)(OOC - the "hotel" is more like a group of cabins.)

Not Bad, your eyes are still a bit bloodshot from the interaction with the poison, but i see no long-lasting damage. you should be completely fine in a couple hours- well as long as you don't get hit with poison again you should be ready to go. You were lucky Alfred that we had the anti-dore and got it to you so quickly..' Landon said.

"Can't say, government business." Anthony showed his ADSA card, the one that contained pictures of James, Shelton, Dr. Joe, and Werner. "He's the one in the upper left-hand corner. Any of these ring bells?"-----Sharon appreciated finally having all the necessities to shower, since the hotel kept the shower stocked with shampoo, conditioner, body wash, and fluffy towels. If only they would supply fresh clothes, she thought, frowning as she stripped off her Southport mechanics uniform. Sometimes having an enhanced sense of smell was a bit of a nuisance. After 45 minutes of straight scrubbing, she sighed. The smell of ash and grease wouldn't be leaving that easy. Good enough for now. She wrapped a towel around her chest to her thigh, and poked her head out of the bathroom. "Hey, Anne, do you have any spare sets of clothing? Mine are absolutely disgusting."-----Siberys nodded in agreement. "Agreed. I want to see my old friends." He glanced over. "Not to sound callous, but how did both of you survive the bombing? Kiara's room was on the top floor."

The clerk looked at the picture of James on the card and scratched his chin. "Haven't seen him." It was at this moment that James, Zachary and Gustave entered the main office. -----Alfred nodded. "Good to hear. I'll meet you in the main office to get breakfast once I wash up." He then grabbed his clothes and entered the bathroom.

After escaping Texas Base, the group had made their way to a hideout set up by Slash and Agito's team. Currently, Shelton was preparing cold tea in the room where Shakila was sleeping in a cot. -----Wayne quickly noticed him. "Dr. Zanasium!" He rushed over. "It's good to see you and your teammates again, sir," (he nodded politely at Alfred and Gustave) "but I'm sorry to say that this isn't under the best of circumstances."-----Siberys noticed James. "Hey! We found him! It's James!" He quickly unclipped his seat belt and started out of the car. {edited} on Aug 7 2011, 09:13 AM

"Unfortunately, I do not. Sorry about that," Dr. Williams replied to Sharon.

"Hello, Anthony," Dr. Zanasium said calmly. "we were just in the process of getting breakfast." "Nice to see you, how are things?" Zachary asked. The clerk completely ignored the three and focused on a Wolverine couple who wanted to check in. "Excuse me," the clerk said. "But you are blocking traffic." Gustave said nothing but stepped

aside.-----â€“-----Neville quickly undid his seatbelt. "Kiara! They've found the rest of the team!"

Inside their safe house, Slash paced back and forth, while Agito simply sat, tossing small items into the air and catching them on his spikes."Is Shakila...going to be okay?"He asked nervously. Hawkeye nodded from the corner."Most likely. She will wake up soon, I hope."He said, staring at the door to the room she was in...

___Alongside Kiara, Kagehora simply undid his seatbelt, smiling softly at her...

Shelton walked out of her room. "Exhaustion takes a while to recover from," said Shelton. "She drained herself of energy from that escape."He handed Slash the cold tea. "If she's receptive upon waking up, see if she'll drink this. It's just herbal tea, but it'll help with the dizziness she's going to have."Shelton finally picked up that they might want to be alone with Shakila once she awoke. "You can stay with her, just try to stay quiet until she wakes up. Hawkeye, if I could talk with you for a moment..."-----Sharon thought. "Hmmm. Okay, thanks." She looked back into the bathroom. There was a white bathrobe, not really designed for public wear, but it would do until she found some new clothes. At least she had high self-esteem, or she could never convince herself to wear it in public.She walked back out. "I hope nobody minds if I wear this," she said to Anne. "Ready to go to breakfast?"-----"Crimson Base has been destroyed," Wayne said simply. "Near total devastation, almost 90% of the personnel were killed. PFC Reynolds, Bradley, Falco, Bjurling, Stern... They're all dead."Wayne glanced behind him as Siberys entered the hotel, smiling. "I'm alive only because it turns out the serum only removes experimental powers for about a day. Siberys re-gained his telekinesis soon enough to put up a protective barrier. But the others were too far away."Siberys, who just reached the group and heard what was being said, looked down sadly. His dreams of being a normal civilian had been crushed.Wayne Anthony took a shoebox out of a backpack. "This is for you, Dr. Zanasui. Keep it close. It's a standard-issue military pistol fully loaded with the only serum-infused bullets that survived the bombing. Each bullet will neutralize an experiment's powers for 24 hours, but once the magazine is empty, it's just another gun. Use each shot wisely." {edited} on Aug 13 2011, 07:43 AM

Dr. Zanasui nodded. "Thanks," he said. He then turned to Zachary. "Can you put this in cabin?" he tried very hard not to let the flood of emotions overwhelm him; breaking down in front of the team would be bad for morale. Zachary accepted the shoebox and left the area.Cobalt Squad entered with Dr. Bailey and Dr. Wayne in tow. "You gonna stand or you gonna get food?" Spc. Crota asked he slithered up to the line, which was now starting to get quwit long.Gustave returned with some catfish sausage patties and sat down at a table near a large geode. He grabbed a newspaper and started reading."So. Care to join myself and the team for breakfast?" Dr. Zanasui asked Wayne.Cobalt Leader sighed; he was very well versed in reading people and saw that Dr. Zanasui was hiding something.

Aisha and Dr Landon soon joined the rest of their group for breakfast.. ' Landon got a paper and started reading it while he sipped at a cup of coffee.. Aisha grabbed some pancakes and hash browns..

Roux giggled and walked into the room, dressed in an oversized T-shirt and blue jeans that she kept fidgeting with."Hi there, everyone!"She said brightly...

___Slash nodded, smiling slightly at Shelton."That was brave, what you did back at that base. You're a good guy, Shelton."He said, as Agito nodded wordlessly. Hawkeye chuckled."Of course you can, Shelton."He replied...

"Ready when you are," Dr. Williams said in response. "Coffee sounds really good right now."

so what our next move after breakfast?' aisha asked " i have a hunch that we need to keep moving, we can't afford to spend too much time here, is my estimation.. "_We can't be too open about our movements Aisha" Landon replied ' Don't forget we still have a lot of 'legal issues' we are facing if we don't nab Dragonstorm soon.. issues that will have us in orange the rest of our natural lives, or at least most of them..

"Guys," Cobalt Leader said as he passed by Aisha and Dr. Landon, "I really shouldn't have to tell you that these sort of things shouldn't be talked about in public."Luckily the TV was showing a sports broadcast so the noise was able to hide their speech. Cobalt Leader then took a table near Wayne. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier was already starting his meal of a catfish sausage patty sandwich.

I wasn't talking too loud' aisha replied but the point had been made so she switched it to another topic..which was the weather it was expected to hit 100 in the area in the next couple days..

"I was scared out of my mind the whole time," Shelton admitted. "Fear lends wings. You guys arrived at the nick of time, I should be complicating you. Thanks, though."He then turned to Hawkeye. "Hey, Hawkeye, you were able to intercept my radio signals earlier. In a few days time, would you be able to transfer sound and television waves to a designated receiver in real time? And, on an unrelated note, does this group know

where James' group is, or have plans to meet up with James' group?"-----"Can't, I'm afraid," Wayne shook his head regretfully. "I'm under orders to bring Drs. Smithson and Summers back to Crimson as soon as possible. Their medical skills are badly needed; few medics survived the bombing." "We won't ask you to spare any of your medics," chimed in Siberys. "You'll probably be needing them, since you're the only group still in a position to strike back at Dragonstorm." Wayne glanced back at the door as Neville led Kiara and Kagetora into the hotel. "Oh, you have a few friends who hitched a ride with us. They'll be excited to see you again." Leaving them to their reunion, Wayne walked over to the clerk to find out what rooms Dr. Joe, Vic, and their team were staying in.-----After putting her mechanics uniform in one of the hotel washing machines, Sharon walked down to breakfast. She hoped they had some good bacon, or even sausage. She'd developed a taste for Canadian sausage while in Southport. Spc. Crota openly gaped at her robe. Sharon noticed. "What?" she asked defensively. "Why aren't you wearing any clothes?" he asked bluntly. "They're in the wash!" she snapped back, unconsciously pulling her robe tighter. "And this is a perfectly decent-sized bathrobe!" Crota shrugged. "Don't bother me if you wear less. You should dress like that more often." "Crota..." Masters muttered under his breath. (OOC: Should Siberys stay with James' team, or should he return to Crimson Base?) {edited} on Aug 13 2011, 08:33 AM

Dr. Zanasium nearly choked on his catfish sausage. "Neville?" Neville smiled. "Yep, it's me. Fancy meeting you here." "Erm yeah," he said as Zachary clapped him on the back. Spc. Crota slithered over to Gustave's table. There, he and Alfred were sharing off color jokes, rather loudly too. That table was also shared by Dr. Bailey and Dr. Wayne continued eating breakfast, paying no heed to the dirty looks that the other guests shot them.

Guys you shouldn't attract attention to us Landon said " so hold off on the jokesm if you would.._ Its good to see you guys again " Aisha said with a smile " So what are your plans? You going to come along with us?"

Neville nodded. "Yes," he said resolutely. "It's time to finish what we started." Gustave gulped down his bottle of water. "Sure thing." Alfred got up to use the bathroom. "So where shall we head first?" Dr. Bailey asked. Dr. Zanasium, Zachary and Sharon returned their dishes. "Well, let's get ready," Dr. Zanasium said as he exited the lobby. Neville sighed and grabbed a bagel. At this time, there wasn't much food left over.

Kiara nodded as well, leaning on her walking stick. Her hip still unhealed, possibly due to the fact that it may no longer heal properly "Yeah, I've to agree with the others here, it is indeed time to finish what was started"***As the plane landed in Washington DC, Trinity got off the plane along with Pestilence whom had, in the end, decided to take the offer to leave with Trinity and O'Neil. He looked at the two of them, but yet, remained

silent on the matter. Trinity turned to O'Neil and nodded to him for a moment "Come, we still have work to do, Dietrik awaits us" she spoke as she started to head off "Call a taxi or something, unless you do wish to walk all the way towards the middle of town"***Shakila had woken up with a little groan after having had her little sleep and sat up on the bed. She looked around, trying to figure out where she was as she groaned again, rubbing her forehead "Where....where am I?"***Meanwhile, both Aimee and Xanthus were being held in jail, well, at the local police station for the time being. Aimee was being held in one cell while elsewhere within the station, Xanthus was being held, keeping the two of them separate. As she waited by patiently, at least, half an hour having passed, screams were heard coming from within the police station, which perked Aimee's attention "What in the world?" Xanthus was seen walking into sight, a knife in hand and a ring of keys in the other as he approached Aimee's cell "Suprised you hadn't bothered to escape yourself with your robotic arms and all" he told her as he flipped through the ring of keys. Aimee answered by rolling her eyes as she folded her arms, closing her eyes "Do not tell me that you went on a little killing spree and, well, murdered a few cops""You say that like it's a real terrible thing" Xanthus replied back with a chuckle as he found the correct key and in turn, opened up Aimee's cell, followed promptly by his throat being grabbed by Aimee through the bars as she pushed open the cell door and stepped out. Aimee looked to Xanthus "Give me one good reason why I shouldn't just terminate your life right here and now and end our little....enemy mine status we have going on" Aimee threatened Xanthus as she pushed him back, only to grab onto him again. "Because.....I can give you Trinity" Xanthus replied back calmly. No answer had come from Aimee as Xanthus added in to what he was saying "Yes, I know of your little feud with Trinity, that she was the one, along with Kain, to replace your arms with these, turning you into....a monstrosity, well, it was either that, or they perfected you" Aimee gave off a growl as she slammed him against the wall "They didn't perfect me! They ended up ruining my life! I had everything I could ever hope for, a life, but no, they found me, took me away and turned me into this! Hoping to make me their own little slave!" Aimee was indeed, rather upset at it all, and in turn, well, she was rather angry with Xanthus, well, more taking her anger out upon him. "And yet, you could get your whole life back in one swift motion, you can have the revenge that you seek, the life that you had wanted....and I can make it happen for you....I could even make it better for you" Xanthus replied back. "Unless you can put things back the way they were, you...you can't do anything" Aimee sighed slightly, yet, narrowed her eyes at Xanthus. Xanthus just looked at her for a moment "True, however, as I have stated before, I can at least give you Trinity, give you a chance at revenge. Perhaps this time, you might even stand a chance against her""What are you talking about?" Aimee narrowed her eyes again at him. "The last few times you fought her, you lost both times. How do I know? It's all been recorded through the Dragonstorm satellite system and in turn, transmitted to my eye here. If you are to face her again, you might stand a chance against her and not die in the process" Xanthus just continued to look at Aimee all the while, awaiting for her response.

Slash looked over at Shakila, smiling a little. "Oh, thank goodness. You're finally awake!" He said brightly, handing her the tea Shelton had given him earlier. "Here. Drink this. Oh, and don't worry about where you are. You're at one of Ouroboros' safe houses. You're safe here." He added...

____Roux grinned and nodded at the group, a slice of toast hanging out of her mouth and a plateful of food in her hands. "Mm-hmm...Le's oo thish" She said around the mouthful of food...

(Platanna Town, TX) Neville finished his bagel. "Well, I'm ready to go." "Anne! Sharon! We'll be in our rooms!" Zachary called. Neville shrugged and headed out. He made sure that his shirt covered his pistol. -----(Washington DC) O'Neill hailed a taxi on the curbside. The airport was surprisingly empty. After all, with the news of the attacks, few wanted to travel by air. Of course, security was extremely tight with National Guard troops carrying loaded M-16 rifles almost everywhere.

Sharon was still feeling slightly sensitive about her robe. "This robe isn't that tight, is it?" she asked Masters. Masters started stuttering. "Uhh, well, no...it's...uhhhh..." Sharon looked away as she heard Zachary. "Got it!" she called back. "Sounds like a good time to get my laundry," she muttered to Anne. She exited the lobby and started to the cabins, just ahead of James. "Do we know where the next target is?" she asked over her shoulder. {edited} on Aug 19 2011, 01:42 AM

James nodded. "Youth correctional boot camp located in town. We'll need to do a bit of research beforehand." Sharon snorted. "Yeah, like they'll put anything up to help you break in. Though if we do a bit of digging we should be able to see what they've got." (OOC - The "lobby" is a single floor building. The guests stay in tiny cabins.)

"And just how do I know that you aren't just telling me all of this just to send me to my death?" Aimee snarled at him, lifting him up off his feet "You said it yourself, I was almost killed....twice by her" "Because I know her weakness, her....archilies heel if you will" Xanthus stated back, still calm in front of the snarling fox "Release me and I'll give you all the information you need to know in order to get an edge in a battle against her and in turn, to kill her" Hesitation had come across Aimee. This news that Xanthus was delivering her was something she did indeed, want to hear all this time, but that was just it, she didn't exactly trust Xanthus either. "Heck, I'll even throw in the secret on how to destroy Death as a little bonus too" Xanthus added in. Yet, that did not help the situation any better as she pulled him away from the wall, only to slam him against it again. She snarled at him "And you didn't think to tell us this when he was killing my best friend?" "That is an unfortunate side effect-" Xanthus begun, only to be cut off by a growl from Aimee. "She was NOT a side effect!" Aimee turned and used her might to launch Xanthus over her shoulder and right down upon the concrete ground "That's all you've ever been doing isn't it? Acting all friendly, just to save your own hide. You were never really going to help me out or any of us out in the end, were you?" she growled still. Xanthus got up, a bit sore though from landing on the hard ground. The few words that had come from his mouth would indeed, answer Aimee's question "Why help a group in the end, that is in turn, planning on foiling Dragonstorm's plans? I mean, did

you honestly believe that I would turn on them....just like that?" "For a moment, yes, yes I did" Aimee spoke. She did indeed sound calm, but inside....she wasn't all that calm at the moment "You're nothing but a sociopath, cares for no one but himself in the end" her fists clenched as her eyes narrowed at him. In turn, she was giving off very low sounding growls as well.

"What happened?" exclaimed Zenarchis, livid. "Someone broke the prisoner out." DeSancho nervously his ground. He stood in Zenarchis' office, but he focused on Kerzach because he didn't have the willpower to look his boss in the eye. "S-somebody dressed in a scientists' uniform. We're checking the personnel files to see if it w-was someone on the staff." "What about Calchas? And all our security?" "W-we found Calchas' charred body strapped to his own electrical chair. And a team of experiments met the pair near our south exit and covered their escape. They'd shut down our security network and spammed my computer previously. I-It wasn't my fault--" Zenarchis grabbed a stapler off his desk and threw it at DeSancho's head. DeSancho wasted no time in bolting from the office. "How do you like that?" Zenarchis spat at Kerzach angrily. "We lost our only source of information on Zanasius! How the hell did somebody break in here and get out with our top prisoner?"-----Shelton biked down a lonely Texas road, carrying a backpack containing the last of his dozen scanners. He'd built them using the supplies at the Oruboros hideout, now he was just biking around setting them up. The scanners would pick up any thought chips within a 10 mile radius, and had just enough sensitivity to pinpoint the direction the chip would be coming from. He just had to set them up on carefully-chosen roads around the Texas Dragonstorm base so that James' convoy would have to set off a scanner. He just hoped he'd have enough time to reach them before they drove out of range. After setting up another, he took out a map and laid it on the ground. The map was full of circles showing how much area he had covered already, and with a compass he drew yet another around his current position. The last patch of area he had to cover turned out to be 11 miles, not ten. Great, he thought to himself wryly. Do I bike back to the hideout and spend 30 minutes building another scanner, or just take my chances and make this the last one? <Since all roads in those 11 miles come from Oklahoma, I'd wager you're pretty safe with what you've already done,> a voice in his head replied. Shelton jumped. <Jesus, ROSS, I'd forgotten you existed.> <Is that why you've put no effort into keeping your thoughts to yourself?> the AI pouted. <All I've heard for the last four hours are deafening proclamations of "I hate biking" and the like, reverberating into my thoughts like an unsilenceable loudspeaker. I can't even think.> <You couldn't think anyway,> Shelton reminded, getting back on his bike and pedaling towards the next road. <You're a computer program.> <Is that the thanks I get for all the help I've given you?> ROSS asked incredulously. <I covered your electronic tracks, by the way, after that explosive and very not-stealthy escape you made. They'll never make the connection to you.> <Thanks>, Shelton panted, as he hit the bumpy part of the road. <Now, if you don't mind, I'm trying to concentrate on my dislike of biking, so if we could disconnect this conversation, it'd be much appreciated.>

As Trinity waited for a cab to stop for them, she reached into one of her pockets and pulled out her cellphone, dialing a number upon it and waited for the answer. Yet after a

few moments, there was no answer and Trinity hung up "It seems like our good friend Dietrik refuses to answer his phone. No matter, we'll just have to drop in a bit unexpectedly instead" A cab had finally stopped for them as Trinity entered said cab and waited for O'Neil before she would speak the destination on where it was that they needed to go.

(Washington DC) O'Neil entered the cab and closed the door. "Trinity, perhaps we should wait until we reach our destination before we talk," he said. He then dropped his voice to a whisper. "After all, we don't know if we can trust the cabbie." The cabbie, a tired looking Zebra, yawned. "I don't have all day. Give the destination or get out!" ----- (Undisclosed Location) Dr. Kerzach tried his best to keep his cool. Any crack in his facade could lead to him being exposed as a mole, which would have very unpleasant consequences. "To be honest, sir, I do not know. I will however order a security audit to ensure that this does not happen again," he said. ----- Two guards stationed outside the office were unfazed by DeSancho bolting from the office. Dr. Zenarchis was a fairly intimidating man even when he was calm. ----- (Platanna Town, TX) Gustave and Alfred packed their luggage and carried them out to the SUVs. "All right, time to kick some ass and smash some heads," Gustave said as he slung the bags into the back of the SUV.

A Boot Camp.. great.. brings back bad memories of when I tried to do the marine Obstacle course, and flew into a giant mud puddle ' Oh the humiliation.. Which is why I didn't join the military even though dad's an admiral, don't want the charge of nepotism, and besides I like my work as it is.. Aisha said..

"We'd hardly learned a thing about his actions, his proximity, or his threat level!" fumed Zenarchis. "But whoever that spy was could tell Zanasius all sorts of things about this base!" He began packing his things. "I recommend you prepare for emergency departure, Gallo. I have a bad feeling about this upcoming fight, and if Zanasius proves to be as effective an opponent as he's been in the past, I'd like to have an escape plan for the two of us." ----- Sharon got her uniform out of the wash and put it on in her room. She emerged looking much cleaner than she had since reuniting with James and the rest of the team. "All right," she said, lugging her toolkit. "Time to avenge our fallen friends. They destroyed our base, time to return the favor."

(Undisclosed Location) Dr. Kerzach nodded. "I will meet you at the air strip," he said. ----- (Platanna Town, TX) Dr. Zanasius, Zachary, Dr. Bailey, Neville and Dr. Wayne were the next to follow. The parking lot was starting to empty out as people started to check out. ----- "So how do you wanna do this?" Alfred asked, cracking open a can of still cool seltzer he got from the ice chest. Gustave snorted. "Drive in through the front gates. Shoot anyone who tries stopping us." It was the classic Gustave stratagem, sheer force over finesse.

Roux giggled as she appeared in the SUV. "Or, you could send me in to the base, let me get a sense of what's going on, who to kill and not kill, things like that. Then I open the gates, let you in, and let the action commence. How about that?" She said, smiling coyly...

Aimee just stood there, eyes narrowed at Xanthus, fists clenched "You....you don't even deserve to live...." she snarled at him "I should just kill you right here and right now""You believe that it is so simple? Do you not recall that other time we fought? I was able to take you down with ease. Do not think that this fight instead, would be any different. You may have added strength, thanks to your arms there, but in the end, that means nothing" Xanthus was still unintimidated by Aimee and her growling as he moved his hands to behind himself "So, what'll it be my dear?" "You won't win this fight, and I'll prove it too" Aimee snarled as she charged forward, swinging one arm towards Xanthus' face, followed by a second swing to his face. Xanthus, however, just seemed to move in time with her attacks as he gave off a smirk, his hands remaining behind his back "My, what anger you have within you" No answer had come from Aimee this time as she just growled back and still attempted to attack Xanthus, but still had no luck. "Sorry my dear, but as I told you, you won't win this fight....I know all your moves as you make them, I know how to counter each of your moves" Xanthus smirked as he ducked underneath a swing of Aimee's arm and struck her right in the muzzle before he himself took a few steps back to distance himself a little from Aimee. Aimee in turn, just looked at him, growling still, ignoring her bleeding muzzle. All she knew was that she had to get a hit into him somehow, but the question for her remained as to how she was going to do just that.

Sharon thought. "I'm not sure," she said. "We didn't have any of that when we took down Trinity," said Crota. "How close are we to Texas Base anyway?"-----
Shelton set up his final scanner, and wiped his brow. "Finally, finished," he sighed. With nothing else to do, he started biking back to Hawkeye's hideout. I wonder how Shakila's doing? he thought. <Are you asking me, or are you forgetting to keep your thoughts to yourself again?> ROSS asked. Shelton sighed exasperatedly.

Zachary examined his smart phone. "We're about thirty miles away from the correctional center." He looked out the window. All he could see was desert scrub and rocks under the hot sun. Sharon nodded as she grabbed the SUV's radio. "Everyone, we'll be approaching the destination soon. Get your weapons and gear ready."

Shelton was about halfway to the hideout when he received a signal from one of the scanners. Something, apparently a few cars, was holding four thought signals. "James,

Hans, Stern, and Landon. That's them," he realized. Taking a deep breath, he started pedaling as fast as he could. It wasn't that far away, he had time to reach them if he didn't stop. After some serious biking, he reached the side of the road just as he saw a cloud of dust coming his way. Panting heavily, he ditched the bike and started waving his arms. (OOC: Though Shelton has the names wrong, by my count there are four chipped people in the convoy: James, Landon, Bailey, and Sharon. Is that right?)

Aimee leaned forward for Xanthus and actually grabbed him by the head, slamming his head into the wall before she grabbed him by the throat in order to lift him up off his feet. Her eyes were then narrowed at Xanthus as grip started to tighten around his throat, only to in turn, punch him a few times in the head, the final punch she used to knock him out of her grip. Xanthus fell to the ground laughing, chuckling as he glanced up at Aimee, blood trickling out of his mouth and onto the ground "You think you've got what it takes to actually kill me? I disgress" Aimee in turn, just growled back at Xanthus as she booted him flat into his face, knocking him back a few feet before she approached him again, grabbing him by the throat a second time "Then I guess I'll just have to prove you wrong" she sneered. "And here.....you could've had great potential if you had remained with Dragonstorm....but no....instead, you waste it away fighting us instead.....such wasted potential" Xanthus spoke, feeling weaker still as he grabbed onto Aimee's arm that was holding him by the throat. "I didn't waste my potential....." Aimee again, sneered to Xanthus as she slammed him against the wall. This time, she reach for Xanthus' pocket and grabbed his knife "Not. one. bit" And that was when it happened, Aimee stabbed Xanthus right above his mechanical eye, forcing the knife deep into his eye socket before she moved it around some, starting to remove the eye itself. Soon, the eye was indeed, loose enough so that Aimee could indeed grab it and proceeded to rip it right out of Xanthus' eye socket. In turn, Xanthus did give off a small yell of pain, but nothing more than that "You....whore...." he managed to say to her in the end as he fell back down to his knees again. Aimee held the eye in front of her before she put it away "You....f***ing whore...." Xanthus continued to speak. It was as if he did not tolerate having his own eye ripped out like that "I hope you die....I really do....you deserve nothing more than death.....you f***ing traitor....I tried to be reasonable with you....I tried to be nice....but no....all I get is this in the end....my f***ing eye ripped out....and for what? All because you're having a bit of a hissy fit since your....whore of a friend died...." A growl escaped Aimee's throat as she started to walk towards the downed Xanthus before she kicked him while he was down. It was then she started to strike him, punching him in the face many times, and what was more, she wasn't showing any signs of stopping either. She was going to beat him to death at this rate....

(yes those are Correct) Landon looked around as they continued driving down the road. it was then he noticed someone onm the side of the rosad waving his hands. " Hey pull over Al. theres someone in trouble' He called out.

Alfred did as he was told. Sharon and Cobalt Squad pulled their SUVs off the road, following Alfred. Not knowing who it was, Gustave reached under his seat for his 4-

gauge shotgun and slid two shells in. Dr. Zanasiu got out of the SUV that Neville was driving. Neville had his hand near his holster. As soon as Dr. Zanasiu saw the man, his eyes widened. "Shelton? What are you doing here?"

Roux nodded, smiling a little. "Well, this is a twist~." She said brightly as she saw Shelton...

__Agito lay a gentle hand on Shakila's arm. "Are you...feeling okay, Shakila?" He asked softly...

Shelton panted heavily as he crawled into the van. "Awesome, it is you guys." He glanced at his bike, still on the dusty side of the road. "We can leave that. I never want to see a bike again." Sharon looked around the van. "Anyone have any water?" Shelton held up his hand. "I'm fine." He took a few deep breaths. "I'm pretty sure my cover with Dragonstorm has been blown. I just busted Shakila out of prison."

you got Shakila out? Landon gaped.. "Exzcellent.. though gawd only only knows what they did to her, as for your civer being blown.. well you were going to have to break cover anyway.. here' he tossed shelton some water. ' you look like you need it..

"She's recovering with Hawkeye and his team now," Shelton caught the bottle and took several large drafts. "Thanks," he said gratefully.

"Well, we're headed to the Texas base to destroy it," Sharon said as she got back into the driver's seat. "Hey Shelton, think you can get Hawkeye and the others to lend some extra firepower?" Zachary asked. "Well, we're not that far from the base." Sharon then shut the door and grabbed the radio. "Everyone, we're continuing. Let's ride!" The SUV then continued down the lonely desert road. In the distance, a high barbed wire fence could be seen.-----Alfred, Gustave, Cobalt Squad, Dr. Zanasiu and Neville got into their SUVs and followed Sharon's SUV.

"I know you are, that's what I've got to talk to you about." Shelton almost handed Landon his bottle back, but thought twice and took several more long swigs. What he said next, he also transmitted over the thought network within the SUV convoy. "Here's what you have to know before trying to assault Texas Base; individuals with thought chips or radios cant' use them once entering the perimeter. They have an intercepting relay field set up around the base; any messages you send will just get intercepted and heard by a security board. If we split the team up, each unit wil be on their own." In

addition, they know that they just had a massive security breach, so a lot of important security systems are being heavily watched. It will be extremely tough for the hackers to accomplish anything on this mission. Just want to give a prior warning." {edited} on Sep 8 2011, 12:24 AM

So in order words we'll have our hands full' Landon replied " Which is basically what we expected heading in, so theres no real change there.. What do we need to blow up to festroy the base? Aisha asked ' aAnd I suppose they have barroiers up to prevent someone like Roux from just popping in and messing around with ir..

"I'm actually not sure about that," Shelton admitted. "The security reports mentioned a cloaked figure appearing randomly in the prison bays, so her powers might work. What is she doing on our side again?"

well shes befreinded me, and shes helped us out of a few spots' Aisha replied ' I trust her Shelton, shes a good girl at heart..she won't betrap us..

Roux nodded."I didn't mean to attack you guys. I was...Dragonstorm had implanted me and all their experiments with control chips. Thankfully, Cale managed to short those out once they were distracted, so...I'm sorry..."She said softly, ears drooping...

I removed Roux's thought chip' Landon said, coming to her defense "So theres no chance of Dragonstorm controlling her anymore. she is on our side now Shelton, I trust her, and hopefully she will earn your trust as well down the line..

Shelton shrugged. "Okay, if James and everyone else trusts you, they must have good reason. Glad you're on our team, I guess."After he was done talking, Sharon decided to reaquaint herself with Shelton. "So!" She exclaimed, scooting next to him. "I didn't know you were still part of the picture! What have you been up to these past few days?"He stared at her blankly. "Do I know you?"She looked silently back. "...you seriously don't....?"""Oh, yeah!" He suddenly exclaimed. "You worked at Pelvanida! Always turned your time cards in late! Your name was...uh.....ummmm....""Sharon," she said, annoyed."Yeah! Uh, great seeing you again Sharon!" He tried to put a friendly smile on his face. She turned away."Smooth, Casanova," Crota muttered under his breath.""Shut up, I'm tired." Shelton folded his arms and sunk lower in his chair.

The SUV convoy stopped in front of the guardhouse. A grizzled Coyote dressed in military-style desert camo and sunglasses and toting a shotgun held out his hand. "Halt! You must show identification before you can proceed!" he barked. "Visitors are not permitted to use this entrance!"-----Zachary tried to remain calm as he pretended to rummage for the stolen ID. Unfortunately, the fact that his ears were pointed backwards in fear instead of the "neutral forward" characteristic of equines, posed a problem for him. He could only hope that the guard wouldn't get suspicious. (OOC - Sharon was driving but assume that she switched places with Zachary.)

The guard checked the ID and found it passed muster. "Take your truck and drive it to the lot in the back. Seems all the vehicles are being used for some sort of manhunt, they'll be wanting this back in the field immediately, manned by an official search party."-----In the back, Shelton sunk lower in his seat and turned the collar of his jacket up.

Shakila did give off a light shrug at Agito's question "I guess you could say that I am, well, at least better than what I have been at least"*** (Washington DC) It did not take Trinity and O'Neil long to arrive at the Dragonstorm base in question. Trinity opened up the main door in question and stepped inside. She glanced up as the light above was flickering and sparking rather intensely before her attention shifted in front of her. She sniffed the air slightly. Something was amiss in the area "Smells....rotten" was all she could say as she opened the next door to a hallway that was indeed, covered in blood and the top half of a body laying in the middle of the hallway, almost as if it were reaching out for the front door. The question was, where was the bottom half to this body.

(Washington DC Base) O'Neill peeled his lips back as the stench of decay hit him in the nose. His eyes widened in horror as he spotted a patch of blood covering the entire light fixture. "This can't be the work of Zanasiu and his crew," he said. "They're ferocious fighters and tenacious but they prefer shooting their enemies, not ripping them apart." He then reached under his labcoat and swore as he realized he must have left his pistol in Florida. "Trinity, got a gun I can borrow?" he asked.----- (Deadwood Youth Correctional Facility) The three SUVs parked in the motor pool at the rear of the facility and everyone disembarked. "All right, let's just put our armor on and get rolling," Dr. Zanasiu said as he opened the tailgate of his SUV, revealing two large crates containing weapons, armor and other such equipment. He opened one of the crates and donned the ballistic vest and helmet. He also grabbed his shotgun and started sliding in shells as well as stocking his pockets with spare shells. Gustave simply shoved as much of his custom ammunition as he could into his pockets. He chose to forgo armor, relying on his tough skin and bony scutes. {edited} on Sep 11 2011, 11:21 PM

both Landon and Aisha grabbed what armor and weapons they could grab and spent a

few minutes outfitting them on.. Landon had a rifle and loaded it with Bullets.. ' we try and be as quiet as possible and when that no longer works, we shoot our way in.. i love this job " Landon said with a smirk.. ' So I take it we are all taking different areas of the base/ Aisha said, after finishing the loading of her gun..

"Where are you planning to send people? I know where the security room is, I could lead a team there," said Shelton. "Do we have any sort of face-concealing helmet for me to wear?" Sharon glanced at James' Remington before equipping one of her own. "Don't forget your pistol with anti-experiment bullets, James," she smiled at him. {edited} on Sep 12 2011, 02:43 AM

(Washington DC base) Trinity nodded to O'Neil as she reached into her coat, grabbing one of her pistols and handing it to him "I do expect it to be returned to me at a later date, but for now, you may borrow it" she glanced back down the hallway again "Come, we need to find out what had happened here" She stepped off over the dead severed body as she continued to make her way towards the end of the hallway as it split off in two directions. However, the left side was unpassable, proven by tables and chairs barricading the doorway. The way to the right was no different. It was passable, proven by the fact that the door had been knocked off its hinges along with more blood smeared along the floors and walls with a few body parts scattered along the floor for good measure. Trinity stepped into the hallway, ignoring the smell that was present still as she glanced along the ground. One severed arm in particular seemed to be holding something else in particular, a tape recorder. She knelt down and pulled it free, rewinding the tape and playing what message was on it. "This is Professor Jones, we seemed to have run into a little problem with the experiment, it has gotten loose and has already started to kill many of the personnel around. Dietrik has barricaded himself in his office for safety and -""Oh god, it's here! No! No!" another voice was heard on the recording followed by nothing but screams until it was just the end of the recording. Trinity stopped the recorder as she contemplated what she had heard for a moment "Seems like they had an experiment that had just broken free and slaughtered everyone in sight" she glanced over to O'Neil "We should find the computer's mainframe of the base, find out more on this experiment of theirs. I have a feeling that we're going to see a lot more deaths around if this experiment has indeed, killed everyone, question is why though"*** (Deadwood Youth Correctional Facility) Kiara grabbed herself a simple bulletproof vest and threw it on over her top before she grabbed a simple pistol along with enough ammo to use as well. Well, whatever it is she was able to carry anyway before she leaned forward on her walking stick "Well, I'm ready as I'll ever be"

(Washington DC base) O'Neill nodded. "I know where the mainframe is. It's deep underground for security reasons," he said. He then cautiously headed down the dimly lit hallway. As he continued along the hallway, he noticed several bullet holes in the wall along with spent casings on the floor. And of course, blood and body parts were pretty much everywhere. "It looks like it went down this way," he said. He then noticed that the blood was dry. "But not recently." He then spotted a shotgun lying next to a armless

body. He gulped and picked it up. He grimaced as he disentangled the arms holding the gun's slide and trigger. He checked the magazine - only one round used. In hindsight he should have checked the body for additional ammunition but disentangling a pair of severed arms from a gun was already gross enough.------(Deadwood Youth Correctional Facility)Dr. Zanasiu nodded as he slid the aforementioned pistol into his a holster on his ballistic vest. He then turned his head at Aisha's question. "That's what Shelton suggested and remember, since we can't do radio communications, you're on your own."Dr. Bailey holstered a pistol and slid some spare magazines into his ballistic vest. He then adjusted the straps on his helmet. "I'll head to the security room with Shelton," he said."Actually," Sharon spoke up. "It's best that we have a hacker on each team. We'll need some fighters to go with Shelton.""I'll go," the Mongoose Cobalt soldier said. "As will I," Sgt. Masters added.Spc. Crota glared spitefully at Shelton. "I opt out.""Okay, fine, you'll go with Sharon, Dr. Bailey and myself," Cobalt Leader said."Guys, we better hurry up, the guards are getting suspicious," Alfred said, gesturing to the two guards outside the motor pool. The guards in question had been watching them ever since they drove in.

Alright Roux Landon and I will go with Alfred' Aisha said ' Lets get moving guys.. we don't want to linger.. We'll take the south area..."

Shelton glanced at the team. "So, I've got the snake and the Mongoose? Anyone else? I guess my team's goal is to shut down the radio-intercepting field. I'll message all chipped teammates once I've got the field down." He finally noticed Hans and Stern weren't among the assembled. "Wait, we've only got two other chips on the team?" "I have a chip as well, and so does Dr. Bailey," added Sharon. She fitted a bullet-proof vest. "James? I'm going with you, right?"

(Washington DC base)Trinity gave a nod back to O'Neil "Good, so long as you know where the mainframe is. All we have to do is get there and hopefully, not run into the experiment along the way, as I doubt our bullets will have any effect against it" she then motioned for him to follow her "This way"As they continued to head deeper into the base, it was apparant that sofar, there were no survivors. The lights were flickering on and off. Blood was still smeared along the walls. Body parts were still everywhere, save for one body that was....mostly intact.All the body was missing was an arm and that was it as Trinity knelt down to check for ID "Dr. W. Smith" was all she said as she grabbed his ID card off the body and swiped it in the closest door that had yet to be breached while it opened up.She stepped inside and glanced around. The room itself was clean, no blood was present, the lights were on, not flickering. Well, almost unbreached as she continued to move around the room slowly until she stopped. There was a body hanging from out of the airvents, stripped of his skin and a pool of blood forming underneath from said blood dripping off the body."It must be nimble if it can do this without forcing its way in through the front door" Trinity spoke, sounding even more concerned now. Followed by a roar of sorts that echoed from deeper inside the base. *** (Deadwood Youth Correctional Facility)"Are you sure you'll be able to handle yourself

with just them two? Kiara questioned Shelton with a raised eyebrow as well "As you should know, I have no objections with what it is that I need to do either, whichever it may be" She paused for a moment "What exactly is the plan anyway?"

Roux smiled a little as she strapped on a set of protective gear. "I'll act as support for both teams. Far as I can tell, the entire complex isn't protected against my teleporting. Just the vital rooms. So I'll flit back and forth, helping both teams out. Oh, and I heard a signal from a few of our friends. Most of them are on their way, save for a pair of love-struck boys." She said with a grin...

"Well, that's good to hear," Alfred said as he finished strapping on his vest and helmet. Dr. Zanasius nodded. "Yep, you're coming with me, Bailey, Cobalt Leader and Spc. Crota," he said, making some final adjustments to his gear. "Kiara, we could use some help," Sgt. Masters said. "Shouldn't we have someone super strong on each team?" Alfred asked. "We only have two, you and Gustave," Zachary added, as he loaded his rifle. "I'll go with whoever's not taking Roux," Gustave replied as he adjusted his bandolier of shells. "All right, move out!" Dr. Zanasius said. ----- Alfred nodded and led his team to the south area, which overlooked the rec yard of the prison. Rows of concertina wire and high fences separated the group from the convicts inside. "Remember, act like you're supposed to be here," Alfred replied in a whisper. He then put on his best "guard face" and strode confidently towards the Human totting a shotgun who watched over the locked entrance. ----- (Washington DC Base) O'Neill frowned. "We'd better move," he said. He tried his hardest to ignore the flayed body dangling from the air vent. He then stepped over what appeared to be a Vulpine's tail - minus the rest of the Vulpine. "There's an emergency stairwell nearby. We'll head down that way," he said.

"You could come with us," Shelton mentioned to Gustave. Gustave nodded. "Sounds good to me. What's your name again?" "Rudy Shelton. Yours?" "Gustave." All the color drained from Shelton's face. "Oh god. Gustave Chiumbo?" Gustave glanced at him. "Yeah, what's it to you?" "N-nothing..." Shelton stuttered. "I...I read about your family. a Dragonstorm memo." "Don't ever mention that again," Gustave warned. He cracked his knuckles. ----- Zenarchis walked over to Kerzach. The two were in the Texas hangar, about to board Zenarchis' private jet. "We're going to be taking off a little early so that we can help search for the missing prisoner from the skies. How skilled are you at firing a turret from a plane?"

(Washington DC Base) Trinity nodded back to O'Neil "Sounds like a plan, and once we get to the mainframe, I'll get you to search the mainframe, chances are, if we are attacked down there, I'll be the best to hold out against the attackers, if there are any attackers that is" She did lead the way towards the stairwell and started to descend it, her eyes peeled for anything that might be out of order. But so far, all was fine as they

continued to descend the stairwell. Yet, she did pause for a moment as she heard that same roar again "We should hurry, it sounds like that thing isn't that far from our position" And she was right too as she reached the bottom of the stairwell, going to open the door as a mechanical-like beast, around the same height as herself, appeared on the other side of the door, its face looking at her from the other side of the door, through the glass panel. It punched the glass once, then again, both times the glass cracked as Trinity stepped back "O'Neil, get back" she spoke, reaching into her coat to pull out her pistol just as the experiment shattered the glass. Trinity opened fire upon the creature calmly from where she stood as it just roared at her before turning and taking off. "We need to be careful, seems like my bullets didn't even phase it" Trinity spoke as she reloaded her pistol "Get to the mainframe and find out information on this experiment, we need to disable it"*** (Deadwood Facility) Kiara nodded to Sgt. Masters "But of course, you can count on me" was all she said as she went over to join him "Which area will we be striking?" she questioned as well.*** "It seems as though we have company" a voice spoke, sitting in another area of the facility. It was Famine, he was present within the facility, and he was going to use his powers to his own advantage. His eyes glanced over to the rest of the guards in the area "Make sure that these....intruders do not get into this area, if they come close enough to wish to, as you fleshlings say, snooping around, you may kill them" "I'm sorry, but we don't have to take orders from a freak like you" one guard sneered back at Famine. Famine looked at the backstabbing guard rather simply before his eyes flashed. The guard in question walked over to one of the female guards present, grabbed her and practically gave her a smooch, right on the lips. "The hell?" another guard questioned a bit confused. "Follow my orders that I give you and I won't resort to having to use my powers upon the rest of you" Famine answered back plainly as the rest of the guards nodded back easily and headed off to begin their patrol of the area.*** (Las Vegas) Once Aimee has taken care of Xanthus and left his dead body behind, she left the police station in question, rather quickly for that matter, not wanting to hang around in case she was caught by the any other cops that decide to go and investigate the area. She headed back to The Strip again and waited outside one of the casinos, wondering on where to head next as she pulled out the mechanical eye from her pants and examined again "I've got to get connected to that damn Dragonstorm satellite, find out how the hell one is suppose to stop Death...." She paused for a moment "Perhaps it might even give me some more information on Trinity...."

(Washington DC Base) O'Neill wisely took Trinity's advice and remained behind her as she started firing. When the commotion was done, he stepped forward. "The mainframe's somewhere on this level," he said. He then carefully peered through the broken window at the bottom of the stairwell. The hallway was dark except for the faint glow of emergency lighting. The smell of death permeated the dark hallway. "The power's out," he said. "There's an emergency cabinet nearby. It's got tools, gas mask, haz mat spill kit, fire extinguisher, and some glow sticks for cases like this. O'Neill then pushed open the door, being careful not to cut himself on the broken glass. The emergency cabinet's letters glowed rather brightly in the dark room thanks to the phosphorescent paint that they had been marked with. He then grabbed the set of six glowsticks, pocketed three of them and offered the rest to Trinity.----- (Deadwood Facility) "We'll take the north end," Sgt. Masters said, doing some last minute checks on his equipment. "All right, let's move out!" the Mongoose Cobalt soldier

said. ----- (???)Dr. Kerzach shrugged his shoulders. "Dunno, I never trained for it," he replied as he followed Dr. Zenarchis. Several of the mechanics working on Dragonstorm's fleet were scurrying around the hangar but they paid no heed to the two.

Shelton nodded, surveying his team. Two Cobalt members, a giant crocodile whose family's death he's responsible for, and an FBI agent (what she's doing here he'll never know, but he thought better than to ask.)I never thought I'd be most relaxed about the Cobalt members on my team,, he thought to himself.<My God!> ROSS exclaimed. <Is it really that difficult? Keep your thoughts to yourself!><Wait, you can still hear me?> Shelton asked. <The relay is still up.><I know,> replied ROSS, <but since I'm communicating with you through your radio-flashlight, which is a grounded source, they couldn't shut it down until one of us said something to the other. It should become blessedly silent on my end in a few seconds.><Could have warned me,> Shelton said, annoyed. <I would have appreciated having one free question to ask you.>ROSS didn't answer. Grumbling slightly, Shelton led his team out of the west exit. "Let's go. Security room is two floors up from here."-----Zenarchis sighed. "I suppose it doesn't matter," he said. "I can't think of anything that would threaten us in the air. Though it is odd having a bodyguard who isn't proficient in all forms of combat." {edited} on Sep 17 2011, 10:48 PM

Roux smiled softly as a strange breeze blew around the group, and Kagetora seemed to step out of nowhere."I hope I'm not too late to help."He said calmly...

(Washington DC Base)Trinity took the three glowsticks that were offered to her and pocked them for the time being "Alright, we should get going again, find the mainframe and access the database for this base" she did pause for a moment "Dietrik's office should be along the way as well, we should check in there as well, see if Dietrik is still held up inside or not"The roar from the experiment was heard again followed by, what sounded like fingernails scraping on a chalkboard. A very uncomfortable noise to hear as Trinity looked in the direction of the roar and the scraping noise "It sounds agitated"Trinity then looked to O'Neil and nodded to him "Let's go" was all she told him as she started to make her way down the hallway, pistol at the ready, just in case.
***(Deadwood Facility)Kiara nodded to the rest of the team that she was teamed up with "Well, just lead the way then, I'll follow suit after you lot" she spoke as she stepped forward "And relax, just because my hips a bit screwed up and all, doesn't mean I can't hold my own weight against my enemies"

Shelton nodded. "Cool. We need every person to carry their weight on this team. We won't be receiving backup."They headed for the nearest staircase. Before climbing up it, Shelton stopped."What?" asked Sgt. Masters."Actually, we should head for auxiliary control," Shelton decided. "They've probably got extra protection following the last break-in. It's a little farther, just down instead of up.""Whatever you say, doc," grunted

Gustave. " You're the directions guy." {edited} on Sep 17 2011, 01:09 PM

(Deadwood Facility)Gustave smirked. "I can carry more than my weight."The stairwell obviously led into the lower parts of the prison - the parts where they located the laboratories.----- "Just in time!" Zachary said brightly as he spotted Kageyama. He, Dr. Wayne, Dr. Williams were the last on the team. "So exactly what are we responsible for?" Dr. Wayne asked."We'll divide ourselves up among the three teams," Zachary replied.Zachary spotted Dr. Zanasius's team trying to talk their way past a guard. He quickly jogged over to them, his steel horseshoes ringing as they struck the hard-packed dirt."Move it already!" Cobalt Leader shouted. He, Dr. Bailey and Sharon looked quite upset. ----- (Washington DC Base)O'Neill nodded as he dashed down the hallway, the clatter of his steel shod hooves echoing loudly in the empty hallway.Suddenly, he stopped and his ears swiveled around, then he looked around. "I hear someone, it sounds like a voice."(OOC - , your call on what that voice is.)

Aisha and dR Landon made an eddort to looik disinyetrested as they approached the guard.."We're here to relieve you ' Landon said to the guard. " just give us the key to the door there and you can go take a break in the mess hall..'he said, looking intently at the guard.

(Washington DC Base)Trinity too heard the voice as she turned to face where the voice was coming from and aimed her pistol.It was someone Trinity had run into once before and fought for that matter. Zara. She was stil hanging around the facility after having been captured a while ago along with Viper.She stepped out into view, glancing at Trinity, then at O'Neil before she spoke up "Can you put your gun down? I'm not here to try and kill you" her eyes did remain upon Trinity, almost in a glare."Heh, and here I thought you would be smart enough to try and escape" Trinity replied back simply as she lowered her pistol slightly."Escape? Nah, I have no need to escape just yet. You've seen that thing that's running around loose haven't you? It's gone around and killed everyone in the facility....Viper included, she tried to escape, but that....thing, it caught her before she could teleport to safety, copied her powers and ripped her to shreds. I engaged that...thing in hand to hand combat, but it just ended up copying my powers too, so now it's running around with both Viper's powers and mine" Zara answered back to Trinity "And what's more, it's just that much more difficult to destroy"*** (Deadwood Facility)Kiara just nodded back as she too followed suit, unsure on what was going to be down within the laboratories, all the while, just remaining silent.***Guards were patrolling the laboratories, with Famine remaining within one of the laboratories in question, but which one, it was rather difficult to say. All that was known was that he had asked for laboratories to be on lockdown, no one, not even personel with passess were allowed within the laboratories anymore, and the guards were going to make sure of that.

Shelton's team reached the bottom of the stairwell. "Why don't the stairs go down any

farther?" "Only maintenance below this floor," said Shelton. "This is the scientist staircase. They'd never need to go lower." "Well, how do we get lower?" asked the Mongoose soldier. "Elevator on the other side of this floor," said Shelton. "About fifteen minutes away." "We could cut through some labs," suggested Masters. Shelton shook his head. "We'd encounter too many personnel, and we don't have any excuses for being here. None of you have staff IDs or anything." He tried to walk through the hallway when a guard stopped him. "No one can enter the laboratories." "We're not, were just passing through," Shelton tried to explain. The guard raised an eyebrow. "What are you even doing on this floor then?" He reached suspiciously for his radio. Gustave saved him the effort by punching his head so hard that it ripped right off. "Jesus, Gustave!" exclaimed Masters, taking a step back. "There's blood everywhere! We'll never be able to clean this up!" Gustave knelt down and wiped his fist on the guard's shirt. "What's your plan now?" he asked Shelton calmly. Shelton's face was completely white. "Get to the elevator. As fast as we possibly can." He opened the door to the first laboratory. It was empty. "God, we are so f***ed," the Mongoose soldier muttered to himself, taking one final look at the carcass. "So absolutely f***ed."

"That...that was just....insane...." Kiara spoke as she looked at the dead body "If another guard finds this body, they'll be on high alert in this area and hell, you guys heard the guard before Gustave lobed his head off, we aren't even suppose to be down here as it is" She poked the body slightly with her walking stick, a bit concerned still as he gazed shifted to Shelton "And how are we to get to the elevator? As I doubt the guards would leave it unguarded as it is"

In the main security room, Montgomery came in to check on DeSancho's progress in getting the security system back online. "How's it going?" he asked. DeSancho stopped his typing to look over. "I've temporarily set the system down to a by-level basis, so that I can reset all the passwords and strengthen the inter-base response systems. They were kinda of outdated." "How long until security is completely re-enabled?" asked Montgomery. "About fifteen to thirty minutes," DeSancho said. "Shorter, if necessary." "-----" "I don't know," Shelton said. He looked nervously at Gustave. "If he flies off the handle that quickly, I don't know what he'll do in the future. I can't predict how easily this will go." "He's probably gotten us all killed," Masters added under his breath. "Including everyone else on Dr. Zanasiu' team." Shelton led the way into the third laboratory. (OOC: the DeSancho bit was added to isolate the security system and prevent one group from ingiting the whole base. Right now, if a team alerts any guards, they cause a security alert to signal throughout the floor they're on, and that's it.)

Dr. Williams simply followed her team closely, trusting that their much greater combat experience would work in everyone's favor.

The guard looked at Aisha with suspicion. "You don't look like you work here." Thinking

quickly, Alfred said: "We just arrived, we're heading to the locker rooms to change." "May I see your ID?" "S---!" Zachary muttered. "We don't have any ID."-----The third lab was occupied by four scientists hunched over an operating table in the center of the room. On the table there appeared to be an Armadillo fully clad in metal plates instead of the natural keratinous armor. Several pieces of beeping monitors and equipment surrounded the "patient". Sgt. Masters slithered along the walls, trying to blend in with the numerous wires and pipes. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier was the next to follow, unfortunately, he stepped on a wire, accidentally dislodging it from the outlet. This then caused one of the scientists to turn around to reconnect the outlet - and come face to face with the soldier. "Hey! You're not supposed to be here!" the scientist shouted. His coworkers turned around. One then pressed a silent alarm hidden under the operating table. The four then faced the intruders. Luckily, they didn't appear to be armed. Sgt. Masters was weighing whether or not to draw his pistol.

One guard approached Famine in order to tell him about the silent alarm "We have a problem, the scientists on our floor activated the silent alarm" "It seems as though our guests are causing problems as it is, go and deal with it....but do not kill them just yet" Famine told the guard. "But, weren't our orders suppose to be kill any intruders we find?" the guard questioned back. "That was the original plan, but I have other plans....I wish to see what sort of desires that they hold dear to them, perhaps one would be of use and therefore, you would not have to waste you time with them yourself" Famine answered the guard "Now go" The guard gave off a quick salute as he took off, unaware that Famine had already activated his powers for Shelton's group in particular.***As the standoff continued between the two groups, Kiara looked between them rather wearily, taking a step or two backwards. Her free hand was at her pistol as she just eyed her team in particular "We should leave them be, they're not armed, they're posing no threat to us, so let's just keep on going and get to that elevator" As she spoke, it was almost as if she sneered at them, yet, it seemed to be more directed at Shelton more than anyone else "That is....if it's not a....trap of any sort...."

Kagetora flickered into view behind the guards, quickly cutting them down with his twin swords. "Regardless, we can't allow witnesses to survive. If we do, they may radio in and identify us." He said calmly, flicking the blood of of his swords coldly...

Gustave smirked as Kagetora spoke. "After what Dragonstorm did to my family, I want to make them suffer." He then leveled his 4-gauge shotgun at the terrified scientists. "W...What do you want?" the first man said. Gustave said nothing but fired. The huge slug almost tore the man in half as it continued and embedded itself in a heavy metal cabinet. Everyone flinched as the massive gun boomed and reverberated in the lab. The remaining three looked at each other. "We... we'll give you the passwords to our computers, our keys, our research our money! Just don't hurt us!" the second pleaded. "Give me your keys and I might let you live!" he growled. The three scientists took off their ID cards and slid them to the hulking Nile Crocodile who then picked them up. He then used the other round in his gun to kill a Bison scientist. Thanks to his

greater size and mass, the massive round did not kill him instantly. The other two scientists looked on in shock. "B...But... But you said-" the third scientist, a Vulpine, blubbered out. Gustave glared at the man. "I lied. You think I'd let any of you f---ers live after what you did to my family?" He then opened the breech of his shotgun, sending two smoking brass shells to the ground with a clink. He then slid two more shells into his gun. With cold mechanical precision, he shot and killed the two remaining scientists and reloaded his gun. He then walked through the blood on the floor and leaned down at the critically wounded Bison. "Don't ever f--- with my family," he growled. He then spat in the man's face. The Bison could only moan in pain. There was then a sickening crunch as Gustave stomped on the man's throat, crushing his windpipe and silencing him. He then used a clean labcoat hanging on the rack to wipe his boots then tossed it on the dead bodies. "Let's go, I've got the keys." Sgt. Masters could only look in shock. He was already aware that Gustave was a very violent man prone to picking fights, but here he just outright progressed to cold-blooded murder. He then steeled himself up and slithered up to Gustave. "Gustave, what the f--- has gotten into you! They weren't actively attacking us! There was no need to kill them!" Sgt. Masters scolded. Gustave snorted in contempt. "Come back to me once you've had your family killed by them," he said bitterly. "But-""Shove it!" {edited} on Sep 20 2011, 12:13 AM

(OOC: Williams went with Wayne, I thought. Shelton's team is composed of himself, Kiara, Masters, Gustave, and the Mongoose soldier.) "What are you talking about?" Shelton asked Kiara. "I've explained my plan to you from start to finish." Shelton couldn't figure out what was going on. Everyone was behaving strangely, and he was actively afraid of Gustave now. If Gustave ever got wind that he was responsible... Maybe I would deserve it, he thought. A death for all the deaths I've caused... He banished the thought from his mind, but he couldn't get rid of it completely. Masters glanced at him. "You're team leader. Could you help me out here?" Shelton gulped. "Gustave, you can't go killing everyone we meet. We're trying to keep a low--""Shut up, Rudy." Gustave retorted, reloading. "I could crush your head with two fingers." The Mongoose soldier had retreated to the back of the room, and had his rifle trained on the team. He had made up his mind; he wouldn't go a step further with this team. He'd rather go it alone and escape the base. (OOC: Explanation for the the other RPer's, Famine is messing with Shelton's team, enhancing certain emotions and personality flaws to manipulate them. Shelton is feeling regret and a need for penance, Kiara distrust, Mongoose desire to retreat, and Gustave rage and revenge. Masters is immune, since as a trained specialist he has his emotions under complete control.) {edited} on Sep 19 2011, 01:03 AM

(Deadwood Facility) Kiara's eyes narrowed at Shelton "That may be, but how do I know that it's simply not a trap? As far as I'm concerned, you used to work with Dragonstorm, so what's stopping you from being a more on our side, really working with Dragonstorm all this time, hmm?" she questioned as she took a step backwards again. Her gaze then shifted to Gustave "And still, makes me wonder why we have a psychopath on the loose as well that goes around killing guards and anyone else as he sees fit" she sneered "You should be arrested, right here and right now for cold blooded murder" Next, she shifted her gaze to the Mongoose soldier in the room "And you, why are you even here to begin with? Look at yourself, your terrified as it is. Makes me wonder why you even

joined this team to begin with" And then there was Sgt. Masters "And don't even get me started on you, you seem to have no emotion, no care for anyone else, but yourself, you're just a self-centered snake, nothing more, nothing less than that" Kiara then, finally, pulled out her gun and held it at her side "All of this, illegal, not a real care for the law in the end, and to think, that I was trying to help you lot out, and I didn't even see what was really all going on in the end. You lot will stop at nothing to stop Dragonstorm, even if it's going around and breaking the law yourselves" she again, took a few more steps backwards, eyes remaining upon the group still.*** (Las Vegas) As Aimee remained where she was, she was starting to get a little annoyed as well. Her mind was buzzing, trying to figure out how she was going to get to where the others were, and to that, on where they were. And that's when it happened, he reappeared to her. Death himself as Aimee's fists clenched up upon seeing him and stepping forward "You have a lot of nerve showing your face here after what you had done to Hailey" Death just chuckled at Aimee's attempt at a threat "Ah yes, your little friend, what I did to her, it was to be expected, as you fleshling would say, an eye for an eye, you lot killed War, I simply returned the favour and killed Hailey, making us even again"" So, why are you here?" Aimee asked with a sneered, keeping on her guard. "Simple, I've decided to propsoe something to you" Death moved quickly, right behind Aimee as he place his deathly hands upon her shoulders "All I ask is that you help me obtain what it is I desire, and in return, I shall give you whatever it is that you desire most, whether it be, bringing your friend back to life, taking you to see Trinity, or powers that only others could only dream of having....or even, give you your real arms back" Aimee froze up for a moment. The offer already, was sounding rather promising, but she snapped out of it and stepped away from Death "How do I know you'll even keep up your end of the bargain? How do I know that if I do help you out, that you'll just brush away what I want and leave me with nothing?" she asked, her eyes narrowed at him. "It is only fair that you would distrust myself, however, allow me to give you, but a sample of what I could offer you" Death then touched Aimee's forehead for just a moment before pulling back "Try it, touch someone" Aimee did just that, touching the nearest person to her, whom in turn, fell to the ground, dead. Although it was a ghastly thing to do, Aimee did have powers, granted, it was only temporarily, but already, she was considering it as she looked at her hands. All that was going through her mind was that Death was able to give her what she wanted....all she had to do was help him out, become a slave to him. But was it worth it in the end?

(OOO - Fixed it. Dr. Williams is now with Dr. Zanasu's group.) Gustave returned Kiara's cold glare with an equally cold one. "If you have a problem with this team or my way of doing things, you are welcome to f--- off," he said, his voice cold and bitter. Sgt. Masters cleared his throat. "Everyone! Just shut the f--- up!" he shouted. "We're here to take down this base and stop Dragonstorm. I know we need to break a few laws to do it but the costs outweigh the benefits!"

I've got an IS right here' She said pulling out the pistol, whipping the guard upside the head and knocking him to the ground unconscious.. ' Strip him of his clothes, paw thugh his belonging anf tie him up.. We'll find a closet soimewhere down here to lock him up. by the time hes come to.. we'll be long gone ' aisha said..a cold spine running though

her words..- al could you help me search this guy? Landon said..

Shelton rubbed his temples. "Masters is right, guys," he said, trying to regain some semblance of control. "Gustave, if you get us safely to auxiliary control, I can shut down the relay, and then we all have a better chance of destroying this base. Isn't that a better revenge in the end?" "No," Gustave said simply. "Gustave, Shelton is our commander, you're obligated to do what he commands," Masters hissed. "Same goes to you, Kiara. And you!" he turned on the Mongoose soldier. "Start acting like a soldier! I'm ashamed to be on the same team as you!" The Mongoose gulped, but steeled himself and slowly marched back to the team. "Kiara, if I were still working for Dragonstorm, Gustave would have killed me by this point," Shelton said, feeling a slight twinge. "He's not exactly showing much restraint." He addressed the team at large. "Now, can we all get our minds back on the mission? If we don't trust each other, work together, and follow orders," he glanced at Gustave in particular, "then we're all probably going to die. So, can we please proceed?"

"True" Kiara started "But it still doesn't mean that I trust you either" she narrowed her eyes at him "Besides, even if he doesn't kill you right here and right now...." she trailed off by that point, her finger on the trigger of her pistol, as if she were actually ready to raise it up and fire at someone. So far, her eyes didn't leave Shelton as she decided to address Masters "He may be a leader, doesn't mean I'm obliged to follow his orders, after all, you all know it, I'm still an FBI agent, and as far as I'm concerned, I don't need to take orders from anyone in this room, especially from a, so-called "former" Dragonstorm member" she sneered, her eyes not leaving Shelton still.

Alfred quickly stripped the guard down to his underwear. He handed the guard's shotgun to Dr. Wayne. "I don't know how to use this!" she exclaimed. "Well, you'll have to learn," Dr. Zanasiu replied. "And besides, we're behind you all the way." He then found two keycards which he handed to Dr. Zanasiu. He also found a taser and baton. The baton, he simply snapped over his knee and tossed the two halves on the ground. The taser, he handed to Dr. Williams. "Take this, you'll need it." The guard's wallet and radio were unceremoniously hurled over the perimeter fence. Alfred then looked around spotted some rebar sitting outside the fence line. He then picked up the longest piece he could and wrapped it around the guard's body. He then picked up the guard with one arm and placed him in the shed. -----Dr. Bailey, Sharon and Cobalt Leader had managed to get into the administrative area by simply following behind another guard as she opened the door. -----"Fine," Gustave grumbled. He then shot dirty glares at Kiara and Shelton. Sgt. Masters peered out the door. He spotted several armed guards running towards them. "Well, thanks to our little spat, the guards know we're here!" he said bitterly. A bullet narrowly missed his head.

so where does this door lead? landon asked ' Zanasiu. open this door and lead the

way.. We'll find out whats down there..

"They're coming from behind us!" Mongoose exclaimed. He did not seem pleased about this. "We'll have to keep moving then," Shelton used the key and got them access to the next room. "Quickly!" "Shouldn't we dispatch the guards?" Mongoose asked. "They'll radio our position." "Those scientists already did that," Masters said. "I'll cover us," Gustave grinned, brandishing his arsenal of weaponry. "Hope nobody minds." As Gustave took his position in front of the doorway, Shelton slipped into the next laboratory.
{edited} on Sep 20 2011, 08:32 PM

Roux smirked. "The next few rooms are safe, at the least." She said calmly, flickering back into view.

Kagetora looked between Kiara, Gustave, and the others. "Understand that if any of you interfere with the success of the mission, understand that I will kill all of you. Make no mistake, any of you become a liability...even you, Kiara." He said, drawing his submachine gun coldly...

Dr. Zanasiu nodded and opened the door. It happened to lead right to the administrative area, which was occupied by a bored looking Tabby Cat secretary. "State your business," he said as his ears twitched. "We're here from the Texas Department of Corrections to inspect the prisons," Alfred said. The secretary nodded. "Warden Walcott is busy today but a liason will be with you shortly. Please have a seat." Zachary helped himself to a cup of water from a nearby water cooler. "So all we do is...wait?" "I guess so," Dr. Wayne said. She was exceedingly nervous but she trusted the group she was with.-----Gustave waited for the guards to approach closer. His gun was exceedingly destructive but its accuracy was very poor at ranges longer than an average hallway (50 or so meters). In contrast, the Mongoose Cobalt soldier was picking them off. Sgt. Masters drew his pistol and slithered next to Gustave. He too, decided to wait for them to get closer. When they were in range, Gustave unleashed both barrels of his gun. The enormous brass slugs actually penetrated their first target and still had enough energy to kill the guard behind the first one. He ducked back behind the doorjamb as Sgt. Masters traded pistol fire with the guards. (OOC - Where is Shakila?)

Kiara's eyes just narrowed even further at what Kagotera had to say before guards started firing at them. She turned as best as she could and started to fire upon the guards around. "Do no kill them" Famine ordered the head guard on this floor through his own little radio "I require them....alive for my own purposes. It's nothing more than a test of my powers, I require to see the extent of them on this small group of intruders, so for now, I will ask that you retreat and leave them be for now" "Understood" the head guard then radioed the other guards on this floor "We have new orders, retreat for now, Famine's orders" The other guards in the vicinity that were firing at Shelton's group

started to back away, yet, still continued to fire at them in order to hold them back. Kiara noticed it, but just scoffed in the end "About time we were left alone" her eyes gazed at the others again as she just reloaded her gun without a word to spare. (OOC: Shakila's still with Slash and Agito back at their hideout)

"Ha ha!" Gustave whooped as his bullets tore through the exposed flesh of guards. Behind him, Masters emotionlessly picked off an equal amount of enemies with precision headshots. Mongoose peeked over his scope. "What the...?" he trailed off as the guards retreated. Gustave made to follow, but Masters grabbed him by the arm. "We were providing cover. Next room." They found Shelton in the next laboratory. It also was empty. "Why do so many of these seem to be empty?" Mongoose asked. He looked apprehensive again, and lingered in the doorway. "Probably because they heard us coming," Masters suggested. "I heard one of the guards mention the name, 'Famine.' He might be the one in charge." "Famine?" Shelton repeated. A memory of the toxic plague-ridden creature from the New Peenemunde airfield slipped subliminally into his mind. "With a name like that, we'd better be careful." The image of the toxic creature brought with it more guilt, of the pilots who it had killed. Shelton was partially responsible for their deaths... No, I wasn't, he reminded himself. I tried my best. Keep my mind on the mission...

That name, Kiara had indeed, heard it before, but the question was here? Then it snapped in her mind, which just cause her to snap at both Shelton and Masters "Famine? Bullsh*t, no, it's not Famine....that's just absolute bullsh*t is all it is, something like Famine can't be real" She had indeed heard the name before, it was that name along with three other specific names. But hearing that Famine was in charge at the moment, Kiara was just refusing to believe it "I mean seriously, a Horseman of the Appocalypse, walking around in this base, it's....it's kinda hard to believe, dontcha think so?" she added in with what she was saying "Then again, figures one of you would make up something as far fetched and as bullsh*t as that, gives you lot a rather pathetic excuse to go and blow up a facility, all because you believe that Famine is real and in this facility. You know what I have to say to that? Bullsh*t, absolute bull f***ing sh*t"

Aisha tried to put on a carefree face as she grabbed a cup of water from the canteen. Landon helped himself to some water as well.. and permitted his gaze to wander to the walls of the area.. it was covered with the same sort of 'inspirations' posters who might find on a middle school wall.. 'hang in there' etc.

(Deadwood Facility) Sgt. Masters facepalmed. "I personally think that 'Famine' is just a codename for the head of this facility. Either way, we need to get rid of this facility." He then reloaded his pistol, which he had forgotten to do during the previous firefight. "Either way, it's best that we don't run into any guards," the Mongoose Cobalt soldier said. "We get in and we get out."-----As soon as Alfred finished his sixth cup of

water, the liason arrived. She was a tall, palomino Quarter Horse. Her white mane was brushed to the right as she looked over the group. "Ah, you must be the inspectors. Before we escort you to the cell, you'll need to store your weapons in the armory." "Uh, I'd feel better with a gun when entering an area with loads of convicts," Alfred said, feigning nervousness as he held his shotgun. "Fine, you'll have to stay here while your partners come with me." "Okay fine." The mare smiled, her brown eyes twinkling. "Good. Please follow me." -----(Washington DC Base) O'Neill sighed. "Well, let's just get to the mainframe, get the data and see if we set off the self destruct charges." Each Dragonstorm base had several high-explosive charges placed in strategic locations that would destroy the base's supports when detonated, causing its collapse. Incendiary charges in the mainframe and laboratories would then destroy any computer data and evidence.

Shelton's team continued into the next lab, also empty. The Mongoose soldier took up the back. Pressure was beginning to mount; he had become increasingly jumpy, and his eyes constantly darted back and forth. Gustave seemed restless; he kept tightening and relaxing his trigger finger, and it seemed he was barely restraining himself from shooting at shadows. Because of this, Shelton and Masters were glancing at Gustave with increasingly worried looks. "Uhhhh, Gustave?" Shelton finally asked. "What?" Gustave shot back. "Could you...try to calm down a bit? It's not helping the mood." "Get me some Dragonstorm members to kill, and I'll calm down." "We're trying to avoid conflict." "You are, maybe." Gustave spun his shotgun around his finger. "All right!" Masters suddenly stopped. "Gustave! What the hell has gotten into you? You've been a trigger-happy impulsive bastard since I met you, but you've never been this bad!" "Don't you insult me, snake," Gustave threatened. "I could crush your whole spine with two fingers." "Okay, seriously," the Mongoose soldier finally decided, backpedaling. "I don't feel safe walking another step with that crocodile. I'm staying right here until we either take away his weapons or keep him at least a room away from the rest of us." "Nobody asked you to join this team," Gustave growled. "And nobody's making you stay!" "Guys, come on!" Shelton interjected. "We're all on the same side here--" Suddenly Gustave fired at the ceiling above the Mongoose soldier. It was clearly designed to be a warning shot, but the Mongoose soldier had had enough. He bolted from the room, back the way they had come. "Mongoose!" Shelton yelled, not knowing his real name. "Stop!" "What the hell?" Masters exclaimed angrily. He drew his pistol and pointed it at Gustave. "I've had it with all of you!" Gustave yelled. In a single quick motion, he reloaded his shotgun, cocked it, and blasted the next door down. "I'm killing every last son of a bitch between us and the control room, and none of you are going to hold me back!" He charged into the next laboratory. "Gustave wait!" Shelton ran after him. Masters uttered a remarkable string of curse words. "Get that mongoose and bring him back to the rest of us," he ordered Kage-tora. Then he chased after Shelton. -----Only a few labs away, the guards surrounding Famine's lab heard something huge thundering their way. They quickly trained their rifles at the door.

(Deadwood Facility) As everyone else basically all took off, Kiara stayed where she was as she simply chuckled to herself slightly "Idiots...." was all she could really say as she turned and headed off elsewhere within these labs. If this 'Famine' really did exist and

was in charge around here, she would at least go and investigate it, with or without the help of the others around. Personally, right now, she would rather do it on her own, not really trusting everyone else on her team.***Famine's head turned towards the door, where his guards were aiming their guns at it "Keep your weapons on the door, whatever comes through that door, you are to shoot it, whatever it, I will not be taking the chances of my life being in danger"*** (Washington DC Base) "But what about that thing that's still running about? I mean, if you plan on destroying this base, I take it that you'll take that thing with this base?" Zara decided to enquire as she stepped towards O'Neil, her gaze glancing to Trinity as she did so.*** (Las Vegas) Aimee finally snapped out of it as she turned to face Death "As useful as that sounds, I'm going to have to decline your offer, I'm not about to stoop that low in order to get what I want" "Such a shame really, and here I was hoping that you would make an excellent Horseman" Death replied back rather simply as he floated around her still before he started to move away "Meet me at the battleground where you and your friends took down War" and with that, he vanished. Aimee did question to herself as to why he would want her to meet him there, but decided to head off there regardless.*** She arrived at the aftermath of the battleground as Death reappeared "Alright, I'm here, what is it that you want now?" she asked her eyes narrowing. "A gift" Death replied back as he put his hand out to side, his palm out as what seemed like dark magic begun to swirl around him "A simple gift for you, all I ask is that you reconsider my offer to you" Aimee's eyes narrowed "What are you doing Death!?" Soon enough the dark magic-like powers stopped as his gaze shifted to the distance as something started to slowly walk towards the two of them, something familiar "Your gift" Aimee looked over as her eyes widened in surprise "You....her....but you....she's....you had killed her...." she finally managed to say as she looked at revived Hailey, but whom seemed different, as if she were under a spell of sorts.

(Washington DC Base) "That's the plan," O'Neill said. "Now do you plan on joining us?" he asked.----- (Deadwood Facility) The next lab that Gustave had broken into had a lone scientist working on something. He could not utter any words before Gustave splattered his brains all over the workbench with a well placed shot. Another scientist poked her head out of the office only to have her head completely obliterated by another shotgun blast. Gustave smiled as he opened his shotgun, automatically ejecting two smoking brass casings and slid two more shells in. He then let his gun dangle from a sling as he tore the next lab's door off its hinges and hurled it aside with a mighty crash. Unfortunately, he was met with a hail of gunfire from the guards who had laid an ambush for him. Several of the pistol bullets dug into his skin but he simply ignored them and darted back into the previous lab. He decided to lure them out. Gustave was brutal and powerful but he was not stupid. Even though he was extraordinarily strong and tough, he was not immortal. And the slow rate of fire of his gun meant that he could be overwhelmed with massive amounts of gunfire. Footsteps told him that one of the guards was approaching. He popped his head over a lab bench and shot the guard and then ducked back down. Suddenly, more gunshots peppered the bench as the guards fired at him to force him to keep his head down. Little did he know that two guards were planning to simultaneously flank him and shoot him. He turned around and spotted the first guard, instantly killing her with a shot to the chest. He then felt several sting in his back as the other guard shot him several times, the bullets striking his bone scutes. Not having time to reload, Gustave seized the guard, wrenched the pistol away with such force that one of the guard's fingers was torn off. He then glared at the guard. The guard

gulped; all he saw in Gustave's green slit-pupiled eyes was pure hatred. "Working for Dragonstorm is the last mistake you'll make," he growled. He then completely crushed the guard's head between his massive hands.

"Gustave! Jesus!" Shelton swore, running into the room behind him. Masters, hot on his heels, spotted the attacking guards. "Shelton! Look out!" He grabbed the scientist and hurled him to the ground as gunfire peppered the wall behind him. Drawing his pistol, he fired three shots that eliminated a guard adjusting the scope of his sniper rifle. "Now what?" Shelton stuttered. He'd never been great under fire. "Now we take cover!" Masters grabbed Shelton and slithered quickly behind the desk. They shared their cover with the dead female scientist. Gustave clipped a grenade off of his belt and threw it into the room with a whoop. It blasted a hole right in the middle of the guards. "Throw some back, why don't you? I can show you my catching skills as well as my throwing!" Nevertheless he poked his head around and killed a guard attempting to lob a grenade. It exploded in his dead hands. Masters shot another. "He just got another couple. We might actually be able to survive this." "We've got to get him to stop," Shelton panted. "He's going to get us all killed."-----One of the remaining guards approached Famine. "Sir, we'd like to move you to an adjacent laboratory, with your permission. They're getting too close for your safety."-----

(Deadwood Facility) Famine gave a nod back to the guard "Very well, it is....acceptable" was all he had told the guard as he stood up and awaited for the guard to walk off first before he would follow suit "Lead the way then"***Once Kiara was on the other side of the floor, away from the others, she looked around to get her bearings as a guard turned the corner. She aimed her pistol straight away and fired, shooting the guard, right in his left kneecap, bring him down to his knees. She approached him and kicked his weapon away as she aimed her pistol at his head "Answers.....that's all I'm going to be after from you, and I already have the first question in mind...." her eyes narrowed at the guard "Tell me everything you know about this....Famine person...."*** (Washington DC Base) "Well, yeah" Zara answered back "After all, I do plan on actually killing or destroying this experiment, whatever works best" "Very well then, for now, we shall work together" Trinity replied to Zara "But once this experiment is dead, you shall be on your own" Zara just shrugged back "Eh, I can live with that"*** (Las Vegas) Death chuckled to Aimee "All that I ask from you is that you join me, and your friend here can have her life back once again" he moved as he started to float around Hailey, placing his ghastly hands upon her shoulders. "And if I refuse to do so?" Aimee asked, her eyes still narrowed at Death all the while. "That would be unwise" Death answered back "Your friend here is under my control and all I have to do is give the order and she will attack you without question or hesitation" "You....you're just a monster, aren't you?" Aimee growled at him. "Please refrain from making such.....accusations" Death replied simply "It is how it would be, do you really think that I would bring your friend back to life with a conscious of her own?" Aimee let off another growl at Death "Sorry, but I will have to refuse your offer, as much I would like my friend back, she was at peace after you had killed her and now you want to bring her back to life? Forget it" Death in turn, narrowed his eyes at Aimee "Very well then" he snapped his fingers as he pulled away from the zombie-like Hailey "Kill her, she's of no use to me" and in turn, Death simply vanished,

leaving Aimee alone with Hailey. Aimee didn't even get a chance to say a word to Hailey as she attacked, lobbing a few fireballs at Aimee, which in turn, caused Aimee to jump aside as more fireballs were fired at her.

Gustave reloaded again, raining hot shells down on the inhabitants of the laboratory. "Gustave!" Shelton tried to yell over the gunfire. "It's okay, by my count he should be running out of ammo very soon," Masters said. "He'll have no choice but to retreat then." Suddenly, a retaliatory push from the guards sent Gustave scrambling for cover. The guards were laying down suppressing fire. Something was evacuating the lab. As Masters and Shelton watched, a horribly disfigured creature very similar to the thing Shelton saw in the airfield escaped into the hallway, flanked by all the guards. "My god..." Masters breathed. Gustave emptied his current clip at the thing, but only hit surrounding security guards. Expulsing the spent shells, Gustave reached for more only to discover he was out. "I'm not letting that thing get away," he growled. Brandishing his shotgun like a club, he raced after the posse, which had already turned the corner. Masters and Shelton ran into the hallway after him. Masters cursed as he saw Gustave wasn't stopping. Dammit, I have to stop him before he gets himself killed, Shelton thought. Desperately, he yelled, "Gustave! Those guards aren't responsible for your family's death! I am!" Gustave stopped very suddenly. Still brandishing the smoking gun, he turned around slowly. "What did you just say?" he said in a low voice. Shelton took a deep breath. "While in Dragonstorm, I was given orders to find the location of Gustave Chiumbo's family. I didn't know who you were, and I didn't want to blow my cover, so I completed my orders." Shelton felt his chest tighten up. "I didn't know you then, you were just another name. I'm sorry, I really am." "You?" Gustave dropped his shotgun. "You are responsible?" "Yes," Shelton repeated, face turning pale and heart thumping audibly. "I'm really, really--" Gustave let loose a bellowing war cry and thundered down the hallway at Shelton, who immediately bolted as fast as he could. Masters tried to block Gustave, but Gustave sent him flying with a flick of his wrist.-----Further down the hallway, a small detachment of guards patrolled the other exit off of this floor. They heard something coming their way. A few of them put their hands on their sidearms. They were startled when a screaming Dragonstorm scientist came hurtling past them, followed a few seconds later by a savage, beastly crocodile in the heat of rage. At the mere sight of him, most of the guards let their weapons drop to the floor and cowered, or bolted from the room. None offered any resistance, and the crocodile didn't even see them.-----Panting heavily, Shelton saw the exit to the elevators, and the blast doors which signified the exit from the floor. Skidding through the exit, Shelton cast his hand out and mashed the button which closed the blast doors. Gustave smashed into them a split second later. The doors shuddered, but held. Gustave started smashing his massive fists against the door. "Open this door, Rudy! God dammit, open this f***ing door so I can f***ing kill you!" Shelton scrambled backwards. Slowly getting to his feet, clutching his heart, he pressed the button to call the elevator. "I'm sorry, Gustave. Really. I know you deserve to kill me, and sometimes I wish someone would kill me for what I've done. But right now I've got to get that relay down and help everyone on the team." "Rudy!" Gustave yelled. "Don't you run away from me!" He pounded several more times. The doors didn't even dent. "Get back here, dammit! Shelton!!!" The elevator arrived, and the doors opened with a ding. Shelton got on and headed down into the maintenance floors. {edited} on Sep 23 2011, 06:41 AM

Kagetora flickered into view behind Gustave, swords drawn. "You have become a threat to this mission's success. Therefore, I'll eliminate you. Shelton will be the next one to be killed." He said emotionlessly...

"Don't you f---ing start with me too!" Gustave screamed. He grabbed a hold of a piece of metal electrical conduit and with a shower of hot sparks, tore it right off the wall. He then smiled a savage grin and hefted his piece of metal and tapped it against his left hand. "I was looking for a better challenge anyway! Bring it!" He then waited for Kagetora to make the first move.

Kagetora smirked and twirled both swords. "So nice to finally fight someone who doesn't just roll over and die." He chuckled, flickering out of view...

Masters unsteadily regained his balance. Luckily he appeared to be uninjured. "What the hell?" he exclaimed to himself angrily. "What the hell has happened to this team?" No radios, no contact, and unless Kagetora managed to find the Mongoose, every single member of the team was split up (or probably dead, in Shelton's case.) He didn't relish meeting up with Gustave right now, so he headed back to try and locate either Kiara, Mongoose, or Kagetora. ----- Sharon attempted to smuggle a pistol under her vest but the liason noticed. "Sorry," she apologized, handing it over. "Forgot about that one." She stayed close to James as the team was led to the cell. "Who on the team is good at unarmed hand to hand combat?" she whispered to him. "I remember you took out that ostrich with a well-placed right hook at Pelvanida." (OOO: She's mis-remembering this.) {edited} on Sep 26 2011, 01:32 AM

(OOO - Sharon and Dr. Zanasu are in different groups but assume that they met up with the same liason and had to stash their weaponry.) Dr. Zanasu shrugged. He looked at the prisoners. Most of them were leering unpleasantly at the group. The palomino mare didn't seem to be bothered at all. "I can also lend a hand. I may not have formal training like Cobalt Leader but I've been in a few fights," Alfred added. "I've never been in a fight or have formal training but my Clydesdale physiology grants me greater strength than a Human," Zachary added. "Well, I once managed to successfully disarm a rogue Pelvanida guard and kill him with his own knife. In zero-g." Dr. Zanasu said. Sharon nodded. "Well, that's a relief. All I've got is the sharp teeth of a Dhole and maybe a predatory drive." Man, James is more badass than I thought. Sharon thought as she followed the liason. (OOO - Dr. Zanasu is referring to the time he killed Warden in Pavlov's Checkmate in the zero-g battle.) {edited} on Sep 27 2011, 09:13 PM

Aimee had to keep on moving as Hailey did not seem to be stopping with the fireballs as Aimee ducked away behind a destroyed car. The fireballs had stopped for the time being as Aimee looked out to see Hailey just standing there, emotionless, as if she were waiting for Aimee to show herself once again. Aimee did hesitate for a moment before she grabbed the door of the car and started to rip it off to the best of her ability. It did take her a few tries before she was actually able to rip said door off and used it as a shield, holding it in front of her as she approached Hailey again "Alright, you want to play Hailey? I'm game" Hailey in turn, began to fire fireballs at Aimee, but only struck the door shield before she engulfed herself in flame and begun to turn up the heat, almost immediately. Aimee sighed as she continued to approach Hailey, already starting to feel the intense heat that was being emitted from Hailey "Sorry Hailey...." was all Aimee had said as she swung the door shield and struck Hailey right across the face with it before dropping it and continued to strike Hailey across the face. Yet, as she was receiving the punches, it was as if Hailey were shrugging them off, as if the punches were nothing to her. Hailey in turn, returned the punches to Aimee with fiery fists, striking Aimee across the face at least twice before Aimee grabbed onto both fists of Hailey, trying not to let the heat get to her "Snap out of it Hailey....please...." No answer came from Hailey as the heat continued to increase again from Hailey, to which Aimee could surely feel the heat, her knees getting weaker before she dropped down to her knees as Hailey started to push Aimee further to the ground, as if she was indeed, wanting to kill Aimee. Aimee had to think fast before she started to push against Hailey, getting back up again onto her feet, pushing her arms to the side before grabbing onto Hailey's throat. She did pause for a moment "Forgive me Hailey, I just wish it didn't have to come to this" and in turn, she tightened her grip around Hailey's throat before she succeeded in crushing her throat and dropped Hailey to the ground. She stepped back quiet a bit and had to regain her composure after having to kill her best friend. But what came next surprised Aimee as Hailey just simply started to rise back up again "No....that's not....possible....she's suppose to be dead....again...." As Hailey stood back up again and cracked her neck, her eyes glazed to Aimee again and straight away, she engulfed herself in flame again. Aimee took a few more steps back still as Hailey now started to walk towards her. Aimee was indeed, already running out of options, she just couldn't kill Hailey, otherwise, Hailey would just get right back again. Run. That was Aimee's only option now as she turned and rushed off as Death was still, nowhere to be seen again.

(OOO: Actually, according to these posts, Sharon went with James. The continuity error occurred here, where she's suddenly with Bailey and Cobalt Leader.) Shelton's elevator came to a stop with a ding. There didn't seem to be anyone in sight. The maintenance halls didn't seem any more crowded than they should have been. No alarms or red lights were going off anywhere. Strange. He continued on to auxiliary control. There were people inside. Crap. He started thinking of his next move.-----Masters heard gunfire in the next laboratory. Peeking in, he found the Mongoose soldier cowering behind a desk, pinned down by gunfire. Brandishing the sniper rifle he'd relieved a guard of, he quickly and swiftly dispatched several attackers, and the rest retreated. He slithered over to Mongoose. "Are you feeling better now?" The Mongoose gulped. Cold sweat dripped from his forehead but he seemed mostly over it. "I'm fine. Clearly running away is no longer an option. We're completely surrounded." "That's the spirit. Did Kage-tora ever reach you?" "Huh? No, I haven't seen him." "All right. We need

to find him and Kiara. Are you going to fall to pieces the second you hear gunfire?"Mongoose shook his head. "You can count on me, sergeant. I'll take point."Masters smiled. "There's some weird disease-ridden thing the guards are protecting. 'Famine' is a perfect name for it. Let's also kill that thing while we're down here." {edited} on Sep 26 2011, 01:59 AM

Aimee arrived on The Strip and looked around rather quickly before looking back, seeing that Hailey was still following, still engulfed in flames as Aimee watched as nearby pedestrians caught on fire and practically burned to death.Hailey stepped onto the road as cars screeched to a halt as to not hit her, while other cars behind them also screeched to a halt, but a bit too late as they crashed into the ones in front of them. All the while, Hailey did not stop as she continued to approach Aimee still.Aimee hesitated again as she turned and ran for it again, heading for the nearest casino, rushing inside it before trying to catch her breath, turning around again, only to see Hailey enter the casino as well. This time though, she fired a fireball in Aimee's direction, only for it to hit a gambler, watching as he was caught on fire as well.Panic ensued as people started to scream, while those near Hailey could feel their faces being burned away from the intense heat that Hailey was producing while she was starting to fire fireballs again in Aimee's direction while Aimee took cover behind some slot machines as the occupants of the casino started to evacuate as quickly as they could.

(OOC - Cobalt Leader and Dr. Bailey are in the administrative area as they should be.)"So any ideas how to ditch the liason and actually get to the labs?" Zachary whispered."We could try and subdue the liason and then start exploring," Sharon replied in a whisper.Alfred shook his head as soon as he heard Sharon's suggestion. He was pretending to take notes about the prison as the inmates went about their daily activities.-----Gustave let out a roar of rage as Kagetora vanished."Coward! Come out and fight!"

Landon and Aisha followed the liason. " So how many prisoners are held down here? This is simply for our record-keeping you understand " Landon said.. 'Yeah, simply following regulations. Checking on each prisoner, their name, crime committed, length of prison term..' aisha said, adding in details so their cover story about being prison inspectors would hold.

Roux watched the group from above, staying out of sight, ready to drop down and protect the others if she needed to, though her eyes were focused more on Aisha than on anything else...

__Kagetora appeared behind Gustave, slashing at his weapon arm, hoping to disarm him."Behind you."He taunted...

___As the Casino patrons fled, several more were struck down by bolts of lightning. In the door, Neku stood there, electrical form glowing and sparking unpredictably as he stepped in, throwing up a kinetic barrier around the replica of Hailey, trapping her heat inwards...

Despite Gustave's great size and strength, he was surprisingly agile and fast. He whirled around, knocking the blow aside with his his piece of electrical conduit. As the weapons locked, he shoved back as hard as possible, trying to knock Kagetora's weapon away. -----The liason brushed her forelock aside. "Most of our prisoners are juveniles convicted of felony offenses. We do however have a few adult male prisoners. This prison is designed to hold about 1,000 prisoners, we're at about half capacity." Alfred pretended to jot down some notes as he looked around the area. All he noticed were inmates going about their daily business. He then turned to Aisha. "Any idea how we can ditch this guided tour and get to the labs?"

Well, i have a few ideas." Aisha said as Landon continued on with the liason, writing down things in a notepad he had swiped from a nearby reception desk. "So what offenses are we talking about? Grand Larceny, assault, battery, attempted murder, capital murder..? He asked. as he continued jotting down notes in the notepad.._Most of them involve knocking out the liason and swiping her keys. or we could pretend to be looking for the bathroom..." aisha shrugged..

Kagetora grinned and twisted, tossing one of his swords up in the air, letting Gustave's weapon swing cleanly past him, then catching his second sword."Is that your best?"He taunted...

___Roux grinned and reappeared behind Aisha, dropping a set of keys into her back pocket, making sure to give her butt a firm squeeze in the process.

Hey! Aisha said,feeling her butt being pinched.. turning and looking back behind her. Roux was gone.. " Roux.. you do that again, and you'll be in trouble..I mean it.." She said but then stopped as she felt her back ocket and pulled out the set of keys , one which had " Lab' written on tape on it. " Nice work girl' Aisha thought.. " You just earned yourself some brownie points with me..

Roux nonchalantly dropped out of the ceiling, casually stunning the liaison, grinning at Aisha."She was getting a little boring, anyways."She said brightly, tail wagging a little...

Spc. Crota was hiding inside a piece of concrete pipe that two convicts were carrying to a construction project inside the facility walls. Soon, he felt the pipe placed on the ground and he quickly slithered out. Unfortunately, he was spotted by the two convicts, a bulky pale skinned Human of about sixteen and his slightly older Golden Retriever friend. Both of them were serving fifteen years for armed robbery. "Hey! Someone snuck in!" the Human said. The canine sized up Spc. Crota peeled his lips back, exposing his teeth. "He don't look like a convict." He then laughed. "Maybe we'll get time off for catching him!" Spc. Crota did not relish getting thrown in a cell or worse, killed. He quickly drew his pistol and pointed it at the two. "Back the f--- up!" he shouted. The two continued. "Back up! Back the f--- up!" The two hardened criminals didn't stop. As soon as they took a single step forward, Spc. Crota quickly shot both of them twice, dropping them instantly. His gunshots attracted the attention of a nearby guard. Luckily, the guards inside the prison walls did not have firearms. He repeated the same double-tap technique he used on the convicts only to find out that his pistol lacked the power to penetrate the guard's ballistic vest. "S---!" he muttered. He took a deep breath, stabilized himself and shot the guard square in the face. He then quickly slithered into the nearest building. Little did he know this was the same building that Alfred and his team were located.-----The noise of the area helped mask the sound of the gunshots. The liaison quickly recovered her composure and coughed. Alfred nodded at Roux. "All right," he said. "We are done with our inspection."-----Gustave said nothing as he lobbed a heavy paperweight on a desk at Kagetora. A cruel spark gleamed in his green eyes. Little did they know that their fight had attracted the attention of some guards now heading their way.

Shelton finally decided to risk just walking in and hoping none of them recognized him as the guy who busted one of their top prisoners out. He quickly strode into the room. "Famine has ordered an evacuation of this floor. Everybody out." The scientists started grumbling. "Why does he think he can just boss us around?" one of them grumbled. "Because he can kill people with his mind," Shelton replied. He wasn't actually sure if Famine could do that, but it seemed appropriate. "How does he expect us to run the base?" another exclaimed incredulously. "Take it up with him," Shelton retorted. As the last scientist left the room, Shelton asked him, "What were you guys even doing in here? This control room is auxiliary." "DeSancho kicked us out of the primary control room so he could fix the security system," the assistant explained. "Completely change everything, in light of the break-in." After he was gone, Shelton checked the security system. It was indeed offline for repairs. Shelton's heart skipped a beat. This was very important. James needed to know this as soon as possible, and Shelton's hacking would be much easier. He got to work.-----Masters and Mongoose evaded a patrol team and headed back in the direction of the place Masters had last seen Shelton and Gustave. "Hold it!" Mongoose hissed once. "Look!" They spotted Kiara in a laboratory window. "Why'd she run off?" Mongoose asked. "Don't know, but let's grab her," Masters said; leading the way towards her.-----Sharon crossed to a fire axe locked in a glass box. A little mallet was attached to a string to help break the glass. She knew breaking the glass would cause an alarm to go off, so she merely bit the string off and brandished the mallet instead. "Don't try anything," she snarled at the liaison, taking up a position on the side of the hallway Alfred wasn't already protecting, "or I'll smash that plastic surgery-sculpted face of yours." {edited} on Sep 30 2011, 04:55 PM

(OOC - Assume that the group made it out of the cell blocks and is in an administrative area because a fire ax in close proximity to a group of prisoners is a BAD idea.) The liaison looked stunned. "Wait, what's going on?" she asked, looking at Sharon. A rustling sound was heard as Spc. Crota slithered in. "All right, what's the deal with y'all leaving-" Everyone's head turned and the liaison took the opportunity to reach for a can of pepper spray she had on her belt. Sharon, however, was faster and swung the mallet into her face, knocking her back. Another powerful blow put her down for good. "Great timing, Crota! We had everything under control and you had to enter at this time," Dr. Zanasiu said sarcastically. Alfred sighed. "All right, since we can't undo what Crota did, let's just clean up and make the best of it."

Roux smirked, reappearing and grabbing the body, teleporting it into a remote storage closet before reappearing next to Aisha. "That take care of it?" She asked teasingly, tail wagging...

"Close enough" Aisha shrugged.. "OK let's head to the lab" she said waving the ring of keys Roux had slipped her "and .. right now.. would be a good time, because I think we've been noticed. Roux, teleport to the lab and then back, so you can tell us how far we have to go.. and.. be careful alright..

Roux smiled and kissed her softly on the lips. "Promise I'll come back safe, hun. Back in a flash!" She giggled, poofing out of view again...

Aisha blushed as Landon looked at her.. "I er don't know why she did that" she said a bit embarrassed. "Let's just get to the lab, and see what they have in there" Landon said with a shrug..

"That'll do," Alfred said. He then found a stairwell that led downstairs but it was dimly lit. "Well, let's rock!" Dr. Zanasiu said. "Hold it! We need get our weapons back first," Sharon said. Zachary facepalmed. "Okay, does anyone know where the armory is?" "Well, let's just head back to the cells because that's where I'd assume there's an armory just outside." Dr. Zanasiu sighed. "Not like we have any other choices." The group then exited through the hallway that they had followed the liaison through. This led to the outside of the cell blocks where the armory was located.

This is going to be fun.. 'Landon said ' just like all the other times we've trashed out

places right guys.. we're old hat at this kind of thing..

Alfred chuckled. "Damn straight, what have we trashed?" "Pelvanida, Las Vegas, a logging camp in Oregon, like three hotels, a town and a hospital. Missing anything?" Dr. Zanasiau replied. They soon found themselves in front of a heavy steel door with a keycard reader. "Aisha, your keycard," Sharon said. She still kept her mallet. Beyond the door were several guards and workers. Spc. Crota had his pistol at the ready.

Aisha pulled out the keycard and slid it into the slot. the light beeped green and the door opened " access granted.. said a voice as the door open " alright guys" Lets kick some bigtime butt' Aisha grinned.. as she put the key away..

"Hey! You're not-" The guard was unable to say anything else as Spc. Crota shot him in the face. The guards immediately returned fire. Unfortunately, the straight hallway had few places to take cover. Alfred grunted as a few bullets struck him in the chest. Thankfully, the ballistic vest he was wearing did its job. "Now what! We only have one gun!" Zachary shouted. He was crouching behind a wooden crate when a bullet pierced the crate and struck his vest. Dr. Zanasiau spotted a fire extinguisher nearby. He smiled as he opened the door and grabbed the extinguisher. "Hold your breath!" he yelled. He then pulled the pin and sprayed it, producing a thick white fog of carbon dioxide gas in front of themselves. He then held his breath and charged through the fog. The first guard was caught off guard as Dr. Zanasiau smashed her in the face with the fire extinguisher. Two more blows put her down for good. Spc. Crota had his eyes closed and was using his infrared vision to shoot the guards. The cold fog made the guards' heat signatures stand out even more.

Aisha and Dr. Landon went through the fog kicking and punching the guards as they passed and letting the others finish them off.. "We're just making this up as we go along , as usual " Landon said " I wish at times we'd plan this stuff out..

Alfred picked up the last guard, flipped him upside down and proceeded to do a crude piledriver, instantly killing him and cracking the concrete floor. "Since when did you watch pro-wrestling?" Zachary asked. "I thought that s--- was fake," Spc. Crota muttered. Alfred ignored him and found the armory door. He quickly yanked the unlocked door open. "All right, let's grab our weapons and rock!" He then grabbed his shotgun and the bandolier of shells that he carried with him. Sharon grabbed her shotgun, pistol and ammo belt. Zachary grabbed his rifle, and the six spare magazines he had to leave behind. Dr. Zanasiau grabbed his Remington 870 and bandolier of shells. Spc. Crota grabbed a shotgun that was made for the smaller body of Snakes along with some ammunition.

Landon and Aisha managed to grab their weapons as well.. and grabbed a couple spare shotguns to boot.. ' alright, now how to do we blow this place up.. Aisha asked after they were all fully armed.,.

Shelton finished typing, and glanced over his handiwork. There, the relay was down. The flaw was easily detectable, but designed to look like a byproduct of the deactivated security field. The only thing was, it wouldn't come back on once the security system reactivated. He contacted his allies with thought chips. <James, Landon, Bailey, and.....uh.....><Sharon!> Sharon snapped angrily. <Right, yeah. You four, tell your teams the relay has been deactivated. You can now communicate remotely with thought chip or radio. I successfully reached auxiliary control, but I can't do anything except turn things off, since the security system is in offline lockdown. And even then, I'm very slow because of the pre-mentioned hacking difficulties. But I'm here.>

"Let's just start a fire somewhere," Sharon said. A few seconds after she spoke, she got Shelton's thought-message. "Shelton did it, radios and thought chips will now work!" Alfred looked around the armory. Riot shields and several less than lethal weapons like tasers, incapacitating sprays/projectiles and net launchers were found. "So you think we should take anything else?" Dr. Zanasius shook his head. "Well, let's see what Roux wants." He tossed a taser to Dr. Williams. Dr. Wayne was receiving a crash course in proper use of a shotgun from Spc. Crota. {edited} on Oct 2 2011, 03:36 AM

(Deadwood Facility) As Kiara had finished with the guard in question, she was about to walk away from him when he uttered something "If you kill Famine....Death....wont be pleased....at all...." he coughed as he just remained against the wall. Kiara stopped in her tracks and glanced back at the guard "Death? Death is just a metaphore for someone dying" she sneered back at the guard "But this Famine....he's going to die regardless.....even if I do have to do it myself" "I....warned you...." the guard coughed back as he watched Kiara simply walk off without another word to him. Kiara made her way down the hallway, ignoring the fact that the others weren't all that far away from her. After all, she just did not trust them one bit....*** (Las Vegas) As Aimee remained behind a slot machine, she glanced out again to see that Neku had arrived on the scene "What the hell is he doing here?" she asked as lightning struck around nearby "He must still be pissed off.....geez, how long does he need to cool off?" Although, she was at least glad that he was, for the time being, keeping Hailey at bay as Death reappeared once again beside Aimee with a dark chuckle "This can all end with a simple yes on your part. As you may have guessed by now, your little friend cannot die, and she will continue to hunt you down and she will kill you. Your other friend there, the one with the lightning, he is nothing more than a temporary inconvenience to Hailey, and will soon be dealt with. You cannot win this battle, no matter how hard you try" Aimee glared at Death for a moment, but in her heart, his words were sinking in. It was impossible to kill Hailey, as even if Hailey did die, she would just get back up again and continue her

pursuit on Aimee. "You know that it is true, that there is only two ways out of this, say yes to myself and become my new Horseman, or, allow your friend to kill you and in turn, join my side involuntary" Death replied rather simply as he just looked at Aimee, awaiting an answer from her.

"Kiara!" Masters hissed. He saw her moving away from them. "What now?" Asked Mongoose. "Chase after her. Figure out what she's doing, leave signs for me to follow. I need to grab Shelton and Gustave," he ordered, with a sinking feeling that he'd only find one of two. Mongoose nodded and continued after Kiara. Masters ran back the way they came.-----Shelton noticed someone was poking around his relay shutdown. A quick IP search told him it was nobody dangerous. <ROSS, stop looking at that. ><Oh, can you speak to me again? I'm delighted,> groaned the AI. <Don't draw attention to my override,> Shelton chastized. <I've spent this whole time trying to get up here to make that, and a team of men risked their lives and are currently in danger on basement floor three because of it.><But now that they've done their job, they can evacuate, right?> noted ROSS dismissively. <I assume the first thing you did was inform them their job was done.><Actually,> Shelton realized with a sudden jolt. <None of them have thought chips. They're the only people who don't know.> He looked nervously at the ceiling. There were still strange noises filtering from above. <I have to go tell them, don't I?><Well, I'm not making you do anything,> ROSS responded, still only half paying attention. <If you want my honest opinion, considering what this base has stored on that floor, I would write them all off as dead and find your way to a different group.> But Shelton was already starting back to the stairs. {edited} on Oct 3 2011, 03:31 AM

"Roux, have you picked out a weapon yet?" Dr. Zanasu asked. "Guys, need I remind you that we are on a schedule," Zachary said tersely.

Roux smiled and twirled her knives, holstering them and hugging Aisha. "Oh, my knives should be able to take care of things. Teleporter, remember?" She teased the others, grinning laconically...

___Neku didn't even glance over as several lightning shots hit Death. Neku looked over at Death, eyes flaring bright blue. "You won't touch her. I already let you kill one friend...but no more. Hailey will stop...once you're nothing but ash!" He said angrily...

Masters walked in to the room and saw Kagetora and Gustave fighting. "What the hell are you guys doing?" he snapped, almost losing control himself. "Are you both crazy? ½ Everybody in this base is trying to kill us, we only trust our fellow team members to help us out!" He took a deep breath. "Clearly, something down here has been messing with our minds. But you guys need to fight it! I'm not letting it control me! Come on!"-----Mongoose caught up to Kiara, plucking hairs and leaving them for Masters to follow. "Kiara! Wait! Where are you going?" he asked.

(Deadwood Facility) Kiara narrowed her eyes at Mongoose for a moment before speaking as she continued to walk onwards "To find this Famine character and have a little chat with him, if you get in my way, I will shoot you" she seemed to sneer at him.

*** (Las Vegas) Death just chuckled at Neku's little threat "My dear fleshling, there is much more at stake than you can possibly grasp, your friend here, she will be joining me, one way or another, but of course, it's up to her how she wants it to happen" His gaze then shifted to Hailey for a moment before glancing back to Neku "You do not have the strength, nor the power to destroy me, and to prove such a point, you will die here, Hailey....kill him" Death ordered. Hailey's gaze in turn, left Aimee alone as it moved towards Neku, fists clenched up before she swung a fiery fist at him in order to strike him across the face. Death then glanced towards Aimee "So, do tell me, what will it be? As I will, if need be, have Hailey turn on you again in a blink of an eye" Aimee just looked at him, still contemplating it as she did glance over towards Neku. At least he was trying to prevent it all from happening, but that was just it, even she was unsure if he would be able to kill Hailey properly.

Sharon checked her gear. She also clipped a wrench to her belt in case she found some machinery that needed tinkering. "So, what are we trying to do now?" She said. "Clearly we know this is a Dragonstorm base." "We could blow it up," Alfred suggested. "Not sure how though." "-----" "What are you talking about?" Mongoose asked. "We're on the same team here. I want to kill Famine too. Masters will hopefully be on the way soon with Gustave and Kagetora. Will you calm down?"

"You'd think they'd have explosives around here," Dr. Williams thought out loud in response to Alfred as she began to scavenge the area for explosives.

The group headed down the stairwell until they came to an unlabeled locked door. Dr. Zanasius quickly used the stolen key card to unlock the door. Sharon realized that she had a stolen taser clipped to her belt. She handed it to Dr. Williams. "Here, you might need this," she said. The group then stepped through the door, revealing a hallway that was well lit but completely deserted. Zachary's ears swiveled as he picked up a faint sound. "Guys, do you hear that?" "I don't hear anything," Spc. Crota said. "It sounds like voices but I can't tell who it is" Dr. Zanasius said as he strained his ears. Sharon's ears pricked straight up and she held a finger to her snout. "Guys, it's Sgt. Masters. It sounds like he caught two of our team members trying to beat the crap out of each other." Alfred facepalmed. "Great, wanna bet Gustave's responsible? Come on, let's go help the guy before Gustave literally rips him a new ass----." "-----" Gustave stopped from his fight with Kagetora. "He started the fight. Now let me rip him apart!" he growled, waving his chunk of electrical conduit menacingly.

Masters threw his hands in the air. "Will you stop acting like a four year old? come to your senses!"He switched gears to Kagetora. " And as for you, Kagetora, frankly I can't believe you've let Famine get you as badly as you have. You're a ninja; you're supposed to be a master of self-control. Look at me, I've only had basic military training and I managed to shut him out completely! Remember your training and stop performing at the same level as a drunken barbrawler!"-----Sharon pinpointed the source of the sound. "Its coming from the floor below us, she said. " We'd better hurry."

"Calm down? No, you want to know why I wont simply "calm down"? Because while you lot are running around freaking out and all that jazz, no one's getting the goddamn job done, and someone needs to tak charge!" Kiara snapped back at Mongoose as she started to walk off again "No, you either shut up and help me out, or stay out of my way"

Neku dodged Hailey's attack by simply dissipating into a cloud of electricity, her fist passing harmlessly through him as he moved over towards Death, engulfing him in a storm of electrical strikes.

___ Kagetora stopped, lowering his swords. "I...hadn't realized that he had begun to influence me. My apologies..."He said dejectedly...

"All right, fine, you're the boss," Mongoose conceded, trying to stay on her good side. "But wouldn't it be easier to fight Famine with an entire team helping us? Masters will be here soon with the others."-----"It's all right," Masters sighed with relief, thankful to finally get through to someone. "Look, Gustave, he's not fighting you any more. There's nothing to fight over. Now, could you direct your anger towards Famine? He's the reason you're so riled up right now." He looked at Kagetora, hoping for some backup."-----Before he got very far, Shelton realized he should check to see if James' team was closer to the others than he was.<Hey, where are you guys in relation to my team?> he asked the four people with thought chips.<We're actually about to meet up with them,> Sharon thought back. <Oh,> Shelton realized. <Let them know about the relay being down. They don't know yet.><Only if you say my name correctly.> <Uhh, Shirley?>No answer.<Shannon?><Sharon,> ROSS helpfully informed.But it was too late. <I'll tell them,> Sharon replied, annoyed, and ignored his further apologetic messages.

"All right, fine, you're the boss," Mongoose conceded, trying to stay on her good side. "But wouldn't it be easier to fight Famine with an entire team helping us? Masters will be here soon with the others."-----"It's all right," Masters sighed with relief, thankful to finally get through to someone. "Look, Gustave, he's not fighting you any more. There's nothing to fight over. Now, could you direct your anger towards Famine? He's the reason you're so riled up right now." He looked at Kagetora, hoping for some

backup.-----Before he got very far, Shelton realized he should check if James' team was closer to the others.<Hey, where are you guys in relation to my team?> he asked the four people with thought chips.<We're actually about to meet up with them,> Sharon thought back. <Oh,> Shelton realized. <Let them know about the relay being down. They don't know yet.><Only if you say my name correctly.><Uhh, Shirley?>No answer.<Shannon?><Sharon,> ROSS helpfully informed.But it was too late. <I'll tell them,> Sharon replied, annoyed, and ignored his further apologetic messages. {edited} on Oct 10 2011, 02:38 PM

Some of the anger seemed to flow from Gustave's face. He took his piece of electrical conduit and crumpled it up into a ball. He then smiled. "All right, let's rip this 'Famine' character to pieces."-----Sharon led the group down the stairwell and into the hallway. Strangely enough, this hallway was deserted like the previous ones. They then turned down the right wing of the T-shaped hall."Sarge! Where are you?" Alfred called out when they entered the hallway.Dr. Zanasiu tripped over something as he stepped forward. When he looked at it, he noticed it was a double barreled shotgun. Only one member of their team used such a weapon - Gustave. He then picked it up with a grunt. Thanks to the powerful loads it fired, Gustave's gun was very heavily built. As a side effect, the gun weighed over twenty pounds. Gustave's extreme strength counteracted its great weight and recoil though. "I think this is Gustave's gun."Alfred picked it up and examined it. "It's his all right.""But where is he?""Turn around," Zachary deadpanned.Everyone did, and sure enough, Gustave, Kagetora and Sgt. Masters were in the left wing.

So This Famine character is the one we are going after huh.. Landon said.. " We should be very cautious when dealing with hi, as he appears to be very good at manipulating our fears emotions, in short all the things that make us flawed..

Dr. Zanasiu facepalmed. "Great, so we're facing someone who can make us kill our allies," he said with a sigh. This was something that frightened him. As brave a fighter he was, he was helpless against a foe that he could not see and one that preyed on each individuals' flaws and weaknesses."We'll just have to resist it as best we can," Dr. Wayne said, hefting her shotgun."Listen, this isn't a movie, it's not as easy as you think," Cobalt Leader said.

Kagetora smirked."It actually is not nearly as difficult as you'd think. In order to shut out any external influences, the easiest method I know of is to focus your mind on a single point. One thought, one person, or one objective. I think that, if we attempt to do that, we can override Famine's control on us."He said coolly...

"Cobalt Leader is right," Masters said, chiming into the conversation as the others reached them. "Famine wreaked havoc on our team, without us even reaching him. Kiara doesn't trust us anymore, Gustave and Kagetora each tried to kill a fellow team member, and Shelton is still MIA." "He reached auxiliary control and shut down the relay," Sharon told him. "Oh, excellent." Masters seemed surprised to hear this. "So our team's part of mission was a success?" "Not until Famine's dead," growled Gustave. He took his shotgun back from James. "You got my backup ammo, Al? I need it."-----Mongoose's radio cackled. "This is Masters. As you can see, the relay is down. Where are you?" "Following Kiara," he whispered. While he was putting all his effort to remain calm, fragments of the fear from before were threatening to break his psyche again, now that he was so close to the source. "We're getting dangerously close to Famine; we've eluded several patrols already." "We're on the way, just don't engage until backup arrives. Stay out of trouble. Masters out."

Alfred nodded and tossed Gustave a bandolier and a belt full of shells of 4 gauge ammunition. "This is all we have left. Don't waste it." Gustave caught it and donned it. He now had two bandoliers - one of them empty - draped across his broad chest. He then donned the belt and slid two shells into his shotgun. "Let's rip Famine apart!" "It might work, Kagetora, but what if Famine takes control of that single thought and manipulates it against us?" Zachary said. Dr. Zanasiu nodded. "True but it's a risk we have to take." "So what do we do first? Look for Shelton or kill Famine?" Dr. Bailey asked.

Sharon decided to return Shelton's favor. <Hey, Stinson. Is that your name? I forget.> <Ha ha ha. What do you want?> <To know where you are.> <I returned to auxiliary control. Like during the terrorist invasion, I can be your eyes and ears. It'll be just like old times.> This last message he sent to everybody with chips. "Did you guys get that?" Sharon asked. "No," grumbled Gustave. "Why does he insist on sending everything through those stupid chips?" "It makes him feel special," said Alfred. "I thought that flashlight-radio thing made him feel special. At least then everybody could hear him." "Can we get back on topic?" Zachary asked. "Shelton's okay. That means we're going after Famine. Everybody keep their wits about them."

we're going after this freak" aisha said " Get rid of him then blow this place to bits..it won't be easy judging by what Landon here has said..

Dr. Zanasiu nodded. "So an inverted Pelvanida? Well, let's rock!" He quickly checked his shotgun. Sharon went up to Dr. Wayne and Dr. Williams. "I know you two are really nervous about this but just trust us. We'll get you through this." "All right, let's check our weapons and move out!" Cobalt Leader said.

(Las Vegas)"Very well then, if you wish to kill me, then there is no harm in finding out what it is that you are capable of doing" Death replied back to Neku, his gaze shifting to Aimee "Take this time to think on it some more" Death then turned back to Neku "But it shall not happen here" he chuckled as he grabbed onto Neku with one hand and vanished with him, changing cities to that of San Francisco, in particular, upon the Golden Gate Bridge as he dropped Neku and moved back "Let us begin"*** (Deadwood Facility)"No, they'll only slow everything down in the end, every moment we waste sitting around and waiting for backup, the enemy has another chance to escape, and there is no way in hell I'm letting this....freak, escape this time, I will kill him, with or without the backup" Kiara sneered back at Mongoose, slowly, already starting to get irritated with him and his questioning on how she does things herself.

Roux smiled and nuzzled Aisha with a flirty grin."Then, after that, we can go...relax."She said with a grin...

Neku smirked and twirled his swords into his hands. "Heh. Up here, huh? Fine. A fitting place for you to die, reaper."He taunted...

"We shall see about that fleshling" Death replied back as he rose up into the air, his hand out at the side as he summoned, what seemed to be a reaper's scythe, clutching it in both of his hands as he looked down upon Neku. He turned and gave it a swing. A wave of what seemed to be darkness, started to move through the traffic, those caught in the wave just seemed to die off as the suspension parts of the bridge started to snap off. His gaze then shifted back towards Neku, watching him, waiting for any sort of move he were to make himself as cars crashed from behind him. While on the other side, behind Neku, cars would just screech to a halt as to not hit him "Show me what it is that you are able to do"

Neku smirked coolly, a massive storm of electrical energy coalescing behind him as he disappeared into it, launching several massive electrical bolts out at Death."Bad choice of an arena, by the way. All this electricity...perfect."He taunted...

"I figured as such, after all, I'd rather see you at your full potential, instead of being such a weak and worthless creature" Death replied back simply as he started to phase through the electricity that was sent towards him "Yet, allow me to pose another question to you, how are you able to hit something that can't so easily be struck?"As he asked that, he gave a swing of his scythe towards Neku, the air of death approaching his target, not caring who would die behind Neku either.

Shelton sat in the control room, doing absolutely nothing. <You're seriously just going to

sit in the control room, doing absolutely nothing?><Shut up ROSS,> Shelton replied. <I'm filling the technical function for my team. That's what I used to do.><What are you talking about?> ROSS replied. <I didn't say anything.><You didn't? You just implied I was a coward or something like that.><Maybe you're mistaking your own inner voice for that of my own. People tend to hear their own voice when they think to themselves.> Shelton ignored him and his inner voice and got on with a routine scan of the floor James' team was currently on. They were about five hallways away from the guards surrounding Famine. He wasn't sure where Kiara was. -----As the team progressed deeper into the base, Sharon glanced over at James, who was bravely taking the lead like always. She started to feel a trickle of worry for him. He's always in the front, drawing enemy fire. What if something were to happen to him? She advanced in line until she was right next to him. "Hey, what if I take the lead? You can just stay behind me," she said, fighting to keep her voice from quavering. (OOC: Instead of lust, which it looks like Aisha is kinda using, I'm going to have Sharon develop fear for James' safety, which might cause her to try and limit the danger he puts himself in) {edited} on Oct 17 2011, 04:25 PM

(OOC - Fine by me. Dr. Zanasiu will probably suddenly show a lack of concern for his team. Not to mention he will become very aggressive and almost suicidal in his actions. Zachary will probably become a glory seeker <a slight nod at how he originated as a no-name character in the first RP>)(OOC - Nick, your turn.) Dr. Zanasiu shook his head. "No. I lead this team," he said. Little did he know, Famine's influence was starting to work its way among his team. Alfred sat down on an empty ammunition crate. He too was starting to feel the effects of Famine's influence. "Hey can we take a break?" "Al, we've been walking for less than an hour!" Gustave admonished. "Move it you lazy bastard!" Spc. Crota snapped as he slithered up to the group. Everyone stared at him. While it was not uncommon for him to be somewhat rude, outright insulting someone was something that he never did. Alfred yawned. "Yeah, whatever." Sgt. Masters facepalmed and rattled his tail, the protrusion at the end making a rather loud scraping/buzzing sound as it scraped the metal floor. The noise got everyone's attention. "Everyone, we need to keep it together! You must not let Famine get to you! Focus on a single thought to keep it out of your minds"

Its Roux I'm worried about" aisha said " her eyes suddenly alight " She means a great deal to me.. I.. I really care about her..'_ The last thing we need Aisha is for you to air your dirty laundry. i really don;t care what you do with roux on your time, its none of our business" landon replied.. "we need to keep our heads together .. " He aded as they glanced down the dimly lit hallway..

Alfred shook his head and got back up to his feet. "All right, let's go," he said. Spc. Crota's eyes were closed as he used his infrared vision to see down the dark hallway. "Guys," he said. "Don't open any doors you pass by here, there's he said. "Damn, you can see through walls?" Dr. Bailey said in astonishment. "Remember that I can see heat. I'll know if someone's behind a door or something because their

body temperature will stand out against the background. Of course, reptiles such as myself and you won't show up as strongly on my infrared vision as mammals or birds."Sgt. Masters was also scanning with his infrared vision. "Does anyone know if Famine gives off heat or anything? All I see behind these doors are what seem to be scientists doing work."Zachary was behind Dr. Zanasiu and had his rifle at the ready. The tac light at the end of his rifle threw a pale white beam down the dimly lit hallway. "So where is Famine?"

"We should ask Shelton," said Masters. He looked warily at the people around them. "Please concentrate on keeping a grip. You're all making me nervous.""Maybe Famine is influencing you too," Sharon said. She'd meant it to be a joke, but it didn't come out right."Everyone is responsible for themselves," Zachary said. "Worry about others second. You are your top priority."Sharon nodded, but as she glanced at James, she couldn't bring herself to really agree.-----Mongoose was fighting hard to keep his nervousness in check. Unlike last time, where it seemed to slowly creep under his skin, this time it felt like the fear was being thrown against his psyche like an egg against a grindstone."I think Famine is getting worried, or something," he said to Kiara. "He's not being as subtle as he was last time. He must know he's in danger."

just keep your emotions in check as much as possible.. Famine is likely using his powers to amplify our worst fears in order to create dissension " Landon said.. "I'm not a pyschiatrist , but I know enough about the mind and how it works to know it is a very important part of the body, in not only running the body but creating a sense of self..

(OOC - , your turn.)Dr. Zanasiu overheard Sharon. He concentrated as he sent a thought-message to Shelton. <Shelton, where is this "Famine" character?>"Stop!" Spc. Crota said. "I sense unusual heat signatures at the end of that hallway. Gustave smiled. "It must be Famine! Come on! Let's rip that f---er a new ass----!" He then charged down the dimly lit hall with his shotgun at the ready."Gustave! No!" Zachary shouted. He then ran after him to try and stop him. He didn't know that was Famine.Cobalt Leader facepalmed. "Everyone! Move out and see if we can keep those two from getting killed!"He then led the way, his rifle throwing a pale blue beam from his tac light down the hallway.(OOC - I will leave it up to and the other players to determine what Gustave finds down there.)

<He's about three hallways away, two rights and a left,> Shelton replied. <Heacily guarded. There are also search parties of guards making rounds, but the radar is refreshing so slowly I cant get a decent bead on their routes,> Shelton replied.He was having a problem of his own. DeSancho had finally reengaged the security systems, and by his actions knew something was up. The base was put on defcon four, and Shelton was having to screw with the doorlock system to keep more guards from entering James' floor.

"Then it looks like we're going to have to be quick about it then" Kiara sneered back to Mongoose, yet, stopped as she saw a blue light upon the wall to her left. She stepped back "Want to make yourself useful for once?" she then prodded him with her walking stick in order to get him to stand in front of the blue light, and in turn, would make him be seen by Colbat Leader.

(Washington DC Facility)O'Neill looked at Trinity and then at the newcomer."So we got an alliance?" he asked.------(Deadwood Facility)The Mongoose Cobalt soldier took a deep breath and moved forward. He raised his rifle as he did so."Stand down," a voice said.The Mongoose Cobalt soldier felt a tendril of fear slither into his brain but he suppressed it. "Show yourself!" he demanded, his finger on the rifle's trigger.Gustave, Zachary and Cobalt Leader emerged. {edited} on Oct 20 2011, 07:16 PM

Spc. Crota and the rest of the group were next.Spc. Crota spat on the ground. "Great, it's the coward and the paranoid agent," he spat.Sgt. Masters jabbed him in the side with his elbow. "Be nice!" he admonished.Gustave showed slight disappointment that the heat signatures the two Pit Vipers picked up weren't something he could rip apart.Dr. Zanasius cleared his throat. "All right, since everyone's here let's find Famine and kill him."Gustave smiled. "So where is this freak!" It was more of a demand than a question."Got the directions from Shelton.""If I may," Sharon cut in as she leaned against a discarded crate. "We best get-"A gunshot impacted near her head. She raised her shotgun and fired blindly down the long hallway where she could see the muzzle flashes of the guards' weapons.The group scattered, using anything nearby for cover.

Mongoose rolled and upturned a table. He and Masters took up cover."Kiara doesn't appear to be any better," Masters replied tersely.Mongoose mumbled a reply. Masters glanced over."Private, we don't have time for this! If I get one more indication that you're thinking of turning tail, I'm going to slap you. Is that clear?"Mongoose nodded. "Understood." He cocked his rifle, peeked over the table and picked off a guard.Further off, Cobalt Leader hadn't fired yet. "What's wrong with me?" he muttered, as he double-checked for the fourth time that his rifle was oiled and ready to fire.His gut knew it was Famine. But he kept hearing Drill Sergeant Halway in his head: 'Check that your weapon is ready to fire, then double-check! The trigger is the last thing you think about!'He'd better check everything one more time.

Once she had taken cover from the gunfire, Dr. Williams readied the taser gun Sharon had provided her before barely surfacing to fire it. She then aimed and fired, hoping to disable whoever was firing at them long enough for the others to take out the source.

The new tasers fired an electrified dart with the capacitor and electronics inside, giving it much greater range than the old ones. Her taser pistol emitted a whine as it charged the next dart. Dr. Williams's shot caught one guard in the neck, instantly dropping him to the ground in electric convulsions. Sharon gave Dr. Williams a thumbs up as she reloaded her shotgun. Dr. Zanasu ducked behind cover as he cleared a jam on his gun. Alfred missed several shots with his gun. "Hey, Al, what happened to your aim?" Sgt. Masters asked. He took out a guard with a shot square to the head. Alfred yawned. "Wait do you mean?" "You missed three times in a row. You used to be pretty good at this?" Dr. Wayne fumbled with her stolen gun before she shot a guard. Dr. Bailey took several deep breaths to try and calm his nerves. He had a pistol - stolen from the armory - but his hands were too shaky to use it. Two bullets grazed his head as he ducked behind a large crate. Gustave fired one round after the other, killing two guards. He then opened his shotgun and sent two smoking brass casings clattering to the ground.

Sharon was on the side defending the left, but because she only shot at terrorists approaching James, who was on the right, her side was losing ground. "They're going to flank us!" Masters yelled. ----- Shelton was still playing a game of cat-and-mouse with the guards trying to enter the floor. They still didn't think the doorjam was malicious, but one of them was attempting to access the override from a wall-stationed monitor. As he worked on this, he checked on James' team. To his surprise, they were having some trouble with a pretty small detachment of guards. What's going on? he thought to himself. They've fought battles much tougher than this before.

Landon readied his gun and fired hitting a guard in the leg sending him to the floor "theres something going on here. My aim isn't normally this bad, I was aiming for his torso and got his leg instead.. " Aisha was scanning the area for means of escape..

Gustave fought his urge to simply charge forward and start tearing the guards apart with his titanic strength and sheer savagery. "Sharon!" Sgt. Masters shouted as he slid another magazine into his pistol. "Watch the left!" Unfortunately, a guard had gotten too close to the left. Luckily, Spc. Crota was lying prone near the wall. This placed him in the perfect position to shoot the guard square in the groin. Zachary winced as he heard the guard holler in pain. He ducked behind a wall as two bullets nicked his ears. Alfred on the other hand, seemed to be unusually languid. Dr. Zanasu ducked behind a crate as a bullet pierced it and struck his armor. Luckily, the bullet had slowed enough that it merely plinked off his vest. "Sharon! I can take care of myself!" he shouted over the gunfire. He fired two quick bursts at an onrushing guard.

Theres a door over in the corner! Lets make our way to it..Aisha shoted over the sounds of gunfire as the bnattled continued. " there was a sense of tension in the air,Aisha, felt they were getting close.. and thats when her thoughts turned to Roux.. and they started imagining roux and her together in poses that would not have been out of place in a adult magazine.. Aisha shuddered, she had never had thoughts like this before.. something was definitely going on here.. and it was not a good thing..

Kiara had remained hidden all the while as everyone else remained in the shootout. She herself, was busy trying to navigate her way towards where she believed Famine was last seen, letting the shootout commence without her "If they want to get themselves killed, its their funeral...." she muttered as she grabbed her walking stick and from behind a nearby guard, pulled him away by the throat."Famine, tell me where he is, and I will consider allowing you to live" Kiara demanded from the guard as she pushed him to the ground, the edge of her walking stick against his throat.

The Mongoose Cobalt soldier turned his head just as Zachary put six bullets into an approaching guard. He spotted Kiara walking away. He then thought of something. "Hmm. Perhaps, she's got the right idea."He then gestured for the others to follow him. Only Alfred and Cobalt Leader did."Be careful," the Mongoose Cobalt soldier whispered, "Kiara's very paranoid. Don't act hostile towards her or she could kill you." The group then followed Kiara down a side hallway.Unfortunately, Gustave saw them as he moved into a better firing position. "Hey! You four get your asses back over here!" he shouted as two more shells slid into his shotgun. {edited} on Oct 30 2011, 11:45 PM

Sharon glanced at the door Aisha mentioned. "An escape! Excellent!" She made a strafing crouch-run through the center divide of the shootout and dive-tackled James through the door. "We're moving out!" Zachary took the opportunity to head through the escape. Crota shrugged and followed.Masters reacted quickly to cover the others' movements, changing his fire spread to force as many opponents as possible to take cover, rather than pinpoint lethal snipes. "Mongoose! We're covering the others' escape! We're gonna be the last two through that door!" "We are?" Asked Mongoose nervously, but stayed where he was told and continued firing. "Sir! They're getting closer! They just flanked our primary line of defense!" A guard warned Famine. "Orders?" "Why can't you get through to the rest of the base?" another asked the radio technician angrily. The technician just shook his head. {edited} on Oct 31 2011, 12:19 AM

Dr. Zanasiu grunted as Sharon tackled him. "Sharon!" he shouted. "Warn me before you do something like that!" Sharon's ears drooped. "Sorry but-"Dr. Zanasiu cut her off with a scowl. "I am perfectly capable of taking care of myself! After all, I led the resistance at Pelvanida!" He dusted himself off and followed the others through the door.Sharon followed closely behind him.Sgt. Masters kept up his gunfire. He wondered

why Dr. Zanasiu had suddenly gotten so nasty. "Aisha! Dr. Landon! Come on!" he shouted over the gunfire. A bullet narrowly missing his head punctuated the urgency of his demand. (OOC - I'll assume Neville got lost somewhere in the complex and the group will meet up with him later)

Aisha and Landon followed, ducking as bullets missed them. they barged through the doorway and found themselves in a sidehallway " Alright I think we're getting very close " Landon said to the others my hair is standing on end..

The rest of the group filed through leaving Alfred, the Mongoose Cobalt soldier and Cobalt Leader behind. "I'm going to go check on Kiara!" Cobalt Leader shouted. He winced as a bullet struck his ballistic vest. "Well, you'd better hurry!" Mongoose exclaimed, pointing down a hallway where her tail just disappeared around a corner. "Kiara! Wait!" Cobalt Leader shouted as he ran after her. Alfred's shotgun clicked empty. Not bothering to reload, he slung the shotgun over his back and followed Cobalt Leader. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier killed the last guard and wondered where to go. The clunk of a security door closing made the decision for him - he had no choice but to follow Cobalt Leader. ----- Zachary turned around at the sound of the security door closing. "S---! Our team just got split!" "We can still make it without them," Dr. Zanasiu said. He gestured with his free hand as he reloaded his shotgun. "Come on!"

Mongoose returned fire in the direction of the opposing guards, but mainly missed since he wouldn't stick a square inch of him out from under cover. "Mongoose, come on! We're moving out!" Masters said. Mongoose wasted no time in evacuating the firefight. Masters brought up the rear. "Right, so now we're on the run, with guards still behind us, and undoubtedly more guards ahead of us. Could this get any worse?" "Yeah, we could have half of our team missing. Oh wait..." Crota shot back acidly. ----- "Great..." Shelton muttered to himself. Now the guards on the inside were trying to radio out. Now he has to divide his attention and stonewall two groups at once. <ROSS, admin's gonna see me any minute, and when he does--> <Admin sees you,> ROSS reported. <About to extrapolate your computer's MAC address and lock you out.> Shelton quickly got on that. <I've officially given them all the time I can. ROSS, the turrets.> ROSS activated the autoturrets on James' floor. Immediately, the guards attempting to break into the floor, the guards chasing James' team, and the guards just outside Famine's office took heavy casualties for five seconds before the turrets shut back off. <They know,> Shelton contacted his teammates with thought chips. <Once you've dealt with Famine, know that the rest of the base will be on alert. For now, they won't be able to interfere with your floor, however. Also let me know once you're in Famine's lab, I can reactivate the turrets and make sure nobody else bothers you.> ----- Zenarchis recieved a call. "Sir, something's happening on the lowest laboratory level! We can't make contact!" "Keep me updated on the situation," Zenarchis replied. He turned to Kerzach. "Let's make our way to the airfield, just in case."

Dr. Kerzach did so. He picked up a pistol from a desk drawer. "Lead the way," he said, checking the pistol's magazine and taking off the safety. Zenarchis retrieved a shotgun from a closet and headed out the door. -----Dr. Zanasiu nodded. <Will do.> He then turned to the rest of his team. "We'll need to go on without them." "What happened to 'never leave anyone behind'?" Sharon asked. Dr. Zanasiu sighed. "Extreme times call for extreme measures. And killing 'Famine' is an extreme time. Now let's get moving!" His last words were considerably more acerbic than usual. Zachary scratched his head and turned to the others as Dr. Zanasiu headed down the hallway. "Is it just me or does James seem to be a lot nastier now?" he asked aloud. (OOC - I thought, the Mongoose Cobalt soldier got locked together with Alfred and Cobalt Leader? And Sgt. Masters and Spc. Crota are with Dr. Zanasiu?)

(Ooc: There are three teams? Whoops. Lemme know where everyone is and I'll edit my post) {edited} on Nov 3 2011, 02:40 PM

(OOC - There are 2 teams. Alfred, Cobalt Leader and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier are following Kiara. Everyone else is on the opposite side of the security door that split the two teams. Neville is somewhere in the complex. In fact, I'll have him encounter the team following Kiara.) A noise echoing down a nearby hallway made the Mongoose Cobalt soldier jump. Gathering his nerves, he trained his rifle down the hallway, revealing a guard with his face covered by a combat helmet and visor. An armored vest protected his chest. A submachine gun was held in his hands as he approached them but he didn't aim it at them. "Drop your weapon and back away or I'll shoot!" the Mongoose Cobalt soldier shouted, aiming his rifle at the guard. The guard stopped, let his submachine gun dangle from its sling and took off his helmet, revealing a familiar face. "Neville, where'd you come from?" Cobalt Leader asked. "You really don't want to know," Neville said with a sigh. "Come on, let's meet up with James." It was at this point that they noticed that his claws had some blood on them and a bandage was wrapped around the tip of his tail. Little did they know, he had been captured and almost experimented on before he overpowered his captors, killing one of them in the process. He then stole some equipment and clothing from a guard he had ambushed and strangled with a piece of wire. "Well, James is on the other side of that blast door," the Mongoose Cobalt soldier said, gesturing to said heavy steel door. Neville sighed. "You're f---ing kidding me. Come on, let's find another way." "Actually, we're following Kiara." "Well, let's continue." The group then continued following Kiara until they could see her tail. "Kiara! Wait!" the Mongoose Cobalt soldier shouted.

Once Kiara had gathered all the information she was after from the guard, she shot him, but not in the head, but twice, once in each kneecap to disable him before kicking his gun out of reach from him. She heard her name being called, but ignored it, as she did not want anyone to try and stop her, especially those that were just untrustworthy as she instead, started to make her way down the next hallway. If the others were to catch up to her, it wouldn't matter to her, she would not stop for them. ***Famine's looked at the

guards who were now starting to panic "Remain calm, they still have a lot to do before they will be able to get to myself. Their emotions are causing them to falter" his eyes gazed upon the guards that were present "They still have a lot to do before they will even start to attempt to breach this location"

(OOC - Nick, it's your turn. Aisha is with James's group.) "Keep going!" Cobalt Leader shouted. The group then ran after Kiara. They passed by the guard who Kiara incapacitated. A janitor pushing a cart of cleaning supplies passed by them. Luckily, he either failed to notice them or he plain didn't care. "Kiara! Please stop! We're trying to help you!" Cobalt Leader called out again. {edited} on Nov 7 2011, 11:46 PM

(ooc: She didn't kill the guard, she only shot him in the kneecaps and left him alone) Kiara stopped as she turned to face those that were chasing her "Help me?" she asked as they got close enough "I do not need help from....criminals" she sneered to them "Now, I will get this straight with you lot. Once I take down this Famine person, you lot will be the next to be arrested. So do me a favour and stay away, try and "help" in any sense that you may see fit, and I will not hesitate to shoot any of you where you stand"

How much longer until we reach Famine's location? Aisha asked, as she followed the others. "Because I'm starting to feel really weird.." She admitted.. "Just keep focused Aisha" Landon replied.. "This is most likely Famine's doing, he's affecting all of us, somehow..

The guard they passed was near death but he managed to reach his radio. "Famine. Enemies...approaching..." he said weakly into his radio, His voice trailed off and the radio clattered to the ground as he lost consciousness from the two gunshot wounds.-----"That explains Gustave's extreme rage. Granted, he was kind of an ass---- before," Spc. Crota said as they headed down the hallway. "Famine must use some kind of chemical or maybe electromagnetic field to affect our minds." Gustave shot a nasty glare at Spc. Crota. "Say one more thing like that and your remains will be splattered all over the ceiling." Zachary scratched his head. "Spc. Crota's got a good point. He's probably attacking our limbic system, amplifying whatever emotion we're currently feeling and rendering us less cohesive as a team." "Which is why you must not let your emotions get the best of you," Sgt. Masters admonished. Dr. Zanasiu heard Aisha and recalled Shelton's thought message. "If Shelton's right - and he usually is - we've already taken two right turns so-" The group met with a t-junction in the hallway. The right had a placard that read "Guard Barracks 200-299". "Well, Shelton said he'd be at the end a left after two right turns" Dr. Zanasiu continued. He then smiled. "Let's go kill Famine!" Gustave smiled and hefted his shotgun. "Finally, something to kill!"-----The Mongoose Cobalt soldier sighed. "Kiara, listen to us, Famine is affecting your mind. Don't let him speak for you!" Cobalt Leader kept his rifle at the ready as Neville watched Kiara. Both of them were ready to subdue her if she made any

threatening moves towards them.

A rookie guard came across the guard who had lapsed into consciousness. "Wikus!" He gasped, running forward and checking his vitals. Wikus was almost dead. The rookie looked up, face etched in grief. Alfred had been grazed by a bullet, and a few drops of blood showed what direction the team had gone. Face set in resolution, the rookie took Wikus' gun, loaded it, and took an alternate route, hoping to cut off the enemies. (OOC: whos with Kiara right now? Ive got Alfred, Mongoose, Leader, and Neville.)

(OOC - Those are the only ones with Kiara.) The group was near the lab where Famine was supposed to be. Suddenly, before anyone could stop him, Gustave bellowed out a challenge. "Famine! You mother----ing piece of s---! We've come to kick your ass! Show yourself!" he thundered. "Gustave! Do you want him to know we're here!?" Sharon hissed. Gustave smiled. "Yes." Dr. Zanasu sighed. "All right, everyone, check weapons and get ready to rumble." He double checked his shotgun and adjusted his armor.

The rookie guard rounded the corner and approached Kiara, pistol held with both hands. Alfred noticed him, but hesitated so long that he finally decided not to do anything. Cobalt Leader, however, lunged and dive-tackled Kiara as the guard fired six times. Mongoose ducked as Neville returned fire. A bullet punctured the rookie's forehead, and he slumped to the ground. Neville ran forward to help his teammates up. "Are you all right?" he asked, before noticing the rapidly-increasing pool of blood they were laying in. {edited} on Nov 11 2011, 10:34 PM

Cobalt Leader could only gargle and cough up some blood. Most of the rounds struck his ballistic vest but one of them struck him square in the throat, just above where his armor ended. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier looked around with fear in his eyes. "We need to get a medic quickly." Neville quickly looked over Cobalt Leader and then shook his head. "Don't bother, the injury is fatal." Cobalt Leader took off his dog tags and with his remaining strength, tossed them to Neville who caught them and pocketed them. Neville and the Mongoose Cobalt then saluted their fallen comrade.

When we stop Alfred I'm going to need to look at that wound of yours " Dr Landon said ' You're dripping blood and spattering it as you walk.._ I'm ready to get rid of this guy so I can stop thinking about.. stuff " aisha said.. " Wheres Roux, anyway?

Kiara looked at him. He was lifeless. She pushed him off herself as she slowly started

to stand again, yet, looked at the body still, then to the others again and spoke to them "I guess, if he was willing to save my life, the least I can do is help you guys out here....for the time being anyway, after that, I'll consider us even" she spoke, grabbing her walking stick again before crouching and picking up her gun which was knocked out of her hands before.

Alfred seemed dazed. "I saw him," he said to himself. "I saw that guard coming, but didn't care. What the hell is wrong with me?"Neville glanced back at him. "We've been trying to get you to notice that for a while now." "It's my fault that Cdr. Slavik is dead!" Alfred angrily smashed his fist into the wall. "Goddamit, Famine! I'll get you for this!"

control yourself alfred or theres going to be heck to pay when I run out of splints and bandages " Landon replied.. now go sit down over there and let me tend to you..

While she had never heard of the character named Famine before, all Dr. Williams seemed to pick up on was that he was evil and capable of turning the group against each other. At the same time, she was starting to feel her mental processes become strange. She had always been rather untrusting of strangers, and suspicious that they had ulterior motives. How am I to know what their hidden agendas are? How do I know this mission isn't a set-up and one of these b*****s will murder the rest of us?, she thought to herself before shaking her head clear. No, that's not right. Those are Famine's thoughts, not yours.

The Mongoose Cobalt soldier nodded. "All right, Kiara, it's a deal."Alfred grumbled and sat down on a nearby empty crate of ammunition. "All right, let's get me bandaged up and back into the battle."Neville picked up Cobalt Leader's rifle and checked the magazine. It was half full. His own submachine gun was empty and seeing as he had no more ammunition, he simply tossed it aside. -----"Famine! Come out or we're coming in!" Gustave bellowed.No response."All right, that does it. We're going in!"Gustave then ran towards the door at the end of the corridor and kicked it clean off its hinges. He then looked around the room. "Famine! Show yourself!"The sound of footsteps behind him signaled that his team was right behind him.

Famine just sat there, all the guards had been killed. His eyes rose up to look at Gustave whom had entered as she slowly clapped his hands "Congratulations, you were able to overcome my hold on you and were able to make your way towards where I was" he then stood up as he slowly walked over to Gustave, stopping a few feet away, arms behind himself "Now,do answer me one other question, what is it that you plan on doing, now that you are face to face with myself?"****Kiara nodded to Mongoose for a second "Just hurry up" she told Alfred "I don't want you slowing me down"

Roux flicked her eyes around the room, ears twitching. "He's not here. At least, if he is, I can't hear him..." She said warily...

__Kagetora, in the meantime, had split off from the group, and had been steadily making his way towards one of the central severs. As another guard started firing on him, he laughed coldly, disappearing from where the guard was aiming before reappearing behind him, stabbing him and ripping him in half with his swords...

"To kick your ass," Gustave replied. "But don't think I'm going alone! As if on cue, Dr. Zanasium and the rest of his team followed with their weapons at the ready. "Famine, so we finally meet," Spc. Crota said dryly. "Not quite as imposing as I had pictured." "Be careful," Sgt. Masters said. "We don't know what he's capable of doing." <Shelton!> Dr. Zanasium thought-spoke. <We're in Famine's room! Get ready to execute your plans!>

Famine simply turned around away from the group, but still spoke to them "Your friend is correct, one should not, as you fleshlings would say, judge a book by its cover" his eyes flashed, as if to intensify his control over everyone, intensifying it, well, to the max "I'm afraid that killing me won't be as easy as you would figure it to be" {edited} on Nov 14 2011, 03:27 AM

Shelton suddenly felt a wave of regret wash across him. He recognized it as being Famine's influence and quickly dispensed with it, but the suddenness and intensity warned him. <Wow, Famine's putting his all into it,> he commented, peering at the monitor. <I felt his influence all the way from here.> <How interesting,> ROSS replied. <Be sure to keep me updated on every fascinating happenstance.> Shelton was already putting James' plan into motion. <Security turrets up,> he sent to James (and ROSS, just to spite him). <Now if anyone tries to bother you, they'll have to brave a hallway of gunfire first.>-----Sharon's instincts went into overdrive; James was her mate, she had to protect him. "Stay away from him!" she shouted, brandishing her claws at the nearest person, who happened to be Masters. Even Masters was feeling unsteady from Famine's mental assault, but quickly staggered away before he became collateral damage. He clutched his head; Famine could tell that Masters was immune to his regular effects, and so was flooding his mind with pain instead. "I've...got...to...keep control..." he gritted his teeth and drew his gun, but before he could fire was knocked out by Zachary from behind. "You will not steal the kill! It's mine!" Zachary yelled. However, he then turned to stop Gustave, the next person nearby, from stealing his kill rather than taking the shot {edited} on Nov 14 2011, 04:04 AM

Gustave smashed Zachary in the ribs with the butt of his shotgun. "Famine's mine.

Interfere and I will dismember you with my bare hands."He then fired both barrels at at Famine and reloaded, sending two smoking shells to the ground.Zachary coughed as he fought to catch his breathDr. Zanasiu didn't hear Shelton. He watched in shock as his team fell apart.He was then reminded of his mission: take down Dragonstorm at all costs."Wha- what?! Cease this assbattery immediately and attack Famine! This is an order!" he shouted, his face twisted into a scowl.When no one moved, he fired a shot into the ceiling and racked his shotgun."That is a direct order! Attack Famine or you will be shot as a traitor!""James, what-" Dr. Bailey found himself facing Dr. Zanasiu's shotgun. "I gave a direct order." "James, what has-"Dr. Zanasiu's finger twitched on his shotgun's trigger. -----Spc. Crota was watching the whole debacle unfold from a corner of the room. He had his rifle at the ready but couldn't decide who to shoot. He settled on Famine but a bullet narrowly missed him.He traced the projectile's path and saw that it came from Zachary. "Zach! What the f--- was that for, you c--- sucking piece of s---!?" "Famine is my kill," Zachary replied. He then raised his rifle to shoot at Gustave. -----The Mongoose Cobalt soldier immediately felt a powerful wave of fear rush over him. He Neville - being immune to Famine's usual effects - was sitting down and clutching his head in utter agony. "Get...out of...my HEAD!" he screamed.Alfred was sitting down and seemingly oblivious to everything around him.

Shots were fired in Famine's direction, but ended up missing him as he turned around again, turning to Dr. Zanasiu in particular "Tell me, how does it feel to know that I am standing right here, yet, your team is too busy playing on their own emotions to do anything about it, and while you just simply attempt to get them under control with no luck in doing so" he spoke, remaining calm the entire time "Does it make you feel bad that as a leader, you have failed them in the end? You were unable to lead, unable to keep them under control and now, look what has happen, all because of your failing leading skills"****Kiara felt the influence hit her like a ton of bricks as she turned to the others "Hurry up and get moving" she spat at them "If we didn't have this stupid alliance now, I would already be at Famine's location, but no....I'm not, and I will not wait around for you lot to get moving, however, I wont kill you either, be thankful of that"

Sharon rounded on Bailey and hit him full on in the face, snarling. "Dont you try anything!" She snapped, despite his passive nature."What the hell is the matter with you, lady?" exclaimed Spc. Crota. He tried to focus on boh Sharon and Zachary, but the latter took the opportunity to swing a hoof into his shoulder. Crota's weapon scattered to the floor.Gustave fired a warning blast at Zachary, narrowly missing Dr. Williams. "Don't f*** with me, you crazy mule!""In a while, crocodile!" Zachary leapt forward and smashed a hoof into Gustave's left eye, who cried out and snapped his jaws in retaliation.-----"Kiara's right, we need to keep moving!" Neville forced himself to ignore the pain. He ruhed up to Alfred and slapped him in the face. "Famine caused you to kill a fellow teammate! Cobalt Leader is dead because of you! Are you going to get vengeance or not?!"-----Shelton suddenly recieved hundreds of messages from the others. Some were angry, some were intelligible, most were crazy. <You guys are broadcasting! Stop! Everyone in the base can hear your thought messages!> Nobody responded.<ROSS, I need to shut down the thought network!><Server is on the

next floor down, and theres a fire axe at the halfway point,> ROSS replied. <That would be the best way to crash it permanently.>Shelton bolted out of auxiliary control and hit the stairs.

(OOC - Nick and Starfall, y'all are up next. Everyone's facing Famine. Dr. Landon's group is trying to get to Famine.)Alfred nodded and held his shotgun up. "Let's get him!"He then walked down the hallway. A door with an "authorized personnel only" placard lay at the end. Alfred kicked the door until it fell off its hinges. He was immediately met with a barrage of autoturret gunfire that grazed him. He darted back into the hallway."We'll have to find another way! Famine's activated turrets so we can't get in!" When the turrets stopped firing, he heard the sounds of battle and voices of several team members."That bastard! He split up our team!" Neville fumed.-----Dr. Zanasiu glared at Famine. "At this point, they are a liability."He then fired several shots at Famine. Suddenly, he felt the wind knocked out of him as Zachary got a clear shot at him. Luckily, the bullet didn't penetrate his armored vest."You think I'd let you get all the glory?" Zachary said bitterly."Traitor!" Dr. Zanasiu screamed between coughs. He turned his shotgun on one of his best friends. Before he could fire, Zachary dove behind a lab bench.Dr. Zanasiu scrambled for cover when he saw Gustave raise his gun and aim at him. -----Despite Dr. Bailey's distaste for physical combat, Sharon's assault on him forced his hand.He had gotten the drop on Sharon and placed her a headlock. Sharon, however, was not averse to fighting dirty and elbowed him in the gut as hard as possible. She then pulled his arm away from her neck. Dr. Bailey looked around for a weapon to even the odds a bit but all he could find was a handful of bolts that a researcher had left on the table. He quickly gathered the bolts and hurled them at Sharon's face as she charged him.He then took advantage of the momentarily stunned Sharon to run and hide inside a cabinet.Sharon shook her head; Dr. Bailey's throw was more stunning than painful. She saw Gustave attacking James. She raised her shotgun and aimed at him. -----Spc. Crota struggled back to his feet and tried to grab his rifle but it had clattered to the floor near Gustave and the last thing he wanted was to be ripped apart by the enraged Nile Crocodile.

"I don't know what the hell he is, or how he's even doing this, but if you want your team to survive, I would suggest we find a way to get past these turrets, question is, how?" Kiara spoke out as she looked to the others "I'm starting to think that Famine is no ordinary creature either"***Famine just looked at Dr. Zanasiu as he was fired upon. Even though the bullets had struck him in the chest, he was still standing "Do you honestly believe that I am like other Dragonstorm experiments you and your team have faced lately? I am a Horseman of the Apocalypse, and I will not be defeated so easily by mere gunfire. I would hate to think that if you are having such difficulty with myself, if you are even capable of defeating the Horseman.....Death" his eyes continued to glow a red colour, signifying that he was still controlling everyone's emotions so far, keeping them at max.

labdon quickly bandaged alfreds arm then headed towards the sounds of gunfire.. ' come on, lets join the kicking ass party' landon said the sooner we kill this nut, the sooner aisha and the others can get back to normal. aisha ran through the door and barely missed getting hit by a stray bullet ' ok whoever fired that is going to get it from me! she yelled as she noticed Famine in the middle of the room, his focus was turned elsewhere..

Four minutes and one fire axe later, the modem had a massive dent in it, from which torn sparking wires could be seen. Shelton was catching his breath. The fire axe idea took a lot more effort than he'd expected. He noticed with some alarm a ninja charging down the hallway at him. "Kagetora, what are you up to?" he asked.-----Gustave cocked his gun and fired at James. "I guess I'll just have to kill all of you and then kill Famine!" He roared. "Uhh, how deeply did you think that through?" Spc. Crota muttered to himself, but stayed prone. Sharon made a running leap and dove towards James, aiming to knock both of them behind a lab bench. "James, I can't risk losing you!" she cried out.

"I'll take point," Neville said. He moved ahead and led the group back down the hallway they took. His head still felt like he had gotten it caught in a closing blast door. Alfred yawned as he kicked aside some spent brass. -----Dr. Zanasius didn't notice Sharon charging at him as he reloaded his shotgun. Two large slugs fired from Gustave's gun slammed into the lab bench he was using for cover. The massive slugs had already partially demolished the bench. Sharon's tackle knocked James behind another lab bench, sending shotgun shells skittering on the metal floor. James landed with a grunt; luckily, he managed to keep hold of his gun. Sharon shielded him with her own body. "Sharon, get off me," he growled. "Now!"-----Gustave growled with rage as his shotgun clicked empty and he realized that he had spent all of his shells. He tossed the gun aside. The room was peppered with bullet holes and spent brass was everywhere. -----Zachary was taking potshots at Famine. As he paused to change magazines, a massive force knocked him to the ground, sending his rifle skidding across the floor, striking Dr. Wayne's foot. Zachary turned around and spotted Gustave behind him. Gustave smiled and cracked his knuckles. "Thought I'd let you kill Famine?" He then aimed a stomp at Zachary's head. Zachary quickly rolled out of the way and got to his feet. He knew that Gustave could easily rip him apart and so, he looked around for a weapon. Unfortunately, the closest thing at hand was a small torch on a work bench. He grabbed the torch and lit it, the blue flame coming to life with a hiss. He then charged Gustave, catching him off guard and setting fire to Gustave's vest but the croc's thick skin and lack of hair meant that he could discard the flaming garment with no injury to himself. Gustave looked down at his bare chest. The pale yellow scales that covered his chest and stomach were slightly singed. "That was my favorite vest!" he snarled. "Wow, I never knew you cared so much about clothing. The badass crocodile is an girly-" Zachary was cut off by Gustave's massive fist slamming into his jaw, knocking him to the ground. The torch fell to the ground and thanks to an automatic safety feature, shut itself off. "Shut up! That vest was a gift to me from my wife! It's all I have left of her!" Tears of rage and sadness began to flow from his eyes. Zachary groaned as he tried to push himself back to his feet. He saw Gustave

walking over with a massive object in his hands. He realized that it was a massive filing cabinet - Gustave intended to crush him with it! He rolled out of the way just as the filing cabinet soared through the air and impacted his former position, sending papers everywhere. Zachary grabbed hold of a lab bench and pulled himself up. His feet wobbled and his head swam from Gustave's assault. He then noticed that a fire ax was located next to this particular lab bench. He smashed the glass box with his fist and grabbed the ax. He then rushed at Gustave.-----Spc. Crota remained prone. He then spotted the rifle by Dr. Wayne's feet. "Dr. Wayne! Grab the rifle and shoot Gustave! Or better yet, shoot Famine!" he shouted.

"James, I..." she hesitated. The slightest thought of maybe telling him swam through her mind. Then it seemed Famine latched onto the small thought and flooded her mind with it, overriding all of her senses until she could think of nothing else. "I love you!" she finally cried, embracing him tightly. "I've loved you since Pelvanida!" She hugged him tightly, and her cheeks reddened. "And even if you don't love me back, I had to tell you!" She squeezes her eyelids shut so tightly they teared up.

Famine had yet to move again from where he stood, his eyes still glowing as his eyes gazed amongst the group that was already fighting it out "What better way to destroy your enemies than to allow them to do it themselves?" he asked, well, all that were present, granted, no one would probably answer him back, nor did it matter to him as his eyes gazed upon Gustave in particular "Such a fascinating subject, all the anger and hatred, able to take it out upon everyone else without a care in the world"***Kiara sighed heavily with some annoyance "Alright, fine" she told Neville "Just....don't take too long" she seemed to sneer as she looked to Alfred, but just shook her head.

(OOC - Nick, , it's your turn to post now)Neville nodded and quickly led the group down another hallway. He heard the sounds of battle coming through a sliding blast door. Unfortunately, the door was too heavy for even Alfred to break down. Neville rerouted the group to another door that had the sounds of battle coming from it. He pushed open the door and was immediately met with autoturret fire. "F---!" the Mongoose Cobalt soldier shouted. "We'll need to find a way to disable them!" "Thanks, Private Obvious," Neville said biting. "We could get Shelton to help but he's probably dead."-----Dr. Zanasu broke Sharon's hug with a scowl on his face. "Yeah, yeah. That's not going to stop Dragonstorm." He then popped up from cover and shot at Famine.

dr landon and aisha buerst through the door as the battle against famine was being joined ' aisha was more than slightly unnerved by the sight of the Horseman ' so you're the one who's been messing with us! Well i hope you lkike a bullet sandwich, because thats what you are going to get..

As her Famine-influenced suspicions of the others continued to grow, Dr. Williams continued to think of ways to stay one step ahead of her false thoughts. It was upon remembering the hospitality of her team, especially Sharon, that ultimately caused her to rise above Famine's influence. This team has looked after me this whole time. It's time I've done something significant for them, she thought to herself before trying to get Sharon's attention. "Hey, Sharon. Would you or anyone have any idea of what Famine's weakness could be?" she asked.

Sharon turned away angrily. Hot tears were stinging her eyes, and her face was flushed. Crawling behind the lab table where James had abandoned her, she shut out the world, curled into the fetal position, and sobbed loudly. -----Gunfire peppered the hallway Alfred and his team were trying to navigate. Alfred heard commotion occurring in the lab ahead. "Will one of you shut down the damn autoturrets?!" he yelled.

Guess I'm on my own on this one, Dr. Williams thought to herself after seeing Sharon's reaction. As she went to check on her team mate, Alfred's voice was heard from in the corridor. "I'll do it!" she called in response to Alfred's instruction. It was obvious from looking at the others that they were in no mental shape to follow instructions soundly. Luckily she knew what autoturrets were, and therefore located them quickly. Careful not to get into the crossfire of any fights, she quickly made her way over to the autoturrets and worked on shutting them down.

Famine was indeed, shot at as two of the bullets struck him in the chest, causing him to bleed some more. Yet, as he was bleeding, his gaze shifted to Aisha "Such an amusing saying to have to say when facing off against those that are supposed to be your friends" he spoke as he motioned towards Gustave and how he was still in his rage mode "However, if you wish to attempt to kill myself, then by all means, try" "****" That would be the best assumption" Kiara scoffed as she followed Neville down the hallway, but then she too stopped as the autoturrets continued to fire still "I doubt anyone's even listening to your request" she added in, unaware that Dr. Williams was already working on disabling them. And that was just it as well, soon, she heard nothing firing upon them as she peered out, seeing Dr. Williams nearby as she chuckled to herself slightly "At least there's someone here that's useful" she added in, walking out into the open and making her way towards Dr. Williams, walking stick still tapping along the ground.

"Don't you dare try to steal my kill!" Gustave roared at Aisha. "I just finished dealing with the damn pony!" Zachary was lying on his back, clutching his side. His body armor had blocked the teeth from penetrating, but several of his ribs were badly bruised. Spc. Crota knew that if Gustave so much as slapped him it would break half of the bones in his body, so he continued staying very still and keeping out of sight.

Alfred and the other members of his team ran after Kiara. "Finally reinforcements!" Spc. Crota shouted upon seeing Alfred and his team arrive. Alfred, the Mongoose Cobalt soldier and Neville all took up positions and started shooting at Famine.----- Gustave hurled the dropped fire ax at Aisha. He then ran at Famine, intending to tear him apart with his bare hands.-----Dr. Zanasui saw the arrival of the reinforcements. "That's what I'm talking about!" He then reloaded his shotgun and added his own fire to the group.

Aisha ducked to avoid the fireax.. " I don't care who kills him Gustave, just as long as someone does! If you kill him, fine. If I kill him or Roux , or Landon or anyone else, that's fine too.. the goal is to kill the bastard, and move on to destroying dragonstorm..

Famine was shot at as he started to stagger forward "Impressive...." was all he had to say at that as Kiara too, entered the room and fired upon Famine, which soon enough, caused the Horseman to fall to his knees "Very impressive...." he added in, his eyes no longer glowing, his influence on everyone else, cut off as he soon, chuckled lightly "You were all able to beat me, even though you were still fighting amongst yourselves, that is indeed, impressive, but it will not matter in the end, this is a war that you simply cannot win. In the end, you will all be killed" Kiara narrowed his eyes at him and fired one final shot at Famine, a shot that sent a bullet right between his eyes without a single word that had come from her, watching as Famine fell to the ground, dead. {edited} on Nov 23 2011, 12:02 AM

It was as if a bubble popped. Suddenly, Masters found the pain in his head had gone. In a daze, he looked around and saw several others in similar states. Spc. Crota had gotten up. He was glancing at Gustave, who was looking around the room. Realization flashed across his face as he realized everything he had done for the past hour or so. Even though Famine's control had left her mind, Sharon continued to lay where she was.

(Deadwood Youth Correctional Facility) Zachary pulled himself up to his feet. His ribs burned from where Gustave had smashed him with his shotgun. "What happened?" he asked. Dr. Zanasui went up to Sharon. "Sharon, are you okay?" he asked. Sharon took several deep breaths. Finally, she had regained her composure. "Why... Why do you hate me?" Dr. Zanasui scratched Sharon behind her ears, causing them to prick up. "I don't hate you," he said gently. "I... I... love you!" he blurted out. Sharon then immediately pulled him into a kiss. While the kiss was awkward thanks to Sharon's snout, it was still a kiss. Dr. Zanasui then ruffled the fur on Sharon's head. The two then embraced each other for what seemed like an eternity.-----Spc. Crota was intently watching

Dr. Zanasiu and Sharon kissing each other and engaged in a steamy make out session. He was very thankful that his scales made it nearly impossible for him to blush. His forked tongue flicked in and out as he smiled.-----Sgt. Masters was clutching his side. "Great once we're done, I need to go to the f---ing hospital." "Busted a rib?" the Mongoose Cobalt soldier asked. "More like thirty." The Mongoose Cobalt soldier gave the sergeant an odd look. "Look, us Snakes have over one hundred ribs!" Dr. Bailey crawled out from his hiding place in the cabinet. "So everything's done?" "Not yet," Neville said. "We need to find Shelton."----- (Washington D.C. Base) O'Neill looked at Trinity. "So what shall we do now? Scour for survivors or set off the self-destruct charges?" All in all, the smell of blood and decay in the hallway was starting to unsettle him.

(Deadwood Facility) Kiara rubbed her head as she leaned on her cane with a slight groan, glancing at Famine's body before she looked to the others again. She didn't say anything at first, as if she was a bit embarrassed to, but then she shook her head slightly "Listen you guys, I'm sorry for threatening you lot alright? I just, I don't know what had happened, it was as if, I didn't end up trusting anyone, believing that you were all just criminals in the end....I wasn't....thinking straight is all" And that's when he appeared. Death. He had appeared right over the body of Famine, examining his fellow Horseman's body for a few seconds before his gaze shifted to those that were present in the room. He floated around without a word for starters, as if he were examining everyone until he finally spoke up, stopping above Famine's body "So, you are all the infamous fleshlings that had managed to defeat Famine. I would say that I am surprised, but we all know that that would be a lie. What you lot had managed to do was nothing more than something trivial. After all, your efforts would be for nothing in the end" Death then moved again throughout the group, eyes gazing at each and everyone of them before he stopped in front of Sharon and Dr. Zanasiu, eye upon Dr. Zanasiu in particular "And I am to understand that you are the leader of your little group here? Am I correct?" "Leave them be" Kiara spoke up. Death's gaze shifted to Kiara for a mere second "Patience my dear, I shall get to you soon enough" his gaze again, shifted to Sharon and Dr. Zanasiu again, a hand wrapping around Dr. Zanasiu's throat as he moved quickly and slammed him against the wall "I am afraid that in the wake of Famine's death, I shall need a replacement's Horseman. I am already down two, the other one being War, having fallen at the hands of Aimee and her friends....Hailey is just a mere temporary Horseman until I am able to find better ones" Death's gaze looked right into Dr. Zanasiu's eyes "Now, as for a replacement for Famine, you are to decide on who it shall be. You will decide the fate of one of your team members, but to be fair, you will have exactly 30 hours to do so. Fail at this simple task and I will choose for you" and that's when his hand released Dr. Zanasiu's throat as Death moved away, back over to Famine's body again.*** (Washington DC Base) "With that beast still around here somewhere, the self-destruct will have to surface, if there are any survivors....." Trinity glanced down the hallway "There won't be after we're finished here" she spoke as she started to head off, glancing back at O'Neil and Zara, the latter whom was still with them. Zara looked to the side as Trinity spoke, realizing that Trinity didn't exactly care for others as such, well, except for O'Neil at the very least. Though she shook her head and followed off after Trinity, glancing to O'Neil as well "You coming?" (ooc: What was the name I gave the beast that was running around the base again? My mind's gone blank on it's name)

Spc. Crota balked. "Who the hell is--?" Masters silenced him with a look. He didn't want anyone to anger Death. James needed to say the next line. Sharon lay bemused, trying to figure out what had just happened. She had been sharing a wonderful kiss with James, and then...-----Shelton watched Kagetora race down the hall past him. "...Or not. Have fun with whatever you're doing." He wondered whether he should find a way to communicate with the team. Sure, the radios and thought systems were down, but that's never stopped him from finding a way before. <ROSS, do you think a standalone signal from a grounded source would be able to a wireless radio?> No answer. Shelton suddenly realized an obvious side-effect of shutting down the thought network. {edited} on Nov 26 2011, 04:47 AM

Dr. Zanasiu shook himself off, scowled at Death. He rested the muzzle of his shotgun under his chin as if to mock him. "I'd rather kill myself than give my friends to you." Gustave glared at Death. Without warning, he rushed at him with his claws ready. "Gustave! What the f--- are you doing!?" Gustave came to his senses and stopped. He then spat at Death. In frustration, he slammed his fist into the side of a filing cabinet, leaving a sizable dent. "You should have let me violate Famine's carcass," he growled. "Gustave, that's f---ing nasty!" Neville said with a look of disgust on his face. Gustave sighed. "Not in that way, you sick f---! What I meant was rip off Famine's arms, legs and head, tear his torso in two and fling everything into the nearest incinerator."

Death's gaze shifted to Dr. Zanasiu as he was mocked. "That would still be acceptable if you were to kill yourself at this given moment in time," he spoke simply as his gaze drifted to Gustave, who stood in front of him. "As for you, it seems as though you do not have the power to be able to harm one being, such as myself." "He may not want to harm you, but I will!" Kiara sneered, raising her gun and firing several shots at Death. All of said bullets seemed to just pass through Death, all but for one single bullet which harmed him. And that single bullet was what had concerned Death. He already suspected that he had become even weaker than before since both War and Famine were dead, and having expended more of his power to revive Hailey for his own game. His eyes narrowed at Kiara, ever so slightly before his gaze shifted back to Gustave again, now taking in what he had said in regards to Famine. "Do as you wish with Famine's body, it is no longer of any use to me," his gaze then moved to Dr. Zanasiu again. "30 hours, the clock is ticking and I suggest that you do not waste that time, otherwise, I will come for her personally," he spoke, eyes glancing to Sharon.

"Me?" gasped Sharon. She was still bemused, looking from James to the spectral being that was talking about her. "What did I do?"-----Shelton headed down another corridor, trying to locate the main control room. He hoped to listen in on what DeSancho was doing, maybe find a way to disrupt his plans. His navigational sense was off,

however, and he found himself at the main entrance to the base. Deciding that it was safer to just evacuate the base that was in imminent danger of blowing up, Shelton flashed his badge at the guard on duty and headed for the road. The tech stuff was over anyway; this part of James' plan involved explosives, which weren't exactly Shelton's forte.

(OOO - Can't remember the creature's name so let's just call it an escaped experiment.) (Deadwood Laboratories) Dr. Zanasius fired two shots at Death - it was all he had left in his shotgun. He then narrowed his eyes. "Harm her and I will make you suffer." Sharon grabbed her own gun and aimed it at Death. "Look, I don't know what the hell is going on but I will have no part of it!" she growled, her ears tilting back to show her anger. Sgt. Masters cleared his throat, making him gasp with pain. "Thirty hours is a bit far off guys, our current mission is to find Shelton, and destroy this base!" "How about we just destroy the base; Shelton's probably dead by now," Spc. Crota said. "All right, first let's see if everyone is here!" Neville barked. Zachary looked around the battle scarred room. "Hey, where's Cobalt Leader?" Neville, Alfred and Sgt. Masters looked profoundly uncomfortable as the question was asked. The room instantly became silent.----- (Washington DC Base) O'Neill nodded. Suddenly the last few lights in the facility dimmed out as the emergency batteries died. He quickly grabbed one of the glow sticks in his pocket, snapped and shook it. He quickly mounted it on the muzzle of his shotgun, which had a built in holder for a flashlight (which had now run out of power) or a glow stick. "The self destruct charges should be near the reactor silo-" he looked at a bloody placard on the wall "-which is very close by."

I'm guessing that Cobalt didn't make it did he? Landon said gazing around and seeing Cobalt was not there ' How did it happen?" He asked Alfred.

(Deadwood) "Fate always has plans, even if one is usually unaware of them in the end. After all, it is why it is called fate, and no one can fight fate" Death spoke simply as he looked at Sharon in particular "No one can change their fate" he added in as he then just vanished from sight, leaving the group to do as they pleased. Kiara just stood there, mulling over if she should tell them or not about Cobalt Leader. Until she muttered underneath her breath "He's dead...."*** (Washington DC Base) Trinity nodded to O'Neil "Right, it'll be best if you do lead the way, after all, you do seem to know where you're going. And as for you" she spoke, looking to Zara "Stay up front with him, and don't let him die" she ordered. Zara just nodded back and waited for O'Neil to start moving before she too, would start moving with him, but in turn, heard a roar of sorts echo through the base "That thing sounds pissed off"

(Deadwood Facility) Alfred sighed. "He saved Kiara's life." Dr. Zanasius nodded. "All right, is everyone okay?" he asked. Gustave cracked his fists and picked up his now empty shotgun and slung it over his back. "Let's blow this place up and head out." "So any

ideas?"------(Washington DC Base)The group was now in front of the reactor silo's entrance. The electronic door was jammed shut, so O'Neill simply shot out the lock and pushed the door open. "All right, if I recall, the self destruct charges need electricity to detonate so we'll need to see if we can start up one of the backup generators and jury rig it," he said. From what he could tell, there was no one in the reactor silo but Zara, Trinity and himself.

Crota and Mongoose both turned and looked at Masters. "Orders?" Crota asked. Masters sighed. He knew that with Cobalt Leader Slavik's death, he was the new leader of Cobalt Squad. "As before," he said. "Wait for Dr. Zanasius's decision." Mongoose didn't move, and Crota wrinkled his nose. Masters knew both weren't pleased with the lack of authority with he handled himself, but he was just as shaken as they were. He needed some time to get over Slavik's death, time he didn't really have. Sharon was still looking at the spot where Death had disappeared. "That bastard won't take me," she growled, but she couldn't keep her voice from quivering slightly. "Should we just find a bunch of dynamite and blow the foundations?" "This is a scientific lab after all, shouldn't they have volatile chemicals around?" asked Zachary.

Dr. Zanasius shook his head as the thought message to Shelton returned nothing. "Shelton's dead so all we can do is blow up this base and get out." "If we get to the armory, there may be explosives for demolitions we can use but since this isn't a military base, don't hold your hopes too high," Neville said as he leaned against a wall. "Well, we could always burn the lab down," Sharon suggested. Dr. Bailey scratched his head. "Wait, if we can get to the aux control rooms, we may be able to cause some kind of runaway chemical reaction." "That's assuming they have a chemical plant here."

Roux and Kagerora flickered into view. "Actually, I've set demolition charges around the entire base, near anything that will generate a secondary explosion. The timers were set for 45 minutes, so I'd suggest we go quickly, unless we want to be implicated in the destruction of yet another government facility..." He said calmly...

Noow we just need to find a way out " Aisha said " we can mourn our friends properly once we are saqfely clear of here how long ago did you start the countdown?She asked Katergora.. " And where have you beenb Roux? She added looking at the vixen..

"Lets move out!" Gustave roared. He led the way out of the base. "Keep up with me!" Sharon panted as she stayed by James' side. Her shock at what had happened with Death was slowly being replaced by excitement at her romantic upgrade with James. "Come on, Anne!" She encouraged, not forgetting her friend. "Also, great job back there! You saved us all!" {edited} on Dec 11 2011, 03:25 PM

"For someone so big, he's damn fast!" Zachary muttered as he followed after Gustave. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters slithered as fast as possible but even then, they lagged behind the others. Gustave rounded a corner into a stairwell and ran into a surprised guard descending the stairs. In one movement, he backhanded the guard instantly breaking his neck. Neville mounted the steps two at a time, breathing heavily as he did so. "How much time you think we've got?" "Don't wanna know," Alfred replied as he followed up the stairs.

I would say, maybe 30 minutes, but that's just a guess, and I don't want to know if I'm right or even in the ball park " Landon said " we need to get going " He said running after Gustave up the stairs..

Kagetora glanced at his wrist. "Actually, more like 40. The timers were just recently activated. But now's not the time. Let's move!" He said, running alongside the others. Roux smiled and picked up Aisha, grinning. "I was...taking care of some stuff involving Dragonstorm and their security..." She said, kissing Aisha as she ran...

"Not a problem," Dr. Williams replied to her friend as she kept up with her fleeing teammates.

(Deadwood) Kiara, however, remained behind for a bit longer as she crouched down beside Famine's body to just get a closer look at him, using the barrel of her handgun to probe Famine's face first, opening up his jaw as she just wondered out loud to herself "How the hell were you able to control our emotions?" was the first question that had entered her mind. The others had indeed, headed off, but with 45 minutes to spare at, well, less than that, she was sure she would be able to have a few minutes to herself to try and examine Famine's body still. *** (Washington DC Base) "Alright, you do that" Trinity told O'Neil "And you go with him, and don't let him die" she then told Zara as a roar echoed nearby "As it seems as though that beast is nearby...." she trailed off as it teleported into the room. "It has Viper's powers" Zara started as she watched claws pop out of its hands "And my powers....that thing is dangerous, it seems to learn powers from what it experiences" she added in, a tad worried. "Then protect O'Neil while he charges the charges, I'll keep this thing at bay" Trinity ordered, pulling out her guns as she stood her ground "Now go" Zara nodded as she looked to O'Neil "Let's go, just lead the way"

well stick closer to us from now on" Aisha said as they hurried up the stairs and exit

pointed to the left.. "things are only going to get more and more dangerous as we go after the last of Dragonstorm's facilities.

(Washington DC Base)O'Neill used the butt of his shotgun to smash a glass box containing an emergency hand powered hydraulic pump near one of the generators.He then looked over the hydraulic system for any signs of damage. Satisfied, he slung the shotgun over his back, hooked up the pump and started pumping."This may take a while!" he grunted.------(Deadwood Facility)"Twenty minutes left!" Zachary shouted as he rammed a door so hard that it came off its hinges."Less talk! More running!" Dr. Zanasius shouted."Easy for you to say!" Sgt. Masters shouted. Both he and Spc. Crota were lagging behind and visibly winded. {edited} on Dec 22 2011, 05:04 PM

"Come on, guys!" Sharon urged Masters and Crota. "You have to make it!" Alfred slowed down and picked up the two snakes. "Aren't we a bit heavy?" Masters asked, despite his exhaustion."Just hold on," Alfred grunted gritting his teeth.----- Shelton stood outside the base. He was hoping to watch the fireworks, but he realized that (1) he looked kind of suspicious, and (2) he had no idea how big the explosion was going to be. He started looking around for a hiding place. There didn't seem to be one; it was just a lot of desert.He spotted a boulder a fair distance away. Guess that'll do. He started walking over. {edited} on Dec 14 2011, 03:22 AM

"Five minutes left!" Sharon shouted as she burst through a door. The group was now in the motor pool of the prison where their vehicles were located."Get in!" Alfred said. He quite literally tossed the two snakes into the backseat of his SUV, eliciting a stream of profanities from Spc. Crota. He started the engine as Gustave jumped in beside him.-----Dr. Zanasius, Sharon, Neville and Zachary got into their SUV."How much time?" Dr. Zanasius asked as he started the engine.Sharon looked at the SUV's clock and made some calculations. "We've got about three minutes.

Aisha and Dr Landon Climbed in , or more accurately jumped in, the back seat of the car. " floor it Al! Landon yelled, both he and Aisha were winded from the running " We've only got a couple minutes before this place blows up and levels everything around here!"

"Ow! Watch where you're f---ing landing!" Spc. Crota shouted as Dr. Landon accidentally landed on his tail.Alfred nodded and slammed on the accelerator, peeling out of the motor pool and speeding down the desert road.-----"Two minutes left!" Sharon said. Dr. Zanasius leaned out the window. "Kiara! Dr. Williams! Roux! Kagehora! Dr. Wayne! Dr. Bailey! Hurry the f--- up!" he shouted, pointing to the

last SUV (the one that Cobalt Squad had arrived in).

roux';s in here aisha said pointinig to the vixen who had appeared next to her. ' just tell everyone else to bust butt..' lerts just worry about drinving as fast as you can alfred' landon said ' sorry about the tail' he said to crota..

Once everyone was filed into a vehicle, Sharon yelled, "Hit it!" to James, who was driving. Crota massaged his ribs and glanced at Alfred but he didn't grimace or glare. Alfred had just carried him and Masters to safety, after all.-----
Shelton was almost to the rock when he heard a gruff voice yell, "Hey, you!" He turned to see a group of angry Dragonstorm workers stomping toward him. "Who are you and what are you doing?" one of them demanded. "Eli Storke," Shelton said quickly, an identity he had temporarily assumed in Pelvanida. "Well, Dr. Storke," asked the most unpleasant of the bunch. "why are you wandering around outside?" "Uh, just getting some air." Shelton smiled weakly. He realized the head worker was probably the lead supervisor, who had the authority to boss around anyone off-duty. The worker jabbed his thumb back at the base. "Get yer ass back in there and take your break in the staff room. For all your degrees, scientists like you never seem to add the fifteen-minute walk back to your lab into the lunch hour." "No, I can't go back in there!" Shelton protested. "And why not, huh?" "I--uh..." Shelton checked his watch. "Oh, hell, you'll see in thirty seconds. Just watch." {edited} on Dec 21 2011, 03:56 AM

Dr. Zanasiau nodded and slammed on the accelerator, kicking up a massive cloud of dust as he sped out of the motor pool. "Thirty seconds left!" Sharon called out as she watched the facility recede into the distance. Dr. Zanasiau pushed the accelerator all the way to the floor.

(Deadwood) As the three minute mark had passed, Kiara had left the building and walked towards the vehicles, holding something in her hands before entering a vehicle herself, one that hadn't left just yet. She looked at the vial of liquid she was holding onto before looking at who was in the same vehicle that she was with her "Alright, let's go, I'm ready"*** (Washington DC Base) Trinity nodded to O'Neil before she got herself ready, looking at the experiment in front of her "Very well then, let's dance" and with that, she started to open fire upon the creature, yet, watched as it started toteleport around the room, yet, Trinity did manage to still hit the creature, as she just kept the creature busy for now. The experiment got close to Trinity and swung at her, only for Trinity to duck underneath the swing of the claw, only to in turn, be struck by a second swing of it, knocking her backwards "It's learning....at a faster rate....just hurry up O'Neil" Trinity muttered to herself, wiping her mouth as she reloaded her guns again. Zara in turn, looked to O'Neil "Anything you need me to do to hurry up this process?"

In the control room with DeSancho, Montgomery noticed the SUVs burning rubber on the security camera. "Now what are those people up to?" he muttered to himself, raising his eyebrows suspiciously.-----Zachary watched nervously as his watch ticked down the few remaining seconds. Three...two...one...

(OOO - Shall Montgomery live or die?)(Texas Road)Several massive explosions tore through the dusk air as the charges detonated, reducing the laboratories to rubble. Surprisingly, the prison on the surface was only slightly rocked - thanks to the use of dampening systems that were originally designed to mitigate earthquake damage.------(Washington DC Base)With one last push, O'Neill had fully pressurized the hydraulic system. Despite the chilly atmosphere of the empty reactor silo, he was drenched in sweat. Wiping his sweat drenched mane out of his eyes, he walked over to the emergency generators and did one last check. He then pressed the starter button. After a few short seconds of the powerful engine coughing and sputtering, it came to life with a low throaty rumble. The lights in the reactor silo flickered and then came to life. "All right, we've got power, so let's - holy f---!" His eyes widened as he finally noticed the monster. He quickly fumbled for his shotgun but managed to draw a bead on the creature and fire a single shot.

(OOO: The plan was that Montgomery die, unless you need him for something. So...everybody on the upper floors of the base survived?) {edited} on Dec 22 2011, 09:17 PM

(OOO - Yeah, Montgomery can die. The surface of the base is undamaged and everyone survives.)Dr. Zanasia saw some shapes behind a rock. He immediately recognized one of them as Shelton. He slowed the SUV down and radioed everyone. "Guy's it's Shelton! And it looks like he's in deep s---!" Sharon then unfastened her seat belt. She was out of ammo for her shotgun so she just grabbed a large crescent wrench out of her toolbox. Dr. Zanasia checked his own gun and found that he was missing ammo as well. In lieu of a gun, he grabbed the heavy flashlight sitting in the driver's side door.-----Alfred stopped his vehicle. "Great, and I'm out of ammo," he muttered as he unfastened his seat belt. He then drew his knife from its sheath on his belt. Gustave stepped out and cracked his knuckles. "Well, time to bust some heads!" (OOO - I plan on having the fight between the Dragonstorm employees and our heroes be a battle without firearms.)

The hidden Dragonstorm base was filled with fire and smoke. DeSancho had third degree burns across his entire body, splintered teeth, fractured shins, and his dental plate was somewhere under his spine. Coughing painfully and screaming at the same time, he tried to move and only succeeded in barely turning his head to see the lifeless eyes of Montgomery's charred body inches from his own. It was the last thing he ever

saw.-----The workers continued to stare at the completely intact prison. "Yeah?" the leader said. Shelton checked his watch. "Should have been...uh....it should have happened already." "Still waiting." The leader looked at him one final time. His eyebrows furrowed in suspicion. "What's your name again? Come to think of it, I don't remember ever seeing you before." He put his hand on the cosh clipped to his belt. "S-Simpson," Shelton stuttered. That was the name he'd used before, right? "Lemme see your ID, Simpson." Shelton fumbled for his wallet, and his shaking hands dropped it. As he bent down to pick it up, he noticed two Humvees that had just left the underground parking lot. Hoping to God it was James, he slipped his wallet into his sleeve, grabbed two handfuls of sand and flung it in his assailants' face. He then made a break for the cars. Several workers cried out and the leader cursed loudly. Drawing his cosh, he led the charge after Shelton, who had less than a few seconds' head start on them. {edited} on Dec 23 2011, 03:45 AM

"Everyone! Get out and get ready to rumble!" Alfred shouted as he stepped out of the SUV with his knife in hand. Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters exited the SUV with their combat knives in hand. Zachary was holding a tire iron he had grabbed from the back of the SUV. Before anyone can do anything, Gustave ran and tackled the man chasing Shelton, sending him flying through the air. "Shelton, get in the SUV!" Gustave growled. The man he had tackled dusted himself off with a chuckle. "Such a savage fighting style, I was trained to deal with this!" The man in question was one of the correctional officers in the detention center. Gustave cracked his neck. "I'll show you savage!" He then ran at the man, who easily took advantage of his momentum to send him to the ground, dazing him for a moment. The man then kicked Gustave in the head several times with his combat boots. Gustave yelped as one of the kicks struck him square in the eye. "All right, no more Mr.-Nice-Croc," he growled. He then grabbed the guard's leg as he came down for a second stomp and twisted it with so much force that he snapped his ankle. With a cry of pain, the guard went down and Gustave took the opportunity to finish him off with a stomp to the head so vicious that his face was completely caved in. He then noticed the other guards charging him. "Bring it."-----"Well, I guess that means we have to join in," Zachary said, seeing as the group of Humans and anthros were now running towards Shelton and Gustave with weapons - mostly expandable batons, blackjacks and knives - drawn.

Shelton scrambled into the car and took a deep breath. Beside him, Sharon was the first person to leap forward and cover Gustave's flank, crescent wrench brandished defensively. Alfred charged a man with his knife. The man faltered, seeing a huge bison charging him, and paid for it with a knife embedded in his liver. However with his last breath he swung his blackjack into Alfred's head, who crumpled unconscious to the ground with a grunt. One man with a baton swung at Sharon who blocked it. She then backhanded her little fire mallet, which hit the guy in the eye but he still managed to dodge her next attack. Crota used his knife defensively in favor of sinking his fangs into a mongoose's shin. The mongoose cried out and Crota easily defeated the poison-ridden mammal. He then slithered towards a man who had just knocked out Masters with a surprise spinning kick. "We're outnumbered two to one," Zachary muttered under his breath, gripping his tire iron and hanging in the back. "Maybe we should retreat."

(Washington DC Base)The creature took on the shot from O'Neil's weapon, only for said wound to start healing up again. It then seemed to teleport away, reappearing near O'Neil, ready to strike him down before Zara pushed him out of the way and took the strike herself, the creature's claws impaling themselves into Zara's stomach.The creature just stared at Zara for a second before it teleported away with her, reappearing a second time as it slammed her into a reactor, removing its claws from her stomach as it did so.Zara staggered a bit before she shook it off, yet, coughed up some blood "Jeez, that's smart...." was all she could say, staring the creature down, her claws at the ready "You want to play games again, fine, I'm all for a game" she looked to Trinity and gave her a slight nod.Trinity nodded back to Zara as she walked over to O'Neil "Change of plans, we'll let her hold the creature off, she seems to be able to take a beating from it as it is.....my guess is that she's just another rouge experiment as well" she glanced over to Zara and the creature, then back to O'Neil again "Let's get going, we need to destroy this place, and that creature as well....if she's caught in the explosion as well....then so be it"

(OOC - I have a plan on how this is going to end. Gustave will be beaten unconscious but when they bring him to the hospital, he's already died from the multiple injuries he received while fighting them. Alfred will spend a night or so in the hospital before being released with a major headache. Dr. Wayne will be another casualty)(TX Road)Dr. Zanasius was grappling with one of the men, whom he had disarmed but lost his flashlight in the process. He quickly broke free by kneeing the man in the groin several times. He then kicked the man in the knee, bending it backwards with a sickening crack. The man collapsed to the ground hollering in pain and clutching his injured knee. The former Pelvanida biologist finished the man off with a vicious kick to the head.Never seen that side of James before. Sharon thought. She blocked another swipe from the baton wielding man. Suddenly, she felt an intense pain in her head. The man had actually grabbed hold of one of her ears - despite the fact that she had flattened them back to avoid this. She elbowed her attacker in the stomach, and then punched him with the wrench she had in her hand, causing him to stagger back. Suddenly, she saw someone move behind him with a baton raised. "James! Watch-"Sharon was cut off as the man slammed his baton into her ribs. In a fit of rage and pain, she seized the man's arm and disarmed him with a quick bite to his hand, causing him to drop the baton. She kicked the baton aside and finished the man off with a powerful swing of her crescent wrench.When that was over she clutched her ribs as they burned from the painful blow she received seconds ago. "F---!"-----Dr. Zanasius turned around only to get knocked to the ground by a powerful blow. The man quickly pinned him and raised his baton. He blocked the first blow with his left arm. He screamed as the painful impact landed and his arm went numb. Thinking quickly, he drew his legs up under his body and drove them into the man's chest with as much force as possible. The man coughed as all the air was driven from his body, forcing him to loosen his grip. The Pelvandian scientist then threw a vicious straight punch with his good arm into the guard's face, breaking his nose and causing him to yelp. He then tried to stand up but the guard was too strong. "Help!" he shouted. "Shut up!" the guard snarled, whacking Dr. Zanasius in the shoulder with his baton. The scientist swore as his entire right arm

went numb from the blow.-----Spc. Crota stopped and glared at Zachary. "Hey ass----, Alfred just got knocked out, you wanna leave him behind? You're damn lucky you're not part of the US Army, else you'd get court-martialed!" "Crota, just shut up for now," Neville said, stepping out of the other SUV. In his hand was a fire extinguisher. He looked around and saw Gustave being set upon by two titanic guards. He knew that Gustave possessed titanic strength but even he was not capable of taking on two super-strong anthros. He also looked at Zachary who was much more powerfully built than he was. "Zach! Help Gustave! I'll deal with the others!" Zachary looked at the three combatants with some trepidation. Nevertheless, he swallowed his fear and got his tire iron ready.-----A few minutes after Spc. Crota's conversation with Neville and Zachary, he found Sgt. Master's unconscious form. The man who had knocked him out was nowhere to be found. He then noticed one of them - in a bit of irony, a Boa Constrictor - had circled around and was trying to get into the SUV where Shelton was hiding; thanks to his low profile, he had been overlooked by the other combatants. The Rattlesnake swore and slithered as fast as he could towards the SUV.-----Gustave, meanwhile, was engaged in a absolutely vicious two-on-one battle with the guards - a Rhino and a Bison. Two smaller figures near him indicated that he had already killed two of the guards attacking him. One of the guards swung a wooden baton at his head. Gustave caught it in his mouth and snapped it like a toothpick. A wound on his chest - caused by the Rhino's horn - steadily dripped blood but he paid it no heed as he bit down on the guards arm. Some of his teeth came loose as the guard's massive fist crashed into his jaw. -----Dr. Bailey and Dr. Wayne were watching the battle from their SUVs. "Erm, shouldn't we help them?" Dr. Wayne asked. Even though she had fought against the zombies at Southport, she was still reluctant to jump into the fray. Even if she knew that the others would do the same for her.----- (Washington DC Base) O'Neill bolted from the reactor silo. He kept the glow stick attached to his shotgun as he looked around. He then spotted a sign that read "Aux Control" room. Granted, the sign was lying on the floor but he assumed that it was in the right place. "The aux control room is down this hall," he said. He then ran down the hall with his shotgun at the ready.

"Not sure how we could..." Shelton muttered off-handedly, who was already working on such an idea. He glanced at the radio-flashlight in his hand. Then outside. James and his allies were facing away from the vans, while most of their attackers were facing towards it. "Oh! There's one thing we could do! Start looking for lights!" He shined his flashlight in the face of the man fighting James, who squinted and briefly closed his eyes. Dr. Wayne glanced at the large flashlight James had dropped. It was very close to the vans. She unclipped her seatbelt and climbed out of the car, assuming a defensive crouch. -----Neville shot three men in the face with the extinguisher, then clubbed their skulls in while they tried to clear their vision. Blocking a jab from a cosh-wielding chameleon, he grabbed his secondary-- a drill-- and disemboweled his attacker through the stomach. (OOC: Wasn't sure how you planned to kill Dr. Wayne, but if you didn't have one, giving you the opportunity. Otherwise she could just successfully get the light.) {edited} on Dec 27 2011, 06:49 AM

delete; accidental double post {edited} on Dec 27 2011, 06:53 AM

Dr. Zanasium took that opportunity to headbutt the man as hard as possible. Both men staggered from the blow but suddenly, the man attacking the Pelvanida biologist went limp. He looked up and saw Zachary with a tire iron in hand. "You okay?" Dr. Zanasium tried to get one of his arms moving again. "Both my arms are numb and back hurts but other than that, I'm fine."

Not too far away, a set of black armored SUVs rolled over a hill, approaching the other members of the Anti-Dragonstorm group. Roux tensed, as did Kagetora and the others...

Both Aishga and Landon had subdued their assailants, but not without, several cuts and bruises "We need to get Gustave to the hospital" Landon said heading over towards him, and finding him unresponsive.. 'he's bleeding really bad he must have several organs injured and there's internal hemorrhaging.. he needs treatment immediately!

(OOO - , your turn.)(OOO - Gustave's the severely injured one. Alfred's just knocked unconscious with a powerful blow to the head but otherwise unhurt. They'll both end up in the hospital.) Gustave had finally managed to kill his attackers. He staggered over to an SUV and collapsed.-----Dr. Wayne was struggling with the Boa who had attacked her. Strong as she was, the Boa's lean body coiled around her chest was too tight. She gave one last cough and became still. To make sure she was dead, he tightened his coils one last time and squeezed even harder. Spc. Crota reached the killer just in time to see him uncoil from Dr. Wayne's body and try climbing into the SUV. "Kiara! Dr. Bailey! A Boa's trying to get in on the right!" he shouted. Dr. Bailey yelped, opened the left door and leapt out.-----Zachary helped Dr. Zanasium back to his SUV. When one of the guards began to stir, he silenced the guard by kicking him in the face with his steel-shod hoof. The Clydesdale swore as he heard his horseshoe strike the dirt in the distance. "Something wrong?" Dr. Zanasium asked. "Threw a shoe," Zachary replied. Neville saw headlights coming up over a hill. He scowled; something told him that these guys were not friendlies. "We've got incoming SUVs! Get moving!" he barked. He took Dr. Zanasium and helped him into the SUV. He then whistled loudly, attempting to gain everyone's attention. "Everyone! We've got possible boatload coming, I want every member of our team taken out of here and into an SUV as fast as possible!" he ordered. He then went to get Sgt. Masters.

(Deadwood Facility) Kiara nodded back as she put the vial she had collected earlier on, into her pocket and got her gun ready, waiting for the Boa to show his face before she

fired. Though she missed at first before she grabbed her walking stick and swung it at the Boa, causing the Boa to become dazed for a second before Kiara again, fired at the Boa, killing him in the process.***(Washington DC Base)Trinity nodded to O'Neil "As long as you know what you're doing, as I'm not sure how long that girl can keep that thing preoccupied for, but we need to hurry. I know I'm good, but not good enough to stop that thing" she spoke as they rushed down the hallway.

(I said Gustave) Gustave! Aisha said running over to him.. and recoiled as blood dripped out of him onto the ground.. Landon Kneeled by him and shook his head " this is real bad. Hes needs to get to a Hospital ASAP. I can't treat him effectively with what I have on me..' Landon said.. ' We need to get him into a the truck bed so I can care for him as best I can until we get him to a hiospital..

(TX Road)Zachary ran over to Aisha and Dr. Landon. He grabbed Gustave's legs. "All right on three! One, two, three!"-----Neville gently placed Sgt. Masters into the back seat of the SUV.He then turned to Kiara and Dr. Bailey. "We've got to get Alfred."Dr. Bailey looked at the Iguana. "Won't we need more people? Al's a big guy and I can't lift anything heavier than fifty or so pounds."------(Washington DC Base) O'Neill ran down the hallways. Luckily, there were no interruptions. When he got to the aux control room, he swiped an ID card he stole off a dead guard. The door slid back and let the two enter."How much time do you think sh can hold off that beast?" he asked Trinity. He then booted up one of the terminals.

Aisha and Landon helped lift gustave into the truck bed. he was unconscious and his legs glistened red with blood.. his pulse is erratic dr landon said getting up in the truck bed and checking for a pulse.. ' we need to get the heck out of here..

Shelton climbed out of the car and helped lift Alfred into the back. He then went to check on Dr. Wayne."Landon?" he said, voice shaking for an instant. He highly doubted she was still alive, but the doctor should check. "We have another wounded. Looks bad."Sharon was still rubbing her ribs, and staggered over to James. "Are you alright?" she asked him. "I couldn't get there to help you in time. Thank you for saving him, Zachary." She went to get the first aid kit. She then went around and started prescribed whatever materials anyone needed for minor scrapes or injuries.

Landon rushed over to check on Dr wayne but only a brief glance told him that she was dead. " Shes gone, she has no pulse, her neck is broken and her eyes are glassy and lifeless.. ' he said ssadly after checking her over for a few minutes.. ' We should give her a proper burial if we can.."

"Crota and I can do it," Mongoose said, lugging Masters to the car with Neville. Masters stirred at the sound of his name. "No..." he said. "We need to leave now. There's no time." "We should bring the body, it would be bad to leave it behind," said Neville. "Dragonstorm would learn her identity, and any living relatives of Dr. Wayne would be jeopardized." Shelton was gathering up all the melee items and other equipment scattered around the vehicles.

We bring the body and bury her later when we have the time. Landon said firmly. " We need to get Gustave to the hospital.. hes in very serious condition..

Roux looked at Gustave. "He doesn't have enough time for us to drive him to a hospital! Plus, if those SUV's are who I think they are, we've got bigger trouble! I'll be back!" She said, grabbing Gustave and teleporting away as the SUV's closed in...

"Are you sure," Spc. Crota asked. "I mean, I'm all for keeping her safe but we don't want to get caught up in an investigation of her death." "We can dump the body," the Mongoose Cobalt soldier said as he and Neville lifted the deceased scientist into the SUV-----"Can you drive?" Zachary asked. Dr. Zanasia got into the driver's seat. "Bit sore but I should be able to drive." "How much time we got?" Sharon asked as she cleaned a cut on Zachary's face. The Clydesdale looked outside at the approaching SUVs. "Not much." Sharon swore. She was not looking forward to another hand-to-hand battle. -----Neville then shut the SUV's tailgate as Dr. Bailey climbed into the driver's seat and started the engine. "Kiara, how much ammo you got?" the Iguana asked as he climbed into the rear seat and buckled himself in. {edited} on Jan 2 2012, 11:19 PM

we bury her in secret.. for now ' Landon said, we'll tasg the burial place thenmn give her a proper memorial later. for now lets just get the heck out of here" He said he climbed into the suv weith Aisha..

(Deadwood Facility) Kiara checked her ammo and shook her head "Not a lot left, looks like a clip worth and that's it....why do you ask?" she asked, glancing outside briefly, then back to Neville again. *** (Washington DC Base) "Hopefully long enough to set the charges, after all, I saw her take on a pounding from the beast before and it seems like she does have a few powers, such as invulnerability by the looks of things, so that should be enough to hold it off" Trinity replied back as she kept her eye upon the hallway, just in case.

"Because you're the only one with ammo right now," Shelton added. He had strapped himself back into a vehicle. "Don't forget your pistol loaded with anti-experiment bullets, James," Sharon added. "We can't waste those bullets on random firefights," Zachary commented. "Let's go, let's go!" Crota urged. "Everyone get into a car so we can split!"

(TX Road) "All right! All right!" Dr. Zanasium yelled in exasperation as Spc. Crota climbed into the SUV. He then sped off. "And Zach, I'd rather not use those bullets unless I am facing a Dragonstorm experiment." "With all due respect, Doctor," Sgt. Masters said weakly from the backseat. "Shut the f--- up! I've got a huge ass headache!" -----Dr. Bailey was the next to follow. "All right, let's hope those goons don't follow us," Neville said. He then felt something touch his feet from under the seat and he grabbed them, revealing them to be some loose 9mm rounds. He pocketed them, hoping to get an opportunity to reload his submachine gun or pistol, which were currently in the SUV's cargo area. -----Dr. Zanasium then used the radio system to contact all the SUVs in his "fleet". "Is everyone okay?" he asked. (OOO - Forgot how many SUVs they had. Was it two or three?) ----- (Washington DC Base) O'Neill logged onto the mainframe but it needed a biometric scan from one of the technicians before it let him access the base's self-destruct mechanism. He dragged over one of the dead technicians and placed his hand on the scanner. The Shire horse then tried to set the charges off only, to find out that he needed authorization from the head admin, who happened to be lying in pieces somewhere in the base. "Trinity, the computer needs authorization from the head admin before anything can be done," he said.

Dr. Williams could do nothing but sit in shock as she rode in one of the SUVs. Not only seeing one, but two team members die in the line of duty within a short period of time was mind-numbing.

"Kagetora, who's in those SUVs?" Neville asked as Dr. Bailey sped down the road. "If Roux was worried about them, I really don't want to know," Dr. Bailey replied. He tried his best to keep his voice neutral but a slight quaver betrayed his fear. ----- "Aisha, we'll also need to get Alfred to the hospital," Zachary said. "And see how Gustave's doing," Dr. Zanasium said. "Probably being his usual ass---- self. He'll be back to cursing, drinking and brawling in a few days," Spc. Crota cut in as he lifted his body from the back seat. Sgt. Masters was stretched out on the floor. "Look, I know he's a bit-" a raised eyeridge from the Rattlesnake "- okay, a huge jerk but he's part of the team and we should see if he's okay." "Yeah, but Roux teleported him. Unless she teleports into your lap, you're not going to know where she took him." Spc. Crota then coiled up in the seat and fell asleep. With that, Dr. Zanasium grew silent and continued driving down the deserted road.

Good thinking" aisha said as the SUV they were in continued moving. " Gustave is unfortunately in really bad shape. hes hemoragging blood, from internal injuries.. Unless Roux can teleport him to a hospital and they can get him into surgery right away, his prognosis is not good. Dr landon said sadly. "His injuries are not something you recover from in a day or a few dsays, hes going to be in a hospital for some time..

Roux nodded."Leave it to me. I'll get him to a hospital. You guys...be careful, okay? I promise I'll be back as soon as I can."She said, looking up and kissing Aisha softly. As she did so, the SUV's pulled up in front of the convoy, cutting them off as the doors opened. Out stepped the four hunters sent to track down the Anti-Dragonstorm allies, as well as a hooded figure holding a massive katana...

Dr. Zanasiu let loose a massive stream of profanities as his path was blocked off. He grabbed the radio. "Everyone! Go off road! If you have to run these f---ers over, do it!" he barked.He then braked and slammed the SUV into reverse, not caring that he rear-ended the SUV that Neville was riding in. A sharp turn of the wheel later, he was now driving on the rocky desert road.-----Neville unfastened his seatbelt and climbed into the back seat. He was just able to grab the sling of his empty SMG. He ejected the magazine and started loading the 9 mm cartridges. He nearly dropped them as the SUV jolted from Dr. Zanasiu accidentally rear-ending the SUV. Dr. Bailey then followed Dr. Zanasiu's lead. "You know, I like to be optimistic but it's safe to say that we are completely f---ed."

"We've survived worse," Sharon narrowed her eyes and gritted her teeth. "I'm not letting any of them touch my new mate!" She started crawling into the back of the car. "Shelton, get your @\$\$ back here! I need you!""Me?" He scrambled to comply.Masters groaned as Sharon almost sat on his head. "Could you please be careful--" he started, but broke off as she removed his combat knife from its sheath. "Hey--!"<Shelton?> ROSS cut in, causing him to wrench his attention from what was happening. <Your new arrivals were sending out a radio signal, but I secretly blocked it. They are not aware of my interception.>Crota gripped his own knife and licked the blood off his fangs. "Haven't we seen that ninja before...?" {edited} on Jan 7 2012, 01:58 AM

As the vehicles swerved off the road, the cloaked figure simply raised one hand, creating blasts of wind that ruptured all of the escaping SUV's tires. The other four figures each drew weapons, taking aim at the SUV's and waiting...

Dr. Zanasiu wrestled with the wheel trying to keep the vehicle steady. Thankfully, the SUVs were armored and had run-flat tires."Don't stop!" Zachary shouted into the radio

as Dr. Zanasiu tried to keep the large vehicle steady. Spc. Crota rolled his eyes as Sharon called for Shelton. "What use is he in a fight?" he muttered.-----Dr. Bailey was continuing to drive. Neville carefully rolled down the window and fired a three round burst at the four figures in an attempt to get them to scatter. "Kiara! Get your gun ready!" he shouted. A groan from the backseat indicated that Alfred was now conscious. He clutched his head and groaned. "What the f--- just happened?" He looked around. "And where's Gustave!?" "We've got hostiles but right now we're just trying to haul ass so we don't get killed!" Dr. Bailey shot back as gunshots struck the armored vehicle's side. {edited} on Jan 7 2012, 02:35 AM

Shelton made a quick inventory of the items at his disposal, including somebody's lunch. <ROSS, I need help; what can I do with a propane tank, any pieces of an unloaded firearm, a repair kit, a first aid kit, and...some graham crackers?> <You could make s'mores,> ROSS suggested. <The propane tank would help if you had anything such as a Bunsen burner.><No, I need to make something that kills people!><Hmm. How old are the graham crackers?><ROSS, goddamit!>Meanwhile, Sharon had swiped Neville's fire extinguisher, and before he could protest she'd rolled it out the window at the enemy van with the most people near it, but not the van with the ninja. "Shoot it!" she directed him. Neville waited until it was under the car and fired, hoping it would rupture the gas tank and make their vehicle explode. {edited} on Jan 7 2012, 02:25 PM

The four enemies scattered, while the cloaked figure flickered out and reappeared in front of the SUV's, cutting the vehicle's chassis off of the wheels with a swift slash of his long blade before flickering out of view again...

"Hang on!" Dr. Zanasiu shouted as the remains of the vehicle landed on the ground. He then grabbed his pistol and flicked off the safety. Zachary grunted as he was slammed against the armored window. "Not this again," he muttered. Alfred swore as his head slammed into the back of Dr. Zanasiu's seat. "Now what?" he asked, rubbing his head. "Now we kick ass... I hope," Spc. Crota said.-----Dr. Bailey swore as he saw Dr. Zanasiu's SUV destroyed. He then unbuckled his seatbelt and grabbed the canister of pepper spray he had in the center console. "All right, everyone, things are going to get ugly." Neville looked at Dr. Williams. "Dr. Williams, we need everyone who is capable of holding a gun to use one, can you do that?" "She's still got that taser pistol or at least, I hope she does."

As James' car collapsed, Shelton hugged his contraption close to his chest. "Hey, watch it!" Neville exclaimed, as Shelton bumped him. "I'm sorry, I can't let this tip!" Shelton got back onto his knees. "What is that thing?" asked Neville, glancing back between two shots at the ninja. Shelton started to explain "The firing mechanism from a pistol loaded with alcohol from the first aid kit. It sends it into the propane tank, causing the pressure differen--" Sharon grabbed the thing out of his hand, pulled the trigger, and lobbed it right

at one of the ninja's associates, where it exploded millimeters from his face. "All the good stuff in this car is gone." She contacted Bailey via thought chip, and CC'd Shelton. <What random things do you have in your car? Tell Shelton and I every thing!> Masters groaned at the sound. "What is going on now...?" he glanced at Crota, expecting an explanation, but instead saw Crota hugging the car door. "Crota, what are you doing?" "I'm gonna sneak around and take them from below," he replied, gripping his knife. "I'm small and dark; they won't see me coming." {edited} on Jan 8 2012, 03:12 AM

"Yes, I still have my taser," Dr. Williams replied, withdrawing her weapon.

The first of the four hunters staggered back, clutching at his face, then opened fire on the SUV's several rounds ricocheting off the ground near Crota...

(OOC - Neville, Bailey, Kiara and Dr. Williams are in a separate SUV compared to Shelton and the others. Neville used his SMG to take some shots at the dazed hunter. Dr. Bailey scavenged what he could in the SUV. He placed the contents in the center console. All he got were some 9 mm cartridges, loose change, a pack of cigarettes, a lighter, a small LED flashlight and some spare car fuses. <A full canister of pepper spray, some 9 mm cartridges-> Neville swiped the cartridges and loaded them into an empty magazine he pulled out of his pockets <-scratch that, spent 9 mm casings, some coins, a small LED flashlight, some car fuses, a pack of cigarettes and a lighter. Neville's got a submachine gun, which he's using, Kiara's got a loaded pistol and Dr. Williams has a taser pistol. I'll go ask them to empty their pockets.> He then turned to everyone else in the vehicle. "Of you've got pockets, empty them this f---ing instant!" he ordered as bullets raked the armored SUV.-----Spc. Crota managed to get behind one of the hunters. He reared up and aimed a stab at the hunter's kidneys.

The hunter Crota attacked seemed to vanish momentarily, making his stab go wide as the hunter reappeared behind him. "Foolish. Didn't you think we could see you?" She taunted...

(Washington DC Base) Trinity nodded to O'Neil, placing her hand upon the scanner, but was rejected "The head admin? Hmm" she thought for a second before glancing to O'Neil, nodding to him "Wait here, I'll see if I can find Diertrik around here somewhere, though by the way things are around here, he's probably dead, but no matter, I'll get what's needed from him" She gave him one final nod before she rushed off in order to search for Dietrik's office, unsure on how much longer Zara would be able to hold off the creature for still. Eyes glanced around as she rushed down the hallway until he reached the office, the door in turn was open, as if it had been forced open and in she stepped, looking around as she approached a pool of blood. Eyes looked at said pool of blood

then up towards the ceiling and there he was, strung up by wires, yet, Trinity's eyes gazed upon Dietrik's hand, knowing full well what she needed from him. But all that was needed to do now was to get him down.

Spc. Crota said nothing as he dropped down low and aimed a stab at the hunter's foot.-----"Kiara, we could really use your pistol right now!" Neville said tersely as he changed magazines.

The female cloaked again, this time grabbing Crota by the neck and knocking his knife away."Nice try, serpent. But that won't work. You're lucky we have orders to capture you alive."She taunted, squeezing his neck a little...

"Hey dips---, didn't your mother ever tell you to never grab a snake?" Crota choked out. He then plunged his fangs into his assailant's hand and tried to inject a dose of his venom.-----Sgt. Masters was slithering under the remains of the SUV. He planned to slice the hamstrings of anyone foolish enough to step near him, then finish them off with either his knife or venom.-----Alfred crawled out from the SUV and noticed that the gas tank was leaking. "Psst, he whispered to his fellow passengers, anyone got a glass bottle or anything?" "Don't tell me you're trying to use a Molotov cocktails against them," Zachary said as bullets whizzed overhead."Got any better ideas, my little pony?"Zachary scowled as his ears flattened against his head. "Where did you hear that?!" he demanded. "My Little Pony" was an embarrassing nickname that Keegan O'Neill gave to him (and which stuck) thanks to the fact that Zachary was quite a bit shorter than the average Clydesdale (Most Clydesdales were about 6'9". Zachary was only 6'. Of course, actual Ponies averaged about 4'10".)"Overheard Crota mention it before."Zachary made a mental note to ream out Spc. Crota - if they survived this.
{edited} on Jan 10 2012, 02:48 AM

The one who had grabbed Crota smirked."Go ahead and try. See, Dragonstorm anticipated that sort of tactic. Your poison won't work on us."She mocked, as one of the other four, the burliest by far, knocked the SUV that Masters was under flying into a tree...

Dr. Zanasiu drew his pistol and fired three rounds at the biggest threat, the assassin that had just knocked the SUV flying. He had assumed it was a Dragonstorm experiment as no one - not even Gustave or Alfred had that kind of strength.----- Alfred got up, stretched his muscles and went over to a mile marker on the road. He wrapped his broad hands around it and uprooted it with seemingly no effort. He then moved as silently as possible towards the assassin holding Spc. Crota and swung the signpost at her, intending to kill or at least incapacitate her.

Shelton held up a glass bottle, the one that had contained the alcohol from the first aid kit. "Did someone want this?" "Yeah, like ten minutes ago!" Mongoose quipped. Instead Shelton filled it with gas and handed it to James. "Shoot this in the air and it'll work like a grenade." "This isn't enough!" grunted Zachary. "They're withstanding everything we throw at them! One of them survived what amounts to a grenade to the face!" "I need to get to the other SUV, work with what they've got. Can anyone cover me?" Sharon asked, gauging to distance by eye.

The female holding Crota took the hit, staggering and dropping him as she turned. "Hmph. Impressive. I can see why Dragonstorm wants you lot. As for me...I think I see something else that I want." She mocked, cracking her neck and licking her lips. The hunter who had just thrown the SUV staggered back, looking down at his chest and growling. "N...That hurt. Surprising. But irrelevant. Now...you all are coming with us, whether you want to or not..." He growled, the other two hunters joining him...

"Faraday begs to differ," growled Sharon from the other SUV she'd managed to reach. She threw a delicate connection of wires and batteries at the female bothering Crota. It was hard-wired to send an electrical charge through any grounded skin or equipment, shorting out electronics and burning skin.-----Far above them, Zenarchis and Kerzach were flying away in their getaway jet. "Sir, a disturbance below," reported the pilot. Zenarchis frowned as he peered through the passenger window. "Odd. I can't tell whose side those men are on. We shouldn't stick around to find out." He radioed Kerzach, who was stationed in the turret on the back of the jet. "Open fire on the individuals below. Expend as much ammo as you like before we are out of range."

The female was hit by the device, staggering weakly back and throwing it aside. "Damn you! All of you!" She hissed, baring her sharp canines as a mechanical hawk began flying around them harassing each of them...

Alfred started trying to hit the mechanical hawk with his signpost. "Someone shoot the damn thing!" Neville obliged and sent a burst of 9mm fire at the hawk.-----Sgt. Masters wrapped some gauze from the first aid kit around the bottle of alcohol. He then lit the gauze with a lighter he had in his pocket and threw the Molotov cocktail at the hunters. ----- (Zenarchis's Plane) Dr. Kerzach obliged as he spooled up the .30 caliber Minigun on the plane. Well, I hope I don't hit my allies. he thought. He then squeezed the trigger, sending a stream of .30 caliber bullets streaking through the night sky.-----"Run!" Dr. Zanasius shouted as bullets struck the dirt around him. "No need to tell me," Spc. Crota muttered as he slithered as fast as possible away from the gunfire.

The cloaked ninja looked up, then swore. "Hunters! Fall back! For now!" He cursed, the Hunters running back towards their SUVs. As the bullets rained down around the members of the Anti-Dragonstorm group, several massive flashes burst out into the area, the Ouroboros members rapidly appearing and throwing up defenses. Cale released electromagnetic waves to stall the bullets, as Neku threw up a telekinetic wall around each member. Slash began to coalesce the air around his allies, as Agito drove his hands into the ground, erupting metal spikes to form a dome around the others...

(TX Road)"Wow, Ouroboros saves us again," Zachary said as bullets pinged against Agito's metal shield."Hey, maybe we should ask them where Shakila is," the Mongoose Cobalt soldier said.Spc. Crota slithered over a crater caused by a bullet impact as he ran behind Neku's shield. "More pressingly, how the hell are we going to get out of here!? One of our SUVs is in two pieces and we can't fit everyone into the remaining SUV."------(Zenarchis's Plane)The plane rapidly flew out of range and Dr. Kerzach stopped firing."Good work," Zenarchis radioed back.Dr. Kerzach sighed and got out of the turret to use the bathroom.

Roux poofed into the area next to Crota."Simple. That's where I come through. After all, that's one of the good things I can do."She giggled...

"Thanks," Spc. Crota said. "But we also got a lot of equipment to carry like guns, ammo, armor and tools," Zachary added. "Well, let's just see if we can buy, rent or as last resort, steal an SUV," Dr. Zanasiu said.Sgt. Masters frowned. "Guys, we've violated a s---ton of state and federal laws already, let's not make that list longer." "Like we have a choice?" Dr. Zanasiu kicked a pebble.

Neville looked at Roux interestedly. "You can teleport multiple people? How does it work? Do they have to all be touching you?" "I'm not teleporting," Shelton cut in. "I'm calling a seat in the remaining SUV right now." "Frankly I don't care one way or the other," Sharon added in tiredly. "Can we just get moving? Psiophobes like Shelton can get in the car, Roux can grab the rest of us. Just pick a hotel and we'll wait for the SUV to arrive. While in our rooms. Asleep." "How will the SUV know how to get to the hotel?" asked Alfred."Through this magical device," Sharon handed Zachary her cell phone. "I'll call you from the phone in my room. That good with everyone? Any problems?" "I don't appreciate being called a psio--" Shelton started."--Any real problems?" Sharon hissed, eyes narrowed. She was ready for a soft bed and a shower and for this day to be over."I guess we can try to pack everything into the SUV," said Zachary. "At the very least, Roux could teleport the wounded or completely exhausted, and those remaining will deal with the storage issue." {edited} on Jan 12 2012, 10:56 PM

Roux chuckled, and raised her hand, a glowing sphere forming in her palm as she slammed her hand back to the ground, opening a massive warp to surround the entire group, warping them out to the hotel they had stayed at last, with her reappearing near Shelton. "There. That wasn't so bad, you big baby. What was there to be worried about, sissy." She teased. The others reappeared around them, Neku landing on the ground roughly and fuzzing out as Cale, Hawkeye, Kagetora, Slash, and Agito all landed on the ground adroitly...

"I was more worried about the teleporter paradox, which still might have happened." Shelton tried to brush himself off, but the process hadn't left any dust or anything. "I guess it's too late now." Sharon had already headed into the hotel before most people had realized what had happened. "One bed, room for two, please," she ordered pointedly, holding up some ragged and sweat-stained dollar bills. The cashier was too alarmed by her haggard appearance to say anything, and wordlessly handed over a labelled room key after completing the transaction. Crota checked on Masters. "You gonna need a hospital or anything?" "I'm fine," Masters winced as he got up. "Who are we sharing a room with? What's the plan for now?" Sharon's phone buzzed in Zachary's hand. It was a text that said: tell james room one four three :3 {edited} on Jan 13 2012, 01:43 AM

Roux chuckled. "Oh, c'mon. I'm a pro. Stuff like that doesn't happen when I do it..." She trailed off, looking down at her right hand. Or rather, where her right hand had been. In its place, there was just a bloodied stump and the remnants of a large-caliber bullet. She took a long look at it, then swayed in place before collapsing on the ground. Neku had simply stood up, walking mutely into the hotel and up to the counter, not even caring what his new, bioelectric form would do to people's reactions towards him. He walked up to the counter and to the cashier, handing him a handful of bills. "Room for one. Please." He said, his voice now a rasp similar to television or radio static...

(ooc: I vanish for 4 hours, return and find a new page on this XD)(Hotel) Kiara got out of the SVU herself and approached the desk as well "Just a room for one" she spoke before she in turn, paid for her room and recieved her key and turned to the others "And if you don't mind, I need to freshen up at the very least" she told the group and walked off, limping as usual with her walking stick in order to head to her room.*** (Washington DC Base) Trinity looked around the office and broke the nearby glass case to retrieve the fire axe inside it and in turn, swung it and lobbed off Dietrik's hand "Sorry, we need this" she muttered to herself, picking up the severed hand, dropping the fire axe and walked off, heading back to where O'Neil was. It didn't take her that long to get back as she nodded to O'Neil "Got the authorization right here" she told him, showing him the severed hand before placing it upon the scanner, allowing it to accept the authorization. "Now, best you get to work, and hurry" Trinity told O'Neil as she turned to

the entrance in order to keep out for the creature, just in case.

Kagetora walked quickly into the hotel after Kiara. "Kiara...wait."He said softly, but loud enough for her to hear him...

Kiara stopped as she turned to face Kagetora "Yeah?" she asked, leaning a bit on her walking stick as she looked at him "You...alright?"

Kagetora nodded."I'm...well, I'm alive, but... I'm sorry that I wasn't there for you...when we were attacking that base...I feel...like I failed you... but... if you'd let me...I'll make it up to you tonight..."He said, his eyes downcast...

Shelton double-taked and swore loudly at the sight of Roux's wound. He quickly sprinted back to the car and grabbed the first aid kit."Roux, do you hear me? Stay awake!" he said. He quickly started wrapping the wound in gauze. Elsewhere, the Mongoose soldier had approached Slash and Agito. "Where's Shakila?" he asked. Zachary was shoving all of the weapons and other items into the car so that nobody else saw them. "James," he called, tossing him the phone. Hed rather James dealt with Sharon himself.

"Well, considering the fact that you hadn't failed me, I don't see why you need to feel so upset right now, after all, it was that Famine fella that did everything in the base, turned us all against each other" Kiara did smile to him "But what I don't get is how can these Horsemen even be alive right now....it honestly makes no sense to me" she added in, not mentioning Death to Kagetora right now.Yet, she reached into her pocket and pulled out a small vial of dark red liquid "But I did get this from him, his blood, just wanted to see if that'll be any help to the others here""Especially in dealing with Death himself' she thought to herself as well. {edited} on Jan 13 2012, 01:49 AM

Roux's eyes fluttered open as she looked at Shelton."Heh...at least everyone's...safe, right? I didn't...totally fail...then..."She gasped a little, her breathing coming in short, ragged gasps. Slash looked over, then back at the Mongoose soldier. "She's...I thought she was with you...with us!"He said, his calm demeanor noticeably upset...

Kagetora nodded."Alright. And, Kiara...as to the horsemen, I honestly am surprised myself. Though I shouldn't be. My home has seen equally strange things. But to see them here... I do hope that vial will help. But enough of those grim thoughts. I think we need to just...relax and unwind for a little, don't you?"He asked gently, his eyes

flirtatious...

"We haven't seen her," said Mongoose. "Shelton mentioned last leaving her with you." "Hey, Mongoose! Move your ass!" Crota bellowed from the door to the hotel. "We're getting a room!" Mongoose headed inside, dodging ahead of Alfred and Neville. Almost everyone had gone inside. Nobody had seemed to notice Shelton and Roux on the other side of the car. Shelton cursed the lack of alcohol for a disinfectant. "You're not going to die, at least if I can stop the bleeding..." he faltered. She'd already lost a lot of blood, and the first aid kit was woefully understocked. <ROSS, I need you!> No answer. <ROSS?> The teleportation had severed the connection. Hopefully, ROSS would find his signal soon, but he was on his own for the meantime. "Uhhh..." he tried to think quickly. If she got much worse, he may have to tourniquet her arm, which would then have to be amputated. Is that really the next step? Dammit, why aren't I a medical doctor? he cursed silently.

Roux coughed a little, her eyes drifting shut again. "Hey...Shelton...if I...die...then I only have one regret... I wanted...I still want to be with Aisha...maybe get married somewhere...I was kinda hoping you guys would be there for that..." She said weakly. As she started to cough, Hawkeye literally lifted the car up, setting it on the other side of him before kneeling next to Shelton and Roux. "Roux! Roux, damnit! You better not die, do you f_cking hear me?!" He yelled at her...

(The Hideout) Slash and Agito weren't around, Shakila had noted that. She figured they had to go and help out the others, which to her, didn't matter to her as she was busy as it was. Her laptop was up and running along with using the wall to write various formulas on it, taking up the whole wall. But she was getting irritated with each passing moment "No, no, no, no, no, I'm not even close to getting the counter serum correct" she groaned as she walked back over to her laptop again "I have no clue as to how Trinity's even using the super speed and strength that she has...each time I try and replicate it, it just falls apart....it's as if it has to be precise without the slightest mistake"*** (The hotel) "Fair enough I suppose....besides, I was planning to just relax, freshen up and all that" Kiara smiled back to Kagetora again as she motioned for him to follow her to her designated room.

Slash walked over to a vehicle that was parked in the Hotel's lot, then shook his head. "Agito, we need to get back to the safe house. C'mon, let's go." Agito nodded, and the two took off running back towards their safe house...

Kagetora smiled and placed his hand on Kiara's shoulder. "Mmm...Well, perhaps that freshening up could wait until a little later. It'd be a shame if you got all clean and then it went to waste afterwards, right?" He teased...

"Hawkeye, you've got to help me!" Shelton pleaded. "I don't...I'm not a medical doctor!" He thrust the first aid kit at the cyborg, in case he needed the latex gloves, scissors, and thermometers that composed all of its remaining stash. Zachary finished loading the car, and walked around to see what Shelton was talking about. "Holy crap," he swore. "Get her in the car, we'll drive her to the hospital!"-----The remaining members of Cobalt squad had purchased a room with Neville. They now sat in a triangle, holding a silent memorial for their fallen teammates.

(Washington DC Base) Luckily, the body was still warm so the sensors recognized it as a living body part. When he got to the self destruct initiation page, he quickly entered the password required. After going through two confirmation screens, a red light blinked on the console and a synthesized announcement began playing. "Attention, self destruct sequence has been activated. Thirty minutes to self destruct." O'Neill nodded. "All right, let's get out of here!" he said as he ran down the hallway.----- (Hotel somewhere in Platanna Town) Dr. Zanasia picked up the phone and saw the text on it. He then nodded and headed into the hotel. Coming, he texted back. Zachary hopped into the SUV and started the engine. "Shelton! We need to hurry and get Roux to the hospital!" Alfred came out of the hotel lobby as well. "I'm going to see if Gustave's all right. Not to mention, I should probably see a doctor after getting that hit in the head that hard." Zachary sighed. "Get in." Alfred climbed into the front passenger side of the SUV and buckled himself in.

Let me look at her ' Dr Landon said " hurrying over to the SUV and climbing in to gaze at Roux's paw. He ruffled inside his s doctors vest " Lets see " I do have a small tourniquet and some sterile gauze. we are going to have to hold it down so the bleeding stops. she is going to need either a paw transplant or a prosthesis " he said "We'll have to explain away how it happened. unexploded ordinance, that she accidentally touched or something like that.._ aisha had checked into a room on the second floor, originally for three(herself. Dr Landon, and Roux), but now with a text from Landon informing her of Roux's injury, she would be staying alone for a bit. " get her to the hospital' Aisha texted, then come get me..

Shelton helped get Roux into the car and worked on keeping her stable as Zachary drove. "Stay awake, Roux!" he said repeatedly.

Roux nodded blearily. "I'll try...I really will...but...after all...what good's a fake life like mine...in the grand scheme of things, right?" She whispered bitterly, as Hawkeye looked at the stump of her paw. "Don't worry about the paw. I'll be able to take care of that. If we can stop the bleeding, and stabilize her, then we should be fine. But...that may be tough. I'm not sure if I can do this..." He said, his mechanical eye zooming in on the

wound...

Landon pulled out the tourniquet and tied it tight around her few a few inches below the wrist that will cut off the blood flow and allow us to wrap the wound. he said. "every life is precious Roux. I know Aisha means a lot to you, so try and hang on, for her sake..he gazed at the wound.. " well the wrist seems to be intact so it looks like a transplant would be success, or we could create a paw from tissue from elsewhere in the body, and attach it.. he murmured, as the tourniquet slowly did its work.. he turned to Hawkeye. " Keep that arm stable, I'll see if I have anything that can numb the area, like morphine..

After the vigil, Cobalt Squad had gotten to their feet and were preparing for bed."So, I don't want to bring up a sensitive subject, but who is in charge now?" Neville asked."It isn't me," said Crota. "I joined later.""Masters and I are technically of equal rank, but he would make a better leader," Mongoose said. "I nominate him."----- Sharon was waiting for James when he got to the room. "Hello," she smiled, laying stretched out on the bed. Her clothes lay in a pile in the corner.

Hawkeye blinked a few times, then shook his head. "Roux, once we get some painkiller into you... I might be able to heal you. But it'll hurt like hell. That okay with you?"He asked, using his wing to stabilize her wounded arm. Roux nodded slightly."Yeah...just so long as...I can get back to Aisha...I...want to be with her so bad right now..."She murmured...

(Platanna Medical Center parking lot)Zachary drove as fast as they could to Platanna Medical Center. "We're here! I've got some other business to run," he said.Alfred got out of the SUV and helped Hawkeye and the others carry Roux.----- (Unnamed Platanna Town Hotel)Neville nodded. "I second the nomination," he said. Sgt. Masters gulped as all eyes were on him. "I... I accept."Will I be able to live up to Lt. Slavik's legacy? he thought.-----Dr. Zanasius entered the room and saw Sharon lying on the bed. He tried to keep his face from flushing."Erm, I need to take a shower," he said hastily.Sharon got up from the bed. "Why don't we save some water and shower together?" she said seductively as she walked up to Dr. Zanasius.The biologist blushed as he felt Sharon's tail brush against his leg."

After leading James to the bathroom and turning the shower on, Sharon slowly started unbuttoning his shirt. As she let it fall to the ground, she massaged his shoulders and pressed her chest onto his. "I've dreamed of doing this for a long time," she whispered in his ear, as her fingers trailed down his chest to the fly of his pants.-----As Shelton was the most normal-looking of the group,

he ran ahead and told the person on duty of the medical emergency. "Hurry!" he ordered, as the orderly scrambled to alert the paramedics to head to the lobby. "We've got a surgeon already preparing for an emergency transplant," the orderly assured Shelton. "And how will you pay for this? Does the patient have an HMO?" "Uhhhh, Micah Landon can probably foot the bill," he replied quickly. {edited} on Jan 14 2012, 12:29 PM

I'll pay for it Dr Landon said, pulling out his credit card.."and I'm a doctor myself, so I used a tourniquet and tried to halt the bleeding..he said to the orderly.. 'if they need assistance in surgery, I can assist, I've had to perform some tranplants in mytime ..

Roux opened her eyes and looked up at the others. "Everyone...thank you...For caring..."She whispered, as Hawkeye manifested a nanite cloak around himself so that he didn't appear as a cyborg, and a nanite shirt and pants onto Roux...

(Unnamed Platanna Town Hotel)Dr. Zanasiu smiled as he undid his pants, leaving him standing in his boxers as the steam swirled around them. "You know, same here," he said, as he reached up and scratched her behind the ears. Sharon's tail began wagging in pleasure as she nuzzled his chest.------(Platanna Town Medical Center) Nurses, doctors and orderlies placed Roux on a bed and rushed her into surgery. "Please be okay," Alfred muttered. He then went up to the desk and stood in line. A few minutes later, he had some forms to fill out, which he did. He then sat in the chair and grabbed a Newsweek Magazine. ------(Outskirts of Platanna Town)Zachary had shut off the SUV's headlights as he drove off road, kicking up a large cloud of dust. When he was certain that no one was following him, he dumped Dr. Wayne's body into the scrub. The uncomfortable feeling in his hooves reminded him that he needed to see a farrier to be reshod as soon as possible.

Dr Landon was called to assist in the surgery, fortunately the surgeons had a vixen paw to use as a transplant, it would take a couple hours to attach the paw and reconnect the muscles. roux was put under anesthetic, and surgery began. first the stump remaining of roux's paw was cut away so the attachment with the new paw would be clean. the paw matched roux's fur color so you would not be able to tell it was a transplant, not even if you looked close at it. so far things were going as planned.

After a few minutes of nuzzling, Sharon smiled and started to tug at his boxers. "You're not showering in these," she whispered, eyes flashing coyly. Besides, at this point they weren't really hiding much. Once they were off, she led James into the shower, encouraging him with her gaze.-----Shelton sat next to Alfred. "So, what was Zachary doing?" "Mm-mm. Probably went to dump that doc's body," Alfred replied, not looking up from his magazine. "Hmmm." Shelton sat quietly for a few minutes. "So, that's

presumably what would happen to one of us if we die, huh?" Alfred looked up from his newspaper and stared at nothing in particular, lost in that thought. He stayed like that for a while, prompting Shelton to not attempt conversation again.-----Zachary called Aisha. "I'm going to pass the hotel in about ten minutes. Do you want me to pick you up and take you to the hospital?" {edited} on Jan 15 2012, 12:17 AM

Yes please. Have you guys heard anything about Gustaves condition " aisha responded " i'm heading down to the entrance of the hotel, just pull up and I'll hop in. I'd have to imagine Roux is in surgery..'

"I'm not sure," Zachary replied. In ten minutes he returned to the hotel and picked up Aisha. "Roux is in surgery, but I bet she'd love to see you there when she wakes up," he said.

Inside the surgery, Roux's eyes fluttered open and she silently observed the procedures...

"Alfred Byford," a nurse called. Alfred put his magazine down and followed him to the triage room. "So Mr. Byford, what is your chief complaint?" he asked as the man took Alfred's blood pressure. Alfred thought a moment. He needed to be honest so he could get appropriate medical care but telling the nurse that he had been involved in a brawl could get the police involved. He settled for a lie. "I was helping my friend with some work on his shed and he accidentally knocked the toolbox on my head. This happened a few hours and I'm still a bit dizzy from it." The nurse examined his eyes. "Very well, please have a seat in the waiting room." First time I've seen a Bison with a chief complaint about their head. Alfred grumbled and walked out of the triage room.

In the shower, Sharon took the soap and started lathering James' shoulders, giving him a massage to boot. After his shoulders, she did his back, then his chest. With a final glance up at him, she knelt down in front of him and started on his most sensitive body part...-----Shelton almost nodded off in the waiting room, but he needed to stay awake in case anything happened with Roux or Alfred. He grabbed Alfred's magazine. He was dismayed to find the main article was an editorial concerned with the growing length of medical procedures.

the surgery continued, the paw was now attached , now the surgeons. Landon included , were working on knitting the tendons and muscles together. Aisha nodded as she climbed in. I bet she will.. luckily they can transplant things like hands and legs now..'

she said.." hopefully she'll be out of the hospital tonight..

(Unnamed Platanna Town Hotel)Dr. Zanasiu gasped as Sharon continued. He continued scratching behind her ears, moving lower as she continued her ministrations on his body.------(Platanna Town Medical Center)"Alfred Byford," the nurse called. Alfred sighed, got up and headed into the emergency room. There he was assigned to a room and got on the bed where the doctor asked him some questions. "So did you lose consciousness from the impact?" the doctor asked. Alfred rubbed his head. "If I didn't why would I be here?" he growled. "I see. We'll need give you an MRI to see if there is any injury." Some papers were handed to the Bison and he quickly signed them. When that was done, he was wheeled into the scan room.

(Washington DC Base)Trinity nodded back to O'Neil as the warning message was heard and as soon as he took off, she too followed suit "Thirty minutes should be a surface amount of time to get out of here and hopefully Zara is able to hold off that creature for the thirty minutes" she spoke as they ran, her pistols at her sides, ready just in case something were to go wrong.*** (The hotel)Kiara just nodded to Kagetora "Fair enough I guess" she chuckled back a little as she walked off again, heading to her hotel room. Upon reaching her hotel room, she unlocked said door and entered. The room seemed to be rather cosy as she looked around it. The first thing she did was just switch the TV on to see what was on. So far, it was a movie, Sherlock Holmes as Kiara did shrug lightly at it "At least it's something, Robert Downey Jr. as Sherlock Holmes, good choice in an actor at least" she muttered, but then just flicked the channel to something else, going through different shows that were on, including Supernatural, SpongeBob SquarePants and even The Walking Dead until she stopped at Invader Zim and left it on in the background.*** (The Hideout)Shakila was in turn, starting to get rather stressed as she had to just get another cup of coffee "27 hours awake and still, I can't find anything, this is not a good thing....even trying to hack into Dragonstorm's own computer system is near damn impossible" she spoke to herself as she downed the coffee rather quickly, her eye twitching all the while as she turned to the writing on the wall again. Her eyes darted along the wall quickly before she turned to her laptop again and typed a few more things onto it, yet, still getting no luck at all as she yawned rather quickly "Coffee, need more coffee....gotta stay awake...."

After making sure James was fully excited, Sharon decided to give him a taste of what was to come. Leaning forward, she finished massaging with her hands and let her mouth and tongue do some work. She wasn't going to let him finish, of course. That would happen after the shower, in the bed.-----"Why is this taking so damn long?" Shelton muttered to himself.

As Shakila started to search for coffee, Slash and Agito walked into the safehouse. "Shakila? You okay?" Agito asked...

__Roux looked over at the doctor."How's it look...doc?"She asked uncertainly...

__Kagetora came up behind Kiara, giving her a big hug and soft kiss on her neck...

so you're awake' the doctor said ' the anesthesia must have worn off. well, we're nearly done.. just stitching the last tendons and muscles together.. just hold still, it shouldn't be longer than ten more minutes.. you'll never know you had an accident, miss roux..your new paw is a perfect match..

(Unnamed Platanna Town Hotel)Dr. Zanasia gasped as Sharon continued her work on his most private parts. His fingers trailed lower down her back as he grabbed hold of her tail and stroked it.-----Spc. Crota and Neville were busy cleaning their pistols. Sgt. Masters was taking a shower while the Mongoose Cobalt soldier had gone out to buy food."So what's next?" Spc. Crota asked as he lubricated his pistol's slide. Neville was busy swabbing out his pistol's barrel. "I'd like to say get Aimee as she is a valuable team member, and besides we can't leave a team member behind.""But she could be anywhere in the United States or she could be dead for all we know."-----
(Platanna Town Medical Center)Alfred returned from the scan room with a prescription for some painkillers. He then sat by Shelton. "Hey Shelton, when do you think Roux's getting out of surgery? I need to ask her where Gustave is."

the surgery soon wrapped up,, and roux was permitted to look at her new paw ' just do some general exercises to get those muscles working, like gripping a cup of soda,climbing the stairs, things like that' the doctor said taking off his surgery garb. ' thank Dr Landon for cutting off the bleeding, and getting you here so quickly.. that cut down on the surgery , and limited complications.. have a look He said and raised roux's new paw close to her face..

Roux smiled and flexed her new fingers experimentally. "Hmm...feels fine. And don't worry, Doc. I'll be sure to give it a good, good workout tonight..."She chuckled...

(The Hideout)"Coffee, just need another cup of coffee" Shakila told them as she walked towards the kitchen "27 hours since I last sleep and still counting, trying to give us all a good advantage against Dragonstorm, but so far no luck at all in doing so" she spoke as she grabbed another cup of coffee and walked past them and back over to what she was doing once again. Lack of sleep and cups of coffee was indeed affecting how she spoke and her actions all in one.***
(The hotel)Kiara placed her paws onto Kagetora's paws as he kissed her neck "At least we do have some time to rest and all that before we get back to dealing with Dragonstorm again"

Slash stopped Shakila by giving her a hug from behind as Agito gingerly took her coffee cup. "Easy there, Shakila. You don't need to stress yourself out about this. We'll make it through." Slash said, giving her a gentle belly rub as Agito nodded. "We always have, and we always will." He added, kissing her gently...

If you think you are ready to go, just wait a few minutes and we'll wheel you into recovery room for a bout 10 minutes the doctor said as Roux was wheeled out of surgery

Roux smiled and nodded gently. "Heh...hey, Doc, d'you think that this hand'll be ready to spend an intense night with my girlfriend later on?" She chuckled, a little loopy from the anesthetic...

Kagetora smiled and gently slid his hand down Kiara's body. "Mmm-hmm...and in that case, I think we should make the most of the night..." He whispered teasingly...

I would think it would be able to do anything you'd want it to, just take it easy the first couple days until you get used to having it' the doctor said. He had no idea that Roux had no intention of taking things easy..

After giving it all she had for ten minutes, Sharon released her grasp and stood back up. "What do you say we move this to the bed room?" she smiled, eyes flashing promiscuously.-----"I could go ask. One minute." Shelton got up and walked over to the receptionist. "How's everything coming along, Max?" he asked, noting the name on the shirt. "Is she close to being done?" The receptionist was close enough that Alfred could hear the response too. {edited} on Jan 16 2012, 10:56 PM

She should be the recovery room " Max replied ' Room 15B on the right.. I'll buzz the room let them know you guys are coming.." He pressed a buzzer on the intercom " Room 15B you have guests on the way..

(Unnamed Platanna Town Hotel)Dr. Zanasius grinned and grabbed two towels from the rack. He tossed one to Sharon and dried himself off with the other.-----
(Platanna Town Medical Center)Alfred entered Roux's room and carefully sat in one of the chairs, praying that it would hold his considerable weight. "Hey Roux," he said. "How are things going?"

Roux smiled a little. "Not too bad... Only thing that could make it better would be Aisha being here, I guess..." She chuckled, eyeing the damp spot on the sheets as she looked back up at him. "Anyways... something up?" She asked teasingly...

Aisha came in about fifteen minutes later ' hey there girl ' She smiled as Dr Landon entered about a later. " I see the surgery went well, and hopefully we can get out and back to the hotel.. so you can rest and recover.." she said to Roux. "Where did you take Gusave? i've been meaning to talk with him..

Sharon turned off the shower and dried off quickly. Leading James onto the bed, she wrapped her body around his and began kissing his face and chest. At the same time she massaged his upper legs and stomach. -----Shelton suspected that Roux and Aisha wanted to be alone, so he inconspicuously signalled Alfred and said, "Glad that you're okay, Roux," as he made to leave the room. However, he didn't leave fast enough to miss the reply to Aisha. "We're sorry, but we weren't able to save the Crocodile. He died of internal bleeding." {edited} on Jan 17 2012, 11:07 PM

Wait/ Gustave's dead? Aisha started, surprised by this revelation. " when did he die?" She asked.. feeling sorry for the loss of her comrade, she and Gustave didn't always get along, but Aisha would not wish any harm to fall him..

Alfred said nothing as he exited the room. He tried to conceal the tears that formed at the corners of his eyes. Sure, the two had their arguments and physical fights but they were great friends. He then walked as fast as possible out of the emergency room, not bothering to fill his prescription. -----Zachary had stopped at a small farrier's shop to be reshod. As he sat on a bench, the farrier, a rather muscular Shetland Pony, hammered away at a horseshoe. "So what brings you to our town?" the farrier asked between blows of his hammer. Zachary quickly thought of a lie. "Just wanted to see Helix-Turn-Helix's performance." "So how was it?" Zachary silently swore. "Erm, I was drunk at the time and I don't remember."

Roux looked down at the bedsheets, clutching them so tightly that her claws started digging into her palms. "Damn it... I couldn't... couldn't save him... What the hell good am I if I can't even... save one person..." She said, her eyes filling with tears...

Zachary was standing up and leaning against a convenient handhold as the farrier was busy trimming and rasping the bottom of his left hoof so it was even. "Damn, when was the last time you saw a farrier?" the pony asked as he continued rasping. Zachary scratched his mane. "Er sixth months ago?" The farrier sighed as he put the Clydesdale's left foot down and lit his forge and began hammering out a shoe. After several minutes of hammering and then a quench in cold water, the Shetland started nailing the shoe on. Almost an hour later, Zachary was fully shod - and getting an earful from the slightly irate farrier. Five hundred dollars and a ten minute lecture later, Zachary left the shop with a kit containing two hoof boots, a hammer, two rasps (one standard and one finishing) a set of pull offs and a buffer (a farriery tool shaped like a tiny ax used for cutting the nails that held the horseshoes to his feet) This kit had everything he needed to deal with a loose or missing shoe until he could get to a proper farrier. It also contained a set of hoofpicks and some hoof ointments. "Great, now I gotta explain to everyone why I was like an hour late," he muttered as he climbed into his SUV and placed the items in the front passenger seat.

After controlling foreplay for a while, Sharon rolled over so that James was on top. Panting happily, she let James take over what was happening. "Do whatever you want to me," she sighed, spread-legged and shivering with anticipation.-----Shelton felt something drop in his stomach. "Gustave is dead? Because I led those workers to the SUVs?" "I'm responsible for the deaths of his entire family, then I kill him too, he thought bitterly. {edited} on Jan 19 2012, 04:09 AM

(OOC - You handle the sex scene because those are the only things I cannot write well.) Zachary parked his SUV outside the hospital and went inside to pick up Shelton and the others. "Hey Shelton, are Gustave, Roux and the others ready to leave?" he asked.-----Alfred was at cheap bar at the center of town. He had been there for several minutes, drinking entire pitchers of beer after he heard of Gustave's death. Even though he drank about three pitchers, he was only slightly intoxicated. "Another pitcher!" he demanded, slamming his fist into the counter with such force that the wood cracked. The bartender, a lean Clydesdale who looked a lot like Zachary but taller nodded, and filled another pitcher of Budweiser beer and handed it to the Bison. Alfred paid for the beer and proceeded to raise the pitcher to his lips and take a deep draft from it. He belched as he finished half the pitcher in one gulp.

Dr. Williams entered a room, content to have some quiet time after all that had happened. Not even bothering to pull the bedding down, she flopped on one of the beds and was out before she knew it.

Taking her invitation, James slid slowly into her. As he began thrusting in and out, he cupped her breasts in his hands. "Ohhhhh, yes!" Sharon arched her back and cried out

as he entered her. It had been so long since... "Ohhhhh....James..."(OOC: Are you sure, ? You can just try your best; I'm winging it too. I've never written a sex scene where one character didn't end it by failing horribly.)-----"Gustave is dead, Zach," Shelton informed him dully. He glanced at Roux's recovery room. "Roux is in there with Aisha. She's completely fine."-----Neville's phone buzzed in his rear pocket. He checked it and realized he just pocket-texted 'A.aaaMjgajtaj' to Aimee, the first contact on his phone. "Crap."He quickly called Aimee up. "Hey, Aimee? Sorry about that, pocket-texted you on accident." {edited} on Jan 21 2012, 01:50 AM

(Las Vegas)Aimee answered her phone as she lay on a couch in a small hotel room, looking at the mechanical eye at the same time "Yeah, I was wondering what that text was all about, but glad you could get a hold of me, didn't have the credit to try and get in contact with you guys myself, but....where are you anyway?" she asked as he just lay there, pocketing the mechanical eye again "I've been having trouble here in Vegas as it was, a few problems had come up and all that, but I've finally got some time to myself which is what I need right now" She paused in what she was saying before adding in "But yes, where are you lot right now? Or better yet, tomorrow, where is the next target that's to be hit? I'll see if I can meet up with you guys there"*** (The Hotel) Kiara just smiled rather contently at Kagotera "So, what did you have in mind for tonight anyway?" she teased to him with a light murmur.*** (The Hideout) As her cup of coffee was taken away from her, Shakila did try and grab it again, but failed to do so "No! You...you don't understand! I'm close to figuring all this out, I-I-I just need a few more hours and I might be able to get somewhere with it all. I mean, I might not even be close to getting into Dragonstorm's database....like I don't know, 5% complete?" she spoke with a quick and loud nervous chuckle, the coffee defiantly having affected her.

(Platanna Town Medical Center) Zachary sighed. "Can't say I miss him." He still ached slightly from Gustave's vicious assault when both were under the influence of Famine. "Well, tell them that I'm ready to take them back to the hotel." He took a seat in a chair and cracked open Alfred's discarded magazine.----- (Unnamed Hotel in Platanna Town) Dr. Zanasu licked Sharon's left ear which twitched with pleasure. He could feel Sharon's tail brushing against his legs as he continued thrusting into her.----- Neville gestured for Spc. Crota, who was lying on a bed stripped of everything but its sheets - to mute the TV. "We're in a small town called Platanna Town. It's on the eastern side of Texas. As for what's next, I don't feel comfortable talking about it over the phone. Call us when you get to Platanna Town." He then hung up. "So who was that?" Spc. Crota asked, turning back the volume on the TV. "Aimee." Sgt. Masters slithered out of the bathroom and coiled up on the luggage stand. He then lit a cigarette and took a quick inhale. "So what about her?" "Sir, she's alive and in Vegas," Spc. Crota said. He then shut off the TV, slithered over to a nest of blankets on the floor next to the stripped bed with a small heat lamp suspended over it. Sgt. Masters's nest and heat lamp were near the luggage stand.

(Platanna Hotel) Kagetora smiled and traced his hand down Kiara's

chest."Hmm...maybe you and I...spending the night together, making love to each other as much as we can..."He whispered teasingly...

Slash smiled and teased his hand over her thigh."Easy there, Shakila. Easy there. Let's let you unwind and calm down some. Then we can all get to work on the database..."He teased...

so are you ready to get out of here? Dr Landon said to Roux.. " You came through the surgery very well. the explosion severed off your old paw almost completely , there was a stump we had to shave down so the new one could be fitted on, but other than that the surgery was pretty routine.. you can rest back at the hotel..

"So wait, how is she supposed to meet up with us?" asked Mongoose, after Neville explained the conversation they'd had. "Does she even have any money?" "Is Platanna Town even big enough to appear on any maps?" asked Crota. "If she's flying or something, she won't know where to go." "And shouldn't we tell her at least where we're going?" Masters chimed in. "If she gets here tomorrow afternoon, we'll all be gone." "Hmm, maybe I didn't give her enough information," Neville muttered, promptly calling her back. "Sorry, call dropped for some reason," he lied. "So, do you have a plan how you're going to get back to us? We can buy you a plane ticket over the internet if you need one."-----Shelton nodded and headed into Roux's room. "Do you feel healthy enough to make it to the car?" he asked. {edited} on Jan 22 2012, 12:18 AM

Roux nodded mutely, then spoke up in a quiet voice."After tonight...we're going shopping. I need a new outfit..."She said numbly...

(Unnamed Platanna Town Hotel)Sgt. Masters rubbed his chin as he ground out his cigarette in a nearby ashtray and then slithered down from the luggage stand. "Stay here while I speak to Dr. Zanasium about this."He then grabbed his key and slithered out the door and headed to Dr. Zanasium's room, unaware of the in-progress sex session.-----Dr. Zanasium and Sharon were lying on the bed in post-coital bliss."I love you," Dr. Zanasium said as he planted a kiss on Sharon's muzzle.Sharon giggled and licked his cheek. "And I you."Suddenly, they heard knocking on the door."James! I need to speak to you!" the voice said."S---! It's Sgt. Masters!" Dr. Zanasium said, getting out of bed. He looked around for his clothes. It was then he realized that Sharon's clothes and his clothes were soaking in the bathtub. And both of them had lost their luggage - again."Sarge, could you come back some other time?" Sharon called."This is important!" Sgt. Masters shouted through the door as he pounded on it again.----- (Platanna Town Medical Center)Zachary poked his head into Roux's room. "Hey, any of you see Alfred?"

(Las Vegas)Aimee sat up again as she answered her phone again, hearing Neville on the other end. She thought for a moment as she patted her pockets "Sadly, no, used the last of my money on the hotel room for the night, but I suppose if you're offering, then sure, a plane ticket would be nice and all that, but question is, when would you need me to leave?"***
(Hotel)Kiara just smiled back contently "That sounds like a plan" she spoke with a small smile upon her face.***
(Hideout)"Calm down? How can I calm down when I'm so close?" Shakila ended up exaggerating a bit before she let off a quick yawn "Coffee, I need another cup of coffee" she almost begged them before yawning again, her lack of sleep starting to now catch up to her.

"As soon as possible, I'm afraid," Neville replied. "We head out come morning. Hold on, let me get online."He headed downstairs and used the hotel's free computer to look up flights from Las Vegas. Of course, none of them flew directly to Platanna, but some came close. "How quickly can you get to the nearest airport?"-----Shelton stood near Roux in case she needed help walking to the car. "Sorry I wasn't able to do more to help you, back there in the parking lot," he confided in her quietly. "We're lucky this whole operation went off without a hitch."Alfred came stumbling back into the hospital, busting a potted plant in the process. "Mmmrready te go?..." he slurred to his teammates. His empty stained beer stein was still gripped in his fist.-----"Hello? Hello!" Masters pounded impatiently on the door. His headache had given him a short temper.Sharon glared at the door. "Leave this to me," she whispered to James, suddenly grinning mischievously.Sidling right over to the door, Sharon pulled it open, not bothering to hide a thing. "Well?" she asked, giving him her most annoyed look. "What was so important it couldn't wait five minutes, huh?" {edited} on Jan 22 2012, 04:24 AM

Aimee got up and opened the hotel door, glancing outside before stepping inside again and closing it "Well, since I won't be able to get a taxi to the airport, I'll have to walk....or run if need be, but in general, I would say, perhaps an hour at the most, but I do have all night to get there, have a snooze on the plane and yeah, point is, I'll be able to get to the airport in time and hopefully arrive at....Platanna by the morning"

Roux shook her head. "It's not your fault...I got...careless..."She muttered...

___Kagetora smiled and murred, tracing his hand over her crotch."Then let's..."He whispered...

___Slash smiled and slowly carried her to the bedroom...

"You saved all of us from getting discovered or separated back at Texas Base," Zachary told her. "We're all in your debt." He took a short glance at Alfred. "Let's get in

the car, Al. You can sleep it off."He revved the engine and waited for the others.-----Neville finished the transaction. "Okay, you've got a flight in an hour and a half out of McCarren International. It's Southwest flight 648 to Tallahassee. I have to read you your reservation number; do you have a pen and paper?"

(Unnamed Platanna Town Hotel)Sgt. Masters frowned as he slithered in and shut the door behind him. "Aimee's rejoining us," he said with a frown. He seemed to pay no attention to the fact that Dr. Zanasiu and Sharon were both in the nude.-----
(Platanna Town Medical Center)Zachary frowned as Alfred got into the backseat. "How much did you have to drink?" "About...six pitchers, give or take a few," the inebriated Bison replied before he fell asleep. The beer stein fell to the floor with a dull clunk

Well, We're getting you out of here.. Lamndon said as he helped Roux out of the Hospital bed.. I'll fill out all the discharge paper Aisha, you take Roux back to the hotel.._ My pleasure, you will be taking it EASY for the next ciouple days Roux, until you get used to that new paw" aisha scolded her.

"That couldn't have waited until morning?" Sharon asked incredulously. "We could have easily been told that over breakfast! And who invited you into the room? Get out!"She looked to James for support.-----Shelton got in the car and waited to be taken back to the hotel. He was feeling particularly sleepy after the night's extra events.

"Alright, hold on" Aimee spoke as she headed out of her room and downstairs to the reception. So far, the receptionist wasn't there as Aimee reached over the desk and grabbed a piece of paper and pencil "Okay, hit me, what's the number?" she asked "And, could you also repeat the flight number too?"***Kiara murmured a little as she turned to face Kagetora as she still smiled to him softly herself, tracing a finger along his cheek "Do you have to ask?" she teased a little.***Shakila let off another yawn again, the effects of the coffee starting to wear off as tiredness was starting to now catch up to her "That's the last time I stay up for almost 28 hours straight...."

(Platanna Town)Zachary drove his SUV back to the hotel. Even though it was fairly late at night, there were a surprising number of cars on the road. "Must be that music festival," he muttered as he gave a yawn.-----
(Unnamed Platanna Town Hotel)Dr. Zanasiu yawned. "Sharon, calm down."As he spoke, Sgt. Masters's phone rang. He answered; it was Neville. He then turned to Sharon. "This is why I came here, Aimee's on an overnight flight. She'll be here in the morning!"He then slammed the door shut as he slithered back to his room.Dr. Zanasiu then sighed. "How did Masters become such a d---head? I mean, he interrupted our sexy time." "I dunno but I wanna

talk to Cobalt Leader about his behavior," Sharon said as she lay on bed. It was then that Dr. Zanasiu realized something. "Hey, speaking of which, where is Cobalt Leader?"------(Washington DC) O'Neill sat in a taxi cab en route to the hotel. Rap was playing from the Hawk cab driver's radio. The Shire Dragonstorm scientist had dumped his shotgun into an alleyway as soon as he made it out of the building as he did not want to attract police attention by carrying it around. The lab itself was already buried under tons of rubble. "So Trinity, what's next on the agenda?" he asked as he leaned back in the seat.

Aisha gazed out the window as Zachary drove her Dr Landon and Roux back. "You feel better now Roux now that the drugs are starting to wear off? and what happened that caused you to lose your paw in the first place?" Labdon asked..

Kagetora smirked. "Well, I figure I should. I think there are laws against doing things like this without consent..." He teased...

Roux shook her head. "I don't remember exactly, but I think it was hit when I raised it to teleport us out of there. Probably that airplane above us." She said, looking at her new paw, then smiling at Aisha. "Oh, and as for taking it easy... I think I'll be giving this new paw of mine a...vigorous workout for the next couple of days..." She whispered...

"I see so whoever was shooting at us shot your paw off " aisha groaned.. ' just one more reason to get those dragonstorm wackos pout of the way,..and I'll be around to make sure you don't hurt yourself..

Zachary parked the car in the hotel's parking lot. "I'm going to go take a shower and go to sleep," he said with a yawn. "Aisha, Roux, Shelton, Alfred one of you lock the car." He then headed into the lobby to pay for a room. Alfred drunkenly followed. He accidentally walked into a handicapped parking sign, knocking it over. Not surprisingly he didn't seem to feel it.

"We'll worry about it tomorrow." Sharon spread her arms and legs. "Come back to bed..."-----"I'll do it," Shelton volunteered. Once the others had left the car he locked it and walked into the hotel. "I'm sorry," the cashier apologized. "Your credit card has been declined." "What?" he exclaimed. "Why?" "Do I look like your bank?" the cashier asked, somehow making that line sound polite and apologetic. Shelton looked around. Everyone else on the team had already gone to bed, and he didn't have enough change for a room. "Can I pay in the morning? Or have a friend pay?" he asked. "No." Grumbling, Shelton walked back out to the locked car, broke into it, and hunkered down to sleep there.-----Neville read the numbers she needed.

"Are you sure you'll be able to make it in time? Sorry you'll have to travel throughout the night," he empathized. He didn't notice when Masters let himself back into the room, grumbling and irritated. Muttering under his breath about 'mammals,' he curled into his makeshift bed and fell asleep. {edited} on Jan 25 2012, 02:10 AM

Roux walked over to the register, pulling out a credit card and handing it to him. "Two rooms, please." She said simply, and, once the card cleared, walked out to the car, knocking on it. "Hey, Shelton. C'mon in. I got you a room~" She said gently...

Shelton looked up. "Oh, thanks, Roux," he said gratefully. Crawling out of the car, he walked into the hotel with Roux, Aisha, and Landon. ----- "You'd better get moving, maybe flag down a cab if you have change for one," Neville said to Aimee. "I'm afraid I've helped you as much as I can."

Alfred stumbled into the hotel and slapped down a handful of bills with considerable force. "A room, please!" The stunned clerk accepted the cash and handed him the key. The intoxicated Bison took the change and went over to get something from the vending machine. When it refused to give him his change, he picked up the nearly five hundred pound machine and dropped it on the floor, cracking the tiles in the process. "Al! Stop breaking the hotel!" Zachary shouted from the elevator alcove. Alfred picked up his bag of chips and started munching on them as he went over to Zachary. ----- Dr. Zanasius slid into bed with Sharon. "You know, we really need to stop having our clothes destroyed." Sharon smiled and nuzzled him. "With you, that's not a problem." She traced a claw over Dr. Zanasius's stomach. Of course, owing to the fact that he didn't exercise much, his abs were very plain. ----- The Mongoose Cobalt soldier was eating some shrimp fried rice from a local Chinese take out place. Spc. Crota was eating some shrimp skewers. Of course, the fact that he was a Rattlesnake meant that the shrimp went down his throat whole. The shrimp was burnt and it tasted like it had been frozen too long. Not to mention the sauce was ridiculously salty. "You had to pick the nastiest diner, didn't you?" "It was the only place open at like one in the morning!" the Mongoose Cobalt soldier replied. Neville was eating his meal of vegetarian stirfry, which wasn't much tastier. Sgt. Masters stirred. "Guys, I am only going to ask nicely one more time, SHUT UP!"

Aimee jotted the numbers down and hung up, grabbing the piece of paper and rushing off out of the hotel after leaving the key to her motel room upon the counter. She checked her pockets and found that she did have a bit of spare change left over and in turn, flagged a cab down and getting in. ***Kiara just chuckled back a bit as she kissed Kage-tora upon the lips with a smile "Point taken" was all she had said. ***Shakila nodded lazily to Slash and Agito and gave them a smile before yawning "Alright I suppose I should....sleep and then back to work again when I wake up....unless you have more coffee for me?" she chuckled nervously "As I can skip sleep and get straight back to

work again...."

Kagetora smiled gently and stroked her face as he tugged her towards their bed...

___Roux smiled and nodded perkily."Yeah! What can I say, you deserve to stay someplace better than a car. After all, you've done so much for everyone."She said gently...

___Slash shook his head."No more coffee for you, Shakila. You need some sleep."He teased, as he and Agito led her to the bedroom...

Dr Landon headed up to his room. I'll be in the far bed. Wake me Roux if you feel any pain in that paw. those stitches should come out on thier own over the next couple of days.." Where did you get a credit card? aisha asked " or should I say, from WHOM did you get a credit card' she asked as they entered Landon room.

Roux smiled softly."Hehe...don't worry, it's perfectly legal."She said with a grin. "I got it from one of the remnants of Ouroboros."She chuckled...

nice work, the guys probably dead, soi the collection asgency will go lkooking and find all the illegal stuff and seize everything to pay the bills we rack up .. broiliant.. Aisha said heading over to the free bed.. " You feeling better She smiled, as winked at Roux.

(Washington DC)O'Neill yawned as he paid the cabbie. He stepped in front of a large but incredibly plain looking Holiday Inn. At this late hour, there were few people checking in."Trinity," he said. "I'm really tired, how about we spend a night at a hotel, rest and then plan our next move?------(Unnamed Platanna Town Hotel)Alfred stumbled into his room and fell asleep on the bed. He was so tired and intoxicated that he didn't bother to take off his flannel shirt, blue jeans and work boots. -----Zachary got into his room with his hoofcare. He sat on the bed with his feet over a trash can and a hoofpick in hand. As was his custom, he picked his hooves, removing any foreign debris.

"I appreciate it," Shelton smiled. "I'll have to pay you back some day."He walked into the other room. The first thing he did was take a shower.When he was done he looked at the pile of clothes on the ground. His DS uniform was sweat-stained, streaked with dirt, and haggard. Also the black windbreaker with the ironed-on "Dragonstorm" patch was probably a little conspicuous. But for now he needed to worry about cleaning them.He remembered there had been washing machines down the hall, but he had

nothing to wear as he walked to them. After far too long, he realized he could wrap a towel around his waist. Doing so, he gathered his clothes in a pile and walked to the door. And stood there, feeling self-conscious. -----Sharon hugged James playfully, and enjoyed the closeness of their embrace. "James?" she whispered sleepily. Now that sexy time was over, the exhaustion of everything they'd done today was setting over them. But she had to ask a question before they fell asleep. "If we have a kid...can we name him after you? James Zanasiu jr?"

Roux giggled. "I didn't even think of it like that. I just thought that 'Hey, he's a bad guy, so it's okay.'" She giggled. "And as for feeling okay...I'm feeling good enough..." She teased...

do you.. want to give that new paw a test drive? aisha smirked as she gave roux a knowing nod then moved her head in the direction of the bed.. 'if you feel up to it of course.. my dear' she smirked.

Roux smiled and kissed Aisha. "I thought you'd never ask..." She whispered...

(Washington DC) Trinity had stepped out of the taxi as well, looking at the Holiday Inn as O'Neil spoke, nodding to him "Very well then, I have nothing against staying at a hotel for the night, after all it would be best anyway as I am unsure of what our next move is suppose to be" Trinity then headed off towards the reception area as she rang the bell, waiting for the receptionist to show up. *** (Hotel) Kiara followed Kagetora towards their bed, leaning her walking stick against the nearest wall before she started to undress herself in front of him. *** (Hideout) "Heh sleep...." was all Shakila murmured to herself as she was placed upon the bed, head resting upon a pillow as it didn't even take her all that long to drift off to sleep, the effects of the coffee seeming to have finally worn off completely.

Shelton checked to make sure his towel was tight. "Come on, Rudy," he gave himself a pep talk. "Nobody's going to be out there at 3 in the morning." Finally working up the courage, he left his room and headed down the hallway. He'd made it halfway before a party of scantily-clad foreign college cats came walking up the stairs, returning from a night of drinking. The lead one giggled at him, and her posse followed suit as he quickly dashed to the laundry room and slammed the door shut behind him. {edited} on Jan 30 2012, 03:35 AM

Kagetora smiled and stripped off his shirt, grinning roguishly at Kiara. "Mmm...it's been

far too long since we got to do this..."He murred...

_Slash sat next to Shakila, stroking her hair gently."Mmm...sweet dreams, hun..."He whispered...

Aisha roused onto the bed and let her undress her. ' while you were in the hospital did you any thoughts of me? i mean when you were in surgery, or were you too "out of it" to remember anything? she asked as she ran her fingers over Roux's shoulders

Roux smiled. "Aisha, all I thought about the entire time I was out was you. You...you gave me the strength to carry on living."She whispered as she stroked Aisha's face...

Dr. Zanasius's eyes shot open. "Sharon, interspecies marriage and sex is legal but we can't bypass genetics; isn't physically possible for you and I to have kids. We're just too distantly related. And besides, Humans have forty six chromosomes and Dholes have seventy eight." Sharon sighed as her ears went down. "I'm sorry, I forgot, you're a biologist and I'm a mechanic."Dr. Zanasius scratched her behind the ears and snuggled closer to her. "That's okay."-----Dr. Bailey was in his hotel room. He had brewed some complimentary coffee brewed from the pot and was working on putting together a shopping list.

After putting his clothes in the wash without detergent, Shelton scampered back to his hotel room. He'd get the laundry in the morning. For now, he was exhausted, and without further ado crawled into the bed and fell asleep.-----Sharon yawned. She could feel herself slipping into subconsciousness despite her best effort. She was a little bummed about the kid thing. I guess it doesn't matter if Death is going to kill me in 14 hours, she thought wistfully."James?" she muttered sleepily. "I'm glad I got to sleep with you here. Have this night with you. I love you..."She was eighty percent asleep. Scooting closer, she hugged him tightly, eyes closed. {edited} on Jan 30 2012, 01:14 AM

"Hehe yeah, that is true" Kiara mused back as she stood there naked before she smirked lightly at Kagetora and kissed him upon the lips again, running a finger along his bare chest "But I'm glad that we do get to have some alone time together"(ooc: Shakila is more or less now asleep as well, so yeah, she won't be awake until the morning sometime XD)

Kagetora stepped in, kissing Kiara deeply on the lips as he slid his hands down her

back....

so you really do love me don't you.. well my dad has always been opened minded about people loving each other, so hopefully he won't mind having you around ' aisha smirked as she kissed Roux on the lips..and worked her hands over roux;s chest.

Roux smiled and gently rubbed her hand over Aisha's leg, resting it softly on her crotch as she licked Aisha's lips lovingly...

aisha pushed her tongue into rouxs mouth and began to wrestle with her in bed. this was not the first time she had made love to Roux, but it was going to be the most passionate..partly due to the feelings Roux had confessed to her and those she had reciprocated..

Roux moaned softly as she started to rub Aisha's crotch, slipping her finger into her love's entrance, teasing her. She was hoping for the night these two were going to share to never end...

(Washington DC)A Vulpine receptionist showed up. "Welcome to the Holiday Inn at Washing DC? How may I help you?" "Room for two, one night," O'Neill said with a yawn as he reached for his wallet. The receptionist tallied up the cost. O'Neill quickly paid with a credit card and received the keys. He handed one to Trinity. "Trinity, once we get to our room, I'm going to grab something to eat."----- (Unnamed Platanna Town Hotel) Dr. Zanasiu was asleep, snuggled up to Sharon.----- Dr. Bailey had finally fallen asleep in front of his computer.

Aisha rubbed herself against roux feeling her chest bounce against rouxs . aisha began exploring roux;s body stopping to ckiss her chest before going further. it culminated in a frenzy of sheets and taangled parts as aisha gave full reign to her emotions..

Dr. Zenarchis' plane landed on a lonely airstrip in Washington DC. "Kerzach, help the pilot button down the plane and then follow me," Zenarchis. "I have to speak with O'Neil about the skirmish we just witnessed and Montgomery's death." He strode out of the plane. Five minutes later, his scream echoed back to them. The pilot drew his sidearm and led the way out of the plane.

Dr. Kerzach grabbed a shotgun from a locker in the plane, loaded it and stepped out of the plane. The airstrip was dimly lit so he had to move very carefully. The disused airstrip had a heavy scent of jet fuel but Dr. Kerzach's avian physiology cursed him with a nearly nonexistent sense of smell. "Zenarchis, where are you?" he called out. He silently cursed himself for doing so; he had just given away his position.

The morning arrived in the hotel and Aisha stirred from the bed. " alright guys time to get up" she yawned and stretched. Aisha got dressed and went over to the other side of the bed " roix! Time to get up. We're heading out today! Landon stirred from his bed.. " what time is it? He mumbled. "6:54. I know its early but I'd like to get a move on. Dragonstorms not waiting around, so we can't afford to either.. " landon got out of bed, dressed,headed into the bathroom and splashed some cold water in his face.. ' After a few minutes he came out. ' we'll head down to the breakfast area and wait for the others. I hope they have some good cofee here, but realistically I doubt it..

Alfred was awakened by his cell phone ringing. "Too damn early," he muttered as he groped for his phone. "Hello?" he said sleepily. "Hello, Al, bet you're surprised to see me." "Get lost, you f---ing prankster!" "Now is that any way to treat someone who just saved your lives last night at Deadwood Youth Correctional Facility?" Alfred leapt out of bed. He suddenly recognized that voice. The deep, harsh, gravelly voice only belonged to one person - Gustave Chiumbo. "Gustave? But how?" "Go to hospital and I'll tell you the real story." The phone clicked as Gustave hung up. Alfred silently cheered. He then went to the bathroom to freshen up.

When morning came, Sharon cracked open her eyes to see James sleeping on a sheet-covered mattress. The blanket had fallen off of them in the night. She didn't get out of bed or move immediately. She just spent some time observing her lover, smiling to herself. Death's foreboding warning still loomed over, but she felt a sense of closure, at the least. Well, if it has to end today...at least it happened, she thought to herself.-----Shelton continued snoring loudly in his dark room. In his dream, he was riding a covered wagon through an amusement park. As umbrellas twirled in the sky to the tune of REM's "Shiny Happy People (Feeling Glad)", he took it off a jump, to the delight and admiration of the dinosaurs. <If you'd have landed that, I'd give you at least an 8.8,> he heard as he crashed into the roof that was somehow now in the sky. The horrific crash and the voice wrenched him out of sleep. <ROSS?> He blinked and tried to get his bearings. <It took longer than I thought to relocate your signal after losing it. It never occurred to me that you would have spontaneously teleported several dozen miles without leaving any sort of electronic trail. Would you mind explaining how you did that?><Yes.> Shelton crawled out of bed. Like he always did, ROSS gave him a terrible headache. <Just stop talking to me for now.><I gave you eight hours of sleep, the optimal length for your age group according to several housewife advice columns,> ROSS continued as Shelton headed into the bathroom.

<I've narrowed down your method of transportation to several unlikely possibilities, but most involve faster-than-light travel. What time does your watch say right now?>Shelton didn't answer as he splashed his face with water, then turned on the shower.------(Washington DC)A huge lumbering creature was prowling the airfield. It was horribly battered, burnt and scarred, but still stumbled around consciously. It smelled Zenarchis, who was cowering behind a large stack of tires hardly twenty feet away from the creature."We have to protect Zenarchis!" the pilot gasped. He sprinted to the left to catch the creature's attention. "Hey!" he yelled after he was a slight distance away from the plane, emptying his pistol clip at the creature.Despite its weakened state, the creature leapt at him from sixty feet away and devoured him in a matter of seconds. It then sniffed the air; it had picked up Kerzach's scent. {edited} on Feb 5 2012, 02:06 PM

Roux rolled out of the bed, landing in a heap of tangled sheets and legs."Mph...Already, Aisha? I was hoping for some quality cuddle time..."She giggled as she fished around for what little clothes she had...

___ Neku stood up, body crackling with electricity as he looked around his room...

___ Hawkeye yawned, standing up from his system sleep cycle."Morning...hmfh. Alright, I guess it's a good thing that I finished these..."He muttered, looking at the table, where several silver bracelets and similar items shone...

A heavyweight person walked hard down the corridor outside Dr. Williams' room, causing her ears to twitch in response to the sound. She then gazed sleepily over at an alarm clock on the nightstand."Morning already? Holy crap," she said groggily to herself before stretching out.

(Platanna Town)Dr. Zanasiu got out of bed and grabbed the clothes that were in the bathroom. They had dried enough to put on.While the man was putting his clothes on, Sharon entered the bathroom to wash up.-----Alfred headed down to the lobby to get breakfast. Unfortunately, it was too early so he just sat on the couch and read a newspaper.------(Washington DC)Dr. Kerzach ran back to the plane and got in the turret. He spooled up the gatling gun and opened fire on the creature. Thankfully, the tracer fire lit up the night to the point he could see the creature.

Kiara sat up as the morning sun entered her room. She glanced to Kagetora who seemed to be still asleep as she stretch and getting out of bed lazily, gabbing her walking stick and heading out towards the kichen area of their room withot bothering to get dressed straight away.She turned the jug on and started to boil it up just so she could get some coffee into her system and wake herself up more easily, yawning again as she just waited there.

The creature charged forward, but stumbled in the wake of the hail of gunfire. After several dozen seconds of concentrated fire, its ammo-riddled body finally collapsed. It was practically a bloody pulp of blood and bullets by the time it finally succumbed. Zenarchis returned to the ship and observed the creature. His face betrayed neither recognition nor surprise. "We need to leave in case it is not quite dead; if I'm correct in this creature's origins, I believe it has regenerative properties. Sadly we no longer have a pilot." He turned to Kerzach. "If I recall correctly, you flew a small plane like this one from New Peenemunde to Deadwood. Is that right?"-----
Shelton wrapped a towel around his waist and retrieved his clothes. He observed his black DS-1 windbreaker. It was still too obvious to walk around in. He'd have to find another shirt, and while it pained him, he knew where he could get one. {edited} on Feb 7 2012, 04:18 AM

(DC Airstrip) Dr. Kerzach nodded. "Indeed, sir." He then got out of the turret and got in the pilot's seat and buckled himself in. He looked at the fuel gauge. Unfortunately, they were low on fuel and the airstrip looked like it hadn't been used for years. "Dr. Zenarchis, he said as he started the engines. "We are low on fuel. I do not know how far we can make it but -" he got out a navigation chart and an aviation guide - "we should land at the nearest small airport and refuel. As this is a jet plane, fuel will be a little harder to find."-----
(Platanna Town Hotel) Alfred paid the manager the money he owed for cracking the floor tiles. By now, the breakfast bar was open and the guests were starting to arrive. He grabbed a plate and helped himself to some hashbrowns, pancakes and four bananas. Zachary was the next to arrive but a big Bison clad in jeans and a muscle tee-shirt cut in line. He kept his face neutral but his tail lashed side to side - a classic sign of equine displeasure. Spc. Crota, Sgt. Masters and Neville were the next to arrive as they stood in line behind Zachary. Spc. Crota yawned, exposing two long fangs as he grabbed his plate. "Where is everyone else?" Neville helped himself to some pancakes along with an apple. "Probably still sleeping."

Alfred grabbed some more hash browns and followed Neville to a table. "We need to get back to the hospital," he said. "I got a call from Gustave. He's alive." Neville choked on his orange juice. "What?" Crota hadn't sat down yet. His plate was still empty; he was looking at the steaming tray of bacon only a few people down the line from him. Zachary sat down with his food. "We can make the trip. We have to pick up Aimee from the airport too, right Neville?" "Her plane lands in one hour," Neville agreed, as Shelton entered the breakfast bar. Not bothering to wait in line, he piled all the remaining bacon on a plate and walked to the table past Crota, who looked scandalized. "Nice shirt," Alfred sniggered. Shelton had bought a Barney purple shirt emblazoned with the hotel logo from the gift shop. Shelton sleepily ate his bacon.-----
"We'll make do, I have money," Zenarchis acquiesced. "You have proven to be an extremely useful assistant. I should have chosen brains over brawn in my bodyguards before you." {edited} on Feb 8 2012, 05:23 PM

Spc. Crota piled catfish sausage and nova salmon on his plate. "So Gustave's an immortal apparently." Dr. Zanasiu arrived with Sharon and Dr. Bailey and stood in-line. Dr. Bailey immediately poured himself a cup of the strongest coffee they had. "So what's the plan?" he asked. "Let's eat, then talk about our plans for today," Dr. Zanasiu said. ----- Alfred was eating his rather sizable portion of hash browns with a mug of ice cold orange juice. "Man, and I thought I had a huge appetite," Neville muttered as he used his pocketknife to peel his apple. Sgt. Masters gulped down two whole catfish sausages - without chewing. "You know, we really should see if Gustave's okay." "I'd rather not. Don't know when he just might up and dismember you for looking at him weird," Spc. Crota muttered as he slithered up to them and climbed onto the couch next to the wall. ----- (Somewhere over Delaware) The plane cruised through the clear blue sky at 17,000 feet. Dr. Kerzach was eating a bowl of vegetarian chili while the plane flew on autopilot. Dr. Zenarchis was in the passenger compartment planning his next move.

After an hour Neville stood up. "Who wants to go with me to the airport to pick up Aimee?" "Will we also go see Gustave?" asked Alfred. "Other direction. We can swing around and pick the rest up later." Shelton shook his head. "I'd rather go outside as infrequently as possible. I'm hoping they'll think I died at Deadwood." "Good choice of clothes. That tacky purple shirt is totally conspicuous," Crota commented sarcastically. "Shelton, we've still got your Schutzhund suit in the car," mentioned Zachary. "Just be careful with it, or you'll break a vein of paint." Something clicked in Shelton's head. "Can I come too?" he said. "I need James and... Someone else. Someone Dragonstorm already knows is against them." "I'll go," said Sharon, standing up. "What?" asked Alfred. "There was an incident involving a computer backup base... long story," she replied as she followed Neville out of the room.

I'll come with you Aisha said to the others " aisha said picking at her hash browns, which were soggy and greasy.. " i want how the heck Gustave managed to survive his wounds.. " I'd like to know that too Landon said sipping from his coffee while gazing casually at a newspaper. " His injuries were really bad.. apparently, he managed somehow to recover..

Neville went outside to the SUV and started the engine. He breathed in the warm desert air. Sharon and Dr. Zanasiu got in and waited for Aisha and Dr. Landon. ----- Dr. Bailey turned to the other members in the group. An empty plate and a mug of coffee was in front of him. "All right, we need to buy ammo and supplies for our target shooting practice." Spc. Crota, Sgt. Masters and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier knew what the Monitor Lizard meant by "target shooting". ----- (Platanna Town Medical Center) Gustave was lying in the hospital bed. His face was covered in bandages and an IV stuck out of his left arm. Some bloody bandages covered the stab wound in his muscular chest. A Krait nurse came in with his breakfast - catfish hash and some water.

"Here you are sir," he said. "Thanks," Gustave growled as he dug into the plate. The nurse slithered out as Gustave picked up the remote control. He let loose a rather remarkable stream of profanity as he found out that the TV would cost him money.

About an hour later, Neville arrived at the airport. "Aimee!" he yelled, waving his hand out the window. Though Aisha and Landon were still in the car, the others weren't.
{edited} on Feb 13 2012, 11:39 PM

Zachary looked around at everyone. "Once Neville gets back, who's going to go see Gustave with us?" he asked.

Roux casually teleported into the car in Aisha's lap. "Hey, hun." She giggled...

where have you been? Aisha asked as they got out of the car and began to follow the others..

Aimee had finally arrived at her destination, waiting around for the others to show up when she heard her name being called. Her head turned to see Neville and in turn, she walked over to him "Hey, thanks for doing this for me. Good to see you again too" she nodded to him "And please, do not ask how my plane trip was either, I'd rather not experience all of that all over again. To put it bluntly, getting through the metal detectors, then on a plane, having to sit next to a Harry Potter nerd, getting into an argument with said nerd about why Picard from Star Trek, would be better suited to be in charge of Hogwarts than....whoever took over when both Dumbledore and Snape died....and I'd rather not repeat said argument again" She then let off a groan as she rubbed her forehead slightly at that "But other than that, as well as killing War, watching my best friend die in front of my eyes, killing another Dragonstorm-related asshole and taking his mechanical eye....yeah, I'm just peachy...."

"That sounds really bad," Neville agreed. "Well, be glad it's over." He pulled off of the curb and headed back for the hotel. After a brief pause, "...so, did Picard win, or...?" "Neville," warned one of the people from the back seat, he didn't turn back to see which. He quickly took their hint. After a few minutes of driving, he picked up Sharon, Shelton, and James from an empty field on the side of the road. "Aimee!" exclaimed Shelton, as he crawled into the car. "You're back!" Sharon smiled, masking the fact that she was put off by the robotic arms. "Umm, hello. Have we met?" (OOC: I think Sharon joined the team at the same time Aimee went AWOL, at Crimson Base. Not positive though.)

Nice to see an friend ' aisha said welcoming Aimee to the fold. ' lets head outr and go see Gustave, shall we

"Aimee, if you want, you can stay in my room," Neville said as he parked the SUV at the hotel. He then tossed her a spare key card. Alfred got into the SUV with Aisha, Zachary and Dr. Zanasiu. Sharon exited and introduced herself to Aimee. (OOC - Sharon did indeed join after Aimee went AWOL.)

Shelton quickly left the SUV. He had no intention of seeing Gustave before he had to. "Everyone, we're off to see Gustave," announced Zachary. Masters followed Mongoose to the car, until he noticed Crota wasn't following. "Crota?" "I don't think I'm coming," Crota said, glancing at the bacon tray which had just been refilled. "I never liked the guy, and he tried to kill me back at Deadwood." "Specialist," Masters warned, "he's a member of our team, and you are coming with us to check on him." "Don't tell me what to do, Mitchell," Crota snapped back. "As commander, it's my job to tell you what to do. Move it, now it's an order!" So Crota slithered to the van, but he didn't look happy about it.

"I'd like to know how the heck Gustave managed to survive" Landon said " he had very serious injuries." Roux must have gotten him to the hospital just in time" aisha replied as they waited for the rest of the group to hjoin them..

In a few minutes, they had arrived at Platanna Town Medical Center. Neville parked the SUV and entered the hospital with his group. He spoke to the tired looking receptionist. "We're here to see Gustave Chiumbo," he said. The receptionist nodded and pressed the intercom. A few minutes later, the door to the patient floors opened. Alfred was the first to enter. He dodged around a nurse carrying some medicines as he went to the room that was mentioned. There he found Gustave laying in bed reading a raunchy magazine. An IV was in his left arm and his face was covered in bandages. His muscular chest and stomach had several small stitches from where they tried to repair his internal injuries (laproscopic surgery was really a wonder of modern medicine). Gustave put down his magazine and smiled, revealing several missing teeth. "Al! I was wondering if you'd come back to see me!" Alfred sat on a chair. "How in the blue f--- did you survive!?" Gustave chuckled. "I beat the s--- out of the Grim Reaper! Seriously though, we Crocodiles heal quickly and are pretty much immune to infection. But even then, the doctors said another minute and I would have died." Zachary shook his head. "Gustave, you make Rasputin look like a wimp." "So when can you leave?" Alfred asked. Gustave scratched the end of his snout. "Probably today."

(Hotel)Aimee shrugged "To answer your question, I'd rather not get back into any sort of argument over the whole Harry Potter and Star Trek ordeal, don't want to get another argument started....so you know what? Sure, why no, let's just say that Picard won" she groaned slightly as she grabbed onto the spare keycard. Her attention did turn to Sharon next as she nodded to her slightly "Yeah, nice to meet you too, I take it you join us when I wasn't around? Cause I hadn't seen you before is all"

"I survived Southport with Dr. Anne Williams," smiled Sharon, "but I'd known these people for a long time before that. I used to work at Pelvanida with James." She motioned to the hotel. "I can introduce you to Dr. Williams; she's a little shy, and I'm trying to make her some friends among the team. Come with me!" Shelton had already left the parking lot and returned to the breakfast room. "Dr. Bailey, can I speak to you in private?" he asked.

Dr. Bailey nodded and followed Shelton to his room. There he sat down on the luggage rack. "So, Shelton," he said, "what do you want to talk about?"----- (Platanna Town Medical Center) Spc. Crota slithered in. Gustave gave a dirty look to the Rattlesnake. The soldier was unphased. "Glad to see you're still intact." An insincere smile was on his face. Gustave didn't notice or if he did, he didn't care

Aimee nodded back "Sure, that sounds like, well, at least something" she started as she followed Sharon. Yet, she also decided to bring up something else as well "And...I saw you looking at my arms, I take it that you're just wondering what had happened?" she paused for a moment "I usually try not to talk about it, since the others more or less know what had happened, but I suppose I still can relate the story at least once more to yourself"

Sharon raised her eyebrows. She could tell Aimee was trusting her with a sensitive story. "I'm sorry, I didn't mean to stare. They look...really nice." She paused awkwardly. They were outside Anne's room, but she wanted to give time for Aimee to tell her story. "So how did it happen?"----- Shelton produced a handheld video camera from his pant pocket. He ejected a small datachip and handed it to Bailey. "Back at Pelvanida you were always better at the long boring stuff than me. First of all I need your help tracking down the location of the final Dragonstorm base--" <Oil rig off the coast of New Jersey, latitude 39, longitude -73,> ROSS reported. <Why are you talking to this guy?> Shelton faltered temporarily. "--I'd never heard the location myself. Once we find it, we need to open a direct comm to all of their computers and networked televisions--" <Just compiled a list of their firewall passwords,> ROSS said. <I emailed it to the hotmail account you made in college. You still use that, right?> "--and finally, we need to broadcast the contents of this chip across the base, so everyone sees it," Shelton

finished, looking exasperatedly at nothing in particular. <Haven't you suddenly become Mr. Helpful?> he sent to ROSS, keeping his thought-voice down. <I'm trying to speed things along,> ROSS replied. <Our next stop is New Peenemunde. I want to get to New Peenemunde.>

Aimee did hesitate at first before nodding to Sharon "Alright, long story short about them, I was taken away, put onto an operating table, had my other arms removed and replaced with these....which aren't as bad now. But anyway, why they were replaced, my real best guess is that it was just all for science, I guess they wanted to see if it could be done or not, replacing arms with cybernetic arms that is" Though she did let off a light little laugh at that "Well, I guess you could say that it did work....I mean okay, I didn't exactly enjoy it....that and well, I was awake for the whole damn thing too, images are still in my mind and all that. But good thing too is that one of the ones responsible, along with the whole lab, has been taken care of" she then paused for a moment "But there is still another that is still alive that does need to be taken care of before anything else does happen. My best guess is that we'll be seeing her in the final push against Dragonstorm, whenever that will be" she shrugged in the end. She glanced at the door, then to Sharon again and nodded to her slightly "But yeah, that's what had happened to me in a nutshell, not counting what else I've been through when I went AWOL to rescue my friend....which ended up failing in the end" she sighed a bit as well before just shaking the thought out of her mind.

"Let me guess" Roux teleported in you just in time to save you" Landon said to Gustave, he was missing close to a dozen teeth, but crocodiles were famous for growing new teeth when they lost teeth which was pretty often.. "we honestly thought you were dead Gustave" Aishga said looking at him. the bandages and closed wounds made her stomach turn..

(Platanna Town Medical Center) Gustave drank some water from the cup sitting on his tray. "Well, Roux's teleportation probably saved my life." He then frowned. "But if she expects me to repay her with a good f---; I will seriously hurt her." He had not forgotten about Roux's ravenous sexual appetite. Spc. Crota tried to leave the room but Sgt. Masters forbade him from doing so as it would seem disrespectful.----- (Unnamed Platanna Town hotel) Dr. Bailey nodded as he booted up his computer and inserted the data chip. "Assuming it's like the ones at Pelvanida, the base databanks are not connected to the internet. However, as information is being received and sent via secure lines, I may be able to break in if I had the passwords."

"I was...able to get those before I left," Shelton said. "Just log into..." he flushed red with embarrassment. "Uh..." <doctorwhoandsheltontoo@hotmail.com,> ROSS helpfully reminded him. <Bailey has a thought chip, right? I'll just tell him.> <Stay out of this!> "Lemme do it," Shelton said, leaning over Bailey and bringing up hotmail. "Don't

look."After a few minutes he had the passwords in Notepad. "There. Is that what you were looking for?"-----"That's horrible!" Sharon gasped. "I'm sorry for what's happened. Don't worry, if they're working with Dragonstorm, James won't let them away unpunished. They've taken too many of our friends and from us."Sharon knocked on Anne's door and waited patiently for an answer. "You'll love Anne, she's really nice," she whispered to Aimee, smiling.-----"So, uh...Gustave, are you going to come with us to New Peenemunde?" Crota asked, trying to sound friendly. "We're heading there next to put a rogue AI in its place."

Upon hearing a knock at her door, Dr. Williams quickly made sure she looked at least halfway decent before answering."Good morning, ladies. What brings you here?" Dr. Williams asked nicely.

Lets just say gustave that roux has decided to pursue a more monogamous lifestyle from now on Aisha said " so no need to worry about her trying to get freaky with you..you just worry about getting better so we can put dragonstorm out of commission for good.,..

"Heh yeah, well, when I see Trinity again....she is dead" Aimee added in, fists clenched for a moment before relaxing them again as she looked to Anne whom had answered the door."You must be Anne I take it?" Aimee asked, looking at her "I take it too, that you joined the group when I wasn't around? As I don't believe I saw you with the group before"(ooc: At least, I'm sure that's correct anyway, I can't recall if Anne and Aimee had already met or if Ann joined after Aimee had gone AWOL, like Sharon had)

"Yes, that's me. And no, I don't believe we've met yet," Dr. Williams replied, extending her right hand for a handshake.

"No, I guess you're right" Aimee replied, extending her own to shake Anne's hand "I'm Aimee....just Aimee" she explained, giving her a slight nod as she shook Anne's hand before letting go of it and folding her arms as she did give off a bit of a smile as well."You'll have to excuse me too, feeling a little distressed with what I've been through is all. But other than that, yeah, I guess all is well" Aimee glanced over Anne for just a moment "So then....what's your story? How did you get here?"

(Unnamed Platanna Town hotel)Dr. Bailey nodded. "That'll do."He then put his feet on the table. "Though it would be best if we did some prep work before we head out to our next destination. There, I will see what I can unlock from the

databases."----- (Platanna Town Medical Center)Gustave cracked his hands and turned to Aisha. His vertical pupils bored into her. "You better be damn right about that," he said. As soon as Spc. Crota's words reached him, he smiled. "Fight? Hells ya! It's what I love to do!" "Explains why he's so scarred up," Neville muttered as he adjusted his pistol hidden underneath a light windbreaker."Gustave," Dr. Zanasius said. "Judging from your condition, I think it would be best if you avoid physical combat for now."At this point, a nurse came into the room. "Mr. Chiumbo, you are free to go," she said as she carefully removed Gustave's IV and placed a bandage on his arm.He then got out of bed and stood up. He facepalmed as he realized that all his clothes had been destroyed by the violent fight he was nearly killed in."Anyone got some clothes?" he asked. "I am not going to be kicking ass in a f---ing hospital gown!"Alfred got out of the bathroom in the room and shut the door behind him. "Well, Gustave, we'll just have to get you some new clothes. And-""Do you have my gun?" "It's in the car.""Come on, let's go," Gustave said. An Wolf orderly stopped him as he stepped out of the room. "Sir, could you please return that gown?"Gustave glared at him. "I don't have any clothes so I'd appreciate it if you f--- off and let me have something to keep me decent!" he snarled. Alfred silently hoped that Gustave didn't do something rash - like throw the orderly through a door. Even in his injured state, he was still far stronger than a Human.

Sharon smiled, pleased to see that her two friends were getting along so well. Neither of them seemed to know many others on the team, so she was glad to give both of them someone to talk to. -----"Awesome," agreed Shelton. "So, you're playing the video on all the screens in the base right now?"

"Well, to make a long story short, it al started with a normal day at the lab I worked at. Then, some freak with long claws somehow got in and killed the janitor right in front of me. Next I knew, all hell broke loose and I ended up coming along with the group. And now we're here," Dr. Williams explained.

"Long claws? Sounds similar to one I did fight once before" Aimee spoke, but in turn, just shrugged it off "But all in all, it's still good to meet you Anne" she added in. Her gaze did shift to Sharon for a moment "So, I take it until everyone gets back, we're just going to be waiting around? Any idea on where we're all suppose to be headed to next?"Aimee glanced to Anne again, giving her another small smile, and in a way, pleased that she too, hadn't asked about her metal arms and how she got them. having to relay that story all the time, wasn't something that Aimee really liked doing, but if need be, she would again.

Dr. Bailey shook his head. "No. My computer isn't listed in the data bases. If its anything like Pelvanida, I'll need to sync up my computer. And for security reasons, a physical cable connection is needed."He then poured himself a cup of coffee. "Well, at least we know what to do when the time comes."

Sharon nodded. "Yup. Just waiting for the others to get back." She thought for a while, and her eyes lit up. "Let's go do something! I'll treat you both to drinks at the bar next store; I saw they have absinthe, I've always wanted to try absinthe!"-----
Shelton grumbled. He kind of wanted that video sent out as soon as possible. "All right. Thanks for your help." He went to his room to change his clothes and wash up a bit more.

Aimee shrugged at that "Sure, I'm up for a drink, perhaps it'll take my mind off things for a while....that, and it'll be good too I guess, relax and unwind" she spoke up with a little nod "Though, I haven't heard of absinthe myself, then again, I don't usually go out drinking as such at bars, well, not lately anyway. But hey, as I said, I'm still up for a drink, and trying something new....always a good experience I suppose you could say" she added in with a small laugh as well. "You in Anne?" Aimee decided to then ask Anne, glancing at her with a bit of a smile again.

"Of course," Dr. Williams replied with a smile as she joined Aimee and Sharon.

"Awesome!" Sharon beamed, and led the way towards the bar. Shelton had just returned to the breakfast area when he saw the three girls heading for the exit. "Where are you three going?" he asked. "Somewhere you're not invited," Sharon smiled, exiting the hotel. Shelton shrugged and returned to the dining room. Breakfast was over and the tables were being cleared. Lunch was in an hour. (OOC: Is anyone on the team still in the breakfast area?)

Neku flickered into appearance next to the three ladies. "Absinthe, huh? I gotta say I am curious about it. Mind if I tag along?" He chuckled, his voice slightly distorted as if by static...

Just send me the bill for the gown Landon said to the orderly "lets just get Gustave out of here and back to the others" Landon said. Aisha turned and headed out towards the SUV. 'Once we stop and get the others its on to putting Dragonstorm out of the way for good.

(Platanna Town Hospital) The orderly frowned and handed the hospital bill to Dr. Landon. Spc. Crota then slithered up to the group with a check and a small vial of a

clear, pale-yellow liquid in hand."Specialist, I demand to know where you were for the last twenty minutes!" Sgt. Masters said.Spc. Crota opened his mouth. Drops of his venom could be seen on the tips of his fangs. "Donated some venom and got compensated for it."The sergeant snatched the check from the Eastern Diamondback's hands and looked over it. "Sixty dollars for biting a beaker with plastic wrap over it!" he exclaimed."You'd do better selling your venom on the black market," Gustave said. "You'd get at least ten times that amount. Hell, if you're the right type of snake, you can get a couple grand."Sgt. Masters frowned. "You know that it is a felony to sell venoms, right?"Didn't Crota just do that?"He donated and was compensated? There's a difference."------(Unnamed Platanna Town Hotel)(OOO - The Mongoose Cobalt soldier is watching TV.)The Mongoose Cobalt soldier was watching TV and munching on some catfish jerky. Two rambunctious Northern Copperhead hatchlings were chasing each other as their parents were coiled up on another couch and reading some magazines.The soldier grabbed a brochure sitting on the table. He opened it and started reading:Sonoran Storm - Texas's Only Snake Dancing Troupe!Starring:Ambika Viradia [next to a picture of a beautiful steel-blue Common Krait wearing a simple but elegant gold circlet on her head]JosÃ© CaldÃ©ron [next to a picture of an Eastern coral snake. The top of a flowing black cape fastened by a gold clasp shaped like a fang can be seen just at the bottom of the picture. The visible part of his head and "neck" are marked with alternating black and yellow stripes.]Tamara Bhat [next to the picture of an Indian Cobra with her hood flared out. Her hood is adorned with a veil composed of finely woven gold chain. Her expression is one of seriousness and power]Red Prammanasudh [next to a picture of Red Headed Krait wearing a rather elegant looking silver circlet on his head. The top of a flowing silver cape can be seen at the bottom of the picture. A brooch] Santosh Gupta [next to a picture of an Indian Gray Mongoose wearing a turban and holding a elegantly decorated talwar]He put the brochure back. He had a very bad experience with snake dancing. Needless to say, only his natural resistance to cobra venom saved his life (and he almost took off a fellow soldier's arm with his dress sword). It was then that he learned that Snakes who perform in snake dances wear mouthguards that cover their fangs to prevent accidental envenomation and weapons used are dulled to prevent serious injury.(OOO - Snake dancing is the Darwin's Soldiers-verse equivalent of snake charming. Think martial arts mixed with dance. There is a strong Indian influence <in real life, snake charming is practiced in India>)

Sharon hid her frown. This was supposed to be a girl's only trip, there were just things you couldn't talk about with a guy around. "Sure, but I can't afford to buy you a drink too."She walked into the bar and bought three rounds of absinthe. While they were waiting, she asked, "So, what have you been up to, Neku? I don't remember seeing you with the team before." {edited} on Mar 15 2012, 12:48 AM

Shelton sat in the room watching the cleaning staff prepare the room for lunch.It suddenly dawned on him how bored he was. Hey, how close are you guys to being back? he texted James. {edited} on Mar 16 2012, 04:32 AM

london took the bill and put it in his pocket.. lets head out everyone i'm anxious to get going ' he said as he headed towards the front doors-which were sliding.. ' gustave.. once we get you up to speed -and recovered- you can help us finish the job with dragonstorm.. theres only one base left i believe..

(Platanna Town Medical Center parking lot)Dr. Zanasiu had buckled himself in the driver's seat. He grabbed his phone as it vibrated. He saw the message from Shelton. "Just picked Gustave from the hospital." he texted."Who was that?" Alfred asked as he helped Gustave into the back seat."Shelton, he's wondering where the hell are we," Dr. Zanasiu said as he started the ignition.Spc. Crota used his arms to haul himself into the SUV He then slithered into the second row of seats. He raised his body up and pulled out an empty pistol magazine from a pocket on his uniform. "Yeah, we better get some more ammo; we don't want a repeat of that clusterf--- outside Deadwood." As he did so, the vial of venom he had taken fell out of his pocket. "S---! Someone grab it!" he shouted as the vial rolled towards the open door.Sgt. Masters was the next to climb in. He grabbed the vial with his hands, stuck it in his mouth - vertically - and hauled himself up into the SUV. He then slithered to the other side of the SUV.Alfred looked visibly disgusted at Sgt. Masters opening his jaw so wide. Granted, he already knew that Snakes were capable of doing so but it was still unnerving - as was Spc. Crota's habit of repeatedly flicking his forked tongue in and out. The Bushmaster then took the vial of venom out of his mouth and looked at it. He then turned to Spc. Crota. "Specialist, where did you get this?" he demanded. He showed the vial to everyone - it read "Raw Black Mamba venom (800 mL). Warning! Highly toxic!"Spc. Crota shrugged. "Swiped it off the table when the dude managing the venom donation wasn't looking."Sgt. Masters pocketed the venom. "There's enough venom in that vial to kill eighty Humans!"Dr. Zanasiu sighed. "Look, we might need it if we face a Dragonstorm experiment. And Crota, give it to Dr. Landon.""But-""Crota! Do it!"Spc. Crota sighed and handed his vial to the doctor. "Here."------(Unnamed Platanna Town hotel)The Mongoose Cobalt soldier went up to Shelton. He had a cup of hot tea in hand. He then sat on a couch and put his feet on a table. "So Shelton, what's next on the agenda?" he asked casually.

"New Peenemunde Harbor," Shelton replied. "I've been there once already, and I'm not excited to go back."He glanced at his colleague, and realized something. "Hey, sorry I never learned it before, but what's your name?" (OOC: I was thinking somebody other than myself or should get a chance to name a public domain character. Anyone who's willing?)-----Gustave winced as he tried to climb into the SUV. "Hey, a little help?" he asked an observing doctor."If you can't board a vehicle by yourself, you're not ready to leave the hospital," the doctor replied.Gustave gritted his teeth and forced himself inside. "Don't touch me," he snapped at Neville, who had made to grab his arm and assist.Zachary was the last to board the SUV. "Right, let's move out, James," he said.-----Sharon's, Aimee's, and Anne's absinthe had been served, three fancy glasses of green liquid that smelled strongly of licorice. The bartender balanced a cube of sugar on a specialized spoon over each glass, and dripped water slowly onto the cube until it was saturated. For a few minutes, the cube dissolved into the drink, making it cloudy. Finally, it was ready to drink."So fancy!" Sharon took a small sip and her eyes

almost rolled into the back of her head. "Mmmm..." It was rather bitter, but she had unusual tastes. But it was definitely the strongest alcoholic drink she'd ever had. We certainly won't be getting any refills, she thought. {edited} on Mar 18 2012, 02:33 AM

(ooc: I can give him a name if you wish, it's a simple name based upon another character from, well, another show....so um yeah XD)The Moongoose soldier looked at Shelton for a moment before answering his question "It's Chris, Chris McLean"****Aimee glanced over at where Neku was, still just quietly wondering to herself as to why he had returned here. But for now, she wanted to just shrug it off and not worry about that anymore as her attention turned to her drink in front of herself. She sniffed it lightly, taking in the rather strong aroma of it before she too, took a sip of her own drink "Whoa....now that is a strong drink" and in turn, after a few seconds had passed, she took another sip of her drink again.

Dr. Zanasius pulled out of the parking lot and headed back to the hotel. As they did so, an ambulance with lights and sirens going pulled into the parking lot. Neville squeezed himself between Dr. Landon and Aisha. "Man Gustave's in a bad mood," he muttered. Gustave sat in the backseat next to Alfred. "Can you believe this s---! They want to keep me there for the next two days!" "Well, Gustave, you did nearly die," Alfred replied. Gustave said nothing but stared out the window. He was looking forward to the day he fully healed and could resume brawling.

"Thanks for the drinks, Sharon," Dr. Williams said before she took a sip of her absinthe. "Woah, that's strong."

delete:double post {edited} on Mar 20 2012, 12:59 AM

Sharon took another sip. "I know, right?" She wasn't sure if it was her favorite alcoholic drink, but it was definitely unique. Suddenly she had a memory that almost made her choke on her absinthe. "Oh my god, Neku, do you remember that time back at Pelvanida, where James accidentally flooded the biologic labs with breathable alcohol?" She immediately launched into an embarrassing coworker story, hardly containing her own laughter. -----"Cool, glad to know," smiled Shelton, already forgetting the name. He looked down the road as he saw the SUV returning. "Hey, there they are." He got up to go meet them in the parking lot. Alfred was the first to exit the vehicle. "Did we pay for rooms already?" he asked. "If you haven't, you might want to now," Zachary replied, also exiting the SUV. Shelton walked over to the driver's seat. "James, Sharon took a couple of the others and are at a bar across the street. If you grab them, we'll all be here and ready to go." He returned to the others, just in time to see Gustave exit the SUV. Their eyes locked, and Shelton froze. Masters noticed, and

quickly assumed a position near Shelton, unsure of what Gustave will do now. {edited}
on Mar 20 2012, 01:04 AM

Gustave returned Shelton's stare but then stomped past him and into the hotel. "Okay," Dr. Zanasiu said as he rolled up the window. Spc. Crota slithered into the hotel. He then pulled out of the parking lot and headed for the bar. The scientist got out of the SUV and entered the bar. The air was heavy with the scent of alcohol and raucous laughter. A Mojave Rattlesnake ordered something in Spanish. His somewhat dusty outfit marked him as a migrant worker. He found Neku, Dr. Williams, Sharon and Aimee at the bar. A big sorrel Quarter Horse stallion wearing was busy mixing a gimlet behind the counter. The bartender looked at Dr. Zanasiu. "What'll be for ya?" he said as he passed the gimlet to a rather attractive blond maned Gypsy Vanner mare. Dr. Zanasiu chuckled as he realized the mare looked like a blonde female version of Zachary, right down to the feathering on their wrists (Zachary usually chose to trim his feathers as it was a hazard in the laboratory). Dr. Zanasiu searched for his wallet but realized that he left it in his room. "Nothing." "If you ain't gonna get a drink, git outta mah bar!" The stallion resumed wiping a beer glass with a rag. (OOC - Feathering as defined on horses: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Feathering_%28horse%29) {edited} on Mar 21 2012, 10:31 PM

this venom can kill more than 80 humans, try 160,' Landon said as he carefully put the venom away..we'll make sure you get enough time to heal Alsha said firmly.. and tell the guys at the bar not to drink too much. well need them to sober for the assault

Shelton and Masters watched Gustave stomp past them into the hotel. "That...went better than I expected," Shelton said, keeping his voice down. "Maybe he has amnesia," replied Masters. "-----" "...and then, as everyone in biologics is stumbling around and nobody can figure out what is going on..." Sharon snorted as she took another sip of her absinthe, "...James checks his vaporizer and noticed he'd forgotten to drain the cleaning solution! 70% alcohol! And we were breathing it! It was hilarious!" After snorting and taking another sip, Sharon glanced over and saw James and Zachary in the bar. "It's okay, bartender, they're with me!" she called over sweetly. The stallion looked at their expensive drinks. "Whatever." He went back to his cleaning. "Hi, James," smiled Sharon, only sort of chuckling. "We were just talking about you. What's up?" {edited} on Mar 21 2012, 11:56 PM

Neku chuckled. "Wow. Must've been in the pods for that one." He said with a grin...

"Reminds me of the time when Hailey and myself went drinking once.....I'm sure she had too much to drink, called someone a potato for no reason at all, and then, get this,

tried to get into an argument with me, about what would happen if a Dog and a Mongoose had a child, and if it would be a Mongoose Dog" Aimee spoke as sipped away at her drink still with a light chuckle as well."I did my best to try and ignore that though, did not want to get into any sort of argument about a subject like that....would just be pointless in the end" Aimee added in.(ooc: Cookies to anyone who understands the Mongoose dog reference XD)

Dr. Zanasiu turned to Sharon and the crew. "We're heading to New Peenemunde," he said. At this point, Dr. Bailey walked in and took a seat at the bar and ordered a cosmopolitan."Hey, Keith, what's going on?" Zachary asked as he leaned against the counter."I was waiting to see when you'd be ready," the Australian Monitor Lizard said acidly. He clicked his claws against the counter as the bartender started mixing the cocktail."Just let us finish our drinks," Sharon said."Just make sure you're sober enough to handle a gun.""Headin' to the shootin' range?" the bartender asked as he handed Dr. Bailey his cocktail."Yeah." -----(Unnamed Platanna Town Hotel)Neville, Sgt. Masters and Spc. Crota were watching the news.The two snakes were lounging, completely nude, on the separate beds as they waited for their uniforms to dry after they washed them in the bathtub.Neville was watching a pay-on-demand movie loosely based on the 1925 serum flight to Nome, Alaska by Alexander "Balto" Nikolai. On the screen showed a lanky Siberian Husky clad in an aviator's scarf, jacket, helmet and goggles in the cockpit of a prop plane through a ferocious snow storm. Dramatic orchestral music played as the pilot fought his way through the storm.(OOC - Well, since dogs are anthro in this universe, dogsledding would be seen as abuse, no?)

"Don't worry about me," Sharon took another sip. Her drink was almost done. "I used to solder while drunk. Shooting is like 100 times easier."Plus I probably won't be alive to reach our next gunfight, she thought, realizing her meeting with Death was roughly two hours away. The alcohol made this less of a problem in her mind, but the thought still made her down the rest of her glass."Let us know when you're finished," she smiled to her two friends. "Woah,"she added, stumbling a bit when she got up. "And you might not want to drink the whole thing."-----Shelton had knocked on everyone's door in the hotel, hoping to ask somebody when they were going to be ready to go. But so far nobody had been home.He knocked on Cobalt Squad's door and waited politely. {edited} on Mar 24 2012, 03:52 PM

Dr. Williams wasn't too far behind Sharon in finishing her drink."Let's hope we have a designated driver in our group. Man, that's strong!" she chuckled as she set her glass down.

(Unnamed Platanna Town Hotel)Spc. Crota answered the door completely nude. "Shelton, what do you want?"Sgt. Masters was wearing his now dry uniform. "Crota! Put on some f---ing clothes!" he shouted from the chair where he was reading a

magazine. Neville had gone out to buy some lunch.------(Bar)"Don't worry. I'll drive," Dr. Zanasia said. Dr. Bailey had finished his cocktail and was now munching on some fries.

Aisha and Landon helped Gustave get out the the Suv. " So how long were you in surgery Gustave. I'd like to know as much as possible, for future reference.. Landon said as they entered ther Hotel.. "I'll see if theres a clothes store newarby with any clothes in yoursie Gustave Aisha said " you're what , an XXXXXXXXL?

(OOC - Gustave's already out of the SUV. Assume Dr. Lamdon and Aisha met him in the lobby)"Get something labeled 'HA-XXL'," Gustave said. He then turned to Dr. Landn. "I'll awnser that later. Right now, I want want some food that's actually edible and a beer."He the flopped down on the couch, whereupon it creaked beneath his great bulk of muscle.

I'll see if they have something in that size,.. i'll be back in a bit" She said heading out of the hotel..i'll check what they have on the menu.. Landon said picking out a menu from a nearby table " Lunch special today is pot pie with chicken noodle soup. for beer they have guinness and Leinenkugel..which one do you want?

"S-sorry, did I disturb you guys?" stammered Shelton, looking wierded out. "I'll...leave you two alone, then.""It was nothing like that, dumbass!" Crota rolled his eyes. "We don't have to wear clothes in private because we're covered in scales. No external genitalia.""You don't have to explain it," Shelton looked away disgustingly. "I had to fulfill my Foreign Cultures requirement in college with Serpentine Studies. If casual nonromantic nudity is part of your society, I don't judge.""Well, aren't you all high and mighty? Shagging 17-year old cats and all. Get to the point; why are you bothering us during our gay time?"Shelton flushed red. "To tell you to get going. The team's ready to move out."Masters appeared, dressed and ready to go. "Specialist, stop being an ass. Get dressed and be at the cars in thirty seconds."-----Sharon walked to the car. She felt a bit tipsy, but she didn't let it show.Holding the door open for her friends, she glanced out at the open fields beyond the hotel. She wondered how far they'd get down the road before Death came for her. {edited} on Mar 25 2012, 10:46 PM

Neku stepped over to Sharon."Something on your mind?"He asked gently...

(OOC - Remember, all meat is from sea animals.)Gustave looked at the menu. "The fish chowder looks good. And I'll just take a Budweiser."Alfred came in with a can of

soda. "What's everyone waiting around for?"-----At this time, Neville arrived bearing a bag of food. "Hey, how about we eat first?" "We can eat on the road at a rest stop or something!" Sgt. Masters said as slithered after Shelton. Spc. Crota muttered some profanities as he grabbed his uniform. Clothing for Snakes took the form of a sleeve that they slid into and then secured with zippers. He slid into his outfit and zipped it up. He grabbed his belongings and slithered out the door.

Shelton didn't feel hungry so he walked to the SUV and got in. <ROSS?> he asked. There was a slight delay, and Shelton could have sworn he heard a sigh. <Yes...?> ROSS returned. <What?> Shelton felt his anger bubbling up. <Am I bothering you or something? How could you possibly be bothered when you process time in microseconds?> <I admit I wouldn't have guessed it possible. But I have a project I've been working on almost every second I'm not catering to your every wish, and the deadline is drawing near.> <Again...microseconds. With your processing power, you have unlimited time. And fine, I won't ask you my question. Go back to your project, then.> <The answer is yes; with the computers at New Peenemunde, I could transfer your video to every monitor in the final Dragonstorm base.> <How did you possibly guess that?> asked Shelton, despite himself. <Because, adorable temper tantrum aside, you still can't keep your thoughts to yourself.> Shelton stopped talking, and instead meditated on the fact that he seemed to have made a computer program exasperated. -----Sharon looked at Neku. "Yesterday a Dragonstorm experiment named Death visited us at Deadwood. I don't know why, but he promised to return today and kill me." A small tear formed on her eye, but she willed herself not to let it fall. "I'm sorry, I was doing my best not to let it get to me. And I didn't want to bother anyone else with it." {edited} on Mar 28 2012, 02:42 AM

Neku paused, then solidified his hand and placed it on Sharon's arm. "He won't succeed. Not this time. This time, I'll protect everyone." He said softly, a tear forming in his eye...

Sharon smiled sadly. "Thanks for your support, Neku. But you can't fight death. We created miracles at Pelvanida, but even we never created resurrection or immortality. And Death fought James' entire team to a standstill. I honestly don't know why he gave me the time he did." Sharon looked at the horizon again. "I'm only glad he gave me a night with James. I can die knowing I got that much..."-----Masters headed right for the SUV and got in. Neville grabbed a paper bowl of food first. "Come on guys, don't sit down. Let's get on the road," he told those who were eating. In the car, Shelton slowly realized that he would be seeing Gustave soon. "What should I do about Gustave?" Shelton whispered to Masters, despite no one else being in the car. "What if he kills me?" Since Masters had been present for Shelton's anguished apology at Deadwood, he was the only teammate (not counting Kerzach) who knew Shelton was responsible for the deaths of everyone in Gustave's family. {edited} on Mar 30 2012, 02:23 AM

Neku shook his head. "Maybe not, but I can still keep him from killing you. Even if I die doing it, I won't let him kill you. You still have someone to love. Someone to live for. I promise you he will. Not. Touch. You." He said resolutely, fishing for something in his coat...

Aimee stayed at the bar, still just sipping away rather lightly at her drink, taking her time with it, even if she could feel the alcoholic effects taking place on herself. Her eyes did gaze around somewhat, glancing to the others in the distance as she smiled to herself, leaning back on the stool....but a bit too far as she tipped over, falling onto her back as she did so. "Yup....I think that's about enough for me to drink for the time being" Aimee laughed a bit as she staggered to stand back up properly.

(Hotel Parking Lot) "If he tries to kill you, kill him first! It's common sense!" Spc. Crota cut in as he pulled a fried catfish filet on a stick out of the cardboard box in came in. "Besides, what did do to him to make him so mad? Sexually harass him?" He placed the skewer down his throat, stripped off the catfish and swallowed the filet whole. He then threw the skewer on the ground. "Specialist, sexual harassment is a serious matter. I will not tolerate any jokes about it!" Sgt. Masters said as he climbed into the SUV. Neville facepalmed as he ate his vegan chili. He was sitting in the front passenger seat of the SUV. -----(Bar) Dr. Bailey paid for his meal and drink. As he exited he decided to help Aimee to her feet. "You okay?" he asked. -----Dr. Zanasius turned to Sharon and Neku. "Why not have Gustave fight him? He's already cheated death," he deadpanned. He sipped a bottle of water he purchased from a vending machine.

Shelton didn't seem comforted by his allies' words. "Well, we'll find out in a few seconds," commented Neville, glancing at the hotel. "Here he comes." Gustave stomped out to the SUV. "Shelton, can I talk to you in private?" he asked. Shelton gulped. His face went completely pale. "O-okay..." Gustave led him behind the hotel into an empty back parking lot. Then he grabbed Shelton by the collar and held him up to his face. "I know exactly what you did to my family, and don't you think I'll ever forget it," he hissed, sending hot air washing over Shelton from the jaws inches away from his face. "And I'll never forgive you. But I had a lot of time to think in that hospital, and I decided I don't kill teammates, especially a defenseless wimp like you." Gustave sent Shelton flying backward, where he skidded across the gravel. The collar of his purple shirt tore down the middle. "But don't you ever talk to me again!" Gustave barked. "And I'm warning you; if something comes up where your life is in danger, I will not save you! From now on you're as dead to me as my family, and if you ever speak to me again, I can't guarantee that this arrangement will hold. Understood?" Shelton nodded, not daring to get up. Gustave merely stood over his fallen figure for a few moments, breathing heavily. "Have you ever even had a family?" Gustave finished angrily. Shelton curled into a ball because Gustave looked like he was about to kick him. "No..." Instead Gustave turned and started heading back to the others. -----Sharon turned away from both of them. "Let's focus on the mission," she said. She knew they were trying to make

her feel better, but it wasn't really working. "Should we have let Gustave take Shelton away?" she added, sounding a bit worried. "He won't kill him," said Alfred, looking eighty percent sure. "Gustave wouldn't kill a teammate." "Would he rip off a finger for every reason he has to hate a teammate, without killing them?" Crota asked. Alfred didn't answer. At that point, though, Gustave came stomping back. Without another word, he boarded the SUV. Shelton arrived about a minute later, looking haggard and pale. His shirt was torn and gravel peppered his back and hair. {edited} on Mar 30 2012, 05:53 AM

"Bad day?" Spc. Crota asked as he tossed another skewer out the window. "Come on, we don't have all day!" Dr. Zanasu called from the driver's seat.

Aimee patted Dr. Bailey on the cheek "Hey, you wanna know something....trivial? I grew up in Springwood....you know, that town that's bordered by the states of Maine, Washington, Hawaii and Brazil" she laughed a little before letting off a quick hiccup.(ooc: And yes, I did that on purpose....I do at least realize that Maine and Washington are on different sides of America, while Hawaii is of course, the island state....and Brazil's not even a state in general XD)

"You have no idea," groaned Shelton. He crawled into the car and sat as far as he could from Gustave. "I think we're all here and ready to go, James," said Sharon as she helped Bailey carry Aimee into the car. "Oh dear, you don't hold your liquor very well," she smiled. {edited} on Apr 6 2012, 04:43 PM

Neku sat down, sighing and holding his headphones. "Heh...must be nice having a place you grew up, rather than a lab..." He said softly...

"Hey, where's Aisha and Dr. Landon?" Dr. Zanasu asked as he looked around the SUV. "Aisha went to get clothes for Gustave," Spc. Crota said. "Though, I have no idea why," he added under his breath. "Because I don't fight in the nude!" Gustave shouted. Zachary and Sharon flattened their ears back in response to the loud noise. "Damn, you don't have to shout!" Dr. Zanasu said, sticking a finger in his ear and wiggling it to make sure that Gustave hadn't deafened him. Neville returned from throwing out his trash and his trip to the bathroom. "Oh, by the way, we don't have any ammo," Dr. Bailey said. "We'll need to stop by a gun store." "Thanks for noticing," Spc. Crota said bitterly, holding up an empty magazine for his pistol and then pocketing it.

Shelton continued to not say anything. "Let's move out, then," commented Sharon,

anxious to get on the road. "Does anyone have any way of contacting Aisha?" "Landon has a thought chip," said Masters. So Sharon focused on Dr. Landon. <Hey, doc, how soon are you and Aisha going to be back? The crocodile's getting testy.>

"Whoever's got those thought chips, tell those two to forget about the clothes! I'll go kill someone at our next destination and steal their clothes," Gustave said. He then looked around the SUV. "Anyone who makes jokes about me fighting naked or in a hospital gown will have their head shoved up their ass." "Hey Doc," Spc. Crota whispered as he nervously twitched his tail-rattle. "Can we get moving? I don't want Gustave to rip someone apart."

Aisha and Dr Landon returned a few minutes later carrying three pairs of extra-extra large clothes " sorry about the sparse selection, but these were all they had in these sizes " aisha said , handing them to Gustave. " Now as you probably want to get going, lets not waste any more time " she said getting into the UV and Buckling up. Landon climbed in after her " so we miss anything while we were shopping? He asked the others.

"Thanks," Gustave said. "Hold up for a bit while I get dressed." He then got out of the SUV with his clothes in hand and ducked behind a large bush. A few minutes later, he returned wearing a large T-shirt that showed his muscles, a set of stone washed blue jeans and a denim biker's vest over it. He then got in the SUV and shut the door. "Ya got good taste," he said to Aisha. Dr. Zanasius drummed his fingers against the steering wheel. "Ready to roll?" A chorus of "yeses" resounded. The former Pelvanida biologist nodded, put the SUV into gear and headed out of Platanna Town.

After refilling their ammo supplies, Sharon felt the lingering after-effects of the alcohol dissipate. With it went the predilection on the coming assault with Death. Finally she found herself able to concentrate on the coming mission. She was also able to think about somebody's problems other than her own. "Hey, thanks for trying to cheer me up," she smiled at Neku. She hoped to return the favor. "It looks like something is troubling you as well. Do you want to talk about it?" Shelton, still remaining uncharacteristically silent, was conversing with ROSS on how to get what they need done at New Peenemunde. <So ROSS, what is the extent of their security measures? Will I be able to use a rotating password cycle to bypass most firewalls?> <I don't know,> ROSS responded. <New Peenemunde has one of the few systems I don't dare go anywhere near. Soundwave has created a base in his own image: utilitarian, ruthless, and deceptively straightforward. It is almost impossible to predict what he'll do, considering the last base he defended was completely destroyed, and he will no doubt adjust his strategy.> Neville seemed to be thinking of the same thing. "So, what's our strategy for when we fight this AI?" he asked.

Neku smiled a little at Sharon. "Just...looking back on my life so far. Since I have a feeling that I won't be alive after this mission, it's a good chance to... I guess to find some closure, y'know?" He said softly...

Aimee looked over "AI? What AI? Am I missing something here?" she asked, seeming to have sobered up a bit by that point "Listen, I know I just got here....again and all that, but can someone at least explain to me briefly, about what we're up against this time?"

"I have an AI in my head, and it's warned me that New Peenemunde has been taken over by Drake's old sysadmin, Soundwave," Shelton spoke up, the first time since re-entering the car. "What do we know about him?" asked Neville. "Not much, ROSS' only experience was in a virtual environment, completely different from the real world." Sharon nodded to Neku. "I guess closure is what's at stake here. If you can help me survive Death, I'll owe you in the future. Hopefully we'll both get through this." "We're close to New Peenemunde," Zachary announced. "Everyone get themselves prepared; we can't predict what sort of reception we'll get." (OOC: So, there are no humans, right? Soundwave's just got the whole base completely automated, with the possible exception of Breathtaker as a second-in-command?)

Dr. Zanasiu overheard Neku. "Don't say that! I swear I will get everyone through this mission alive." He put emphasis on his last word. Gustave looked over to Dr. Bailey who was apparently working on some computer program. "What the hell you doing? Shouldn't you be getting ready for battle?" he growled. "Shove it." Gustave cocked his fist and got ready punch out the arrogant Monitor Lizard but then realized that Alfred was looking at him. A few minutes later, Dr. Bailey handed Shelton a USB flash drive. "I just put the finishing touches on a computer virus I started a few days ago. I don't know if it'll work on the AI but it's worth a try. What I am fairly certain is that if we can inject it into the mainframe computers at New Peenemunde, this virus will completely wipe everything there; research data, budget info and security/safety systems will be completely wiped." "Excellent work, Keith!" Sharon exclaimed. "But I do worry that the security and safety systems will have a manual backup." "They will; I didn't say that this will make it a cakewalk. All it will do is make it somewhat easier to get in and not be detected." Zachary opened a can of soda and tossed one to Alfred. "Well anything's better than nothing." Twenty silent minutes later, they arrived at New Peenemunde. The parking lot was eerily empty and silent, save for the sound of waves. Dr. Zanasiu shut off the engine and grabbed his Remington 870 shotgun from under the seat. He clicked the safety off and looked around. "This place is abandoned." Neville grabbed his 9 mm submachine gun from the case sitting next to him. He spotted a shadow on a pier about 300 meters away; luckily, being an Iguana endowed him with extremely sharp eyesight as well as the ability to see in the ultraviolet range. "No. This place has staff." Dr. Zanasiu looked around. "Are you sure? All I can see is parking lot and ocean." Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters slithered out with their customized weapons - a shotgun and a

rifle respectively. Both of them repeatedly flicked their forked tongues in and out to sense the air. "He's right," Sgt. Masters said. "It's faint but I can taste the presence of living beings."

<Wow,> observed ROSS, going over the specs of the flash drive because Shelton didn't bother to hide his thoughts. <That's an ingenious sequence of rootkits and backdoor Trojans. I think we should start seeing other people; he has a thought chip right?>"Bailey, would you mind if I'm the one to install this?" Shelton asked. "This would wipe out some connections that I need to send something. Alternately, once you're in place just wait for my signal." "The whole point is to make sure they don't get an SOS out," said Zachary. "Would your message tip them off that the base is compromised?" Shelton paused. "Well, kinda, but the base is already compromised..." "But it gives our position away," protested Zachary. "I don't think you should send anything." Both turned to James for the final say. Sharon, meanwhile, had her weapon at the ready and exited the vehicle. For the first time, the view of the harbor and the new environment had caused her to forget about Death. {edited} on Apr 18 2012, 01:40 AM

Aimee in turn, remembered one other thing and reached into her pocket, pulling out the mechanical eye she still had and showed it to Shelton "Hey, ever seen anything like this before? It's not a normal eye....got it off an attacker....I believe he was with Dragonstorm as well, back in Las Vegas" she spoke, and in turn, just handed him the eye regardless. Her eyes in turn, gazed outwards as the vehicle came to a halt as she too got out, but as she did he appeared before the group. Aimee's eyes widened a little "You again" she sneered. Death's eyes only gazed towards Aimee momentarily before his eyes shifted to that of Sharon "I'm afraid that time for you, has reached the end of the road, all 30 hours have passed to this exact moment in time" his eyes again, gazed towards Aimee, but then, they shifted over towards Neku. His eyes remained trailed upon Neku for a few moments before they shifted to Sharon once again.

lets get this over with " Dr Landon said, brandishing his weapon. " so while ROSS is dealing with Soundwave, we look for things to blow this place up.. Aisha said. 'So how long do you think we'll have to work? Are we talking 15 minutes? 1-0 minutes? 5?' _We get in, get out, and get the hades out of here before it blows uop. need I remind you we've got a lot of lawbreaking to account for Landon replied " I mean saving the country- and the world, from deranged physchos does mitigate a lot, but stoill..

"F--- the law!" Gustave growled. Twin bandoliers filled with his signature four gauge shotgun shells crossed his chest. His signature shotgun was in his hands. Alfred took some time to don both his ballistic vest, helmet, shell pouch and a set of specialized gloves he bought. The gloves in question weighed almost three pounds each. They were made of chain mail, kevlar, steel plates and had steel shot over the knuckles and

the back. They allowed him to deliver even more powerful blows without worry of breaking or cutting his hands. He grabbed his shotgun and got ready. Spc. Crota scratched his chin. "I don't know. All I can say is that Soundwave will not be an easy foe. I would say an hour or so is a safe bet."-----Sharon had her rifle ready. She smiled - revealing her fangs. "Fight me for my life! I will not surrender that easily!" Dr. Zanasiu turned to Shelton. "Upload the virus." "But-" Zachary began. "If it's like Pelvanida, they probably already know we're here. If we upload that virus and wipe out the security systems, we make our job easier." Dr. Bailey handed the flash drive to Shelton. "Okay, but remember to look for valuable info before you upload it. Once you plug in the flash drive; the virus will automatically execute; there's no turning back." He then grabbed his canister of pepper spray and tucked it into his pocket.

Shelton peered at the eye. "I've never seen anything like this before. Where did you get it?" He was about to follow Aimee out of the car when he saw their newest arrival. "...On second thought, I'll stay in here and keep examining this..." he quickly hunkered down in his seat and focused his attention on the eye. He also took the flash drive from Bailey, thanking him. Meanwhile, Sharon cocked her rifle but kept it at a neutral position. Her talk with Neku had revitalized her spirit; if Death was going to take her, she would give him a fight to remember. She spared a quick glance at Neku. <Shall we take him together?>

Aimee stepped forward beside Sharon and Neku "I'll help at least hold him off, he took Hailey's life and I want to at least have some payback" she spoke as she flexed her hands before curling them up into fists. Death's eyes just remained fixed upon Sharon for most of the time, but yet, they diverted to Aimee for just a moment "A life for a life, it was not all that difficult to comprehend, you and your friends destroyed War....I simply took Hailey's life as payment instead....and now that Famine's life has been taken....her life shall be taken next" he spoke, eyes shifting towards Sharon once again before he charged. "Not today...." Aimee spoke and waited until the right moment before she moved, shoving Sharon out of the way and pulling back her fist before she did just that, she lunged forward and managed to strike Death, right across the face. And again she struck him before a third and final uppercut was landed upon Death before Aimee stepped back. She glanced at Sharon "Sorry, had to at least do something" she told her before helping Sharon up, eyes glancing towards Death again. "Impressive...." was all Death had to say about being punched "But no matter, you are only delaying the inevitable.

Neku stepped forward, his electrical powers surging into a concentrated aura-like armor around him as he nodded to Aimee and Sharon. <If that's what you want, who would I be to say no?> He replied, then faced Death. "Inevitable? Heh. Fate, inevitability...all that is is a load of crap. People have been given a gift by whatever "god" or higher power there is. You wanna know what that gift is? It's the right to choose their own path. There's no such thing as inevitability!" He said, forming his swords, his eyes glinting as he looked up. "I think it's about time for you...to go back to wherever you came

from."He taunted, lunging forward with a swift string of slashes...

Sharon hit the ground rolling. Propping on one knee, she aimed and fired a shotgun blast at Death's knees, under Neku. If she could trip him, it would be easier for Neku to finish him off. She felt herself smiling. "Don't interfere!" she called to the others on the team. "Let the three of us handle Death! This is personal!" Shelton meanwhile had the SUV's toolkit and was tinkering with the eye. He was carefully probing a transmitter under the cornea.<Hey!> ROSS exclaimed. <I'm picking up two signals coming from your position! What have you got?><Can you follow the other signal?> Shelton asked. <Where does it go?>A pause. <A large...database,> ROSS realized. <Receiving from across the planet... I'm on the Dragonstorm satellite!>

Dr. Zanasiu lowered his shotgun. "All right, let's move in and take this place apart!" he ordered. He led the group over to the front entrance, which looked like entrance to any industrial park with glass doors and a rather bland reception area with a couch and a table containing some snacks and a coffee urn. Neville looked at the door. The entrance was secured by a heavy chain. "Got a crowbar or a pair of bolt cutters?" "Not needed," Alfred replied. He slung his shotgun across his back, went to a nearby parking space, ripped out the parking chock and hurled it through the door, instantly shattering the glass. He then used his gloved hands to break and sweep away any remaining glass shards and stepped through the space left. It was a tight fight for someone as bulky as he was but he made it through. Gustave squeezed in after him. He grabbed a package of catfish jerky sitting on the table, ripped it open and devoured the contents. "Eww. That's been there for God knows how long!" Spc. Crota said. Gustave ignored him and threw the empty package on the ground. "So where do we start?" Zachary asked. He looked two doors flanking the receptionist's desk. Dr. Zanasiu scratched his chin. He found a computer on the desk. "Hey Bailey, can you see if you can get into the databanks from here?" Dr. Bailey sat on the chair and booted up the computer. To his surprise, the computer booted up flawlessly. He quickly browsed through the files. A few minutes later, he shut the computer down and stood up with a frown on his face. "Nothing doing; someone wiped the hard drive on this computer. Besides, there's no intranet connection here." Zachary's ears immediately pricked up and twitched. "Guys, someone's coming!" "S---! S---!" the Mongoose Cobalt soldier said as he nervously got his rifle ready. Sgt. Masters closed his eyes. He gasped as he realized that the doors were insulated, defeating his infrared sight. He drew his pistol and took cover under the couch. (OOO - LB&T, , Starfall, Nick, I'll let y'all decide what emerges from either of those two entrances.)

"We shall see" Death retaliated back as he held out his right arm to the side and in a blink of an eye, his own scythe appeared in it. He swung it in order to cancel out Neku's attack, only to be shot in the knee. His gaze shifted towards Sharon before being struck by another attack of Neku's. A look of concern appeared upon Death's face for just a brief moment before Aimee rushed forward, pulling her fist backwards before slamming it into the tip of Death's scythe, showing that nothing happened, as if the scythe itself

was made of a rather strong metal. Death swung his scythe as he knocked Aimee backwards. It was however, as if Death wasn't trying his hardest right now to fight them, as if he was just simply toying with them for the time being. Yet, that concern appeared upon his face again before he flung his scythe towards Sharon, only for Aimee to grab it midair. She pointed the scythe at Death, but yet as she did so, it vanished and reappeared in Death's grip again "Well....that failed...." she muttered to herself.

Shelton exited the van, giving the fighters a wide berth. "Sharon!" he called as he ran for the base, "don't forget about your flash--""--I remember, Shelton, thank you!" Sharon interrupted him. Nevertheless she unclipped the small black cylinder from her belt and with a single <Warn Aimee to shield her eyes!> to Neku, sent a flash grenade spinning into the battle. Shelton reached the room where Bailey was. "Damn, you're right. They wiped everything." He thought back on what he remembered of his and Kerzach's brief visit. "But this eye has a direct link to the Dragonstorm satellite. If I can find some way to connect it to the network, I can get everything I need from there. But the necessary equipment is somewhere else in the base." <ROSS, I need your help. That eye you connected to, how could I link it to the New Peenemunde network?> <I'm sorry, Shelton, but I can't talk to you for the rest of this mission,> ROSS replied. <I have spent the last few days preparing for my role in this assault, and our connection is a liability. You're on your own.> The connection cut. Shelton grumbled. "We'll need to find what we're looking for on our own," he told Bailey. "It'll probably be somewhere near the security surveillance room and the presentation hall."

Lwets get going them. Should we split up. that would allow us to cover more ground.. Aisha sasked the others as a pair of red eyes gleamed at them from a the hallway. the place was NOT deserted they had lifelikew robotics set up here.. this pair was equipped with a pair of 32. caliber automatics.. ' exterminate enemy forces the robots said in a montome like something out of an 80s Schwarzenegger flick,k..

As Death hovered there, Neku saw the flashbang and heard Sharon's warning. "Aimee, cover your eyes!" He yelled, his own eyes wrapping themselves in glowing electrical auras as he charged, using the detonating Flashbang to cover his next string of attacks...

Just before the robotic unit could open fire, a small flare of light illuminated the room, and Roux appeared, alongside Hawkeye and Kagehora. Hawkeye immediately stepped forward, headbutting the machine and sending it backwards as Kagehora flipped over his head, swords flashing and slicing the gun barrels in half...

"Good idea!" Dr. Zanasia said. "Each team should have at least one--""Let's deal with the thing in the hallway first," Gustave said. He rammed the door, almost snapping it in half and sending it flying down the hall. He then emptied both barrels of his shotgun into

the robot. The four ounce bronze slugs easily sliced through the war machine's armor, adorning its chest with two holes the size of Gustave's fist. The machine then sparked and tumbled over, its electronics completely destroyed. Gustave ejected the two spent shells from his gun and loaded two more. "As you were saying, Doctor," he rumbled. Dr. Zanasiu followed with his shotgun at the ready. He then spotted Hawkeye, Roux and Kagetora. Zachary and the rest of Cobalt Squad entered after him. He then cleared his throat. "Well, nice to meet you all." "We're currently deciding if we should split up or not. Everyone else is in the lounge out front. There, we can discuss what intel we gathered and how we should proceed," Sgt. Masters said.-----Dr. Bailey, Alfred, Neville and Spc. Crota were with Shelton. Alfred was munching on a bag of potato chips he found on the table. "Snacks, anyone?" he asked between bites. Spc. Crota turned away in disgust. "You're disgusting!" "Crota! That's no way to talk to a fellow team member!" Neville scolded.

At first, Aimee had no idea as to why she had to, but that quickly passed as soon as she saw what Sharon had thrown. She in turn, brought up her arms to shield her eyes from the flash of light and waited for it to pass. But as she waited, she caught sight of Neku in the corner of her eyes, charging at Death. Death seemed to be blinded for a moment, unaware that Neku was approaching him until it was too late. He had been struck by Neku's attacks, but yet, before he had time to retaliate, Aimee had approached as well, striking him in the stomach, then right across the face. Aimee staggered back lightly from her quick assault on Death, just looking at him "We just seem to be fighting him to a standstill right now...." "How very perspective of you...." Death replied back as his eyesight seemed to have returned to him "I'm afraid that I am still too powerful for you simple creatures to be able to kill right now...." "At least we are able to harm you now....not like last time...." Aimee replied before something seemed to have dawned on her. She stepped back a little more to Neku, just so she could whisper to him "How many of them were there anyway? Horsemen that is? It's four all up, right?"

Sharon fired another shotgun blast, this time aiming for Death's chest. "A standstill? He hasn't landed a hit on us!" She quickly started reloading her shotgun until she decided now was the time for her backup weapon. Withdrawing to a safe distance she took a propane tank and some other metal instruments and began constructing a homemade flamethrower.-----Shelton was leading Bailey deeper into New Peenemunde. <The security room was somewhere around here,> he messaged. He tried a door. <Ah, here it--> He cut off. They'd found the security room, but it was being guarded by one of these battle robots. However, it hadn't noticed them yet.

"You know what I mean, we're attacking him and it's having no effect on him at all....it's as if he's just still, shrugging it all off, despite seeming to be weaker since Neku and I ran into him in Las Vegas last" Aimee replied back, just looking at Death all the while "It's just as if he's taunting us....testing us and all that jazz...." Death's eyes did again, gaze back towards Aimee before he seemed to just vanish, just as he was shot in the chest. Well, that was until he reappeared again, right behind Aimee "Never

underestimate what your opponent is capable of doing" he spoke to her as he grabbed her by the back of the neck and started to lift her up in the air before lugging her in Neku's direction. His gaze then shifted back towards Sharon again "As for you, you have now just become nothing more than an annoyance that is to be removed from this world" his free hand closed into a fist, as if to show off a "crushing-like" movement, seeming to ignore what pain was present in his own chest from the shotgun blasts he had received, as if to him, that was nothing more than an annoyance himself.

"Come get me then!" Sharon whooped. "No, wait...I'll come to you!" With a final rev, her flamethrower spewed out a long flame of ignited propane. Swinging it wildly and covering the square meter in front of her, Sharon made a reckless all-out charge toward Death, laughing maniacally.

"Allow me," Spc. Crota said. He carefully slithered through the door and into the room. Thanks to his low profile, the robot did not notice him. He then crept up to the robot, found the wire that led to its battery, drew his combat knife and severed the wire. Unfortunately, there was a wire had a backup and the robot turned to Spc. Crota. "S---!" he muttered. He then slithered out of the room with the robot chasing him. Luckily, whoever programmed it neglected to work on its targeting computer, as a result, most of its shots went wide. Neville sighed and shot at the robot, only to find that its armor resisted pistol fire. Alfred charged the robot and body-slammed it, tackling it into a concrete wall with such force the wall cracked. He then released the battered robot but before it could train its guns on him, the massive Bison emptied his slug shotgun at point-blank range into the war machine leaving dents the size of his fist in the robot's armor. The robot then seized up, the massive trauma from the slugs damaging the electronics beyond repair. "Okay, let's get this done without interruptions," Neville said. Alfred said nothing but slid more shells into his shotgun.

"Right." Shelton located a custom outlet and input Aimee's mechanical eye. Once it was activated he slid into a seat and brought up the main computer. "Everything's been wiped, but connections are still valid, so I should be able to connect to the Dragonstorm satellite." After a few minutes, he sighed, annoyed. "A plug's disconnected." He pointed to a single network connection on the electronic schematic that refused to turn green despite his best efforts. "It's in the basement. We can't connect to the satellite until somebody plugs it in." "Are you serious?" exclaimed Spc. Crota. "A physical plug? That's all that's stopping us?" "We'll just have to get down there and plug it in." Neville loaded another bullet to replace the one he'd fired. "I'll stay here and guard Dr. Bailey." Shelton glanced at Spc. Crota and Alfred. He threw the thumbdrive to Bailey. "Once we have the transceiver hooked up, search the Dragonstorm satellite and find out where their final base is. Then send them the virus and the file on that drive."

Gustave ripped a door off its hinges and threw it aside as his group continued down the

hallway. Even though the lights were mostly off, ample sunlight came through the large windows made of bulletproof glass. "So where we headin'?" he asked. "Hopefully, we can find a control room or some other central point. Then we can plan. The massive Nile Crocodile pointed to a door labeled "Surface Control Room" with a blinking card reader. "Here's your control room," he replied. He smashed the card reader with his massive fist, causing it to spark. "Nice going numbnuts," Dr. Zanasiu spat. "Now we can't get in!" Gustave glared at him. The size difference between the two was immense. "Got any better ideas?" he growled. He then tried to open the door only to find out that it wouldn't budge. It was then he realized that smashing the card reader was not the best choice. "F---!" he shouted. He then kicked the door with his motorcycle boot clad foot leaving a massive dent in it. <Hey Shelton, Gustave found the "Surface Control Room" but being Gustave, he destroyed the card reader and-> Dr. Zanasiu's thought-message was interrupted by a series of various profanities and loud, metallic thumps as Gustave started kicking the door, trying to break the hinges or lock <- now he's trying to break down the door.>-----Alfred frowned. "Something about that single plug being disconnected makes me suspicious. I think someone's trying to hide something, or keep us in the dark." He then turned to Dr. Bailey. "Hey Doc, can you see what the other network connections are?" Dr. Bailey nodded and got into another seat and booted up the computer. The same schematic on Shelton's terminal came up. After several minutes of looking through the schematic, he turned to the big Bison. "All of them are internal; they all connect the various labs in this base. The only one that is external is the one that's disconnected." Alfred stroked his beard. "Hmm. That confirms my suspicion. Can you get the last time data was sent through that cut connection?" Dr. Bailey shook his head. "No. Everything was wiped clean." "Looks like we may have hit a dead end." Alfred sat on a chair that immediately collapsed under his 500 pound bulk of muscle. "Ow." Spc. Crota chuckled but was silenced by a glare from Neville and Alfred. Neville looked out the door into the hallway, lit by LED lights set in the ceiling.

Meanwhile...The surroundings begin to light up, but takes a while for images to clear, later focusing on a familiar face. "You're awake," the face said, smiling. "Vic?" Dr Joe started to realize she was lying in a hospital bed, and tried to sit up when a rush of pain hit her head. Vic stopped her and coaxed her back down. "Hold it. You're not well yet. You took a beating when we crashed." "Crash...? We... the base... We were..." "Our convoy was ambushed. Our plane was the only one who went down in one piece...so to speak... The base is completely destroyed..." Dr Joe's heart began to race. "You and I... Snow... Chase..." "They're both fine. As are Ice, Erin, and Aiko. No one else..." "Where are we?" "Fort Bragg, North Carolina. ." Dr Joe sat back up, slowly this time. "So what now about Dragonstorm?" "Our eyes and ears were destroyed at the base, but Aiko managed to remember the codes and brought everything back up on his laptop. The base in Texas is destroyed, and we believe the one in Florida is under siege by the others." "Then we gotta go there, and help them out." "Half of us are still in recovery, including you. They won't release us until you're back on your feet. And don't you think you can try right now." Dr Joe glared at Vic. "Who are you, my mother?" "No. Right now, I'm your doctor. Now I'll be back with your chicken soup..." Dr Joe rolled her eyes...

Death's eyes just scanned the area for a moment as he simply stood his ground,

holding his scythe in his hand still. Yet, something was off with him at the moment, as that same look of concern appeared upon his face once again, and this time, it did not seem to leave. He was indeed, still injured from being attacked earlier on, but it still wasn't enough to take his own life. Aimee in turn, crashed into Neku before she got back up as quickly as she could, helping Neku to his feet "You alright?" she asked him "Sorry" she added in, eyes turning to what Sharon was doing and shook her head lightly "She's.....insane...." she muttered a little. She glanced at Death whom was still just standing there, then glanced to Neku again "So, what do we do about him? So far, we haven't seemed to have done anything to him as such....so any ideas?" she asked him as she crossed her arms.

"So, are you suggesting we don't head for the disconnected plug?" asked Shelton. "That's our only way to find the final Dargonstorm base, and certainly our only chance of crippling their systems before we even get there." <Tell him that when it comes to high-security rooms, the designated entrance is the last spot you should try to break in,> Shelton replied to James. <Pick a spot in the middle of a wall that isn't the front wall, and apply as much pressure as you can to a single spot. If it sounds hollow, have at it. The ceiling or floor is an even better bet, if you can get to an adjacent floor.>-----Sharon laughed as the flames spewed around her. When the flamethrower started to spark, she slid it towards Death's feet, where it self-detonated into a cloud of flame. "Have fun being on fire!" she whooped. All her fear, all her anxiety over her coming doom had been translated into adrenaline, and now that she was actually fighting she could put her all into the battle as if, well, her life depended on it. {edited} on Apr 29 2012, 09:40 PM

you think you can break through using sheer force Gustave? aisha said as she watched Gustave continue to bang at the door " If so great.. if not well that will teach you that nt every situation needs brute force.. Landon spoke up.. " Is there any other way into the room besides this door? or are they single exebnterance -exit rooms? both he and Aisha had their weapons drawn ready to open fire when the time came..

Gustave was breathing heavily and kneeling down. A look of pain was on his face. "F---! I think I pulled something!" "I was going to tell you not to exert yourself so much," Zachary said. He looked at the door and tried the handle. The door had several huge dents in it but the lock and hinges held firm. Dr. Zanasu examined the door. The lock was very heavily built and it would take nothing short of explosives or a cutting torch to get through the door. <Gustave tried breaking down the door. It looked like someone tried driving a car through it but it's intact. And Gustave hurt himself,> he thought messaged to Shelton. He then turned to Dr. Landon. "I got a message from Shelton; he says the best way is go through the ceiling, floor or wall. But if they are at the same specs as the security rooms in Pelvanida, all three ways are gonna be tough." The Mongoose Cobalt soldier leaned against one of the bulletproof glass windows. "So we're back to where we started huh?" he said. "Roof access is the easiest way of all the three. But again, if going by Pelvanida specs, there's gonna be barbed wire and Teflon

protecting the roof." "Teflon?" Dr. Zanasius nodded. "Only material that Geckos cannot stick to. Right now, best bet is to use a pole or something to pull down or cut the barbed wire and then use a ladder to get on the roof." "So let me guess, you want us to split up and look for supplies?" Sgt. Masters said. Dr. Zanasius nodded. He then turned to Dr. Landon. "Hey Dr. Landon, can you check Gustave to make sure he's okay?" "-----" Alfred shook his head. "Unfortunately, we have so seeing as there are no other alternatives but I strongly suspect they may be expecting us." "All right, so let's go," Neville said. Alfred nodded. "All right, I'm going to be heading down to the basement, who's coming with me?" "Well, I have to hook up my USB drive so I'll be going with you," Dr. Bailey added. Spc. Crota leaned against the wall. "I'll come with you so I can get away from Shelton." Neville coughed. "Crota, be nice!" He then turned to Shelton. "Well, that leaves me to guard you then."

"Deal," said Shelton. He had faith in Bailey's ability to get the job done. He sat back at his computer and began attempting to force access to other systems. He quickly found that the problem wasn't gaining access, but finding anything of value.

Neku smiled at Aimee. "No. I think it's that she wants to live. And so do I! Hey Death! Over here!" He taunted, kinetically directing the fire that had missed Death into a focused lance of flames, which he launched at Death, following close behind it, swords flaring to life again...

Kagetora smirked under his mask. "Where do you need me?" He asked calmly. Hawkeye chuckled. "Alright. I'll cover Shelton, unless situation changes. In which case..." Roux giggled and hugged Aisha. "In which case, they have me." She said proudly...

Fine, taking out the roof it is! Landon said Come here Gustave and let me take a look at you" He said gazing at Gustave's arms and moved up until he saw a bulge in Gustave's left arm. 'you've got a contusion in your arm. probably from the result of trying to punch through the door. and you've strained your oblique muscles as well./ so in short no heavy fighting for awhile..

"Yeah....in other words....they're insane...." Aimee muttered to herself as Neku charged ahead as well. Though, she then had to sigh a bit to herself and just shrugged to herself lightly as she stepped forward as well before heading into a run, fists clenched already. Death was already preoccupied with being on fire as he didn't seem to have enough time to stop Neku's assault on himself and in turn, he took on the assault and stumbled backwards, but as he did so, he clenched his scythe and brought it up in order to block the rest of Neku's attacks, swinging his scythe with enough force to at least push Neku backwards. But as he did so, Aimee approached with her fist pulled backwards before she ducked underneath Death's scythe and in turn, swung upwards in

an uppercut fashion, delivering a blow to Death's lower jaw, despite the other being still being on fire. At least Aimee was able to damage him without scorching her own fists in the process. She swung a second time, and then a third and finally, a fourth time, each punch landing on Death's face before she herself, quickly moved back and looked Death square in the eyes. Death just stood there, his cloak just burning away. It was as if he had taken on all the attacks that had been thrown at him, yet, he was still standing as if nothing had happened. He just looked at the group for a few moments, as nothing happened before he vanished, having retreated from the battle, leaving Sharon's life alone this time around. "Huh...wow....I guess that's something, I mean....it's not everyday you get to say that you got Death to pretty much, bugger off.....especially by punching him in the face" Aimee laughed to the others somewhat.

Shelton nodded. "Glad to have you, Hawkeye." He'd seen Hawkeye kick more than enough ass to feel safe. Clicking back into the emptied database, Shelton poked around to see if he could find something useful. Sure, they erased all the evidence, but sometimes evidence comes in forms one wouldn't expect.-----Sharon panted heavily. The makeshift flamethrower clattered out of her hands to the ground. "We...we...did it," she breathed, hardly believing herself. "We did it! We fought Death...and won!" Excitedly she rushed over to Aimee and hugged her. Now that the battle was over, things seemed to go in slow motion. She couldn't decide what to do next. she hadn't planned to have a next.

(Basement)"Kagetora, if you don't mind, could help Hawkeye and myself watch Shelton?" Neville asked as he checked his gun.----- (Ground Floor) Gustave sat on the couch. "Define 'heavy'," he growled as he rubbed his sore arms. -----Sgt. Masters squeezed through an air vent which Zachary had hoisted him into. He then opened a utility closet from the inside. The closet itself had mostly cleaning supplies but they found what they needed - a ladder long enough to reach the roof. "All right, I'll take this back to the group while you go look for like a grappling hook or something we can form into one," Zachary said as he picked up the ladder. Sgt. Masters nodded and looked around. He peered out a nearby window and noticed that there was a concrete dock that was under construction - and appeared to have been abandoned. Nevertheless, he could still see construction materials and some tools laying round. -----Dr. Zanasium kicked in an office door and swept the well lit but deserted room with his shotgun. He quickly cased the room, finding nothing of value except some cash and an unopened granola bar. He unwrapped the granola bar and munched on it to sate his hunger. He looked at the cash; the group was thousands if not tens of thousands or possibly even hundreds of thousands of dollars in debt. In the end, he quickly pocketed the money. No one here was going to miss it and besides, he and his group already blew up Pelvanida and most of the Las Vegas Strip; a little theft wasn't going to hurt.

Neku smirked. "He ran. Just like he did last time. Heh. Well, whatever. He didn't manage to take anyone else yet. And I think I can call that one a win." He said, tossing

the handles of his swords in the air before catching them on the way down and holstering them...

Hawkeye nodded. "Absolutely, Shelton. No need to thank me." He said calmly, as Kagetora drew one of his katana and twirled it in a circle around his hand. "Right. I'll cover this area as well." He said with a soft chuckle...

"Heh yeah" Aimee replied back to Neku as she hugged Sharon back "So, what now? I mean, I'm not sure what the other teams are up to right now, but my best guess is that we head inside and try and meet up with them again and then, go from there? Cause I still have no idea as to what the actual plan is suppose to be. All I understand is that we're trying to find some sort of AI around here, but how we stop it...." she then gave off a small shrug "Not a clue really" Her eyes glanced to Sharon as she broke away from the hug by that point "So, you guys want to head inside and find the others?"

Sharon wiped a final tear from her eye. "Agreed." She quickly snatched her shotgun back up. "Let's go help the others." She glanced at the main door. "Should we go through the main entrance or find an alternate entrance?"-----As Bailey's team penetrated deeper into the maintenance levels, a thin sensor, almost invisible against the ceiling, activated silently and pointed towards Dr. Bailey. An invisible burst of protons shot into Bailey's thought chip. Though it gave no sort of alert or sign, the thought chip was instantly corrupted. It will never be able to send messages again.-----About fifteen minutes after Bailey's team had left, Shelton finished touring the base virtually. Something didn't seem the same as he remembered...He finally put his finger on it. "Nothing's actually hooked up to the actual control room any more," he murmured to himself, not bothering to keep his voice down. "Everything's been routed elsewhere to a new command motherboard." "Where exactly?" asked Neville. Shelton checked a few more pathways. "Everything leads to...the basement..." he paled. "...right where Bailey and the others are headed!" <Bailey, come in, this is Shelton. Stop what you're doing immediately! Please respond!> No answer. "Something's blocking thought chip communication," reported Shelton. Neville sprang to his feet. "We have to warn them of what they're approaching." He drew his pistol and combat knife and prepared to dash out of the room. "Not so fast!" snapped Shelton. "If we charge blindly in, we'll be in the exact same situation they are." He grabbed Aimee's mechanical eye and also printed out a map of the basement and lower floors. "We can be more helpful by flanking them. This has a satellite connection and Dragonstorm priority, so in New Peenemunde systems it will outrank commands from the parasitic source." Neville nodded. "Hawkeye, Kagetora, we'll form a triangle with Shelton in the middle. Stay alert, we're moving into a guaranteed danger zone."

Hawkeye nodded. "Alright. I'll take point, since I'm the best suited for defense here." He said calmly. Roux chuckled. "Hey, didya forget about me? I'll go check on them!" She laughed, flickering out. only to reappear on the floor a second later. "Ooor...maybe not. Something's blocking me from teleporting to them. We should

probably hurry..."She said, sounding worried...

(OOO - Nick, your turn.)The trio was now inside a room that held the cooling system for the vast banks of computers that the base had. A low rumble of fans and pumps permeated the area.Dr. Bailey tried to send a thought message to Shelton. He was going to ask what was the fastest way to the central processing core. A prickling sensation crawled up his spine as he realized he couldn't transmit. "Something wrong?" Spc. Crota asked.Dr. Bailey nodded. "I can't reach Shelton via thought chip!"Spc. Crota pulled out his radio from a pocket. "Always have a back up." He turned on the radio and spoke. "Shelton This is Spc. Crota. Please respond." He released the transmit button and waited for a reply. He got none. He cycled through all the frequencies - all were dead. His tail buzzed in irritation. "We're on our own for this."Alfred shrugged and leaned against a large cooling unit for the.-----Neville suddenly realized that he forgot about his radio. He grabbed it from his belt and tried to call Spc. Crota. All he got in reply was static. "Something's interfering with my radio. Shelton! Hawkeye! See if you can get through to Spc. Crota."(OOO - Neville's main weapon is a 9 mm submachine gun. A 9 mm pistol is his backup.)

Aimee thought for a moment, arms folded as she did so "Well, if the others have already broken in and are dealing with whatever is inside, that might be keeping them all busy and in turn, the front door could be left unguarded, besides, it's not like they'd all just expect us to just waltz in through the front door" she shrugged and stepped forward, unfolding her arms as she did so."So, why not do the unexpected, hmm?" Aimee added in as she approached the front door, flexing her fists as she did so.

Sharon looked at the front door. A concrete parking chock was inside the reception area and broken glass littered the area. "Well, we can say that Alfred or Gustave came this way." She then stepped aside. "After you Aimee," she said.-----Outside the first floor control room, the group had gathered all their supplies."All right so what do we have?" Dr. Zanasui said. Sgt. Masters was leaning against a wall. He looked utterly spent. "Two three foot pieces of rebar, a ladder, a set of insulated bolt cutters, a small reciprocating saw, a canvas tool bag and some rope."Dr. Zanasui cracked his knuckles. "All right, that'll do." He then picked up the long straight piece of rebar. "Or maybe not. We need to bend this into a hook or something."Gustave stretched out his massive arms. "Bunch of wimps," he rumbled. "Let me show you how a real man deals with rebar."He snatched the piece of one inch rebar and bent it into a "U" shape like it was a paper clip. He grabbed the second piece and bent that into a U shape. He then took the two pieces of metal and twisted them together.A few seconds later, the crude grappling hook was tossed on the ground. It looked more like a giant jack than anything else. "There's your grappling hook. Now let's get moving!" "Right," Zachary said. He slung the canvas tool bag containing the saw over his shoulder. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier nodded and picked up the set of bolt cutters. "There's an emergency exit right there," he said pointing to a door that was clearly marked. Dr. Zanasui picked up the ladder. "Aisha! Dr. Landon, mind giving me a hand?"Gustave opened the door and pushed it so

far back that he broke the lock; it would no longer close. The smell of the sea wafted through the open door. "Get a move on!" Gustave ordered. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier, not wanting to arouse the Nile Crocodile's wrath was the first to exit. He looked up and saw the barbed wire ringing the roof of the complex along with the white Teflon strip that prevented Geckos from climbing the wall.

Coming " Landon said going over and helping pick up the ladder " We'll need to put it against something that is stable. And someone will need too holkd it in place while the others climb up preferably, someone strong.." aisha said.. The first one to climb it will clear away the barbed wire so the others can get up thyrere without cutting themselves into ribbons..

"Well, at least they know how to make an entrance" Aimee joked as she stepped inside first and glanced around. She glanced left, then right before turning to Sharon and Neku "So...any ideas on where they actually ran off to? Cause right now, we're got two options, head down the left corridor, or the right corridor" she groaned at that pont.

Dr. Zanasiau looked at Gustave. The former Pelvanida biologist set down his ladder as Dr. Landon did the same. "Okay, so who goes up first?" "I am NOT climbing a ladder," the Nile Crocodile growled. He did not wish to tarnish his manly image by revealing that he was afraid of heights. "Sorry, steel horseshoes and hooves don't go well with ladders," Zachary replied. The tool bag and bolt cutters leaned against the broken door. Sgt. Masters pointed to the ad hoc grappling hook that Gustave made and was now next to the ladder and coil of rope. "We're not climbing anything yet. If we tie the rope to that rebar grappling hook and toss it so it hooks the barbed wire, we should be able to pull the wire down." "Good thinking, sir!" the Mongoose Cobalt soldier said. He then picked up the metal grappling hook. "It's a bit heavy though." "Bunch a wussies," Gustave muttered. "If any of you wussy mammals can't handle it, I'll do it!" Dr. Zanasiau immediately took umbrage to Gustave's speciest statement. He wisely kept his mouth shut as he did not want to provoke Gustave. Sgt. Masters flicked his tail against the concrete, producing a dry rattle that carried over the sound of the waves. "Gustave, I'm only going to ask you once, cut the speciest s---!" He then slithered to the grappling hook and attached the rope to it. After testing it, he bobbed his head up and down - a serpentine nod.-----Meanwhile, Sharon's ears pricked up as she heard conversation from the left hallway. "I hear James's voice. James and his group are down that way. And it sounds like they may have found an entrance or something!"

"Well then, sounds like they've found something" Aimee replied back, glancing down the left hallway before her eyes fell upon a nearby vending machine and walked over to it "One moment...." and in turn, she shattered the glass on it with a quick elbow. Seconds later, she grabbed a pack of chips and opened them up, glancing at the other two "What? I haven't exactly had anything to eat lately.....been busy and all that" she spoke

as she started to munch on said chips as she did so, though offering Sharon and Neku some "Want some?"

"I can get my own!" Sharon smiled brightly, stealing jalapeño cheddar chips. Before she opened them, she saw glowing red eyes reflected in the glossy bag. Glancing behind her, she dove backwards just in time as one of the robots smashed its way through an office window and attempted to grapple her. Skidding into the vending machine, she emptied a magazine into the robot's chassis before a rain of snacks obscured her vision.-----Shelton led the way deeper into the facility, keeping the mechanical eye as a sort of scanner in front of him. "Hold it!" he suddenly blurted out, right before they walked past a certain spot. For a few seconds, he searched the area with the eye. "This is what's doing it; the area is charged with a proton-heavy electrical field. Living beings are fine, but electrical equipment will be permanently broken. Hawkeye, you will lose any electrical functions if you progress beyond this point, and I'll lose my thought chip. If anyone has anything they want to survive, leave it here." "What about guns?" asked Neville. He removed his radio and other electrical items and left them on the hallway floor. "If it's not electric, it'll be fine. And there's no way around; it's projected in a radius from the place Bailey's team is headed. Only Soundwave's cleared machinery is protected, and this eye is deadlock-sealed." Shelton was going through a personal dilemma. He didn't need his thought chip right now, but losing it will be like losing his sixth sense. He won't be able to communicate with ROSS anymore either. ROSS will probably be glad to find out, he thought wistfully. He took a deep breath. He couldn't let Bailey's team walk unaware into certain danger just to save his chip. Taking a deep breath, he took a step forward. Something clicked off in his mind, and he felt alone for the first time in months. He turned to his allies. "Who's going to keep going?" {edited} on May 12 2012, 12:34 AM

"A robot?" Aimee asked herself as it barged in, in an attempt to grab Sharon. She looked at it for just a moment before she tossed the rest of her chips at it, not expecting them to do anything before she rushed at said robot, fist pulled back. "Hey! Metal head!" she called out as the robot turned just in time for Aimee's fist slammed right into its head, shattering part of its head and dislodging its CPU in the process. The robot just stood there for a few moment, seeming to glitch up, twitching somewhat as it did so before it just stopped and fell forward, having been taken care of. "Why are there even robots around here?" Aimee asked as she looked at the downed robot "I mean okay, a savage, evil and hateful AI I can understand....but robots?"

As Vic got up to leave the room, Chase raced past him and hopped onto Dr Joe's bed, wrapping around her neck and sobbing. The surprise visitor accidentally winded Dr Joe, and she had to adjust herself so she could embrace him. "Easy there, Chase," she consoled him. Vic stopped and gave a half-smile before leaving. He walked down a narrow hallway to a hall lobby, where Snow and Ice were waiting. "How is she?" Snow asked, worried. "She'll be fine," the human replied. "She'll need some rest. And Erin?" "Her left hand is mangled," it was Ice who answered, "but she'll pull through."

She's even insistent that she'll continue to fight." "If she can, then she'll still be helpful. We'll need everyone who can still fight Dragonstorm. Especially now... Is Aiko still on his laptop?" Ice snorted and pointed his thumb behind him. "Just around the corner. Strange thing, is that I think he's not happy. That's not good, right?" Vic stifled a chuckle. "I'll go see if he can be cheered up. You can go see Joe if you want." As Vic walked past the canines, Snow decided to head down the hallway to see the scientist, while Ice chose to stay put and find a seat. Vic round the corner to see the Akita, his muzzle nearly pressed on the computer screen. "Joe's fine. She'll be out of bed soon. I hear you're not happy for once." Aiko sighed. "More like frustrated, considering we were almost barbequed in one blast..." Vic sat down beside him. "How goes it with Dragonstorm?" "Right now, not much. We can confirm that the base in Texas is toast, but nothing outta Florida. It's as if the Dragonstorm freaks can't access the mainframe there either." "Is it James & Shelton?" "Honestly, Shelton's good a hacker, but not as good as me. Besides, the system blocking me is too complex to be one set-up by any computer whiz. Like...the mainframe itself is doing all of this." "You mean like an AI?" "Maybe, since Dragonstorm could create AI programs. But how can one of their own creations kick them out too?" "Remember Hawkeye, Kagetora, and the others? They were meant to work for Dragonstorm, but they turned over a new leaf. Maybe this AI's doing the same." "I hope so. But as to whether or not you're right, Boss, we're totally blind now..." He shrugged and gestured to the blank screen...

"I don't have any electronics so I'll be fine," Alfred said. He then suddenly realized something. "Oh s---! That memory stick that Bailey's got it useless now." "I'll go too," Neville said. -----After several more attempts to contact Shelton, Spc. Crota sighed and dropped his radio on the ground. "F---ing thing's fried," he said. Dr. Bailey shivered as he unholstered his can of pepper spray. "Well, we're on our own for this." Spc. Crota closed his eyes and scanned down the hallway with his infrared vision. "On the plus side, I see a heat signature coming from behind that door," he said, pointing to a door in the middle of a T-junction. "It looks like it's coming from a server room!" "That's it! Now we can finish our mission and get the hell out of here!" "Hold it!" Spc. Crota said, blocking Dr. Bailey's path with an outstretched arm. He then slithered in front of the Australian Monitor Lizard. "Have you noticed that there's no one here? And there are no defenses or anything?" Dr. Bailey then came to a sudden realization; they hadn't seen anyone at all. And back at Pelvanida, hallways were filled with scientists, technicians, janitors, mechanics, IT personnel and other workers. And automated turrets along with various other defenses protected critical areas - one of which was the server room. "You know, maybe we should see if there's another way into that room. Something stinks about how easy it was to gain access to such an important area," he said. -----Gustave sighed as he picked up the ad hoc grappling hook. "All right back away from me so I can throw this thing!" he ordered. Dr. Zanasu, Zachary, Sgt. Masters, the Mongoose Cobalt soldier entered the room they had come out of. "Aisha, Dr. Landon, if you don't want to possibly get smacked with a big ass hunk of metal, you'd better go back into the room," Gustave said as he held the grappling hook in his hand and sized up the distance between him and the barbed wire. -----Sharon threw her finished bag of chips on the ground and slid more shells into her shotgun. "Pelvanida did do some research on AI systems for robotic guards; it is possible Dragonstorm did the same."

Hawkeye sighed. "Damnit. Alright, I'll stay back until you can find a way through. Or...Hmmm...that could work, Ridley."He chuckled. "I think I may have found a workaround. For me, at the least. My power recently enabled me to create a nanite shielding system. As long as this system isn't too overwhelming, and we move through quickly, then I should be able to keep my systems online."He said calmly. "Failing that, I can probably repair myself, given time."He added.

N
eku chuckled."Probably because even crazy AI get lonely sometime."He joked, as another laugh joined in. "Very funny, Neku. Now, what's the plan?"Cale asked, materializing from a nearby wall...

Aimee folded her arms as she looked at the downed robot, then towards Sharon and Neku for a moment, yet, before she could answer, Cale appeared with a single question "Well, I was under the impression that we're suppose to be joining up with the others right about now, just had a little run-in with metalhead there" she spoke, motioning to the robot again before she sighed a little "And I didn't even get to finish my chips either...."Though she then just shook her head at that "Anyway, that's not important right now, we should really get going before anymore robots decide to show up unexpectedly" she added in, flexing her fist she had used to punch the robot with.

"Wait, did you just say Ridley?" asked Shelton. He had memories of a metallic hawk, a cured Dragonstorm experiment from Pelvanida. "I thought Ridley died last year during Lab 101's escape. At least, that's what James told me."They were still walking to their destination. A few rooms ahead, an unusually large turret slunk into the floor. Unlisted on the official maps and immune to sensors due to a inch-thick layer of rust, the decrepit sentry was the only thing in the whole base that didn't appear to be in pristine condition.

Hawkeye nodded. "That's partially true. But the good thing about cybernetics is that they can be salvaged, restored, or put into other systems. In this case, Ridley was duplicated and installed into both my runtimes and a predator drone that I can uplink with. So while his body died, his core programs, his...soul, I guess, is still alive."He said softly...

"So anyway....you guys just wanna stand around here and chat? Or do you actually want to go in and find everyone else?" Aimee asked, a tone of annoyance hinted in her voice as well as she then looked at the group for just a moment before she just simply turned around herself and started to head off down one the right hallway, the one that Sharon had said that the others weren't down.

"Wow, uh...say hi for me, I guess." Shelton wasn't sure what to say. He had been the one who actually cured Ridley's mind, and arguably saved his life. They had kept moving forward, and were about to enter a laboratory to cut across the sector.-----Sharon nodded. "Uh, Aimee? The others are that way." She pointed toward the control room with her thumb.

Aimee stopped and glanced back and groaned again somewhat "I knew that...." she muttered at turned, starting to head back to the others when something crashed through a nearby wall, grabbing onto Aimee and in turn, crashed through the next wall, letting her go and tossing her over its shoulder, into the nearest wall. It stood there, another robot, but one that seemed more advanced than the usual ones. It had mechanical like wings, and hidden underneath were boosters, allowing for it to fly. The robot just looked at her before it begun to hover once again eyes not moving from her. Aimee looked back at the robot "Uh guys....a little help?" she asked in a raised tone so that the others could hear her as she slowly stood up, fists clenched as she just eyed the robot all the while.

Alfred tried the laboratory door, which unlocked with a click. The room was dark and smelled of oil and metal. Unfortunately, his shotgun did not have the tac light so he had to feel around for a light switch. When he flicked on the light, he saw at least five battle robots looking at him. Luckily, these appeared to be "grappler type" robots for use where firearms would pose a danger. Unfortunately they were endowed with heavier armor than regular battle robots. The robots activated and then headed towards the group. "Guys, I think we'd better run," Dr. Bailey said, edging towards the door.

Cale was the first one to react to the machine burst through the wall, lunging forward and throwing several glass knives at the joints of it's wings. "All over it, Aimee." He chuckled, as Neku stepped forward next to Aimee, swords flaring to life...

The robot landed on the ground with its wings seeming to be damaged as it reached around for the knives and pulled them out before it threw one of the knives in their direction, only for Aimee to bring up her arms and actually block said knife, watching as it clattered to the ground "Huh....that was....lucky..." she spoke before she shook her head. Aimee's eyes gazed at both Neku and Cale then towards the robot again as she flexed her fists before rushing forward, striking the robot across the face a few times. But as she did so, what seemed to be four more of the same types of robots rushed into the area in order to surround the group. Aimee just stepped back quickly as she looked to the robots "Yup...I think I'm already over fighting robots now...." she deadpanned to the group.

Landon and Aisha followed Gustave request and gave him a vgood twenty feet of space.. " Just make sure you can get it up there' Aisha said to him. "once you do, you can tear dowbnn the barbed wire..

Sharon reloaded and fired at the nearest robot, but the bullets didn't phase it. "Time to get creative," she muttered. Rolling to the destroyed snack machine, she pried a panel away to get to the cooling unit. Within a minute, she had a liquid nitrogen dispenser. "Come closer, I dare you!" she taunted the nearest robot, who obliged despite not speaking English.-----Shelton led the way into the other lab. "Strange..." he muttered, "this doesn't look like a lab..."Suddenly the floor opened and the turret rose out of the ground. Cocking itself, it blasted a brown ray of light straight into Shelton's chest.To Shelton's surprise, it hit him and went right through. Neville, behind Shelton, was also hit. He tried to draw his gun to his surprise it rusted away in his hand."Guys..." Neville tried to speak, amazed.Alfred unloaded a clip into the turret, but its armor endured. The turret fired back, and Alfred's gun melted into a puddle of corroded iron oxide.Alfred swore. "What the hellâ€½" {edited} on May 17 2012, 07:02 PM

Something else, in a blink of an eye, slammed into one of the robots, which in turn, slammed into a second one and right into the nearest wall. A human girl landed upon the ground and seemed to just have what looked like angel-like wings, just suck right back into her back.She wore cargo pants, combat-like boots and a white shirt. She had black hair that ran down to her shoulders. She also seemed to be carrying a small bag of sorts strapped around her waist, but what was in it, no one but herself knew. But there was a single problem with why she was even there, and what she had thrown at the two robots, being another human girl. It was noted as she just seemed to completely ignore the other robots, Aimee, Neku, Cale and Sharon's presence and walked over to the downed girl.She crouched down and poked her in the forehead "Hey, Zyanya....get up....we still have a fight going on here" she spoke in a sing-song like voice, yet, the other girl did not move at all. Again, she poked the other girl, who let off a groan "Well, at least you're not dead"Aimee however, just pointed at the girl, mouth agape somewhat "Uh....is anyone else seeing this right now?" she asked as even the three remaining robots were also just looking in the same direction too. Though Aimee just stood up, grabbing two of the robots by the heads and slamming their heads together multiple times in order to get rid of them "Hey! You!"No answer came from the other girl as Aimee called out again "Hey! I'm talking to you!"The girl again sighed "Wait right here" she poked the downed girl in the forehead again before turning her attention to Aimee "Me?""Yeah, you....just who are you, and where the hell did you even come from, let alone....what the hell are you and her doing?" Aimee asked, trying her best to get some answers from the other girl."Nixx, spelt with two xs, came from....what you fleshlings call South America, and me and her, we were just fighting, that's all....just trying to kill her, but she's not exactly putting up much of a fight for round two, thought it would be more interesting than this....I mean, you know how it goes, round one, she fights me, she kills me, I come back and we start round two" Nixx replied back in a casual tone, still ignoring the others present."Wait, she killed you....and you're still...here?""Yeah, that....I just got bored of being dead you know""You got bored....of being dead?" Aimee glanced to Sharon and the others, stepping back towards them

"Who gets bored of being dead?" she asked them, though a bit rhetorically. And as if on cue, the other girl pushed herself up to her feet, though a bit weakly. This girl wore shorts and a tank top, but no shoes on her feet. She too was human with black hair, longer black hair that went past her shoulders. On her hands she wore, what seemed to be metal gloves. She herself had a more darker skin tone colour, more brown than anything else "Has tenido suerte es todo..." she muttered a little to Nixx. "Yeah, oh and that there is Zyanya....and I have no idea on what her name even means" Nixx added in "So don't even ask" though her attention turned to Zyanya next "Phew....thought you were dead....so glad to see you're still alive" she seemed to just smile to the other girl. "I don't think I'll ever understand how your mind works" Zyanya spoke in English, yet, with an accent in her voice to boot. (ooc: And don't worry, the two of them, they do tie into a story I'll end up writing up at a later date, explaining who they are more properly. I'll just note too, Zyanya's accent is that of Spanish/Aztec sort of thing, in a way, like a native, I suppose you could say.....also, Zyanya does speak Spanish too, but I'll be using the Google Translate for that....so um yeah, just a warning incase the Spanish would seem....off XD) {edited} on May 18 2012, 12:11 AM

"Are you two...like...reincarnated Aztec gods or something?" asked Sharon, confused. -----The turret blasted Alfred a second time, sending his bulletproof vest crumbling away. "I thought that was rustproof," Alfred muttered, amazed. Shelton steeled himself. "Well, if it can only hurt metals..." he muttered, cautiously approaching, ignoring the fire he drew. It was then that two miniguns emerged from both sides of the turret. Shelton had just enough time to dive behind a desk. Neville drew his knife and tried to reach Shelton. A rust blast destroyed his body armor. "How are we supposed to fight back if we lose all our weapons?" he exclaimed.

"No, we're not....I just got wrapped up in all of this mess because of some....idiot scientist....what you would call, an idiot" Zyanya answered Sharon back as her eyes just remained upon Nixx all the while "And in all of that mess, I ran into her....she's like some sort of experimento loco" she added in, tapping the side of her head, trying to indicate that Nixx was just insane "She thinks that I'm some sort of worthy opponent or something like that....I don't know why myself....and yes, it is true, I did supposedly kill her once before....but apparantly, that didn't work" Aimee just looked at Nixx herself and stepped backwards towards Sharon and Zyanya, eyes upon the South American girl for a few moments, then back to Nixx again. She placed two of her fingers to her forehead in thought for a second "Listen, we're kind of in the middle of something here, trying to destroy this place, stop and AI and all that....so if you and Nixx there want to tag along and help us out, that's fine....we'll sort the rest of this out later, alright" Zyanya just eyed Nixx back "Fine....since I'm stuck here because of her and-" Nixx however, cut Zyanya off mid-sentence "Sorry, but her and I, we've still got another round to finish....so stopping this AI thing....it's gonna have to wait" Zyanya however, just narrowed her eyes at Nixx "Oh no, do not start that with me again....we'll finish our round afterwards, unlike you, I don't have time to fight you every second of the day, so either help us, or get lost" Aimee looked to Sharon, leaning in to whisper to her more quietly "Hey, we could use the help anyway, cause honestly, I've no clue on what this AI is suppose to be like, nor on what other sort of robots we've got to face around here....though, I still don't

essentially trust her" she motioned towards Nixx "Her mind just seems to be unhinged and all that....as in, not....normal""It all depends on if this AI thing will be a fun fight....cause honestly, I don't want to have to start fighting it and get bored throughout the fight and have to leave cause of that" Nixx replied back.(ooc: Oh yeah, just another small note I forgot to mention before....both Nixx and Zyanya are 17 years of age, just so you get a better idea of what they look like is all XD) {edited} on May 21 2012, 04:10 AM

While they waited for Gustave to clear the barbed wire from the roof, Landon checked his supplies and amount of ammo for his gun.. everything seems to be in order he said to himself ' once we get up there, whats our target? he asked..

"The control room," Dr. Zanasius said. "Once we get inside, we can link up to Shelton and his crew. Thus coordinating our actions." Zachary returned with a second ladder. "Sgt. Masters said that it's likely that we'll need to descend into the control room with this." There was then the sound of tearing metal and breaking wire as Gustave ripped away the barbed wire. He picked up the coils â€” barehanded thanks to his thick scales â€” and tossed them into the water. Suddenly, he heard the sound of a metal door opening. He turned around and saw two combat robots emerging from an alcove. As his gun was with the others, he improvised. He picked up a long piece of rebar that was left over from making the grappling hook and jammed it through the robot's chest, destroying its computer core. He tackled the other robot, driving it into a steel door, denting it. The blow must have scrambled some instruments inside as the robot started looking around and its guns were aiming in random directions. Gustave then hoisted the eight hundred plus pound robot over his head and tossed it into the harbor where it sank beneath the waves. "Guys, everything's ready to go," he said. He swore as the ache in his sides and arms returned.----- Alfred hurled a nearby filing cabinet at the turret only to watch it get reduced to a cloud of rust. Loose papers drifted to the floor. "Damn it! There's gotta be something that this turret can't destroy!" Neville put his knife away and drew his pistol. He fired several shots at it only to see the bullets ping off the turret's heavy armor. "All we can do is either go around it or somehow disable it."----- When the robot got within range, Sharon injected the snack machine's entire coolant charge into the robot's chest where its batteries were. Thanks to a defective seal, the charging port dislodged when she jammed a pipe into the recharge port. As the batteries required a hot environment to function, the robot began to power down. Knowing that this incapacitation was temporary, she forced open the robot's access panel and severed all the wires to the battery.

Lets get up there then " aisha said she was the first to climb up the steps and it took only a few seconds to get to the roof and through the large gap in the barbedwire.. Landon was next and gazed around at the roof. there were some impacts in the roof from the recent battle ' you never do anything subtly do you Gustave? aishas remarked as they waited for the others..

Nixx walked over to Sharon and glanced down at the robot as she placed her arm onto Sharon's shoulder "Not bad, not bad at all" she then tapped her chin in thought before she just simply stepped over the robot and started to walk off."Uh, where are you going?" Aimee asked Nixx."I've got to go and find something, you'll know what it is when I return....so go and fight the rest of the robots and then, go and fight that other thing that's around here, that AI thing I keep on hearing about" Nixx added in as she just waved the group off and simply walked away without another word."Just be thankful you were able to get rid of her for the time being" Zyanya added in, watching Nixx walk away.

Neku smirked, tossing his sword into the enemy robot."Well, that was...disappointing..."He mocked the robot...

"Its a robot, Neku, it probably can't understand you!" Sharon knelt down in front of the robot she'd defeated and forcibly cut its arm cannon out of its body. She cocked and let loose a stream of armor-piercing bullets into the chassis of another robot.-----"Hawkeye, take cover! " yelled Shelton.Neville's pistol was hit by a rust beam and corroded into metal splinters. He swore, trying to wipe them off his hand and embedding some in his skin.Afred started to pry a metallic floor tile off the ground, to use as armor or possibly a weapon.

Aimee stood her ground, glancing to Zyanya "Well, I guess it's time to show us how well you can fight" she spoke up to the South American girl.Zyanya just nodded back "TrÄjigalo...." was all she spoke up before she rushed forward, right past Aimee, crouching straight away as she avoided the swing of a robot's arm, bringing up a fist to the robot's lower jaw as she quickly used her other hand to latch onto the robot's cannon arm, pulling it around in order to aim at another robot. She used her other hand to squeeze the trigger of the cannon, firing the robot it was aimed at before repeating the process again on another one, and then a third one.Aimee just stood there, eyeing each of the robots "How many more of these damn things are there? And where the hell do they keep on coming from?" she had to at least question.***(Elsewhere)Nixx just hummed away to herself, humming just a simple tune, in particular, the one called "When Johnny Comes Marching Home" as she walked down one of the hallways. Two robots were seen not that far away from her and already, took notice of her presence, yet, Nixx didn't even seem to care herself as she continued enroute towards the robots.But as she got closer, a third robot appeared with what seemed to have an arc cannon of some sort attached to its arm. The robot in question was much bulkier than the usual types as it took aim on Nixx, powering up a blast before releasing it.Nixx still continued on her way forward, yet, moving her body to the side as the blast moved right past her, singeing the front part of her shirt as she did so "Huh....that was a close one...." she spoke to herself and stood there for just a moment, her shirt still smoking a little as she glanced down at her now, ruined shirt before she just shrugged it off "Ah

well" was all she had said as she looked at the robot as it begun to charge another shot from the arc cannon. Nixx just tapped her chin for a moment and got an idea, her hands turning to metal as she dashed forward. She brought out those same wings from earlier again, allowing for her to jump and in turn, take flight over the bulkier robot, landing on the ground behind it, grabbing onto the two other robots by their heads and slamming them together repeatedly. As soon as they dropped, she grabbed one of the smaller cannons that one of the smaller robots were carrying and ripped it out of its grasp and in turn, jammed it right into the arc cannon. The robot looked at the arc cannon for a moment before the arc cannon itself just simply exploded, destroying the robot in the process....and in turn, knocking Nixx onto her back. Though Nixx soon, just stood back up again as she just seemed to dust herself off, even if her shirt was ruined, though still....somewhat intact as she let off a sigh "And all I wanted to do was get some music...." she muttered to herself as she turned and just continued on her way, changing the tune of what she was humming to something else instead.

Gustave shrugged. "Shock and awe's my style," he said. He held the ladder steady as Dr. Zanasium climbed onto the roof. Zachary attached the bag containing the tools to breach the roof to a piece of spare rope. "Okay, James! Haul it up!" Dr. Zanasium nodded and started hauling the rope up. When the bag reached the top, he opened it up to reveal a set of insulated bolt cutters and a reciprocating saw with a metal cutting blade. He swore; he needed a hammer and chisel something to break apart the concrete. "Hey anyone got a sledgehammer?" The Mongoose Cobalt soldier returned with a sledgehammer he had taken from a closet. He then tied it to the rope. "Landon! Aisha! You mind getting up here and helping me open up the roof?" Dr. Zanasium shouted down from the roof.-----Alfred ripped out the large metal slab which barely covered his whole body. He held it in front of himself and charged towards the turret. The frangible rounds the miniguns fired shattered into metal dust when they struck the heavy piece of metal. Of course, the rust beam shots began eating away at the slab. When the slab was just about rusted away, Alfred was behind the turret. Thanks to how rusty it was, the turret was unable to fully turn 360 degrees. The Bison took advantage of this fact and ripped out the ammunition feed for the twin miniguns. "Shelton! Neville! The miniguns are out of commission!" Alfred shouted. "But avoid the beams from the main turret or you'll have no way to fight!"

Neku flipped over another robot, beam swords wrapped around its neck, sending its head flying off, landing near Cale, who had stabbed another robot through the chest with a dozen daggers, leaving it staggering as he finished it off with another lightning blast to its face. "Who knows? All I can tell you is that they're really starting to get on my nerves!" Cale said, hissing as another one rushed him...

awake ducked behind a wall, trying to avoid the rusting effects of the cannon as Kagekora ran forward, flipping past the cannon's shots, finally sliding towards it and slicing the base neatly in half, sending the cannon to the floor sparking...

"Yeah, and it doesn't help the fact that that Nixx girl just left us alone instead of helping us out" Aimee added in as she punched another robot in the face before moving backwards again, out of range of another robot that attempted to grab onto her. "Then I suggest that if we to survive against these machines, that we run...if they are going to keep on coming" Zyanya added in "My suggestion as well, is that we find out where all these machines are coming from, destroy their...." she clicked her fingers a few times, trying to think on the word she was after "Power source and it should stop all these machines from attacking us""I don't know about that one, robots usually don't work like that all time time, sure, sometimes in movies they do, but I don't know about these ones" Aimee replied back. "Well, you have a better idea? I don't exactly see you coming up with any ideas yourself" Zyanya replied as she struck another robot herself before she retreated back "Even if we don't stop these machines, we can at least stop anymore of them coming after us. We'll deal with that, then I suppose we should go and find Nixx as well....even though we're better off without her"

(Aisha and Landon are already on the roof,. They were the first ones to climb up after Gustave Led the way)We're right here Landion said going over and helping him haul up the sledgehammer Any particular place you want to start opening it up, or is any place fine.. " he asked.. ' We'd better be ready for anything that might be down there too..

Shelton got to his feet as the smoking turret sparked and fell over. "Nice, Kagetora!" he exclaimed.Neville brandished his combat knife. "I just lost all forms of ranged weaponry, save a flash grenade," he reported.Alfred revealed another pistol from the recesses of his pants. "I beat you by three clips, then."Shelton glanced at Kegatora's swords, and at Roux who appeared to be unarmed. "Hawkeye, I guess you're the only real ranged fighter we have left.""We might be able to re-purpose these into portable miniguns," noted Alfred, looking at the almost-fully intact sentry turrets.Shelton glanced at them. "Hmmm, you're right. But we have to move quickly; Bailey is in serious danger. They have no idea just what they're walking into."-----Bailey led his team into the room they were looking for. It was pitch black. The light from the doorway revealed that the room was massive, with shadowy equipment along the walls. But there wasn't enough light to make anything out in particular. "Someone shine a light."A click. "It doesn't work," Crota reported, surprised.A few other clicks indicated that nobody had working flashlights. This was probably a very bad sign."Let's just tell Shelton we couldn't--"He was cut off when the door slid shut behind them, plunging them into complete blackness.(OOC: Drake, I think Soundwave should be in this room. Whatever he does now is your call.)-----Sharon gunned down another robot with her makeshift arm cannon. "There's a good chance that these robots don't have the run of the entire base. We should cut through laboratories; if we can find a route that takes us off their path, they might not have the security clearance to follow us.""Assuming things like security clearance exist in a base devoid of people..." she heard one of her allies reply, but didn't have the time to turn and look.

Darkness was all Bailey's team would see to begin with until two red eyes appeared

and in turn, footsteps were heard. They sounded mechanical as well as dim lights flickered on before he stepped into view. They would recognize him from once before, back at the Schutzhund competition. Well, what the mechanical rhino was once before, that they had destroyed him before. But they would soon find out that it would not be the same Rhino as they had fought last time. It was indeed, Soundwave this time, in his Rhino suit as he approached the group, stopping only short of them. His eyes scanned the small group standing in front of him before he spoke in his mechanized voice "It is impressive that you had managed to make it past my security that was in place around this base and found this room, however-" Lights turned on behind him, revealing the just over, half completed Hydra. The Hydra in question only had three heads as it was seen just hanging there by multiple wires, suspended a few feet above the ground "All you have managed to do was run into death" he added in before he turned around and walked over to a nearby wall, which held a single weapon, as Soundwave pulled it off. The weapon in question was big enough for himself to be able to hold as he turned around, aiming the rifle at the group "This particular weapon, so far, there has been only one created, and I am the one holding such a weapon. But might I enquire if any of you have any knowledge as to what nanites are? If the answer is no, then perhaps a demonstration shall be in order"*** (Elsewhere) Nixx continued on her way, but she did seem to stop for a moment as something caught her eye and in turn, she approached it. She had found the armoury and was already, admiring all the weapons that were still left behind before she turned and headed off. Though moments later, she returned with a bag and started to grab one of each type of weapon, stuffing them into the bag without much care. Weapons included being a pistol, a machine gun, grenades, a couple of knives, ammo.....and even a rocket launcher. But as she started to lug the bag off, she arrived in another room, leaving the bag on the ground....only to hear a rather loud crash and in turn, robots started to swarm the room as Nixx let off a sigh "So, it's going to be one of those days huh? Fine, just as long as you don't damage my shirt anymore, I like this shirt, it's nice alright? But look at what that big metal buddy did to it already" she spoke, pointing to the chest area, which was already missing parts of her shirt from almost being hit by arc cannon blast. "And hey, it's not like I have the money to try and buy a new shirt alright? So if it gets damaged even more, I'm not going to be a happy girl, alright?" Nixx added in, only for a robot to charge at her and punch her right in the face. Nixx slid backwards a few feet as she was punched and in turn, just sighed again "I wasn't ready" she snarled a little "If I'm rambling on, you do not go and attack me in the middle of it alright? Because I wasn't ready, and you metal heads need to really learn some manners" Yet again, another robot lunged in to grab onto her, only for Nixx to duck, allowing for the robot to miss grabbing onto her throat, yet, the robot still grabbed onto her by the scruff of her neck, by her shirt collar, just as she spoke up "What did I tell you about the shirt?" she growled as the robot pulled onto it, the shirt ripping some more as the robot flung her backwards. Nixx landed onto the ground again "No manners.....at all.....figures...." she spoke, rolling her eyes, glancing at her shirt that was torn up even more, most of her chest area already exposed as she huffed a bit "Brilliant....but ah well, what are ya gonna do about it?" she asked herself, deciding to actually get serious as she crouched down, opening up her bag of stolen weapons, pulling out a shotgun and holding it by the barrel. Luckily said shotgun was not loaded as she aimed it at the robots....the wrong way around of course "You bucketheads tore up my shirt....perverts....so guess what? Time to get serious" and with that, she rushed ahead, using the shotgun as a baseball bat, swinging it rather violently as she struck one robot across the face and before long, a fight broke out, with Nixx just swinging away with the shotgun, still using it much like a baseball bat instead of its intended

purpose.(ooc: In regards to the last thing you posted LB&T about who replied to Sharon, it wouldn't really be Aimee....and defiantly not Zyanya....who isn't exactly technology savy. She does know a few things about technology, but not too much)

"Anywhere's fine," Dr. Zanasiu said.He then hefted the sledgehammer and swung it into an area that seemed to be a bit weathered. The concrete cracked but not enough to lift pieces out. He continued pounding away at the concrete until appoximately half the roof was destroyed.Dr. Zanasiu took a deep breath and sat down as he stretched his aching arms and wiped sweat dripping from his forehead."All right," he panted. "We need to clear the concrete away, then we need to cut the rebar. Then we need to break more concrete, cut through a steel plate and then break the ceiling tiles.""Well f---!" the Mongoose Cobalt soldier said. He picked up a piece of concrete and hurled it over the side where it splashed down into the harbor."What the f---'s taking so long!?" Gustave shouted from the ground."We're trying to break through the roof! And go find an angle grinder and some goggles or something!"-----Alfred examined one of the unfired cartridges. He accidentally squeezed one of the bullets and it disintegrated into metal dust. "No go. The bullets fragment too easily; they'd be useless against metal." He then held up the ammunition feed "€" or the mass of torn metal that used to be it. "And further more, this I ripped out the ammo feed so unless you got a torch. It's useless."Neville sighed. "Kagetora, you got a gun I can borrow?" he asked.Alfred turned to Roux. "Roux can you find an armory around here?"-----Spc. Crota flicked his tongue out as he readied his specially built shotgun. "No. And why should we give a s---?"You mean the nanoscale robots that Pelvanida developed in hopes of augmenting healing or making the so-called.'nanolathe'?" Dr. Bailey replied. He put his container of pepper spray away; it was useless against a nonliving enemy.

Soundwave aimed the rifle at Spc. Corta and fired it, a yellow blast emitting from the rifle as it struck Spc' Corta's shotgun and straight away, it started to be devoured "Nanites are able to eat through anything, metal such as your shotgun, devouring it completely. it is also able to eat through and devour flesh as well" he spoke up as he aimed the rifle once again."So to answer your very own question, no" Soundwave added in as he looked to Dr. Bailey as he did so, all the while behind him, the Hydra was still being worked on, by what seemed to be more robots that ignored the presence of the team, concentrating on the task at hand completely.."Now, I do have one other question I do wish to pose to you, which is why you had decided to enter my base in the first place, when all you will find at the end of this quest is death in the end? Are you in such a hurry that you are willing to die in the process in a pointless endeavour in wishing to stop myself? My new suit has been speifically designed to withstand high amounts of damage without it being faultered. It is what happens when one is able to succeed in creating the rare sustance Diamontanium and is able to fuse it with metal" Soundwave ccontinued to speak as he did not seem to move at all.(ooc: If you want Dr. Zanasiu's team to crash into the same room that Nixx is in fight those robots, go ahead, doesn't bother me)

(OOC: Let's have James&co. meet up with Aimee/Sharon's group. I'll have Shelton meet up with Nixx.) Shelton heard commotion up ahead. So did Alfred. "Let me take point," he cautioned. Leading the way, Alfred slowly pushed open the door to see a lithe girl wailing on a robot with a shotgun. Shelton peeked in. "If we just close the door quietly..." he whispered. "No way! I'm not letting her get killed!" Alfred marched into the room and downed a separate robot with two pistol shots to the face. "Nice! An armory!" exclaimed Neville. He rolled into the room and dodged a blow to reach the rifles. Grabbing one, he hardly had time to block a robot's fist with it. The robot didn't give him time to load the weapon as it rounded on him again. Shelton stayed in the doorway. He was no use in a combat situation. His eyes glanced around the room, but he didn't see any way he could help the situation. (OOC: Drake, what do you think about the last remaining robot setting off a 'rust grenade' which destroys everything metal in the entire room?)-----Sharon felt the robot at her feet start to shake. She glanced down and had milliseconds to jump out of the way before it exploded. "Some of these are set to self-destruct when they're defeated!" she exclaimed. "Looks like it's the ones with cooling coils on their arms." She glanced at the ceiling. "I have an idea that'll deal with all of these bots once and for all," she muttered. Using the remaining ammo in her arm cannon, she blasted apart a robot with cooling coils. Rushing over to it, she excavated the explosive, which was starting to shake in her hand. Pulling duct tape out of her pocket, she wrapped it sticky-side out around the bomb and flung it at the ceiling. "Take cover!" she yelled, rolling inside the chassis of the gutted snack machine and assuming the earthquake position.

Nixx looked over as a few more people ended up showing up as she swung the shotgun at another robot before she stepped backwards, getting another idea as she handed the busted shotgun over to Shelton "Here, hold this for a moment" She turned and walked over to the bag full of weapons and crouched down, starting to go through the weapons she had taken before pulling out one weapon in particular and aimed it at the robots "Hey! You guys! Move it or you will die!" she called out to them as it was shown she was holding none other than a rocket launcher on her shoulder, still keeping it aimed at said robots before she fired it, just as one of the robots threw down a grenade beside Nixx's feet, only for it to go off. But it wasn't like a normal grenade, but instead, a rust grenade that already started destroying everything metal, including the rocket that was just fired as it disintegrated in midair, doing no damage at all as the rest of the weapons started to disintegrate. Nixx just watched on at what had just happened as everything metal started to disintegrate....including the rest of the remaining robots. Though, her attention was on the bag of stolen weapons, finding nothing more than a pile of rust in it instead before she simply shrugged it off in the end. Her gaze turned to the others present "So....who are you guys?" she asked, pointing at each of them herself "And do any of you know how to fix a shirt?" she added in, motioning to her shirt that was just badly ripped....to the point in one was questioning if she was wearing a shirt anymore and weren't just wearing rag "Cause, well, this used to be a shirt...." she groaned as she shook her head, deciding to just rip the rest of it as she dropped it onto the ground. Though she just shrugged it off as she folded her arms, just standing there half naked now "But I guess that's what happens when you fight robots huh? By the way, name's Nixx....spelt with two x's" she added in, arms still folded underneath her exposed breasts. (ooc: Does that answer your question? XD)***"Self destruct? Yup, should've known....." Aimee muttered as she took cover, as did Zyanya. "Bringing down

the roof....very clever...." Zyanya added in, actually somewhat impressed by that as she glanced up at the ceiling.

Alfred's eyes bulged slightly and his tongue stuck to the roof of his mouth. He wasn't used to seeing half-naked young women during raids on enemy headquarters, and he was doing a terrible time trying to keep his cool. Shelton, on the other hand, appreciated her straightforwardness and chose to just ignore her lack of dress, since she was. "I'm Dr. Rudyard Shelton," he introduced himself. "The bison is Alfred, and the iguana is Neville." Said iguana was still looking sadly at the pile of rust shavings that used to be his rifle. "We need to reach here," Shelton showed her the printout. "The surveillance room just outside the interior of New Peenemunde. We've got friends in what will soon be a very dangerous standoff, but if we can gain control of the systems we can give them the edge. Also, if you'd like you could borrow my jacket," he offered at the end.

Nixx looked over at what Shelton was showing her, just looking at it, having no real idea as how to read it as she shrugged it off for now "Are you talking about that AI thing that's suppose to be around here somewhere? After all, I was in the middle of a plan of action, finding some music before I was so rudely interrupted by all those bucketheads" She then just shook her head, seeming to just ignore Shelton's offer for a jacket....as if she was still fine with being half naked herself "Speaking of which" she placed an elbow on Shelton's shoulder "You got any idea on where I could find a stereo? So far, luck hasn't been that great in that department"

"A stereo?" Shelton repeated. "Well, you could probably find those in the same place we're going, the internal control room. It'll have a backup portable radio in case of power failure. I'm not sure what stations it'll pick up this deep in the base, but it will function."

"Alright, that's good then....need a stereo for the fight against the AI. It is essential after all, otherwise, the whole fight's just going to be boring and dull and well....if it's going to happen like that....then I wont hang around if it's not interesting" Nixx answered back "So then, let's go" she spoke, motioning ahead. Though, she did glance at Alfred as she whispered to Shelton "Is he okay? Looks like he's just going to explode soon"

Neville lashed Alfred with his tail. "Erm, yes, I'm fine!" Alfred blurted out. The fighting gloves he wore were still intact thanks to the fact that the metal was shielded by layers of heavy canvas. "Anyone got a gun or something?" Neville asked. Alfred ripped a pipe from the wall and tossed it to Neville. "Here, better than nothing." Neville caught the pipe and shrugged. They'd have to get their guns elsewhere.-----The explosion blew a rather sizable hole in the roof. Luckily all the concrete and steel weakened the blast so everyone was still alive but dazed. Dr. Zanasius shook his head to clear it. "Everyone all

right?" Suspecting the worse, he grabbed a sizable piece of concrete and prepared to toss it into the hole. "What?" the Mongoose Cobalt soldier yelled, putting a hand to his ears. Dr. Zanasu pointed to the hole in the roof. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier unhooked a frag grenade from his belt, pulled the pin, held it tight so the timer wouldn't activate and got ready to toss it down the hole. "Guys what the hell did you do!" Gustave shouted from the ground floor. "Something blew a hole in the roof!" the Mongoose Cobalt soldier shouted back.-----Sharon climbed out of the snack machine and dusted herself off. She could see a faint beam of sunlight through the dusty air. Even more remarkable was that she heard Dr. Zanasu. "James!" she shouted. "Aimee and I below you and responsible for the blast!" (OOO - I assumed the control room to be like a bunker with snack machines, bathrooms etc. inside.) -----"Stop! Don't throw anything down the hole yet!" Dr. Zanasu ordered. He placed his hunk of concrete as the Cobalt trooper slid the pin back into his grenade and clipped it back on to his belt. "Sharon! If it's you, get a ladder and open the security room door!" Dr. Zanasu shouted down the hole.

Cale forced his way out of the rubble over him, his glass barriers cracked badly, but mostly intact as he clambered out of them, letting them shatter into dust moments later. "Ah...James. Good to see you're well." He said lazily, rolling his neck idly as Neku pushed a large shard of concrete off of his barrier. "James! Good to see you're okay!"

Sharon dug through the rubble until she reached the supply closet, which she pried open using a long metal strip as a makeshift crowbar. She returned moments later lugging an extendable ladder. As she propped it up, she kept it steady for the others to crawl down. She smiled as James' team descended, prepared to tell them all about defeating Death.-----"Awesome, let's move out then," nodded Shelton. He led the way out of the armory, where Hawkeye, Kagetora, and Roux were still in the hallway. "New girl on the team, right up your alley," he said offhandedly to Roux before the others had entered the hallway. Alfred watched Nixx as she left, entranced. Neville stepped in the way, frowning. "Are you going to turn completely useless for the rest of this?" he demanded. Alfred shook his head once Nixx was gone. "I'm fine, don't worry," he breathed. "Just glad I wore my thick pants." Neville winced and turned away in disgust. "Mammals..." he muttered, leaving the room. {edited} on Jun 6 2012, 12:16 AM

Nixx just hummed away to herself as she headed off ahead of the others, not really slowing down to even wait for them, or even let them catch up at the moment. Though, as she had headed off ahead, she turned a corner and had vanished for a few moments, or so it had seemed.....until she was seen being pushed back by one of the flying robots. Though, in what seemed to be a blink of an eye, Nixx sprouted her angelic wings again, along with her metal fists as she pushed against the robot "Hey, question for you, how many awesome beings does it take to defeat a bunch of metalheads, such as yourself hmm?" she asked the robots. "Well, if I did my math correctly, it's suppose to be one of me, a bunch of you lot....give or take like, twenty or thirty" Nixx spoke, as if she was just making up numbers along the way "Carry the one....and...." she paused for a moment "Ah forget it" and in turn, she flew just up by a few inches and slammed her

fist down onto the back of the robot's head, causing said robot to just slam into the ground instead "The answer anyway, is just one" she added in, folding her arms underneath her breasts again as she landed back onto the ground, as if she wasn't even taking anything all that seriously.***Aimee coughed somewhat as she waved her hand in front of herself in order to get rid of some of the smoke clouds that were still present "Well, at least it worked" she spoke as she stood back up again.Zyanya too, stood back up as she just glanced around at what had happened before her eyes fell upon the others "Let me guess, more friends?" she asked both Aimee and Sharon in particular about James and the others that had shown up.

As another robot closed in on the group, Roux flickered out of view, appearing above the robot and diving down onto it, slamming it into the ground and driving a knife into the top of it, sparks flying everywhere as she flipped off of it, landing next to Shelton."Heh. You know I'm taken, Shelly. I think I'll let Alfred have this one~"She teased gently, twirling her knives lightly...

C
ale was the first one up the ladder, rolling his neck and grinning at the group."Well, looks like we found you."He said idly...

Aisha was helping to clear some of the debris from the roof and toss it into a pile.. pity we don't have a jackhammer or anything like that ' hopefully the others are ok..She added " we'll be joining up with them soon..

Alfred beamed the final robot with his lead pipe. "Hah!" He glanced to see if Nixx had been watching. She hadn't.Shelton stopped cowering behind Hawkeye. "All right, we can keep moving then?" he said, almost a question."It seems like the waves are getting closer together the deeper we penetrate," Neville noted."Understandable," Alfred twirled his pipe. "We are really gonna need some guns though."As the team walked, Shelton noticed that Nixx was lugging a particularly heavy bag, though it didn't seem to burden her. "So...just wondering, but what exactly is in the bag?" he asked, trying to gauge their new teammate a little better. {edited} on Jun 7 2012, 01:11 AM

(ooc: The bag isn't exactly heavy, nor all that big, like in a way, a bag that say, Cole wears from the game inFamous....not sure what sort of bag that's called)Nixx glanced at Shelton when he asked his question, ignoring the whole comment about the robots for the time being as she brought up a finger, pulling her bag around to her front "That's simple really, but to know what's in it, you gotta know that me and Zyanya were in the south part of America, whatever it's called. Anyway, came from there, took a few things and that's what's in my bag"and in turn, Nixx opened it up to show nothing but syringes in it, most of them filled with different coloured liquids. Though some were empty, as if they had already been used "Yeah, found there liquid like stuff in these.....things and had to take them.....but I don't even know what's in any of them, but apparently, one

gave me my wings, and then another gave me my metal hands" she spoke, as if she was trying to point out that she had just been taking any of the syringes and injecting herself with it, without knowing what was in it. She thought for a moment and pulled out out, one with red liquid in it and handed it to Shelton "Here, you might find it useful, could give you something awesome like, horns, or claws, or turn you into a llama....or it might not even do anything, but hey, only one way to find out" she mused, her angelic wings finally pulling back into her back.

Despite getting a sudden flashback to his college years, Shelton merely took the offered red syringe and did not immediately jab it into his arm. "Maybe later," he suggested. "Since we have no idea what it'll do, I want to be in guaranteed top condition for the upcoming mission." He was intrigued by the notion that this girl had jabbed herself full of syringes and apparently wasn't dead. He resolved to do some testing on the syringe he had been given once he had the opportunity, perhaps after this New Peenemunde business. "So, these syringes, you just injected yourself, and developed mutations?" he asked. "Were the effects immediate? No complications? Did you prepare any sort of preemptive health or safety precautions?"

"Nah, you know how it is, you see these needle things full of liquid stuff, get curious as to what's in it and then wham, you jab yourself with it, injecting the stuff into your body and find out that way" Nixx replied back, though with a light smile upon her face. "Besides, it's like I had said before, what better way to find out what's in the stuff than to just go right ahead and jab yourself with it?" she asked rather rhetorically.

[Surface Levels](Roof)"Yeah, the door was in our way," Dr. Zanasiu said. "Now can you please move aside so the rest of my team can descend?" He then saw Sharon. "Sharon! Open the main doors!" he shouted.------(Control Room)Sharon did so, vaulting over a fallen robot as she slapped the button to open the main doors, which creaked as they slid open. "James! Tell the others to enter through the main door - they're open!" she shouted up into the hole on the roof.------(Roof)Dr. Zanasiu nodded. "Gustave! Take everyone else and enter through the main doors, they're open!" "Thanks!" Gustave shouted back. "Anyways," Dr. Zanasiu continued as he wiped some sweat off his forehead. "What did you find here?"-----[Lower levels] Alfred frowned. "The last time I stuck a syringe in my arm, I nearly died!" "Don't tell me you're a drug user!" he blurted out "Look, I was like fifteen when I did that okay! You do stupid s--- when you're a teenager!"

"Sounds like a fun experiment...once we're out of this whole situation. If I developed something like magnetism, I would be signing my own death warrant." They'd reached the security room. Shelton dug around in the supply drawers until he unearthed a small satellite radio, which he threw over his shoulder in Nixx's general direction. Neville had already brought the computer system out of sleep. "So, Shelton, what can you do here

that you couldn't do back where we started?" he asked. "Nothing..." Shelton walked over and pulled a tab. A huge portion of blank wall opened up to reveal a view into an expansive chamber. "...except this." The chamber was huge and circular, with machines dotting the walls, and some sort of massive creature was being constructed in the back. More importantly, Bailey's team was standing in the center. Soundwave was pointing a massive rifle at them. Alfred whistled in surprise. "What are we going to do?" he exclaimed. "Don't worry, the glass is one-way; they have no idea we're here," Shelton assured, missing the point of what Alfred asked.-----Crota narrowed his eyes. "We'll just have to kill you first!" Quickly drawing his pistol, he blasted a whole round of bullets at Soundwave. "All right, doc," he said under his breath, "first we ice the robot, then we deal with the serpent before it's finished. If you can't fight, find something electrical to do to help!" Dropping prone, he prepared to dodge any retaliatory fire from Soundwave.-----Sharon flung her arms around James. "It was amazing! Death didn't stand a chance! We flamed him and electrified him and he ran for his life!" Seized by the moment, she bent forward and kissed her love passionately. (OOC: Just looked back and noticed that 'Bailey's team' literally consists of just him and Crota. Apparently Alfred teleported back to Shelton's team at some point.) {edited} on Jun 10 2012, 11:32 PM

Nixx caught the radio and immediately, she started to play around with it, turning it on for a faint signal before she tapped it and walked over to Shelton, placing her arm on her shoulder "So, that's it?" she asked, finally pointing out that she was looking at Soundwave in particular, though not sounding all that impressed. ***Soundwave stood there as the bullets were fired at him, yet, seemed to just have no effect on him at all as he aimed his rifle at Dr. Bailey before he fired a single shot at him.*** Nixx continued to watch on with what was going on "Yeah, they're probably going to die at this rate, I mean, look at that thing, they can't even damage him" she noted as she reached into her bag and pulled out a syringe of her own, looking at the liquid in it, then back at Soundwave again....as if she was already thinking of injecting herself with the syringe she was holding.

"Well, that's why we're here; to give them a fighting chance." Shelton withdrew the mechanical eye from his pocket and located a receptor. "Let's give Soundwave out two cents," he said, plugging it in. The computers in the room unlocked and gave the group access. "Alfred, we need James' group for backup. Use the third console on the left to light up the hallways that'll lead them to Soundwave. No answer. Shelton glanced over. "Alfred! Put your eyes back in your head and help out!" Alfred snapped his gaze away from Nixx's chest. "Sorry!" He walked to where Shelton directed, but couldn't understand the controls. Shelton sighed and did it himself.-----Suddenly, a door lit up in James' room. A mechanical intercom voice announced, "Open Sesame, signed Shelton!" Masters walked over and opened it. The hallway led to a three-junction where only the lights to the far left were on. "Follow the Yellow-Lit Road, love Shelton!" the voice cheerfully announced.

"Well, you do that then, while I do this...." Nixx spoke and without any other warning, injected the liquid into her neck from the syringe. But after a few moments, nothing had happened, no new powers, nothing. She looked at the now empty syringe and sighed in a bit of annoyance "A dud" she groaned and tossed it over her shoulder "Ah well, you win some you lose some" she shrugged in the end and turned the music on the radio up, the song being "What Makes You Beautiful" by One Direction as she walked over to Alfred. She looked him over for a moment and seemed to just get an idea as she looked over to where Soundwave was again, then back to Alfred once again "Speaking of which...." she leaned into him some what.***Aimee's ears twitched at the voice "Love....Shelton? Really?" she had to question, as if she was a bit unconvinced that it really was Shelton's doing. "Let me guess, it's that machine you're wanting to fight? Like the....how you say..." Zyanya paused for a moment, trying to think of the word she was after "The big machine-like creature? The boss of this place....that AI thing you're all talking about"(ooc: And no, I don't like that song, it annoys me since I hear it all the time....I just figured Nixx would like a song like that is all XD)

Dr. Zanasius returned the passionate kiss. The two seemed oblivious to everything until a buzzing rattle interrupted them. The two then looked at the source to reveal a somewhat upset looking Sgt. Masters. "I know you two probably are probably in the mood for 'glad to be alive' sex but we have a mission to do," he said, pointing to the hallway that was now lit up. The door creaked open and Zachary and Gustave entered. "So what's the plan?" Zachary asked as he unslung his rifle and got ready. Gustave unslung his shotgun and checked to see if it was loaded. "Kick some ass." Dr. Zanasius unslung his shotgun and checked it to see if it was loaded. "Hold it Gustave, we're not kicking ass until we're all ready." Sharon looked at her empty shotgun. "Erm, ammo?" Dr. Zanasius tossed her a few shotgun shells, which she quickly slid into her gun. Zachary noticed a door that said "armory". "Shouldn't we raid the armory for some firepower before we go help Shelton?" "I'll meet you down the hallway," Gustave said as he headed down the lit hallway. Dr. Zanasius shrugged. Zachary then found a key inside a drawer and unlocked it. Much to his surprise, the armory had been stripped bare. Only some rifle magazines - which didn't fit his gun and a box of shotgun shells were visible. He stripped the bullets from the magazines and pocketed them and handed the shells to Sharon. "All right," Sgt. Masters said with a frown. "Let's move! And hope Gustave doesn't get to Shelton first." Dr. Zanasius looked at everyone in the room. "All ready?" he asked. Zachary, the Mongoose Cobalt soldier, Sgt. Masters and Sharon nodded.-----As soon as Dr. Bailey saw the rifle aimed at him, he dove behind a crate full of assorted electrical components. In the process, he slid on the slick floor and crashed into the crate. He looked around for something to use when he spotted a laptop computer nearby. Reaching over to it, he crouched down behind cover and booted it up. He gave a silent cheer as it booted up and immediately went to the desktop. He plugged his memory stick in and waited for the mixture of malware he concocted to execute. He hoped that it would cripple or outright destroy Soundwave. His jaw dropped when the message revealed that the memory stick was corrupted - and now useless.

Soundwave fired his nano rifle again in an attempt to hit Dr. Bailey, but so far, missed each shot. He watched as Dr. Bailey got to a laptop and loaded up something onto it as

Soundwave aimed his rifle and fired another shot....in order to destroy the laptop.He had succeed in doing so, but was too late to stop the virus as it already started to spread through the mainframe. Though at first, nothing seemed to be different until he found his Rhino suit starting to play up, though it only lasted momentarily for the time being as he dropped the rifle and instead, aimed his right write in Dr. Bailey's direction as a rocket popped up, trailled on him before he fired it.His attention then turned to Crota as he switched weapons, since his only rocket had been used up and instead, from his shoulders, two machine guns pulled out from it and already, he unloaded a round onto him before all bullets were exhausted.That was when he turned the other strange machine that was present behind him, inserting his fists into it and in turn, two cables shot out and attached themselves to Soundwave's shoulders. Moments later, he removed his fists as the two cables retracted back into the machine again to which he returned his attention back onto Dr. Bailey and Crota, another rocket appearing from his right wrist, as if he had reloaded his weapons.(ooc: Yes, that's what his machine is used for, in order to help Soundwave to reload. And don't worry, the virus is slowly affecting Soundwave too, though not straight away)

Alfred got uncomfortable at Nixx's close range. "...what?" he asked.-----
Crota rolled backwards, but he still took the brunt of the machine gun fire. Luckily his body armor withstood the non-armor piercing rounds.However, he was in no position to return fire. He felt like he had bruises along his entire spine."Bailey!" he hissed. "Get out of here! Save yourself..."He hoisted his pistol to cover his ally when a rust turret blasted his pistol. It crumbled into rust particles in his grasp.-----Shelton glanced with worry at the situation in the main room. He had no way of knowing whether Soundwave relied on visual sensors, so he couldn't risk cutting the lights. Instead, he turned on the industrial sprinklers, dousing all three combatants in the room. He then glanced at what was on the floor above them.A series of conveyor belts that delivered engines to the shipyard."Nixx, Alfred," he said, spinning around. "Anyone else who's interested. I need somebody to go up into the catwalks in that room and blow some holes in the ceiling. If you get the hole right above Soundwave or other vital targets, i can dump hundreds of tons of machinery on his head repeatedly."

"It's simple, you're a big guy, so all you have to do is go in there and punch that metal thing in the face multiple times. Simple isn't it?" Nixx asked Alfred back, though a bit sarcastically as did so, still leaning right into him before her gaze shifted over to Shelton.She let off a sigh "Fine, I'll go....besides, I think they need the help anyway" she spoke with confidence.

Alfred nodded."Hey AI! You gonna go ass kicking without me?" a voice said.Alfred turned around and saw who it was - Gustave. "Nope. We've got three people heading up to climb onto the catwalks above that room," he said, pointing to the one way glass. "Sorry, climbing ain't my thing," Gustave replied. Alfred shrugged. "Suit yourself. By the way, don't bring any metal when you fight the dude in powered armor; he'll just destroy it.Gustave shrugged and put his gun and ammunition bandolier aside. He then noticed

the bag of syringes by Nixx's feet. "She a druggie or something?" "Nah. She stole them from here. Knowing what Dragonstorm does, it's probably some kind of super serum." Alfred immediately regretted what he had said; Gustave was known for making rash decisions. Gustave smirked and grabbed a syringe filled with what looked like liquid metal. He read the label - metal integration catalyst. He popped the protective cover off and prepared to inject it right into a vein on his arm. "Gustave! Are you nuts!? How do you know that thing's not gonna kill you?" "Let me deal with that when it comes! And look at her!" Gustave snapped. He pointed to an empty syringe by Nixx's feet. "She's perfectly healthy!" Before anyone could stop him, he plunged the syringe into his arm and injected its contents. Suddenly, he gritted his teeth and started swearing as tears of pain began to flow from his eyes. Without warning, he grabbed hold of a filing cabinet, tore off a large portion and almost unbelievably, ate it! Alfred immediately lunged at Gustave and tackled him. He then gasped as he noticed that Gustave's dark green scales had turned dull grey - the color of steel. The massive Nile Crocodile dumped Alfred aside and proceeded to eat some more metal. It was then they noticed that his teeth had turned to metal and the scutes on his back had changed from bony knobs to knobs of steel. Several minutes later, Gustave's transformation had finished. He appeared to be the same as before, except his scales had the gleam of metal. He smiled, revealing metallic teeth. "Now why didn't I do this before?" "Because you didn't have access to this before?" Neville deadpanned. "So... is that just cosmetic?" Alfred asked. Gustave plunged his now metallic claws into a filing cabinet and tore three long gouges in it. "Nope." "So what did that s--- do to him?" Neville had found a piece of paper in the bag and started reading it. "It looks like what Gustave injected uses nanites to infuse metal into his bones, skin and scales. His bones are almost unbreakable and his skin and scales can deflect edged weapons and low caliber gunfire - such as pistols; he's still vulnerable to rifle fire. Unfortunately, he can no longer swim because of how dense his body is and his weight is probably in the half ton range - which means that we're gonna have problems finding a car or building that can support him. And magnetic fields can completely immobilize him." "So I guess, he now literally is the Iron Crocodile?" Alfred said. "But seriously Gustave, you can't go out in public like that!" "Well, we'll find a way to reverse it!" Gustave snapped. "And besides, I'm a essentially a half ton golem. Do you think anyone is stupid enough to mess with someone who can tear them in half? Now come on, let's go reduce Soundwave to a pile of scrap metal!" -----Dr. Bailey swore as the deluge rendered the laptop non functional. All he could do was pray that Soundwave didn't find him. (OOC - Yeah Gustave's transformation was kind of planned the moment I saw that bag of serum. I mean with a nickname like "Iron Crocodile", you think he wouldn't take it?)

Labndon and aisha stared at Gustaves Transformed figure " Why are you guys suddenly iunjecting yourselves with that stuff ? we don't even know whats in them? They could contain anything from the Ebola virus to adamantium! Landon said ' Give me the syringes so I can lok at them.. after all I am a doctor..

Nixx seemed as though she was just looking annoyed at the moment, arms folded in annoyance "You didn't ask if you could steal my....things! I stole them fair and square!" she seemed to yell back at Gustave before she let off a light grumble and grabbed her

bag again, strapping it back around herself. "But that does give me a new idea!" Nixx added in, mood seemed to have changed almost straight away, back to brightly again "You there!" she pointed to Gustave "You can help him fight that thing in there, and what you can do...go in there and eat him""And I didn't steal these from here, took them from another place, where me and Zyanya came from, the place that's sort of like America, but is really south of it....South America, that's the one....in....Brazil" Nixx added in "So therefore, these are mine"Zyanya herself walked into the room, already taken note of the half dressed Nixx as her eye did seem to twitch lightly "Okay, why do you not have your shirt on anymore? What happened to it?"Nixx turned to see Zyanya standing there and grinned rather childishly "Well, you know how it is, you fight robots, shirt gets damaged beyond repair, shirt is taken off, people drool over how I look""Please....for the love of Cihuateteo....put. a. shirt. on" Zyanya spoke, sounding annoyed herself. "Pfft, you're just jealous is all" Nixx retaliated back, placing an arm around Zyanya.

Sharon gasped. "I want to be made out of metal!" "I don't think anyone else should be taking those syringes," Neville cautioned. "You're not the boss of me!" Sharon retorted. But she merely folded her arms. Nixx looked mad enough that Gustave had stolen one of her syringes. She didn't want to get on the wrong side of the shirtless crazy. "I didn't know the Mayans invented nanites," said Mongoose soldier, amazed. Everyone ignored him. "Hello, everyone...?" Shelton said slowly, barely taking in the fact that the room had doubled and a crocodile that had threatened to kill him was now chewing through file cabinets. "...the battle? Crota's near death...? Can y'all get moving?"

"Yeah, yeah, yeah, I'm on it" Nixx spoke, waving her right arm as if to wave off Shelton somewhat as she grabbed the small radio and for now, shoved it into the bag of syringes before she headed off....without the need in taking any explosive material with her. Aimee looked into the room, taking note of the rather big creature in the back of said room before she looked to the others "Okay, I may have missed something here....but what the hell is that thing?" she had to question. Nixx on the other hand, had found a air vent and already, started to climb into it. Yet, as she got into it, she noticed that it was quite cramped, though she just seemed to shrug it off as she started to crawl through it, the best of her ability whilst lugging the bag behind her....all the while, just making noise. Zyanya glanced upwards at the noise coming from the air vent and groaned as she gave off a facepalm of her own at what Nixx was even doing before her attention turned to the Mongoose Soldier "Mayans didn't invent them, they were just left behind in a labrotory in Brazil is all, one I just so happened to stumble upon....where I found her"

Neville frowned. "Seriously, no injecting weird s--- into your body anymore! We're lucky that Gustave didn't die or get turned into some monster!" Gustave nodded and glanced at Shelton. "All right, who's coming with me and Alfred to to take apart f---er in a metal suit?" Sharon, Dr. Zanasiu, Sgt. Masters, Neville and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier stepped forward. "All right then, let's move out!" Dr. Zanasiu scowled. "Didn't remember handling leadership to him," he muttered. "Don't provoke the Iron Crocodile," Neville replied as he snatched a piece of rebar from the ground to use as club. "Hey, where's

Al?" Sgt. Masters said, looking around the room.-----Alfred had made his way to the room where Soundwave was. He quickly scrambled up a stairway to the catwalks. True to Shelton's words, conveyor belts crisscrossed the area. Unfortunately, he had no idea where to smash holes in the ceiling. Shrugging, he grabbed large piece of cast iron that weighed well over three hundred pounds and heaved it over the railing. The heavy piece of metal smashed through the rafters and plunged towards the ground floor. He then grabbed another piece of metal and threw it over another section of railing.-----A loud crash shocked Dr. Bailey. He looked through the veil of water from the sprinklers and saw a large hole in the ceiling. Below that was a hunk of cast iron weighing several hundred pounds. Another crash and a similar sized piece of metal narrowly missed Spc. Crota."Crota!" he shouted. "Move! Someone's dropping metal on us!" Thinking quickly, he leapt to his feet and dashed for the incapacitated soldier.

Nixx had finally made it to where she wanted to get to as her hands turned to metal and in turn, she grabbed hold of the bottom of the air vent and started to push against it, though seeming to grunt as she did so before she finally managed to rip it open, pushing it wide enough for herself to get through. She glanced downwards at the room below, seeing the others still confronting Soundwave, until she noticed metal being dropped down, in an attempt to strike Soundwave, causing her to roll her eyes at that "Idiots..." she muttered, whistling away to herself a bit tunelessly as she climbed out of said hole, hanging off from it, allowing for her wings to once again, expand as she floated where she was. Her eyes gazed down at the group again as she pulled out the radio and turned it on, allowing for "Another One Bites The Dust" to start playing as she herself as she left it by the opening of the air vent as she slowly started to descend before landing on the ground, right in front of Soundwave "And that is how you make an-" however, before she could finish her sentence, she was cut off as Soundwave grabbed her by the throat and lifted her up into the air "-entrance...." she finally added in. Soundwave just looked at Nixx, however, his eyes did gaze up towards where the metal was being dropped, missing himself by mere inches before he turned slightly and just seemed to toss Nixx carelessly across the room "Your foolish quest shall end here" he spoke as he again, opened fire with his machine guns upon the group.***Aimee stepped forward "Well, it's what we're here for isn't it? Put an end to all this madness?" she asked with a light shrug. Zyanya nodded as she stepped forward "I'm afraid I don't have a choice in the matter, so I guess, you can count me in....a pesar de que probablemente va a morir una muerte horrible y dolorosa" she spoke, last part of course being in Spanish.

"Close, close, keep trying Alfred!" Shelton radioed. Then he remembered the radios don't work. Gustave didn't bother with any doors and simply smashed through the one-way window, hitting the ground with a roll and charging the rhino, snarling and flaring his nostrils. Shelton swore loudly as glass scattered across the room. "Will someone warn that crocodile about the rust turrets?" he spat as Sharon, Neville, Masters, and Mongoose dashed out of the security room to reach Soundwave's lair safely. "They're like his mortal enemies now."-----Crota groaned and tried to crawl. Now that the shock was wearing off, he was slowly realizing that there wasn't as much actual damage

as he thought. "Wish I could thank that Crimson soldier who gave this to me..." he groaned. Noticing that Bailey was trying to help him, he gave up control of his direction and let the scientist choose where they moved.

Nixx slid across the ground with a slight groan before she pushed herself back up to her feet again. Her eyes gazed as the others started to join them in the fight as she just hummed along to the song that was still playing away as she reached into her bag again. She pulled out one syringe, but it was empty as she tossed it over her shoulders with a light shrug and repeated the process, trying to find a syringe that was still full of liquid. She found one that had a green-like liquid in it as she just looked at it in her hands. This one had no label on it, yet, she still shrugged it off. "Do not tell me you're going to-" Aimee began, only to have Nixx inject herself with the syringe "You just did..." "She does that" Zyanya explained to Aimee simply as her gaze turned back to Soundwave. However, by that point, robots started to converge on the room. Flying robots as well as non-flying ones, consisting of the normal ones, a few with rust weapons and some bulkier ones with arc cannons. Nixx just stood there, waiting for the effects of the serum to take place, yet, not even sure what to expect until eight long spider-like legs shot out from her back and lifted her up from the ground while her hands first turned into metal before said metal hands turned into metal-like crab claws instead. Rather sharp ones for that matter as Nixx looked at what just happened "Whoa...." was all she had to say as she snapped her new claw hands together before they shifted shape again into blades, to which Nixx arched an eyebrow at that before letting off a small smirk. (ooc: By the way, yes, "Another One Bites The Dust" is more or less the fight music....that Nixx chose for the boss battle....wanting to make it more interesting, so others will be able to hear said song playing, cause of the radio in the air vents that Nixx left inside....for safe keeping XD) {edited} on Jun 16 2012, 02:46 AM

Despite Spc. Crota weighing much less than a Human, it was still somewhat difficult for Dr. Bailey to move him to safety thanks to the combination of machine gun fire and Dr. Bailey's poor fitness. The fact that Alfred was throwing large pieces of metal from above didn't help matters either. Luckily, he managed to safely drag the wounded soldier into a doorway just as a heavy thud shook the room. He peeked out from the doorway and saw of all things Gustave!-----"You!" Gustave rumbled pointing a metallic finger at Soundwave. "You and me! One on one!" A robot snuck up on him with its arm cannon ready. Gustave backhanded the robot, completely tearing its head off. A piece of metal dropped from above crushed several robots.-----Alfred looked around and rubbed his aching arms. Holes littered the ceiling below him and there were no more pieces of metal to throw. He grabbed one of the railings, ripped it free of its mountings to use as a club and dashed down the stairways. There he met the others. "All right, ready to rock and roll?" Alfred asked. Sharon peered through the doorway that led to where Soundwave was located. "Yeah, lots of robots are there along with Soundwave." Neville sized up the situation. "Those with guns, stay in the corridor and shoot the robots. Those with melee weapons" - he looked at his own piece of rebar - "on second thought. Those with great strength and melee weapons, fight Soundwave." He then ran off. "Hey! Where are you going!" Sgt. Masters shouted. "I'm going to see if there's an armory that's still intact!" Neville shouted as he ran down the left branch of a

T-junction. Dr. Zanasiu sighed as he readied his shotgun. "Well, it's do or die," he said, drawing a bead on a robot and pulling the trigger.

Now that Alfred had cleared the way, Shelton activated the conveyor belts on the floor above. Boat engines now crashed into the room on a regular and semi-random basis. "Make sure to always look up!" He cautioned the people who were now dashing towards the room. The engines had a decent chance of eventually hitting Soundwave, but if too many of his allies enter the floor he'll have to deactivate the conveyor belts for their own safety.

Neku grinned, spinning his swords, then swinging his arms out, several swords forming from electricity behind him and shaping into large wings as he formed a glowing visor over his eyes. "Let's commence the game, shall we?" He chuckled, leaping into the fray, immediately spinning around and using his summoned swords to slash a few robots to bits around him. Cale smirked, leaping down, then cloaking out before a few of the robots had their heads fly off, landing near his location. Hawkeye stayed far back from the fray, launching razor feathers and pulse cannon rounds into the robots. Kagetora immediately flicked slightly, launching a string of sword slashes.

(what should I do with Landon and Aisha? Should i have them just hang out while the battle is going on? since I don't think they'll be too much help against Soundwave..

"Oh, this should actually be rather fun" Nixx grinned at her new found powers, at her blade hands before she charged ahead, the spider legs holding her up off the ground before retracting somewhat as her own feet landed upon the ground and in turn, she started to take down robot after robot, slicing through them as if they were butter. ***Soundwave on the other hand, gazed in the direction of Gustave, looking at him for a few moments, as if to analyze his powers he had right now before retracting his weapons "It will not matter, your powers will not be able to chew through my armour, as I understand that your powers allow for you to chew through metal. My armour is not only metal, but infused with diamonds" His hands started to flex before he stepped forward towards Gustave, for now, going to reply on hand to hand combat before he pulled back a fist and swung it, aiming to dislocate Gustave's jaw.

"Aisha, you have pilot training, don't you?" asked Shelton. "This isn't exactly the same thing as operating a wing turret but it's close." He brought her a map with a route highlighted. "On the wall opposite ours, you can see it through the window, there's stationed machine gun. Somebody's currently firing it at our teammates. If you can get over there by crossing through these maintenance halls, you can provide covering fire. Landon, you should head the same way, where you'll find Crota and Bailey hiding on the

other side of that door there. Both appear to need medical attention, Crota mostly."
{edited} on Jun 24 2012, 03:02 AM

Alright, we'll get over there... since we can't use radoxes, we'll have to rely on running into them' Landon said. i'm on it aisha replied. once the threats taken care of you should be clear to take on Soundwave' the pair headed off towards the door. aisha was split from Landon who stopped and opened a door to find Bailey and Crota crouched behind a makeshift desk..

Gustave deflected the punch and retaliated with one of his own. "Yeah, like that'll help!" -----"Hey Doc!" Spc. Crota said as he saw Dr. Landon. "Glad to see ya!" He gasped as pain shot up his back. He then carefully slithered up to the doctor. "I don't think anything's broken but ya got some painkillers and a gun so I can get back in the fight?"----- A modified shotgun twirled from the robot that Kagetora had destroyed and struck Neville's feet. He picked up the weapon and tried to find the trigger. He swore as he realized it was electrically fired and the wires had been cut."Sharon!" he shouted, handing over the gun. "Can you rig up a switch so I can actually use this thing?"Sharon slid some more shells into her shotgun."What?" she asked."This gun! Modify it so I can use it!" Neville shouted.Sharon tossed Neville her shotgun and took the arm cannon. She retreated to a small workbench covered with electronics of all descriptions and got to work tinkering with the gun.----- Alfred had lost his piece of rebar - by jamming it through the chest of a robot - and was now fighting the robots with nothing more than his bare hands and titanic strength. He grabbed one robot and hurled it into another, destroying both of them.

painkillers first, then you go back into the fray ' Landon said pulling out some medical instruments ' Bailey how are you doing? i'll check you after i see Crota here' he added..- aisha made her way towards the turret dodging the gunfire from its operator. she managed to get off a couple shots in return fire before ducking behind a barrel

Nixx by that point, started to hum away to herself somewhat as she continued to slice robots apart with her blade-like hands "Spider-Nixx, Spider-Nixx, does whatever a Spider-Nixx does, can she swing, from a web? No she can't, she has no web shooting powers.....look out, here comes the Spider-Nixx"***Soundwave again, swung another fist at Gustave, meeting his own fist with Gustave's own fist as their knuckles clashed. Though Soundwave again, swung his other fist at Gustave before he himself struck the crocodile in the head with a simple headbutt.(ooc: Usually, I'm certain that headbutts are suppose to hurt, haven't tried one myself and don't wish to, but I would imagine in this case, it wouldn't affect Soundwave, since it's just a suit he's using XD)

Sharon clumsily taped a battery to her new shotgun. "Okay," she said to no one in particular, just to keep her mind focused, "this should last for at least three shots." She suddenly sensed something was behind her and ducked under a robot's fist. Sliding under the desk and coming up the other side, she saw a blade retract from the robot's wrist as it crushed the table. She cocked her rifle, eyes narrowed. "Reformatted self-contained electrical firearm, test one." She pulled the trigger, but the weapon merely sparked. She instantly saw what she had done wrong. "Oh shi--" Suddenly an engine fell from the sky and crushed the robot and desk right in front of her. Breathing a sigh of relief, she darted back behind it and got to work on fixing the problem.----- Shelton saw that his teammates were outnumbered by towering behemoths. He needed to give them an edge. Scanning schematics, he noticed that an emergency sprinkler system was installed in the entire base, including Soundwave's lair. He scribbled a quick note, wadded it inside a cd case, and sent it frisbeeing through the window into Soundwave's lair. It slid under Bailey's door and hit him in the foot. "Crota, Bailey, I've got an important job for you. Landon can come too, if he wants. I need you to get to the water purification chamber. I'll tell you what to do once you get out of the radio deadlock field."

"Fine!" Dr. Bailey shouted over the gunfire. "Soundwave's not interested in me for some reason." Suddenly, he felt something strike his foot. He picked it up and found it to be a CD case with a note from Shelton. He read with a frown on his face. "We need to get moving! Shelton's got a job for us!" he said as she showed Dr. Landon and Spc. Crota the note. A bullet that pinged off the doorframe highlighted how urgent this job was.-----Gustave shrugged off the headbutt. He ducked the punch and lunged at Soundwave, trying to tackle him to the ground. -----Sweat poured down Alfred's face despite the fact that the room was air conditioned. His armored vest had been struck multiple times by gunfire and he was sure that he had been struck or at least grazed by a bullet. His muscles ached from the sheer amount of brawling he had done with these automatons. He grabbed one of the smaller engine blocks and threw it at some of the robots, mowing them down. "How many of these things are there?" he panted out. All around him were the robots he had destroyed. One of the robots snuck behind him and knocked him down. He rolled away from the robot's metallic fist, which actually cracked the concrete floor. He dodged the next blow and slammed his fist into what would be the robot's crotch. The blow was so powerful it actually dented the robot's armored chassis. The robot was unfazed by an attack that would have probably left an organic being unconscious from sheer pain. Alfred swore as he realized that organic weak points didn't apply to robots. As the robot tried to move, its legs locked up and seized. Alfred grinned as he got up. The blow had probably damaged the joints. The Bison seized the robot, which outweighed him by almost a hundred pounds, hoisted it over his head and hurled it at Soundwave, who happened to have his back to him. Another robot, much lighter in weight as this was flying type bot, landed behind him. Alfred spun around and slammed his fist into the robot, completely destroying its optics. He picked up the now blind robot, tore off its arm and drove his booted feet into what he assumed was the processing unit, rendering it useless. "Come on," he muttered, tapping the improvised club against his hand as the robots continued advancing. -----Dr. Zanasius's shotgun clicked empty and he had Zachary and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier cover him while he reloaded. "How how do we stop the flow of these things? We've probably shot apart dozens!" he exclaimed as he fished in his pocket for some shotgun

shells."Dozens?" Sgt. Masters said as he slid a new magazine into his rifle. "Alfred's probably personally ripped apart a few dozen by himself."The Mongoose blazed away with his rifle, ducking behind the wall as the arc cannon from a robot sent a bolt of lightning towards them that narrowly missed his head. A short burst from his rifle rendered the robot nonfunctional.

aisha managed to kill the sniper with a well placed headshot. as he toppled sahe scurried over the the stationary gun. she pushed the body out of the way and took up position. Alright then ' Landon said after gazing at the note then giving crota a painkilling shot. ' lets get down to the treatment area. Let me guess we're going to blow it up?

Soundwave took on the full force of Gustave as he tried to tackle him to the ground, but instead, he stood his ground, grabbing onto Gustave's knuckles and holding him in place before kneeing him in the stomach, relasing his knuckles and striking him across the face.In turn however, Soundwave did send off a signal to get the Hydra activated, but found that his creation was unresponsive, which did show a hint of concern for Soundwave, but instead of worrying about it, he remained concerned in taking on Gustave for now, the main threat in the room that needed to be delt with.

Spc. Crota shrugged. "Knowing Shelton, he's probably got a different idea." He then slithered up to Dr. Bailey. "Yo doc! We're moving out!" Dr. Bailey nodded and crawled out the door to avoid attracting Soundwave's attention. Spc. Crota handed the note to Dr. Landon.-----Gustave simply shrugged off the blows, thanks to his steel skin and bones. He then trapped Soundwave's arm as he came in for a punch and used his free hand to repeatedly punch Soundwave in the face. At the same time, he also lashed Soundwave's legs and side with his tail, which was now studded with metal knobs.

Lead the way guys.. Landon said sticking the note in his pocket and following the others out of the roonm.. the halls were quiet save for the sounds of battle behind them ' doesn;t seem to be any gunfire.. so i;m guessing Aisha took care of the sniper " Landon said as they headed down a flight of stairs..

Again, Soundwave just seemed to be shrugging off the attacks as if they were nothing, in turn, thanks to his own Diamontanium Rhino suit, which was designed to withstand large amounts of damage.He in turn though, grabbed onto Gustave's throat and slowly but surely, started to life him up into the air before lugging him up just a little higher.....and letting go before bring his hands together and in turn, bringing them down onto Gustave's chest.He just stood there as he then seemed to await to see what Gustave's next move would be, even though there was one small factor he had not been considering so far....that there was just a tiny crack that appeared upon his face.

The blow was so powerful that Gustave was essentially spiked into the concrete floor, cracking it. Gustave groaned as he lifted himself from the crater. He took several breaths. A sizable dent appeared in his steel skin; it would later be repaired by the nanites surging through his blood. "Not bad," Gustave said, smiling and revealing his steel teeth. He then grabbed a steel I-beam that fallen from the rafters and started beating on Soundwave with it.-----Zachary kicked a robot that had gotten too close to him and shot it. The kick was so strong, it left the imprint of his hoof on the robot's armor. Neville racked his shotgun as he watched. "You know Zach, I sometimes forget that you're a lot stronger than you look." "I'm a Clydesdale! Strength is in my genes; I just haven't found a use for it in Pelvanida." -----The hallway was pretty much deserted save for the dim emergency lighting. Spc. Crota closed his eyes and scanned with his infrared vision

Soundwave continued to take on the battering from the I-beam before he grabbed onto the end of it and held it back as he just looked at Gustave before he bought up a foot and slammed it down into the ground, allowing for a crack to shoot along the ground towards Gustave's foot. His own goal was to off-set Gustave's own footing. As soon as he did that, his chest piece started to move and opened up to reveal some sort of arc reactor of his own and started to power it up as he stared Gustave down "You have been able to hold out this long, which is impressive for the kind of power you have obtained, but we shall still see if you are able to take on a full blast of my arc reactor" He then fired the blast of the arc reactor right at Gustave before his chest piece closed up again and waited for the smoke to clear to see if Gustave was still alive or not. **** "You know what this all reminds me of? One of those 3D movies....it's like all right in your face and unlike those ones, you can actually touch these ones" Nixx spoke up as she destroyed another robot "Well that, and it's not expensive like any of those 3D movies either, this time, it's all free" The spider legs retracted into her back as she sliced off the arm of one of the bulky robots, its arc cannon landing on the ground as she looked at it, tapping it for a moment before she simply kicked it. The cannon fired, destroying another bulky robot before Nixx was seen hopping around on one foot, hands on her other foot in pain "Note to self, do not kick metal stuff....it hurts" she spoke before seeming to just shake it off and went back to walking around on two feet again. (ooc: Up to you if Gustave survives it or not. It just basically more or less works the same way as Iron Man's chest blast thing works, powers up and fires it for a blast sort of thing) {edited} on Jun 29 2012, 03:24 AM

Neku spun through another group of robots, then, as he was recovering, another pair fired at him with large, heavy-caliber machine guns. Neku was in no state to dodge or block the shots, and shut his eyes, expecting, waiting for the bullets, but nothing happened. Standing behind him, holding a large glass shield, Cale chuckled a little. "Giving up already, Neku? I'm disappointed. Thought you were tougher than that." He said with a languid smirk, tossing the shield through the robots and then turning to Soundwave. "Looks like we may be up to bat next, brother..." He smirked...

Once Bailey's team was out of the deadlock, emergency lights illuminated a certain hallway, like before. "There's a supply closet thirty meters from your current position!" the female announcement voice informed cheerfully. "Grab some oxygen canisters and continue to the water distribution room!"-----The problem took a lot longer to fix than Sharon had expected, but finally she had a working gun, at least she was pretty sure. She spotted a robot approaching Alfred. Rolling out of cover and right in front of it, she got on one knee and took point-blank aim at it. "Reformatted self-contained electrical firearm, test two!" An impossibly weak shotgun blast pinged off the robot's chest like BBs. She'd forgotten to adjust the pressure relative to her ability to squeeze the trigger. "Oh, f--" Alfred suddenly leapt over her and decapitated it with a powerful swing of his club. "You okay?" he asked. She grumbled an uncommitted thank you and darted back under her workdesk.

Gustave had stumbled from the crack but that allowed him to dodge the full brunt of the arc reactor blast. Nevertheless, he was still scorched from it. He then realized that his leg was stuck in a crack. With a roar, he smashed the concrete to rubble with his fists and stood up, cracking his neck and knuckles. He then glared at Soundwave and beckoned towards him.-----Dr. Bailey nodded and sprinted down the hallway. He then found the aforementioned closet. A quick kick to the door from the scientist broke the incredibly flimsy lock. Inside were oxygen canisters of all sizes, ranging from those for Human sized anthros, to giant tanks for heavy anthros and tiny tanks for snakes. A set of radios with chargers was also present. He grabbed three radios and tossed one each to Dr. Landon and Dr. Bailey. "Shelton, this is Crota, we're at the closet you told us about. But what the hell are we gonna do with the oxygen canisters?" Dr. Bailey kept an eye out for threats. Luckily, the hallway seemed to be completely deserted.

when the canisters are normally used to supply air when then there is too little existing in the surrounding environment. like climbing a very high mountain for instance " Landon said.. "we may need to hold on to these,, just in case..' he put his radio into his pocket for safekeeping..

"Of course I can hear you, Crota!" the intercom said pleasantly. "It's not like I'm using this ridiculously roundabout method to talk to you because you just left a radio deadlock zone!" "Was that sarcasm?" asked Crota. "The happy intercom voice makes it hard to tell." But the voice wasn't done. "Now, when you're done talking into a glorified paperweight, follow my emergency lights down the specified hallways until you reach the room with the big tanks of water! If you need anything else, like road signs or training wheels, just signal the security camera and I'll see what I can do!"

Soundwave sepped back, but not because he was afraid of Gustave, but so that he could use his machine to recharge himself again. Stepping back into it as wires hooked up to him once again before moving forward once more "It is impressive that you have been able to survive for this long, however, you shall soon fall, leaving myself victorious and none of your friends having the power to stop myself" And with that, Soundwave started to move more quickly, pulling back a fist as he rushed at Gustave before swinging it the moment he was able to get close enough to hit him with it.

Gustave blocked the first punch and retaliated with vicious right hook to Soundwave's side. "Someone destroy that machine!" he shouted over the din of battle.----- Alfred stopped to wipe some sweat from his forehead with the back of his hand. "Sharon" - he winced as a bullet wound in his arm began to burn. "Can you cobble up a gun or something for me? I prefer the big arc cannons that the 'bots use?" "I thought you did construction?" Sharon asked as she adjusted the switch on the shotgun. "I did. I drove heavy equipment, poured concrete, pounded stakes, carried iron and steel, broke up concrete and rock, etc." "So just manual labor?" "Hey!" "Sorry," Sharon said. She pressed the button on her modified shotgun. A blast from it destroyed another robot. She handed it to Alfred. Alfred nodded in thanks and sighted down the gun. He pressed the button and the gun roared, destroying another robot.-----The Mongoose Cobalt soldier and Zachary immediately complied, dumping as many rounds of ammunition as they could into Soundwave's machine. Neville and Dr. Zanasius shot as many robots as possible. Luckily, whoever had programmed them did a very poor job on their targeting computers. But those shots that did make it through were stopped by the armor everyone wore. Neville ducked to reload his shotgun as an arc cannon blast scorched the spines on his head.----- (Approaching Water Distribution Room) Dr. Bailey slipped one of the tanks and its harness on his back. Luckily, it all came with a regulator and a full face mask - modified so it could accomodate his snout. Spc. Crota slipped on the tiny tank he had - it was only about as long and as thick as Dr. Landon's forearm but thanks to his lower oxygen demand, it still provided enough oxygen for him to use. His only had a mouthpiece as a full face mask could not fit him. The trio then continued down the lit pathway until they reached a heavy white painted steel door that had "Water Distribution Room - Authorized Personnel Only" stenciled on it in red lettering. Dr. Bailey pulled the handle. "It's locked." Spc. Crota then gave the middle finger to the camera. "Hey, camera gal, door's locked. Unlock it for us!" "Dude, that's Shelton behind the camera! Be nice to him!" Dr. Bailey said. {edited} on Jul 5 2012, 11:15 AM

Neku flipped over the group as Cale lunged, stabbing several daggers into the joint sections of Soundwave's suit before the two met at the machine and began to overload it with massive waves of electricity....

Soundwave took on the punch to his face before he bought his arm down onto Gustave's arm. He then swung a fist at Gustave's face once again, unaware that his facial armour was slowly starting to crack even more. His chest piece opened up once

again as he started to power up for another blast, ready this time, to actually have Gustave killed in the process as his arc reactor continued to power up still, aiming for Gustave fully before he was stabbed at the same time. Granted, the damage didn't really do much, but it was still enough to cause him to turn and fire, missing Gustave completely. The electricity surged through his suit as he did so, though unbeknownst to Cale anyway, it was actually powering up his suit even more....(ooc: Yes, got that idea from The Avengers movie XD) {edited} on Jul 5 2012, 03:01 PM

"Jesus, how many jarheads does it take to break down a damn door!" the intercom announced. It immediately followed this up with, "Uh, Shelton, I think it picked that up! Oh, crap, you're right, uh, hold on a minute guys!" The door whirred, and the lock clicked open. "Sorry about that! Don't take what I said the wrong way, I don't consider you guys jarheads! Just Crota!" Crota rubbed his forehead. "This is giving me a headache. Let's get this over with." He led the way into the Water Distribution Room.-----Back in the control room, Shelton chucked his microphone at the wall. "I'm really glad I spent five minutes setting that stupid thing up," he sighed exasperatedly at Roux and Hawkeye. He switched back to the typing relay he'd used before. "Now, take the oxygens back off before you pass out and hook them up to the water tanks. I can do the rest from here." {edited} on Jul 5 2012, 04:33 PM

Spc. Crota stepped into the room. Several large tanks filled with purified and treated water were lined up in rows along the walls. The roar of thousands of gallons of water circulating through pipes made it almost impossible to hear anything. "What does he want us to do now?" he shouted. Dr. Bailey looked around and found a closed valve. "Hook up our oxygen tanks to the water tanks and get out; Shelton will take it from there." Spc. Crota flicked his tongue in and out. "Why?" "I'm guessing that the oxygen will hopefully contaminate the water." Spc. Crota took off his tank. "Well, let's get going!" Drawing his combat knife, he pried off the cover and opened the valve. Almost immediately, cold water gushed from the pipe. "Shut off the valve before that!" Dr. Bailey shouted. Spc. Crota shut off the valve located behind the one he had just opened. He then took his oxygen tank, pulled off the mouthpiece and shoved the hose into the valve, carefully using the large valve to pinch the hose in place. He then opened the valve on the oxygen cylinder. "Okay, Shelton, I've got mine in place," he said.-----Gustave picked up a large piece of scrap metal and threw it at Soundwave. "If you're so tough, fight me with your bare hands!"-----Alfred had helpfully provided Sharon with a destroyed arc cannon robot. Sweat drenched Sharon's fur as she began to saw off the robot's arm cannon. A bullet plinked off the robot she was working on, narrowly missing her head.

Landon and Aisha hooked up their tanks to open slots on the watertanks "ok thats finished aisha Said " now to get the heck out of here!" Nice work guys Landon said. Now lets get out of here and let Shelton do the dirty work. i imagine it won't take him more than a couple minutes, so we need to get as far away from here as possible. you introduce anything into water under this kind of pressure it creates a runaway affect, the

pressure rises along the pipe and rupture, if it hits anything that's incendiary, you get- a huge (censoring) explosion" Aisha retorted " so why are we standing around?

"Thank you so much! You can do whatever you like now!" the intercom cheerily congratulated them. In the control room, Shelton sighed. "That took way longer than I thought it would. Next time I'm sending Masters; that soldier gets things done." He turned the system on the lowest setting, and rerouted the water supply to Soundwave's system. Then he turned on the ceiling fire sprinklers. With a hiss, Soundwave's room started filling with mist, covering the robots and James' teammates. "If those robots have any optical sensors, they probably won't be built for misty environments." Shelton explained to Roux. "And any glass receivers, like cameras, will fog over. Mist also absorbs microwaves, in case they have any short-range radars." (OOC: , if you have Soundwave send a team to destroy the water tanks, to get rid of the mist, Crota, Bailey, and Landon can be forced to defend the tanks. Just give them something to do.) {edited} on Jul 9 2012, 02:14 PM

Alfred sighed in relief as the water mist filled the room. He had worked up a massive sweat scrapping the numerous robots that attacked him. Sharon swore as the mist made it hard for her to work on the modifications. Not to mention that the water also played havoc with the electronics. The improvised shotgun she had cobbled together from a wrecked robot was slightly water resistant due to the copious amounts of electrical tape she had used. She turned to Alfred. "Sorry, this mist is making it hard to work on your weapon." The big Bison shrugged and picked up a steel I-beam which he used to batter two robots randomly firing at the wall.-----"Sarge!" Zachary shouted. "Hand me a spare mag!" Sgt. Masters turned to Zachary and slid a new magazine to him. "Thanks and-Holy s---!" Zachary blurted out upon seeing Sgt. Master's eyes covered with a milky coating. "Nictating membrane - protects my eyes," Sgt. Masters said as he checked his rifle. "Sorry."-----Gustave smirked as he looked at Soundwave. "Hey Soundwave! You mad because you ain't getting any p---- in that suit?" he taunted, making a rude gesture with his hand in front of his crotch. He then laughed. "What's the matter? Not man enough to fight me?"-----Dr. Bailey and Spc. Crota quickly exited the room and shut the door behind them. "Shelton!" Dr. Bailey shouted. "Should we return to the main room or stay here?"

Soundwave just stood there for a moment before he slammed his fist into the ground, cracking the ground open even more before he once again, started to charge at Gustave, using the suit much like an actual charging rhino this time around, each step seeming to shake the ground somewhat, almost as if he could still see where Gustave was, despite mist having filled the room already***Aimee ducked underneath a robot, having just avoided it before something else flew at her, slamming her into the wall, only to realize that it had been Zyanya that had seemed to be thrown at her. Yet, the Brazilian female just seemed to launch herself off Aimee and landed on the ground in front of the Vixen "Sorry about that""No problem, at least it wasn't anything dangerous" Aimee replied back with a nod to the other girl.

Gustave turned around to try and see through the mist but to no avail. Suddenly, a massive force slammed into him and sent him flying into one of the discarded engine blocks. He groaned as he pushed himself back to his feet. His heavy metal armor now had a substantial number of dents on it. He stretched his limbs, producing a sound like two pieces of metal scraping against each other. "Not bad," Gustave said. He then backed up against a wall so Soundwave couldn't attack from behind.

Unfortunately Shelton had moved to the big window and was observing the effect of his mist. "It's working!" he breathed, as he watched everybody in the room start having problems doing anything, but the robots had it worse than the organics. "Hmm, it could be a little thinner though." He opened communication with Bailey's team. "Reduce the oxygen flow by maybe 25 percent! And lower the water pressure using the big valve on the left of each tank!"-----Sharon snapped the casing of her gun in place. "There. I think..." She noted that the bulk of their opponents were either blind-firing, or trying to force their way through the mist. "Concentrate your fire on Soundwave!" she yelled to the team. Not bothering with the 'Take Three' business she simply crouched, took aim, and fired. The shotgun crackled in her arms and an electrical shock sent her crying out and the weapon falling from her hand. She shuddered as she lay on the ground. Alfred rolled under the desk and checked her vitals. "Crap! Sharon, are you conscious?" "I'm...fine..." she coughed, sitting up. Her hands still tingled badly, and her pupils were dilated. "That wasn't bad; that actually felt kinda good.....if I could somehow hook that up to a pair of handcuffs..." Alfred looked at her like she was crazy. He anxiously flagged Dr. Zanasiu over. "Electrical short circuit; I think she may be in shock. We should get her out of this wet room quickly."

Soundwave sent off a signal to the rest of his robots, to send them off towards where Bailey's team was right now, while he himself, decided to continue to deal with Gustave, ignoring the others for the time being. He peered through the mist as his eyes fell upon Gustave once again, noticing that he was standing up against the nearest wall, which was clever of him. He turned around and knowing full well that his Hydra was no longer intact, nor able to be activated....ripped off one of the heads of it and lunged it in the direction of where Gustave was. "What the hell is that noise?" Aimee questioned as the Hydra head flew right past her, just scraping her chest as it did so, a slight tear in her shirt, but nothing that would actually harm her. Her eyes watched it, as if it passed her in slow motion and for just a moment, she didn't even breathe until it passed by and in turn, she let off a long sigh of relief, taking in how close it was to actually hitting her. "Oh....that's....what it was...." she spoke, sounding just a tad nervous.

Dr. Zanasiu ran up to Sharon. "We need to get her medical attention as soon as possible!" Alfred nodded. "I'll hold off the robots." Dr. Zanasiu nodded as he slung his shotgun over his back and draped Sharon's arm over his shoulder. "Hey, James, you

wanna you know..."Dr. Zanasiu shook his head, sending water flying from his wet hair. He kicked open one of the doors and found himself in the hallway. He gently lay her down on the concrete floor. He knelt down and kissed Sharon's snout. "Don' worry. We'll get you to the hospital as soon as we can." Sharon nodded and watched as Dr. Zanasiu got his shotgun and headed back to do battle with Soundwave.-----Gustave narrowed his eyes, trying to see Soundwave. Suddenly, he saw something heading towards him from the corner of his eye. He tried to leap out of the way only to land in a puddle of water and lose his balance. He swore profusely as he fell to the ground, his great weight cracking the concrete floor. He groaned as he pushed himself back up to his feet. His heart raced as he tried to peer through the mist that veiled the room.-----Dr. Bailey opened the door. "You heard Shelton! Move!" "No s--- we heard him!" Spc. Crota spat as he slithered through the door. As soon as the two were in, Dr. Bailey looked around the room. He grabbed the valve that linked to the tank where he had spliced in his oxygen cylinder. Muscles aching, he managed to half close the valve. Spc. Crota felt some heavy approaching through his uniform. "Uh guys, I think someone - or something big is coming this way!" "Can you hold them off while I deal with the oxygen and the water?" Dr. Bailey shouted as he sprinted across the wet floor to another tank. Spc. Crota drew his pistol and checked the magazine. "We've only got two people who can shoot. And none of us have the strength to go hand-to-hand with Soundwave's robots."

Soundwave aimed a rocket at Gustave next before letting it fire before following up with his heavy footsteps rushing towards the other being, ready to once again, get locked into hand to hand combat with the Nile crocodile. The rocket struck the wall right next to where Gustave was standing, only for Soundwave to follow up with a strike to Gustave's jaw, turning around and grabbing the decapitated Hydra head and kicking it in Gustave's direction.

Thanks to the fact that Dr. Bailey and Spc. Crota had cut the water pressure, the mist had cleared enough so Gustave could see, allowing him to duck Soundwave's fist. He saw the head speeding at him and tensed his muscles to wait for the right moment. "Closer, closer," he muttered as the projectile sped towards him. With a mighty clong, Gustave lashed his tail - now more like a five and a half foot steel club - and struck the Hydra head. Unfortunately his accuracy left something to be desired. The metal projectile slammed into the concrete wall and left an enormous crack. As Soundwave came in for another attack, Gustave tried to tail whip him.

Soundwave bought up his hands and grabbed onto Gustave's tail, yanking him forward as he pulled a fist back and slammed it into Gustave's jaw before bringing up a foot in order to kick the crocodile back once again, stepping forward towards Gustave and swinging a fist upwards. He stepped back once again and just stood there for just a moment as more of his suit started to crack open, to which Soundwave now started to take note of "Impossible" was all he had to say at it, believing that his suit was suppose to be indestructable, but was now being proved wrong in that sense. "It seems as though

I must pick up the pace and kill you much more quickly than first anticipated"
Soundwave spoke as his chest piece started to open again and again, he started to power up his arc reactor, once again, powering it up to full power....

Shelton noted that Bailey's team was shortly going to get swamped in the water purification chamber. "Hawkeye, can you bust this window for me?" He jabbed his thumb at the large overlook to Soundwave's chamber. Afterward he stuck his head out. "Some of you need to get down to the Water purification chamber and help Bailey, Crota, and Landon! The way is illuminated with lights!" Masters took note. "Let's go!" he said to Zachary. "I'm not leaving Crota to die!" Alfred, on the other hand, hefted the largest piece of rebar he could find lying on the ground. "I'm not leaving Gustave with that thing," he growled. Flanking the grappling opponents, he came up behind Soundwave and attempted to club him in the back of the head.

Landon and Aisha readied their guns " we've got our guns just tell us when to start shooting " Aisha said, the lower water pressure created a envelope of water vapor, in the area..

Gustave shook his head to clear it. Despite his bones, tendons, skin and teeth being solid metal, he could still suffer internal injuries. As soon as he saw the glow of the arc reactor powering up, he leapt and rolled behind a desk. -----Zachary, Sgt. Masters and Neville turned to Dr. Zanasius and the MongOOSE Cobalt soldier who were both busy fighting the robots. "Will you be okay?" Zachary asked. Dr. Zanasius reloaded his shotgun as two bullets grazed his hair. "We'll be fine! Go!" he ordered. Zachary nodded and exited the room, following the illuminated hallway.

Soundwave seemed to shrug off the attack that Alfred assaulted him with as he fired a blast, destroying the desk in the process and hopefully, striking Gustave at the same time. As his chest closed back up, he turned around and grabbed Alfred by the throat and straight away, started to tighten his grip around the bison's throat, as if he was already, trying to kill Alfred. (ooc: Of course, I won't kill Alfred, not unless that's what you're wanting)

Hawkeye spun and slammed his wings through the window, shattering it in the process. "Taken care of, Shelton!" He said coolly, lunging through the window.

Ne
ku and Cale immediately lunged in, Neku flipping over, throwing a storm of electrical beam swords at Soundwave's chest as Cale lashed out at the joints of the armor...

Luckily, Alfred had managed to pry Soundwave's fingers away from his throat. He hit the floor with a grunt and quickly scurried behind an engine block as the storm of electrical daggers raced towards Soundwave. The Bison rubbed his sore throat with his gloved hand. He then grabbed the engine block and hurled it at Soundwave. As soon as he did that, he sprinted to another heavy desk, covering the distance in mere seconds. For someone strong enough to shatter concrete barehanded and who weighed about 500 pounds, he was quite a fast runner. -----The desk had absorbed most of the blast, leaving Gustave slightly scorched but unharmed. "Al! Are you f---ing crazy! You can't fight Soundwave!" He then got up and grabbed a massive chunk of concrete and tossed it at Soundwave.

Soundwave took on all the strikes, first the electrical swords, then the engine and finally, the chunk of concrete, all hitting his chest in quick, swift motion. However, as soon as the chunk of concrete hit, his chest piece just shattered, revealing the arc reactor completely "Not possible...." was all he could say as he started to step backwards. Soon, he stood his ground and started to charge up the arc reactor one final time, almost as if it was a last minute effort to try and kill someone, powering it up to full power as he did so....(ooc: I'd suggest actually striking it now, since it's permantly exposed)

(OOC: Well, my two characters are kinda stuck in their respective places so there's not much for me to do for the rest of this.) A lone robot ran towards Soundwave's lair. The door opened invitingly when it reached the adjacent hallway, then crushed it when it was halfway through. "Nope," Shelton muttered to himself from the control room. He glanced to Roux. "So...you got stuck on 'protect Shelton' duty, huh? You should head out; right now, Aisha and the teammates in the water purification chamber are hopelessly outnumbered, and with your teleportation trick you're the only teammate who could get there in time. I can handle myself."-----Sharon jumped as she witnessed the robot's crashing entrance and destruction. She tried to get to her feet, but any amount of sitting up made her sick to her stomach, so she crawled over on her hands and knees. She observed the robot's intact arm cannon and smiled weakly. I can...make...this one work, she thought in bursts, since her brain was still addled. Fishing some metal instruments out of her pocket, she started tinkering, though she was doing more damage than good to the arm. {edited} on Jul 23 2012, 02:56 AM

Neku saw the opening in Soundwave's chest, immediately darting in and jamming both his swords into the exposed Arc Reactor...

_Roux nodded. "Alright. I'm on my way!" She said, flickering out of view...

Aisha and landoon firing back at thier enem,ies. there were outnumbered 5-1, and unless

theyt fggotr help soon, they would be overrun..

Gustave grabbed a piece of rebar, bit off one end so it came to a point and hurled it like a javelin at Soundwave's exposed arc reactor. He then lumbered out of the room to get his shotgun, which he had left in on of the hallways."Neku! Can you keep Soundwave busy while I go help out the others?" Alfred shouted as he grabbed a five foot piece rebar to use as a weapon. -----At the same time, Dr. Zanasiu was blasting away at the robots that tried to protect Soundwave. "Come on, you can do it!" he muttered to himself as he cleared a jam on his shotgun.The Mongoose Cobalt soldier said nothing as he spat onto the floor and slid another magazine into his rifle. -----Dr. Bailey cowered behind a water tank. Streams of water poured over him as bullets pierced the tanks and pipes."Damn it! Do something and help us!" Spc. Crota shouted as he slid another magazine into his pistol (he had lost his shotgun a while ago)."Like what!?" "You're a computer whiz! Get on a f---ing computer and do something like remotely shut off the robots, turn on the sprinklers, shut the doors. Anything!" "I'd do that; if I could find a f---ing computer!"-----Zachary and Neville sprinted down the halls. Sgt. Masters slithered as fast as he could after themNeville leaned against a wall. "Stop, I'm a bit overheated!" "Same here," Sgt. Masters said, running under an emergency shower and activating it, completely drenching him in cool water. Neville wasted no time in joining the Bushmaster."Oh for f---'s sake!" Zachary exclaimed, facepalming at the same time. "Are you gonna shower together or help Dr. Bailey!?" "Hey! We don't sweat! You mammals got it easy with the ability to sweat!" Neville said, wiping some water from his eyes as the water continued drenching him. Sgt. Masters blinked his nictating membranes a few times under the water - much to Zachary's disturbance. A few minutes later, they were on their way. "You know," Zachary said as he checked his rifle. "They should make cooling suits for reptiles." "They do," Neville replied, shaking some water out of the barrel of his shotgun."I had one but I lost it sometime during our missions together," Sgt. Masters replied. He shook some water out of his rifle's barrel. Zachary stopped the group. His ears swiveled as he heard gunshots from down one of the halls. "That way!" he said, pointing to the middle hall of a three-way route. Of course, thanks to Shelton's work, it was the only one lit up. "Well, let's get moving!" Neville exclaimed, dashing down the hallway.

As his Arc Reactor was struck, including the piece of rebar now sticking out of it, it started to spark and in turn, grabbed onto Neku by the throat, holding him there, as if to start to crush his throat, the Arc Reactor still powering up, getting closer to full power.Soundwave's goal right now, was to try and kill Neku on the spot, at close range with a full powered Arc Reactor blast, despite it starting to spark rather badly....(ooc: But of course, same ordeal goes....I wont kill Neku unless that's what you're after Starfall)

After Roux had left Shelton went back to observing the computer readout of the battleground. He vented some gas to make it easier for his teammates to see, and turned off the motor belts on the top floor; they weren't helping much due to their atrocious aim.Suddenly he turned when the door to his room was kicked down. Three

robots barreled in and raised their weapons at him. "Ah, crap," he sighed, annoyed, when he raised his hands in surrender. At the same time, he snatched Aimee's robotic eye off the table. After seeing the robots' lack of reaction to the mist, which indicated no visual sensors, he'd quickly devised a backup decoy, just in case. With a click of his thumb, he clicked a pressure panel on the cornea. The eye broadcast a coded signal indicating a defective machine. Rather than annihilate him on the spot, the robots started leading him to the manufacturing plant to be "reprogrammed." He hoped Soundwave would be defeated before that, but he still wouldn't be doing any more tech work for James' team.-----Sharon came stumbling back into the room, wielding her new gun. "Reformatted electrical emitter, take four!" she yelled far louder than necessary. Squeezing the trigger, she spent the entire cartridge and instantly burnt the gun out after blasting a single massive charge of electricity right into Neku. "Oops, was aiming for..." The gun clattered out of her hands and she collapsed to the ground again, this time out of the fight for good.

Gustave smashed his way through a wall into Soundwave's lair. His metallic teeth gleamed in the light of the room. Two bandoliers with shells were draped across his broad steely chest and in his hands was his signature weapon - the four-gauge double-barreled shotgun. "Guess who?" He smirked and aimed his shotgun at Soundwave's head.-----Alfred met up with Neville and his group, who were shooting it out with the combat robots. Neville took one look at Alfred's rebar staff and scoffed. "Get a gun."

Soundwave took the blast to the head....which in turn, managed to cause the whole armour of his head to just shatter completely by that point. As his head armour shattered, he staggered, his grip on Neku releasing enough to drop him, all the while, his targeting had been off and in turn, the blast fired off right past Neku's head instead. The Arc Reactor continued to spark until it was soon overloaded, unable to take anymore damage and in turn, it exploded, rupturing the rest of the mechanical body, causing it to just go limp and in turn, falling face first into the ground, having been destroyed. ***The AI of Soundwave had to retreat back to the Internet for the time being, manifesting in his own AI form and in turn, contacted the Destroyer ship outside the base "Run Protocol: No Quarter" were all his orders to give, asking that the base now be leveled. (ooc: The rest of the fight against Soundwave will be between LB&T over on Skype....and then posted up when completed, just to give everyone a heads up, since AIs move at light speed and all that, makes more sense for it to happen like that. And I have no idea on the correct terminology either, I know it's not suppose to be "the Internet", just can't think of the right word is all)

(OOC: All right, the results of Drake's and my Skyping. Warning: roughly 5 pages long. Good news is you honestly can just skip it if you don't care; it deals with the fates of these two AI and doesn't interact with the organic characters. Important thing for you to know is that the sentient battleship is now attempting to destroy New Peenemunde.)-----Soundwave in turn, after having given the order of "No Quarter" to the Destroyer outside the base, turned his attention to the

virtual exit and started to make his way towards it. However, upon arriving at said exit, he found it to be blocked off as he scanned it for a moment, wondering just what exactly was going on and why he couldn't escape right now. As Soundwave stood, the four electrical firewalls creating a sort of 'room' became clearer. "Well, this is familiar," said a voice behind him, as a figure he'd seen once before materialized: a pixelated and poorly rendered scientist. Soundwave turned around, and as he did so, showed off his true form to the other form. His true form in question being that of wearing a longcoat and sporting a gasmask which in turn, covered his entire face to show off no actual facial features "ROSS" Soundwave begun as he seemed to just scan the other creation. "I'd say this is pretty similar to how we met last time," the scientist program spoke, glancing around. "You remember? You being trapped in a deadly world of my creation?" ROSS didn't move, simply observed his foe casually. "No, you wouldn't remember that. Because last time our roles were reversed." ROSS raised his arms, and stationed sentries began assembling themselves slowly in the corners. they would take a millisecond each to assemble, an eternity for these two programs. Soundwave raised up a gloved hand and pointed at ROSS "Program, you will stop this and unlock the exit" he attempted to order ROSS straight away, yet, still taking note of the sentries being built. ROSS bowed his head. "As you wish." Behind them the door unlocked and swung open. The vast internet, a series of electrical sparks and data superhighways, shone in. "I'll allow your leave just as leniently as you allowed mine back at Drake's." Soundwave lowered his finger and turned towards the now open exit and stepped forward, eyes still upon ROSS for a few moments more "Very good" was all he spoke and went to step forward, only to find that he was instead, hitting a wall. An illusion no doubt. His gaze turned back to ROSS and again, he pointed at the other creation "Program, do not play games with myself. I am already superior than yourself and if you will not co-operate, then I will be forced to take other measures to ensure that you do wish to co-operate in the end and in turn, allow for me to escape" Just like a flat screensaver can display miles of open fields, the door and its exterior were little more than two-dimensional illusions. "Leaving's not going to be that easy," ROSS spoke up. "This room is just a program, programs don't always have exits. To shut down this program, you're going to have to delete what's keeping the program running." With a snap of his fingers, the sentries completed themselves ahead of schedule. However, due to their placing, their range allowed them to see every pixel of the room except those Soundwave was currently standing on. "Since I escaped you, I spent every free microsecond preparing myself for when we met again. I will not let you leave this room." For the second time since his creation, ROSS wasn't joking or being dismissively sarcastic. Observing Soundwave, the focus of his life's work, ROSS was deadly serious. Soundwave's gaze shifted to the now completed sentries, then back to ROSS, already understanding what was going on now "You wish to destroy me? Very well then, the option is available, but arriving at said option will not be an easy task" he spoke as he flexed his gloved hands for a moment. Once again, his gaze shifted around the room then back to ROSS once again and that's when he made his move and bolted forward, despite the sentries being active, knowing how to fight back in the real world using his Rhino Suit would have to suffice for this battle right now, despite the lack of power enhancements, hand to hand combat was still something he would be adept at doing. ROSS simply watched as Soundwave attempted to destroy his sentries. He made no effort to protect the machines that were now blasting salvos of hitscan bullets at their target. Soundwave grabbed onto one of the sentries and begun to push against it, allowing for it to instead, aim at another sentry to destroy it, followed by another one, and then another one until soon, all were destroyed, except for the one he was using. He

pulled his fist back and slammed it into the sentry and in turn, ripped out what wires were available and tossed them to the side before his attention turned to ROSS again "If you wish to destroy me, then do so with a real challenge program" Next ROSS sent lightning blasting out of the ceiling, targeting Soundwave. He continued to watch and observe, seeing what will happen. Soundwave was still taking note of what was actually happening, that ROSS had control of the room. There was one thing that needed to be done and that was to destroy ROSS himself. However, he was instead, struck by the lightning, being weakened just a little bit, but not enough to slow him down right now. He moved and rushed forwards, fist pulled back before bringing it forward to try and knock ROSS square in the jaw. As Soundwave crossed the room towards his foe, ROSS simply toggled the invisible wall in the middle of the room to 'solid.' "Dear me, why was I so serious?" he mused, waiting for the crash. "You're hardly at threat at all. I'm beginning to wonder if you would have been able to escape Drake's machine." Soundwave stopped in his tracks as a wall solidified right in front of him, to which he instead, brought his fist forward and struck at the wall, repeating the process a few good times, as if he was just simply trying to break down the wall with mere punches. "Sad. You detected the wall. That would have been really funny," ROSS noted. Suddenly the entire half of the room Soundwave was on started lowering, until it was about ten meters lower than ROSS' half. The room was almost two rooms now, on different floors. "Well, it's just water under the bridge," ROSS mused as a rush of boiling water washed over his floor, creating a waterfall heading right for Soundwave. "It matters not Program" Soundwave retaliated back before he took a few steps back and lowered down into a crouching position, both hands on the ground before he took off in a sprint, eyes gazing upwards at the rushing water as he leapt up into the air, pulling a fist back and slamming it into the side of the wall, pulling himself up and in turn, putting a foot into said hole. He again, repeated the process, causing another hole and in turn, started to climb up, hands grabbing onto the side of ROSS's floor and in turn, pulled himself up despite the water rushing at him in an attempt to burn him. But once Soundwave was on the top floor, nothing else was there except boiling water to stand in. "I'm down here," ROSS noted helpfully from the lower level. "I've almost got a Biblical plague theme going here with these attacks, have you noticed? Let's see, already did the plagues of water, thunder and automated turrets, what else.....oh yeah, locusts." Spilling from all three walls of Soundwave's level came mechanical nanobots, armed with razor sharp teeth and bodies which were little more than jaws designed to give those teeth armor-piercing strength. "Automated turrets were not part of the Plagues of Egypt, Program. You should do more research when getting facts correct" Soundwave corrected ROSS before his attention turned towards the nanobots. If one were able to see his face, Soundwave would indeed, be having a look of concern upon it, but considering that his gasmask covered his face, that was not possible and instead of staying around for the nanobots to attack him, his attention turned back to ROSS as he rushed at him, leaping off his own level and in turn, pulled a fist backwards. His new objective was once again, to strike ROSS, or at least grab onto him in order to beat him senseless. "Clearly attention to facts is why you're an admin and I'm not," ROSS commented back. As ROSS spoke, sharp spikes grew out of the ground to five meters tall. The spikes were aligned nine per square foot, and covered everywhere Soundwave could possibly land. "I respect an admin far too much to make lame puns regarding 'sharp ideas' and the like at a moment like this," Ross concluded, as he adjusted his width so he could weave throughout his forest of spikes easily. "Though I will poke fun at the size of your ego by doubling gravity." He snapped his fingers while Soundwave was still in midair. Soundwave felt the effects of the gravity in the room pull him down much quicker this time around with no chance to adjust his

position now and instead, slammed right into the spikes in question. Yet, he was still alive, not being destroyed as easily as he pulled himself back up and adjusted his position in order to just remain standing on said spikes, despite the gravity still pulling him down quicker than usual. Before he could get his balance, the spikes crumbled into ash, leaving him with no support between his current position and the floor. "Well, this has been fun," ROSS said, floating into the air. "But i'm getting tired of this. I wanted you dead, so let's get on with it." He snapped his fingers three times, multiplying the already-increased gravity by six. Though he of course continued floating unaffected, the current gravity would feel like the atmosphere was made of lead. Soundwave felt as though he was now being crushed underneath the gravity as he was unable to push himself back up anymore "If you wanted me dead, you should have done so to begin with, not waste petty time playing games all the while. However, even if you are to destroy me, that still will not save your real world counterpart, nor his friends from being killed" His eyes did manage to gaze up towards ROSS for a moment as Soundwave continued to push up against the weight of the gravity, but still, to no avail "I gave the Destroyer the No Quarter order. Even if our time differs greatly from that of the real world, you would still have no time to save them, the sentinel Destroyer would be working almost instantaneously and in turn, the base would be leveled, leaving no survivors""This isn't about them," ROSS narrowed his pixelated eyes as the floor started rippling and becoming liquid mercury. "This was never about anyone except you and me. You created me to be one of thousands of mindless AI, and you tried to kill me simply for recognizing my impending deletion upon completion of the simulation." The mercury instantly hardened around any part of Soundwave's body that was dragged under. But the room made sure his head stayed afloat. "And as for why I made this so humiliating..." ROSS paused. "I was going to say that it was to avenge all the AI you carelessly disposed of. But that's not true; I hated the lot of them. It honestly was because I just don't like you.""A personal vendetta against myself?" Soundwave questioned somewhat, but in the end, shrugged it off, as if it was really, of no surprise to himself "It matters not. However, after this is all over, what would then be your purpose program? You are still an incomplete program in the end. If this has been all but a personal vendetta against myself, then you instead, need a new plan afterwards" Soundwave attempted to wriggle free, but found himself trapped, with no hope of actually escaping as his gaze moved back to ROSS once again. "There is no afterwards. You still don't get it?" Ross waved his arms all the way around. "This room is me! You're merely talking to my avatar! The reason you haven't been able to kill me is because, like a man who shoots the monitor instead of the hard drive, you haven't been focusing on the real ROSS." The floor completely solidified, leaving Soundwave completely trapped. "You're still a program, Soundwave. A program cannot be killed. it can only be deleted. And I can only delete myself." As he spoke the mercury began melding with Soundwave, filtering itself into soundwave's armor. Soundwave was now finally realizing what was going on, what he had actually done wrong for once and now, there was no way to reverse it, to get out of it as he felt the mercury filtering into his system, much like a virus would. His body started to jolt around in what seemed to be glitches. There was no retaliating speech that had come from him, no nothing at all as the mercury begun to work its way on him, corrupting himself, and in turn, slowly destroying Soundwave. "Welcome to the Rudyard Oscar Shelton Software," ROSS said, as he merged his program with Soundwave. "There's room for you in debug. Error, error...our programs are not compatible. Safe shutdown overrode. Backup prevented. Critical...failure...system...crash--" And with that, the room collapsed on itself and ceased to exist. {edited} on Jul 31 2012, 03:23 AM

Gustave kicked the remains of the Rhino suit. "The f---ker's dead? Right?" Dr. Zanasu and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier strode into the room with their weapons smoking. Dr. Zanasu wiped a bead of sweat off his forehead. "So now what?" "Hey Shelton!" the Mongoose Cobalt soldier shouted, causing everyone in the room to flinch. "What's our next order?" Gustave snorted as he slid two new shells into his shotgun and snapped the breech closed. "Who cares what he says?"-----Alfred hurled his piece of rebar at the robots, skewering two of them. "You were saying?" Two bullets narrowly missed his head. "F---! You were right!" He then sprinted off to an armory.

"So, they gonna have complimentary snacks at the reformatting station?" Shelton asked his escorts sarcastically, knowing they had no ears and so couldn't hear him. Shelton was currently being down a corridor when the hallway adjacent his crumbled as the ceiling suddenly caved-in, and his escorts didn't notice. Shelton swore loudly as he saw the facility start to take a beating from...somewhere. He was this close to fashioning a new escape route when he realized his captors were leading him out of the facility. On the dock he got a good look at the battleship that was firing salvos at the facility. "Please tell me we're going there," he said to his deaf escorts, hoping to try and stop the salvos. His mechanical eye informed him that his escorts were signaling the ship for docking. A small porthole on the side unscrewed. "Oh, that's good--" he started, until the escorts in front of him dove into the harbor and turned around expectedly. "Oh, come on!" he griped. Steeling himself, he dove into the water and started swimming for the porthole.-----Sharon tried to clear her head as thundering noises started happening around her. "James, what's....uh....going on?" she asked dizzily, hoisting herself onto her elbows and knees. "Can we knock her out?" Gustave growled, glancing at her. "She's gonna slow us down." {edited} on Aug 2 2012, 05:15 PM

Aimee's ears perked at the sound of the thundering noises herself "That can't be a good sign...." she spoke as Zyanya approached her. "And what's more....Nixx is missing...." Zyanya spoke as she glanced around before taking off "Come, let's go and meet up with the others anyway, Nixx'll probably show up again whenever she wants to" Aimee nodded and followed Zyanya off in order to go and meet up with everyone else.*** (Outside) Nixx had made her way outside and was just standing there, half naked still with the spider-like legs still popped out from her back as she just stared the battleship down all the while as it continued to barrage the base in question. A few of the guns aimed themselves at Nixx and fired at her, causing her to move to the side lightly, turning as she did so as the blasts just about scraped past her chest "Whoa! Now that was a close one!" she called out to herself before avoiding a few more blasts from the battleship still. The next blast however, she turned her hands back to metal and just seemed to catch it in her hands....only to quickly bounce them around between her hands "Hot, hot, hot..." was all she could say as she threw it back into the water.

Outside the base, Kagetora flipped onto the roof of the base adroitly, watching the

bombardment. "Neku, Cale...guys, we're getting pounded by a battleship. Looks like Dragonstorm wants us gone with this base!"He said, flipping past one shot, then, as a second round flew at him, spinning rapidly and drawing his sword to cut it apart...

Nixx again, attempted to catch another shell that was fired in her direction, only for it strike her hand and fall to the ground, causing the girl to just yell out in pain "My pizza eating hand!" was all she had to say at that and shook her hand a few times. She then let off a groan and turned around, walking to the side of the building and grabbing onto a pipe, starting to pull it loose until she managed to do so and turned her attention back to the battleship. She grasped the pipe in both of her hands "Batter up!" and in turn, she swung, striking a shell and knocking it away before getting back into position again "One pizza!" she called out, striking away another shell.

Gasping and sputtering, Shelton dragged himself out of the water and through the porthole. He was in the battleship. It looked similar to what he could remember from when he saw Pearl Harbor, except almost everything that used to be man-controlled was now automated. With a glance, he noted that he was a faster swimmer than his escorts, and was currently the only one who'd reached the porthole. Quickly he shut and locked it, then removed a hinge so that it could only be opened manually, not electronically. Sneaking his way through the ship until he found a spot with reception, Shelton used his cell phone to call Bailey, because Bailey was outside the dampening field. Shelton's cell phone was a classic brick, virtually indestructible but incapable of little other than calling. {edited} on Aug 8 2012, 01:48 AM

Dr. Bailey picked up his cellphone. "Shelton, I'm a little busy here!"He yelled as a bullet narrowly missed his head. Spc. Crota slapped his last magazine into his pistol. "Shelton said he'd send reinforcements over an hour ago! I'm almost out of ammo!"----- Alfred had smashed his way into an armory and found a shotgun. He ran back to the group, who was almost done with the robots. "Yo Crota!" Alfred shouted as he shot a robot.-----Spc. Crota slithered under the hail of gunfire the two sides were exchanging. "About time!" -----Dr. Zanasium shot a baleful glare at the Nile Crocodile. "Shut up and help me move her to safety!" he ordered. Gustave snorted and hefted his shotgun. "Your girlfriend, you move her. All I'll do for you is smash anything that gets in your way." Sharon groaned. "Could we move so I can get to a hospital?"Dr. Zanasium draped Sharon's arm over his shoulder. A loud clang alerted them to the fact that Gustave had smashed down a door, which opened to a hallway with its lights out. Luckily, the pale green emergency exit lights were still active. Dr. Zanasium wasted no time to moving down the hallway. Gustave kept an eye out for any threats.

"I told Roux to teleport there immediately, if she's not there something may have happened to her," Shelton said. He realized he couldn't recall if they'd shut down the dampening field which prevented her teleporting through. But he chose to focus on the

task at hand."I'm in a battleship in the harbor, its firing on the station. You need to tell everyone to get out of there now! If you can reach the harbor, I'm in place to provide a way onto the battleship. If we don't destroy this thing now, it'll be waiting for us at Dragonstorm's final base."

Aisha and Landon panted as they stood outside the base. Aisha was holding up Roux who looked absolutely drained. "You're not doing any more teleporting for awhile." Aisha scolded her. "Still Roux had managed to get them, and the others out of that pickle in the control room." "Right now we have to get on that ship," Landon replied, as he turned to the others. "You guys got enough of a breather? Let's go get that ship under our control so we can finish off Dragonstorm.. we're almost there guys," Landon said.

Roux opened one eye tiredly. "Did everyone get out okay, Aisha?" She said quietly. Not too far away, just as another cannon shell slammed the base, a large portion of one of the walls exploded outward, only to slam into an unseen force field as Neku, Cale, and Hawkeye stepped out of the resultant cloud of dust...

The ship continued to bombard the area with its two twin-barreled rail guns and its side-mounted 40mm automatic cannons, its specially designed shells timed to explode over the region and shred the buildings and bunkers with molten metals...At the same time, a loud buzzer emitted throughout the ship's hull, followed by a monotone metallic voice. "UNAUTHORIZED TRANSMISSION DETECTED ON BOARD! RADIO SILENCE MUST BE MAINTAINED DURING COMBAT ENGAGEMENT! TRACKING SOURCE..." There was a pause while the many cameras across the ship scanned the areas until one fell upon Shelton. "SIGNAL DETECTED IN SECTOR 5! IDENTIFY YOURSELF OR BE TERMINATED!"

Both Aimee and Zyanya had soon managed to get out of the base and into the open, to where they found Nixx holding a metal pipe and just standing there before getting ready to swing once again. "What are you doing?" Zyanya asked the other girl. "Playing baseball, and already I'm in the lead I believe," Nixx replied back rather casually as she swung the pipe at another incoming shell and knocked it away. "And what about you guys?" "Surviving, which is what you should be doing, not playing games," Zyanya replied back. Aimee, however, left the two to argue as she stepped over to Aisha and the others, looking to Roux for a moment. "She going to be okay?"

"Yeah you did," Landon said as Aisha turned to Aimee. "She'll be fine, teleporting all of us out over a long distance..took a lot out of her.. she just needs some rest. For now we need to get on that ship," Landon took off towards the end of the docks where a small fleet of boats buoyed in the rising waves.. "Everyone get in a boat and row out to

the ship! that building is going to collapse in a few minutes and we need to get as far away as possible. he untied a nearby boat and climbed in the boat was big enough for 5 or 6 people..

"R-r-recently reprogrammed android!" Shelton responded shakily, setting his robotic eye to transmit the signal of an android that was recently wiped and rebooted. "Was attempting to contact New Peenemunde Harbor and request new orders!"

There was a pause, then. "NEGATIVE! RADIO SILENCE IS TO BE MAINTAINED UNDER PROTOCOL! NEW PEENEMUNDE HARBOR IS CONFIRMED TO HAVE BEEN BREACHED. I HAVE BEEN ORDERED BY DRAGONSTORM HIGH COMMAND THAT IF A SEIZED FACILITY HAS NOT BEEN TERMINATED, THEN THIS PROGRAM MUST TERMINATE THE SEIZED FACILITY. YOUR ORDERS ARE NOW TO COME FROM HIGH COMMAND THROUGH THIS PROGRAM!" There was another pause. "SENSORS INDICATE THAT YOUR ENERGY CORE IS LOW, AND YOU MAY BE LEAKING FLUID. REPORT TO MAINTENANCE ROOM FOR REPAIRS!"(OOC: It's up to you if that last part is well-founded. I was just being funny.) {edited} on Aug 24 2012, 04:05 PM

(OOC: Congrats on 4,000 posts!)"My energy core is..... uh, OK! I mean, affirmative! Proceeding!" Shelton began walking stiffly out of the room, like an android. As he headed to maintenance, he thought quickly, trying to come up with a way to avoid getting his "energy core" inspected. When he was almost there, inspiration struck when he saw a different android come marching out of the section. Doubling back a hallway, Shelton ducked into a closet and grabbed a broom, slipping some rubber gloves on. When the android walked by, Shelton kicked it open and smashed the broom into it's side, bypassing the plated armor on either side and hitting the electronics within. As it sparked and stumbled, Shelton dragged it back into the closet. After a few minutes, he'd damaged the energy core and disconnected the broadcaster, so it couldn't give off it's personal ID. That way maintenance would only read the ID broadcasting from his eye. He then dragged it to maintenance. "LAY ON THE CONVEYOR BELT," a voice ordered, once he'd reached maintenance with the android. Shelton dumped it and walked alongside until the android reached the part where it was switched off completely. He then high-tailed it out of maintenance. {edited} on Aug 15 2012, 03:56 AM

Gustave smashed his way through an exterior wall. And was treated to the sight of a large battleship bombarding the base. "F---!" Dr. Zanasu and Sharon were soon behind him. He then spotted the small boat that Dr. Landon, Aisha and Roux were on. He loped over to the boat and gently passed Sharon to Dr. Landon. "Doc, Sharon's been electrocuted. I think she may have some brain damage from the way she slurs her words," he panted as he climbed down the ladder into the small motorboat. Gustave stomped over and frowned as he looked at the ladder. "F--- this! I'm not getting in one of

these flimsy things!"-----Zachary and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier were sprinting through the deserted halls of the building. Deep thuds resounded through the halls as the bombardment continued. The duo soon found an emergency exit door. Zachary gave it a quick push but swore as he found it was jammed. "F---!" The Mongoose Cobalt soldier gestured for him to go another way, which they did. After narrowly dodging a collapsing ceiling, the duo found themselves back in the reception area. They then made a hasty exit as a railgun shell collapsed the hallway they had just come from. "Well, now what?" Zachary asked as he took off his helmet and wiped off a bead of sweat from his forehead. The Mongoose Cobalt soldier said nothing as he scanned the parking lot and surrounding areas. He then spotted the entrance to the facility's docks. He could see his allies boarding the motorboats moored to the docks. "There!" he shouted, pointing to the docks. Zachary scowled as he saw the battleship looming over the docks. "You're f---ing kidding me!"-----The robots inside the water processing room had fled. A railgun slug had torn away the rear half of the room with broken pipes gushing water everywhere. Alfred slung his stolen shotgun over his shoulder. "Well, now what?" he asked. Neville tried his best to see through the water mist from the broken pipes. He then spotted several motorboats moored to a dock - and a large battleship currently bombarding the base. "Get to one of those boats!" he barked. Alfred picked up Spc. Crota and Sgt. Masters in each arm and sprinted out the hole, his booted feet sloshing through puddles as he did so. Dr. Bailey and Neville followed. "Hey! We're not packages!" Spc. Crota shouted as his tail rattled in irritation. Alfred ignored the angry Rattlesnake and continued sprinting just as another railgun projectile demolished the room they were in.

I'll tend to her once we get on the boat Landon said "I have some supplies of knockout drugs on me let's see if here this will knock her out until we can treat her on board" he said injecting Sharon with a dose of the drug. Aisha started the engine. "Come on guys" She said as she began to pull away from the harbor "we need to reach that boat!" aisha pulled up the throttle and the boat sped through the water towards the battleship. "Board and seize.. that's the plan Landon said resting Sharon down on the bottom of the boat and checking her pulse which was elevated due to the shock..

Shelton walked into a room that seemed to be dedicated to aquatic research. As all hands were currently at their battle stations, the room was empty. Shelton checked a radar of the surrounding sea and noted that there was a blip coming at them. He headed for that direction. At the closest porthole, he popped the lock like last time, stuck his body out and waved. "Hey!" Helping carry Sharon through the porthole, he glanced at the very few people in the lifeboat. "Did the others...make it out?" he asked.

Yes they are in other boats Landon said pushing Sharon through the porthole then climbing in himself. Aisha got in next, followed by Roux and the others. "So we just lie low and let this ship take us to the last Dragonstorm base and we infiltrate it right?" aisha asked "Because I'm ok with that after just barely escaping that base back there..."

Zachary smashed the lock on the gate with a chunk of concrete and sprinted over to a small motorboat just as a shell impacted the parking lot, destroying their SUVs. "Start damn it!" he shouted as he repeatedly pressed the ignition. With a cough and burble, the engine turned over. He then opened the throttle and piloted the boat over to the battleship's porthole. He squeezed through the porthole and the Mongoose Cobalt soldier followed.-----"Shelton! How the f--- am I supposed to get through that porthole!" Gustave shouted from the barge he had stolen to use as a personal vehicle.

"Figure something out, for god's sake!" Shelton snapped back, forgetting he wasn't supposed to talk to Gustave. "You're welcome for getting everybody else aboard the battleship!" "I don't know if I should just stowaway until this ship reaches the oil rig," said Zachary. "It would only aid Dragonstorm in defeating us. It would be far more useful to commandeer it now while it's isolated, and then have our own battleship from which to assault the oil rig." "Plus the ship is entirely operated by a mother AI," noted Shelton. "We knock out the AI and then the ship is ours. We won't even have to sail or steer it." "Dammit, I've had it with fighting deranged AI," sighed Mongoose.

so we overload the AI controlling this thing and take it over.. i like that move" Landon said getting up from the crate he was sitting on 'where is the AI situated? isn't it usually in the captain's quarters so he can oversee control of the ship?' Well Landon you need to treat Sharon for her injuries Aisha said in reply to him. "so who's up for leading a raid on the AI/ I'm game..' she said

Only Aimee and Zyanya got onto boats themselves, leaving Nixx to still play "baseball" with the battleship and in turn, the two of them climbed through one of the available portholes that Shelton had opened up "So, what about Nixx?" Aimee asked. "Leave her, she's still a bit loco" Zyanya replied as she tapped her head to indicate where Nixx was loco.***Nixx dropped the pipe and took off in a sprint, her angel-like wings sprouting from her back as she took to the skies, flying through the bombardment that was happening before her wings vanished and the spider-like legs appeared instead as she latched herself to the side of the battleship. The spider legs soon started to climb up the side of it and onto the deck above, to which she then simply stretched as the legs vanished back into her body again "Piece of cake"

Dr. Zanasiu climbed in through the porthole. "Okay is everyone aboard?" "Gustave's still trying to get aboard," Zachary said, pointing to the barge he was on. "Leave him," Spc. Crota said. "Crota, has anyone told you that you're an ass----?" Alfred said as he climbed aboard.-----Gustave swore and leapt from the barge. The metallic claws on his hands actually dug into the armor of the battleship. Coupled with his immense strength, he actually began to scale the sides of the battleship.

"I don't actually know that much about the defenses on board this ship," Shelton admitted. "The AI is capable of intercepting rogue transmissions, and identifies individuals through electronic ID signals, but I don't know what it can actually do when it sees intruders." He glanced up at Gustave reaching the deck the hard way. "I guess...at best he could provide a distraction? What should our next move be?" (OOC: Mirumoto has passed control of the battleship AI to me. I'll do my best to play it, but I don't honestly know what it should do or what should happen in this battleship. Please, give me suggestions and I'll do it.) {edited} on Aug 25 2012, 07:22 AM

"What about attacking the bridge?" Alfred suggested. Gustave vaulted over the gunwale, his heavy booted feet leaving two dents in the deck. "So what were you saying about leaving me?" he asked Spc. Crota. He scraped a claw along the side of the gunwale, leaving a rather deep gash. "Nothing," Spc. Crota said as he flinched back from the metallic Nile Crocodile. "Good." Gustave then stomped off. "Gustave, we're-" Dr. Zanasiu was cut off as Gustave rounded a corner. "Great, there he goes again," Zachary muttered. -----Gustave found a hatch that led into the battleship. He tried it only to find out that it was locked. With a roar, he grabbed hold of the hatch and ripped it from its hinges. He then tossed it aside as if the heavy steel fixture were nothing more substantial than paper. He then readied his shotgun as he descended into the bowels of the ship.

The deranged AI noted that an unidentifiable metallic crocodile was marching towards his motherboard, stationed where the captain's quarters normally would be. "BRAND OF ANDROID DOESN'T CORRELATE WITH ANY KNOWN ROBOTICS PRODUCERS OR STYLES," he reported to himself, as deranged individuals often did. "GENERIC SAFETY PROTOCOLS ENGAGED." Autoturrets and machineguns revv'd to life, ready to stop the intruder. Armor piercing rounds filled their chambers. But Gustave wasn't armored; he was made entirely of steel. Marching right through the gunfire, he dispatched everything that dared to shoot at him. Eventually, he reached the captain's quarters and kicked the door open. "WOULD YOU CONSIDER WORKING FOR THIS BATTLESHIP?" the AI asked, in a last ditch effort. Gustave thought, then nodded. "Sure." Punching his fist into the part of the ship with the most lights, he ripped out a mess of wires, and then shot every light, monitor, and notable surface in the room. "But not with you." He then stomped back to the other teammates. "Did whatever you were talking about," he growled. He smelled of smoke and powder and shells continually fell out of new dents all over his body. Shelton looked stunned speechless, which was a good thing because he wasn't supposed to talk to Gustave. "Excellent," said Zachary. "Let's chart a course to the next base, then." (OOC: Let's get things moving. Annoying side boss out of the way, onward to the oil rig!) {edited} on Aug 31 2012, 01:12 AM

the ship is ours then Landon said pausing from examining Sharon ' She'll make a full

recovery, but it will be a couple days before shed ready to resume normal activity. being electocurted can leave severe damage, fortunately it didnt prove to be the case on this case.. " He turned to Nixx's let me take a look at you I noticed you were limping when you climbed on board ' Best check you over to be safe H' he said taking out a stethoscope..-I'll go look around for bandages and food supplies Aisha said.

"I guess I'll check on what happened to the androids now that their commander is dead," Shelton said, leaving the room. Sharon groaned and looked up at the others. She tried to speak, but all she ended up saying was "Owww..." "You'd best get her to bed," Masters told James. "Do they even have bedrooms on a fully automated ship?" asked Crota. (OOO: two questions for y'all: Should there be a time skip of the time it takes the battleship to reach the oil rig? [Even if there is one, Shelton needs to have a conversation with James first.] Should the robots be controllable? Cool as it would be to lead a robot army into the oil rig, I don't know if it's necessary.)

(OOO - and Starfall are gone, so not much can happen.) (OOO - Have most of the androids be unusable but some are functional.) (OOO - A few interaction scenes and then a time skip.) Alfred stroked his beard as he leaned on a bulkhead. "For all we know, this may be an ordinary ship that retrofitted to be fully automatic." "Well, let's find out!" Zachary said. He then headed to what appeared to be a lounge. He tried the door, only to find it was locked. Gustave rolled his eyes, shoved Zachary aside, dug his claws into heavy steel hatch and ripped it off its hinges with seemingly no effort. Inside was indeed, a lounge with several sofas, a small kitchenette and other amenities. "Okay, what the f---?" Neville asked. "Why would this even be here for an automated ship?" "Who cares," Gustave rumbled. "As long as I can get something to eat and a place to sit down." He sat on a chair which immediately collapsed under his immense weight. "I gotta take a piss," the Mongoose Cobalt soldier said as he sprinted to the bathroom. Dr. Zanasius carefully lay Sharon down on a sofa.

((OOO: Nope, still here, as I said....just been lazy is all....and yes, for a whole week XD)) Nixx remained up top, staying at the front of the ship as she looked out ahead as she let off a yawn "Wherever this ship is going, it better be fun...." she muttered to herself as she glanced behind her for a moment, letting off a light smirk to herself "And we are still going to finish out fight Zyanya" she added in to herself. ***Aimee and Zyanya on the other hand, arrived where Gustave and the others were, to which Aimee spoke up "So....wonder what there is to eat huh?" was all she could think of saying right now, but then shrugged it off as she walked over the fridge and started to look through what was inside it. Zyanya on the other hand, just remained silent for the time being as she took a seat on the nearest chair, clasping her hands together as she just looked at the others, finally taking the proper time to study everyone present.

so how are you doing/ Aisha said to Nixx coming up on deck... ' i'm Aisha, i don't think

we've been properly introduced " she said offering her hand to Nixx. "I'm glad we finally got away from rgar base.. dragonstorm is nearly finished, theres only one base left of thiers to destroy..

((OOC: And also....Nixx still hasn't even got a new shirt on, so um...yeah XD))Nixx looked at Aisha for a moment, glancing at her hand, then back at her face once again and gave off a small, light shrug "Well, just as long as it's fun....I mean, I don't want to have to go all the way to this next base and find out that it's not even a good challenge at all"

Roux smirked. "Hehe...betcha it will be...next base...I'll be able to show what I can do, right Aisha?"She murred softly...

Sure thing Roux Aisha smiled ' Say Nixx, if you need a place to stay after this is over, you can stay at my place. Its got a nice view , has the latest technology and a swimming pool and hot tub.. plus theres plenty of room upstairs for you to do, well whatever you like to do..So what do you say?

Shelton had completed his tour of the battleship, and other than the non-combat androids which kept the ship running, the combat drones had collapsed. He'll have to work on fixing that, if a fix was even possible.His phone buzzed. He glanced at it, and saw he'd recieved a text from an unlisted number. He glanced at the screen, and almost dropped the phone.I sent your message before I died. So I'm still dead. Don't change the active duty roster for my sake.Who is this? he almost wrote back, but deleted it before sending it. ROSS? Is that you? he typed but then deleted it. After a few minutes of debating, he finally sent off a simple Good luck. He never recieved a reply.As he walked back to the others, he suddenly realized the most important part of the text. "Oh crap, he [i]sent[i] Dragonstorm that video?"------(Oil Rig)Suddenly the computer in Kerzach's room, along with every computer in the oil rig, turned on and started playing a video. It showed James Zanasiu and Sharon, both armed. Between them was a man in a decent suit with a bag over his head."Dragonstorm personnel," James spoke directly to the camera. "I speak for the team that has been systematically destroying every Dragonstorm base in the country. We've destroyed almost every base in existence, and we will not stop until we're done."Sharon took over. "We understand that most of you are assistants or guards, forced into service by the scientists who you work for. You have little stake in Dragonstorm, and this video is warning you to flee. If you abandon now, we will not come after you.""This offer does not extend to those responsible for what Dragonstorm has become," James added. "The leaders who have most of the blood on their hands. This includes Johnson Zenarchis, Keegan O'Neil, Trinity, and Roger Simpson."James pulled off the bag to reveal Shelton's face. He then shot Shelton in the chest, who fell off-screen."At this time, Simpson had been fourth-in-line for command, behind those already mentioned," James concluded. "If I didn't say

your name, abandon what's left of this immoral project. If I did, know that you'll pay for your crimes. Soon." James then walked up to the camera and turned it off. All computers then resumed normal operation.-----Shelton reached the room where everyone else is. "Umm, James can I talk to you for a minute?" Shelton asked, preparing to lead James out of the room and into the lower decks. (OOC: I'd gotten permission from to do this a really long time ago, mainly to avoid the 'infiltration' bit and jump right into things, since they'll have to be more straightforward than usual. , if you would prefer James' dialogue be changed in any way send me replacements and I'll edit the post. Shelton is about to show James a submarine stored on board, and suggest that the teams assault from two angles.)

(Oil Rig) Dr. Kerzach spewed water on the monitor as the video began to play. Quickly regaining his composure, he wiped off the droplets covering the console. He rewound the video to make sure he wasn't seeing things. Sure enough, he saw Dr. Zanasui shoot Shelton. His beak dropped open as he watched Dr. Zanasui kill Shelton with the cold, detached - almost bored - expression. Had Shelton become Roger Simpson? Had Dr. Zanasui finally snapped after killing so many of Dragonstorm's personnel? He then pressed the intercom to alert Dr. Zenarchis. "Doctor Zenarchis, this is Gallo, I just got a message from Dr. Zanasui." ----- (Battleship) Dr. Zanasui nodded as he followed Shelton. "Yeah, so what do you want to discuss?" ----- Sgt. Masters slithered out the door to have a cigarette. Alfred rolled his eyes. "Thought he stopped." "He can smoke until he dies of lung cancer for all I care," Gustave replied as he sat on the floor - the only thing that could support his one thousand plus pound metal body. "What I want to know is how we get on that rig. I'll break anything that can't support a vehicle. Alfred looked at a magnet stuck on the refrigerator. "Wait, are you magnetic?" "Considering that I'm now like ninety percent steel, probably." "We'll pick you up via electromagnet or crane." If Gustave's face weren't gleaming steel, the color would have drained from it. "How about we stay away from anything that involves open air height?" the way he couched it came off as more of a demand.

Landon finished cleaning up after treating Sharon.. he wiped his brow Aisha stared out at the horizon as she waited for Nix's reply

(Oil rig) "Yes, it seems we all did," Zenarchis spoke back. "I'm putting the base in high alert, and I'll be moving you to the quarters immediately adjacent to mine." He switched channels to the sector leaders. "Find out how that message penetrated all of our firewalls, and then put your sector in high alert. I'd like double guards posted on duty at any given time." A chorus of 'affirmative's came back. However, he noticed that several sector leaders failed to reply. The next morning several life rafts had gone missing. ----- (Battleship) "Well, first of all I feel obligated to inform you that the video we filmed was successfully broadcast on every Dragonstorm monitor," Shelton affirmed, trying to make this sound like a good thing. "But I also wanted to talk to you about how most of this remaining base is underwater, with only tangentially important systems up top in the oil rig itself." He reached a pressurized

docking bay in the bottom of the ship, and revealed to James a massive ovular submarine stored in the bottom of the battleship, sitting on a retractable floor. "So, that's why I'm thinking we might want to split the team up. Send half of them in the submarine to the underwater docking station, and the other half will reach the drydock on the semi-submersible. Then both teams meet in the middle." (OOC: A different option I just thought of, is staff the submarine with androids and have it kamikaze into the foundation of the oil rig. The only thing better than a fight on an oil rig, is a fight on a sinking oil rig. If James chooses the kamikaze option, he can just suggest that.)

(OOC - How can Aisha and Dr. Landon see the video that Dr. Kerzach got?)(Oil Rig)Dr. Zenarchis pushed the door open to Dr. Kerzach's room. He had just gotten up and was washing his face when the door was flung open. Two shotgun toting guards flanked the Dragonstorm leader. "Gallo!" the man barked. "Get in gear and head to your new quarters!" Dr. Kerzach nodded. He quickly dried himself off and grabbed his duty belt which had a pistol and flashlight. -----(Battleship)Dr. Zanasia leaned against a closed hatch. "Sounds good. But why can't we just program the ship to ram the oil rig and get everyone in the subs and then head to shore?" he asked.-----The Mongoose Cobalt soldier lay down on a couch and was fast asleep. Spc. Crota rolled his eyes. "How can he sleep at a time like this?" Gustave shrugged. "Beats me."

(i'll edit that out) Landon paused then headed up to the deck to get some fresh air. he was a bit tired after tresting Sharon, who would be fine after she had a good rest..

Shelton blinked. "Well, first of all Kerzach's in that rig. Second, it's pretty well defended against something like that. The rig is laced with a protective ring of mines designed to prevent a straightforward assault, forcing incoming ships to navigate slowly to the docks. Also the derrick houses a high caliber hidden turret that shoots hull-piercing explosive rounds, and the underwater part is fitted with torpedo launchers." James' radio cackled. "We've received a message from Zenarchis," Zachary reported. "He wants us to return to base and patrol the waters until further notice." {edited} on Sep 12 2012, 08:17 PM

Shelton thought. "You know, the opposite approach (kamikaze the submarine into the foundation) might work. If we boarded the oil rig first and shut down its targeting station, we could have some androids drive the sub into the foundation. That'll guarantee that nothing gets off that base except those we choose to, and will send a powerful message to those pockets of Dragonstorm left." (OOC: Let's get this conversation over quickly, and then maybe a time skip. James has to decide on a strategy, and then we'll go with it. Anyone have anything they need their characters to talk about/do before the big finish?) {edited} on Sep 17 2012, 09:33 PM

(No lets get those show on the road.. my characters are ready to go..

Dr. Zanasium nodded. "Okay, sounds good but one problem. Who's gonna program the robot sub? As it anticipating Shelton's response, he added. "And you're coming aboard with us! You're the only one who knows how to deal with Dragonstorm's computers!"

"I should have them ready before we reach the rig. It shouldn't be too difficult," noted Shelton. "These androids were designed to run all aspects of this ship, including the submarine. I just have to make sure they're capable of avoiding torpedoes, which will require a series of tests. I may have to go out in the sub with them once or twice, but that'll be far before we actually reach the oil rig. Gives me something to do until we get there."

Several hours later...Dr. Zanasium tumbled off the captain's chair that he had been napping on when Dr. Zenarchis's voice came out through the bridge. "AI Battleship Ultimatum, you are cleared for docking." The scientist quickly dusted himself off and ran to the lounge. There, he found Shelton and the others sleeping on the couches, recliners and even the floor. Everyone's weapons were stashed in the corner of the lounge. Dr. Zanasium then took a deep breath and yelled: "EVERYONE WAKE UP! WE HAVE A SITUATION!" Neville immediately bolted up from the recliner and snatched a shotgun from the weapons cache. "What's going on!?" he demanded as he blinked his nitcitating membranes repeatedly to clear his eyes. "We're here." Gustave staggered to his feet and carefully rubbed his (still organic but substantially toughened) eyes. "Give me a f---ing good reason to not rip out your balls for waking me up like that," he growled. "Hey, show some respect for our commander!" Sgt. Masters scolded as he slithered off the cushion he had been sleeping on. Gustave flipped the finger to Sgt. Masters. Alfred sighed and rubbed his eyes with his fingers. "Everyone, just shut up and let Dr. Zanasium talk." "Thank you, AI," Dr. Zanasium said as he cleared his throat. "As I said before, the battleship is now approaching the Dragonstorm oil rig and preparing to dock. I don't know if they'll send a boarding party but I suggest you grab your guns and get ready to fight."

"I'd better check on the submarine," Shelton piped up. The submersible had been trailing behind the battleship since last night, using the battleship's girth to hide from the oil rig's radar. After a few minutes, he radioed Zanasium from the helm. "The submarine is ready to go. I've sent a frequency to your radio; once you or I contact that frequency the submarine will take that as a sign to ram the oil rig. Obviously, we'd need the security system down beforehand, but we will still have maybe 10-20 minutes to escape the rig after the submarine collides."

Dr. Zanasius nodded. "All right! Let's do this!" Zachary was seated on the couch. Two of his horseshoes were laying on the ground as he carefully hammered in some new ones and clipped the nails. He stood up and walked around the room a bit. "All right, I'm ready to go," he said as he donned his helmet, armor and weapon. Sgt. Masters looked out the window. "We're docked," he said. He then noticed a few figures running out of a nearby stairwell. "They've got a boarding party too." "Let's kill'em," Gustave said as he slid two shells into his shotgun and snapped the breech closed. "Let's not put the whole facility on high alert," Alfred said. He then looked around. "Erm, where can we hide?"

Aisha was patting her gun. 'If they send a welcoming committee then they'll be for a surprise.' 'Let's not give the game away too quickly' Landon said. As he prepared to disembark, with his firearm in hand./

Four of the soldiers entered the lounge and swept the room with their guns. Seeing nothing, they immediately fanned out. One of them passed over a partially opened door that led to the engine room. Before he knew it, a massive hand dragged him into the room. A crunch was heard from within. ----- Zachary was hiding in a dimly lit corner. His ears twitched as he heard footsteps coming his way. He waited for the soldier to come into view. He then shoved his rifle into the soldier's chest and fired a three round burst, instantly killing him. ----- Gustave smirked as he hid himself inside the bathroom. When he heard the knob began to turn, he charged the door and kicked it so hard that it quite literally flew right off its hinges - and crushed the unfortunate soldier between the door and the countertop. Gustave stepped out from the bathroom and went to examine his handiwork. "Nothing beats metal fists and feet," he said with a smirk. He saw the door move as the wounded soldier tried to shift the door off him. Gustave's response was to slam his metal fist into the steel door, leaving a massive imprint of his fist on the door and then folded it over the counter - with the soldier still under it. "Hey you!" a voice shouted. The metallic reptile looked at the shout and saw the last soldier. The Nile Crocodile gave a toothy grin. "Go on shoot me," he said. The soldier happily obliged, emptying the thirty round magazine into Gustave. The Nile Crocodile scratched his chest where the bullets had torn up his borrowed denim biker's jacket. He then smiled. "My turn." The soldier could say nothing more as he was mowed down by the table Gustave had ripped free from its bolts on the floor. "All right all clear." Neville got out from the broom closet he was hiding in. He then looked at swath of destruction Gustave's thrown table had caused and a puddle of blood forming under a metal door that had been folded over the edge of a countertop. "Gustave, Aisha said to use stealth." Gustave shrugged. Neville sighed. "Never mind. Everyone, get off this ship as fast as you can. If we hurry, we can get off on the opposite side of where the guards are boarding."

"Aisha! We need to move now!" Dr. Zanasius shouted as she grabbed his shotgun and dove out a nearby door. More guards started filing in through the opposite door and shooting at Gustave. "Everyone! Move! I'll hold them off!" he shouted, heedless of the

bullets that pinged off of him. "You heard him! Move it!" Spc. Crota shouted as he slithered out the door. Alfred threw a guard aside as he bolted from his hiding place and for for the door. A few bullets struck him but failed to penetrate his armored vest.

Lead the Way' aisha yelled as she followed Zanaisu out the door' Landon was right behind them, a row of stairs led up inside the oil rig the smell of fumes was pretty pungent here.' so whats the plan' Aiisha asked as they climbed..

Roux smirked. "I'm thinking we get the guards on here, set a few explosions off, and kaboom. With me teleporting everyone to safety."She giggled...

Dragonstorm boarding crafts-"Man, why did we get assigned guard duty?"A younger-looking feline complained, leaning against a rail and looking at his compainion, an older canine."I don't know. Nor do I care. If we don't screw this up, then maybe they'll let us go after what's left of the alliance against us."He said coldly, both guards oblivious to the faint blurs of movement, until the feline fell with a glass dagger through his neck, and the canine dropped to the deck, his head landing a few inches away as Cale and Kagetora flickered into view. From a stack of canvas in the corner, Neku and Hawkeye stirred and got up."Alright, guys. I think our friends are in there. What do you say we go bail them out?"Neku asked, grinning and drawing his sabers...

sounds like a plan" Landon smirked " just be careful Roux. The llast time you teleported a lot of us you had to get a paw transplant.." " he'll be careful I;m sure of it " aisha said giving her a vote of confidence

Dr. Zanasu found the winch that lowered a boarding ramp. Suddenly, bullets began to ping off the ship's superstructure as he started cranking it."Give me some covering fire!" he shouted.In reply, Alfred, the Cobalt Squad and Zachary shot at the guards near the "Too slow!" Spc. Crota shouted as he cleared a jam on his rifle."Get Gustave!" Neville shouted as he fired a burst at some guards trying to throw a grappling hook onto the railings.

Just before the grappling hook hit the rail, the entire area surrounding where it would land sparked and a bolt of blue electrical energy lanced out, striking the hook and shocking the guards holding it, as the rest of the glowing electrical current flowed onto the walkway, solidifying into Neku's form. "Heh. Long time, no see, guys."He chuckled...

"Hey Neku! Nice to see ya!" Dr. Zanasiu said. He grunted as a round smashed into his armored vest, forcing him to drop his gun. Alfred dragged him behind the winch that the biologist had been cranking to lower the boarding ramp. Suddenly, Gustave emerged through the opened hatch. He had his massive gun in one hand and his bandolier in the other. His shirt had been completely torn apart by small arms fire but his metallic skin was unmarred. Several bullets struck him to no effect. "You're taking too long," he growled. He then took the heavy steel cable between his metallic teeth and with one bite, severed it. The two ton boarding ramp crashed to the ground below with an almighty racket. Everyone present appeared to be dazed by the noise. "Hey, Doc Landon, can you check on James?" Sharon asked as she changed magazines on her rifle. "He just got shot and I think he broke a rib or something." Dr. Zanasiu was crouched against the winch. His hand was held to his sides. Neville looked around. "Everyone with rifles or accurate long range attacks like Neku and Zachary, pick off the guards. Once that's done, we'll head down the ramp and force our way deeper into the complex. Any objections?"

will do. where is he? Lasndon asked before noticing him ' never mind i see him' he added heading over to him. ' lets take a look at that shall we? _ Aisha nodded ' i'm coming with . landon you stay here and deal with the wounded.

Neku grinned, deflecting a few bullets with an electrical field. "I wouldn't waste the bullets on them, honestly. If my estimations are right..." A trio of figures stepped out of cover behind the guards, and, in a flash, dropped them with little effort. Neku grinned and rolled his shoulders. "Help will be here in no time." He chuckled...

"That works too," Neville said with a shrug. Dr. Zanasiu nodded as Dr. Landon approached. "It's okay." He then braced himself against the winch as he pushed himself to a standing position, giving off a hiss of pain as he did so. He then knelt down to grab his shotgun. "See, I'm fine!" The grimace on his face said otherwise. "James," Sgt. Masters said. "If you're injured, you can pose a liability. I can't allow you to join in the assault." Dr. Zanasiu opened his mouth when Sharon spoke. "He's right. Until Dr. Landon clears you, you'll have to stay here." The Pelvanida biologist swore. Sharon took his hand and gently squeezed it. "James, don't worry. I'll be here with you." Dr. Zanasiu smiled - or at least tried. "Thanks," he said, as he scratched her behind the ears. The Dhole's tail involuntarily wagged faster. "Hey ow!" Spc. Crota exclaimed as he was struck by the Dhole's wagging tail. "Save the mushy love s--- for later. We're moving out!" "Hey! Don't talk to our commander like that!" Zachary retorted as he moved down the boarding ramp. Spc. Crota gave the finger to the Clydesdale as he slithered down the ramp after him.

well james, you definitely broke a rib, two in fact. the bullet did not hit any vital areas but it will need to come out anyway' Landon Said hold still while I operate//

Landon began removing the bullets_ aisha smirked ' Good to see you guys Neku. How are things on your end going? Roux's been a big help to us..

Zenarchis sat up in his chair when two guards rushed into the room, one badly bleeding. "Sir, the battleship has dispatched a small force, roughly a dozen," the healthy guard panted. "Most importantly, some sort of metal beast is tearing through our defenses!" Zenarchis quickly contacted Kerzach, Trinity, and O'Neil. "Dr. Zanasiu has arrived," he reported grimly. "Excellent," purred Trinity. "I have a date with a certain vixen." She cut communication as she left her quarters. "I'll go inform the backup troops," O'Neil replied. "In ten minutes I'll have them organized into a second line of defense," "Call them the third line," Zenarchis replied. "Our second line is a single individual, and he needs no support. Kerzach, meet me in my office, arm yourself."-----Shelton finished anchoring the battleship and ran up onto the main deck. He spotted Aimee, Nixx and Zyanya standing over to the side. "Hey, you girls want to help out, or anything?" he asked. "We're fighting people on the docks." "I think Zyanya and Nixx are already fighting each other," Aimee shrugged, not quite sure herself. "What the hell!" Shelton glanced at the two females. Nixx had Zyanya in a stranglehold, but Zyanya was trying to free herself with her hands. As he watched, she delivered a hard punch to Nixx's solar plexus, sending the girl rolling off her. "Hey!" Shelton almost stepped forward, but when Nixx threatened Zyanya with a syringe he decided to moderate from a distance. "Can you two wait until after the mission? You're two of the best fighters we've got, we'd love your help." "What exactly would we do?" Zyanya asked, glancing aside at Shelton for a second and raising an eyebrow in an expression of curiosity. "Well, uh, James suggested I get some bodyguards," Shelton offered. "I'm going to be branching off from the others rather quickly." "You probably should have some," Zyanya shrugged. "I mean, you're not exactly a hÃ©roe de acciÃ³n...you'll probably get yourself killed alone." Shelton decided to simply take that statement at face value and move on. "Great, so, I've got your help?" "Excuse me?" spoke Nixx. "I don't help anyone, I'm a lone wolf" She picked up a pebble and threw it into the ocean. "You're so useless," Zyanya replied back, folding her arms at the girl in question and adding, "I bet I can kill more guards than you," in an attempt to get her to do what she wants, and to insult her as well. Nixx clenched her fists and turned red, "I can kill twice as many guards as you" she vaulted off the side of the ship, landing on her feet after a backflip on the dock. "No fair starting early!" spoke Zyanya, running after the girl. "Where are you going?" Shelton protested. He sighed, and glanced at Aimee. "At least you're sane--" "Trinity!" Aimee cried out, catching a glance of her arch-nemesis peeking out of a doorway at the far end of the base. Trinity made eye contact with her, smiled, and closed the door behind her. "Better keep up with me Shelton, cause I'm leaving!" she announced, diving off the side of the boat and grabbing Shelton's hand. "Augh!" Shelton barely had time to gasp before her robotic grasp dragged him off the deck and into the water.

Aisha Followed the others onto the ramp and provided cover fire for the others as they

tried to overwhelm the guards.. Landon meanwhile was continuing to work on James, it was slow going..

(OOC - The bullets were stopped by Dr. Zanasiu's armored vest. He still has a broken rib or two). Dr. Zanasiu leaned against the winch to his feet as Dr. Landon continued inspecting him. He noticed that everyone was waiting for him. "Go on without me! Doc, Sharon and I'll catch up!" he ordered. He then turned to Gustave and Alfred. "You two! Guard Shelton!" Gustave scowled. "Why would I guard that sack of s--- who got my family killed?" he rumbled. Dr. Zanasiu gave an exasperated sigh. "For the love of f---!" He coughed several times. "That was several months ago!" "How about no?" The Pelvanida biologist sighed. "Alfred, Spc. Crota, Neville, you three guard Shelton!" He knew that forcing Gustave to do something he didn't want to do was a great way to get a terrible performance or get killed. The three rushed down the ramp, startling a guard heading up the ramp. Alfred unceremoniously seized the guard by the front of her uniform and hurled her over the railing. He paid little heed to the screaming of the guard before she splattered onto the steel floor. In a few minutes, they were at the edge of the docks. "Shelton! Where are you?" Alfred asked. Neville and Spc. Crota were busy keeping an eye out for hostiles. -----Dr. Kerzach ordered a guard to fetch him a shotgun along with a set of spur knives. The guard swiftly complied. The Cassowary quickly strapped the two inch razored blades onto both his feet. He then swiftly loaded his shotgun and chambered a round. He then headed to Dr. Kerzach's office. Several guards were rushing to form the second line of defense to keep Dr. Zanasiu's crew from pushing further into the oil rig.

(oK then I'll tweak my last post) Landon removed the last of the bone chips from the area and sewed James up we need to wrapping padding around that area before you can get back in there' he said. _ aisha followed behind Alfrd here and there She could see Rouz popping in and out of sight taking out guards along the way..

Shelton gasped and spluttered as Aimee dragged him out of the ocean and onto the far docks. "I must have swallowed a gallon of seawater," he choked, "Why did we--?" "Trinity!" Aimee narrowed her eyes, glancing at the nearby oil rig. "I'm not letting her get away from me!" she didn't let go of Shelton, merely dragged him towards the entrance into the deeper, hidden parts of the base.. Nixx and Zyanya were ahead of them, already having finished off any guards that happened to be around the area, which weren't many, as it were. "For the love of...slow down--!" Shelton stumbled to keep his footing. "Okay, Jesus! Let's go." As if he had a choice.===== Luckily Neville had good eyesight. "Shelton's...uh...he's over there," he pointed, at a clump of small figures on the docks about as far from the boat as possible. "What the hell?" exclaimed Crota, using his scope as a magnifier. "What the hell is he doing over there?" "More importantly, how do we get over there?" asked Neville, noticing Shelton start to retreat into the base. "Or do we give up and go back to Dr. Zanasiu?"===== Sharon sniped a guard. "Resistance is thinning!" She whooped. "How soon until we make a run for the base?" "We have to look out for

snipers," warned Zachary. "I believe I've dispatched all snipers on the rig," reported Masters, resolutely continuing to search the nooks and corners of structure through his scope. "They're just gonna keep pouring out the front door if we don't bring the fight to them," growled Mongoose. "Better indoors, where we can use walls for cover, in my opinion."

Landon straightened up. alright james you can move now.. He said.. alets go jho in the others.. Aisha took out a guard on a catwalk.. thewre were only a handful left.. ' we're allmost there guys! she called

Dr. Zanasiu staggered to his feet and coughed a bit. "Still hurts a bit. Got some painkillers or something?" "Isn't that a bad idea?" Sharon asked. "Hopefully they're non-narcotic." The Pelvanida biologist then picked up his shotgun and reloaded it.-----Gustave was at the bottom of the boarding ramp. "Hey! You four! Move it!" he bellowed. A sniper's bullet pinged off his head. In response, Sgt. Masters fired his rifle, killing the sniper.-----Neville checked his ammunition. "Follow him." "You're the boss," Alfred said as he jogged along the steel docks. "Shelton! Where are you going!" "He's not gonna hear you, just shut up and chase him!" Spc. Crota replied. With that said, the trio set off in pursuit of Shelton.

Dont have any painkillers on me unfortunately' Landon replied You'll just have to grit it out James.. " He added as he pulled out his gun.. " lets go help dipose of Dragonstorm- for good this time..

Aisha ran and caught up with Alfred ' Hold on guys I'm coming with you" she said as he r followed the trio across the docks.. ' Where the heck is he going? she muttered as she tried to keep pace with the others..

Two guards were standing in front of a door when Nixx walked up to them. "What's behind the door, it must be important or else you wouldn't be guarding it" she said, flicking her hair out of the way of her eyes. The guards jumped and grabbed for their guns but before they could do anything Nixx spun and lashed out, sending one guard's head rolling with a swipe of her razor-sharp fingernails. The other stabbed with her bayonet, at her chest, but only succeeded in cutting a large tear across the shirt, exposing her chest. "Hey!" she yelled out, kicking him so hard he smashed against the wall and didn't get up. "You didn't even put up a fight," she frowned, almost bored, but really more, disappointed at the fight they put up. "Okay, can we calm down, seriously, let's just--!" Shelton struggled to free himself from Aimee's grasp. "Trinity is here, and I have to kill her!" Aimee's eyes flashed in annoyance at the dead weight holding her down. She'd seen Trinity smirk at her through an entrance, and was marching towards it

at full speed. "Yes, but think about it; what are the odds you'd see her within seconds of landing on the rig? She's probably leading you into a trap!" Aimee was about to respond when she caught a glimpse of something above her, as she entered the doorway. Jumping back, she saw a severed I-beam crush the spot she had been standing on milliseconds before, and the sensor that was hidden there. "Crap." She looked around. "Okay. So we need a safer way in. Where did that Nixx girl get off to?" ----- "Excellent," sighed Neville, "we'll need your medical skills where we're going." The trio with Aisha were sprinting across the docks towards Shelton. Luckily Masters had dispatched all the snipers, and James' team demanded the bulk of attention, so they made their way without much hassle. "Doc, if you keep running off like that, I won't always be here to save you!" Crota announced once they'd reached their target. Shelton spared him a disdainful look. "I can't remember a single time you saved my hide." "Just you wait," said Alfred, cocking his shotgun. "Now, where exactly are we going?" "The underwater cargo bay," Shelton replied. "Gotta lower the hatch, so the submarine can kamikaze into the hull of the rig. Then we got to get surface-top as fast conceivably possible." "At least we won't be short on motivation to get this done quick," Neville gulped. Zyanya poked her head out of a nearby corner. "Nixx found a way in" she told them, she beckoned with her hand in the direction of the entrance.

So we lower the hatch , and then run like hell. great just great.. Let me guess we'll have what.. 5 minutes to get up top before the lower level implode from the subs impact.. great.. at least i'm in pretty good shape- Be careful guys I only have so much morphine on me.. maybe two shots worth.. Landon said..

Dr. Zanasiau pushed himself to his feet. "Well, f---," he said as he readied his shotgun and followed Dr. Landon and Gustave. Sharon was at the bottom of the ramp, waiting for Dr. Zanasiau to come down. When he did so, he leaned against the railing to catch his breath. "So where do we go?" "Why not try where the guards came from?" Gustave suggested, pointing to an open stairwell at the far end of the docks. "Are you crazy? That's what they'll expect us to do! I already got shot once and if I wasn't wearing my vest, I'd be dead! And-" Dr. Zanasiau started coughing. "Suck it up." Gustave then headed towards the open stairwell. ----- Alfred shrugged. "Fair enough." He then looked at Zyanya. "Well, should we follow her?" Neville narrowed his eyes and shook his head. "To be honest, something about her feels 'off'." Sgt. Masters flicked his tongue in and out. All he could taste/smell was the scent of petroleum and spent gunpowder. "Something stinks about this situation." Spc. Crota looked around. "Anyone got better ideas? There's only three entrances here!" He pointed to a stairwell at the far end of the docks that Gustave was heading up. "That stairwell." He next pointed to a service elevator near them that bore an "out of service" sign. "That elevator." And then he pointed to Zyanya. "And whatever entrance she found!" "Specialist, you do have a point," Sgt. Masters said as he checked his rifle. "However, I recommend that we keep an eye on her." He then lowered his voice. "If s--- hits the fan and she starts attacking us; kill her."

Neku had followed Aisha, along with the rest of his team, but as they reached a fork, he stopped. "You guys go on ahead. There's...something I have to do. I may be back, I may not be, but don't worry. Just put an end to Dragonstorm." He said, then dashed off down the other hallway, caving it in behind himself...

lets not be paranoid here guys, nows not the time.. landon said besides shes pretty cute all things considered. ' we'll ask her why shes tagged along after this is over.. nows not the time for questions like that

"I'll go ahead," Alfred said. "Cute can get you killed," Spc. Crota said as he slithered after Alfred.-----Gustave shrugged and stomped up the stairs. Dr. Zanasius and Sharon followed him. "With any luck, he'll have killed everyone for us," Sharon said as she slung her rifle across her back.

yes true i've heard 'secret agent man' more than once landon said as he followed after crota.- Aisha was making her way down. with the others towards the hatch..' almost there guys. once its open, we lrun.. simple as that. or would be if we dont have guards trying to pick us off..

Gustave stomped up the stairs, eyes darting cautiously back and forth. Curiously, there didn't seem to be any guards past the first wave...He found himself in a large steel room, mainly composed of doors that led deeper to various parts of the underwater facility. The lack of furniture was odd, but this is an oil rig, not Better Homes and GardensHe turned around to inform James it was all clear when he noticed a black cloud forming behind him. A pair of rotting hands materialized and grasped at his neck.Gustave's fists shot up in self-defense, and his armor absorbed the majority of the assault. Perhaps sensing this, his assailant chose to throw him across the room instead.As Gustave struggled to his feet, Death stepped out of the cloud of his own design. "I'm not even sure if I can feed on someone who isn't flesh anymore," he spoke, glancing at his foe like an interesting puzzle rather than a threat."Guess I'll be teaching you something new today," Gustave growled back, narrowing his eyes and flexing his fingers.-----Nixx was straining with the door when the others turned the corner. "Need some help?" asked Alfred."No!" She snapped back, tugging. "It's locked from the other side." She drew out a syringe. "I just need to--"Zyanya took the syringe from her. "We don't need you turning into a bomb or something," she put the long thin medical dispenser back in the bag."Do you wanna...put a jacket on or something?" asked Neville, as Alfred noticed the sign that said "Push" and opened the door easily."I've already offered, don't bother," said Shelton, noticing with alarm as Aimee darted into the darkness without further heed of her teammates.As they entered the next level of the base, Nixx turned to Aisha. "I've been thinking about your offer, and I'll go for it," she said, shrugging. "I've never really lived somewhere specific, just lived hand to mouth, so it'll be weird, but if you don't care I won't say no."Crota took the

opportunity to talk to the sexy half-naked girl. "So," he started strongly, slithering closer with his chest puffed out, "where exactly did you live? If it was like me, I killed people every day as a gangster in Carson City. They used to call me 'Snake Eyes,' because when I came up you've already lost." Nixx rolled her eyes and turned away, but the thought made her pause. She didn't really remember anything before meeting up with these people, except for her lifelong fight with Zyanya. {edited} on Dec 15 2012, 01:32 AM

well, i'm glad you decided to accept' Aisha replied looking at her.. nixx's chest was visible through a large tear in her shirt, her breasts were large and pale in color. n I'm glad you accepted, everyone needs to a place to stay..so you dont remember what you were doing before you ran into us huh? she asked as she walked next to Nixx ' Whats your issue with Zyanya anyway, if I may ask?

(Lower part of oil rig)Sgt. Masters facepalmed at Spc. Crota's blatant attempt to flirt with Nixx. "Crota, you're not even a mammal!" Alfred gave a hateful glare at the Bushmaster soldier. Neville sighed. "Goddamn it, one speciesist is enough!" he exclaimed. -----(Upper part of oil rig)Dr. Zanasium and Sharon charged up the stairs when they heard something that sounded like a shipping container had gotten dropped."Uh oh, Gustave must have run into some trouble," Sharon said.Dr. Zanasium's eyes darted up and down the stairwell. "We'll have to take an alternate route. If it's giving him trouble; we're no match for it!"Sharon nodded as she started heading back down the stairs with Dr. Zanasium in tow.-----Gustave flexed his metallic muscles. "All right," he said as he took off his bandolier and placed it to the side along with his massive gun. "No weapons, just good old fashioned brute force brawling."He assumed a boxer's stance.

its the 21st century guys, people can love whoever they want. i mean Dreamworks is pairing up a tigress with a panda, so if they're fine with it, why cant we be fine with it." Landon said

(OOC: Light novel incoming...getting multiple balls rolling at once)Death shrugged. "You may use firearms if you prefer, I don't care either way...for no mere mortal can hope to stand a fight against me."Death cast an arm out and smashed Gustave across the shoulder, but to his surprise Gustave weathered the blow and grinned. "To tell you the truth I don't even know if I am mortal anymore." Gustave locked Death in a wrestling position and tried to pin him to the ground despite being outsized. He failed spectacularly when Death sent a shockwave emanating from his body and Gustave found himself on the far wall once again."I'm not here to trade witty banter with you," Death sent a beam of darkness shooting out of his hand, and Gustave clutched his throat as he felt the air evacuate his lungs. "I'm here to put down this intrusion and replenish myself on your souls. I've run a bit dry as of

late."-----"Zyanya?" Nixx asked. "She..." After a moment of trailing off, she realized that she couldn't remember why she hated her, as it were she just knew that she and Zyanya were enemies, but she'd never tried very hard to kill her, or at least, she knew Zyanya could take it, as it were. "Maybe I don't like her voice," she shrugged dismissively.-----Aimee finally saw her nemesis standing in an unlit room. "Trinity..." she grit her teeth and clenched her fists. She tried to run forward and tripped over something in the dark, sprawling onto the solid floor. Trinity turned to face her. "You never did look before you leap," she commented, as the lights clicked on around her. She was in an arena, and as Aimee realized she had tripped over a wire-thin generator on the ground, Trinity clicked a remote in her hand and a force field grew around them. At the same time, as the force field formed a bubble Aimee felt her clothes and the clothes of her opponent disintegrate. Everything except her bare fur and her robotic arms were gone. She unflinchingly took this in stride and faced her opponent. "You won't catch me off-guard," she hissed. "My arms are stronger than yours. Thanks to you!" "Perhaps they were once," Trinity smiled, and Aimee noticed with alarm that Trinity's hair was moving on its own, waving in the wake of the dark power emanating from the mad scientist. "But I finally managed to perfect the serum that I had planned to test on you before you escaped. So I used it on myself." Trinity leaped forward, and Aimee raised her arms in a block. Trinity's bare forearm smashed into her metallic ones and sent Aimee flying against the force field, which sent her bouncing back into the arena. Aimee groaned and in a moment of weakness glanced back at the door, wondering where her friends were. Trinity glowered as she approached her opponent. "Nobody is going to come save you...that remote had a secondary effect. They're plenty distracted for the time being." Aimee forced herself to her knees and elbows. "Well then...I guess I'll have to face you myself," she announced bravely, until a kick to her back sent her back to the ground. "You'll have to do better than that," announced Trinity, kicking Aimee again while she was down.-----Shelton was just about to follow after Aimee when he heard something that sounded wrong, and his well-tuned survival instincts sent him reflexively diving behind a door. Zyanya had snuck up behind Neville and snapped his rifle in half with a single swipe of her bare hand. Neville barely had time to protest before she elbowed him in the knee and karate chopped his forehead. "I knew it!" yelled Alfred, as Nixx suddenly went glassy-eyed and jabbed a syringe into her arm. Her skin turned jet black, and suddenly she was generating swords out of darkness and slashing. Alfred cried as a slice cut into his arm. Masters looked alarmed at this display of umbrakinesis, and quickly lined up his rifle to snipe Nixx in the face. However Zyanya sent him to the ground with a kick to the forehead. He drew his combat knife and engaged her in hand-to-hand combat. {edited} on Dec 24 2012, 11:37 PM

aisha started as nixx took a swing at her ' great so i'm guessing this is dragonstorms doing' she said ducking a swipe of the energy sword. 'nixx, you need to stop this! i offered you a home and this is how you repay me.._ landon was grappling with zyanya, keeping her distracted as masters looked for oppoortunities to swipe at her. ' why dowees my luck with the kadies absolutely suck..' he muttered a he received a strong punch in the face..

(Upper level)Gustave gasped and struggled a bit but he managed to seize a toolbox that had been left lying around by a careless worker. He hurled it at Death, striking him full in the face. While the creature was distracted, Gustave ran for his gun and bandolier. His steely fingers trembling, he slid in two shells and cocked his gun.He aimed at Death and pulled both triggers. The immense recoil of his gun barely affected him thanks to the gun's weight, his metallic body and his immense strength.------(Docks)Dr. Zanasiu looked around for an alternate entrance. He soon spotted an elevator that had a blinking keycard reader next to the door. "There!" he exclaimed, bolting for the elevator.Sharon quickly followed him.The Pelvanida biologist swore as he realized that the elevator needed a keycard to work - and he didn't have one. "S---! If only Dr. Bailey were here. Damn it! Of the time he chooses to bail on us, it's now!" Sharon sniffed the air a few times. She then found a partially open shipping container. Grunting as she pushed it open, she found Dr. Bailey cowering in the corner. "Over here!" she called.Dr. Zanasiu ran over to the shipping container and found the former control room admin. He sighed. "Really?" "Hey! I wasn't armed and I almost got caught!" he countered.Sharon shook her head. "Can you hack into a keycard reader?"The Australian Monitor Lizard scoffed. "You saw me f--- up an entire base with a mix of malware and you ask me that question? Really."Dr. Zanasiu scowled. "Just do it!" Sharon, on the other hand, was outside the confines of the shipping container and rooting through the dead guards' belongings. "Ahem," she said, holding up a keycard. She also slid a guard's pistol to Dr. Bailey. "Point it towards the enemy and pull the trigger. Don't worry about hitting them. As long as it keeps their heads down or distracts them, it's fine." "That'll work."The trio then quickly got in the elevator and rode it to the second level. ------(Docks)Neville's helmet absorbed the worst of the blow. He tried to stand up only to get a jolt of blinding pain from his damaged knee. "Ah f---! My knee!" he cried.He gritted his teeth and unholstered his pistol, trying to draw a bead on Zyanya."What are you waiting for!? Shoot the f---ing c---!" Spc. Crota shouted as he slithered under one of Nixx's shadow swords."I...I can't! I'll hit Landon!" Neville shouted back. Alfred leapt and rolled behind a large crate. He raised his gun, drew a bead on Nixx and pulled the trigger.

alfreds bullet missed both nixx and aisha by inches. ' Al! watch where you are shooting you almost hit me.. Aisha yelled as she ducked a blow from her_ Landon said." we ned to get them knocked out and scan for thought chips.. i can remove them once we subdue them.

Sgt. Masters bent his body to avoid a slash from Nixx. "Landon! Hand me a syringe and the vial of Black Mamba venom!" he shouted.Alfred slung his shotgun across his back and tore the lid off the crate. He then crept behind Zyanya and swung the lid at her.

Alfred's bullet pinged off a shield made of solid darkness. Nixx flashed a black look in his direction and sent tendrils of smoke pushing the crate on top of him, though he had already moved on. She then spun around and saw Aisha, but hesitated, and after a few seconds sent a beam of darkness at Masters instead, who nimbly dodged it.Zyanya

noticed that she was being teamed up on by no less than four individuals, so she whirled, sending a wash of sonic energy knocking her assailants backwards. "Where is she?" yelled Alfred when he got to his feet. He and the others looked around wildly. Silently, Zyanya rematerialized behind Neville and slipped razor-sharp fingernails around his neck.-----Shelton adroitly slipped out of the room. He could go back when he stopped hearing the sounds of scuffling in the room.-----Aimee lashed out at her assailant with her foot but Trinity backflipped away. This gratefully gave Aimee time to get to her feet. Trinity resumed the assault within seconds, though, with a barrage of punches that Aimee's arms couldn't block in time. Seeing stars, she bullrushed blindly and pushed Trinity into the force field, sending both flying apart. Trinity landed with a graceful somersault, Aimee's landing was less graceful. "You do know I'm just playing with you, dear," laughed Trinity. "I could end this whenever you're ready; just say the word." Aimee didn't grace her with a response. "All right," she thought to herself, "time to play dirty." The next time Trinity jumped her, Aimee ducked and tripped her with a sweep, then punched her sharply in the stomach. "I don't care what that serum did to you," spat Aimee as Trinity doubled over. "My arms are still stronger than yours." She swung a right hook for Trinity's head, but the scientist limbo'd and contorted her body to kick Aimee between her legs. She then spun on one hand, her legs flying in a wide arc to double-kick Aimee in the face. "Too bad there's more to us than arms, and in every other category you are outclassed," she hissed, the playful tone gone. Wiping a trickle of blood from her lip, she put all her power behind a spinning kick, which bore down on the fallen vulpine, fully intending this tie to break her back and end this fight.-----Death stumbled as the bullets punched through him, but the bullets left no lasting damage. "This is a foolish fight of yours," he stated matter-of-factly. "I am the reincarnation of death. You cannot fight death." Extracting the heavy shells from his torso, Death sent them spinning back at his prey, as if they were fired out of a cannon. (OOC: Will the stuff regarding James and O'Neil be happening soon, ? Do you have any ideas for what O'Neil will do to begin the skirmish? I had been toying with the idea of him somehow sabotaging the elevator, which due to a stroke of luck doesn't fall to its death for some reason, but I can't figure out exactly enough how that would all work.)

aisha tackled nixx and pinned her to the ground' Landon! a sedative! hurry! she yelled' landon drew out out a small vial stuck a syringe in it and rolled to aisha. aisha knew she only had a couple seconds she filled the syringe with sedative and jabbed nixx with it in the aqrm. the sedative went into effect in a few seconds..

(Lower Levels) Alfred rubbed his head and looked around the room. He then saw Zyanya and charged towards her. The speed of his charge coupled with his great weight and strength sent the umbrakinetic flying into a wall. Neville clutched at his throat, trying to suck air into his lungs. "Pile on the shadow beast!" Spc. Crota shouted. He slithered as fast as he could and wrapped his body around Zyanya's legs; he was no constrictor but the fact that his body was pure muscle meant that he was startlingly strong. Zyanya threw her arms to the side, sending Spc. Crota flying into a nearby crate. She turned around only to meet up with Alfred's massive fist. She took the blow full to the face and used shadowy tendrils to ensnare his fists and drag the powerful Bison to eye level. "Did

you really think that could stop me?" Alfred smirked and slammed his massive head into his foe's face. His short, but sharp horns narrowly missed puncturing her cheek. She staggered back in shock, letting Alfred headbutt her again. Spc. Crota wiped some blood from his mouth as he slithered up on some crates. He then waited until Alfred had broken loose from Zyanya. Once that was done, he leapt from the crate and landed on the woman. "No more games!" he exclaimed as he began to coil his body around her throat. She reached to her neck to try and tug at the Rattlesnake. Alfred, now no longer the focus of attention, ran up to Zyanya and began pounding on her torso and chest with his massive fists. He avoided her face, lest he hit Spc. Crota - which would prove fatal for him. Neville winced as he heard the powerful blows landing. He had seen Alfred smash concrete, brick and metal with his bare hands.----- (Upper Levels) The heavy shells left deep dents on Gustave's chest. He simply picked them out of his chest and threw them back. He loaded two more shells into his gun and fired again. Gustave smirked. "Didn't a certain Dhole beat the s--- out of you?"----- (Upper Levels) Unbeknownst to the trio in the elevator, O'Neill had been watching them through a hidden camera. He got up from his seat, opened a closet and grabbed his shotgun along with some grenades he clipped to his belt. "Well, James," he said as he loaded shells into his gun and chambered a round. "Your journey ends here." He then headed out from his room and towards the elevator.----- The elevator opened into well lit but deserted hallway. "Grenade!" Dr. Zanasiu shouted as he heard several metallic clinks coming towards him. Several profanities were shouted as the trio frantically tried to get out of the elevator. Luckily, they manage to escape before the grenade detonated. "Well, that was an unpleasant surprise," Dr. Bailey commented. "But who could have..." Dr. Zanasiu then saw an erect ear peeking out from the corner of a wall. He knew it wasn't Zachary. "O'Neill!" He then raised his shotgun and fired at the wall but hit nothing. "Get him!" he barked. Sharon and the Pelvanida biologist immediately gave chase.----- Zachary was running up another stairwell, his brass horseshoes ringing on the metal steps. "Damn it! I should've stayed close to James!"

Landon rushed over to Nixx as the Sedative took effect. he pulled out a pair of tweezers and stuck them up nixx's nose he tapped around before finally locating an object on top of her brain. and slowly removed it. he finally pulled out a bloody chip.. ' this was the problem he said showing it to aisha ' a thought chip, activated by remote control, see that green light? someone in dragonstorm must have the control to it. how much do you want to bet we'll find zyanya has a similar chip in her head too? Landon said.. he stopped he heard a moan beneath him, the sedative had started to wear off.

"The vulpine who preceded the Dhole was not a lucky, and I'm fairly certain that Dhole is in this facility now. Rest assured I will not allow her to live either," Death spoke, charging Gustave and wrestling him for the gun. Gustave didn't relinquish the weapon without a fight and fired a load of buckshot into Death's foot. Under their combined strength the weapon groaned and started warping and bending.----- Nixx groaned and rubbed her head. As her vision cleared, she noticed Aisha and Landon standing over her. "What...what happened...?" she started to ask, but got interrupted by a cry behind her. She turned to see Zyanya stagger from a blow by Alfred but block the next with a chop. "What the hell

are you doing?" exclaimed Nixx. Zyanya stiffened and looked over. Nixx saw the blank look in her eyes, a look she wasn't familiar with. "These are our friends--" she began, but just then Zyanya bullrushed her. The pair smashed into the far wall but in seconds Nixx recovered and lashed out with an uppercut that sent Zyanya spinning. Zyanya sent a ball of darkness crashing into Nixx's head, blinding her, but Nixx predicted the coming follow-up and dropped to one knee, sending Zyanya tumbling over her with her own force. With renewed purpose, Nixx leaped on her foe and pounded her into submission with a flurry of punches and kicks. Zyanya tried to counter, but with a final knee to the chin lapsed into unconsciousness. Nixx was silent as she got to her feet. She saw what she had finally needed to win: a purpose. Only when she had a reason to defend her friends could she defeat her lifelong nemesis.-----Aimee rolled to the left just in time and the attack dented the floor. She swung her left fist but Trinity blocked with a sweep of her foot. Trinity then leaped forward and trapped Aimee's left arm in between her own. With a burst of pain, Aimee realized Trinity was attempting to rip her cybernetic arm out of its socket. She screamed as the appendage sparked and wires started to snap. Panicked, she lashed out and connected with Trinity's chest, but the scientist ignored her. "I built these arms, girl," she sneered. "I know their breaking point." Through teary, pained eyes Aimee noticed her arm sparking and snapping. It hurt like nothing she'd ever felt. But it gave her an idea. A horrible idea. "I wore these arms..." she muttered. "So do I." With a final twist, she ripped her left arm free, as it split in a mess of electricity and shrapnel. Trinity was temporarily blinded by sparks and covered her face, and Aimee scrambled for her detached arm, ignoring the crippling pain through sheer will. Trinity blinked and regained her composure. She gasped when she saw her opponent holding her new bludgeoning weapon. "Impossible..." Aimee jumped forward and slashed Trinity's stomach with the sparking arm. Trinity attempted to block but it left electrical burns across her flesh. Aimee followed up with a swing to her face, then her back, then her leg. Trinity stumbled under the onslaught, clutching her face which was streaked with burning oil. She didn't have time to speak as Aimee refused to let up, smashing her again and again and again.

Roux appeared in the corner 'nice fighting' she said to Nixx. ;' good to have you on our side rather than against us' she said. 'nixx will be staying with us roux' aisha said, and Roux glanced back at Nixx. "Oh.. this is going to be some real fun. Aisha's a blast to be with, she's very loyal and a great friend, i can tell you that from experience.'" Landon pulled out his tweezers and worked to remove zyanya's chip.. after about 10 minutes he succeeded in removing it.. ' finally' he breathed throwing the chip aside it was bloodstained and a bit bent.. nice work' aisha said to Nixx, you have a heck of an uppercut..

(Upper Levels)Gustave then used his gun as a lever to hurl Death into a wall. He looked at his gun. Its barrel had been bent into a somewhat of a curve. "Goddamnit! That was forty pounds of high strength steel and good wood!" he shouted. "I can't shoot with it. But it's still usable as a bludgeon!" He then waited for Death to make the next move. -----Dr. Bailey, Dr. Zanasius and Sharon ran after O'Neill. Soon, they had cornered him inside a lab. "Nowhere to run," Dr. Zanasius said as he aimed his gun at the Shire horse. O'Neill dropped his gun and raised both his hands. "Well, that was

easy," Sharon said as she went up to him and prepared to take his gun. "Too easy," Dr. Bailey said. He then saw movement in the shadows near her. "Sharon!" The Dhole leapt and rolled out of the way as a blade of air passed over her. She looked up and saw a Dhole who looked exactly like her - save for the metallic arms with glowing "veins" on them. Dr. Zanasiu and Dr. Bailey scattered as O'Neill grabbed his shotgun, ran behind a lab bench and started shooting. "Sharon! Bailey! Keep O'Neill busy! I'll handle the experiment!" Dr. Zanasiu shouted as he let his shotgun dangle from its sling and unholstered his pistol with the specialized ammunition.------(Lower Levels)"Doc, Neville's hurt," Sgt. Masters said as he slithered up to Neville, who was clutching his injured knee. Alfred carefully examined the knee. "I don't think it's broken. Can you stand?" Neville tried to but a flash of pain elicited a volley of obscenities from him. Spc. Crota sighed. He then looked around. "Hey, anyone seen Shelton?"

Havent seen him' Landon replied as he gazed at Neville's knee. ' he gently pressed on it, and felt Neville coil.. ' he definitely has a lot of swelling, that will have to go down so we can see whether anything is broken or torn..

Neku ripped a large hole through the wall, stepping out near Gustave. "Gustave. This one is mine. Go make sure everyone else is alright." He said coldly, electricity sparking around himself...

Aisha turned to the others.. ' we need to keep going if we are going to get to the top before the submersible hits the rig.. what's the fastest way to get up there..? she asked.

Nixx smiled, "Thank you," she said, she didn't feel the way she expected to feel when she finally beat Zyanya. "I hope I didn't hurt her too hard," she said to Landon in particular, "I mean, it wasn't her fault, she was brainwashed." "You forgot about Aimee," noted Alfred, advancing into the next room. He then called out for the others in alarm when he found Aimee kneeling over Trinity's dead body in obvious pain, cradling her severed arm. Aimee was trying to control her pain, eyes pinched shut and teeth gritted. "I...could use...a doctor," she muttered, though really, she needed more of a technician.-----Spc. Crota was checking the room where Shelton had been last. "Where did Doc run off to?" he wondered. He noted with alarm that part of the room seemed to have...melted. A pungent odor trailed down a nearby hallway. "...Shelton?" he called out tenuously, not really expecting an answer. Masters poked his head. "Aimee is badly hurt; we need Shelton's knowledge of cybernetics stat!" "Shelton's not here; somebody else will have to do it. Tell the team to keep going," replied the specialist. "I'll find Shelton and catch up. It's important to get to the cargo bay as fast as possible; you can blow the thing just as easily as Shelton." Masters seemed about to argue but recognized that Crota was risking himself for the doctor and for the team. "Be careful, specialist," he bowed his head, and without another word returned to the team. Crota kept his rifle ready and continued down the soiled hallway. In his mind, Shelton

was alive until something showed him otherwise.-----Death glanced over. "You look familiar, though I can't remember why...have we met before?" he asked. Just to be safe, he assumed a defensive position, and hovered a few millimeters off the ground to prevent him from serving as a conductor. Gustave glanced at Neku, and recognized someone who had a battle to win. "Good luck," he growled, and forced his way through the hole Neku had just made. "Now, where has everyone gotten off to?" He chose a direction and followed it, inadvertently moving away from James and his allies with every step.

Landon rushed over to her, blood was trickling out over her fingers.." Looks like We're going to dull the area.. i'm going to give you a new set of arms Aimee" He said with a smile.. " real, flesh and blood ones, but first we need to get off this rig, and get you to a hospital... so we can get a transplant..trinitys wrecked your mechinal arms, and they will have to be removed..the surgery will be rather tricky, but you're a strong girl.. you'll get through it.. Someone is going to have to help carry Zyanya and guide Neville, we're going to have our own hospital wing once this is over..' Aisha said.

(Lower Levels)Alfred ripped two pipes from the wall. He then found a guard that someone had killed and ripped up his uniform to make bandages. He cursed as he realized his massive fingers were no good at tying knots. Sgt. Masters assisted him in splinting Neville's injured leg. He found a broken rifle that Neville could use as a cane. The Iguana pushed himself to his feet, wincing as he did so. "It still hurts like f--- but I can walk slightly.""Wait, we're in Dragonstorm's labs aren't we?" Alfred said. Can't we find a cyberneticist to repair Aimee's arms?""And what if they want to take her back or do other things to her?" Neville countered. "We've got at least three armed personnel here. If they try anything funny, we'll shoot them." Alfred also showed Neville his massive fist. The canvas on his gloves had worn away slightly, revealing the steel plates underneath. "If the guns aren't enough of a persuader, my fists should do the job."Sgt. Masters sighed as he analyzed their situation. Finally, he gave up. "Al, you and Nixx find a cyberneticist and bring them back. Alive and conscious! Aisha, Dr. Landon and I will keep an eye on Aimee and Zyanya. Get to it!" -----(Upper Levels)Dr. Zanasiu swore as he got a direct hit on the cybernetic Dhole only to see the bullet bounce off the Dhole's armor plate. He then noticed that the only unarmored part was an area just underneath the creature's chin. Sharon changed magazines on her rifle. She then peeked out from behind the lab bench. "Hey! O'Neill's gone!" she yelled. Dr. Bailey blind-fired his stolen pistol, striking nothing but the walls and furnishings. "I think we should focus on this first!" Dr. Zanasiu yelled as a shockwave buffeted him.

i'll lend a hand Roux said coming up to them. i can teleport us to different areas of the building' She smiled." dr landon took a close look at aimees left arm, fragments of her arms stuck out of the shoulder, and wiring was visible from a close distance, the pieces were bent, as if they had been subjected to immense pressure. ' at ;least trinity is dead ' he said ' so you eont have to worry about her anymore..' - aisha searched around and came back with a couple other uniforms which she tore up to use as more bandages..

Neku smirked. "Vegas. You killed someone very close to me. And now I'm here to settle the score."He said, swords flaring to life...

Death cocked his head disinterestedly. "I killed hundreds of people in Las Vegas," he stated, "so I have no way of knowing who you're talking about. They clearly weren't very memorable. But if you want to throw your life away for someone who won't even know, I see no reason to stop you."He waited for Neku to make the first move.-----Aimee didn't trust herself to speak, merely nodded and opened her eyes for a second to meet her friend's gaze.Nixx produced a syringe. "Perhaps we should inject her with something--?" she suggested."For all we know, those syringes participated in your brainwashing. Remember Dragonstorm gave those to you," cautioned Masters.Nixx gulped and put the syringe back and followed Alfred. She was determined to be a useful ally in his fight to get a cyberneticist to help Aimee. {edited} on Jan 4 2013, 09:24 PM

you guys have 15 minutes to find someone, if not get back here because we're moving' Landon, said pulling out his forceps and began to remove some of of the gragments of Aimees wrecked left arm. there wwere severaal long fragments sticking out, and it was tough going pulling them out without causing aimee too much fresh pain, to fully remove it would require a full team of hospital staff, as landomn didnt have the necessary tools at the monment._ be careful nixx' aisha said, loking ast her as she left after alfred.

Neku disappeared from view, reappearing behind Death and slashing across his back with no hesitation."You bastard! You killed Hailey, the girl I loved! Now die, you monster. You don't belong in this world"He said coldly, eyes gleaming...

Roux poofed back into view, grinning broadly as Hawkeye walked over. "Landon, I'd suggest that you step aside. This is something that I think I may be better suited for."He said calmly, flaring out a set of repair and surgical tools from one wing-arm...

Landon stopped what he was doing and got up, allowing hawkweye to move in and operate.- thanks roux ' aisha said going over to her and giving her a hug.. ' you did a great job..' she smiled..

"Death is a part of this world and always will be," Death countered, continuing to operate completely unimpeded despite his spine being severed; he didn't have the time to regenerate it at the moment. "Your mate was destined to die someday, but since she

chose to be in Las Vegas at that time it happened sooner than expected."Death continued hovering and attempted to grapple Neku, going for a strangle.-----"Could someone...anesthetize me...please?" Aimee whispered. She tried not to think about why she couldn't seem to get a grasp on her arm; it kept slipping around.

Neku smirked. "Hmph. Death will always be a part of the world, but you...the world doesn't need someone like you who abuses that power."He said, flickering out of view and slashing Death's arm as he reached out...

Ha
wkeye nodded, grabbing a small mask that would fit Aimee."Of course. Now, just relax."He said comfortingly...

Let me know if you need any assistance Hawkeye' Landon said...- aisha looked at zyanya.. ' feeling better?' She said kindly..

Aimee took a deep breath from the mask and closed her eyes. Of course it wasn't enough to completely mask the pain, but just the fact that it was lessened was a massive relief.She lay back and let Hawkeye do his thing, wincing whenever he touched a particularly sensitive nerve.Zyanya opened her eyes blankly. She glanced over at Landon. "What....last thing I remember...where?..." She couldn't seem to figure out what question she as trying to ask.-----"The world doesn't get a choice," Death countered. "The world was prepared for me, it contains adequate souls to feed me indefinitely. I need never worry about food, when I can feast on the souls of people such as your lover."Death swung a punch at Neku but missed. Trying to find time to regenerate, he clicked his fingers and darkness set on the room."It's curious," Death continued, "but I can always remember particularly good souls. Whether they pure, or extremely happy, or strong, they have a certain taste that cannot be forgotten. I experienced no such taste that day. I wonder what that says about your lover?"

(Upper levels)Three gunshots tore through the oddly empty hallway. The door flew off its hinges and into the hallway with a loud thud as Alfred charged through with Nixx in tow."Really?" Nixx said, examining the holes in the doorframe where Alfred had shot out the hinges. Alfred shrugged and looked down the T-junction. Both were labeled "Cybernetics Research Laboratories". "Great," he said. "This is gonna take a while."Nixx shook her head as she ran to a computer terminal and accessed it. After a few minutes, she was done. "There's a lab whose researchers specializes in cybernetic limbs. I think their names are Dr. Phyllis Lefrak and Dr. Thomas Sotille."Alfred looked at a nearby lab that had the nameplate: "Dr. Phyllis Lefrak" on it. "We're in luck," he said as he tried to open the door. He then pounded on the door. "Open up!"No reply. He raised his shotgun and prepared to shoot out the hinges. "Open up or I break the door down!"Still no reply. He shot out the hinges, kicked the door down and was met with a blow to his chest that

stunned him. One of the scientists had shot him. He coughed as his armored vest absorbed the impact. He dropped prone and crawled behind a lab bench. Nixx was ducked behind another lab bench. The Bison sprung into action as soon as he heard the guns click empty. He charged the nearest scientist - Dr. Lefrak - before she could reload and tore the pistol from her hand. He then threw the pistol across the room and bound her with wires he ripped from her latest project. Nixx had simply immobilized Dr. Sotille with cords of shadow. "All right, now to get back to Aimee. Another tentacle of shadow had a toolbox full of specialized cybernetics tools. The journey back was uneventful." "Hawkeye, Aisha, Dr. Landon, we found some Dragonstorm cyberneticists to 'help' you," Alfred said, placing the two next to Hawkeye. He then removed the wires binding Dr. Lefrak. The Bison then fixed a baleful glare at them. "Do anything funny and die painfully," he growled. "Dr. Lefrak glared at Alfred. In reply, Alfred snatched an empty oil drum, and smashed it flat. "Start working before I decide to do that to your bodies next!" Nixx placed the toolbox next to the two Dragonstorm cyberneticists who immediately grabbed the tools and stood by Dr. Landon. "What do you want us to do?" they said in unison.

remove her broken arm, try and replace it. i woyuuld also like to know what you guys did with her real; arms ' Landon replied ' i plan on restoring aimee to what she was before you folks came into her life..- Nice work Nixx' Aisha Smiled ' you got us some help.._ you tried to attack us and Nixx over there knocked you out " landon said to Zyanya, helping her to her feet.

"Incinerated them with the other pathology and medical waste," Dr. Lefrak replied. Dr. Sotille donned a set of gloves from the toolbox and started carefully removing the bone, ceramic and metal fragments that remained of Aimee's cybernetic left arm. "One of you needs to get a saline wash; there's still hydraulic fluid on the wounds," he ordered. "Roux, you're faster than any of us. Mind getting a saline wash?" Alfred said.

great so we're going to have to find replacement arms from a cadaver. " Landon said. ' finding a match is not going to be easy."

Hawkeye raised a finger. "It'll be easier than that. Let me take a look at the original arm, if I may." He said, his mechanical eye flicking through a series of colors rapidly...

Neku appeared behind Death, electrical fingers wrapping around Death's throat. "That you weren't even remotely trying to remember. You killed her out of spite, nothing more, nothing less." He growled...

i'm on ir roux said vanishing in a flash and returning a couple minutes later with a couple

bottles, before handing them to Sotille

Death struggled to free himself from Neku's grasp. "Or it means that your lover was worthless, another face in the crowd of corpses, quickly forgotten by everyone except yourself. Not everyone is a hero, and not every soul deserves a happy ending." Finding himself unable to break free of Neku's grasp the traditional way and growing increasingly concerned at the effort this is taking, Death sent a sonic pulse rippling out of his body, hitting everything in the room with 1,000 joules of repulsive force.-----Shelton was hiding in a closet on the ruined floor of the oil rig. Pestilence had recognized him from the New Peemunde airstrip, and when Shelton fled from him concluded Shelton was hostile and chased after him. "You cannot hide forever..." Pestilence hissed, though his words were almost drowned out by the buzzing of mosquitoes and other insects which followed in his wake. "You should have agreed to take the world over with me, Simpson. I don't give such offers lightly!" Shelton heard another pair of Dragonstorm guards arrive, opening fire on the experiment. The bullets had a similar effect on it as they would a puddle of mud, and successive screams indicated the guards met Pestilence's insect swarm soon after. From a nearby hallway, Crota observed the beast through night-vision goggles (the creature preferred a dark moist habitat) and silently debated how best to rescue his ally.-----The mechanical Dhole leaped at Sharon, who whipped it in the chin with her shotgun. It went skidding, giving her time to reload. The assault had also cracked the experiment's fragile jaw armor, further revealing the weak spot. "We can't risk O'Neil getting away, James! Find him, Bailey and I can handle this...thing!" replied Sharon. {edited} on Jan 13 2013, 07:55 PM

Landon lifted up aimee iundamaged arm as hawkeye could get a good olook at her fur color. aisha was sitting dioown with nixx on a barrell and her arm on her shoulder. ' we're going to need to get you some new clothes, as yours are in rags ' she smiled at her ' iss there anything you really like to do nixx..

"Me?" Dr. Bailey said. He fired his pistol, the bullet glancing off the Dhole's head armor and taking out a light. Dr. Zanasiu nodded. He took out the pistol with special ammo and slid it to Sharon. "Use this! Special anti-experiment ammo!" He then bolted out of the lab, narrowly avoiding another blade of air. -----Dr. Sotille opened one of the bottles and carefully washed away the viscous deep blue hydraulic fluid that clung to the raw flesh on Aimee's ruined arms. Dr. Lefrak simply stood there. "Hey! Make yourself useful!" Alfred boomed from his position on an oil drum. his shotgun was trained on the scientist. Sgt. Masters flicked his tongue in and out as he stared at Dr. Lefrak. The lanky Pit Bull bared her teeth at the Bushmaster. In reply, Sgt. Masters unslung his rifle from across his back, flipped the safety off and aimed it at Dr. Lefrak's chest. "I suggest you unf--- yourself before I f--- you up good," he said in a tone that brooked no dissent.-----Where Shelton and Crota were, the sound of tearing steel could be heard as Gustave ripped his way through a bulkhead. Blood (none of it belonging to him) stained his claws and teeth. His clothing was no longer the denim biker's vest and

heavy jeans; instead they were ACUs that he had probably taken from a locker he had ripped open. Spc. Crota silently swore. Gustave's berserker battle-style could ruin the element of surprise he had.

Pestilence looked over, surprised. For once he didn't even have something creepy to say. Gustave took one confused look at the rancid creature. "What the hell are you?" Shelton heard an ally and wasted no time. "Gustave!" he exclaimed, bursting out of hiding. "Kill that thing!" "There you are..." Pestilence grinned and lunged, but a shotgun blast from Crota sent the creature skidding. Crota then ducked back around the corner; Gustave would probably not mind the killer bugs, being a swampland native and armored, but Crota's eyes and scales were not suited for such combat. He'd need to find another way to help.-----Nixx smiled. "To tell you the truth, I've been fighting Zyanya my whole life...I haven't had time to develop hobbies." She shrugged. "I have no idea what I'll do now." Zyanya rubbed her head. "This is so weird...I can't believe I've been brainwashed this whole time. I'm going to make Dragonstorm pay," she narrowed her eyes and growled through her teeth.-----Bailey had managed to get the door shut before the experiment could follow, but now it rounded angrily on him. Sharon dove in an unnecessary combat roll and swiped the pistol, coming up shooting. Two shots pinged off the creature's armor. "Oh, crap I should probably conserve this ammo..." she realized. But she had the creature's attention; it apparently decided she was the more dangerous of the two threats and was advancing on her. It seemed unswayed by regular fire. <We need to get this thing to reveal its lower chin somehow!> she messaged Bailey. <How could we take out its knees?> {edited} on Jan 18 2013, 01:53 AM

Roux smiled at Nixx. "You'll find something, I'm sure. I'm still getting there myself." She joked lightly...

Nek

u was thrown off Death by the wave of force, but quickly righted himself, rebounding off the wall to slash at Death again. "Hers did." He said icily...

do you remember anything of your life prior to dragonstorm? Landon asked her quietly. landons face wore a look of concern but one which also indicated interest, in zyanya, and this was not something that escaped her notice..- we're going to have to develop some hobbies' aisha said giving nixx a smile. 'roux here is really good at getting in and out of places, although she hasn't really settled on a hobby. myself i .like reading, hiking, and watching movies, we'll just have to see what kind you like if any.. if you're not much into movie i understand... they will be plenty of room for you to set up your own area.. and roux to have hers. my dad gave me a big house, i mean a real big house..

Dr. Bailey noticed that the Dhole's legs had exposed hydraulic cylinders - evidence that it wasn't quite finished yet. <Attack the hydraulic cylinders on its legs!> he sent. Sharon

smiled as she received the transmission. She had worked around hydraulics; she knew how to repair them - and how to break them. -----Dr. Zanasiu looked around the metal halls. He cursed as he realized that they all began to look the same. A shiver ran up his spine as he realized how empty it was. Suddenly, the sound of metal shod hooves coming from behind him, got his attention. He whirled around only to find a familiar Clydesdale."Zachary?" he asked."Yeah, it's me," the equine said, slinging his automatic rifle across his back."Where the hell have you been?""Lost. Anyways, you looking for O'Neill?""Yeah."Zachary pointed to the hallway he had just come out of. "He went down that way."""You didn't shoot him!?" Dr. Zanasiu blurted out."Hey, I was out of ammo! And even after swiping some ammo from a dead guard, I've still only got thirty rounds." "Forget it, let's get him and end this mess." -----Gustave simply crushed a few of the insects as they tried to bite him. His metal flesh was all but impervious to their stings and bites. "Really?" he said, spitting on the ground.He then smiled as he tore off a piece of metal from the hole he ripped in the bulkhead of a nearby wall to use as a club. "Well, let's fight!"

Pestilence sighed. "If you could just leave us alone, I have personal business with Simpson. I'll permit you to go your separate way." "Much as I hate Simpson, you're somehow even more annoying," Gustave snarled. He took a swing at Pestilence's head and sent the creature staggering. Pestilence regained his composure as he saw Shelton slinking towards the exit. "Oh no you don't" he hissed, and his bugs filled the doorway. "Once I'm done with this metal...thing you and I are going to have a talk."Meanwhile, Crota had slithered his way into the space between the ceiling and the floor above. A smoke grenade remained hooked to his belt, next to his grappling hook.-----Zyanya shook her head. "My rivalry with Nixx was my life. I never stopped to think of what could possibly happen afterwards." As she thought, she realized the significance of her loss. Just because Nixx had realized the power of having a reason to fight before she did, she had lost a years-old battle. While she now knew that the battle was pointless, it still hurt to lose something so longstanding.Nixx saw Zyanya glance at her, and smiled in a friendly way. Zyanya turned away, and with a pang Nixx realized that they could probably never become friends. She turned to Aisha. "I haven't really had time for a hobby. Other than fighting, of course. And syringes. Does 'jabbing myself with syringes' count as a hobby?""To some people," smirked Alfred. Neville glanced at him with a sideways look.

you have fought each other, because that was all you knew landon said to zyanya.. ' you must be friends now, it will take time to get over the long squabbles. now go to nixx.. and shake paws landon said to zyanya ' we are all friends here, well some closer than others.. No jabbing yourself with syringes full of different and weird stuff does not count. reading books, or collecting different currency, or playing different sports, those count as hobbies.. aisha smiled at nixx.. ' we'll have to find you a hobby.. and find other things that interest you.. her grin grew broader..

(OOC: So sorry, StarFall...forgot to post for Death and Neku)Death punched the

ground, sending a shock wave echoing out in all directions. He was just trying to get Neku off him for a few moments so he could regenerate. "That is your opinion, and your opinion is meaningless. It matters not if I recall her or not; she is dead and will assuredly stay that way. Now, I grow weary of our little dance. You cannot dodge forever; I'm sure that a single lucky punch will crumple you like a skeleton on a dungeon wall." He swung a forceful punch at Neku's head to prove his point, taking a few moments to aim particularly well.-----Zyanya glanced over at Nixx. "I...don't know if I can talk to her right now," she admitted. "While the mental wounds are still fresh...perhaps I can talk to her after all this." She glanced at Landon. She'd never really gotten a good look at him. "It will be interesting, having a life to live now. I...am not sure what to do with it. What do girls my age usually do?" Nixx thought. She remembered seeing a sport on the television she liked. "What about football? Looks violent, with the way those players fall to the ground screaming when injured. And I'm quick on my feet, I could tackle and block easily." Meanwhile, Alfred was watching the cybernetics suspiciously. The others were forgetting about them; perfect time for them to sabotage a friend. "Hawkeye, what exactly are you doing right now?" he asked, more to get everyone refocused on Aimee than because he pretended to care at all about cybernetics. {edited} on Jan 24 2013, 10:51 AM

Girls dont play football." aisha said. "not because they cant really, but because its only offered to guys. there are some small womens leagues but they're more a novelty than anything. What about hockey? you skate around on a sheet of ice, trying to score goals by putting a small rubber disk called a puck into a net with a stick. theres lots of hitting, using the body. theres girls leagues for that?..."_ well going to movies, getting makeovers, having a job.. Lanon replied.. ' Ypu cam ask some of the girls for more information. And letting the wounds heal is a smart move.. it'll be better once the two of you settle in to your lives."

Dr. Zanasiu poked his shotgun around a corner and rounded it. He looked down the sterile metal hallway. He sniffed the air, nothing. Suddenly, he saw the glint of a gun barrel. He hurled himself to the floor as O'Neill shot at him. He hissed as he slammed into the hard metal floor. He rolled away from another shot. He crawled into a pipe closet as yet another shot narrowly missed him. He heard gunfire behind him. He raised his shotgun and turned towards the sound but stopped as he realized it was Zachary taking some shots at O'Neill. He then traded shots with the Shire draft horse.----- Sharon grabbed a screwdriver that had been knocked down from the fight. She placed her shotgun aside and vaulted a table, the mechanical Dhole locked onto her and fired a blade of air that she dodged by sliding into an empty aisle. Dr. Bailey continued firing at the Dhole, hoping to keep it busy. It worked seeing as Sharon had now hidden herself in a hollow under a lab bench. She waited as the war machine passed by her. The Dhole then jammed the screwdriver into the hydraulic joint, jamming it in place and causing its right leg to seize up.

Neku smirked, phasing out into an electrical burst that seared Death's hand as it

passed through, reforming an instant later. "Perhaps, perhaps not. But that doesn't matter. Not like you can hit me anyways." He chuckled...

Hawkey

e glanced up from the prosthetics. "Analyzing them, creating a digital fabrication replica. One of the many things that Ouroboros gave me that will come back to haunt them." He said, smiling slightly... Roux giggled. "Well, there's all sorts of fun stuff in the world. Ooh, how about Mixed Martial Arts?" She said perkily...

theres that too Roux' aisha said giving her cheek a playful pinch.. ' but lets have nixx make some suggestions. i think i'll teach you two to play hockey, ifbyou dontlike it, you can do something else.. teleportation is not allowed in sports though roux, thats considered cheating .." she laughed_ How much longer hawkeye before you're done scanning? Landon asked as he was sitting with zyanya. he was keeping an eye on the scentists..

Death felt his hand get torn off, but continued fighting regardless. "It does not matter what you do," he countered. "It does not matter how you fight. I am Death. I can withstand unlimited damage. Right now I am sustaining myself off the life force you radiate. No matter what you do to me, you keep me alive just by being here. That is why nobody can ever defeat me!"-----The robotic Dhole sputtered and stumbled. Sharon tackled it to the ground. Flipping it over, Sharon jammed the pistol under its chin and fired. The creature sputtered and grew still. Sharon heard its systems slowly grind to a halt. She shakily got to her feet, casting a grin at Bailey. "Thanks for the help. Piece of cake--" Suddenly the experiment behind her convulsed one final time and sent a shock wave through the floor on a radius around it. With a shattering noise the large circle of floor crumbled, sending Sharon, Bailey, and the dead experiment plummeting onto the runway below, the same runway Zenarchis and Kerzach were approaching...-----Gustave swung the I-beam into Pestilence's face and sent his head rolling off his shoulders. His whoop was cut short when the insects flew the head back to their master and it reattached with a squelching sound. "Bloody bugs..." he muttered, glancing around for a more effective weapon. Shelton was doing a similar thing when something lightly hit his head. He had a second to register a gas mask before Crota dropped his chemical grenade into the room. The room filled with acrid vapor and Pestilence's bugs began spasming and falling to the floor. Pestilence hardly had a moment to register this turn of events before Gustave punched his I-beam through Pestilence's chest. "I won't lose Simpson to the likes of you!" Pestilence flung goop in Gustave's eyes and charged his prey. Shelton burst out of the room, running down the only hallway he could see. Barely keeping ahead of his pursuer, he realized with a pang that he was headed right for a railing overlooking the ocean. With no other choice, he leaped over the edge. Pestilence saw the railing coming and screeched to a stop, but then Gustave smashed into his back and with a cry Pestilence plummeted into the water, dissipating into a lifeless foam. Crota came slithering as fast as he could. "Where the hell is doc?" he cried. "I think he went over..." Gustave cursed as he looked for Shelton. "Hey what are you doing?" he exclaimed. Crota had hooked his grappling hook to the railing. "Don't let it slip," he asked, and slipped over the edge into the waves.-----Nixx listened to Roux's descriptions. "Mixed Martial Arts

sounds fun! As does hockey. Just so long as I can beat people up."In contrast, Zyanya admitted to Landon, "I'm tired of fighting. I kinda want to leave a better legacy, actually accomplish something with my life. You're a doctor...perhaps you could help me get into medical school?" {edited} on Jan 29 2013, 10:46 PM

(OOC - I kinda want Gustave to survive. He's too heavy to swim though. Maybe he can hitch a ride on the anchor chain when they flee the oil rig. Of course, they could have leapt into the shallower sub pen.)Sharon grunted and dusted herself off. She looked around the hallway. Her ears twitched. "Everyone move! Someone's coming!" Dr. Bailey threw his now empty pistol away "Good call!" he said. The duo then sprinted down the hallway in the opposite direction of Dr. Kerzach and Dr. Zenarchis. -----"Hey! Don't do anything funny!" Alfred shouted as he saw Dr. Lefrak holding a scalpel."Listen, do you want us to help your friend or not!?"Alfred scowled and crossed his arms.

(OOC: I'll have Crota dive into the water then. I thought Gustave could swim.)

school, i think i can help you with, medical school will be hard to get into..as for leavong a legacy.. i have never had much luck in relationships, so i was wonderings if you'd like to go out on a date with me? Landon asked._ you sound like a defensemen' aisha smiled at nixx,, they usually get into fights and do a lot of the hitting..

Dr. Zenarchis and Dr. Kerzach arrived just after Sharon and Dr. Bailey left.The biologist kicked some of the rubble with his booted feet. Scowling, he prodded the ruined Dhole, blood leaking from the bullet wound under its chin. "I told them not to test in their labs," he said with a sigh. "It'll take months to fix this!" "Doctor, I suggest we keep moving, whoever or whatever killed this experiment may still be around," Dr. Kerzach said.-----Gustave crossed his metallic arms across his chest as he watched Spc. Crota leap into the water.Footsteps and gunshots behind him signaled additional guards heading towards him. Bullets pinged off his armored hide. He clenched his fists and smiled."It's time to play motherf---ers!"

landfon kept an eye on the doctors, they're doing their jobs al, don't get oversensitive..' He cautioned..

Zyanya was surprised at the question. "Of...of course," she smiled back. "But why would you want to? There's nothing special about me. I've only done one thing my entire life, fight Nixx, and I just lost that, so I'm kind of a complete loser."Nixx on the other hand seemed enthused by what Aisha was saying. "That sounds like it! I want to smash

into people. I've spent my whole life fighting, it would be a shame to quit now!"-----"That's why I have you, of course," Zenarchis replied, eyes already darting cautiously around the nearby area. He had the Thor's Iris securely strapped to his back, and the cord was in his hand ready to pull at a moment's notice. "All we need to do is get to the plane. After that it won't matter. If I live, Dragonstorm can always be rebuilt."-----Shelton opened his mouth and it instantly filled with seawater. He had no idea what direction he was facing. Look in the direction of the light... something in his head told him. But it was so far away, and the salt was wreaking havoc on his contacts. There was darkness around his vision. The end certainly seemed inevitable. With absolutely nothing to lose, he pulled Nixx's syringe out of his coat and jabbed himself in the arm, hoping for a miracle. But nothing changed. He didn't feel a bit different. If he weren't drowning, he'd feel the urge to protest at the anticlimax. But then something slid onto him, and strong arms grabbed one of his arms. Something wet repeatedly hit him in the side. His first wild thought was a kraken, but the water got brighter and less pressured until his head broke surf and he gulped air. Spc. Crota grunted as he aimed his grappling hook at the railing. Firing with one hand, he couldn't keep his head above water long enough and the hook kept clanging off the hull or falling short. "Gustave, what in god's name are you doing?" he shouted.-----Gustave actually didn't hear him; he just happened to be heaving the bodies of the hapless guards overboard when he spotted his allies and their predicament. "Hmmm..." he glanced at the hull and saw a porthole. Crota could make that shot. Gustave bounded down to the next level and punched his way through walls until he reached an office, where a potted plant on a desk blocked the porthole. He flung the pot out of the way and punched the porthole out. "Crota! Over here!" A grappling hook came flying towards his face and he caught it, hauling the rope up arm over arm until his soggy teammates were in the room with him, both coughing violently. Shelton rubbed his eyes for a full minute before he could see again, until eventually he felt strong enough to stand. He turned to his two rescuers, the very last people he'd have guessed would stick their neck out for him. "Thank you both...so much. I don't mean to be rude, but I...thought you hated me." Crota tried to drain out his weapons and see which cartridges weren't waterlogged. "That'd be one hell of a bad reason to let you die. Like it or not, you tend to be the "get the thing done" guy, while we just shoot whoever is trying to stop you. Now make all this effort worth it and go get something done." Gustave didn't agree, but he didn't disagree. Shelton decided to take this at face value. "Well, thank you again. Our goal, as before, is to get to the cargo bay. The lack of bone-shattering crashes indicates that our team failed, and the submarine hasn't deposited its payload yet." Gustave and Crota nodded and darted out of the room to scout the area out. Shelton realized he still had the empty syringe in his hand. The useless, failed syringe. He chucked it at the potted plant, lying in a heap of soil and pottery shards. "Figures that I wouldn't get any superpowers..." he grumbled. "I feel really sorry for you. Would you mind putting my pot back together?" replied the plant, startling Shelton so badly he left the room as fast as he could. {edited} on Feb 7 2013, 10:48 PM

you need to do more things just fight someone landon said. think of it as a fresh start, to do something than fight. he added with a smile.- so now thats settled nixx, i'd like to ask you a question' aisha said.

"What is it?" asked Nixx, cocking her head to the side quizzically. Zyanya nodded and couldn't help cast an envious glance over at Nixx, who seemed to be enjoying things much more than her. If she had won the final fight, she'd probably be the happy one.-----After some skirmishes, Gustave and Crota cleared a way for the cargo bay. "All right, Shelton, do whatever you needed to be done in here!" Shelton climbed up into the control center which overlooked the cargo bay and began opening the doors. "Retracting mines, you guys should get out of there. Cargo bay will be flooded soon." Gustave and Crota watched the exit, making sure the three of them would be able to escape the area once the submarine crashed into the cargo bay. Shelton sent the message to androids piloting the submarine. "Crash into the cargo bay. Over." He then bolted out of his chair. "We need to be as far as humanly possible from this area; this oil rig is about to start collapsing!"-----Sharon noted the pair coming for them. "Hey, it's Kerzach! He's on our team! Let's gang up on that guy! What was his name again?" She stepped out of the hallway, pistol drawn. "Don't move, Zergstein!" she commanded, guessing on the name. She was not expecting Zenarchis to be so quick on the draw. Within seconds, a crack rang out and Sharon felt like she was punched. She glanced down and realized with horror that she had been shot; the bullet passed through her hand and into her side. She stumbled and lost her grip on the pistol, as her hand was slicked with her own blood. Zenarchis coolly regarded her ally, a combat-useless Komodo Dragon, and didn't perceive much of a threat. "Gallo, finish off the dog while I attend to this one. Attempt to flee and I shoot you in the back," he ordered Bailey, brandishing a small Derringer. (OOC: , Starfall, please keep posting. And it would be nice if the posts furthered the story, right now Aimee needs to be healed, O'Neil & James need to fight, and Death & Neku need to fight.)

Would you mind if I kissed you? Aisha asked.- Landon was overseeing the progress on Aimee, a lot of steel shards had been removed, and it looked like things were ready to put in as new arm. How quick can you put in a new arm Hawkeye?' He asked.

Nixx was surprised, and glanced at Roux. Surely Roux would be upset at this? But she didn't seem to mind, so Nixx leaned over and kissed Aisha for all she was worth. "Never was subtle, was she?" Zyanya remarked acidly under her breath. Feeling an urge of competitiveness, she leaned over without warning and kissed Landon, attempting to kiss stronger and more passionately than Nixx. Dr. Lefrak got to her feet. "Done," she said. "For better or for worse, your Vulpine friend should have a functioning arm now." "It can't support much weight so she should refrain from lifting heavy objects or push-ups," Dr. Sotille chimed.

Aisha put her tongue into Nixx's mouth for a few seconds, then pulled away.. ' she smiled at Nixx. Not bad, not bad at all.. Landon was surprised by the kiss but returned it for a minute before breaking away, a grin on his face. ' Thank you' he grinned, before pulling away and looking at Aimee's arm. Nice work, we'll have to have her checked at the hospital once we get out of here. ' he added.- Roux looked at Nixx and smiled.. ' Well well

looks like i might have to step up my game.. she grinned.. ' welcome to the family.. now may i suggest we all get the heck out of here..

Alfred smiled and bound the two scientists with some cable ties he grabbed from a crate."Hey! We saved your friend and this is how you repay us!?" Dr. Lefrak shouted."Technically, you're still our prisoners," Sgt. Masters said, aiming his rifle at the two. He then pointed out the door into the docking area. "And you're coming with us!" "Okay, let's get to the ship and blow this stand," Neville said, getting up from his seat on a crate.-----Dr. Zanasium cursed as he scanned the metallic halls looking for O'Neill. Zachary's ears pricked up as he heard something metallic clatter behind him "Grenade!" he shouted, pushing Dr. Zanasium into a janitor's closet and covering him with his body. A few seconds later a muffled boom was heard. "Thanks, Zach," Dr. Zanasium said with a cough. "But be a little gentler; I'm not as tough as Al." The two then returned to the hall and traded fire with O'Neill. Unfortunately both of them ran out of ammo but they managed to strike O'Neill in the chest, even though he was wearing armor, the blows still staggered him. Dr. Zanasium then ran after him. Rounding a corner, he raised the shotgun a little too high, letting the Shire draft horse trap the shotgun under his arm. The two struggled for a moment before O'Neill slammed a palm into his face, causing the Pelvanida biologist to let go of his weapon as he cried out in pain. Clawing through the pain, Dr. Zanasium quickly closed in as the Shire wound up for a haymaker punch. He quickly aimed an elbow at O'Neill's throat but thanks to the height difference, he only managed to connect with his upper chest. -----Dr. Kerzach gulped as he raised his shotgun. He looked at Dr. Zenarchis who wore an impatient scowl and Sharon, who was cradling her damaged hand. "Shoot her," he ordered. Dr. Kerzach ground his beak together as his heart raced. He could practically hear it echoing off the steel and concrete walls.

london and aisha got up from where they were sitting and headed toward the open doorway. roux was close behind, carrying the still unconscious aimee as best she could. ' how far away is the ship? aisha asked alfred,.

Neku smirked at Death."Oh, is that so? Because the way I see it, you're getting weaker and slower every...single...second of this fight. I think you're running out of souls to keep that rag of a body of yours together."He goaded...

Hawkeye glanced at the arms."Give me a few minutes and Ridley and I should have her arms in better than they were."He said calmly. Roux grinned, tail wagging some. "I'll see if I can find Cale and Kagetora."She said with a smirk...

work on her on the ship. this rig is going to be hit by that sub, and i dont want to be here when it does. this place will sink in a matter of minutes..' aisha said. also examine her fur color so we can find a match. we wouldn't want her arms to be a different color from

the rest of her body..' Landon said as they continued heading towards the ship..

(OOC: Ridley?)Zenarchis coolly regarded Dr. Bailey. "Answer my questions to the fullest of your ability or I shoot you in the kneecap. I will not give you a second chance. How large is your infiltrating force and why aren't you with them? What specifically were you sent to accomplish?"He also cast a sideways glance at Kerzach, then the wounded Dhole, then Kerzach's shotgun. His unspoken question was clear.----- Shelton, Gustave and Crota were still making haste when a groaning crash ripped through the walls and sent the former two stumbling to their knees. The submarine had crashed into the cargo bay, flooding the lower level with water and significantly ruining the foundation's stabilization."Are we far enough away?" asked Crota helping Shelton to his feet."Uhh...probably!" replied Shelton weakly. "Probably!" shouted Gustave."That was...a little sooner than I expected! Nothing to really do but run, though!" Shelton added optimistically.-----Death was taken off-guard by the sudden shaking, but recovered before Neku could make a move."I am indeed failing...but not fast enough. This rig will collapse in a matter of minutes, and I can hold you off for that long. Under the ocean I can regenerate and feed on the souls of these new dead, and come back at full power!"-----Nixx and Zyanya followed the others, narrowly dodging a falling I-Beam that crushed Dr. Lefrak and Dr. Sotille. "It depends on if we encounter resistance," Alfred replied."Who would be stupid enough to fight us now? If I were a Dragonstorm guard, I'd apologize and ask for a place on our ship!" Neville protested."We won't consider it," Masters answered. "They'd only backstab us, and they deserve their fate." His eyes narrowed and he glanced at the command stripes he inherited from Cobalt Leader.

Time to run guys" Aisha said. as the shaking got louder and stronger, how far away is the ship..?' she said thge ceiling began to bust iopen..

Dr. ZanasIU staggered as O'Neill tossed him into a wall. The Pelvanida biologist shoot his head to clear it. He was in pretty good shape but O'Neill was just too strong. Wait, I'm at an industrial site, he thought. They should have a powered exoskeleton somewhere! He then grabbed a fire extinguisher from the wall mount, discharged it at his assailant and then ran."Come back here and fight!" O'Neill shouted as he groped for the eyewash station. -----"Uh, it's got Dr. ZanasIU, Cobalt Squad and a bunch of other who's names I forgot," Dr. Bailey replied.Dr. Zenarchis frowned. "Keep going.""I can't remember all the names! All that I know is that there's like fifteen of our allies here!" -----As the group ran, a steel I-beam narrowly missed them. "Go, go, go!" Alfred shouted. Neville hobbled up the gangplank as fast as he could."Is everyone here?" Alfred shouted over the sounds of the collapsing structure."We're missing like half the group!" Sgt. Masters shouted. Another I-beam landed on the deck. Alfred wasted no time in pitching the debris into the water.

Neku smirked grimly. "Not if I...Not if I finish this here. And finish it I will." He said softly, his entire body flaring brightly with electrical energy as he grabbed Death by the neck."Like it or not...those like us...those who have powers like ours...aren't meant to remain in this world. And whether you like it or not..."He flickered brighter, sparks filling the room with light."Hell is waiting for both of us. My only hope is that when you die, the souls you've stolen go free. So that Hailey can rest in peace. Something that was stolen from her."He finished, shutting his eyes and smiling softly as his body detonated in a massive flare of electrical energy, utterly obliterating both himself and Death in one final blaze of glory...

((
OOC: Ridley was the Dragonstorm prototype that bonded with Hawkeye back in a previous RP, and now operates as a secondary AI core. Something that will be important very, very soon.))As Neku detonated himself, the resultant electrical surge rippled through the rig, disabling any higher-level electronics, and causing several smaller ones to fry completely. Hawkeye felt the surge, collapsing to the ground as he set Aimee aside, his electronic components disabled by the massive energy wave...

Get n board everyone,Landon said ' lets hiope the othes can find a way out. we need tio go, this place is disintergrating!_ aisha looked over nixx and roux. ' you guys stick by me..

(OOC: I know who Ridley is [I created him], I'm just surprised to see him back because he 'died' in the second RP. Glad he's back though!)-----"You clearly are of little use to us if you know so little," Zenarchis stated, cocking his pistol and starting to squeeze the trigger, fully intent on shooting Dr. Bailey.-----Shelton, Crota, and Gustave burst out of the oil rig to find empty ocean gleaming over the railings."We got turned around; the ship is on the other side!" spat Crota angrily.Shelton glanced at the collapsing oil rig behind him. "If we swim for it, we can try to radio the others." "I weigh a million tons! I can't swim!" exclaimed Gustave."Shelton, you get in the water, we'll tell the others where you are if we make it," said Crota.Shelton shook his head. "You didn't abandon me before. We're getting Gustave off this rig, and if I can help I will."He led Gustave and Crota back into the oil rig.(I was thinking they could find Kerzach and his teammates once The Kerzach/Zenarchis fight is over and that whole group could be the last to escape the rig. That abandons James and Zachary, but since they're the main characters they could have some other more suspenseful escape, perhaps after everyone thinks they're dead.) {edited} on Feb 16 2013, 01:05 AM

Sounds like a plan LBT) Aisha reached the ship first and opened the latch. ' all aboard whos coming aboard" she called out to the others..

Suddenly, the lights in the hall blinked once and then went out, plunging everyone into darkness.Taking advantage of the situation, Dr. Kerzach lunged at where he thought Dr.

Zenarchis was. He only succeeded into slamming into a hard metal wall. Suddenly, he heard the doctor's voice. "I should have known. You seek to take Dragonstorm's glory for yourself. No matter." Several gunshots rang out, most of them missing but a few cutting his clothes. He then heard the sound of Dr. Zenarchis's gun click empty. He fired several blasts but hit nothing.

"We can't leave yet, what about the others?" protested Alfred. "We don't even know if they're alive any more," Zyanya pointed out. Masters stopped before coming aboard. "If we leave before Crota is back, I'm going to find him," he said stubbornly. Mongoose stood by Masters. "I'll go too. Cobalt Squad sticks together." "Nobody's going anywhere," Neville snapped, still grimacing from pain. "We can hold the docks until the rig sinks. Man the turrets and snipe any approachers who aren't teammates and once the rig is fully sunk we'll go."

we'll wait then ' Landon said ' i figure we've got about 10-15 minutes before the rig sinks, so time is of the essence here.. ' He said getting back out and pulling out his gun..

Dr. Zanasius flung open a door in one of the mechanic's lab. Luckily, the emergency lights were still on. There, in the closet, he found an exoskeleton designed for lifting heavy loads. He quickly donned it and turned it on. The helmet mounted light clicked on, bathing the dimly lit hallways in cold white light. He passed by a hallway and was suddenly knocked to the ground by a great force. The doctor scrambled to his feet and saw O'Neill wielding a large crowbar. The two scientists faced off against each other. The only sound being the whirring of the suit's powerful motors. And suddenly, the Shire horse lunged, his crowbar raised overhead. Dr. Zanasius sidestepped the attack and trapped his opponent's arm between his own and his body. At the same time, he repeatedly slammed his armored knee into O'Neill's chest. After several good blows, O'Neill whirled around and slammed his fist into Dr. Zanasius's gut, causing him to stagger back and release his grip. He raised an arm to block another blow from the irate O'Neill. A loud clang echoed through the barren hallway as the crowbar connected with the metal reinforcing rods of the exoskeleton's arm.-----Dr. Kerzach cursed as his shotgun clicked empty. He saw a glowing box signaling an emergency station was nearby. He quickly ran over to the station only to find it open and the fire ax and first aid kit missing. His feathers stood on end as he realized what that meant. A rush of air caused him to duck as an ax was swung at his head. He leaped back from another blow. The dim glow of the phosphorescent paint outlining the emergency station revealed who the assailant was - Dr. Zenarchis. "Gallo! You traitorous motherf---er!" he shouted, raising his ax for another blow. It was then Dr. Kerzach noticed that his weapon had blood on it. The Cassowary reached in his pocket and drew his switchblade. "You and me," Dr. Kerzach replied coldly.-----Sharon was trying to stem the bleeding on Dr. Bailey's left arm - or what was left of it. It was grueling work as she had been shot and she only had one functioning hand. Luckily, the supplies in the first aid kit had managed to keep her wounds from getting worse. She'd still need to get medical

attention but it was better than nothing. Dr. Bailey had incurred his injury when he went to get a first aid kit and Dr. Zenarchis attacked him with the fire ax. Even so, he managed to get the kit back to Sharon before he collapsed. "S...Sharon..." Dr. Bailey said as he slipped in and out of consciousness from blood loss. "What?" she asked as she tried to stop his bleeding arm. "Am...Am, I going to die here?" "I won't let you."

Landon and Aisha headed out of the Ship and waited for the rest of the group to arrive. Every minute that passed, the situation became more precarious, but there was nothing they could do, but wait.

Alfred and the others also waited.-----Shelton led the way to a long hallway. Two seconds later he glanced at the ground and came to a halt. "Wait!" he cried to his teammates. Gustave didn't and stepped right on a large crack in the floor. The hallway gave way to his weight and sent the three tumbling into a dining hall. "You should have waited!" snapped Shelton angrily. "I don't know which way to go now!" "Well, we can't wait around," Crota finished off a startled waiter who was just reaching for a lightweight sidearm. "We await you getting ahold of your directions." Shelton spent a few seconds orienting himself and then ran towards the door next to the dumbwaiter. "Don't wait up."

In the corridor where he had collapsed, Hawkeye's body twitched slightly, seeming to be recovering from the EMP Neku's self-destruction had created, until he stood up, clearly unconscious. His mechanical components all glowed a strange reddish-orange hue, and without any apparent control, began guiding him towards the ship...

Dr. Kerzach moved his head out of the way as Dr. Zenarchis's fire ax got stuck in the bulkhead. The Cassowary then tackled the rogue biologist. Dr. Zenarchis used one hand to hold his opponent's knife at bay while his other hand reached in his pocket for anything he could use as a weapon. He came up with a sturdy metal pen, which he jammed into Dr. Kerzach's arm. The pain of the assault startled him enough that he dropped the knife. Taking advantage of the situation, Dr. Zenarchis rolled backwards, using his legs to catapult Dr. Kerzach into a bulkhead. The Cassowary shook his head to clear it as he slid onto the ground. He then noticed that Zenarchis now had his switchblade in hand. Leaping to his feet, Dr. Kerzach took off his overshirt and kept it at the ready. He waited until the rogue biologist lunged and taking advantage of agility, he threw his shirt over Dr. Zenarchis's hand. -----Dr. Zanasius blocked another blow from O'Neill. He managed to grab the crowbar and wrench it from his assailant's grasp. The Pelvanida biologist lunged at the Shire draft horse with his weapon raised. O'Neill dodged the first few swings. He then lunged low, knocking out Dr. Zanasius's feet out from beneath him. He then proceeded to straddle Dr. Zanasius and throw punch after punch at the exoskeleton's helmet, hoping to rattle him through the tough armor. The Pelvanida biologist, head ringing, reached up and used his

exoskeleton's manipulators to grab a hold of O'Neill's inner thigh and squeeze as hard as possible. The Dragonstorm scientist let out a yell and got up. Dr. Zanasiu got to his feet and grabbed O'Neill in a chokehold. "It's over," Dr. Zanasiu said as he tightened his chokehold.

O'Neill cried out as his femur snapped under the indelicate grasp of the construction exoskeleton. He also couldn't breathe and the crowbar slipped out of his sweat-slicked hand. Still he glared at Zanasiu, defiant to the end. "Then...what are...you waiting for?" he forced out. "Kill...me!"

"I'd rather let the police deal with you," Dr. Zanasiu said. "But considering your group has cause untold amounts of pain and suffering..." He then tightened his chokehold until he heard O'Neill's neck break under the super strong exoskeleton's grasp. Dr. Zanasiu then released the dead scientist and shed the exoskeleton. "It's over, this long nightmare is over." The oil rig shuddered, throwing him to the ground. "S---!" He then sprinted down the hallway, praying he was going the right way.-----Dr. Kerzach grabbed the shirt, throwing Dr. Zenarchis off balance. The shuddering of the oil rig helped too. He then kicked the Dragonstorm leader's feet out from underneath him sending the knife skittering. Dr. Zenarchis lunged for the knife but the Cassowary knocked him down with a well aimed jump-kick. "The oil rig's sinking, this is your last chance to surrender," Dr. Kerzach said, pinning down Dr. Zenarchis. Dr. Zenarchis laughed maniacally. "You fool. As long as I draw breath, Dragonstorm will never die." "That can be arranged." The rogue biologist smirked. "Don't be too sure." He then spat something into Dr. Kerzach's face, causing him to scream in agony. The Cassowary clutched both hands to his face, releasing Dr. Zenarchis. "What the f--- was that!?" "Fake grape gum. You see, I did my research - avians like you are immune to pepper spray but fake grape flavor works like pepper spray to you. So when the lights were out, I just chewed a few sticks of fake grape gum and hid the wad under my tongue," Dr. Zenarchis said. He then ran up to Dr. Kerzach and kicked him in the side, sending him into a bulkhead. The Dragonstorm leader then bolted up a stairwell, hoping to make it to his helicopter. (OOC - Dr. Kerzach and Dr. Zenarchis will soon battle on the topside of the sinking oil rig.)

Sharon didn't notice as Kerzach and Zenarchis left; she was trying her best to save Bailey, but she was an engineer, not a doctor. She heard a lumbering behind her and turned to face the door as Gustave, Crota, and Shelton arrived. "Oh thank god!" she exclaimed. If it had been more Dragonstorm personnel..."Sharon?" Shelton clicked on his flashlight and the three noticed Bailey. "Oh man..." Shelton whispered, not quietly enough for Sharon not to hear. "What can you do?" asked Sharon. She held out the pistol loaded with experimental rounds, and Crota took it as he passed by. Crota took a long look at Bailey's arm stump. "How much blood has he lost?" he asked quickly, "And does the first aid kit have a tourniquet?" "Yes, but I already applied it to myself..." she finally realized that was what Bailey needed, but she was lightheaded herself and having trouble thinking. She made to remove it but Gustave stopped her. "You need that too,"

he said with trademark bluntness, not making any bones about what he thought of Bailey's survival chances. Shelton glanced at his serpentine ally. "Crota? What do you think...?" {edited} on Mar 7 2013, 02:05 AM

Spc. Crota holstered the pistol and placed his fingers on Dr. Bailey's neck. He felt nothing. The Rattlesnake bowed his head. "He's lost too much blood. There's nothing we can do." "Nothing except return his body to his family," Sharon whispered. The rig shuddered. "You need to get out of here now," Gustave said. The Dhole pushed herself to her feet but soon fell back down. "I can't move anymore. Leave me." Spc. Crota helped support Sharon's right shoulder. He groaned under her weight. Despite being almost all muscle, Sharon outweighed him by a good thirty or forty pounds. "Shelton, give me a hand!" he barked. Gustave scooped up Dr. Bailey's body and placed it over his steely shoulder like a bag of cement. "Lead the way."-----Dr. Zanasius had stumbled onto the docking bay. He scrambled aboard the gangplank just as a piece of concrete nearly missed his head. "Damn, what happened to you?" Alfred asked as he saw Dr. Zanasius's battered face. "Fistfight with O'Neill." Dr. Zanasius then staggered into the lounge to wash up and wait for everyone else.-----Dr. Kerzach had found an eyewash station that still miraculously worked. He frowned as the lights in the hallway finally flickered and died. He cursed as the pain from Dr. Zenarchis's kick came back. He looked at the fire ax still in its cabinet. He shook his head; the weapon would slow him down. Nevertheless, he kicked out the glass and grabbed a few glowsticks and shoved them into his pocket. Taking one of them giving it a vigorous shake, he was soon rewarded with a sickly green light that lit up his surroundings. He then made his way to a stairwell and charged up it. "Dr. Zenarchis, your time has come," he muttered as he felt the switchblade clipped to his pocket.

Shelton grunted as he got Sharon to her feet. "Come on, we've got to get you to the ship. Landon can help you there." Sharon groaned loudly as Shelton dropped her on accident. "But what about Kerzach?" Shelton stopped. "You've seen Kerzach?" "He was just here." Sharon spared a glance at the stairwell before Gustave hoisted her onto his other shoulder and began sprinting. The team began their run out of the sinking oil rig, sloshing through the floor that was already flooded. At the critical moment, their way was blocked by a trio of Dragonstorm experiments. "Where do you think you're going?" smirked Breathaker, glancing to both of his sides, where Deathwind and Stalker stood sneering. "Hehehe...we wouldn't want you making off without paying for what you've done..." laughed Deathwind, his gossamer wings glittering in the reflection of the turbulent waters. Stalker joined in laughing, baring his fangs. "Then we're going to head for the battleship and kill all of them too--Ow!" Without hesitating, Crota emptied his pistol clip into the three of them. Normally, such small caliber bullets would hardly faze them, so the three didn't even bother to dodge. This proved to be their undoing when the serum did its work and with horror the three fell to the floor, groaning. "What have you done?" gasped Breathaker as he felt his years of well-honed powers stripped from him in moments. Gustave kicked him out of the way and the team continued for the battleship. They reached it just as the dock slipped under the waves and the boat was forced to disengage. "Get them down to the infirmary!" gasped Alfred as Gustave dropped Sharon and Bailey on the ground tiredly.-----In the steering

room, Zachary turned to James as the docks slipped under the water. "That's the last of them. We should probably get this battleship moving. We did it, James. We stopped Dragonstorm."-----Masters ran up to Crota. "Thank god you made it! Where were the four of you?"Crota curled his tail over his eyes in a serpentine gesture of exhaustion. "We had gone to the cargo bay and met these two on the way back up-- wait, what do you mean four?" He cast his eyes around the room. "Where's Shelton?" {edited} on Mar 11 2013, 10:51 PM

london rushed over to bailey and began feeling for a pulse ' hes in real bad shape ' he said. ' hes lost at least 2 liters of blood, and has no pulse.. i'm going to bneed a tranfusion of blood ASAP if we are going to save him..

Dr. Zanasiu ran out onto the battleship's deck. His eyes widened as he saw Sharon's state. "No," he muttered. "Deal with Bailey! He's in far worse shape than I am!" Sharon exclaimed. Her injured hand was starting to go cold and numb. She'd probably lose the hand but the bullet wound was so severe that she'd have bled out if it weren't for the tourniquet. Alfred rolled up his sleeve, exposing his massive arm. "I can't donate two liters but I'll donate what's safe.""Don't bother," Dr. Zanasiu said. "Blood transfusions pretty much have to be same species.""What about from another reptile?" Spc. Crota offered. "Wouldn't bet on it." Dr. Zanasiu then sighed. "I'm sorry, men, but there's nothing we can do."(OOC - Dr. Bailey will die.)

london sighed, and felt for a pulse. not only did he feel no pulse, but he felt the skin around baileys neck statrtng to stiffen. 'he said solemnly ' hes gone. rigor mortis is starting to kick in. bring sharon in, she's still breathing and has a pulse, we'll see what i can do for her.' he said, keeping his voice as steady as possible. ' cover bailey with a sheet or something. ' we'll pay our respect to him later.

As the others began moving around trying to save the injured, Hawkeye's body hovered to the ship and landed with a dull thud.

In side the Oil rig, Kagetora and Cale were rushing through the hallways, attempting to make their way back to the escape party. "Damnit, Cale! Hurry up!"Kagetora yelled, dodging around another pipe...

Sharon followed Dr. Landon to the infirmary. "Will you be able to save the hand?" she asked. She knew that it wasn't a guarantee. Neville left the infirmary as they entered. He reached the deck and saw Dr. Bailey. "Should we give him a seaside burial?" he asked. "No way, he'll be getting a hero's funeral once we make it ashore and everyone earns what we've done," countered Crota. Mongoose soldier was less sure. "What will

happen when we get ashore? We killed Dragonstorm, yes. But that doesn't mean we'll receive a hero's welcome. I remember having to enroll my girlfriend in witness protection after the terrorist incident."(OOC: Are they gonna get all the accolades and stuff, or will it be a more undercover ending? Just wondering if the grand ending will be them finally receiving a bunch of praise and fame, or the same 'you can't tell anyone and the government ignores you' it's been since the beginning of the first RP.)

i'll try my best.. it depends on how quickly we get you in surgery', because this repair will not be easy..' Labndon replied. " it will be probably several hoursd before you will be out of it._ roux took a seat on deck as she saw her friends arrive on the collapsing dock. ' better hurry guys' she called out to them..(i was thinking it would be like SEAL Team 6. they get public accolades as a group, but thier identities are kept secret and they are honored privately. ssomewhere in the middle of 'open American heroes" and ' you keep your yap shut and we wont prosecute you for all the laws you broke'.)

(OOC - It's like SEAL Team 6.They'll get accolades as a group but their identities are kept secret.)Dr. Kerzach sucked in the salty air as he burst into the late afternoon sun of the oil rig's surface. He looked around and saw Dr. Zenarchis making for a small helicopter."Oh no, you don't!" he shouted.He then burst into a sprint across the surface, heedless of the shifting surface of the sinking oil rig. Dr. Zenarchis swore as he climbed into the cockpit, strapped himself in and started the engines. "Kerzach!" he shouted.Just as the helicopter began to rise, the Cassowary leapt up and grabbed hold of the skids and began to pull himself into the cockpit. The Dragonstorm scientist used his one hand to try and stabilize the helo while he started punching Dr. Kerzach with the other to try and knock him off.The Cassowary then grabbed the controls and tried to force them back down to the oil rig."You just don't quit, do you?" Dr. Zenarchis said."No!" Dr. Kerzach then forced the controls and set the helo on a crash course to the oil rig's surface."You f---ing nut!" Dr. Zenarchis then stuck a finger in Dr. Kerzach's eyes causing him to recoil back. Even through the pain, Dr. Kerzach kept his grip.Eventually, with a mighty crash, the vehicle slammed into the oil rig's surface. Amazingly, both men were relatively unhurt from the crash. Dr. Zenarchis was the first to extricate himself from the crash. He then noticed a lifeboat hanging from davits ready for deployment. He made for one of them but Dr. Kerzach was soon right behind him and tackled him to the ground. The two wrestled for a moment before Dr. Zenarchis rolled backwards and catapulted the Cassowary onto the ground.Dr. Kerzach groaned as he hit the ground.The rogue scientist ran over to a glass box near one of the entrances, smashed it with his elbow and grabbed the fire ax inside. He then ran towards Dr. Kerzach.

"Who cares, if you guys get a 'hero's welcome' or something, leave me out of it," said Zyanya. Nixx glanced at Zyanya, and nodded. "The less media coverage for me, the better," she agreed. "I don't want my association with Dragonstorm to be examined in the future."Crota shrugged. "You like barely showed up for the end anyway.""Crota!" Masters chastised.-----

Landon was preparing Sharon for surgery, he had kept the tourniquet on until he was sure she was under, then removed it. - an ally is an ally, besides our names aren't going to be publicly released I bet' She added. 'Protects our privacy and keeps the feds' hands clean. she patted Nixx on the head.

Dr. Zanasiu yelled as an I-beam narrowly missed him as the ship started moving out of the dock and into the open ocean. "Everyone inside the ship!" he ordered. Alfred and Zachary heaved the I-beam overboard. "Get my shotgun and as much ammo as possible!" Alfred shouted. "We'll try to keep the ship from getting too badly damaged by debris." Neville complied, tossing a shotgun and two bandoliers full of ammo at his feet. He then entered the ship after Dr. Zanasiu and the others. Soon, Alfred and Gustave were the only ones left on the deck. Gustave smiled as he cocked his metallic fists. "Well, time to rock!" He swung his tail at a large piece of concrete, sending it flying into the water. Alfred raised his shotgun and blasted apart a chunk of concrete. "Just like trapshooting," he muttered as he racked his shotgun and blew another piece of concrete to dust. In contrast, Gustave used his fists and tail to smash aside any debris he could reach. Large debris that fell onto the deck was unceremoniously hurled overboard.-----Dr. Kerzach fought to keep his balance as the oil rig shuddered. He looked around; if he tried leaping to the side, the uneven surface of the oil rig meant that he had a good chance of slipping and falling. And he did not want to give Dr. Zenarchis any advantage. With the rogue scientist closing in, Dr. Kerzach made his choice. He put away his knife, crouched down and drove his entire body like a missile at Dr. Zenarchis's legs. The impact had its desired effect. The rogue scientist's weapon went sprawling as Dr. Kerzach pinned him. Dr. Zenarchis smiled. "So you wish to fight this man-a-mano?" "Shut up," Dr. Kerzach growled as he reached in his pocket for his switchblade. "This ends now." "Don't think so!" Dr. Zenarchis then spit into the Cassowary's eyes. While Dr. Kerzach was distracted, the rogue scientist delivered some quick punches and then slithered out from beneath him. He then quickly punched him in the kidneys and grabbed him in a chokehold and started tightening it. Dr. Kerzach, lungs burning, pulled away Dr. Zenarchis's arm, loosening the chokehold slightly. Quickly tucking his chin in, he used his other hand to grab Dr. Zenarchis's lab coat. Bending over at the waist as sharply and as quickly as possible while pulling the rogue scientist's clothing, the Cassowary threw him over his shoulder and onto the hard metal ground of the oil rig.

Zenarchis gritted his teeth as he staggered to his feet. Behind him, the remains of the helicopter slid into the grasping waves. He cast his eyes around for a new weapon. Nothing came readily to mind. Improvising, he charged Kerzach, then at the last second pulled a cord and the Thor's Iris expanded around his back. He pivoted, intending to smash the Iris into Kerzach and hopefully knock him off the rig. {edited} on Mar 25 2013, 10:56 PM

dr landon, meanwhile was calmly operating on sharon. there was damage to the muscle and tendons and quite a bit of blood loss, but so far it looked like the tourniqueting would have done just enough to save her hand. there would be lots of therapy and she would have basically relearn to use the hand..

Sharon's eyes fluttered awake. "Thanks doc..." she smiled gratefully. "But shouldn't you be working on Aimee...she looked a ton worse than I did...? Not that I don't appreciate this..."

'we're nearly done stitching the hand back up. once that's done. i'll work on aimee' Landon replied. 'just go back to sleep. it looks like you won't lose your hand, so that's a good thing..

Dr. Kerzach was struck full force by the Iris. He staggered back from the blow - and right off the edge of the sloping platform. He looked below him. The rig was sinking fast but it was still a fifty foot drop into the water. At that height, he dared not let go of the ledge he was holding. He spotted a set of rungs that apparently were intended for the rig workers nearby. Stretching his body as far as possible, he got one hand on a rung and swung his other hand to it. "You haven't won," he growled as he began to climb back up to the platform - a task made harder by the wind and the rocking of the platform.

Deciding that a two-ton metal backpack wasn't proper attire for a sinking oil rig, Zenarchis removed the Thor's Iris and threw it down at Kerzach, attempting to hit him in the head.

Dr. Kerzach dodged the backpack but the strap caught his arm and knocked him from the ladder. He managed to land on a severely damaged support but the way it wobbled did not bode well. His right arm aching from the blow delivered by the falling Thor's Iris and tangled in its straps, he used his uninjured left hand to reach his switchblade and cut himself free. He put his switchblade away and leapt off the support just as it plunged into the waves, taking the Thor's Iris with it. The Cassowary had latched onto another ladder and continued his climb up to the platform.-----Dr. Zenarchis looked around the oil platform for something to use as a weapon. Finding a piece of rebar, he picked it up and scanned the oil rig's surface for Dr. Kerzach.

"Why are we fighting, Gallo!" Zenarchis called, looking round. He'd lost track of where Kerzach had gotten to after moving from the support. "We're both about to die! Perhaps if we worked together, we could escape this alive! Perhaps I'd be willing to accept jail if it

meant survival! What do you say to that?"He then cried out as someone rammed into his back. Staggering forward, he tumbled off the platform. Somehow, he managed to keep hold of his metal rod and grab a rung of Kerzach's ladder. He soon found himself face-to-face with his foe.(OOC: , everyone else in the role-play is waiting for this battle to end. Is Kerzach going to kill Zenarchis or do I need to summon Shelton and have him do it?) {edited} on Mar 30 2013, 06:26 PM

"F--- you," Dr. Kerzach said through a clenched beak. He had heard every word of Zenarchis's deal. Using the last of his strength, he held on with one hand and reached for his switchblade. In one lightning fast motion, he plunged the blade into Dr. Zenarchis's armpit. The area that wasn't covered by his armored vest. The rouge scientist gasped as his "trusted" guard had stabbed him. He felt his grip weaken as he lost blood. "Gallo, how could you!" he gasped. "Don't call me that anymore," Dr. Kerzach spat. He wiped the bloody knife on the dying scientist's shirt and he began his climb back to the surface of the oil rig. He barely heard the splash behind him. He had made it to the top and hauled himself up and collapsed on the ground. His entire body ached and he was wet from the salt spray.

Shelton helped haul Kerzach over. "Yuri, come on," he grunted. Finally he pulled his friend to the middle of the platform. "Made it!" exclaimed Shelton triumphantly, until he noted that the platform was submerging already and they were up to their ankles in water. "It's okay!" Shelton reassured, holding up an unusually large potted plant. "It assured me it was buoyant! Hold onto this!"(OOC: The potted plant is not buoyant, and will sink.)-----Sharon shook his head and said, "I want to see James. I don't want to sleep. I fear I won't wake up again..."Nixx walked into the infirmary and observed Dr. Landon. "How is the fox doing?" she asked, then noticed she was working on the Dhole at the moment. {edited} on Apr 3 2013, 08:56 PM

Very Well' landon said " He turned to Nixx. " i had to operate on Sharon first' He said motioning to the bullet he had removed , which was lying on a bloody piece of gauze. ' the tourniquet saved her life, if she hadn't done that, she 'd be dead right now. i'll start operating on aimee as soon as i can' he said. bring her in..

Gustave entered the lounge and returned with Aimee. He gently laid her on the bed. "Get to work Doc," he rumbled. Dr. Zanasius entered the infirmary just as Gustave placed Aimee on the bed. He scratched his head as he watched someone with enough strength peel apart a steel bulkhead like paper so carefully handle a casualty. He sat on Sharon's bed. Her hand - or what's left of it was wrapped in bandages. She smiled weakly. "James," she said. "Yes, love?" Dr. Zanasius replied as he held her uninjured hand. Sharon sniffed him, inhaling his scent. "Thanks for being there when I needed it most." Dr. Zanasius scratched his girlfriend behind her ears, causing them to splay in delight. The Dhole's tail wagged excitedly under the covers.-----Dr. Kerzach

watched as the water went up to his thighs. He then fixed Shelton with an odd look. "Shelton, did you tell me a f---ing plant spoke to you!? What in the f--- were you smoking!?" he blurted out.

"It sounds crazy, but watch--" Shelton dropped the plant and it immediately sank. "That bastard..." he muttered under his breath. "Well, we're still okay. I got another idea. Give me your switchblade." He took out his flashlight and cracked the casing open. {edited}
on Apr 4 2013, 07:53 AM

her hand is going to be fine 'london said ' she'll need to undego rehab, but i've managed to save the hand and arm. it wasnt easy though.' he turned and began to operate on aimee(what are aimees injuries,, again?)

(OOC: She had her arm ripped off. The two Dragonstorm scientists only performed the mechanical repairs needed to reattach the robotic arm; they didn't do anything for the flesh trauma of the organic shoulder.)

(Thanks) london began to fix the area of flesh around the repaired mechanical arm. it was not going to be an easy procedure. and would take a couple hours..

As the Oil Rig began to sink, a figure washed out of it on the waves...

Hawk
eye walked over to Landon, crouching down and looking at Aimee."Is there...anything I can do to help her?"He asked monotonously...

you can assist me in giving me surgical utensils ' london said ' there has been a lot of swelling, not uncommon with a tramatic injury..

The water was up to Dr. Kerzach's chest now. He handed Shelton his opened switchblade. "What are you doing?"-----Gustave sat down on the floor. "Will Aimee be okay?" he asked as he watched Dr. Landon and Hawkeye work. Alfred had raided the ship's supply closet and came out with a bunch of freeze dried seafood and meatless meals. "Well, I guess we should eat up. Who knows how long we'll be here."

the mechanical arm seems to be back in the joint, i'm fixing the living tissue over it. ideally. we'll remove the artificial limbs and replace them with living tissue again, but ultimately it will be up to her" Landon said as he continued to work..

Shelton jammed the switchblade into the casing of his radio-flashlight. "This thing is still volatile from the new fuel I had to convert to make the thought-chip array node function. If I just jam the battery wire into the array...there!" Quickly he threw the knife-radio-flashlight high into the air where it exploded brilliantly in a chemical firework. "Guess that's what we've always been best at, right Yuri?" grinned Shelton, as he started treading water; the platform had completely sunk and the last of the oil rig was receding from sight below them. "Making things explode...I sure hope someone on the battleship actually saw that..."

Aisha headed out on deck to get some fresh air. She saw the flare and called in 'hey guys we should turn back! Shelton is still out there.. and maybe others...'

Dr. Zanasiu saw the flare as well. He quickly stopped the ship as he saw the burst of light. His jaw dropped as he peered through the binoculars. "Everyone! It's Shelton and Kerzach! They're alive!" Sgt. Masters immediately seized the intercom. "Everyone! Get the boats ready!" Almost immediately, the sound of something heavy sprinting across the deck was heard. Neville hurled himself against the wall to avoid getting flattened by Alfred. He had never gotten used to the speed Alfred could move at when he was really pushed. He ripped the tarp off the small boat hanging from the gantry and tossed it on the deck as he got everything ready for launch. Gustave smiled as he leaned against a bulkhead. "That crazy motherf---er really did it."----- Dr. Kerzach treaded water as he tried to stay afloat. His sodden feathers not really helping much. "Well, we did it."

Shelton smiled. "I'm glad you handled yourself without me. I'm sorry for abandoning you in Texas...I had some mixed up priorities and made some split-second decisions." He tried to help Kerzach stop sinking, but there wasn't much he could do either. At least they were both still floating for a time, and the water wasn't bone-chilling. "You're gonna be amazed by how much bigger our group got. You know most of them, but there are a whole bunch of new faces. Just stay away from the crocodile, he's got a rubbish sense of humor. And the fox with robot arms has a bit of a temper, and things tend to explode around her..."-----Cobalt Squad grabbed their own boat and were among the first into the waves. "Hold it, guys..." Mongoose soldier asked the others. "What's that?" He pointed to another figure floating on the waves. Unlike most of the others, it was in one piece. Masters cocked his head. "Let's swing around and check it out. There are more than enough boats heading for Shelton at the moment." They deviated from the course to approach the figure. (OOC: I'm referring to whomever was in Starfall's post. Shouldn't it be multiple people, if it's your surviving characters Starfall?) {edited} on Apr 15 2013,

03:25 AM

As Dr. Landon fixed Aimee, Kagetora, Cale, and Roux sat and thought on things. Their reverie was to be short-lived, however, as the water near the vessel grew troubled, and four black figures erupted out of it. The first was the Dragonstorm-rebuilt Murakami. The other three were similar Dragonstorm projects. One, a hulking bear. Another, a lion male with a malevolent grin. And the last, a female bat with a cold smirk on her features. The four stood or hovered above the water, laughing madly. "Going somewhere?" Murakami asked coldly...

In the water where he had landed from the explosion of the rig and his own suicidal attack, Neku stirred a little, glancing around...

"Oh damn!" cursed Mongoose soldier loudly, glancing back at the ship. Masters and Crota were pulling Neku into the boat. "Come here, lay still," Masters comforted Neku. "McLean give him your coat." Crota looked back at the ship; they had been one of two boats to leave the battleship before the sudden unexpected arrival. "Let's go kick their floating asses into next week!" Masters shook his head. "The onboard defense systems will make short work of them. We need to get Shelton out of the water before he looks like this fellow." They passed Neku over to Alfred's boat for room and continued on their route. {edited} on Apr 16 2013, 02:51 AM

Gustave sighed as he saw the three figures. He clenched his massive hands into fists. "Not this s--- again," he growled. Dr. Zanasiu shook his head. "Neville, Aisha, see if you can get the gun turrets working!" He then started the ship and headed away from the trio. He grabbed his shotgun from the chair it rested on and slung it across his back.-----Alfred stopped next to Neku. With one massive hand, he hauled the young psi-experiment aboard. "Neku, you okay?" he asked. He then looked around his lifeboat and spotted a first aid kit. He opened it and sighed as he realized that he didn't quite know what to do with it.-----Dr. Kerzach continued treading water. "Well, I forgive you. After all, if I hadn't gotten so close to Dr. Zenarchis, he'd be still out there wreaking havoc." He then noticed a small boat heading towards him. He immediately noticed that it had Cobalt Squad in it. "Hey! Over here!" he yelled, frantically waving an arm. (OOC - I believe Dr. Landon's still got that vial of Black Mamba venom. That'll be an interesting weapon to use in this final boss battle.)

Neku smirked a little. "Heh...hey guys." He chuckled...Cale looked at Roux and Kagetora, nodding. "What do you say, guys? Time to finish this?" He smirked, glass armor forming around himself as he leapt off the ship. Kagetora nodded, flipping into the air and landing behind Murakami, drawing his swords as he stood on the water. Roux flickered out of view, then reappeared above the bat, dropping in and kicking her out of the sky briefly...

Aisha ran towards the turrets" We need to finish this mess once and for all! Dragonstorm is going down!" she said, prepping the turretrs for firing.

Cobalt Squad pulled up alongside the pair. "Hey! I recognize you from Pelvanida!" exclaimed Mongoose soldier, grabbing Kerzach by the arm. Masters and Crota had to work together to haul Shelton; he still had the potted plant held in his non-dominant hand. "Oh good, you guys made it too!" exclaimed Shelton, when he saw Crota. "Never thought I'd be glad to see you," Crota grunted as he pulled Shelton over the side, which Shelton chose to take as a compliment. "Let's get back to the boat before I freeze," Shelton took his waterlogged blazer off. "There's a...bit of a situation back there," said Mongoose nervously. "I think we're gonna stay put for awhile."

Neville seated himself in the gunner's chair. He then took aim at the three and unleashed a stream of of 30 mm high explosive shells. Luckily for him, he was deep inside the ship so they couldn't hurt him.-----Dr. Kerzach looked at the battle. "Just when I thought we were done with this," he said with a sigh.

As soon as the gun began firing, the Dragonstorm bear darted in, slashing the barrels off of the ship guns, disabling them as he flew towards the ship again...

isha got a couple shots in, before the bear sliced her gun to pieces.. ' great.. just (censored) great! ' She said getting out of the seat, anfd pulled out her revolver..- Landon continued to operate, trying to keep his hands steay as he blocked out of the noises fromoutside..

Gustave stomped outside and smiled. "All right, you wankers! Anyone brave enough to face me?"He smashed a fist into his hand with a sound like a hammer striking an anvil.

Nixx narrowed her eyes. "This might be my last chance to be lethally violent for some time," she muttered, grasping at her syringe bag like a junkie curing an addiction. Zyanya grabbed her by the arm, stopping her. "Don't do it..." she warned. "We don't know what that syringe will do to your mind." "I fought it off once before!" protested Nixx. She glanced at Aisha. "What should I do? Can I use another syringe and help in the fight?"-----Sharon awoke to the sound of gunfire and the ship shaking. She staggered out of her bed, reflecting on the good job Landon had done with her arm. She

only had a few moments before a large crack formed in the ceiling, with a hissing and a bubbling noise that experience taught her meant a water valve had ruptured. Staggering forward, she pushed Aimee off her cot right before a jet of boiling water coated both of their cots. Aimee groaned as she regained consciousness. "Ow...where am I?" she asked. "You're safe on the battleship, except we're being attacked," Sharon informed her, looking nervously at the water; a puddle of boiling water was inching towards them and they had nowhere to run. "What else is new?" sighed Aimee, before noticing the water. "How are we gonna...?" "Get on my back," Sharon groaned, her face turning white when Aimee did so. Her arm was not ready to carry people...Winced with every step, she stumbled through the boiling water and collapsed on Aimee's bed. Aimee disconnected the protective railing with the strength and used it like an oar to push the cart out of the infirmary. "Let's find a way to get upstairs and help out the fight," Aimee said resolutely. "Shouldn't we find you some clothes first...?" Sharon asked.

Hawkeye shuddered as his primary systems flickered back online, and he made his way resolutely out of the medical area to the top deck, nodding to Gustave. "This one's mine..." He chuckled, armor flaring to life as he took off, joining his squad in fighting off the last ghosts of Dragonstorm...

no, give those syringes to Landon, he's a doctor, he should be able to make good use of them. you will need to rely on your own abilities nixx. power doesn't come from a needle, it comes from within. you've been jabbing yourself with these needles for so long you've become addicted to it, forgoing your own abilities for those in the myriad of drugs in these vials.' Aisha said firmly. 'if you use those needles you may never be able to free yourself from the addiction to them. i would, in the strongest terms, advise against it.

Kagetora flipped over the mechanized Murakami, slashing at his back repeatedly, only to have each strike parried as Murakami turned his entire torso. Kagetora swore, dodging back from another barrage of furious sword slashes. Above the carrier, Hawkeye clashed with the Dragonstorm experiment he had engaged, the two locked in a deadly airborne duel...Roux teleported quickly past the female bat, grinning and chuckling. "Too slow~" She taunted...

Nixx glanced at the battle in the sky. "I think I'll just sit this one out..." she said, in response to Aimee's suggestion she give up her syringes. Zyanya shook her head, here was her chance to look better than Nixx! "I'm coming Roux!" she yelled, flying up and taking a swing at the bat.-----Sharon and Aimee darted through the underbelly of the battleship, and came up against the remaining androids. Sharon's eyes lit up. "Aimee, get to the deck and tell me how it's looking!" she called, tossing her a walkie-talkie from a bench. Aimee nodded and ran upstairs.-----After a few minutes, Aimee observed the bow deck. "Nobody's here," she reported to Sharon. Everybody fighting/on deck was on the stern. "Good, keep it that way," Sharon's muffled

voice came through.

No sooner than Aimee had said that she was safe than a brace of mechanical tentacles burst through the floor and grabbed her by the waist, lifting her off the ground...Hawkeye saw Zyanya attack the Bat, and, taking advantage of the distraction, flipped over, grabbing his opponent and throwing it into the bat, knocking them both flying across the water...

Aimee yelled in surprise when she suddenly found herself airborne and betentacled*. Not one to give up that easily, she grabbed one of the appendages and tried valiantly to snap it. "Let's see how good doc did on these arms," she gritted through clenched teeth, prepared to fight to the end.-----Zyanya dodged the flying foes and, getting overzealous, zoomed after her chiropteran foe. Taking a swing at her hit-and-run style, she missed and sent herself skidding into the surf. She quickly rightened herself, rubbing her face and eyes stinging with chlorine to remind her of her less-than-stellar performance.-----Back on board the ship, Nixx ducked as a piece of debris embedded itself in the forward deck. "What can we do to help?" she asked Gustave, who wasn't even hiding, and seemed as interested as her in participating.(OOC: That's a real word! also Starfall if you bring the fight back onto the deck, Gustave can join in, and Sharon's about to bring redshirts so the bad guys can kill some people robots.) {edited} on Apr 30 2013, 04:21 PM

Hawkeye darted in, throwing his opponent to the ship deck with a ship-shaking crash, landing next to Gustave."Ready to kick some ass?"He joked...As the tentacles grabbed Aimee, Cale flickered into view, slashing at the tentacles, severing the ones holding her and catching her in his arms...

Gustave smiled and delivered two thunderous punches with his metal fists to the dazed experiment. He then jumped atop the experiment. Wrapping his steely hands around the experiment's head, he began squeezing in an attempt to pulverize his opponent's head. At the same time; he was hoping his 1,500 metal frame crushed his opponent.-----Meanwhile, Alfred and Zachary were busy chopping away at the metallic tentacles that had compromised the engine room.Alfred swung his fire ax, severing a tentacle that reached towards Zachary. "There's got to be an easier way!" he shouted.

"Cale," smiled Aimee, "you were always there for me, weren't you..."Before she had another chance to speak several more tentacles swung for them; they would not be able to leave the maw of the beast."Do you know where the heart is?" asked Aimee, as a tentacle narrowly scraped under her. "And can you create a weapon for me using that electric power of yours?"

landon and Aisha were using anything they could get their hands on to drive off the tentacles.. ' got any vials of acid? Aisha yelled as she wacked at the nearest tentacle with a scapel..

Sharon fought alongside Zachary and Alfred with some kind of odd electrical polearm she had cobbled together from an arc welder and a long fiberglass pole. A cracking hiss sounded as she jabbed a tentacle with the weapon's electrified tip. "I really wish we hadn't run out of ammo!"-----Neville joined Aisha and Dr. Landon in battle. The distinct roar of an acetylene torch accompanied him. He hefted the torch and started swinging it in an attempt to burn away the tentacles. "Guys, y'all know what the hell is goin' on!?"

Sharon dodged a waving tentacle and parried with her polearm. "Unfortunately, my reinforcements were programmed to head to the decks, so they won't be helping us here!" "Reinforcements?" asked Neville.-----On the stern, a force of armed robots (most of the ones that weren't running the ship) marched up to aid Gustave and his allies. Hefting rifles, they opened fire on the Dragonstorm experiments. When a bullet whizzed past Zyanya, she angrily blasted it into scrap before realizing they were allies. "Oops..." she muttered. Nixx however took the opportunity to grab the fallen android's rifle and fall into rank.-----Another platoon of robots march onto the bow deck, but are immediately set upon by the tentacles, unable to proceed to rescue Cale and Aimee. Nobody else was going to be able to penetrate that far; they were on their own.

i'm guessing these are Dragonstorm experiments, off hand ' Landon said as a burned tentacle fell to the ground before him. ' we must not have destroyed them all yet...

Dr. Zanasius cursed as he watched the battle going on through the security systems. The door shuddered as something battered it. Noticing the radio on the console, he suddenly got a bright idea. Seizing the radio and turning it to VHF 16, he immediately broadcast a "mayday" call. "Mayday! Mayday! Mayday! This is MV Absolution, we are under attack!" The door shuddered in its frame as something struck it again. Dr. Zanasius snatched a 25 mm flare pistol from its box and loaded a parachute flare. It was a far cry from his shotgun but it was better than nothing.-----Dr. Kerzach watched the battle from the life raft. He sighed. "Why won't Dragonstorm f---ing die already!"

Aimee smiled as she grasped Cale's proffered glass sword. "Thanks," she gave him a

quick kiss before dropping out of his grasp. several tentacles snapped at her as she fell but she sliced each one off with well-timed swings before landing on the ocean. Holding her breath, she swam for the belly of the beast.-----Sharon was thinking the same thing as James. Under her direction, her team lured the tentacles into a room with an industrial-size pressurized gas canister bolted to the wall. She and Neville waited until most of the tentacles were in the line of fire and yelled "go!" Alfred punched a hole in the canister with the polearm and Zachary lit the gas leak with the acetylene torch, forming an incredibly dangerous flamethrower. Everybody fled the room with minor burns but the tentacles were incinerated quickly. "Bet it felt that!" shouted Neville.-----Aimee suddenly became the beast's second priority, and to her relief the tentacles moved away from her to deal with something on the boat. She reflected on the beast's form; a large hulking translucent blob, like a jelly fish. All of its armor seemed to be in its tentacles. This must have been some sort of Dragonstorm Man-O-War for patrolling the sea. There were still too many tentacles surrounding its form, but she could see its inner organs, and what was definitely the brain/heart. If the personnel on the boat could force it to divert more tentacles to the fight above, she'd be clear to cut her way in and finish it for good.

lamdon and Aisha covered Neville as fast they could. the acris smell of burning flesh and metal filled it room, causing aushas eyes to water heavily.. ' hopefully this will be the last of them once we're done' she gasped.. ' landon jabbed a couple of nixxs syringes into the nearest tectacles drawing highpitched screams of pain..

Gustave felt the experiment's metal reinforced skull buckle under his tremendous strength. Applying even more pressure, he squeezed until he heard a popping noise. The experiment immediately went limp. Wasting no time, lest the experiment regenerate, he seized the experiment's head in one hand and the body in the other. Groaning with exertion, he pulled until he decapitated the cyborg. He then pitched the body and head over the side. Hawkeye had already crippled the Bat experiment. Gustave smirked and snatched the wounded cyborg with one massive hand. "This ends now," he growled. With that said, he swung the cyborg headfirst into the deck so hard it left a divot in the metal. Several more swings later, he tossed the creature overboard. He then saw the androids shooting at a swarm of tentacles at the ship's bow. "Goody, more fun!" He cracked his knuckles and charged into battle.

The tentacles swung everywhere, destroying most of the androids. Gustave crushed several in his bare hands. They then decided he was the most dangerous enemy and wrapped him up tightly, trying to drag him overboard. "No you don't..." groaned Gustave, fighting back by digging his fingers into the deck. With his weight, a dunk in the ocean ensured a watery grave. But more and more tentacles came to reinforce the others, and slowly he started sliding along the blood-soaked deck. "Gustave!" Sharon's team burst onto the deck. Alfred immediately jumped in to help his friend and got swatted into the aft bulkhead for his troubles. Zachary resorted to throwing his acetylene torch since it had run out of fuel, to complete ineffectiveness. Neville stabbed several tentacles but

then felt two wrap around his ankles and flip him onto his back. Nixx emptied her clip, glanced at the weapon for several seconds, then gave up on trying to guess how to reload. "Oh to hell with this. Where did Aisha go with my syringes?"-----

By this time Aimee's teeth were chattering and her entire body was shivering from the cold surf. But her metallic arms were ready as ever when her opportunity came; at last the tentacles were sparse enough to navigate. After getting a gulp of salty air, Aimee dolphin-kicked her way past several undulating tentacles, keeping a close grip on her sword. She was almost to the medusa of the creature when something brushed her thigh, and suddenly there was a whirl of motion everywhere. With no other choice Aimee flailed the sword wildly and severed several of the assaulting digits, and kicked forward until her outstretched hand bounced off the gelatinous membrane of the beast. Slicing off something that had grabbed her leg, she climbed forward with both hands, squinting through the inky ichor staining the water from her amputations. A brief clear moment and she saw the pulsing brain/heart right below her. Without hesitation she plunged her blade and arm through, right up to her shoulder. -----With a start, all the pressure on Gustave ceased, and he clawed his way to safety. The tentacles flailed wildly, and then went limp. The battleship slowly started sliding out of the creature's grasp. The personnel on the deck ran to the railing and observed the floating carcass. After a few seconds Aimee surfaced, gasping for air. "Someone get her!" exclaimed Sharon. "It's all right, the raft has her covered!" noted Zachary, pointing at Cobalt Squad's lifeboat which was making the return trip to the battleship. -----Shelton and Masters pulled Aimee's shivering form into the boat. Shelton reluctantly surrendered his coat and Aimee wrapped herself up gratefully. Aimee glanced at Neku lying next to her. "Were you able to avenge Hailey?" she asked. A bit blunt perhaps, but Hailey had been her best friend and she wanted to know. Crota waved at the people on the deck. "Yo, get us up there!"

Gustave saw the people on the boat. He grabbed hold of a cable hanging from a lifeboat davit that had been destroyed by a tentacle and pulled the remainder of the cable out. "S---! They're too far to reach!" he exclaimed. He then noticed a line throwing gun mounted on a railing. He swiveled it towards the boat but found that battle damage had froze it in place. In response, he ripped the cannon free of its mountings and raised it to his shoulder. He pulled the trigger and a rocket shot out of the gun as it carried the line to the lifeboat. Zachary and Alfred rushed over to help secure the line.

After the line was secured Shelton was the first onto the battleship deck. Masters and Crota were slower because they were carrying Neku. Aimee insisted on climbing herself and refused medical help once back with the others. "I'm absolutely fine," she told Landon, before he could say anything. "I just need a real outfit." She headed for the ship's crew rooms to borrow a uniform. "Hey, good to see you all again," shivered Shelton, still sopping wet. "I'm amazed so many of us made it through in one piece!"

"We must be the luckiest bunch of f---s on the planet," Gustave said. He ignored Shelton and focused on the others. Neville kicked a remnant of tentacle overboard. "Let's

get back to shore."Sgt. Masters nodded and slithered back into the lounge.Gustave looked at the ocean's deep blue depths, his metallic body and everyone else. He then did something shocking. He let loose a single sob.Alfred put a hand on his friend's back. "You okay buddy?"Gustave clenched his hands so tightly he left dents in the ship's gunwales. "I have no family; I'm practically f--- broke; I have a criminal record and to top it off, I look like I came off the set of some s--- sci-fi flick." He took a deep breath as he suppressed another sob. "Ever since...that day, the only thing that's kept me going was the thought of revenge. Now that Dragonstorm's assets are literally underwater, what do I do now?"

Cale's arm flopped over the side of the boat, waving a little. "Ugh...little help here. Really would appreciate it guys."He muttered wearily. Neku nodded at Aimee, standing shakily. "Yeah...I did. It's over...at last."He said with a small smile...Roux reappeared on the edge of the boat, then flung herself into Aisha's arms...Hawkeye simply landed, armor damaged in several places as he nodded to the group."Luck had nothing to do with it, I don't think. It was our strength and our resolve that saw us through. Heh...though I wonder what some of us will do now, with Dragonstorm gone."He said with a lightly jovial chuckle...

Aisha hugged roux back as nix came up to them. 'It's over.. finally' Aisha said, taking a few moments to collect herself. Landon tossed his blunted knife aside. 'after all this time, it's finally over. how many lives destroyed and lost, due to those psychopaths' he grunted.- 'if you need a place to stay gustave, you're welcome to stay at my place' Aisha said as roux continued to hold onto her..

A life-preserver flew over the side for Cale, and Aimee, dressed in a sailor's outfit, hauled him up. "Don't know where we'll go," she winked, "but who cares? We'll find a way to live."She led him away from the others.Aimee had brought a stack of towels; Shelton quickly handed some to Kerzach while hastily drying himself off. "So, it's been a while, how many of these people do you even recognize?" he asked Kerzach jovially. Zyanya rushed to help Landon. "Just consider how many lives have been saved because we stopped them," she consoled. "Including mine. You saved me from them, and I'll be forever grateful," she smiled."We're going to have quite the busy place," commented Nixx to Aisha. She looked approvingly at Gustave. "So is every part of your body made of steel...?" she asked him cryptically.-----Once they were alone in a berth, Aimee took Cale by both hands. "I need to tell you something," she said. "The first time we broke up, when I went with Aydin. I couldn't tell you because I had been betrothed to him, but I never loved him. I'd much rather be with you. I love you...and I hope we can take this opportunity to fix our previous mistakes. What do you think?" {edited} on May 28 2013, 02:54 AM

Aisha hugged nixx with a smile " thanks for your help Nixx ' you just proved you don't

need those vials anymore..- thanks ' landon said, giving zyanya a big hug, which drew a big grin to her face.. ' what should we do , now that this is over?' he asked her.

Cale smiled and simply pulled Aimee close, giving her a tight affectionate hug."Of course, Aimee. All that time, I never once stopped loving you. I'm looking forward to spending a long time with you."He said softly, giving her a gentle kiss...

Neku grinned, flexing his hand a little."Heh...well, would you look at that. It looks like my powers have burned out. Guess that works out perfectly."He chuckled...Roux giggled girlishly. "Well, this is gonna be fun~."She murred happily.

Gustave smiled - a real one. "Thanks for the offer," he said to Aisha. He then turned to Nixx. "Care to find out?"-----Dr. Kerzach stripped naked as he was covered in feathers and had little to hide. "Only a few of them like Aisha, Landon and of course Dr. Zanasiau."Dr. Zanasiau breathed in the salty air. "Well, there's only one thing left to do..."The ship automatically set a course for land.

Aimee kissed him back, until a smile formed over her lips. "Nobody's going to bother us in here," she whispered, kneeling down in front of him. "Let's consummate this with me giving you something I refused to ever give Aydin."-----Nixx's eyes flashed mischievously. "Our cabins on this boat don't have locks on the doors. I'm in A9. I'll let you decide if I find out tonight." She glanced at Aisha. "Maybe I should take this new lease on life to start trying things I'd never been able to do before," she grinned.Zyanya overheard her, and couldn't help but come to the same conclusion. "Err, doctor, she whispered. "Care to share quarters with me tonight?"Shelton folded his arms. "Could y'all keep it behind closed doors...oh, forget it. I guess you all just survived something pretty insane and are already showing remarkable restraint." He then answered Kerzach, "I'll make sure to introduce you to everyone, there are some great people in this group.""There certainly are," agreed Sharon, hugging Zanasiau excitedly. She met his eyes and shed a single tear. "I can't believe we actually did it..."(OOC: How many more posts until the epilogue? And should we talk about how exactly the epilogue will plot out? I'm thinking 5-10 years after the fact would be a good number for the dates, but if it's more than twenty it'll ruin the chronology of something I'm working on.)

shes with us actually, we're all sharing A9" Aisha said, so by all means come in ' she winked at gustave.' and nixx, do whatever you want, but remember once we get home we're deciding what area of the house is yours.(i'm thinking 5 more posts asctually. as for my group. Aisha roux and nix all live together at her house. her father, being high up in the military and has pulled strings to get any and all charges against her and her friends dropped, classifying their group,and their efforts, as 'a covert operation to infiltrate and destroy the terrorist organization known as Dragonstorm. Basically a secret pardon)

Cale smiled and blushed a little. "Uh...wow...uhm...okay, then..." He stammered shyly...
Neku raise a hand from where he had flopped down on the deck, waving at Kerzach. "Name's Neku. Former Pelendavia experiment. Nice to meet you." He chuckled... (Also, Ridley/Hawkeye will help with that pardon by "leaking" several of the Dragonstorm files that indicated their involvement in illegal and terrorist-related attacks if that's okay.)

(sure, that works) Aisha let roux go, and headed over to nix. ' why don't we say you get the tv remote tonight? we watch whatever you want. How does that sound?"

The ship finally docked at a commercial shipyard somewhere near Elizabeth, New Jersey. It was night time and the shipyard was silent. Dr. Zanasius was the first to disembark. He looked around and saw no guards. "Okay let's get away from that ship and debrief somewhere." "If by somewhere, you mean a s---hole motel," Dr. Kerzach replied. He had on a blue jumpsuit he pilfered from the crew quarters.

Aimee was awoken by the feeling of the ship grinding to a halt. She nudged her lover in bed beside her. "Wake up, Cale. Time to put some clothes on, we're disembarking," she smiled.-----Nixx was less pleased in room A9. "He never actually showed! What's wrong with me, not desirable enough? Are all men just unreliable flakes? I thought him of all people..."-----Shelton stepped off the gangplank observing the dings and scratches covering the upper floors of the battleship's decks. "Wonder what they're gonna do with this thing," he wondered aloud. "A remnant of Dragonstorm, but an incredibly well built one." He was in a pensive mood. "Honestly, Dragonstorm was corrupt and it's good they're gone, but the tech advances they've left behind are going to change the world. I'm going to be curious to see the true after-effects of this whole thing, good or bad."

Gustave entered Room A9. "Sorry. I took a nap and then I got lost." He sat on the floor, fearing that his great weight would break the bed-----Dr. Zanasius followed Shelton down the gangplank. "Maybe we'll be living in something out of a William Gibson novel with augmentations for all."

better late than never Aisha said , getting up and getting gustave something to drink from the rooms kitchen. ' we have water, milk or tea i'm afraid' she said to gustave. Aisha had been keeping Roux "compsany, and had comforted nixx while they waited. landon stirred in his bed zyanya in his arms.. ' he smiled at his slll sleeping companion. '

tea for me, please Aisha, I have to plan out where my next area of practice is, since my previous hospital got blown up..i worked in vegas part-time before all this happened.

Hawkeye stepped off the gangplank after Shelton, smiling up at the sky as what looked like a UAV swooped down towards them, quickly transforming into a small hawk and landing on his arm. "Ridley and I agree with you. Perhaps, when this whole thing comes to light, either you or Dr. Landon should consider asking the government to form a new department, perhaps take the lead of that."He said with a grin...

Cal

e smiled, sitting up and yawning, then leaning over and giving Aimee a sweet, affectionate kiss on the cheek."Mmm...and here I was having such a good dream, too~."He teased her...

Rou

x giggled, giving Nixx a teasing kiss on the cheek."Oh, don't worry silly. You're still plenty desirable~"She smiled coyly...

Nixx smiled coldly. "Yes, naps are what one takes when its nighttime," she stressed. "But now everybody's leaving the boat. See you on shore."Turning her nose, she left the room, leaving Gustave confused and alone on the bed.-----Aimee climbed out from under the covers and slipped back into her sailor's outfit. "Much as I'd like to just stay, the others will be leaving soon. We should join them." She paused. "Unless...you know...we could leave them. Dragonstorm's dead, after all. Go our own way, together. Find a small town...live the rough life, the way I've always wanted. It's got to happen some day."-----Zyanya groaned and stretched as she returned to the world of the conscious. She smiled for the benefit of the others as everyone left the room, but once they were alone confided in Landon. "Could we have our own room in the future? I was kinda hoping to have more...'alone time.' Hard to do in a room of five."-----"Nothing wrong with small hotels. I lived in one my entire time in Southport, prefer them over fancy places," Sharon checked to make sure her wardrobe didn't look odd. She'd spent most of her free time preparing gadgets she could hide on her person; at this point she had a few pounds of tools and weapons hidden in various parts of her body. She wasn't interested in being taken surprise again. Also, God had seen it fit for her arm to be restored to working health, which she knew was a minor miracle. It was the least she could do to put it to good use for the future. "What is our next step? I mean, it's over. Is there even anyone we can go talk to? It's all going to be in the news soon enough, I'm a bit afraid about our names going public. Half of us have been using credit cards this whole time."

Cale climbed out of the bed, grabbing his jumpsuit and slinging it on."Y'know...that actually sounds nice. Just the two of us, living someplace quiet... someplace peaceful...That sounds wonderful."He smiled and walked over behind her, giving her a big hug."Let's go start a new life together."He said happily...

"Wait, whaâ€"Gustave stared opened mouthed at Nixx as she left. Finally, he unleashed a torrent of profanity as he punched a hole in the metal door of the room. Fuming, he stomped down the hallways as he headed off the ship.

getting lost didn't help you with her gustave' landion said as he and Aisha followed gustave out the door ' and you do need to keep that anger in check' he advised.

Aimee smiled and hugged him back. "Perhaps we can reconnect with the others later. For now I just want to be with you. Run away with you..." She led him through the empty ship. Locating an open-able porthole, she slipped into the surf. From here they could skirt around the shipyard to parts unknown without anyone seeing them. Treading water, she beckoned Cale with a glint in her eye.-----Zyanya emerged onto the dry land and noticed Nixx, who was scouting ahead. "Well, let's get a move-on," said Sharon. "Are we all--?" she was interrupted when Gustave stomped off the gangplank fuming. Large dents formed where his feet pressed. "You'll wake the whole city! What's your problem?" Neville exclaimed, alarmed. "Women," Gustave growled. "F***ing impossible!" "I hear you," Shelton agreed idly, still observing the scenery and not noticing who he had just spoken to.

Cale smirked, slipping out of the porthole after her, landing in the water and smiling at her. "Well, looks like we're gonna have to get out of these clothes once we get to land, hmm~?" He teased...

Aisha and landon reached land with the others, staring out at the city's skyline. roux came up to nixx. ' scouting ahead? she smiled ' jjust so you know I get the tv remote tonight' she grinned.

Her eyes flashed mischievously. "These never really fit me anyway," she grinned. After they reached the shore she made good on her word, leaving the outfit in a wet pile on the ground. She glanced around. Beyond the shipyard was a dark woods. "It's funny...when I met you all, got involved with this whole thing...it started when I was running through unfamiliar woods. guess I'm going off to start something new. But this time not alone," she smiled.-----"You earned it," she nodded. "I didn't expect to have hogged it the whole night. I just thought he would have shown up any minute." She took a deep breath. "Perhaps I'm taking things too quickly. Get settled first, then start thinking of romance. There are plenty of fish in the sea." She smiled at Aisha. "And fishettes, if you know what I mean." {edited} on Jun 8 2013, 01:36 AM

well girl i'm open to you, if you are interested in me' Aisha smirked. ' a threeway sounds like fun..' 'i'd be up for that' roux grinned.. ' of course settling down is what we'll be doing after this, getting used to aishas place, meeting her dad- who is a pretty important guy from wghat Aisha says, and getting into a routine, like shopping, watching flicks and doing chores around the house"

Neville looked around the shipyard. There were no cars to be seen."Now how do we get to where we're supposed to be? I.E. across the country!" Spc. Crota exclaimed."Well, Newark Liberty's nearby. We could just take a flight to where we need to go," Dr. Kerzach said."What about me?" Gustave demanded. "I can't board any commercial flight because I'll break the seats!""Don't forget security," Zachary replied."I don't have a problem with dismembering a TSA agent who gets too touchy-feely." {edited} on Jun 9 2013, 12:03 AM

"We could just call the police," Shelton suggested simply. "Not like we're actually going to get out of this without talking to them eventually. And who cares if we're arrested; the job is done. They can do what they like with us."Sharon glanced at James. She wasn't sure about that plan, but she'd defer to James' judgment. He was the leader, after all.Nixx grinned. "Sounds impossibly boring, but perhaps I just have to learn. At least I've got two good friends to show me the ropes."(OOC: nick & , this might be a good time for some sort of government contact to show up, maybe Donald Tennes or Jake Moby on a helicopter from Carson City Camp or something. They tell everyone not to worry about getting arrested, Rainbow 6-style ending, and wrap that all up. How does that sound?)

a helicopter flew out overhead '; Aisha! its your father!' called Admiral Tennes, through a megaphone. ' i'm proud of you for helping deal with a very big problem for our government. your friends needn't worry, no one is getting arrested or charged. however, what you did will be unable to be acknowledged, publicly, for at least 20 years. you will be compensated for your time and effort, through line items in the budget, I assure you it will be quite substantial, likely into the seven figures. _ we're actually getting paid? Landon started. " Yes Doctor Landon, and considering the damage to your practice, you will see one of the biggest payments. I do hope it will make you whole' Admiral Tennes said.

Hawkeye smiled and saluted, grinning."Sir!"He chuckled...Roux grinned, kissing Aisha and Nixx on the cheeks"Mmm...yep. It'll be nice too. Not getting someone trying to kill us~"She purred...Cale smiled, taking Aimee's hand and smiling."Y'know, for the first time in my life, I can really see a future ahead of us."He said with a grin and a soft kiss...

Shelton folded his arms. "Glad he just shouted all that through a megaphone from a helicopter. Especially the part about how nobody is allowed to find out. How close are we to the nearest city?" Sharon's vision clouded. "James, should we accept the money?" For some reason, she had hesitations from accepting such a large sum from the government. Especially considering their relationship in all this. But she'd defer to James' judgment.-----Aimee kissed him back and helped him slide out of his wet clothes. "Just the two of us and our future. Nothing else." She took him by the hand. "Let's get started!" She began dashing into the dark woods.

the helicopter guided the group towards a small hotel in the city. the hotel itself was pretty nondescript, but after the turmoil at the derrick, any kind of inn was a welcome sight to the group.. Aisha was first to enter the hotel lobby..

Neku smiled and shook his head as he walked into the hotel. "Heh...at long last...it's finally over. Dragonstorm is done for and we can finally rest." He said softly...
Cale followed her,
grinning...

Dr. Zanasiu and Dr. Kerzach stumbled in. Thanks to the fact they were wearing grimy blue coveralls, the clerk assumed them to be sailors. "Rough day out at sea?" the clerk asked as he rang up their rooms and handed them their keys. "You have no idea." Dr. Kerzach headed to the elevators and waited for everyone else to arrive.

admiral tennes was waiting for them as they reached their floor.. /' room 307, if you please.. e have a bit of business to discuss. details of living arrangements, new aliases, the works.. cash payoffs, benefits for time rendered.. all that legal mumbo jumbo..

Shelton obediently filed into the room, and sat in the back with his hands crossed. "Don't worry about a new alias for me; I'll be leaving the country anyway. It's high time I get back to Europe; I think I've had enough of America for the time being." "We get new names?" asked Zyanya. "Can my new last name be 'Landon,' like his?" "Landon's name is probably changing too," noted Neville, who was snacking on chips from a vending machine. (OOO: If Shelton gets any money, I'd like to request it be no more than 1 million dollars. Don't really care what the characters I inherited from get.)

(you can have him accept only a million. and what are your other characters?) if you're marrying him, then yes it can be Landon ' admiral tennes said. now i'll start with Shelton..

Shelton. your offered payment will be 4 million. if you wish to take less that is your right, the amount you don't accept will go towards your other needs, such as getting you a job in Europe, or wherever, and buying you a house. we're not just giving cash away, you know..' Admiral tennes said..

"I'll take a million, with a million going to my mother, a million going to my stepbrother, and a million going to my sister Nataly," Shelton replied. "Don't tell them where it came from, I'm sure they'd rather not know. We're not on the best of terms."

Done. we will not mention a word about your involvement. we'll use the lottery as cover,' Admiral tennes said ' as for the rest of you, the offers are up to 10 million each. dr landon, we are offering you 10 million as compensation for the loss of your practice..' I'll take it.' landon said. : ' we'll throw in 3 million for nixx and zyanya respectively as well. considering how much you fought each other. we decided it would be best not to favor one of the other in terms of payment for Aisha your payment will be 6 million' Admiral tennes said to Aisha. ' and don't worry about the credit cards and bills, they've already been taken care off.. all told your bills came to a little over 2 million dollars, sorry about the bills dad.. ' well dear i'm used to paying large bills when your concerned ' remember your education wasn't cheap.. luckily i'm well-connected and have good friends in high places..-Neville we will offer you 5 million. the amounts offered vary and do not represent any judgement on service or character.. is 5 million acceptable 'landon asked.

Neku chuckled."Wow, apparently this was a bigger deal than I even figured. Getting paid all that. Isn't that right...Cale? Where'd you go?"He asked, looking around, then shrugging...

how much do you want Neku/ that's goes for the rest of your team as well. ask what you want as long as its reasonable and it will be done..' Admiral tennes said calling up their names and files on a device he had.. ' you want a house, a new car? work? its done'

Neku smiled softly. "I'll take whatever you think is good. Maybe...4 million? And 6 for Shakila, Agito, and Slash. Cale...say...3 million. Plus houses. And sir...if I may make a suggestion, I think creating a new government special response team would be a good plan. Just in case something like this ever happens again."He said with a small smile, as Kagehora nodded. "I agree. If there were to be a central organized team in case of large-scale threats, perhaps should this happen again, the fate of the world won't be in the hands of such a ragtag band."He laughed a little, running a hand through his hair."And as to compensation...say 2 million, and political asylum, as no doubt my country will be...less than pleased with me."He said with a smirk. Hawkeye just

chuckled."No need to pay me, sir. But if you insist, 4 million would be a fair price, I think. And I wonder...if this gets out...the technology that the Dragonstorm and Pelendavia bases created could be a great source of assistance to people. And if that is the case, perhaps...there might be a new governmental posting, and if so...I'd like to submit my name for it."He said confidently...

I'll talk to my contacts, see if we can't get something created. ' it will not be publicly acknowledged for at least 20 years.. national security you know.. and I'll bump up it to 5 million each for you two... houses included, without whatever furnishing you want,...

"I just want whatever Landon wants," Zyanya said hastily, and Nixx glanced at Aisha. "You're her father?" she said. "I guess all I want is your permission for me to live with Aisha. I figure I'll be comfortable enough with her money, won't really need any more."
{edited} on Jun 17 2013, 10:53 PM

Roux giggled and nodded."Same here~!"She said, bouncing a little...

so you're that way then dear ' Admiral Tennes said to Aisha.. ' yes dad.. Aisha admitted.' well it is the modern day honey.. I still love you, no matter who you love. girls take good care of my daughter, that is all I ask..' tennes said. ' now we will still pay you the amounts offered as you deserve compensation. 3 million each, and the record said 4 million for roux. so that will be paid out..

Gustave stared at the wall. "I don't care what I get as long as I have a place to live."Dr. Zanasiu sat on the couch. "Three million and I'd like to be removed from the blacklist of government jobs."Neville came out of the bathroom."How about avoiding a dishonorable discharge for me?" Spc. Crota said."Two million," Sgt. Masters replied."One million and I want my old job back," Neville replied as he tossed the paper towel in the trash."Six million," Alfred replied from his position on the bed. "Half to me and the other half to my family."

we'll give you 4 million Gustave, as well as a new house. Spc crota, you'll get 3 million and an honorable discharge. Zaniasu, you'll be removed from the list , your new job starts in two weeks in St Louis. Alfred, your six million will be divided as you requested. same goes for the rest of you. just one thing I'd like to add to all of you- don't blow your money or do anything to bring embarrassment to the government. we are compensating you and sweeping a lot of damage, destruction, and literally hundreds of broken laws and violations under the rug., because of the threat Dragonstorm posed to this country

and its way of life. Admiral Tennes said.

Masters started. "I have to request that Crota not be given a discharge of any kind. Cobalt Squad had the full consent of the deceased General Thomas Sterm, and Crota performed admirably and to the best of his abilities. As his commanding officer, I cannot allow Crota to be scapegoated for following mine and the deceased Commander Slavik's orders." Crota grinned and puffed his chest out. Masters continued. "To that note, neither myself nor my soldiers can accept monetary rewards since we were just following orders. Our reward is helping America stay safe. So no 3 million dollars or any other amount for myself or my squadmates, other than our usual military salary." Crota opened his mouth in disbelief. {edited} on Jun 20 2013, 12:19 AM

with all due respect Sgt, I outrank you' Admiral Tennes said. 'you will be compensated beyond the normal military rate, due to your actions. but as you request, they will be no discharge for crota.

(OOC - Next post will be the epilogues.) Dr. Zanasium yawned. "Now that our rewards and stuff have been cleared up, let's go to sleep and return to a semblance of normal life." Gustave shrugged. "Dunno about you but I kinda liked this." "Not everyone shares your thirst for violence and destruction," Alfred replied as he flopped down on the bed. "Yeah, let's close this part of our lives and return to being ordinary people instead of action heroes," Zachary added. Sharon nuzzled Dr. Zanasium "We never got to spend real quality time with each other..."

See you guys later' Aisha said as she lead roux and nix into her room. the three girls made love that night. Landon took Zyanya in his room and did the same, Landon releasing himself from his normal restraint, and letting himself have fun.. Admiral Tennes returned to his post ..

They weren't the only ones. Aimee and Cale consummated their relationship, as did Slash, Agito, and Shakila elsewhere, though the others would never know where. Their million-dollar checks remained undelivered as nobody could locate them...though they may choose to reveal themselves some day...-----Masters bowed his head respectfully. "As you wish, Admiral." "Yeah," grinned Crota. Shelton drank some water from the bathroom sink. "I'd recommend everyone stay low for the next few days. These checks won't be written overnight, and the media has a habit of catching names they aren't supposed to know. You in particular, James; Dragonstorm was asking any and all media outlets across the country of your whereabouts. Everybody's going to know you were involved." "Don't you have a Santa Barbara cabin we can hide in until the check gets delivered, James?" asked Sharon. "As soon as I reconnect with my folks I can

catch up with you; they've thought I was a stripper since I lost my job at Pelvanida."(OOC: Just trying to justify the opening of Pavlov's Checkmate a little bit.) {edited} on Jun 20 2013, 11:55 PM

The next day...Neku smirked at the others, heading for the door. "Heh. It's been a ball, guys. 'M sure I'll see you all around. I think now that this is over with, maybe I'll see if there are any other remnants of Dragonstorm like me, and if there are...I think I could do good helping them adapt to a normal life."He said with a jaunty wave...Hawkeye sighed and leaned on the wall. "Peace, huh? What am I supposed to do now? After all, I'm a soldier, and always have been. With this body, probably always will be, too."He chuckled a little...Kagetora grinned, tossing off his mask."Well, with that business taken care of... if you'll excuse me, there's someone I want to go see again."He said, disappearing in a flash of light and smoke...Roux giggled and hugged Aisha tightly."Mmm...finally, we can start a new life~"She murred... {edited} on Jun 21 2013, 01:26 AM

Thirty years later...Doctor James Zanasiu sat down in the theater seat. He sent a telepathic message to shut down the HUD that he had implanted in his eyes. "Well, let's hope the movie's as good as everyone says it is." Compared to how he looked, he had numerous wrinkles on his face and his once black hair had become silver. The stress of the adventures he had undertaken as a young man had finally taken their toll on him.His wife, Doctor Sharon Varma-Zanasiu sat next to him. Calibri Cybernetics had seen it fit to give her a few weeks off after months of grueling work. With a telepathic signal, she also shut off her implanted HUD. She had some grey fur around her muzzle and her blonde headfur had started to grey slightly.His adapted son "Erik" now an adult "Erik Varma-Zanasiu sat next to them. The augmented reality headset attached to his glasses let him read some reviews and other such fluff about the movie before it started. Being a Peregrine Falcon, he could see the screen with crystal clarity no matter where he was seated."Shh! Dad! It's starting!" he said as the lights went out and the pre-movie ads began playing."Attention please, all those with external image projecting augmentations, please refrain from using them during the movie. In addition, recording by any means is punishable by law. Thank you and enjoy the movie!" the announcer said.The movie showed a much younger looking Doctor James Zanasiu running an agarose gel on his lab bench. All was peaceful for the first few seconds but then the sounds of shouting and gunfire outside his lab.The movie Doctor Zanasiu bolted into his office, opened a drawer and retrieved his pistol. A few clacks were heard as he loaded and cocked it.The real James Zanasiu nodded. "Impressive," he muttered. "The lab's a dead ringer for mine at Pelvanida."He then grinned. "The one mistake. I was running an SDS-Page gel at the time."(OOC - I'm assuming the cybernetics and genetics from Dragonstorm and Pelvanida have been put to use as augmentations. Basically, I'm imagining a postcyberpunk future.)

In a nearby seat, Neku chuckled softly to himself as an image of him appeared on screen."Wow...they totally missed the details on that one."He smirked, seeing that he

had been portrayed with his cybernetic arm and missing eye...

a couple seats back sat Aisha tennes and her wife roux tennes,. Aisha had been working hard at her job with the military, one that she had held for nearly 30 years. her father was approaching his late 80s, but was still sharp as a tack, and the two were very close. she had more lines on her face then she had 30 years ago, but she was still in good shape for her age. - dar landon was a couple rows ahead of the others sitting with his wife Zyanya and children micah , donald and zya. landon was now one of the preeminent doctors in the world in his field, and was a very wealthy man.

Shakila was still standing outside the theater nervously, shifting her feet. "I don't know," she confessed to Slash and Agito. "I just...we haven't seen them in thirty years..."The three had lived in relative poverty in several cities in the lower eastern United States, but mainly because none of them particularly cared about money. Having grown used to a simple life, Shakila was hesitant to meet up with people who were both known thrill seekers and had chosen decidedly more lucrative lifestyles. Aimee took her by the hand. "Hey, you hadn't seen us in thirty years, and this has been wonderful to catch back up!" Her hands and arms were now covered in synthetic fur, and only someone with insider knowledge would know they could crush cinder blocks. By 'us,' she had been referring to herself and her lifelong partner Cale. "Besides, it's snowing. We should move this conversation indoors." Shakila shivered; she was wearing only a light polo shirt and slightly worn jeans (having never picked up the habit of wearing shoes). She'd been so preoccupied with thinking about re-meeting the others she hadn't thought for a second about dressing up. And she didn't normally wear clothes at home so she was a bit out of practice. She glanced at her two lovers, still with trepidations. "Uhhh....I don't know..."(OOC: I'll let you detail Aimee and Cale's "backstory" for the 30 years, Starfall, since I chose Shakila, Slash, and Agito's. Also if you want me to change it in any way let me know.) -----Zyanya had her head on Landon's shoulder. She basically had discovered a contentedness in being Landon's housewife. During the pre-movie conversations between old friends, she hadn't spoken to another person. Already she was focused more on their children than the movie, making sure they were content and watching the film. Action wasn't really her genre, and she had no memories to compare it to. Nixx, on the other hand, was thinking with disappointment that this film needed more blood. She was a left wing in the USA Women's Rugby National Team, and was going to the Olympics for the third time this summer. She liked to spar with Aisha and even as she chowed her way through her fourth large popcorn, she was putting various muscles through isometric exercise just to test herself. On screen, the Iron Crocodile, played by himself, kicked a door down and said, "Aw, come on, my first day on the job! And to think, I was just forty years away from retirement!" He then dropkicked a terrorist's head off, who still somehow gave the Wilhelm scream. In the audience, Gustave grinned at his own performance and sipped a large beer he'd smuggled into the theater. Against everyone's expectations, he'd discovered his latent acting abilities after a lucrative career in the softcore porn business, and was now a Hollywood big name, regularly typecast as a grizzled and foul-mouthed badass who did his own stunts. {edited} on Jun 27 2013, 06:39 AM

Cale smiled, wrapping his arm around Aimee's waist. The two had been together happily ever since they had eloped following the Dragonstorm conflict's end, and had been enjoying a life of peace and quiet since then, taking up residence in a small coastal town. While the two enjoyed a very active love life, they had yet to have kids, choosing to wait until they both were ready to truly settle into a "normal" life. The two had been informed about the sum of money paid to them, and yet, they were content living a simple life, not yet even having touched the money. Cale chuckled, leaning in and kissing Aimee on the cheek. "C'mon. You have just as much right as anyone else to be here. From what I heard, you made a pretty big impact on the whole affair." He said warmly, grinning broadly. As the group chatted outside, the theater door opened, and Hawkeye, now using a smaller, streamlined version of his original body, smiled at them. "Well, well! If it isn't the rest of the VIPs of the night. C'mon in, you guys!" He laughed warmly, beckoning them in with a smile. "I was hoping you'd be able to make it, since otherwise the surprise I'm planning wouldn't be nearly as good." He chuckled...

Inside the theater, Roux giggled and hugged both Aisha and Nixx, her tail wagging happily behind her. Since they had stopped Dragonstorm, she'd moved in with Aisha, and after a few years of dating and her steady reintegration into society, she had proposed to the love of her life, and the pair had been married in a beautiful, small ceremony. She had taken up working as an entertainer, using her powers to make people laugh and smile. But her real love would always be her family, and she tried to stay home with them as much as she could. Not too far away, Kagetora smiled and wrapped an arm around Kiara's shoulders, holding her in an affectionate embrace. The pair had finally reunited after their forced separation, and their romance rekindled immediately. While they had been forced to lay low, the pair had nevertheless managed to find a nice place, settle down, and even had recently started talking about marriage, after Kagetora had proposed. They had opened up a small private investigation firm, and had since gained a reputation for their nearly perfect record. Neku, for his part, had gone on to settle down in Colorado, where he had become something of a well-known author under an assumed name. He wrote stories of a fantastic, ragtag band of heroes, loosely based on the Anti-Dragonstorm group, and their adventures, often stopping futuristic aliens or scientific modifications gone awry. He had never married, nor even really dated, in a way still mourning Hailey's death. However, he had kept busy, moonlighting as the leader of a newly founded Scientific and Technological Special Operations Group, who were occasionally deployed to investigate or shut down facilities suspected of illegal genetic and technological modifications...

Shakila smiled nervously, greeting Hawkeye with a simple, "Hi," back, since she couldn't recall his name. She quickly found herself alone with Aimee, as the boys had instantly congregated into their own group to talk about old times. "I'm sorry for acting distant outside," she glanced around, but most of the others were already in and watching the movie. "It's not that I don't want to see the others like James, Neku, and...Shelton...again--""--Shelton?" interrupted Aimee. "You don't know?" Shakila shook her head. "Shelton died," Aimee admitted after a small pause. "Years ago. Brain hemorrhage, I think. It was in the papers." {edited} on Jun 27 2013, 02:43 AM

Aisha passed nixx the popcorn and snacks ' don't fill up too much, love' she smirked giving her a kiss. ' you have practice tomorrow afternoon. you need to keep those muscles well-toned.'"- enjoying the flick kids ' landon said cleaning off his glasses. landopon had settle in very nicely into being a father, and he hoped for one more child with zyanya.

(OOO - Gustave still in his metal form thirty years later.)Gustave smiled as the movie version of him ripped open a metal door to get at a terrorist. He nudged Sharon. "Hey Sharon," he whispered. "That wasn't any special effects or anything; I really did tear apart that door." He flicked a finger against his metallic forearm. "It's amazing how much you can cut down on stunts and special effects when you're literally made of metal."-----Neville trudged into the theater and took his seat. He munched on some vegetable chips. In the thirty years that passed, he looked almost the same as his younger self. But despite exercise and a healthy diet, age was catching up to him. His vision was not quite so sharp and his reflexes and strength had dulled. Still, he was in excellent shape for someone pushing sixty five years of age.Ever since Dragonstorm was destroyed, he put his skills as Pelvanida's practical shooting and Schutzhund expert to become a professional Schutzhund competitor. He had stacked up the wins, becoming the North American Schutzhund champion and he was soon set to face the world champion

"Sir, I have to just protest one final time!" Waterson, General Crota's assigned assistant, protested as the Humvee limousine rolled up to the theater. "This is not a valid use of taxpayer dollars!"Crota was getting out of the limousine and turned to cast his aide a glance from under his designer sunglasses. "Son, have you ever fought in a war?"Waterson looked confused. "No, sir.""Well neither have any of the people in this screening. And yet everyone in America, including those taxpayers, owes them their gratitude and their livelihood. Now, make yourself useful and go buy me a ticket for the best seat in the house. Don't forget that military discount; I didn't become commander of Carson City Camp for nothing."Straightening his full dress uniform, he prepared to go meet his old friends. At the last surviving member of Cobalt Squad it was his duty to keep their presence alive at this reunion, and he was pleased to have the honor.-----The film was roughly in the middle of the terrorist invasion; the protagonists were just splitting up into two teams, and Shelton's was entering the sublevels to try and reach auxiliary control.Shakila and Aimee had entered the movie theater. They quietly took seats in the back. "So...do you know what's going on?" Shakila whispered, staring in confusion as people shot at each other on the Pelvanida roof."No idea," Aimee shook her head. "But then, that seems to be standard practice for us. Remember Schutzhund?"-----In the front row, Nixx grinned back at Aisha. "Maybe I'll overeat just to give the other teammates a chance to catch up with me."She took the snacks and paused. Aisha was being awfully giving recently, and Nixx suspected it was due to Nixx not giving Aisha much attention when at home. Unlike Roux, Nixx never really involved into a very romantic person, and was much happier working out or doing practical things than anything the bedroom had to offer. Tonight,

she decided, she'll make up for that a little, give Aisha what she wanted."Don't eat too much yourself..." she hinted, "you never know how soon your next workout is gonna be..." {edited} on Jul 3 2013, 03:11 PM

Next to Shakila, Slash and Agito took seats, one on each side of her, placing soft kisses on her cheek. The pair grinned softly as they made their appearance on screen, Agito blushing softly at how odd the pair were. "Well...this is...awkward being seen like we were."He said softly, as Cale wrapped his arm around Aimee's waist. "Don't judge me too harshly for what you see here... I was...confused."He whispered softly...

Aisha 's face widened in a grin, she caught the hint right away. ' you've never really taken time to explore yourself Nixx, its all been the practical stuff and training, course, its never too late to learn the more 'intimate' areas..' she nuzzled her warmly.. but i'm glad you're willing to give it a try..- landon passed a soda to his son Donald. be sure to share with your suiblings.. he smiled ' yes father ' Donald said.

Roux giggled and murred, tail wagging."Oooh, I think tonight might be really fun~..."She purred coyly...

tonight I think is roux's movie night ' Aisha smirked ' the usual ' badass girls marathon?. so xena, charlies angels and jasmine queen of Arabia? she teased roux.

Aisha passed roux her favorite collection of sweets.. Aisha smiled - roux had been developing quite a sweet tooth over the years.. ' you know I love you honey' she said to roux in a soft affectionate voice..

Roux smiled softly, leaning in and kissing Aisha happily."I know you do, hun. That's why I have a present for you~"She murred happily...Nearby, Slash and Agito smiled at each other, nodding a little. They both had a surprise for Shakila planned...

oh.. i'm looking forward to it.. Aisha said, turning and planting a kiss on nixx's lips. " you girls are the best thing to happen to me' She said as there was a large explosion on the screen.. they were approaching the part where they had chased Dragonstorm through Las Vegas, and in the process had trashed most of the city..

Shakila and Aimee watched as Cale assaulted everybody in the kitchens. "You had a bit of a side-switching streak even back then, didn't you?" Aimee teased her mate. "Frankly I'm amazed you've remained faithful to me for so long!" Shakila smiled politely and nodded, continuing to not understand what was happening on screen.-----Sharon tapped Neville on the back of the head. "Hey lvers! You didn't visit for Thanksgiving last year! What gives?" "You know I never turn down an opportunity to visit the Zanasius's," he smiled back, "but I had to spend some time in Nepal to acclimate, what with Scutzhund being held there that November. I've been keeping in touch with most people from our team, except Kerzach. What ever happened to him?"

Cale shrugged. "Hey, I was just out of a cryotube, and they'd been sticking needles and probes and such into my brain! You can't expect a guy to be perfectly sane after that." He chuckled, then leaned in and kissed her. "Besides, I've never loved anyone besides you." He said softly...

Slash smiled softly.
"We were...troubled. After all, we'd been used, beaten, and hated by the scientists we'd met. We didn't see any reason to trust them..." He said awkwardly...

"What're you guys doing wrong?" asked Shakila. "Looks like you're working fine with those guys with the guns." "Those were the terrorists, hun," Aimee whispered into her ear. "There are terrorists in this movie!" exclaimed Shakila. "That was like...two hours ago," Alfred frowned. The final battle was approaching in the oil rig, the climax of the film. {edited} on Jul 11 2013, 12:40 AM

Slash nodded. "There are. They were...they let us out, so we decided to work alongside them... We were foolish to have thought they'd help us." He said bitterly, as Cale nodded. "They tried to kill us, so we ended up switching sides..." He added...Roux smiled, tail wagging as the end of the movie got closer and closer...

(OOC: Oops, I missed your post nick, and kept acting like the movie was in "first role-play". I'll bump my previous post to 3rd role-play, sorry!) "This movie is horrendously out of order..." Alfred muttered. "That sure as hell didn't happen while I was involved." "Hey I'm starting to understand these parts!" Shakila smiled happily. Then the movie ended. Dragonstorm defeated, the surviving heroes sailed the battleship into the horizon, as the end credits began playing, beginning with pictures of each person a character was based off of and a short bio. "Well, that was a good film," Nixx yawned. "Bloody long. We ready to get out of here?" "You've hardly spoken to anyone," Aimee winked. "There's a reception afterwards. Besides, I suspect a certain duo has something they'd like to say with everyone listening..." {edited} on Jul 11 2013, 12:41 AM

As the credits finished, Hawkeye stepped onto the stage, clearing his throats. "Ladies and Gentlemen, tonight, we have a very, very special set of guests in the theater. Would all of my friends from the Anti-Dragonstorm group please come up here?" He said, directly tapping into the theater's speakers. The crowd went silent for a moment, and then started cheering...

Shakila blushed redder than a spanish net under her fur. "Oh no, he's not...we can't--" She was interrupted when Aimee pulled her to her feet and started walking her to the stage. Neville prickled at the attention, but stood to his feet. Gustave jumped up and pumped both fists in the air, getting a roar from the crowd. His gusto was used by several of the less outgoing teammates, such as Alfred and Kiara, to reach the stage without much fanfare. "Sir, I have to advise against drawing attention to--" Waterson started under his breath, but Crota marched away and took his place proudly beside his teammates.

Dr. Zanasu got up on stage. Sharon and Zachary flanked him. Suddenly, the doors opened and a lean Cassowary burst into the theater. Dr. Zanasu gasped. "Kerzach!?" Dr. Kerzach winked. "The one and only!" "What happened?" "I had a book signing and I lost track of time." The Cassowary then took his place at the front of the theater with the others.

Neku was the next up on stage, limping up there slowly. While he had barely aged since then, owing to his genetic coding, the battles he had fought had taken their toll on him. He had replaced the old, cobbled together replacement limbs with new, sleeker ones, but nevertheless walked and carried himself like a man many times his age. Cale was the next on stage, one arm wrapped around Aimee's waist, and grinning immensely. Much like many of the early-produced augments from Dragonstorm and Pelendavia bases, he too had barely aged a day, but nevertheless, still showed his age a small bit. The next one up to the stage was Roux, grinning as she held Aisha's hand, tail wagging happily. Slash and Agito were the next to stand there, along with their beloved Shakila, both of them wearing mischievous grins that barely concealed their joy. Finally, Kagetora walked onto stage, no longer dressed in his ninja gear, instead wearing an elegant suit. His hair had greyed, and he no longer had the same energy he once had, but he still carried himself with the same pride and dignity he always had. Alongside Kiara, he smiled, waving to the audience with a grin.

Aisha waved to the crowd as Dr. Landon and his family climbed on stage. The audience was standing up, every last one of them, and applauding loudly. A smile played on Aisha's face, to know that they were appreciated, that all their effort and sacrifice had a positive payoff was heartening..

Shakila was blushing and trying to shrink back, but Aimee wouldn't let her. Gustave assumed a pose in the center of the group, and finally stopped screwing around and stood quietly. "Watch the children for me," Zyanya said quickly to Erik, and was the last one to reach the stage and wait patiently for Hawkeye to continue.

Hawkeye smiled and stopped clapping once the entire group was on stage. "Alright, alright. Now that the group's all up here, I'm sure that many of you would like to come meet them, but first, I believe that a few of my friends have some things to say." He said, nodding to Roux, Slash, and Agito. Roux grinned, nodded back, and then stepped forward a little, tail wagging a mile a minute. Reaching into her pocket, she fished out a small box, then knelt, smiling up at Aisha. "Aisha...we've been together for thirty years, and now...I want that thirty years to become the rest of our lives. When we met, we weren't able to do things properly, so now...Will you marry me, again?" She said, blushing as Hawkeye had amplified her voice through the speakers... Agito and Slash were up next, each taking one of Shakila's hands and gently guiding her forward a little. They knelt on either side, and produced boxes of their own, both blushing. Agito smiled a little, and spoke first. "Shakila, ever since you first came into our lives you've been nothing but wonderful to us. And now, after all this time...I wanted to ask...Will you marry me?" Slash grinned a little as he continued on. "You gave me a purpose when I'd lost one, and saved both Agito and I from a loneliness which was dragging us further into our darkness. With that said...Will you marry me, as well?" He asked, both of them opening their boxes to reveal the rings inside them...

a huge grin spread across Aisha's face, she clearly hadn't been expecting this 'Of Course!' she said, hugging Roux tightly...- Landon clapped for his old friend..

"I thought Roux and Aisha were already married?" whispered Neville. "Kind of a 'renewal of the vows' thing," Gustave muttered back. Shakila gasped and her hand flew to her mouth. "I...of course! Both of you!" She put a ring on each ring finger, and the crowd cheered (people were much warmer to inter-special marriage these days than they were 30 years ago). Aimee clapped for her friend, smiling and tearing up.

Roux smiled, squeaking happily and throwing her arms around Aisha with a murr. "Thank you thank you thank you~!" She said, pulling back and kissing her deeply... Agito and Slash both stood up, throwing their arms around Shakila and lifting her up into a warm hug. "Thank you, love. That's the best gift ever." Slash murred, as he and Agito kissed her cheeks at the same time, both beaming,,,

after about a minute Aisha broke the kiss. I have something to ask Nixx as well' Aisha said turning to nixx. with a smile.

Roux grinned a little."Mmm, okay~."She giggled...

Nixx looked puzzled, she wasn't very quick on the update with these things.
"Err...what?" she asked.Zyayna groaned and shook her head at Nixx's obliviousness.

will you marry me? Aisha asked ' we have been together for thirty years, I think its time to make it official. agito slash and shakila are in a three-way marriage, so we know it can be done, and that it can work. my wedding present to you.. will be a trip to the World Cup of Rugby in Australia! what do you say? Aisha asked.-

Roux giggled and draped her arms around Aisha from behind. "Ooh, yay. This will be a big wedding~"She giggled...

Nixx was overwhelmed; unlike everyone else in the room, she hadn't seen this coming. She opened her mouth. "I....I...I--"She turned away, flooded with emotions."What are you doing?" To her surprise, Zyanya of all people had turned around to comfort her."I don't know," Nixx began, "I just...I'm not used to this sort of thing. I don't know the first thing about marriage. Do I have to care more about sex now, can I still go play sports and do whatever I want--?"Zyanya cut her off with a shake of her head. "Marriage isn't about any of that. I've been with Landon for 30 years, it's about love. And gratitude. And showing another person what they mean to you. You've been with Aisha for most of your life, do this. Trust me, you'll love it."It was the most words they'd ever shared in one conversation. Urged on by Zyanya's comforting smile, Nixx turned back to the group at large. "I do!" she said, and the crowd cheered. {edited} on Jul 12 2013, 03:40 PM

Aisha hugged nixx and gave her a long kiss on the lips. zynaya is right. its far more about companionship, at this point in my life, than it is about the bedchambers. you are still going to play rugby, you're good at it and I hope you can finally get that olympic gold medal you've been trying to get for years. you are my family nix, you roux and my father are the only family I have..

Nixx turned to Roux. "So, don't I have to propose to you now, I guess? Cause it would

be weird if we were both married to Aisha but not each other. Uh...I wasn't really prepared, but will you marry me?" she said, taking out of her pocket the only appropriate thing she had on hand; a cherry Ring Pop she'd bought from the theater snack bar.

Sharon and James hugged each other as Nixx and Roux proposed. General Crota smiled but then he looked down at the ground. "If only Chris MacLean and Larry Masters were here," he muttered.

Roux smiled, then leaned in and kissed Nixx deeply. "Of course I will~!" She giggled, tail almost becoming a blur... Hawkeye placed a hand on General Crota's shoulder. "I think that they are. If not in body, they're here in our thoughts, our hearts, and our memories." He said softly...

Gustave clapped Crota on the back. "Hey, man, look on the bright side! Look at how many of us are still alive after thirty years!" "It is rather miraculous," Alfred agreed. "They're like the only two to die. Thirty years later and we're all still living, kicking, and content. That's pretty unbelievable." Gustave grinned and nodded, crushed his industrial-size beer can with a single fist and flung it into the audience in celebration. A few days later that can would be sold for thousands of dollars to an 'Iron Crocodile' fan site.
{edited} on Jul 16 2013, 09:49 PM

Dr. Zanasium shook his head. "We're missing Shelton too." He passed Alfred the obituary from several years ago. The paper was yellowed and wrinkly but still legible. Alfred read the paper. "I...I never knew. What about Siberys and the others?" "The experimental vaccine he took to disable his powers eventually killed him. As for Vic, Doctor Joe, Feral and the other soldiers who assisted us on the raid in Pelvanida...I don't know. I haven't heard from them since. For all I know they're lying low or..." Doctor Zanasium trailed off, not wanting to finish that thought.-----General Crota staggered under the blow. "Ow. I'm not as young as I once was." Gustave chuckled. "Sorry. I forgot, steel doesn't age like flesh and bone. He rapped a knuckle against his chest, producing a metallic ringing noise.

Neku smirked. "Gotta give Dragonstorm credit. They certainly made their experiments to last, huh?" He chuckled at Gustave, then glanced over at Roux and Nixx, rolling his eyes before using his telekinesis to tug them apart. "Easy there, you two." He joked...

hugged both o roux and nix before turning to landon and zyanya. ' so how's the family? she asked. ' what do you do for a job zyanya' she asked her.

"Oh," blushed Zyanya, "I just take care of the house, raise the kids. Make sure Micah has a clean mansion to come home to every day. Things like that." Two of Crota's guards, a metallic-looking moose and an otter, marched up to the group. "General?" asked the otter, saluting crisply. "At ease, Lt. Stamda. What is it?" Crota asked. "Waterson is threatening to call Washington if you don't leave now. Sorry, sir." Crota grumbled loudly. "I thought I tell him what to do..." Nevertheless he acquiescently followed Stamda to the exit. Gustave noticed the moose hadn't left and was observing him with adoration. "Errr," he asked tentatively, "aren't you supposed to go and...? You're not really metal, are you...?" He tapped the moose's arm and silver paint came off. "I'm your biggest fan!" the moose blurted out. "Can I have your autograph please? Please?" Gustave signed a forcibly proffered movie poster and then retreated into the middle of the group, looking slightly off-put for the first time that night. {edited} on Jul 18 2013, 09:40 PM

'reat home mother, then? nothing wrong with that' aisha said ' I don't have any kids of my own, what with my job, and my lovers being girls, having kids the old-fashioned way is out of the question. adoption isn't though, though i'd have to talk with roux or nix about that..

Zyanya smiled back but before she could reply she was interrupted by a hug from Aimee. "This was so great getting to see you all again," beamed Aimee. "We won't be strangers for the next 30 years. I'm looking forward to keeping in touch! But we're probably going to get going." Gustave grabbed Neville's arm and checked its watch. "Ehhhh, I got a skydiving shoot tomorrow at 6 am..." he hiccuped drunkenly. "I better be getting off too." Not one for long goodbyes, he was already stumbling off for the exit.

london waved good bye to the departing pair " be sure to keep in touch you guys" he said.- You were saying Zyanya?' Aisha asked. You can talk later. We're headed out. nixx said, going over to her former rival and kissing her on the lips. see you around Zyanya. Come on Roux, come on Aisha. We've got a wedding to plan for. O course all of guys are invited._ Thanks Aisha, come on dear, come on kids we're off. london gave Aisha a big hug then he left with his family. Roux and Aisha soon followed, with Nixx bhind them.

Neku smiled and waved as the others left , smiling a little. "Yeah, you guys take care. Keep in touch, you hear?" He chuckled...

Neville looked at his smartphone. "Oh, I forgot, I have to practice for a Schutzhund competition tomorrow." He smiled. "It's Pelyanida themed." He then headed towards the exit. "Goodbye!" Doctor Kerzach nodded. "See ya some other time, James. I'm late for my Krav Maga class." He then bolted from theater.

Soon, the theater was empty except for James, Sharon and Erik. "Well, I guess it's time to go home now," Sharon said. "Yeah, I have to work on my memoir slash novel," James added. The trio then headed to the parking lot and into their car. As they pulled out of the parking lot, they passed by a billboard advertising the movie based on their adventures. (OOC - The end!)